

HISTORY
OF THE
GEORGE WASHINGTON
BICENTENNIAL CELEBRATION



C
VOL. III
LITERATURE SERIES

UNITED STATES
GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION
WASHINGTON, D. C.

**THE UNIVERSITY
OF ILLINOIS
LIBRARY**

g 973.41

W27Wunhi


v.3

Return this book on or before the
Latest Date stamped below.

University of Illinois Library

NOV -4 1963

L161-H41



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
University of Illinois Urbana-Champaign

<http://archive.org/details/historyofgeorgew03geor>

THE LIBRARY OF THE

DEC 20 1933

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

“THE GUIDING INFLUENCE”

On the opposite page is a reproduction of an inspiring painting by Norman Rockwell, depicting the guiding influence of George Washington on the Youth of America. During the Bicentennial Celebration of 1932 hundreds of thousands of school children wrote compositions and essays on the “Father of Our Country,” recited poems concerning George Washington, and learned many historical facts and lessons pertaining to the First President, which will have a lasting effect upon their own characters in the years to come.



THE LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

HISTORY
OF THE
GEORGE WASHINGTON
BICENTENNIAL CELEBRATION

THE LIBRARY OF THE

DEC 20 1933

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

VOLUME III
Literature Series

1932

UNITED STATES
GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION
WASHINGTON, D. C.

UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES

Chairman

VICE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES

SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

United States Senate

SIMEON D. FESS, *Vice Chairman*
Ohio

ARTHUR CAPPER
Kansas

CARTER GLASS
Virginia

MILLARD E. TYDINGS
Maryland

House of Representatives

WILLIS C. HAWLEY
Oregon

JOHN Q. TILSON
Connecticut

JOSEPH W. BYRNS
Tennessee

R. WALTON MOORE
Virginia

Presidential Commissioners

MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
Pennsylvania

MRS. JOHN DICKINSON SHERMAN
Colorado

HENRY FORD
Michigan

C. BASCOM SLEMP
Virginia

WALLACE McCAMANT
Oregon

ALBERT BUSHNELL HART
Historian
Massachusetts

JOSEPH SCOTT
California

Director

REPRESENTATIVE SOL BLOOM
New York

As a gift from the Government of the United States to the American people the three volumes of the Literature Series of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission constitute a permanent legacy that is invaluable. Never before has the true life history of George Washington and of his time been published upon the authority of the government itself. This history represents the most painstaking research of scholars who have exhausted all known sources of investigation, and as Chairman of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, I believe that if the Commission had accomplished only this one thing it would have been well worth while.

It is because of these facts that the volumes of the Literature Series and the Report Volume are presented to the Libraries and Institutions of Higher Education of the country by the government of the United States in order that the public, and especially the school children of the present and all future generations, may have free access to a mine of authentic information upon the life and services of the First President. Thus the spiritual value of the great work accomplished by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission may be perpetuated and made available to all our people in the Libraries of the nation.

Franklin D. Roosevelt

PREFACE

HEREWITH is presented the third and concluding volume of the Literature Series in the final report of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission. The purpose of this serial arrangement was to preserve in convenient and permanent form the more important material written and compiled for the use of the public in cooperating with the United States Commission for the Celebration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of George Washington. As will be observed by examining the three volumes of the Literature Series, the material contained therein had the definite purpose of assisting all groups of our people in cooperating in the Celebration. As published, this series of three volumes contains the most complete history of the life of George Washington and his time ever undertaken. What is of more importance, the material itself is as historically authentic as was possible to achieve and it is presented in full confidence that it will serve the major purpose of establishing for all time and beyond controversial attack the real life of the greatest American.

From the day of George Washington's death until the present day innumerable writers have assumed to recount the history of George Washington. Hundreds of so-called histories have been published, and while many of these histories are carefully and conscientiously written, other writers have built up a bewildering series of traditions and stories about George Washington that are not justified by facts. Such writers have borrowed from each other and invented stories themselves, until it may be said in all seriousness that if this practise had been allowed to continue the true history of George Washington would have been irretrievably lost in a wilderness of literary commercial exploitation.

If the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission had done nothing else than to establish facts in relation to George Washington's life, it would have fully justified itself. The Commission's historians and research experts have patiently and laboriously investigated every phase of his life. Wherever possible they have gone to the original sources, and old records and manuscripts have been consulted that were not available to other historians. The public will find no reference to many favorite stories and traditions. The Commission has intentionally omitted the scores of purely apocryphal conceptions which have no historical basis in fact. Today the American people have in this Series

for the first time a record of George Washington's life beyond which it would be extremely difficult for human authority to go. New facts may develop, old manuscripts may be recovered and some slight changes may be made upon the authority of these discoveries, but the story of George Washington as here given to the public should inspire the highest confidence.

The present volume carries forward the general plan of the Literature Series in assembling the historical material of the Commission in logical order by subjects. Attention is called to the section of the book containing the historical news releases that were prepared by the Publicity Department, under supervision of Edgar P. Allen, Publicity Director, for the newspapers and magazines from March 1, 1930, to the end of the Celebration Thanksgiving Day, 1932. It was the policy of the Commission to avoid the ordinary methods of publicity and to furnish to newspapers and magazines such material as would arouse interest and at the same time be instructive. That this policy was sound is shown by the extraordinary record of publicity results which were achieved. Newspaper and magazine publishers in the United States cooperated with this Commission in an unprecedented way and it was largely due to their patriotic and unselfish services that the great Bicentennial Celebration attained its full purpose. In point of volume the news releases reproduced here represent only a fraction of the publicity material distributed by the Commission, but these releases are of a character which make them worthy of preservation, purely for their historical value.

The article on "Washington and His Associates," by Mrs. McCook Knox, is of unusual interest and value. Mrs. Knox, who was Chairman of the Portrait Committee of the George Washington Bicentennial Historical Loan Exhibition, is an acknowledged authority on the subject of George Washington portraits, and the reprinting of her article is appropriate in a study of George Washington.

The articles by Gustavus A. Eisen and Wilford S. Conrow on "The Leutze-Stellwagen Mask of George Washington," and "Two Marble Busts of Washington after Houdon," will be appreciated by scholars and students. It was thought very much worth while to preserve as part of the record these critical studies.

"The Places and Things Named for George Washington," which was contributed by Colonel Lawrence Martin, Chief of the Division of Maps, Library of Congress, supplies authentic information heretofore lacking.

The "Slanders of George Washington," by Dr. John C. Fitzpatrick,

the greatest American authority on the subject, disposes of the innuendos and furtive aspersions against the moral character of George Washington that still persist, although in a diminishing degree, in the minds of a certain class of people. Of course there is no basis for these many and varied calumnies, but it was deemed advisable to reprint Dr. Fitzpatrick's article, to meet any possible charge that the subject had been purposely ignored.

The division of this volume given over to the publication of "George Washington Every Day, A Calendar of Events and Principles of His Entire Lifetime," is one of the most important contributions to Washington literature that had been produced. It is a compilation by David M. Matteson, Acting Historian of the Commission, of great thoroughness and high scholarship. It presents in Calendar form, the main events and movements of George Washington, and also reflects his mental reactions to various conditions and problems. This section will be found invaluable for students in research work and constitutes one of the most substantial legacies which this Commission has left to the American people. The chronological sequence and index of "George Washington Every Day" following the main text will be helpful aids to those who have occasion to study these records.

"George Washington and the Society of the Cincinnati," by Edgar Erskine Hume, Assistant Secretary General of the Society of the Cincinnati, and President of the Society in the State of Virginia, gives deserved recognition to an organization that grew out of the War of the Revolution and which has for its laudible purpose the commemoration of that historic struggle. This fraternity of the heroes who won independence for America was the first of a distinguished list of similar organizations growing out of other wars in which Americans distinguished themselves for patriotism and valor. The origin, purposes and history of the Society of the Cincinnati constitute a direct link with that benign relationship between George Washington and his officers. George Washington's important services to the order itself are manifestly the highest commendation of its origin.

Another historical innovation that represents an entirely novel contribution to Washingtonia is the admirable section of the present volume dealing with the genealogical phases of the Washington family prepared by Miss Anne Madison Washington, and preceded by a short history by David M. Matteson of the early family in England and America. Miss Washington is a great great great grand-niece of George Washington and a lineal descendant of his brother, John Augustine Washington. The list

of names of living descendants of the three members of the Washington family who emigrated from England to Virginia is the most complete record of its kind in existence and represents diligent and energetic research.

It is significant of the aroused public interest in George Washington that hundreds of letters were received by this Commission containing questions covering the widest possible field of inquiry. These questions throw an interesting light upon the public's attitude and the answers to them are most instructive. I have compiled this section with confidence that it will prove one of the most attractive divisions of the material published in connection with the Celebration.

So much misinformation is fixed in the public mind in relation to the date of George Washington's birth that I have considered it necessary to include in this volume the results of my own investigations and studies on the subject. It is believed that this is the first time that a clear and comprehensive explanation has been given concerning the changes in the calendar that have brought confusion not only to the general public, but to students as well. This confusion relates to the fact that as George Washington was born February 11, 1731 (Legal Year, Old Style Calendar), we have celebrated the Two Hundredth Anniversary of his birth on February 22, 1932. The article includes a reprint of the original Act of the British Parliament ratifying the change in the calendar, and specially designed charts which make clear the exact manner in which the calendar change took place and also its effects upon historical dates.

It is with special pleasure that I have included in this volume *The Story of the Order of the Purple Heart*, by Dr. John C. Fitzpatrick. For the first time an authoritative history of the Order of Military Merit, instituted by General George Washington as a reward for outstanding service of privates and non-commissioned officers, is made available to the public. The recent revival of this Order by the President of the United States, lends additional interest and significance to its origin and purpose.

The Index to the entire Literature Series of three volumes published herein will be found invaluable to the student and general reader. As in all other phases of the work of the organization, this index represents thorough scholarship and earnest effort at complete reliability.

SOL BLOOM,
Director,

UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON
BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
"THE GUIDING INFLUENCE," DESCRIPTION OF FRONTISPIECE FROM PAINTING BY NORMAN ROCKWELL	ii
UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION	iv
STATEMENT OF PRESIDENT FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT RELATING TO THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE LITERATURE SERIES TO LIBRARIES	v
PREFACE	vii

GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL NEWS RELEASES

	PAGE
Introduction	2
George Washington Had to Overcome Obstacles as a Boy	5
Washington Hunted Buffalo and Bear	6
Fort Necessity to be Rebuilt	6
Braddock's Defeat Brought Washington Fame as Fighter	6
When Washington Ran for Office	8
George Washington Sees a Coal Mine	8
Declaration of Independence Hailed with Joy by Washington	9
Washington Elected Commander in Chief	10
That Glorious Christmas of '76	12
Washington's Only Fourth of July Address	13
Washington Assumed Command at Cambridge	14
That Winter at Valley Forge	15
Where Washington Crossed the Delaware	16
Plans for the United States George Washington Bicentennial Celebration	17
Unpublished Washington Letters	18
President Hoover Writes Foreword for "Writings of George Washington"	19
Massachusetts to Act as Host to Visitors in 1932	20
Aid for Teachers in Bicentennial Work	22
Educational Data on Washington	23
Make Washington Your Ideal	24
United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission Offers Material to Libraries	24
Reliving Washington's Life in Pageantry	26
Music Associated with Washington	26
A George Washington Atlas	27
Radio Programs to Play Important Part in 1932 Celebration	28
Committee to Select Official Picture of Washington	28
Houdon Bust Official Washington Portrait	29
Design of Quarter Dollar to Be Changed in Commemoration of George Washington	30
Original Washington Pictures to be Exhibited	31
Washington Pictures Available to Writers	32
Restoration of Wakefield	34
Wallpaper of Washington's Bedroom	35
Washington's Home Town	36
Yorktown Sesquicentennial Forerunner of Washington Bi- centennial	37
Engineering Memorial to Washington	38
Broadway Plans to Honor Washington	40
D. A. R. Approves Name of "George Washington Memorial Bridge" for Hudson River Structure	41

	PAGE
President Hoover Notified World's Greatest Suspension Bridge Will Be Named for George Washington	41
All America to Sing "America"	43
Society of the Cincinnati Will Honor Washington	43
War Mothers and George Washington	44
Scouts Distribute Mount Vernon Walnuts	45
Helpful Suggestions	45
George Washington Bicentennial Celebration to Be World- Wide	46
France and United States to Honor Memory of Washington at Paris Exposition	48
Plans are Started for Action Abroad	48
Other Nations Will Join in Honoring Washington	49
Latin America to Pay Homage During 1932 Celebration	50
Foreign Cities Will Name Streets and Squares for Washington	51
Mount Vernon Walnuts Planted Abroad	52
Americans Residing Abroad Organize for 1932 Events	52
Washington's Love for His Mother	53
The Battle of Princeton	54
Washington Prevented Rout at Monmouth	56
How Washington Observed Christmas	57
British Fire Salute in Honor of Washington	59
Lee's Bravery Wins Washington's Praise	59
American Privateers Harass British During Revolutionary War	59
Battle of Kings Mountain	60
Washington and the Thirteenth Colony	61
Six Washington Birthdays Spent Near British Lines	62
General Washington's Important Headquarters	63
Patriotic Farmers Eager to Join Army	64
Public Health in Washington's Day	65
Medical Care of Washington's Soldiers	66
Soldiers Placated by Washington	67
Washington was the Father of West Point	68
Washington Grateful for Gifts to Soldiers	69
Tories Conspired to Kidnap Washington	69
Shortage of Powder	69
Washington had Many Narrow Escapes	70
Washington's Victories Master Strokes	71
Washington Indignant at Suggestion He Become "King"	72
Famous Speech	73
When the Revolution Ended	73
When the British Left New York	75
George Washington Resigns Commission	75
When Washington Became President	76
Washington's Last Visit to His Mother	77

CONTENTS—Continued

	PAGE
The First Thanksgiving Proclamation	78
First President Did Not Fear Operation	79
Corner Stone of the Capitol	80
Only Two Bills Vetoed by Washington	81
Muscle Shoals Worried Washington	81
Government Printing in Washington's Time and Now	82
University of Pennsylvania Conferred Honorary Degree on George Washington	82
Washington Received Degrees from Five Colleges	83
Washington's Tour of Southern States	84
"See America First" was Washington's Advice	84
George Washington and Peace	85
An Indissoluble Union	86
Origin of "Father of Country"	87
Washington Twice Commander in Chief	87
Washington and the Constitution	89
First Law under the Constitution	89
Letter from Monroe to Washington	90
Money in Washington's Day	91
Communication in Washington's Day	93
George Washington's Wedding	93
Martha Washington Gave Full Measure in Patriotic Service	95
George Washington, Fisherman	96
Washington Sent Money to Madame Lafayette in 1793	96
Washington Bought a Chariot by Mail	97
Secretary Hyde Tells About Washington's Plows	98
Senator Capper Discusses Washington's Farm Problems	99
George Washington Branded His Cattle	101
Farmer Washington Also Suffered from Drought	102
Washington Tried Siberian and South African Wheat	103
Mount Vernon Named for British Admiral	103
Washington as a Manufacturer	104
Washington's Fish Business	105
George Washington the Bookman	106
Washington Pleased by "Home Town" Ball	107
Mount Vernon Became a Mecca at End of War	107
Friends Sent Washington Numerous Gifts	108
Washington's Last Birthday	108
Washington Wrote Will Without Legal Aid	110
The Coat from Washington's Own Back	110
Dramatic History of Independence Hall	111
Independence Voted July 2, 1776	112
Liberty Bell May Ring Again	113
Richard Henry Lee's Independence Resolution	114
French Colonial Patriots	115
Polish Colonial Patriots	118
German Colonial Patriots	122
The Swedes in the American Revolution	124
Irish Colonial Patriots	126
Jewish Colonial Patriots	129
Honoring Von Steuben's Memory	131
American Patriotism Amazed Rochambeau	132
Polish Hero's Birthday Recalls War Exploits	133
First Flag Was not "Stars and Stripes"	133
Our Flag Is 154 Years Old	134
London Excited by First View of Ship Flying "Old Glory"	134
Robert Morris Helped War of '76 With Own Money	135
Alexander Hamilton's Achievements	137

	PAGE
Gen. Israel Putnam's Exploits	138
The Patriotic Thomas Paine	140
Versatile Benjamin Franklin	142
Activities of Thomas Jefferson	143
Story of "Mad Anthony" Wayne	144
Paul Revere's Midnight Ride	146
The Story of Nathan Hale	148
John Jay—First Chief Justice	149
Anniversary of Patrick Henry's Birth	151
Hamilton and Jefferson Traded Votes in Selecting Capital Site	152
James Monroe Wounded at Trenton	152
Birthday Anniversary of Madison	153
President Adams First to Occupy White House	154
George Washington Was Interested in Orphans	155
Washington Was Pioneer in Public Schools	156
Washington's Belief in a Supreme Being	157
Washington's Religious Attitude	159
Washington Worshipped in 40 Churches	161
George Washington's Advice to a Young Lady	162
George Washington, Road Builder	163
Painters and Paintings of George Washington	163
A Rare Bust of George Washington	167
Houdon Statue Formally Dedicated in Virginia	167
Twenty Lexingtons and Fifteen Concords	168
Army Officers Made "Naval Commanders" in First United States Fleet	169
Three Presidents Died on July 4	169
The "Old North State" in the Revolution	170
Anniversary of Vermont's Statehood	171
Virginia Ratified Constitution 143 Years Ago	173
Granite State Revolutionary Heroes	174
Unknown Soldier of the Revolutionary War	176
Maine in the Revolutionary War	177
Kentucky's Admission to the Union	178
Tennessee's Admission to the Union	179
First Washington's Birthday Celebration West of the Mississippi	180
When Delaware Ratified	181
South Carolina's Heroes of the Revolution	182
New Hampshire Ratifies	184
"Molly Pitcher" to be Honored in '32	185
Ancient Bell Clapper for Christ Church in Alexandria	186
First "Sub" Used in Revolution	186
Visitors Interested in Washington's Swords	187
Speculation and Worthless Money	187
United States Army's Two Washington Regiments	188
General Moultrie is Paid High Tribute	188
Bicentennial Group Named for Hungary	189
Bicentennial Postage Stamps to go on Sale January 1st	189
Morgan's Strategy Won Battle of Cowpens	190
George Washington Helped in Running the Household	191
Shops and Ships in Washington's Time	192
Naming of Lafayette Square	193
Amusements of the First President	193
The Story of the "Great Seal" of the United States	194
Radio Broadcast from Independence Hall	195
The Festive Board of Colonial Days	195

	PAGE
George Washington in the First Continental Congress	196
July 3 a Significant Date in Idaho History	197
Opening of the First Congress	198
Utah Pioneers Compared to George Washington	199
When George Washington Established His Headquarters at West Point	200
What Actually Happened at Yorktown	200
George Washington's Mother	202
Battle of Bennington Important Military Engagement	203
Washington's Farewell Address	204
Lafayette's Escape	205
General Washington, Host and Huntsman	206
The Anniversary of the Constitution	207
When Washington was Defeated at Brandywine	209
George Washington Fired the First American Gun at York- town	209
When Victory Slipped from Washington's Grasp	210
Washington's Good Will Trip Through New England	211
George Washington Bridge to be Dedicated	212
Bicentennial Musical	213
Statement by the Director on the Opening of the Bicen- tennial Celebration, February 21, 1932	213
George Washington Recognized Saint Patrick's Day	214
Bicentennial Flower Gardens	214
Colonial Gardens Book	215
Church Services to Mark Opening of Bicentennial Celebra- tion	215
Official George Washington Commemorative Medal Selected	216
Medal Struck in Platinum	217
Proclamation of President Hoover	217
American Societies in France Preparing for Bicentennial Celebration	217
Christmas in Colonial Days	217
Austria's Patriotic Gift	219
"Old Ironsides" on Display	219
New York was Eleventh State to Ratify Federal Constitution	220
Rochambeau and French Army Arrived at Newport July 12, 1780	221
When Hamilton "Sounded Out" Washington on the Presi- dency	222
John Paul Jones' Birth Anniversary Recalled	222
Lafayette's Visit to Mount Vernon	223
Daniel Webster on George Washington	224
Baron Von Steuben	225
When President Washington Put Down a "Rebellion"	226
America's Greatest Jurist	227
When General Burgoyne Surrendered	228
A Glimpse of the Real George Washington	230
Washington's Dangerous Exploit	231
John Adams Anniversary Recalled	232
Women Active in Plans for Bicentennial Celebration	233
The Opening of the Bicentennial Celebration	234
Von Steuben's Birthday	235
Statement by the Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission	235
The Athenaeum Portrait of George Washington	235

	PAGE
Masonic Portrait	236
The Financial Genius of the Revolution	236
Educational Contests Sponsored by United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission	237
Berlin Considers Naming Street for George Washington	238
Bicentennial Groups Named by Churches	238
Pan American Union Honors Washington	238
Ice Cream Invented by Washington? Yes, Asserts Commis- sion	239
Washington Planted Christmas Shrubbery	239
Birthday Anniversary of Dr. James Craik Observed	239
Schools of Nation Feature Bicentennial	240
Bicentennial Ode	241
Preview of Bicentennial Exhibit	242
American Cause Aided by Lafayette	242
Colonial Gardens Bicentennial Feature	243
George Washington Handbook to Be Used in Study Course	244
Communities Honor George Washington	244
New Bicentennial Quarter Dollar Coined	244
Washington First American to Raise Domestic Carrot?	245
Bicentennial Program Appeals to Educators Throughout Nation	245
Church Sponsors Bicentennial Program	246
American Women Abroad Plan Celebration	246
Pan-American Union Sponsors Programs	246
Washington Stamp Issued by Poland	246
Bicentennial Plans Announced by Massachusetts Commission	247
The Celebration and the Campaign	248
George Washington's Soldiers Remembered on Memorial Day	249
Patrick Henry's Birthday	249
When George Washington was Elected President of the Con- stitutional Convention	250
"The Writings of George Washington"	251
Pay of Government Officials	252
George Washington Had a Sense of Humor	253
A Forgotten Duel	254
Joseph Hewes Memorial	254
Bicentennial Commission to Publish a Series of Commemora- tive Volumes	255
The First Commander in Chief	256
Bicentennial Celebration to Continue in Full Swing	256
Bicentennial Celebration in the British Empire	257
The Bicentennial Celebration in England	258
The Battle of Bunker Hill	259
Bicentennial Contest Winners Soon to Be Selected	261
Judges for the Bicentennial Essay Contest Selected	261
Outdoor Bicentennial Features	262
More Honors Abroad for George Washington	263
The Bicentennial Celebration in Poland	263
Bicentennial Oratorical Finalists to Be Entertained by United States Commission	264
George Washington and Peace	265
Independence Day is Featured by Bicentennial Celebrations	265
Nine College Students on Way to Washington for Bicen- tennial Oratorical Finals	266
Preview of Historical Loan Exhibition	268

	PAGE
Bicentennial Oratorical Contest Finals Announced.....	268
Washington Relative Flies on Post Office Day.....	268
President Hoover to Present Bicentennial Medal.....	269
Washington's False Teeth.....	270
Washington, N. C., First Town Named After George Washington	270
Women in Every Community Plan to Take Part in Celebration	271
British Revenue Ship Burned by Whipple	272
Gen. Greene Called Washington's Second.....	272
Capitol Corner Stone Laid by Washington Amid Much Re-joining	273
Washington Masons to Lay Corner Stone at Capitol.....	274
Canada Observes the Bicentennial Celebration.....	275
Fourth of July in Paris.....	276
Why Washington's Tomb in the Capitol Remains Empty...	277
Weather Report for George Washington's Two Hundredth Birthday	278
Samuel Adams, Father of the American Revolution.....	278
Some Social Customs in Washington's Day.....	280
Historic Song in Honor of George Washington Newly Discovered	281
Music in the Bicentennial Celebration	281
Colonial Commerce	282
Bicentennial Employes Work Saturday Afternoons.....	283
General George Washington a Pioneer in Inoculation.....	284
Pulaski Day Exercises Tuesday, October 11, 1932.....	285
Navy Day to be a George Washington Bicentennial Observance	285
Church Observances to Mark Close of Bicentennial Celebration	286
The Close of the Bicentennial Celebration	286

WASHINGTON AND HIS ASSOCIATES

AN EXHIBITION OF PORTRAITS

By KATHARINE MCCOOK KNOX

Chairman, Portrait Committee, of the George Washington Bicentennial Historical Loan Exhibition

Article reprinted from "The American Magazine of Art" . . . 289

THE LEUTZE-STELLWAGEN MASK OF WASHINGTON

IN THE CORCORAN GALLERY OF ART AND ITS CONNECTIONS

By GUSTAVUS A. EISEN and WILFORD S. CONROW

Introduction	295
The Washington Life-Mask by Houdon.....	296
The Mount Vernon Clay Bust by Houdon.....	297
The Leutze-Stellwagen-Corcoran Plaster Mask.....	299
Clark Mills Plaster Cast Head.....	300
The Wrinkles in the Forehead	300
Comparative Measurements	300
Conclusions	301
Table of Measurements.....	302

TWO MARBLE BUSTS OF WASHINGTON AFTER HOUDON

By GUSTAVUS A. EISEN and WILFORD S. CONROW

Introduction	304
Their Characteristics	304
Comparative Table of Measurements	305
The Coincidences	305
The Discrepancies	306
The Hair	306
The Drapery	306

THE DATES OF NAMING PLACES AND THINGS FOR GEORGE WASHINGTON

By LAWRENCE MARTIN

Chair of Geography, and Chief, Division of Maps, Library of Congress; Editor, The George Washington Atlas

Features in continental United States named for Washington 308

THE GEORGE WASHINGTON SLANDERS

By DR. JOHN C. FITZPATRICK

Editor of the Diaries of George Washington, and Editor of the Definitive Writings of George Washington

Article reprinted, with some additions, through the courtesy of "Scribner's Magazine"..... 313

GEORGE WASHINGTON EVERY DAY

A CALENDAR OF EVENTS AND PRINCIPLES OF HIS ENTIRE LIFETIME

By DAVID M. MATTESON

Acting Historian

Preface	322
Calendar of Events and Principles.....	324
Chronological Sequence of "George Washington Every Day"	542
Index of "George Washington Every Day".....	547

GEORGE WASHINGTON AND THE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI

By EDGAR ERSKINE HUME

Assistant Secretary General of the Society of the Cincinnati and President of the Society in the State of Virginia

George Washington and the Society of the Cincinnati . . . 568

THE WASHINGTON FAMILY

By DAVID M. MATTESON
Acting Historian

The Family in England	578
The Family in America	582
First Generation	582
Second Generation	583
Third Generation of John of Westmoreland	583
Third Generation of Lawrence	584
Third Generation of John of Surry	584
Fourth Generation of John of Westmoreland	584
Fourth Generation of Lawrence	586
Fifth Generation of John of Westmoreland	587
Fifth Generation of Lawrence	590
Fifth Generation of John of Surry	590
Sixth Generation of John of Westmoreland	591
Sixth Generation of John of Surry	596

LIVING DESCENDANTS OF JOHN WASHINGTON OF WESTMORELAND COUNTY, VIRGINIA LAWRENCE WASHINGTON OF WESTMORELAND COUNTY, VIRGINIA JOHN WASHINGTON OF SURRY COUNTY, VIRGINIA

Compiled by ANNE MADISON WASHINGTON

Introduction	600
Descendants of John Washington of Westmoreland County, Va.	601, 639-A
Descendants of Lawrence Washington of Westmoreland County, Va.	636
Descendants of John Washington of Surry County, Va.	637, 639-A

DATE OF GEORGE WASHINGTON'S BIRTH EXPLANATION OF THE DATE AND DAY OF GEORGE WASHINGTON'S BIRTH, FEBRUARY 11TH, 1731, AND HOW IT CORRESPONDS WITH FEBRUARY 22ND, THE DATE WE CELE- BRATE

By HONORABLE SOL BLOOM

*Director, United States George Washington
Bicentennial Commission*

Introduction	690
--------------	-----

Reproduction of Letter from Dr. J. C. Fitzpatrick, Editor of The Congressional Memorial Writings of George Washington	691
Reproduction of Letter from David M. Matteson, Acting Historian of the United States George Washington Bi- centennial Commission	692
An Act for Regulating the Commencement of the Year; and for Correcting the Calendar now in Use—Reprinted from the Statutes of Great Britain	693
History of January	696
Reprint of Hon. Sol Bloom's Speech on Change of Calendar from the Congressional Record of February 23, 1932	697
Explanatory Chart No. 1	698
Explanatory Chart No. 2	699
Explanatory Chart No. 3	700
Explanatory Chart No. 4	701
Commencement of the Year—Reproduction from Handy- Book of Rules and Tables for Verifying Dates of His- torical Events	702
September, 1752; reproduction from "Poor Richard's Almanac"	703
February, 1753; reproduction from "Poor Richard's Almanac"	704

THE STORY OF THE ORDER OF THE PURPLE HEART

By DR. JOHN C. FITZPATRICK

*Editor of the Diaries of George Washington;
Editor of the Definitive Writings of George Washington*

Introduction	706
The Story of the Order of the Purple Heart	707
Reproduction in color of the only Purple Heart Badge of Military Merit known to be in existence, insert between pages 706 and 707.	
Reproduction in color of the present Purple Heart Decora- tion, insert between pages 706 and 707.	
Transcript of Certificate of General George Washington awarding the Purple Heart	715

GENERAL INDEX OF COMPLETE LITERATURE SERIES VOLUMES I, II, and III

General Index	717
---------------	-----

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
"The Guiding Influence," from a painting by Norman Rockwell	Frontispiece
Braddock's Defeat (<i>from painting by Edwin Willard Deming; an artist's conception</i>)	7
George Washington Appointed Commander in Chief, June 15, 1775 (<i>from a Currier and Ives print, entirely fanciful, except the portraits</i>)	11
Headquarters of Washington at Valley Forge, Pa., before restoration	15
One of the Letters of George Washington hitherto unpublished	18
A typical Library Exhibit	24
George Washington Bidding Farewell to His Mother (<i>an artist's conception</i>)	53
General Washington at the Battle of Princeton (<i>an artist's conception</i>)	55
General Washington at the Battle of Monmouth (<i>an artist's conception</i>)	56
The Roger Morris House, later known as the Jumel Mansion	63
Washington's Headquarters at Newburgh, N. Y.	67
General Washington's Entry into New York City on November 25, 1783, on the Evacuation by the British (<i>from a Currier and Ives print</i>)	74
Colonial and Revolutionary Currency	92
Madame de Lafayette (<i>from an etching by Albert Rosenthal</i>)	97
Coach of the type used by George Washington	98
Admiral Edward Vernon, after whom Mount Vernon was named	104
Part of George Washington's Will	110
Richard Henry Lee (<i>from portrait by Charles Willson Peale</i>)	114
Comte de Grasse (<i>from portrait by Jean Baptiste Meuzaisse</i>)	116
Marquis de Lafayette (<i>from portrait by C. P. A. de Larivière</i>)	116
Comte de Rochambeau (<i>artist unknown</i>)	116
General Thaddeus Kosciuszko (<i>from portrait attributed to Josef Grassi</i>)	119
Count Casimir Pulaski (<i>from portrait by Oleszczynski</i>)	120
Baron von Steuben (<i>from portrait by Ralph Earle</i>)	122
General Johann de Kalb (<i>from portrait by Charles Willson Peale</i>)	123
Count Axel Ferson, Swedish Officer in Rochambeau's Army (<i>from portrait by Charles Willson Peale</i>)	125
General Richard Montgomery (<i>from a painting by Alonzo Chappel</i>)	127
Commodore John Barry (<i>from portrait by Gilbert Stuart</i>)	128
Haym Salomon, Jewish Patriot of the Revolution	130
Robert Morris (<i>from painting by Alonzo Chappel</i>)	136
Alexander Hamilton (<i>from portrait by John Trumbull</i>)	137
General Israel Putnam (<i>from painting by Alonzo Chappel</i>)	139
Thomas Paine (<i>from an engraving by William Sharp, after a portrait by George Romney</i>)	140
Benjamin Franklin (<i>from portrait by Joseph S. Duplessis</i>)	142
Thomas Jefferson (<i>from portrait by Gilbert Stuart</i>)	143
General Anthony Wayne (<i>from painting by Alonzo Chappel</i>)	145
Nathan Hale (<i>from statue by Bella Pratt, on the Yale University Campus, New Haven, Conn.</i>)	148
Chief Justice John Jay (<i>from portrait by Gilbert Stuart</i>)	149
Patrick Henry (<i>from painting by Alonzo Chappel</i>)	151
President James Monroe (<i>from portrait by Rembrandt Peale</i>)	153
Gilbert Stuart (about 1795), (<i>from portrait by Charles Willson Peale and Rembrandt Peale</i>)	164

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS—Continued

	PAGE
John Trumbull (<i>from portrait by Waldo and Jewett</i>)	164
Charles Willson Peale (<i>self-portrait</i>)	165
General John Stark (<i>from painting by Alonzo Chappel</i>)	175
Tomb of an Unknown Soldier of the Revolutionary War, in the burial ground of the Presbyterian Meeting House, Alexandria, Va.	176
General George Washington's Sword and Scabbard, photographed from the originals in the United States National Museum, City of Washington	187
General William Moultrie (<i>from painting by Alonzo Chappel</i>)	189
Likenesses of George Washington which appear on the Bicentennial Commemorative Stamps	190
General Daniel Morgan (<i>from painting by Alonzo Chappel</i>)	192
Surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, Va., on October 19, 1783 (<i>from painting by John Trumbull, in the National Capitol, the City of Washington</i>)	201
Statuette of George Washington, presented by the Austrian Government	219
Commodore John Paul Jones (<i>from painting by Alonzo Chappel</i>)	223
Burgoyne's Surrender at Saratoga (<i>from painting by John Trumbull, in the Capitol, the City of Washington</i>)	229
Dr. James Craik, Chief physician and surgeon of the Continental Army and a close personal friend of General Washington (<i>from a painting by L. H. Gebbard, in the Masonic Lodge, Alexandria, Va.</i>)	240
Commemorative Postage Stamp issued by the Polish Government in memory of Washington, Kosciuszko and Pulaski	247
The Battle of Bunker Hill (<i>from painting by John Trumbull, in the Yale School of Fine Arts, New Haven, Conn.</i>)	260
General Nathanael Greene (<i>from portrait by Charles Willson Peale</i>)	273
Samuel Adams (<i>from painting by Alonzo Chappel</i>)	279
Four portraits of Mary Ball, the Mother of George Washington, none of which has been authenticated to the satisfaction of the Special Portrait Committee of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission	288
George Washington (<i>from portrait by Rembrandt Peale, in the Vice President's room at the Capitol, the City of Washington</i>)	291
Mrs. Timothy Pickering (<i>from portrait by Gilbert Stuart</i>), lent by Mrs. Richard Y. Fitzgerald	292
Leutze-Stellwagen-Corcoran Plaster Mask of George Washington, front view	294
Houdon's Original Clay Bust of Washington, at Mount Vernon	298
Life Mask of Washington by Houdon (<i>J. P. Morgan collection</i>)	299
Leutze-Stellwagen-Corcoran Plaster Mask, cast in a mould taken of the Houdon clay bust soon after it was made, probably by Houdon himself, or under his supervision	299
The Mall, in the City of Washington, seen from the air	312
The Mills Plaster Cast, the head of George Washington, taken by Mills from the Houdon clay bust at Mount Vernon about 1853	320
General George Washington about to accept membership in the Society of the Cincinnati by signing the roster and becoming its first President General. (<i>Taken from the original engraving by George Laurence Nelson</i>)	566
Eagle of the Cincinnati in Diamonds, presented to George Washington by officers of the French Navy	569
Original Diploma of the Society of the Cincinnati	576
Reproduction of Letter from Dr. John C. Fitzpatrick, Editor of the Writings of George Washington, regarding Calendar Explanation	691

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS—*Continued*

	PAGE
Reproduction of Letter from David M. Matteson, Acting Historian of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, regarding Calendar Explanation	692
Calendar Chart No. 1	692
Calendar Chart No. 2	699
Calendar Chart No. 3	700
Calendar Chart No. 4	701
Reproduction of "Commencement of the Year" section of "Handy-Book of Rules and Tables for Verifying Dates of Historical Events"	702-3
Reproduction from "Poor Richard's Almanac" of September, 1752	703
Reproduction from "Poor Richard's Almanac" of February, 1753	704
Reproduction in color of the only Purple Heart Badge of Military Merit known to be in existence	Insert between pages 706 and 707
Reproduction in color of the present Purple Heart Decoration, designed by John R. Sinnock, of Philadelphia	Insert between pages 706 and 707
Reproduction of file copy of Certificate issued by General George Washington, awarding the Purple Heart to Sergeant Churchill	714

COMMEMORATIVE PUBLICATIONS AND HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION

The five volumes issued by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, contain the complete History of the Bicentennial Celebration and the complete Report of the Commission.

LITERATURE SERIES

The Literature Series (of which this is the third volume) consists of Volumes I, II and III. It contains the publications of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, issued in connection with the Celebration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of George Washington. These volumes present authentic historical information concerning George Washington and his time, which was obtained after the most painstaking research.

FOREIGN PARTICIPATION

Volume IV on Foreign Participation contains an account of the Activities of the Bicentennial Celebration in 259 cities of 81 countries outside the boundaries of the United States, divided into sections as follows: Western Europe, Eastern Europe, Near East, Far East, Canada, Mexico, Central America, South America, West Indies, and Africa.

ACTIVITIES OF THE COMMISSION

Volume V on the Activities of the Commission contains the complete Report of the Commission's record for the entire year, departmental arrangements, minutes of its meetings, and a detailed account of the organization throughout the United States, of States, cities, towns, and communities, including activities in foreign countries, as well as municipal activities and programs given by religious, fraternal, patriotic, educational and other groups.

UNITED STATES
GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION
WASHINGTON, D. C.

NEWS RELEASES

RELATING TO THE LIFE
AND TIME OF

GEORGE WASHINGTON

As Prepared and Issued By the

UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION

INTRODUCTION

IN RESPONSE to an increasing number of requests for copies of newspaper articles and releases of historical interest, prepared and issued by the Publicity Department of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, earlier material of this character was selected and re-edited for distribution to the newspapers and special writers in the form of a separate volume. This first volume contained publicity material covering the Commission's activities from March 1, 1930 to July 1, 1931. It was intended to issue a second volume to cover the period from July 1, 1931 to the end of the Celebration, Thanksgiving day, 1932.

However, since it was decided to include all of this material in the Commission's Final Report, the second volume of George Washington Bicentennial News Releases was not issued, and the entire series of historic releases are contained in the present Literature Series, Volume III.

It will be remembered, of course, that this comprises only a very small part of the news releases of the Commission, the releases having been selected because of their historic value. They deal with episodes, personalities and interesting events of the time of George Washington, and as one distinguished editor has expressed it: "They constitute a complete history of the Colonial period in newspaper English—plain, authentic and comprehensive."

Yet it must be borne in mind that no attempt has been made to write this history in chronological order, or to duplicate the work of the historian. This section merely presents sketches without effort at sequence, and practically in the form in which they originally went to the newspapers.

It is of special interest and significance that complete files of these releases were desired by newspaper editors for permanent reference. Probably never before have newspaper editors placed such value upon current newspaper material furnished them. This is indeed a gratifying

tribute to the experienced judgment and sound qualifications of those responsible for the conduct of this important service.

When the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission began the work of departmental organization it was realized that nothing was of greater importance than the perfecting of processes for bringing the origin, purposes and plans of the Commission to the attention of the American people. Publicity was, of course, essential, but such publicity could hardly be along conventional lines. Strict historical accuracy was mandatory, but beyond that, there were problems never before encountered by publicity experts.

Since this was to be the most original and comprehensive program of commemoration ever undertaken by any government, it followed that its publicity campaign must also be original and upon a scale never before formulated.

Publicity problems were many and required most careful study and the exercise of professional skill of the soundest character. Our subject was George Washington, and to make this great man live again and become a vital force in the minds and hearts of the American people, was a project of magnitude.

The organization of the Publicity Department of the Commission began early in the Spring of 1930, when Edgar P. Allen was selected to head this important department of the Commission organization. Mr. Allen is a newspaper and magazine writer of superior attainments, and public relations consultant of long experience, who has carried on his work with commendable industry and ability. Later on, in conjunction with his work as Director of Publicity, Mr. Allen was also made Assistant to the Director. The organization of this department went forward upon a carefully prepared schedule and culminated in what leading authorities agree, is the most complete service of its kind ever perfected.

It is also a pleasure as well as an obligation to acknowledge the unselfish and invaluable services of the entire publicity staff whose constant contact with the American press has been a delight and inspiration. The personnel of the Publicity Department at the peak of its activities follows:

EDGAR P. ALLEN, Director of Publicity

M. E. GILFOND

Assistant Director of Publicity

DIVISIONAL CHIEFS

H. O. BISHOP Historical Research	DONALD A. CRAIG Foreign Participation	HAZEL B. NIELSON School Activities
JAMES HAY, JR. Magazines	COL. H. S. KIMBERLY Photographic Service	ELIZABETH SALISBURY Mimeographing
THIT JOHNSON Motion Pictures	WM. M. STUART Editorial Research	EMMA P. LINCOLN Radio Programs
COL. FRANK P. MORGAN Records and Statistics	R. H. BAILEY Religious Publications	JAMES K. KNUDSON Clipping Service
J. T. BROWN Juvenile Organizations	DOROTHEA JENNINGS Braille Service for the Blind	L. LOWELL JOHNSON Special Activities
D. K. EDWARDS Fraternal Publications	BURTON KLINE Speaker's Material	MRS. FLORENCE PHILLIPS Librarian
D. M. MATTESON Historian of Department	E. L. FUEGEL Supervisor of Publications	

EDITORIAL ASSISTANTS

MARY E. TURNER	PEGGY GRIFFITH
MATILDA FRANTZ	MRS. MARGARET A. FAIR
MRS. RUTH B. THOMPSON	JOSEPHINE FRIEDMAN
MRS. WM. H. CLEMENTS	LOIS WILSON
ALICE FARNSWORTH	

Our publicity work has, of course, included practically every available channel of publicity approach. While we have taken advantage of such admirable opportunities as are offered by radio, motion pictures, news reels, public addresses, service for the blind in Braille, Magazines of all kinds, photography, posters, etc., the substantial foundation of our publicity campaign has been the American newspapers.

We hope this compilation will be a modest reminder to the American journalistic fraternity of our acknowledgment and gratitude for that wonderful cooperation which made the success of this great Celebration possible, and that this material will serve its primary purpose as a permanent reference book for writers.

SOL BLOOM,
DIRECTOR,
UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON
BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION

GEORGE WASHINGTON

BICENTENNIAL NEWS RELEASES

George Washington Had to Overcome Obstacles as a Boy

It is an old, but not altogether true, story that George Washington, master of Mount Vernon, Commander in Chief of the Revolutionary Army, and first President of the United States, was one of the richest men of his time. That is the George Washington as pictured to American school-boys in their history books. Most boys—and many of their elders—will be surprised, and perhaps inspired, by the reminder that as a boy George Washington was poor. Not only that, he had little schooling, and very early had to buckle down and prepare to earn his own living.

His father, Augustine Washington, was a fairly rich man, as men were rated in those days; that is, he owned many acres of good Virginia land, but like nearly all others of his kind, he was "property poor." In line with the custom of the time, Augustine Washington, at his death, left the best portion of his property to his older sons. Thus most of the estate passed into the hands of George's half-brother, Lawrence, 14 years his senior.

George himself, a devoted son, willingly accepted for the best whatever his father had devised. His half-brother Lawrence came into possession of the now famous estate on the Potomac known as Mount Vernon. His other half-brother, Augustine, inherited the estate later called "Wakefield," the place where George himself was born. To George was left the farm at Fredericksburg, but subject to his mother's control as long as he remained a minor. The widow Washington had also some property of her own in the neighborhood, but she had little money. George was but 11 years old when his father died. There were four younger children. And working the farm meant hard work and close management for Mary Ball Washington.

Fortunately for herself and for George, she was a shrewd and able woman. Much of George's great character is thought to have come to him from his mother. She early taught him to bear responsibility, and from the beginning he faced the world with the idea of earning his own living, if not the living of the family.

But, just as fortunately, George's brothers were also men of unusual character. The younger of them, Augustine, took George to live for a while at "Wakefield," where tradition has it that George got some schooling

of a business nature to fit him for a life of self-support. He turned out to be apt in a subject dreaded by most boys—mathematics. But, above all, he became interested in surveying, an occupation which, it later turned out, was to open to him his future career.

After a while George returned to his mother at Fredericksburg and is said to have received a little more schooling at the hands of a Rev. Mr. Marye, although this also is a matter of tradition. Certainly at this time he wrote out the famous "One Hundred Rules of Civility." For a time George was credited with having composed these rules himself, but it is known now that they were a sort of standard copybook, first issued in French and later translated into English. Whatever their origin, George faithfully copied them into his book—and into his life.

The story of George's ambition to go to sea, and of his manfully giving it up at the earnest wish of his mother, is also well known. He set himself instead to earn money by his surveying. And here again was a test of his character, since George had been born into a social circle which thought it undignified for a gentleman to enter upon such an occupation.

Meanwhile George's half-brother, Lawrence, had taken a fancy to the boy and stood ready to help him in every possible way. For a time George lived at Mount Vernon, all the while devoting himself to his surveying. This warm-hearted brother wisely let him have his way, and did even better. He introduced George to Lord Fairfax, a near neighbor, who also in turn took a strong liking to George. Lord Fairfax employed the 16-year-old lad to survey his lands, and a year later got him appointed official surveyor of Culpeper County, an important job for a boy of 17.

Even before George had attained his majority he was earning from \$7 to \$20 a day, a handsome rate of pay for the time. But he seems to have earned it, for such was the quality of his work that some of the lines he ran are still accredited boundaries.

The ability and character of George soon brought him to the attention of Dinwiddie, the governor of Virginia, and from surveying he was drawn into his first military excursions, first as a 20-year-old major, then as a colonel of militia, and his career as we know it was well begun. The point is, nevertheless, that George Washington as a boy was not afraid to face the

prospect of earning his own way in the world, and that he never would have reached the door to his great career if he had not buckled down as a boy with the determination of showing his mettle.

Washington Hunted Buffalo and Bear

Many people are under the impression that George Washington's hunting experiences were confined to foxes in the vicinity of his home in Virginia.

Such is not the case. In the autumn of 1770 he hunted buffalo while on his trip to the Ohio with his friend, Dr. Craik. In his diary of November 2 of that year is found this interesting item on buffalo hunting:

"We proceeded up the River [Kanhawa] with the Canoe about 4 Miles more, and then incamped and went a Hunting; killd 5 Buffaloes and wounded some others, three deer, etca. This Country abounds in Buffalo and Wild game of all kinds as also in all kinds of wild fowl, there being in the Bottoms a great many small grassy Ponds or Lakes which are full of Swans, Geese, and Ducks of different kinds."

It will be observed that Washington modestly refrains from stating how many of the five buffaloes fell from bullets from his rifle.

On New Year's Day, 1772, some friends called on Washington at Mount Vernon. Several days later he entertained them with a little hunting trip in the nearby forests which he tells about in his diary in this brief way:

"Went a Hunting with the above Gentlemen. Found both a Bear and Fox but got neither."

Fort Necessity to be Rebuilt

Reconstruction of Fort Necessity, near Uniontown, Pa., the scene of General Washington's only capitulation, will be one of the features of the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration by the State of Pennsylvania in 1932.

A total of \$50,000 has been appropriated for the rebuilding of the fort and making it a national memorial. The British Government has expressed great interest in the project, and is expected to send an official delegation to the exercises dedicating the memorial. Officers of the famous Coldstream Guards, of which Braddock was once commander, attended the dedication of Braddock's monument last July.

It was the capture of Fort Necessity by the French on July 3, 1754, which brought on the Seven Years' War, our French and Indian War, fought here and in

Europe, and which finally resulted in English domination of the new continent.

Washington was only 22 years old when he commanded this expedition against the French. On March 15, 1754, he had been commissioned a lieutenant colonel of the Virginia regiment, whose colonel, Joshua Fry, was ordered to march to the fort of the Ohio Company, situated where the Monongahela and Allegheny unite to form the Ohio River.

Washington began his advance through the wilderness, and at Great Meadows fortified a position which he named Fort Necessity. Presently he learned that the French were advancing against him. He did not wait for the attack. Instead he "set out in a heavy rain, and, in a night as dark as pitch," attacked a party of French and Indians, killed 10, including the French commander, Jumonville, and captured 21 prisoners.

He continued his advance until he learned that a large force was moving against him. He returned to Great Meadows and resumed work at Fort Necessity. Meanwhile Colonel Fry died at Wills Creek, and thus Washington came to command the Virginia regiment. The enemy appeared before the fort on July 3. After fighting all day, the French called for a parley. They proposed that the Virginians should march out with their arms, on condition that they would not return to the Ohio for one year. As Washington was short of ammunition, he agreed to these terms and returned to Virginia with his troops.

For his services, he received the thanks of the House of Burgesses. Despite the defeat, the youthful Washington learned a principle at Fort Necessity, which was of decisive importance in the Revolution—he never again allowed himself to be surrounded and besieged.

While it is not generally remembered, Washington, on December 6, 1770, acquired a tract of land of 234 acres in Great Meadows on the site of Fort Necessity. This tract was the land in Pennsylvania retained by Washington until his death, and is listed in the schedule attached to his will at \$6 per acre, or at a value of \$1,404.

Braddock's Defeat Brought Washington Fame As Fighter

One of the significant dates to be observed next year in connection with the Bicentennial Celebration of George Washington's birth is July 9, the anniversary of Braddock's defeat at the battle of the Monongahela. The battle materially affected the later history of this



BRADDOCK'S DEFEAT. Painting by Edwin Willard Deming
An artist's conception

country and was an important factor in the early military life of its first President.

The people of Pennsylvania, especially those living in Braddock on the actual site of the famous battlefield, appreciate the great historical interest attached to the place. In recognition of this, the 175th anniversary of the event was observed a year ago with appropriate ceremonies and a statue of George Washington as a young Virginia militiaman was dedicated.

The battle of Braddock's Field, as the engagement is sometimes called, really was the beginning of the Seven Years War which cost France her possessions in America and considerably altered the subsequent history of the New World. The question of taxation which brought about the Revolutionary War grew out of England's attempt to tax her colonies for revenue to help pay the costs of the French and Indian War, as it is known in American history, and to guard the new possessions.

When General Braddock came to America to force the French from the territory claimed by England he brought an army of British regulars who were veterans of European battlefields. He possessed the Englishman's contempt for the fighting ability and methods of the

provincial militiamen and the Indians. However, he invited Washington into his military family and his force included Virginia riflemen, some of whom had been with Washington at Fort Necessity the year before. Braddock's arrogant confidence in the superiority of his own men and European military tactics over the backwoodsman's method of fighting cost him his life and the battle of Monongahela.

As Braddock neared Fort Duquesne on that July day of 1755, the French and Indians attacked his advance troops, drove them back and encircled his main body. The Britons in their battle formation of closed ranks presented a solid target into which their foes, hidden behind trees and in the underbrush, poured a leaden stream with deadly effect.

There could be but one result. The redcoats, attacked by an unseen enemy, faced an unfamiliar situation. Discharging their muskets at random they broke ranks and fled precipitately despite the valiant attempts of their officers to rally them. The indiscriminate firing of the panic-stricken troops, Washington wrote, wrought havoc among their own companions and the Virginians.

Young Colonel Washington was conspicuous in his

courageous efforts to rally the Britons. As he rode frantically over the field he was an excellent target for the hidden marksmen. That every effort was made to bring him down is attested by the fact that two horses were shot under him and his coat was pierced by four bullets. His bravery and valor were ever after recognized at home and abroad.

It has been said that this battle was, in a way, part of the Revolutionary War. At any rate it was closely connected with subsequent events which precipitated that conflict. The war which commenced with Braddock's defeat helped bring to a head the irritating question of Britain's right to tax her American colonies. It also brought to the front the name of George Washington—the man destined to lead the armies of his country to victory.

When Washington Ran for Office

The vision of George Washington that always rises before us at every mention of his name is the Washington of later years, the Commander in Chief of the Revolutionary Army, the man who presided over the Constitutional Convention, the first President of the United States. We forget that even George Washington had to pass through an early day of small beginnings, and that there must have been a first occasion when George Washington had to "carry his district," like any small-town officeholder of today.

In 1755 Washington had rushed back from Braddock's troops on an important errand. Braddock needed cash with which to pay off his men. His aide, Colonel Washington, volunteered to get the needed money at the Virginia capital, Williamsburg. Incidentally, he did obtain the 4,000 pounds needed, but he obtained it by borrowing, since the paymaster was absent.

On his way back to Braddock he paused at Winchester, in the Shenandoah Valley, and there wrote a letter to his brother, Jack, in which he toys with the idea of running as representative of Fairfax County in the Virginia House of Burgesses. Evidently a turn for politics had overtaken him, as it had other members of his family.

In this letter to Brother Jack he reports that Major Carlyle had banteringly suggested that he run as burgess, but, before he will do so, Jack must first learn whether Colonel Fairfax has any intention of running for the same office.

In December of that year Lieut. Col. Adam Stephen wrote a letter to Washington from Fort Cumberland,

in which he refers to Washington having been "insulted" at the Fairfax election, a reference which leads some authorities to the conclusion that Washington may have seen his way clear to run for the office—but lost. However, Washington's own poll list of the election for Fairfax County does not include his name; but it is among those who did not succeed at the polls in Frederick County, the frontier county with Winchester as its courthouse.

In 1758 Washington again offered himself as burgess from Frederick County, and this time he won by a count of 310 to 45.

During both these elections Washington was away from his home county on public business, but in the final election this appears to have done no damage to his interests. It may be, also, that he owed some of his success to a capable manager, Col. James Wood, for Washington wrote a letter to Wood in which he expresses the warmest appreciation and gratitude for the services rendered. Thereafter George Washington had little opposition to the part he played in the Virginia House of Burgesses.

Students of history will be quick to compare the early political career of Washington with that of Abraham Lincoln. Each seems to have gained his first lesson in statesmanship from the chagrin of defeat. The difference between them begins with the fact that Lincoln was not the military man but almost wholly the statesman. As such he suffered more defeat than Washington, even though Washington was a candidate for office more often.

The point is that both mastered the arts of statesmanship, and learned it first in the hard school of winning votes against opposition. A simple operation in arithmetic discloses the fact that Washington entered the legislature of his State at the age of 27. Thus his beginnings in statecraft are almost parallel with his first military experiences. How quickly he grasped the principles of war and state hundreds of biographers relate in the marvelous stories of George Washington's after career. It is the oak that grew from the acorn days when at 23 he was a colonel and commander in chief of the military forces of his State and at 27 one of her legislators.

George Washington Sees a Coal Mine

George Washington, in the autumn of 1770, rode off to Pennsylvania with the primary purpose of inspecting the land on the Ohio subject to the grant to himself and troops of the Fort Necessity expedition; but

he also had in mind to view land in western Pennsylvania which his agent, Captain Crawford, had taken up for him. In his diary, Washington notes that on a certain Sunday, during this visit, he and Captain Crawford peered into a coal mine, out of idle curiosity. True to his love of detail, Washington further observes the coal as "burning freely, and abundance of it."

With that, Washington seems to have forgotten coal, in the multiplicity of his other interests. Within five years the War of the Revolution was to absorb all his time and efforts; and after that, the building of the United States Constitution and the establishment of a permanent form of Government required his full attention. He never lived to discover what a world of meaning he unconsciously wrote into those final words of his diary—"Abundance of it."

The world's reserves of all kinds of coal amounts to nearly seven and a half trillion metric tons. Of this mass of latent power, we have in the United States nearly four trillion tons, or nearly 52 per cent of all the known coal embedded in the earth. The possession and the use of that coal have utterly transformed the United States and the world since George Washington's day.

In his time, America was a nation of farmers, small traders, and hand manufacturers. It now is the greatest and richest manufacturing Nation in all history. If, during the honors we are to pay him in 1932, Washington could revisit the country that his labors in war and statesmanship made possible, these 48 States of today, grown so rich through business and industry, would first amaze, and then delight him. It would take nothing from his greatness that he cut short his notice of the presence of coal in America with the brief words, "abundance of it."

A few years after the death of Washington there occurred a combination of events such as not the farthest-sighted man could have foreseen. It was one of those turns, like the discovery of fire or the invention of the wheel, that almost overnight send humanity on new and upward flights of progress. The eighteenth century closed with Washington's death; the nineteenth immediately began with the utilization of Watt's earlier invention of the steam engine. The coal to fire it was there "in abundance." Power machinery, the steamship, the railroad, followed. And within 25 years the world was a thing totally different from what it was when Washington closed his eyes upon it.

The very mine that Washington visited on that October Sunday in 1770 was near the site of Connellsville, Pa., later to become the greatest coke producing center

in the world. Note too, that he records having entered a mine, an indication that even then coal had been dug and used. Such coal as was mined warmed a few houses round about, and Washington turned his back on the vein with a casual notation probably reflecting his feeling that the people living near that bed were rather in luck.

But what an importance now! Glance at these contrasts, and grasp, if you can, their meaning.

The first discovery of coal in America was reported in 1679 by a party of Jesuit explorers. They found it near what is now Ottawa, in Illinois. They probably cooked their venison with it. And over a recent 10-year period we mined, according to the United States Bureau of Mines, more than half a billion tons of bituminous coal every year, much of it from Illinois. In money it was worth a billion and a quarter dollars every year. What it was worth beyond that, you may figure for yourself, for it moved the industrial system of the greatest manufacturing Nation in history.

Coal was known in Virginia as early as 1700. In 1750 a mine was opened 12 miles above Richmond, not much above 75 miles from Washington's home at Mount Vernon. By 1789 this mine was shipping coal by water to Philadelphia, New York, and even to Boston. It was used to warm the homes and offices of human beings.

From 1920 to 1929, the mines of Pennsylvania turned out every year nearly 80 million tons of anthracite. For that item of personal comfort we paid, every year, about 415 millions of dollars. The first Congress of the United States, in the first administration of President Washington, once appropriated a million and a quarter dollars—and frightened the country with its extravagance. Part of that appropriation was for fire-wood to warm the offices of the Department of State. Not a pound of coal was bought.

Anthracite was first discovered, by the way, in Rhode Island, in 1760. The great beds about Wilkes-Barre were first recorded in 1762. Since 1807, according to United States Government records, we have mined nearly four billion tons of it to warm Americans. In the same period we mined nearly 16 billion tons of bituminous coal to drive our machines, our ships, our railroads—and ourselves.

Declaration of Independence Hailed With Joy by Washington

Independence Day, in 1932, will be celebrated with a pomp and splendor which has never before been

equaled in the United States since July 4, 1776, when that solemn and sublime document, the "Declaration of Independence," was enacted by the Continental Congress in Philadelphia.

According to plans being completed by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, the glorious event will be one of the big features of the celebration commemorating the two hundredth anniversary of the First President.

From one end of the continent to the other, programs are being arranged by State, city, and town bicentennial commissions, which will include Fourth of July parades, military and naval pageants, patriotic music, games, sports, fireworks, and illuminations.

Hundreds of prominent men and women, including governors of the various States, Senators, and Congressmen, mayors, and other city and town officials, have shown an enthusiastic cooperation in making this day one of the outstanding events in the history of the Nation.

There has been much misunderstanding about the vote for independence and the Declaration. On July 1 the vote in committee of the whole showed Delaware evenly divided and Pennsylvania in opposition. On July 2 the vote in Congress of twelve colonies was unanimous. The delegates of New York refrained from voting as they lacked instructions. The opportune arrival of Caesar Rodney made the Delaware vote affirmative, and John Dickinson and Robert Morris, upright and courageous men who had misjudged the crisis, stayed away from the session, and permitted the votes of Benjamin Franklin, James Wilson and John Morton to carry that colony to the same side. Morton is said to have declared on his deathbed that "this was the most glorious service I ever rendered my country."

Thus it will be seen that the vote on July 4 was not for independence but to adopt the drafted Declaration. The debate lasted long and the vote was taken late. There was no formal announcement made at that time and the proclaiming of it by the Liberty Bell is not historical. That bell in the steeple of the State House had been imported 23 years previously from London by the Provincial Assembly of Pennsylvania. It bore the portentous text from Scripture: "Proclaim liberty throughout the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof." It is probable that the text had considerable to do with the story, which cannot be traced back earlier than about 1840.

On July 8 the adoption by Congress of the Declaration was officially proclaimed at Philadelphia, and it was

then that the Liberty Bell, chiming with the other bells of the city, rang forth what was a most joyous knell of British domination. On July 19, 1776, Congress ordered that the Declaration be fairly engrossed, but it was not until August 2, 1776, that it was signed as engrossed by the members of Congress then present and later by others.

No one felt the importance of the event more than the Commander in Chief of the Continental Army. Washington hailed the Declaration with joy. It put an end to all those temporizing hopes of reconciliation which had clogged the military actions of the country. On July 9, 1776, he ordered it to be read at the head of each brigade of the army.

"The General hopes," said he in his orders, "that this important Event will serve as a fresh incentive to every officer, and soldier, to act with Fidelity and Courage, as knowing that now the peace and safety of his country depend (under God) solely on the success of our arms; And that he is now in the service of a State, possessed of sufficient power to reward his merit, and advance him to the highest Honors of a free Country."

The excitable populace of the city of New York were not content with the ringing of bells to proclaim their joy. There was a leaden statue of George III in Bowling Green in front of the fort. Since kingly rule was no more, why retain its effigy? On the same evening, therefore, the statue was pulled down amid the shouts of the multitude, and broken up to be made into bullets to be used in the cause of independence.

Some of the soldiers having been implicated in this popular demonstration, Washington censured it in general orders as having much the appearance of a riot and a lack of discipline, and the army was forbidden to indulge in any irregularity of this kind. It was his constant effort to inspire his countrymen in arms with his own elevated ideas of the cause in which they were engaged, and to make them feel that it was no ordinary warfare, admitting of vulgar passions and perturbations.

"The General hopes and trusts," said he, "that every officer and man, will endeavour so to live, and act, as becomes a Christian Soldier defending the dearest Rights and Liberties of his country."

Washington Elected Commander in Chief

June 15, 1775, was a turning point in the affairs of the thirteen Colonies and a red-letter day in the life of George Washington, for on that day the Second Continental Congress, meeting in the State House in



GEORGE WASHINGTON APPOINTED COMMANDER IN CHIEF, JUNE 15, 1775
From a Currier and Ives print, entirely fanciful, except the portraits

Philadelphia, unanimously chose George Washington Commander in Chief of the Continental Armies.

Examining the original Journal of Congress of that session, we read:

"Resolved, that a General be appointed to command all the Continental Forces, raised or to be raised for the defence of American liberty.

"That five hundred dollars per month be allowed for the pay and expences of the General.

"The Congress then proceeded to the choice of a General by ballot, and GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esq., was unanimously elected."

John Adams, delegate from Massachusetts and destined to succeed Washington as President of the United States almost a quarter of a century later, was the strongest advocate of making the "Gentleman of Virginia" Commander in Chief. We have his own words to prove this statement:

"I had no hesitation to declare that I had but one gentleman in my mind for that important command, and that was a gentleman from Virginia, who was among us and very well known to all of us; a gentleman, whose skill and experience as an officer, whose independent fortune, great talents, and excellent uni-

versal character would command the approbation of all America, and unite the cordial exertions of all the colonies better than any other person in the Union."

John Hancock, President of the Congress, officially notified Washington of his election on the next day; and the newly chosen General, standing in his place, made the following speech of acceptance:

"Mr. President.

"Though I am truly sensible of the high honor done me in this appointment, yet, I feel great distress from a consciousness that my abilities and military experience may not be equal to the extensive and important trust. However, as the Congress desire it, I will enter upon the momentous duty and exert every power I possess in the service and for support of the glorious cause. I beg they will accept my most cordial thanks for this distinguished testimony of their approbation. But, lest some unlucky event should happen unfavourable to my reputation, I beg it may be remembered by every gentleman in the room, that I this day declare with the utmost sincerity I do not think myself equal to the command I am honored with.

"As to pay, Sir, I beg leave to assure the Congress, that as no pecuniary consideration could have tempted

me to accept this arduous employment at the expense of my domestic ease and happiness, I do not wish to make any profit from it. I will keep an exact account of my expenses. Those I doubt not they will discharge, and that is all I desire."

Thus began eight arduous years of fighting with Independence for the Colonies the prize.

Many States will celebrate June 15, 1932, as one of the feature days of the nine-month celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington.

That Glorious Christmas of '76

In one of the greatest and most spectacular exploits of his military career, General George Washington, on Christmas night, 1776, wrested a victory from the forces of Great Britain and in a few short hours lifted the spirits of his countrymen from the despair into which they had been plunged by a series of defeats and reverses. With a sure swiftness that inspired terror in the hearts of his enemies, the American Commander in Chief, at the head of a small force of 2,400 Continentals, crossed the dangerous, ice-filled Delaware River, and, in a fury of desperation, fell upon the Hessian troops commanded by Colonel Rahl, at Trenton. The net result of Washington's action was over 900 prisoners of war and a most convincing triumph for the Americans.

The incidents leading up to and connected with the Battle of Trenton are recounted in a story of the maneuvers by which George Washington saved the cause of the Colonies at a time when all hope seemed to be lost. It was this movement which restored the confidence of the Americans and gave them the courage to continue the struggle for liberty in the face of all odds.

The attack on Trenton had been planned by Washington as a means of bolstering the rapidly declining hopes of his countrymen. The enlistment term of his most valuable and experienced soldiers would expire at the end of the year, and he knew that but few could be prevailed upon to reenlist under the unpromising conditions which then prevailed. It was not only imperative that these troops be reenlisted, but it was just as essential that the morale of the entire population be improved. The whole country needed the tonic of an inspiring victory.

General Howe had, since August, 1776, inflicted a series of defeats on the Colonials in the New York campaign, besides occupying that city. At Long Island, White Plains, Forts Mifflin and Mifflin on the Hudson,

and in numerous skirmishes, the British had beaten and discouraged the Americans. As winter approached and the weather became more and more disagreeable, Howe became less inclined to fight and gave most of his attention to preparing comfortable quarters in which to plan the spring campaign. To the English leader it appeared that the Revolution had been all but crushed, and he seems to have expected what spirit remained with the Colonists to wear itself out in the cold, freezing snows of winter. At any rate, he had apparently conquered New Jersey, and by the time spring came he would be ready to capture Philadelphia, the rebel capital.

The British commander had stationed troops at several places in New Jersey to prevent the Americans from retaking that territory should they make an attempt to do so, although little concern was felt in this direction. Washington was just across the Delaware River in Pennsylvania, but the condition of his men was such as to arouse but little apprehension on the part of the British. The entire Continental Army was suffering from a lack of men, food, clothing, guns, ammunition—in fact, nearly everything needed to maintain an army was lacking in the American camp. No self-respecting European soldier could entertain anything but contempt for such a nondescript body of troops.

Among the soldiers which Howe had left in the Jerseys was a force of Hessians under the command of Colonel Rahl. These troops numbered about 1,200, and were stationed at Trenton on the Delaware. They were hired out by their own monarch, without their own consent, to fight for other rulers. Many of these soldiers were used in the Revolution by Great Britain. Their lot was not a very happy one.

Washington formed his plans with all possible secrecy and Christmas was selected as the day for the attack on Trenton, because it was believed that the Hessians would be more unprepared to resist an assault at that time. These suppositions proved to be correct, for the boisterous celebration of the Yuletide was at its height when the Americans stormed the town in the dawn of that cold December morning.

Washington assembled his men at McKonkey's Ferry, on the bank of the Delaware, after a march of nine miles through snow and biting sleet. The men were loaded into boats which had been gathered and prepared for the occasion, and the pitiful little army was soon moving across the stream. It was a perilous undertaking, for the river was filled with great blocks of ice which many times threatened to overturn the crowded craft. But the affair was so well planned and executed that not a

man or gun was lost. There was some delay in getting the artillery up, so that by the time Washington was ready to move on his objective the night was far gone. The enterprise had progressed so far, however, that there could be no thought of turning back.

From the ferry where the crossing had been made there remained another nine-mile march to Trenton. By this time the temperature had dropped far below freezing and the troops were in a sorry plight, but they cheerfully resumed the march. The cold was so severe that two men froze to death that night. The suffering was intensified by the lack of suitable clothing, and a messenger to Washington was able to find the General by following the bloody footprints which his army left in the snow. Many of the muskets were so clogged with ice that they could not be fired, but by the time Trenton was reached the Americans, as one writer has suggested, would have charged with nothing but broomsticks. As it was, most of the fighting was done with the bayonet.

The battle did not last long. Colonel Rahl had underestimated the mettle of his opponent and had failed to erect fortifications or otherwise to prepare for an attack. This mistake cost him his life and lost to Great Britain the services of nearly a thousand hirelings. The Hessian commander bravely tried to form his men and resist the attack, but it was made so suddenly and so courageously that his tardy efforts were of no avail. This time Washington's victory was certain, and after only a few minutes of fighting the Hessians surrendered. The American casualties consisted of four or five men wounded, one of whom was Lieutenant James Monroe, later to become President of the United States.

Washington's hopes for the success of his enterprise were fully realized. His strategy and the heroism of his troops had the desired effect, for the waning spirits of the Americans were revived and the Revolution was saved. The British were forced to admit that they were opposed by a worthy foe and from this time forward their respect for his ability increased. There is no doubt that this was a strategic and masterful stroke on the part of the American leader. No less an authority than Frederick the Great, of Prussia, on one occasion is supposed to have remarked that "Washington's campaign in the Jerseys was the outstanding military exploit of the century." After his surrender at Yorktown, Lord Cornwallis, while dining with General Washington, said: "Fame will gather your brightest laurels rather on the banks of the Delaware than from those of the Chesapeake."

It is entirely fitting that the American people should turn for a moment from the holiday spirit of the season

and remember with gratitude the sacrifices made by these courageous men of the Continental Army and the genius of their indomitable leader in the Battle of Trenton. Surely the nation is deeply indebted to George Washington for what he accomplished on that cold, stormy Christmas in 1776.

Washington's Only Fourth of July Address

The only Fourth of July address ever made by George Washington was delivered at Lancaster, Pa., on Independence Day, 1791. This place, at that time, was the largest inland town in the United States.

Washington, in his diary, thus describes the incident:

"Monday, July 4, 1791. This being the Anniversary of American Independence and being kindly requested to do it, I agreed to halt here this day and partake of the entertainment which was preparing for the celebration of it. In the forenoon I walked about the town—at half past 2 O'clock I received, and answered an address from the Corporation and the compliments of the Clergy of different denominations—dined between 3 and 4 O'clock—drank tea with Mrs. Hand."

The address from the corporation was as follows:

"To George Washington, President of the United States:

"Sir: On behalf of the inhabitants of the borough of Lancaster, the members of the Corporation beg leave to congratulate you on your arrival at this place. On this jovial occasion, they approach the First Magistrate of the Union with hearts impressed with no less grateful respect than their fellow-citizens of the East and South. With them they have admired those talents, and that firm prudence in the field, which finally ensured success to the American arms. But at this time, reverence forbids the language which would naturally flow from the recapitulation of the events of the late glorious revolution. The faithful page of history will record your illustrious actions for posterity. Yet we cannot forbear to mention what we, in our day, have beheld and witnessed. We have seen you at the awful period, when the storm was bursting around us, and our fertile plains were deluged with the richest blood of America, rising above adversity, and exerting all the talents of the patriot and the hero, to save our country from the threatened ruin; and when, by the will of Heaven, these exertions had restored peace and prosperity to the United States, and the great object for which you drew the sword was accomplished, we have beheld you, adorned with every private, social virtue mingling with your fellow citizens. Yet that transcendent love of country, by which you have always been actuated, did not suffer

you to rest here;—but when the united voice of myriads of freemen (your fellow citizens) called you from the repose of domestic life, actuated solely by the principles of true glory—not seeking your own aggrandizement, but sacrificing the sweets of retired life to the wishes and happiness of your country, we have beheld you, possessed of the confidence of a great people, presiding over their councils, and, by your happy administration, uniting them together by the great political bond of one common interest.

“It is, therefore, that the inhabitants of this borough seize with joy the only opportunity which has offered to them, to testify their approbation of, and their gratitude for, your services.

“Long, very long, sir, may you enjoy the affections of your fellow-citizens. We pray for a long continuance of your health and happiness, and the choicest blessings of Heaven on our beloved Country—and on You—its Father and its Friend.”

Washington’s reply to the above address was as follows:

“To the Corporation and the Inhabitants of the Borough of Lancaster.

“Gentlemen: Your congratulations on my arrival in Lancaster are received with pleasure, and the flattering expressions of your esteem are replied to with sincere regard.

“While I confess my gratitude for the distinguished estimation in which you are pleased to hold my public service, a sense of justice to my fellow-citizens ascribes to other causes the peace and prosperity of our highly favored country. Her freedom and happiness are founded in their patriotic exertions, and will, I trust, be transmitted to distant ages through the same medium of wisdom and virtue. With sincere wishes for your social, I offer an earnest prayer for your individual welfare.”

At 3 o’clock the President and a very large number of citizens “sat down to an elegant entertainment, provided for the occasion, in the Court House.”

Fifteen regular toasts were given, and finally President Washington gave the toast, “The Governor and State of Pennsylvania” and retired, when the company arose and volunteered a toast, “The Illustrious President of the United States.”

Washington Assumed Command at Cambridge

The people of Massachusetts will have special reason to celebrate the third and Fourth of July in connection

with the nation-wide observance next year of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington.

That Washington was appointed Commander in Chief of the American troops was due to the action of John Adams, delegate from Massachusetts to the Continental Congress. Adams, in a speech before Congress, said that the provincial troops then gathering around Boston must be accepted as the national army and Washington placed at their head, if the Colonies were to have any hope of success against the arms of Great Britain. It is to the lasting honor of the New Englanders that they were able to recognize the ability, experience, and availability of George Washington and to accept him as leader of the armies over men of their own locality who were justly entitled to consideration for the post.

Washington received his commission from John Hancock, another leader from Massachusetts and President of Congress, June 19, and on the 23d, accompanied by Charles Lee and Philip Schuyler, two of his new major-generals, started for Cambridge, where the colonials were besieging the British in Boston. He stopped in New York long enough to arrange the military affairs of that colony, where Schuyler was left in command, and then proceeded to Watertown, where he was received by the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts. He replied, on July 4, to an address of the congress in the following terms, recognizing the loyalty of Massachusetts:

“Your kind congratulations on my appointment and arrival, demand my warmest acknowledgments, and will be ever retained in grateful remembrance. In exchanging the enjoyments of domestic life for the duties of my present honorable but arduous situation, I only emulate the virtue and public spirit of the whole Province of the Massachusetts Bay, which, with a firmness and patriotism without example in modern history, have sacrificed all the comforts of social and political life, in the support of the rights of mankind, and the welfare of our common country. My highest ambition is to be the happy instrument of vindicating those rights, and to see this devoted Province again restored to peace, liberty, and safety.”

Washington arrived at Cambridge Sunday afternoon, July 2, and was received by General Ward, then in command of the Americans, with every expression of friendship. The next day he formally took command of the troops, as is indicated by the first order from Washington, which is dated July 3, 1775. Significantly,

this order was a call for every colonel to make a detailed report of his regiment and the ammunition in his possession.

It was the beginning of a long and bitter struggle. No one realized this better than the new Commander in Chief. Had there been any weakness in him when he viewed the collection of bucolic militiamen that made up his new army, he must have quailed at the thought of confronting the military force of a great nation with them. But there was no shrinking in his acceptance of the trust his countrymen placed in him.

Washington knew that his untrained army would fight for the liberty which was dearer than life. Given this spirit, he felt that it would compensate for lack of experience. In return, the men he was to lead gained faith in their commander. It was the combining of forces which were to win the freedom of this country and establish the United States.

That Winter at Valley Forge

One of the saddest, and yet most glorious dramas in the history of the American Revolution began 153 years ago when, on December 19, 1777, General George



HEADQUARTERS OF WASHINGTON AT VALLEY FORGE, PA.,
BEFORE RESTORATION

Washington established his winter camp at Valley Forge.

Owing chiefly to the inadequate powers of Congress, the organization of supply broke down. Washington's soldiers, steadily dwindling in numbers, marked their

road to Valley Forge by the blood from their naked feet. They were destitute and in rags. Napoleon Bonaparte's statement that "An army moves on its belly" was known, through bitter experience, by Washington more than 25 years before the "Little Corporal" made his famous remark.

In a letter to Governor Clinton, of New York, the Commander in Chief wrote from Valley Forge: "For some days past, there has been little less than a famine in camp. A part of the army has been a week without any kind of flesh, and the rest three or four days." Two months before Washington, on December 23, 1777, had written to Congress:

"I am now convinced beyond a doubt, that, unless some great and capital change suddenly takes in that line [the commissary department], this army must inevitably be reduced to one or other of these three things; starve, dissolve, or disperse in order to obtain subsistence in the best manner they can."

Notwithstanding this deplorable condition of the army, the Pennsylvania Legislature remonstrated against the army going into winter quarters, expecting Washington to keep to the open field, and even to attack the British, with his starving, ragged army, in all the severity of a northern winter. At this time, the whole number of men in camp was 11,098, of whom 2,898 were unfit for duty "because they were barefoot and otherwise naked."

In making this statement to Congress, and alluding to the remonstrance of the Pennsylvania Legislature, Washington said: "I can assure those gentlemen, that it is a much easier and less distressing thing to draw remonstrances in a comfortable room by a good fireside, than to occupy a cold, bleak hill, and sleep under frost and snow, without clothes or blankets. However, although they seem to have little feeling for the naked and distressed soldiers, I feel superabundantly for them, and, from my soul, I pity those miseries, which it is neither in my power to relieve or prevent."

General LaFayette, who had joined Washington's army, reported that "the unfortunate soldiers were in want of everything; they had neither coats, hats, shirts, nor shoes; that their feet and legs froze until they became black, and it was often necessary to amputate them. From want of money they could neither obtain provisions, nor any means of transport; the colonials were often reduced to two rations, and sometimes even one. The army frequently remained whole days without provisions, and the patient endurance of both soldiers and officers was a miracle which each moment served to renew."

Even while struggling against cold and hunger and destitution, General Washington was devising a new system for the organization and permanence of his forces. In his reports to Congress he kept insisting that his officers must have better provisions, for they had begun to resign, saying in effect: "You must appeal to their interest as well as to their patriotism, and you must give them half-pay and full pay in proper measure. You must follow the same policy with the men; you must have done with short enlistments."

There is no doubt but that through the misery and suffering of that wretched winter, Washington felt supremely sure of securing victory and independence. Had it not been for his strenuous labor and fervent appeals, his army would have dissolved. He held it together and slowly improved it. That he appreciated the hardships suffered by his soldiers is borne out by the following in Washington's orderly book of March 1, 1778:

"The Commander in Chief again takes occasion to return his warmest thanks to the virtuous officers and soldiery of this army, for that persevering fidelity and zeal which they have uniformly manifested in all their conduct. Their fortitude, not only under the common hardships incident to a military life, but also under the additional sufferings to which the peculiar situation of these states had exposed them, clearly proves them worthy of the enviable privilege of contending for the rights of human nature, the freedom and independence of their country. The recent instance of uncomplaining patience during the scarcity of provisions in Camp, is a fresh proof that they possess in an eminent degree the spirit of soldiers and the magnanimity of patriots."

The terrible breakdown of the commissary system came at Valley Forge when Washington was passing through the darkest hours of his military career. He had been defeated at Brandywine and Germantown and forced from the forts on the Delaware after a desperate struggle; he had seen Philadelphia and the river fall completely into the hands of the enemy. And with the cessation of active operations, Washington was left to face again the harsh winter and the problem of existence, which will be remembered as one of the hardest experiences ever suffered by an army.

Where Washington Crossed the Delaware

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission notes with interest that the members of Congress from Pennsylvania and New Jersey are plan-

ning to introduce a resolution for a Washington Memorial Bridge, to be erected over the Delaware River above Trenton. This bridge would serve to commemorate that spectacular exploit, "Washington Crossing the Delaware," on Christmas night of 1776. If Congress passes this resolution, every effort will be made for the completion of the bridge by 1932, in time for the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington.

The last month of the year 1776 found General Washington at the head of a thoroughly discouraged and demoralized army. What was perhaps worse, the enthusiasm of the Colonies had waned, and throughout the land the hopes of the patriots were giving way to despair. The Continental Army had but a few victories to its credit, and a series of defeats had resulted in the general depression now extending alike to the country's citizens and soldiers.

Washington was confronted with the loss of the greater part of his army by the termination of short-term enlistments on the last day of December. It appeared doubtful whether many of the men would reenlist, and the Commander in Chief had already experienced the difficulty of obtaining new troops. With his unerring judgment he saw that the only thing which could save the cause of America in this dark hour would be a complete and convincing victory achieved by the American Army. He could not find it in his great heart to shrink from any difficulty, so he set about to accomplish the all-important triumph.

On the New Jersey side of the Delaware the British commander had stationed General Rahl with his force of Hessian mercenaries. Washington correctly gauged the German plans for celebration, when he supposed the Hessians would be enthusiastically observing Christmas. Rahl had no idea that the rebel chieftain across the river would want to fight on such a holiday and felt perfectly secure in his Yuletide revelry. But he underestimated the abilities and determination of his antagonist, and his sad mistake resulted in the abrupt termination of his usefulness as a hireling warrior and deprived Britain of a considerable number of her Hessian troops.

Washington began his own Christmas festivities by marching through deep snow and intense cold to a spot on the Delaware River 9 miles above Trenton, known as M'Konkey's Ferry. From this point the Continentals embarked in boats of every description for the New Jersey shore. It consumed 10 hours of soul-trying labor to get the 2,400 troops, under the General's personal command, across the storm-swept river in the inky

blackness of that Christmas night, but neither a man nor a gun was lost in the crossing.

After successfully negotiating the river, the Americans made an arduous march to Trenton. The Hessians were totally unprepared for the attack which followed and were able to offer but little resistance. General Rahl was mortally wounded, and the little patriot army captured 900 of the mercenaries, while themselves suffering the trifling casualties of four wounded. Among these was James Monroe, the future President of the United States.

Washington's hopes were justified. His signal victory infused new hope into the Colonies, and the cause of American freedom was once more saved. After Cornwallis had surrendered at Yorktown he paid tribute to the sagacity of the American Commander in Chief in effecting the downfall of the British Army, but he also added that history would pluck Washington's brightest laurels from the Jerseys. No less a personage than Frederick of Germany delighted in the strategy employed by General Washington, and was said frequently to have referred to it as the outstanding campaign of the Revolutionary War. In the Battle of Trenton the Britons realized the temper of the man they had to fight. When they thought he was beaten, he wrested a victory from them on his own account and administered a blow that convinced Howe that the war was not yet ended.

The proposed project to memorialize this important event by the erection of a bridge across the Delaware River at the place of Washington's crossing is both appropriate and timely. Although the States of Pennsylvania and New Jersey have built parks at the point of transit on their respective banks of the river, little else has been done adequately to mark this famous site. The proposed bridge could be built at an approximate cost of a million and a half dollars.

Plans for the United States George Washington Bicentennial Celebration

Hon. Sol Bloom, Director of the United States Commission for the Celebration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of George Washington in 1932, recently made public some of the features of the program for nation-wide participation.

"We realize," said Congressman Bloom, "the serious responsibility which rests upon us in the program now under consideration. It is a work of such magnitude that it will require many more months to work out any-

thing like a complete plan of operation. Yet I believe it is due to the public that such information as is now available shall be given out in order that the men, women, and children of America can devote some preliminary thought to their immediate interests in its various phases.

"State, regional, and local organizations will furnish speakers for many occasions. They will use the radio whenever possible. Ministers will be asked to preach frequently upon the character and example of George Washington. In addition to this local work and in support of it, we are now completing plans for reaching the school children of the land through cooperation with the national organization of State superintendents, teachers, and authorities of parochial schools, private schools, colleges, and universities. In this way it is proposed to conduct a nation-wide participation of school children not alone in the various essay, oratorical, and other contests, plays, and pageants, but by including during the school year of 1932 special instruction through additional patriotic features in the curricula.

"The Director is working out many suggestions and details that fit into the general program, and these will be announced as each divisional subject is rounded out. We believe that as these plans mature the public will be more and more interested in giving us suggestions and in cooperating with us, so that the exalted character and historic achievements of George Washington may be fittingly revived in the minds and hearts of the American people."

Congressman Bloom further explained that, "while the entire year of 1932 will be a George Washington year, it is proposed to concentrate the patriotic observances within the period from February 22 to Thanksgiving Day of that year. This will, of course, take in the vacation months, when it is to be expected that many people will wish to come to Washington to satisfy their curiosity as to their beautiful National Capital, which George Washington located and founded, the wealth of historic objects and material here, the many interesting phases of Government activities, and to take advantage of such an opportunity to visit the many stirring and inspiring shrines in the near-by States connected with his youth and adult life."

To provide for these many visitors the local committee appointed by the District Commissioners is being asked to make special arrangements, as well as to assist these gatherings and meetings of leading men and women in the fields of education, religion, science, and social service, already scheduled to insure a successful and enjoyable sojourn.

"But," pointed out Mr. Bloom, "this is not to be misunderstood. No concentration of the celebration is proposed in any one locality. Washington was the father of the entire country and, as the happy effects of his wise and patriotic work extend to every corner of our far-flung land, so should the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of his birth."

Unpublished Washington Letters

"Where are the unpublished letters of George Washington?" That is the question which seems to be worrying Lieut. Col. U. S. Grant 3d, Associate Director

gently all his correspondence and to propound his views on all the leading questions of the day. To study Washington, one must study his writings. While Washington's papers—letters, journals, orderly books, account books, and diaries—have been preserved in sufficient quantity to supply material for some 25 volumes, yet according to Dr. Fitzpatrick and other leading authorities of Washington and his period, only one-half of Washington's letters have ever been published in the 131 years since he died."

And again Colonel Grant asked: "Where are the unpublished letters of George Washington?"

The Colonel then proceeded to answer, in part, his own question: "We know that some of Washington's letters have been wilfully destroyed and that some of them have been lost through negligence and carelessness. Yet historians claim that there are many letters and papers—possibly hundreds of them—still in existence which have never been published. Many of these documents are in the possession of people who do not realize their value to history. Every now and then a letter is discovered which had been locked up in a garret for generations. Because of the westward movement after the Revolutionary War, such letters are apt to turn up in any part of the United States. And," continued Colonel Grant, "it is this 'hidden' material which the Commission is exerting every effort to obtain."

"When Congress authorized the printing of the 'Writings of George Washington' it had in mind not only the compiling and editing of all the known papers of Washington but also a thorough search for all available material heretofore unpublished. In brief, it was and is the aim of Congress and the United States Bicentennial Commission to present to the people of our country as complete a written Washingtoniana as is possible to compile; to present to all Americans a composite picture of the Father of His Country through his writings—his physical appearance, his thoughts and actions, and his ideals."

"Do you have any prospects of unearthing some new material on Washington?" the Colonel was asked.

"Yes, we do," he replied. "My associate on the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, Representative Sol Bloom, of New York, and I are having every possible source of material investigated by experts, with some interesting results. Documents have come to the attention of the Commission which heretofore have not been open to historians. However, there are still many historically valuable documents extant which the Commission is keenly desirous of knowing about. Individuals and societies having such papers are

Mount Vernon July 23, 1792

Dear Sir,

The Friday after next left
his place, received the enclosed dis-
patches from Governor Chittenden of
the State of Vermont. —

I am concerned it to be necessary
and the circumstances which exist,
to write again to that Gentleman be-
fore he receives your former letter
on the subject in dispute, and a copy of
course, take such measures thereupon
as shall appear proper under a full
view of all circumstances. — With
great esteem and regard

I am Dear Sir
Your Obedt. & affect. Servt

G. Washington

ONE OF THE LETTERS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON
HITHERTO UNPUBLISHED

of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, these days. "By a specific act of Congress," explained the Colonel, "the 'Writings of George Washington' are being compiled under the direction of Dr. John C. Fitzpatrick, of the Library of Congress, as a monumental tribute of the Republic to the leading American of all time. This undertaking, in my opinion, will be one of the most valuable features of the National Celebration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of George Washington in 1932."

"Washington wrote voluminously," continued the Colonel. "During war and peace, as a soldier and as a statesman, Washington found time to answer dili-

requested to cooperate with us by permitting their material to be investigated, and, if authentic, to be used in this enterprise. The Commission will not ask any one to part with the original copies of such papers. All it desires is the privileges of making reprints of all unpublished material to be found. All owners of such documents are asked to communicate directly with the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, Washington, D. C."

"When will these writings be completed?" the Colonel was asked.

"I am informed by Dr. Fitzpatrick," he replied, "that the first volume will be ready for publication by December of this year. The remaining volumes will go to press as they are completed. The work in its entirety will cover some 25 volumes. They are to be published by the Government Printing Office and will be made available to the people of every State in the Union through the libraries."

President Hoover Writes Foreword for "Writings of George Washington"

President Hoover has written the foreword to the first volume of the "Writings of George Washington," the great memorial edition which was authorized by a specific act of Congress to commemorate the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington in 1932. This first volume has been completed and will be ready for distribution in a few weeks, according to the Division of Information and Publication of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

In a few printed pages the present engineer President, who is chairman of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, pays his tribute to the first engineer President.

This is the first volume of the memorial edition, which will be in an edition of about 25 volumes. The work is being edited by Dr. John C. Fitzpatrick, long a leading authority on George Washington and his time, for the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission. The undertaking is one of the major projects of the Commission in connection with the coming bicentennial celebration of the birth of the Father of His Country.

The foreword, as written by the President of the United States, is as follows:

"The people of the United States are justly proud of their literary men and women. They likewise are proud

of their outstanding statesmen. Literary power and statesmanship were combined in George Washington, the greatest political leader of his time and also the greatest intellectual and moral force of the Revolutionary period. Everybody knows Washington as a quiet member of the Virginia Assembly, of the two Continental Congresses, and of the Constitutional Convention. Few people realize that he was also the most voluminous American writer of his period, and that his principles of government have had more influence on the development of the American commonwealth than those of any other man.

"Unfortunately, Washington for many years was interpreted to his countrymen chiefly through warped biographies written upon a great deal of legendary assumption. Until very recently no readable biography of George Washington in reasonable compass made him stand for what he was—the most potent human and intellectual force in a firmament of American intellect. Nowadays good biographies of Washington are available, written from the sources. Many of them are devoted to a particular phase of his activity—the military side, the political side, the personal side. Hence when the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission began its work it did not attempt to inspire new biographies. It selected as its most important literary duty the making Washington better known, by spreading abroad his own thoughts and plans and hopes and inspirations in the exact form in which he framed them.

"Thus one of the first decisions of the Commission was to provide an edition of Washington's writings as complete as possible, in a form which would make it available for the present generation and forever hereafter. Of the two previous editions of Washington's Writings the first, a hundred years ago, was the 12-volume edition, edited by Jared Sparks, a pioneer in collecting and publishing historical documents. Proper canons in historical editing were not yet developed, and it hurt the feelings of Sparks if the great man misspelled or seemed to him ungrammatical. Therefore the Sparks edition can not be relied upon to tell us what Washington actually did say. The edition of Worthington C. Ford, 40 years ago, was scholarly and carefully edited, but materials were then lacking for a complete edition, the production was limited by commercial considerations, and it is now out of print.

"The Commission has set out to publish a definitive edition of all the written and printed words of George Washington in the form in which they left his hands, including several volumes of General Orders, almost the

whole of which up to now had remained in manuscript only. Most of his original writings of every kind are fortunately preserved in the Library of Congress. Other libraries and private owners of manuscripts have permitted photostats to be made for inclusion in the great publication. When this series is completed, therefore, almost the whole of his reported thoughts will be within the reach of readers, investigators, and writers.

"The United States George Washington Commission takes great satisfaction in rendering this public service; for as the publication of the new series progresses it will become more and more clear that the reputation of George Washington as a soldier, statesman, and man is enhanced by the record of everything that he is known to have committed to pen and paper.

"One deviation has been made from the plan of including all of Washington's writings in this edition. The Diary has been recently published by a skillful editor, enlivened by interesting notes. It has therefore been left out of the new set. On the other hand, the General Orders, which are of great significance for the history of the Revolution, are now for the first time made available in print, and will be distributed in the order of their dates.

"What is the message from Washington revealed by this complete and scholarly edition? First of all it includes Washington's own graphic records of his experiences on the frontier while it was still in the possession of the Indians. Throughout the series will be found letters and documents showing that he was the American of his time who had the liveliest sense of the absolute necessity of occupying the West and making it a part of an American commonwealth.

"The materials on his activity as a man of affairs, which are here brought into relief, bring home to the reader the picture of Washington as a landowner, land developer, and land cultivator. A much neglected side of his character is Washington as an engineer. His countrymen have not realized how modern he was in his engineering operations—as reclaimer of the Dismal Swamp; as advisor and engineer of the Potomac and James River Canal; as the first advocate of a combined highway and waterway from the Atlantic Coast to the Ohio River; as a bank director; as an investor; as one of the earliest Americans to recognize the possibilities of power transportation by water; and the first to suggest that air navigation might be very useful to the people of the United States.

"What Washington says for himself will also be the foundation of our appreciation of his great abilities and immense services as the leader of the Continental Army.

He was a thoroughly modern soldier, intensely interested in drill and tactics and plans of campaign, but equally unwearied in recruiting and supply and officering and in maintaining the morale of his troops. All the efforts to show that Washington had no military genius will fade away under the searchlight of this publication of his military material, much of it for the first time.

"If nothing had been written by others about Washington's leadership in forming a new nation, his papers and correspondence while President would forever establish him as a great constructive statesman. His private virtues are set forth from the earliest boy's letters down to the last entry that he made in his diary. Washington with his wife's children and grandchildren stands out as clearly as Washington at Yorktown.

"The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission is undertaking to throw light upon the character of Washington in many ways. None will be more enduring than this collection of his own words and thoughts. The addresses, the pageants, the public meetings, and the memorials of every kind which the Commission will encourage and support, will call public attention to the most striking of the events in his life. But a hundred years after 1932 Washington will still be appealing to the sense, the interest, the public spirit, and the patriotism of that later age, by the great thoughts of his mind, by his great hopes for his country, and by the simple, straightforward, elevated, manly, and patriotic spirit of which these *Writings* will be the imperishable record."

(Signed) HERBERT HOOVER,
President of the United States,
Chairman of the United States George
Washington Bicentennial Commission.

Washington, D. C., November 19, 1930.

Massachusetts to Act as Host to Visitors in 1932

During the celebration next year of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington, the tourist traffic to the State of Massachusetts will be considerably augmented by many thousands of people who will visit the Bay State, attracted by the numerous places of historic interest in which this commonwealth abounds. This statement is justified by an estimate on the basis of figures submitted by prominent road authorities of the United States, which indicate that 1932 will be an outstanding year in tourist traffic.

Massachusetts is able to boast of many places closely connected with the life of George Washington, and to

these shrines thousands upon thousands of Americans will direct their courses next year. Lexington and Concord, where the "shot heard around the world" was fired; Bunker Hill, the scene of a gallant resistance by raw militia lines against a British regular force; Boston, where the Revolutionary War began in earnest with General Washington's siege of that place in 1775; and the many other historic places and incidents of note in Massachusetts will attract numerous visitors in 1932.

The Bay State's opposition to the measures by which the British ministries attempted to curb the spirit of freedom in the Colonies paved the way for the Declaration of Independence and the complete severance of colonial relations between England and her American dependencies. The names of James Otis, John and Samuel Adams, the Warrens, and John Hancock stand preeminent among those whose activities and leadership directed the colonists toward independence. It was the attitude taken by Massachusetts that caused Great Britain to look upon the Colony as a hotbed of sedition.

George Washington first visited Massachusetts in 1756, when he went to Boston to lay before Governor Shirley the troublesome question of military precedence raised by the action of the British Captain Dagworthy at Fort Cumberland. On this journey Colonel Washington presented a gallant appearance, and the impression he made on his countrymen was a lasting one. As the Commander in Chief of Virginia's frontier force, and as the young officer who had distinguished himself at Braddock's defeat, his name was already known throughout the Colonies, and he was given a flattering reception all along the way. The trip was made in February and Washington remained in Boston 10 days, during which time he attended sessions of the Massachusetts Legislature and various social functions.

The next time Washington saw Boston was when he assumed his position as Commander in Chief of the Continental Army early in July, 1775. At Cambridge he established headquarters first in what is now Wadsworth House, the official residence of the presidents of Harvard College. In a few weeks Washington moved to Vassall House, known later as the Craigie House, a very handsome colonial mansion, which he occupied until his departure for New York on April 4 of the following year. This building was afterwards the home of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow and still is owned by the Longfellow family.

When General Howe evacuated Boston March 17, 1776, after a siege of nearly a year, the seat of operations was transferred to New York. Washington did not visit the State again until October, 1789, when,

as President of the United States, he made a good-will tour of the New England States.

On this good-will tour the first Massachusetts town which Washington visited was Springfield, where he was greatly interested in the arsenal. Other places which welcomed the President were Leicester, Worcester, Marlborough, Cambridge, Salem, and Newburyport.

President Washington reached Boston on the morning of October 24 and remained in the city until the 29th. In his diary he notes the reception with which he was welcomed and which revealed the great esteem in which he was held by the people. They had not forgotten how much they owed to the former commander for the relief he brought to Boston when he forced the British to evacuate. While in the city at this time he attended an oratorio and an "Assembly," at which, he writes, "there were upwards of 100 ladies." The diary goes on to say of the ladies, "Their appearance was elegant, and many of them very handsome." His stay in the future Hub City was most pleasant, according to the record he kept. George Washington never returned to Massachusetts—this was the last of his three journeys to the Bay State.

Massachusetts has always played an important part in the history of the United States, and the people of the Bay State may well be proud of her record during the Revolutionary War. Among the leaders of that conflict the names of her citizens occupy a prominent place. Now that the time has come to honor the memory of the great founder of this country, Massachusetts has signified her intention to participate in the celebration next year of George Washington's two hundredth birthday anniversary.

Acting in harmony with the suggestion and invitation of Congress, Gov. Frank G. Allen has appointed the following State Bicentennial Commission: Dr. Albert Bushnell Hart, of Cambridge, chairman; Gen. Clarence R. Edwards, of Westwood; Mrs. Charles Sumner Bird, of East Walpole; Mr. Thomas F. Ratigan, of Watertown; Mr. Alexander Brin, of Boston; Joseph Legare, of Lowell; Col. Robert E. Green, of Brookline; Gustave W. Everberg, of Woburn; Mrs. Stephen P. Hurd, of East Milton; Prof. Frank Vogel, of Jamaica Plain; Charles H. Hastings, of Lynn; Felix Forte, of Somerville; Francis Prescott, of Grafton; Alphonse S. Bachowski, of Salem; Mrs. Carl L. Schrader, of Belmont; Mrs. William G. Dwight, of Holyoke; and Charles Fairhurst, of Greenfield. Dr. Hart, chairman of the Massachusetts Commission, is also historian of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

The Committee on Organization and Celebration,

which is the active, everyday directing influence, is composed as follows: Col. Robert E. Green, Alexander Brin, Francis Prescott, and Mrs. Carl L. Schrader. This committee is now requesting the State legislature to provide an adequate appropriation for the celebration.

Aid for Teachers in Bicentennial Work

The United States Commissioner of Education, Dr. Wm. John Cooper, is cooperating in a very practical manner with the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission. At his request, Miss Florence C. Fox, office specialist in elementary education, is preparing a pamphlet for the use of the schools in celebrating the anniversary of Washington's birth.

Where to find appropriate material for the different phases of the work will be the problem confronting the teacher who attempts to arrange programs that will depict the life and character of Washington and at the same time will fit into the current work of the school. The Office of Education endeavors to do this by pointing the way to sources of information on several topics.

There is the reading matter that can be put directly into the hands of the pupils, books for the youngest readers from 6 to 9 years old, for the intermediate and upper-grade pupils from 10 to 14 years old, and for the high-school pupils from 15 to 18 years. Besides this reading material there are reference books for pupils with annotations, some of them about Washington and some about America at the time of Washington.

Then there are the lists of songs and minuets from old colonial days, and the patriotic songs and marches used in the schools today. Several picture companies offer appropriate pictures, which schools may purchase, costing from 1 cent per copy for packets of 20 in small sizes, to 25 or 30 cents each in larger sizes.

A few poems have been found and listed that may be used as recitations in celebration programs. Games and outlines for original plays and dramatizations are given as material for the use of teachers. One of the essentials in the modern school curriculum is the correlated activity without which a Washington celebration would be incomplete. Suggestions for these activities in graphic and plastic form and in the industrial arts are included. References are also added for the teacher's use in preparing lessons for pupils from original source material, which may be secured from the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

Colleges Pleased With Washington Study Course

That the teachers of America will take a most important part in the coming celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington is indicated by the enthusiastic response with which they are availing themselves of the offer of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission to furnish them with an "Appreciation Course" on the first President.

This study course has been prepared particularly for teachers and deals with the life and achievements of George Washington; a history of the period in which he lived; a study of the area selected by Washington as the site for the Nation's Capital; and a correlation of this course with the other subjects of the elementary curriculum.

In a letter sent recently to presidents of the normal schools and colleges of the Nation, an announcement of this course was made, setting forth its object, which is the development of an American consciousness of the bicentennial, a focusing of an active, nation-wide interest on the life and achievements of George Washington and a proper interpretation and application of a higher conception of American citizenship.

The responses to this letter have been most gratifying. They indicate a splendid spirit of cooperation and show the wide interest the colleges are exhibiting. Space permits extracts from only a few of the many letters of acceptance of the appreciation course which have been received from practically every State in the Union.

The president of a teachers' college in Virginia, the State in which Washington was born, writes:

"I wish to express appreciation of the offer in your letter. We plan to give such a course in this school in the semester from September, 1931, to January, 1932."

A prominent Ohio college president replies:

"Of course, we shall observe the George Washington Bicentennial this year, and to that end we shall be pleased to receive a copy of your George Washington appreciation course and any other material you may have for free distribution."

The head of a Montana normal college writes:

"We are following the suggestion of your recent communication and including in our required American history courses for 1932 the George Washington appreciation course. Our catalogue copy is now being prepared, in which this announcement will appear. We are offering this specialized work to all students who take the course during 1932."

The Keystone State is enthusiastic and carries the work into the practice school as well as the teachers'

college. The president of a prominent college of that State writes:

"We shall be glad to cooperate at State Teachers' College for the 1932 celebration. We shall want to emphasize this in the college, junior high school, department of the training school, and the elementary school."

A North Dakota college president says:

"This institution is expecting to offer the George Washington course in our summer quarter and also next year. We shall be glad to be kept informed of everything that would interest instructors in this course. The announcement will appear in the annual catalogue of the institution when it is issued."

Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, which has made a national reputation for its efficiency, writes:

"You and your Commission are doing a work of the greatest service and effectiveness in the organization and promotion of this great observance. That is the only way to make the observance truly national in its significance and influence. Those of us who are directly concerned in the teaching and writing of our national history will welcome every opportunity to cooperate to the fullest in the splendid work of your Commission."

A Montana college shows adaptability in arranging its schedule to embrace this opportunity. The president of this institution writes:

"The head of our history department has made the brilliant suggestion that he change his early American history course which is offered for certificate purposes and is also accepted for normal school graduation, so it becomes really a George Washington course for this summer."

Educational Data on Washington

That the schools and colleges of the United States are availing themselves of the 12 programs just completed by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, portraying the character, personality, and achievements of George Washington, is indicated by the large number of requests received by the Commission for these papers, which are furnished free of charge.

The 12 programs are divided into 48 subtopics, each of them complete in itself, with all of the papers supplementing each other. They are characterized by a strong educational value, as well as the merit of historical accuracy, and should prove of unusual interest to all educational institutions.

Each paper for each topic treats its subject as com-

pletely as is possible within the average time allotted to a program address, thus giving to the reader or audience the benefit of more extensive and condensed data than is readily found in most of the books dealing with Washington, which usually touch upon his entire life rather than some particular portion of it or a special achievement.

A particularly interesting document is that covering Washington's ancestral background on both sides of his family. Back into English records for more than 700 years the name of Washington has been traced to its first appearance. Its origin, the various changes in its spelling, the notable Washingtons, soldiers, churchmen, lawyers, and landowners who have kept it within the annals of English history in each century, show the family line and traits down to the great-grandfather of George, who came to America about 1657 and established the family homestead at Bridges Creek, Va. Intimate glimpses of the happy family life of George Washington with his brothers and sisters, nephews, nieces, and step-children and step-grandchildren are revealed.

With the same care the various homes and abiding places of George Washington are given in their proper place in his life, from Bridges Creek, his birthplace, to Mount Vernon, his last resting place. In these also are shown the limitations and exactions as well as the elegancies and social routine of the presidential households.

Both adults and children will be thrilled with the stories of the boyhood, youth, and manhood of the first President. His playmates, pastimes, amusements, athletics, talks, school and home discipline, his rules of civility, his disappointment at his mother's veto on his going to sea, bring the reader to his first employment as a surveyor's assistant under Lord Fairfax's patronage.

He is shown in his favorite role of the happy and contented farmer, when he introduced the newest methods of planting, cultivating, and harvesting. He bought the most recently invented machinery of the time and experimented continually when he was at home.

As a business man and engineer, he visualized the future greatness of the United States, and a section of the program shows in an interesting manner how he personally supported and assisted all enterprises that had for their objective the development of transportation and communication between inland settlements and coastal towns for the advancement of colonization and commerce.

Among other characteristics of Washington portrayed by the programs are his attitude on religion, his experiences as a soldier, as a patron of education, as a

leader in philanthropy, as President of the United States, and his last years at Mount Vernon.

In addition to schools and colleges, speakers and writers desiring to prepare their own material will find these programs of great assistance as a basis for their presentation of the various subjects.

Make Washington Your Ideal

That George Washington set an example which present-day citizens and public officials might well emulate is the opinion expressed by Wm. John Cooper, United States Commissioner of Education. In discussing the coming Bicentennial Celebration, he said:

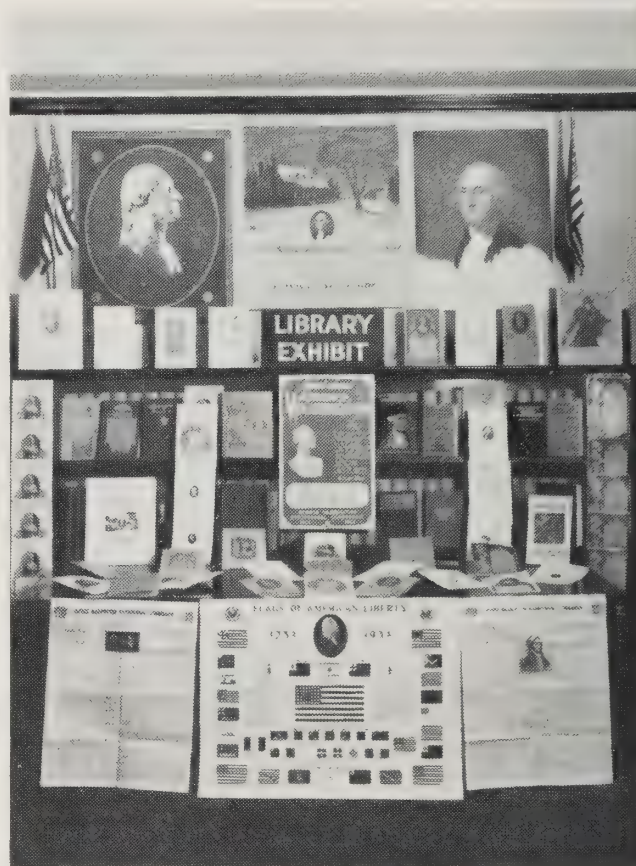
"Judging from current events there is reason to believe that this country is passing through a very serious crisis. Since we are not at war it is not likely to be considered seriously by the average citizen as was the crisis which threatened disunion. Because we have had nearly a century and a half of unparalleled growth and have reached a position of world leadership, we are unlikely to compare this situation with that which Washington's generation faced. Nevertheless, I am confident that our people confront a major crisis, ranking in seriousness with those faced by the generations of Washington and Lincoln and fraught with the consequences perhaps no less momentous. If our country is to survive this economic and social storm, we must have some careful thinking and patriotic activity.

"It is well, therefore, that at this juncture we pause to consider carefully the principles upon which this Nation is founded, to analyze the qualities of citizenship which are required for its preservation, and to discover the kind of leadership which successful administration of our democracy demands. An immediate occasion for making studies of these kinds is afforded by the approaching two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington. In all of our schools and colleges, in our churches, through our press, effort should be made to enable the average citizen to reconstruct in his own thinking the situation which existed when the independence of this country was achieved. To do this Washington and his generation must be stripped of all the myth and legend which have been accumulated for nearly two centuries and their sterling human qualities allowed to appear. No one can seriously doubt the value that could come to the Republic in this day of greatness from an imitation by its present-day citizens and its officials of those qualities which made the founders, and particularly the first President of this country, great. Obviously this is not possible

if Washington is regarded as a demigod. Every leader in public life should aim to attain Washington's stature. In so doing he will increase his own stature. Every citizen should aim to achieve the independence and self-reliance of Washington's generation, otherwise government may become the master of a generation of weaklings or the "Great Father" of a race of dependents. Let us study Washington as our ideal and put forth every effort to realize that ideal."

United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission Offers Material to Libraries

Through the cooperation of the American Library Association with the Library Department of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, special service is tendered to libraries in making their



A TYPICAL LIBRARY EXHIBIT

selection of materials for use by organizations, schools, and homes in connection with the celebration in 1932 of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington.

The Bicentennial Commission is prepared to furnish selected material, upon request, without cost, covering in condensed form practically every aspect of the life of George Washington. This material has been com-

piled by the staff of the commission and by special writers, under the supervision of Dr. Albert Bushnell Hart, historian of the Commission.

Each library will be supplied with a complete set of material listed below for its reference room. Additional sets, for circulation and branch libraries, will be supplied on request.

Bibliography: Selected lists of books about George Washington, recommended by the American Library Association. These lists will be based upon the needs and scope of the small as well as the large libraries.

Handbook: Prepared for use in the presentation of the George Washington Appreciation Course to be furnished to the Teachers' Colleges and Normal Schools of the Nation. This hand book contains the outline of the course covering a period of 12 weeks. Sources of the material for presentation are given to aid teachers of the United States in their participation in the nationwide celebration in 1932.

Honor to Washington: A series of 15 pamphlets, edited by Dr. Albert Bushnell Hart, official historian, under the following titles: "Frontier Background of Washington's Career," "Washington the Man of Mind," "Tributes to Washington," "Washington the Farmer," "Washington as a Religious Man," "Washington the Colonial and National Statesman," "Washington and the Constitution," "Washington as President," "Washington the Proprietor of Mount Vernon," "Washington the Military Man," "Washington the Traveler," "Washington the Business Man," "Washington as Engineer and City Builder," "Washington's Home and Fraternal Life," "Classified Washington Bibliography."

Juvenile Department: Programs, playlets, dances, games, cantatas, historical maps, costume cut-outs, and Braille stories.

Pageantry and Plays: Including pageants of different lengths adapted to the use of large and relatively small groups of participants, with instructions as to scenery, costumes, properties, organization, and production. Plays for radio broadcast will be furnished on request to responsible organizations, groups, dramatic societies, and schools. The materials furnished to consist of text dialogues complete in details, scenes, stage direction, instruction, and so on.

Portraits of George Washington for display in libraries and schools.

Posters calling attention to books about George Washington.

Programs and supplemental papers for patriotic societies, clubs, and other organizations, and for educa-

tional institutions, covering 12 main topics and 48 sub-topics, as follows:

"Homes of George Washington," with six subtopics. "Family Relations of George Washington," with five subtopics. "Youth and Manhood of George Washington," with four subtopics. "The Mother of George Washington," with three subtopics. "George Washington the Man of Sentiment," with three subtopics. "George Washington the Man of Action in Military and Civil Life," with six subtopics. "George Washington the Christian," with three subtopics. "George Washington the Leader of Men," with three subtopics. "The Social Life of George Washington," with three subtopics. "George Washington the Builder of the Nation," with three subtopics. "George Washington the President," with five subtopics. "The Home Making of George and Martha Washington," with four subtopics.

To augment the material now assembled, the Library Department of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission is seeking intimate bits of unpublished history having a direct bearing upon scenes connected with the life and achievements of George Washington. Many incidents can be obtained only through family records and well-founded tradition, such incidents that have not been heralded in song or story but depict the courage and heroism of the men and women who have gone about their daily tasks in a quiet and matter of fact way, and have arisen, in times of stress, to meet unprecedented occasions.

Just as Massachusetts had its Paul Revere, Virginia its Jack Jouett, and North Carolina its Mary Slocum, who sprang into action when occasion arose, so, too, did other localities have heroes and heroines whose services were of material aid in the carving out of a new country, winning its independence, and organizing a well-ordered Government.

Each community might well feature the ancestors of some of its residents in local plays or pageants, or in special scenes which can be embodied by the local dramatic committee into the texts that are being prepared under the supervision of the pageantry department of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

The Commission will welcome any suggestions that may be offered. Responses should be addressed to the Library Department, United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, Washington Building, Washington, D. C.

Reliving Washington's Life in Pageantry

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission began its work of planning the celebration of Washington's two hundredth birthday anniversary in 1932 with the aim of carrying this celebration to the people rather than staging some one extensive central commemoration. In line with this aim, the Commission early arranged the writing and publication, as well as the selection, of plays and pageants for groups and communities all over the United States.

Nothing helps more to an understanding of the facts of history and the lives of great men than to see striking incidents in their careers reenacted. Participation in these events intensifies interest and enthusiasm and makes more real and sincere the honor that is being accorded.

In arranging these plays, playlets, and pageants the Bicentennial Commission has aimed to make them accurate yet simple, so that any and all members of a community may have a part and thus actually participate in the celebration.

As study and care are needed to insure accuracy and completeness in these dramatizations of Washington's life and times, much thought has yet to be put upon them, but already the experts engaged by the Bicentennial Commission have received a great number of requests for these plays and pageants. It is gratifying evidence of the nation-wide interest already awakened in this commemoration of George Washington.

To keep this interest alive and growing it is the desire of Percy J. Burrell, the authority on pageants engaged by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission to direct its Department of Pageantry, that all persons or groups in the United States, wherever they are, should notify this department of their plans, so that helpful material may be sent them as soon as it is ready. Members of various communities are writing original plays and pageants. This splendid initiative the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission wishes to encourage to the utmost. The names and addresses of these people are wanted at once.

The one caution urged is that this material from the Bicentennial Commission be not expected before next autumn, as time is required in its preparation and organization. Every care, for example, is being exercised in order that designs for costumes and settings shall be accurate to the last detail. The same attention is being paid to the dramatic material itself. All summer the artists and others in the Pageant Department will be engaged in this work, so that all that pertains to presenting Washington's career in pageant form may be

complete and available in plenty of time for rehearsal and release during the bicentennial year.

By autumn of 1931 all instructions regarding the various uniforms of the Revolutionary Army, and the costumes worn by the women of the time, will be ready in accurate plates, together with patterns for the making of this apparel. Nothing will be overlooked in assisting toward the presentation of these enactments of incidents and events of these former colorful days. Even when this pageant material has been distributed and placed in rehearsal, the experts of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission will be ready at all times to offer suggestions and advice.

Finally, helpful material pertaining to the proper staging of these revivals of historic people and scenes will be available in such quantity that no school, church, society, club, community group, or other gathering desiring to enter into this reverent and yet entertaining activity need be without the means of carrying out their desires.

Music Associated With Washington

Representative specimens of popular and concert music which were in many ways associated with George Washington and his times have been collected by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, and will at a later date be issued in booklet form, entitled "Music from the Days of George Washington."

The booklet will be of material assistance to those arranging musical programs in connection with the bicentennial celebration in 1932. It should also be unusually interesting to students of eighteenth century music which was in vogue at that time in the thirteen Colonies. All students of early American musical history will probably be impressed by the large amount of music written by our first composers in honor of George Washington. His praise was sung in countless songs. There were but few patriotic poems in those days which did not end with the glorification of his outstanding personality, and the literature of musical compositions written in his honor is quite large.

The first part of the collection is devoted to patriotic and military music of the Revolutionary and post-Revolutionary periods. It opens with the "President's March," written in honor of Washington during his presidency, and probably by Philip Phile; but exact facts of its origin are lacking. The march immediately struck the public fancy. In 1798 Joseph Hopkinson wrote an original song which was set to the music of the

"President's March" and became immortal as "Hail Columbia."

A typical specimen of early American "descriptive music," which will be available, is Hewitt's favorite historic military sonata, "The Battle of Trenton," a contemporary musical impression of Washington's victory.

Washington was a devotee of concerts and operas. Among the concerts which he attended was one given in Philadelphia on June 12, 1787, by Alexander Reinagle, a composer-performer who became an influential figure in American musical life during the years which followed. The first movement of one of Reinagle's unpublished piano sonatas, taken from the composer's autograph in the Library of Congress, is included in this pamphlet.

Among the vocal pieces the Commission has selected is one of the "Seven Songs for the Harpsichord of Forte Piano," written and composed by Francis Hopkinson, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and dedicated on publication in 1788 to Washington as a token of affection and respect. In his gracious letter of acknowledgment, dated Mount Vernon, February 5, 1789, Washington says in part: "I can neither sing one of the songs nor raise a single note on any instrument to convince the unbelieving. But I have, however, one argument which will prevail with persons of true taste (at least in America): I can tell them it is the production of Mr. Hopkinson."

The above letter destroys the legend that Washington knew how to "raise" the tones of the flute and violin.

Another song selected by the Commission is "The Way-worn Traveller," a favorite of Washington's. He derived great pleasure in having Nellie Custis, his step-grand-daughter, play the song for him on the fine harpsichord which he bought for her, and which may still be seen at Mount Vernon.

A George Washington Atlas

The plans of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission for the publication of a complete atlas of all localities associated with the travels and activities of George Washington were launched today in Philadelphia with a meeting of the regional committee for the States between New England and the Potomac in the rooms of the Philadelphia Geographical Society.

The meeting was presided over by Dr. H. M. Lydenburg, assistant director, New York Public Library,

chairman of the regional committee, and was attended by George K. Osborne, librarian of Rutgers College, New Brunswick, N. J.; Albert Cook Myers, Pennsylvania Historical Society, Philadelphia; George H. Ryden, State archivist, Newark, Del.; and Dr. Louis H. Diehl, executive secretary and librarian, Peabody Institute, Baltimore.

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission was represented at the meeting by Col. Lawrence Martin, director of the Division of Maps, Library of Congress, chairman of the Commission's Atlas Committee, and editor of the Atlas; and by Dr. Albert Bushnell Hart, the Bicentennial Commission's official historian.

The atlas to be compiled and issued under authority of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission will be the first of its kind to present a complete graphic record of the movements and activities, civil, military, and personal, of George Washington. As already planned in outline, the volume will be of great educational value and of absorbing interest.

Of full atlas size, the book will contain 48 plates of maps, accompanied with a brief explanatory text, and with a prefatory guide to their study. Half of these 48 plates will be reproductions of maps made by George Washington himself. In the words of Colonel Martin, the editor, they "cover fifty years of map-making on the part of Washington."

During the past year, in shaping the material for this atlas, Colonel Martin has unearthed 20 times the number of maps previously known to the Library of Congress as having been made by George Washington. These have been found in such scattered places of deposit as the British Colonial Office, the Huntington Library, the collections of the Virginia Historical Society, and in the ownership of private parties.

By all odds the most interesting and historically valuable of these George Washington maps is one which he made at the age of 15 years. This is a surveyor's sketch map, lettered in the youthful hand of the budding surveyor, "Map of Major Law: Washington's Turnip Field as Survey'd by me This 27 Day of February, 1747/8 G W" The form of dating, which seems to imply some uncertainty in the mind of young George, reflects his painstaking accuracy instead. The double calendar at that period obliged him, for the sake of exactness, to write the year in that manner.

A still more youthful map made by Washington will be included in the Atlas—a sketch of lands at Mount Vernon made when he was 15 years old.

Colonel Martin believes that his continued searches will bring to light still other maps formerly unknown, made by Washington himself or associated with his life and times.

Another feature of new and special interest in the atlas will be a map of the city of Philadelphia on which will be marked many spots linked with Washington's frequent visits there that have never before been indicated.

For example, all the places where Washington is known to have lodged, first as a member of the Continental Congress, then as General in Chief of the Army, and finally as President of the United States, will be shown on the map. So also will be marked the location of buildings or houses where he worked. Hitherto these have been restricted to Carpenters Hall, Independence Hall, and a few others. Now to these have been added the sites of other quarters where he conferred with other Revolutionary figures engaged in mapping out the future of the country. One last point of particular interest—the spot where every day at 12 noon the methodical George Washington stopped to correct his watch from an especially reliable clock, will be marked.

At this first regional committee meeting in Philadelphia Colonel Martin, editor of the atlas, outlined his plans for this definitive tracing of all Washington's places of residence, travels on business or matters of state, and all his military campaigns. The Representatives from this region embracing New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, and Maryland were asked for their expert assistance in furnishing any rare and unpublished material, so that the atlas may be complete to the last detail.

Dr. Albert Bushnell Hart, historian of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, addressed the group on the Commission's plans and publications, within which this atlas falls, and the relation of these maps to the 1932 celebration of George Washington's two hundredth birth anniversary. As assembled and distributed by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, this permanent graphic record of Washington's birthplace and home, all the places of his temporary residence, the routes of all his travels, his battle maps, the lands he owned, and the land and city surveying that he performed in the course of a busy life, will not only lead to full understanding of the great man to be celebrated in 1932; it will be of lasting educational service to all posterity.

Radio Programs to Play Important Part in 1932 Celebration

Elaborate plans providing for the utilization of the country's radio systems during the nine months' celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington, beginning February 22 and ending on Thanksgiving Day in 1932, have practically been completed by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

The major radio systems have enthusiastically volunteered their services, and the Commission is assured of regular weekly broadcasts beginning next fall, when the radio audiences will have an opportunity to hear dramatic playlets, historically authentic, depicting colorful episodes in Washington's life, performed by leading radio actors, and supplemented with appropriate musical arrangements.

The Commission is also arranging for a series of patriotic lectures by famous men and women on the various periods of Washington's life. In this connection it is planned to use electrical transcriptions for the many individual radio stations which are not connected with the major chains. In this way, every section of the United States will be reached and residents of the remotest districts will enjoy the same program listened to by the people in the larger communities.

One of the features of the patriotic radio program is a nation-wide song service, which will be broadcast with great soloists of the world as leaders. A special program has also been arranged, which should prove of the greatest benefit to schools and colleges whose student bodies are devoting special study to the life and career of George Washington.

Committee to Select Official Picture of Washington

From the many more or less authenticated portraits of George Washington known to exist, and which were painted by contemporary artists, some of them priceless both for their artistic as well as historic interest, it is proposed by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, acting specifically under the authority of Congress, to select the one portrait which will have official sanction and be issued in hundreds of thousands of copies as a part of the observance in 1932 of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington.

Since the responsibility of making this selection is necessarily within the field of the best professional authority, the Commission has invited a committee of distinguished art critics to undertake the work of designat-

ing the official picture and of assisting in supervising its reproduction in colors. At the invitation of Lieut. Col. U. S. Grant 3d and Hon. Sol Bloom, associate directors of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, the members of this committee met in Washington recently for organization and to discuss plans of operation. Those present at the conference were: Hon. Charles Moore, Detroit, chairman of the Commission of Fine Arts; Mr. Ezra Winter, New York, member of the Commission of Fine Arts; Dr. John C. Fitzpatrick, chief of the Manuscript Division, Library of Congress; Dr. Leicester B. Holland, chief of the Division of Fine Arts, Library of Congress; Col. Harrison H. Dodge, superintendent of Mount Vernon, and Dr. Albert Bushnell Hart, Cambridge, historian of the Commission. Mr. Gari Melcher, the distinguished painter of Falmouth, Va., member of the committee, was unable to attend.

On behalf of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, Colonel Grant explained the general purposes of the United States Commission and the request was made of the members of the committee to undertake the selection of the official portrait by such methods as the committee might determine.

The committee was organized with Dr. Holland as chairman. Several suggestions were discussed relative to methods of procedure and it was decided that the various members of the committee would collect and identify as many examples of Washington portraiture as possible for the consideration of the committee at its next meeting, which will be held in the Fine Arts Division of the Library of Congress the morning of June 27.

This is the first time that a national body of professional critics has undertaken the work of choosing the most authentic likeness of George Washington, and the work will entail the examination of a great many portraits, most of which, of course, are well-known. There are, however, other portraits in private ownership, which the committee is anxious to examine and an appeal has been made to the public generally to assist the committee in securing an opportunity to inspect such portraits. It is desired that those having knowledge of authentic portraits of Washington, known to have been painted from life, get in touch with the chairman, Dr. Leicester B. Holland, of the Library of Congress, so that the committee may take the necessary steps to include such pictures in its survey.

The portrait finally selected will be used in the publication of the books, pamphlets and posters of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Com-

mission for distribution throughout the United States, and the stamp of approval by this committee to the selected portrait, will give it the highest authoritative endorsement and, it is hoped, bring to a satisfactory conclusion the contention as to which is the best likeness of the first President, that has occupied artistic minds for more than a century and a half.

Houdon Bust Official Washington Portrait

The Houdon bust of George Washington, at Mount Vernon, has been chosen by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission as the subject for the official Washington portrait which it will distribute over the country in its plans for organizing the Nation's celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of Washington's birth in 1932.

In circulating this portrait of Washington, the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission will make known to Americans the work of a great Frenchman, recognized as one of the foremost portrait sculptors of all time. Thus a further contribution will be made toward payment of the debt which George Washington owed to Lafayette and to the French for timely aid during the struggle for Independence.

Jean Antoine Houdon lived from 1741 to 1828. Born the son of a domestic in the employ of a courtier, he rose like Molière to be an outstanding figure of the eighteenth century and one of the glories of French culture. While Houdon is known also for imaginative sculpture, his fame rests chiefly on a series of 200 busts, a collection forming one of the monuments of world art. Besides his bust of Washington, he also made likenesses of Benjamin Franklin, John Paul Jones, Rousseau, Molière, and Voltaire.

The circumstances of Houdon's selection to execute a likeness of Washington are themselves an interesting page in American history. On June 22, 1784, the year after the successful close of the Revolution, the legislature of Virginia resolved "that measures be taken for procuring a statue of General Washington, of the finest marble and best workmanship." After much consultation, in which Thomas Jefferson and Benjamin Franklin took an active part, Houdon, already at the height of his fame, was selected as incomparably the most reliable and proficient artist.

Washington himself has left a record in his diary of Houdon's stay at Mount Vernon for the purpose of modeling this bust from close observation and measurement of Washington's features and figure. The famous

artist worked diligently to make the bust as perfect as possible and it served as a model for the statue of Washington by Houdon ordered by the State of Virginia and later erected in Richmond. The original bust was presented by Houdon to Washington and has been seen by every visitor to Mount Vernon.

In reporting to the Hon. Sol Bloom, Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, the committee of historians and artists appointed to select this official portrait of Washington stated that all available likenesses of Washington had been studied. All had their individual merits, but the committee was unable to arrive at a majority vote on any one.

Unanimous choice fell instead on the Houdon bust. Selection of this was further determined by the fact that, as modeled from the living figure of Washington, it has every guarantee of absolute accuracy in presenting Washington at the prime of his life, and because the bust is beyond question a great artistic masterpiece in every respect. Finally the bust was chosen because, by being photographed from several angles, it provides a variety of portraits, all artistic and all authentic.

In photographic form the Houdon bust will now be made familiar all over the country by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission during the celebration of the birth of George Washington, beginning on February 22 and lasting until Thanksgiving, in 1932.

Design of Quarter Dollar to be Changed in Commemoration of George Washington

With the approval of the Treasury Department and the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, Representative Randolph Perkins, of New Jersey, chairman of the Committee on Coinage, Weights and Measures, today introduced in the House a bill to commemorate the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington by changing the design of the current quarter dollar so that the portrait of George Washington will appear on the obverse with appropriate designs on the reverse. A similar measure will be introduced in the Senate by Senator Fess, of Ohio, vice chairman of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

The purpose of the legislation is to issue the new coin in 1932 as a part of the Federal Government's participation in the Bicentennial Celebration.

The identical bills will be considered at an early day

in the House and Senate, and are expected to be passed without opposition before the end of the present Congress, March 4.

This will not be a special coin to be sold at a premium, but will be a regular issue to replace the current quarter dollar and will be placed in general circulation throughout the country at face value, beginning in 1932.

Secretary of the Treasury Mellon announced the Treasury Department's approval of the new coin and explained its purpose in a letter addressed to Senator Fess and to Representative Sol Bloom, of New York, Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission. In his letter Secretary Mellon says:

"Referring to your conversation concerning the matter of commemorating the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington by the issue of special coins, I am enclosing draft of proposed legislation which has the approval of the Treasury Department.

"In the attached bill it is proposed to commemorate the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington by changing the design of the current quarter dollar so that the portrait of George Washington shall appear on the obverse with appropriate designs for the reverse. The new quarter dollar could be issued in 1932 as a part of the Government's participation in the two hundredth anniversary celebration. Coins of the proposed new design would replace the current quarter dollar, and would be placed in general circulation throughout the country at face value, and not as a special coin to be sold at a premium. As the new coins would replace the present type of quarter dollar, the issue of the same would not be contrary to the objections set forth by the President in his veto message in connection with the issue of special commemorative coins.

"In view of the provisions of Section 3510 of the Revised Statutes (Sec. 276, Tit. 31, U. S. Code) prohibiting the making of any change in the design or die of a coin oftener than once in 25 years without authority of Congress, and since the design of the current quarter dollar was adopted in 1916, this legislation will be required, and will be sufficient to enable the Treasury, to make the change. No appropriation will be necessary beyond that already provided for the Mint Service.

"The design of the current quarter dollar has been the subject of considerable criticism. It wears very badly and is a difficult coin to manufacture; the design is too elaborate for the small surface, and it is almost impossible to bring the details into proper relief."

Artists to Submit Designs for Washington Quarter

Within the next few days, Andrew W. Mellon, Secretary of the Treasury, will invite prominent artists throughout the country to submit designs for the new quarter dollar which will be issued next year as part of the nation-wide celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington.

This will be the first United States coin of regular issue to bear the image of Washington. It is authorized by legislation enacted just before the adjournment of Congress.

While the selection of the exact design for the George Washington quarter rests with the Secretary of the Treasury, Representative Sol Bloom, Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, will be consulted before the decision is made. Mr. Bloom has furnished the Treasury with a profile photograph of the bust of George Washington by Houdon, now at Mount Vernon, which has been selected by the Portrait Committee of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission as the best likeness of Washington in existence. This profile probably will be used on the new 25-cent piece.

The portrait of the first President was used on a few cent coins made in 1783 and later in 1791-95, but they were not issued or approved by the government. Such approval might have been given but for Washington's modesty which no doubt made him feel that such honors were not for the living.

Although issued to commemorate the bicentenary of Washington's birth, the quarter will not be a commemorative coin in the true sense of the word. It will replace the 25-cent piece which has been minted since 1916 as a coin of a regular issue, and as such will be circulated at face value.

The true commemorative coin is issued to signalize some particular event and is sold at a premium. Only a comparatively small number of each issue is made. Commemorative coins have not been used as widely in the United States as in some other countries. The first to appear in this country was the Columbian half dollar made in 1892 with the bust of Columbus in honor of the immortal discoverer of America. Incidentally, the only commemorative quarter ever coined in the United States was made the following year. It bore the image of Isabella, of Spain, the beneficent sovereign whose assistance made it possible for Columbus to carry out his cherished project.

The only coin of regular issue in the history of the United States, up to the present time, bearing the image

of a President, is the Lincoln penny. This piece appeared in 1909 during the celebration of the centennial of the birth of the great Civil War President and was a result of popular demand.

One of the reasons for the selection of the quarter dollar to carry Washington's image is the popularity of this coin. Also, officials of the Treasury have been in favor of changing the design of the 25-cent piece now in use for other reasons as indicated by the following statement by Secretary Mellon:

"The design of the current quarter dollar has been the subject of considerable criticism. It wears very badly and is a difficult coin to manufacture; the design is too elaborate for the small surface, and it is almost impossible to bring the details into proper relief."

The first quarters were coined in 1793, the year following the act of Congress establishing the mint. Since that time, \$161,483,091 have been produced in 25-cent pieces. The annual issue of this coin in recent years indicates that its popularity is increasing.

George Washington always took a keen interest in the mint, and he frequently visited it to supervise personally some of the work carried on there. Many of his messages to Congress contain reference to the mint which show his solicitation for the institution. It has been said that Washington gave some of his private stock of silverware to produce half dimes because those small coins were in demand among the poorer people and the mint was unable to procure enough of the white metal to supply the need. The female head which appeared on some of these pieces was popularly supposed to represent Martha Washington, for she presumably sat for the artist who created the design.

The coining of the George Washington quarter dollar during the bicentennial year, to be continued as a coin of regular issue, will be a notable event in the history of the Treasury Department.

Original Washington Pictures to be Exhibited

The astonishing feat of collecting the more important original portraits of George Washington is being undertaken by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

Through the generosity of the patriotic owners of these paintings which are being loaned to the Commission, this rare and valuable collection will be placed in the Corcoran Gallery of Art in Washington as a public exhibition, and as one of the features of the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration in 1932.

Nothing like this exhibition has ever been attempted in the history of America, and such an assemblage of these pictures may never be possible again. In art interest the exhibition will vie with its historical importance, and the thousands of persons who visit the national capital during the bicentennial celebration will have an opportunity to see them and remember a sight which should be prized the rest of their lives.

Eighteen or possibly more artists painted George Washington from life, and a number of these made numerous copies of their work. Thus Gilbert Stuart made about 70 copies of his famous Athenaeum portrait, perhaps the most familiar of all the Washington likenesses. Besides the portraits themselves the exhibition will include miniatures of George and Martha Washington, together with silver, jewelry and other mementos.

The idea of this collection and exhibit was first suggested some months ago by Hon. Sol Bloom, Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission. Mrs. Rose Gouverneur Hoes was asked to assume the task of organization. As many of the most valuable of the portraits are in the possession of private owners, the difficulty of assembling this exhibition is great. But Mrs. Hoes reports a willing response from all owners of these Washington paintings, both public and private.

Members of the diplomatic corps have already volunteered the loan of several little-known Washington portraits. It is probable that one by Adolf Wertmüller, which is now hanging in the Museum of Stockholm, Sweden, will be added to the collection. It is hoped to have in the collection the Gilbert Stuart portrait owned by the Boston Athenaeum, and such treasures as the especially valuable portrait owned by Senator Frelinghuysen, of New Jersey.

In gathering these pictures and objects of art, and arranging for their display, Mrs. Hoes has the assistance of an active committee, among whom are Mrs. McCook Knox, author of a work on Sharples portraits of Washington, Dr. Alexander Wilbourne Weddell, of Virginia House, Richmond, Va.; F. Lammot Belin, and George B. McClellan, of Washington.

In addition to these authorities, Mrs. Hoes has the sponsorship of an honorary committee composed of the Vice President of the United States, Mrs. William Howard Taft, Mrs. Calvin Coolidge, Secretaries Stimson, Mellon and Adams, the Speaker of the House, the Ambassadors of Italy, Germany, Poland, Great Britain, and the minister of Sweden.

Others on the committee are the governor of Mary-

land, the governor of Virginia, Gen. Douglas McArthur, chief of staff, United States Army; Adm. William V. Pratt, chief of naval operations; Maj. Gen. Commandant B. H. Fuller, United States Marine Corps; Hon. C. Bascom Sless, commissioner general, International Colonial and Overseas Exposition; Dr. L. S. Rowe, director general, Pan American Union; Dr. Charles G. Abbot, secretary, Smithsonian Institution; Dr. Alexander Wetmore, assistant secretary, Smithsonian Institution; Henry W. Kent, secretary of the Metropolitan Museum, New York; Frederic A. Delano, chairman, National Capital Park and Planning Commission; Miss Helen C. Frick, the Frick Reference Library, New York; Henry Ford; Mantle Fielding, of Philadelphia, Pa.; Miss Frances Benjamin Johnston, Washington, D. C.; Mr. John F. Lewis, president of the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts; Dr. Charles Moore, chairman, National Fine Arts Commission; Dr. John Hill Morgan, New York, N. Y.; Duncan Phillips, of the Phillips Memorial Gallery, Washington, D. C.; Potter Palmer, president of the Chicago Museum of Art; George A. Pope, president of the San Francisco Art Museum; Walter G. Peter, Washington, D. C., direct descendant of Martha Washington; Robert Wirt Washington, King George, Virginia, direct descendant of Augustine Washington, the father of George Washington.

Washington Pictures Available to Writers

During his lifetime George Washington escaped the ordeal of having to pose before innumerable cameras every time he stepped out of his house, but today hundreds of photographs are being made of the first President. These photographs are being collected by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission and before the beginning of the nine-months, nation-wide celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington on February 22, 1932, the Commission expects to have the largest collection of Washington pictures in existence.

The collection at present numbers some 950 pictures of which the Commission has about 6,000 copies on hand. These pictures include portraits of Washington painted from life by such famous artists as Gilbert Stuart, Joseph Wright, John Trumbull, Adolf Wertmüller, Charles Willson Peale and Rembrandt Peale and others. There are portraits by artists from many foreign countries including France, England, Italy, Germany, Sweden and Denmark. In this collection are included photographs of oil paintings, pen and ink drawings, pastels, water colors, a portrait done in needle work,

statuary and the famous Rembrandt Peale "Porthole" portrait.

Hundreds of foreign artists have at some time or other tried their hand on a portrait or bust of George Washington. He has been an inspiration for artists in every land.

There is the famous Nollekens bust from England, the original of which Director Sol Bloom has procured for the Commission; the rare tapestry work of Lyons, France; statuary from South America, and porcelain work from China. An interesting and valuable portrait of Washington done on Chinese porcelain is now in the Metropolitan Museum in New York City. Arrangements are being made by the Commission to secure a photograph of this Oriental masterpiece.

In the Bicentennial Commission's collection there are pictures of Washington in almost every walk of life. He is shown as a young surveyor, as a farmer, as colonel of the Virginia militia, as a Mason, as Commander in Chief of the Continental Armies and as President of the United States. There are pictures of his wedding, of fox hunts, various battles in which he was engaged, his inaugural and many other important events in his life.

Among the pictures are copies of many Currier and Ives lithographs. These are now very valuable because of the excellence of the work done by the craftsmen. A very interesting lithograph of Washington in Masonic regalia, its value as yet undetermined, has recently been unearthed.

The collection also includes portraits of Washington's associates in the early history of this country—men like Jefferson, Hamilton, Adams, Monroe, officers of the Continental Army and the heroes from foreign lands, such as Lafayette, Rochambeau, Von Steuben, Pulaski, and Kosciuszko, whose services proved so valuable to the Americans in the Revolution.

New pictures are daily being added to the already large collection so that it is constantly growing. These pictures are all available to writers who wish to use them as illustrations for various articles and stories. Editors of magazines may secure copies, without charge, upon request, to illustrate articles in their publications on George Washington or the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration.

This gallery of pictures, by the time it is completed at the end of the bicentennial celebration, will be one of the most valuable collections of its kind ever made. It will be turned over to the Federal Government to be preserved for future reference and used by students who will thus profit by the work now being done.

Lasting Memorials to be Contributed by Government

The United States Government has embarked upon a program in honor of the first President that will surpass in dignity and impressiveness similar events in the history of the Nation.

Congress has decided that this celebration shall not be in the nature of an exposition or other centralized attraction. Instead of inviting the people to a physical memorial—a transitory gesture of homage—this celebration will be in the minds and hearts of the American people, in their own homes, churches, schools, fraternities, clubs, and other appropriate groups.

Organization of celebration activities is going forward at this time in thousands of communities. The celebrations will be carried out by the people themselves in their own way and in such manner as seems most appropriate to them.

The United States Government has taken official cognizance of its own obligation and opportunities to prepare for this great event.

It is assisting in the restoration and preservation of patriotic shrines and completing its great building program in the Nation's Capital, the city planned and founded by George Washington and given his name by a grateful people.

It is providing other impressive memorials of a lasting character to mark the two hundredth anniversary of George Washington's birth. After a century and a half of neglect, the birthplace of George Washington is being rebuilt as nearly as possible to its original condition, and will be opened to the public as a National shrine on Washington's Birthday in 1932.

The farmhouse in which Washington was born was probably either built or enlarged about 1720 by Augustine Washington, father of George, near Bridge's Creek, Westmoreland County, Va., on the Washington plantation known today as Wakefield. The house was destroyed by fire in 1780.

It is being reproduced by the Wakefield National Memorial Association, aided by the United States Government.

Like its prototype of long ago, the house is being constructed of hand-made bricks of clay taken from the identical field from which the original material came.

Among the other activities of the United States Government contributing to the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration are:

Twelve memorial postage stamps, of various denominations, each bearing a different portrait of George Washington. These portraits are from authentic paintings from life by artists who became celebrated by reason

of work in portraiture during the Colonial and Revolutionary periods.

Recoinage of the quarter dollar in a George Washington memorial design that will take the place of the present 25-cent piece. The new coin will bear the profile bust of the first President. The distribution of this new coin, and substitution for the present quarter dollar, should begin January 1, 1932.

Reproduction of the official portrait of George Washington and distribution to the schools. It is the intention of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission to place one of these portraits in every school building in the United States.

An interesting feature of the Bicentennial Celebration will be the issuing of a commemorative George Washington Medal. The design will be unusually attractive, both artistically and historically. Leading medalists of the country submitted designs, which were judged by the foremost art and medal authorities in the country. One of the principal uses for the Commemorative Medal will be in the conferring of prizes for competition among school children.

Under the auspices of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission an exhibition of fine arts, including sculpture, paintings, and relics pertaining to George Washington and his time, will be held in the city of Washington during the celebration period of 1932. The exhibit has already attracted wide attention and promises to bring together for the first time memorabilia of priceless value. The exhibit will occupy four rooms at the Corcoran Gallery of Art.

Restoration of Wakefield

After a century and a half of neglect, the birthplace of George Washington, restored as nearly as possible to the conditions of two centuries ago, will be opened to the public as a national shrine on Washington's birthday next year during the world-wide celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of the First President.

The original house in which Washington was born was built or enlarged between 1718 and 1720 by Augustine Washington, father of George, near Bridge's Creek, a small tributary of the Potomac River, in Westmoreland County, Va., on the Washington plantation known today as Wakefield. The house was destroyed by fire in 1780.

It is being reproduced by the Wakefield National Memorial Association, aided by the Federal Government

and sponsored by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

Like its prototype of long ago, the house will be constructed of hand-made bricks of clay taken from the identical field from which the original material came. Fidelity to history and tradition prescribes not only that the house shall be as nearly as possible an exact reproduction of the original colonial home and made of bricks fabricated from native clay, but that the bricks shall be made as nearly as possible according to the original process. A primitive brick-making plant has been set up and is being operated by negro workmen in the old way.

After the original home was burned, the very bricks were carted away to be used in building neighbors' houses. The lands between Bridge's Creek and Pope's Creek, which had been occupied by the Washington family for four generations, were sold, with the exception of a plot 60 feet square, on which stood the house. This tiny square was conveyed by the Washington family first to Virginia and ultimately to the Federal Government.

Altogether the Federal Government acquired about 12 acres and erected a tall white monument on the house site. But the place for years was merely the unsightly wreck of a once attractive Virginia plantation. The graveyard of the Washingtons was overgrown with weeds and brambles.

In addition to the restoration of the brick house in which George Washington was born, the site of a wooden house near Bridge's Creek, bought by John Washington in 1664, eight years after he came to Virginia, and occupied by the Washington family, is being excavated and will be suitably marked. The family graveyard will be restored with table-stones of colonial design properly inscribed.

The rebuilding of the house in which Washington was born is an interesting story of patient research and unselfish devotion. The Wakefield National Memorial Association of which Mrs. Harry Lee Rust, Sr.,* is president, has assumed a heavy responsibility. With the exception of an appropriation of \$50,000 by Congress, every dollar is being raised by subscription. Seventy acres adjoining the Government reservation have been bought by the Association, and also the land around the graveyard. Congress gave permission for the moving of the monument in order that the house might be rebuilt on the ancient site.

The Wakefield National Memorial Association secured the improvement by the Federal Government of the

* Now deceased.

road, about a mile long, between Pope's Creek and Bridge's Creek. Then finding that speculators had begun to purchase for exploitation purposes strategic portions of the ancient Washington properties, the association interested John D. Rockefeller, Jr., in the project, and he purchased for public use 267 acres at a cost of \$115,000. The brick-making plant now in operation is upon land purchased by Mr. Rockefeller, and the plant itself and the crew of workmen have been lent by him and transferred from Williamsburg, Va., the ancient capital of Virginia, which he is restoring.

The old kitchen near the house is being rebuilt, and the colonial gardens between the house and the river are being restored. Box plants of the period have been procured, and plants indigenous to the region are being used.

The idea underlying the whole project is to reproduce the conditions prevailing at the time of the birth of George Washington, whose father was an active and substantial Virginia planter of the eighteenth century.

Wallpaper of Washington's Bedroom

The bedroom which George Washington occupied at Mount Vernon will soon be covered with wallpaper identical in design with that which adorned the walls of the room during the lifetime of the first President. The present smooth, white walls of this room will present a greatly altered and highly attractive appearance under the paper which has been reproduced from scraps of the original wall covering recently discovered by Col. Harrison H. Dodge, superintendent of Mount Vernon, while making repairs to the General's bedchamber.

The walls of this famous room are now covered with a smooth, white plaster, which naturally was supposed to be the original finish. Colonel Dodge's discovery, however, disclosed the fact that this plaster had not been applied until after the wallpaper had been first pasted to the brown plaster underneath and then later removed. A few pieces adhered so stubbornly to the walls as to defy removal and they were covered up. It is supposed that this later coat of plastering was applied by Bushrod Washington, who inherited Mount Vernon after the death of Martha Washington in 1802.

When George Washington came into possession of Mount Vernon in 1752, after the death of his brother Lawrence, the house then standing was not the great mansion which we know today. At that time the building was a two-story affair with a gable roof, four rooms on each floor, a small porch in front and a chimney at

each end. In 1775 Washington commenced additions to the place which consisted of a large banquet hall on the north end and a library on the south wing with bedrooms above. In the midst of these operations, Washington was called to Philadelphia to attend the Continental Congress. This body appointed him Commander in Chief of the American Army, and he immediately left for Boston to assume his new duties.

It was perhaps at this time that Mrs. Washington, becoming impatient to occupy the new bedroom, ordered it papered without waiting for the white finishing plaster to be applied.

Bushrod Washington became the possessor of Mount Vernon in 1802, and immediately selected for his own use the bedroom which had been occupied by his illustrious uncle. It is supposed that the original wallpaper may have become torn off or otherwise defaced. Either because of the difficulty of procuring paper to replace it, or because of his preference for simplicity, the new owner determined to remove this decoration and cover the walls with white plaster. The scraps which Colonel Dodge discovered were pieces so well applied that they could not be scraped off and consequently were plastered over.

The feature pattern of this wallpaper was uncovered after some patient effort on the part of Colonel Dodge. The design was pieced together and photographed. This photograph was sent to Europe in an attempt to have the paper identified and, if possible, to obtain a reproduction of it. When these attempts proved unsuccessful, the paper was taken to some American wallpaper manufacturing companies for the purpose of having it reproduced in this country. In the office of one of these firms Colonel Dodge was greatly surprised to find a photograph of a well-preserved wallpaper which was an exact duplicate of that which had been used in George Washington's bedroom, except for the fact that the pattern was reversed.

The paper from which this photograph was made had been removed from the walls of a house near Portland, Me., which the owner said had been papered prior to 1800. Experts are agreed that the wallpaper in Washington's room is of French manufacture, so there can be no doubt as to the source of that which was found in Maine. In all probability it came to the United States about the same time as the paper which was used at Mount Vernon.

None of the walls at Mount Vernon are covered with their original decorations, although the paper in the main hallway is an exact replica of that which was first used there. This paper was reproduced a number of

years ago from a piece of the original, which Colonel Dodge discovered under a panel in the wall behind the clock.

The colors in the paper which first decorated Washington's bedroom have been faithfully reproduced in the replica with which the walls will be covered. Sepia brown is the color of the paper itself, while the pattern is carried out in buff, blue, crimson, and varying shades of brown. The feature design shows a mill at the edge of a pond which lies in the foreground. A tall tree rises at the side of the building and graceful swans are seen swimming on the placid water. In the background appear some mountains at the foot of which nestles a little church. From the horizon at the mountain top the roseate sunset glow of the evening sky blends into a deep blue at the zenith. The whole is framed in an ornate and complicated border of buff. Under this picture is a smaller pattern, consisting of a lyre crossed with two trumpets and circled by a border similar to that which encloses the feature design above.

Colonel Dodge is elated over the discovery and the success which he has had in obtaining a reproduction of his historically interesting wallpaper. It is indeed appropriate that the room in which George Washington died should be restored as nearly as possible to the condition and appearance it presented while the Father of his Country lived, and it is especially fitting that this should be done in time for the celebration in 1932 of the two hundredth anniversary of George Washington's birth.

Washington's Home Town

Patriotic ceremonies, including an address by Congressman James M. Beck, of Pennsylvania, on "Washington and the Constitution," and the presentation of a portrait of George Washington by Hon. Sol Bloom, Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, will feature the one hundred and thirty-first anniversary of the founding of the Washington Society of Alexandria, Va., to be held on January 14, at the old Presbyterian Meeting House in that city.

This society was founded a month after the death of the first President by his friends and neighbors in Alexandria to perpetuate the memory of the man they loved. And the society has existed ever since.

George Washington was closely associated with the life and growth of the city of Alexandria. It has come to be known as George Washington's "home town." Here, a short distance from Mount Vernon, he main-

tained a town house and office, did his trading and voting, and to all its citizens, high and low, he was affectionately known as "The General." He was made a trustee of the town in 1763 and served as such until public duties called him to a more active field. The citizens of Alexandria availed themselves of every opportunity to honor him, a fact of which Washington was never unconscious, and to which he was always responsive.

After Washington's retirement from the Presidency there was a formal "Birth-Night Ball" in Alexandria, at which he was present. This was on February 12, 1798, the town retaining the old style date of birth and the 11th being Sunday. On the following Fourth of July he attended a celebration in the town, the principal spectacle of which was a sham battle, after which he reviewed the participating military forces.

Alexandria was surveyed and planned by Washington in 1749, and this important specimen of his early work is to be seen in the Library of Congress. In this city he also recruited his first command in 1754. In 1765 he was elected to the House of Burgesses from Fairfax, in which county both Mount Vernon and Alexandria are situated, and continued in this capacity until transferred to the Continental Congress in 1774. In 1766 he was elected a member of the town council, and probably a little earlier he became as a justice of the peace a member of the magisterial court of Fairfax, which sat at Alexandria, the county seat.

In 1774, in Fairfax, as in various other counties in Virginia, independent companies were organized to support colonial rights. Washington accepted the command of several of these, helping to organize and equip them, and acting as their leader until he was commissioned as Commander in Chief of the Continental Army.

After the Revolution he renewed his Alexandria activities. He helped to organize and became a trustee of the Alexandria Academy, and subsequently established the first free school of northern Virginia as an adjunct of this educational institution. It thrived until the establishment of the State system of free education in 1871.

Washington became a stockholder of the Bank of Alexandria when that institution was incorporated in 1792, while in 1785 he helped to incorporate the Potomac Company, the forerunner of the internal system of waterways in America. The ostensible purpose of it was to regulate the navigation of the Potomac River between Maryland and Virginia, according to resolutions adopted by the legislature of the two states, but

the effect was far reaching. After conferring for three days in Alexandria, the commissioners moved to Mount Vernon and continued their conference until March 28. Washington, though not one of the commissioners, was much interested in the consideration. An important conference was held in Alexandria on March 20, 1785. The resolutions adopted by this conference led ultimately, though indirectly, to the Annapolis Convention, which in turn was the forerunner to the Constitutional Convention in Philadelphia in 1787.

The news of George Washington's death was known in Alexandria within an hour or two after it occurred. Two of the three physicians in attendance were from that town, and all day long on that fatal December 14, 1799, and into the night, messengers had been hurrying back and forth. Washington died at 20 minutes past 10 o'clock on Saturday night, and the following Wednesday was selected as the day for interment. A lodge meeting was held by the Masons of Alexandria on Monday, December 16, at which arrangements were perfected for the burial of their beloved member.

The funeral was an Alexandria demonstration, and was conducted with striking dignity and solemnity. The program as carried out was prepared by Dr. Elisha C. Dick, Colonels George Deneale, Charles Little, and Charles Simms. Mrs. Washington had left the arrangements in the hands of the Masonic lodge, making but one request, which was that Col. Philip Marsteller, who was not a Mason, be included among the pall bearers. Of the four clergymen who participated, three were from Alexandria and one from the Maryland shore opposite; the six honorary pall bearers, all colonels in the Revolution, the various military organizations and their officers, the officials and members of the two Masonic lodges in attendance, the town officials in a body, and the large majority of the citizens were Alexandrians.

If anything was needed to demonstrate the esteem and affection in which Washington was held by the people of Alexandria, it was demonstrated by the fact that the journey to and from Mount Vernon was made by most of them, citizens and military alike, on foot. Owing to the wintry conditions of the road, the march to Mount Vernon consumed so much time that the funeral was delayed several hours waiting their arrival.

It is not surprising, therefore, that on January 14, 1800—exactly one month from the day of Washington's death—there appeared in *The Columbia Mirror and Alexandria Gazette* a notice of a meeting to be held that evening by subscribers to the "Washington Society of Alexandria."

Still bowed with grief over the death of the Nation's

outstanding hero, Washington's friends and admirers formed the society to promote and perpetuate the memory of the man who was the leader of the American armies and the first President of the United States.

Chief Justice John Marshall was a member of the society and was also vice president of the organization at one time. Francis Scott Key was also a member, and delivered the oration before the society on February 22, 1814. The theme of his oration was the wisdom of Washington's admonition, in his Farewell Address, to "promote institutions for the general diffusion of knowledge."

The author of the "Star-Spangled Banner," in this address, said of the Washington Society: "This day is here celebrated by a Society formed for no low or ordinary purpose, seeking no political distinction, or emolument, seeking nothing for itself, but aiming with a substantial and devoted patriotism, to promote the good of all our country, by actual work of beneficence. A society which, if these words were not true of its motives and views, would be put to shame by the name which it has assumed."

The first officers of the organization were William Fitzhugh, president; E. C. Dick and R. West, vice presidents; Rev. W. Maffat, chaplain; Jonathan Swift, treasurer, and George Deneale, secretary.

Present officers are William Buckner McGroarty, president; Charles H. Callahan, first vice president; Howard W. Smith, second vice president; J. Barton Phillips, secretary-treasurer; Rev. William Jackson Morton, chaplain, and John B. Gordon, chairman of the standing committee.

Yorktown Sesquicentennial Forerunner of Washington Bicentennial

One of the important celebrations which will precede the commemoration of the two hundredth anniversary of George Washington's birth in 1932 will be the Yorktown Sesquicentennial, to be observed in October, 1931, in honor of the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, Va. The sesquicentennial celebration of the British capitulation, which virtually ended the Revolutionary War, will be an auspicious event in its own right, but since the man who made the victory at Yorktown possible in 1781 is also the one whose birthday is being commemorated next year the two celebrations are closely associated. The observance of the surrender of Cornwallis, therefore, may be looked upon as a fore-

runner of the nine-month nation-wide George Washington Bicentennial Celebration.

When the British troops, commanded by Lord Cornwallis, marched out of Yorktown and laid down their arms after enduring a severe bombardment from the French and American batteries the Revolutionary War was, to all intents and purposes, over. The American victory over Cornwallis was most decisive and, although there was some desultory fighting after the British capitulation, the Yorktown triumph really ended the war. This important event, with its far-reaching effects, was the result of the foresight, courage, and perseverance of George Washington, and to him more than any other man belongs the credit for the American triumph.

Representative S. O. Bland, of Virginia, secretary of the United States Yorktown Sesquicentennial Commission, said in a speech before the House of Representatives:

"The crowning event of Washington's military career was the victory which he won at Yorktown. . . . It is proper that the commemoration of Washington's final military achievement which established this Nation shall be of such proportions as to correspond with the celebrations which will commemorate his birth."

For this reason the Congress of the United States created a national commission to prepare a plan and program in commemoration of the siege at Yorktown and the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. This commission consists of the following members:

From the Senate—Claude A. Swanson, of Virginia, chairman; David A. Reed, of Pennsylvania; Hiram Bingham, of Connecticut; John G. Townsend, of Delaware; and Robert F. Wagner, of New York. From the House of Representatives—Charles R. Crisp, of Georgia, vice chairman; Robert L. Bacon, of New York; Roy G. Fitzgerald, of Ohio; George R. Stobbs, of Massachusetts; and Joseph W. Byrns, of Tennessee. Representative Schuyler Otis Bland, of Virginia, is secretary of the commission.

The program, as outlined by this commission, will include, in addition to other provisions to be made later, the marking of historical sites; the issuance of special commemorative postage stamps; the preparation of the grounds in the vicinity of Yorktown; and the invitation of all States in the Union to participate in the exercises.

The commemorative program will be a four-day event to be held at Yorktown. The feature will be an address by the President of the United States, which will take place on the opening day of the exercises.

Among those who will be present on the occasion will be distinguished officials of this and other governments, descendants of those who participated in the siege, and many thousands of visitors from all parts of the United States.

With the Yorktown Sesquicentennial Celebration only a few months away, the plans for the event are rapidly reaching a conclusion. Like the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration, this commemoration is not to be in the form of an exposition. It will not celebrate what Americans can do now, but what our fathers did to make possible the United States of the twentieth century. Its purposes are entirely patriotic and will be in keeping with the event it signalizes.

Engineering Memorial to Washington

The American Engineering Council has recommended that, as its contribution to the observance of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington, the engineering profession undertake to repair sufficiently to preserve the structure of the "Potowmac" Canal, the construction of which, about one mile in length and embracing five locks, was begun in 1786 under the personal supervision of George Washington, to pass boats around the Great Falls of the Potomac River. This structure is the only engineering project now in existence known to have been constructed by the first President.

Enough remains, and enough reliable data is available, to enable the engineering profession to restore this great historical project for preservation. Old excavations are intact, except that there has been a great filling in of stone and soil, and trees and other vegetation have moved some of the stonework out of alignment. In the report of the War Department to the American Engineering Council, it is stated that: "As a whole, these structures are rather impressive, being in a wilderness and representing, practically the first engineering work of any magnitude in this country. It is believed that this feature represents the first lock canal built in the United States."

In order to ascertain just what will have to be done to restore this work to a status of preservation, the American Engineering Council asked Maj. Brehon Somervell, Corps of Engineers, for a report of present conditions and the work that will be required. In this report it is stated that the canal extends from above Great Falls about 6,000 feet on the Virginia shore, around them, and discharges into the gorge below. The

entrance to the canal was formed by a short wing dam, which acted both to divert the water and as a mooring for the boats descending the river. Below the entrance the canal was built either as a ditch or else secured by retaining walls to a point about 1,000 feet above its lower end. The upper part of the canal contains no striking features which were directly connected with the canal itself. A low masonry rubble wall separates the canal from the upper part of the falls, and served to keep the water in the canal during times of low flow and keep it out during times of high flow. There is a wastewear or spillway to a few hundred yards below the entrance and below this wastewear are found the sites of a mill and an iron foundry. The ruins of both of these structures are very meager and do not form an imposing monument. Opposite the mill is a marker commemorating the building of the canal erected by the D. A. R. of Fairfax County, Va.

From the entrance to the mill there is still some water in the canal. Below the mill the definition or the trace of the canal is very faint, at times there being practically nothing to indicate its existence. Furthermore, this section of the canal runs through an amusement park operated by the Potomac Electric Power Company. Below the park proper, the canal, still largely in cut, extends across an open pasture, which was formerly intended as a basin at the head of the flight of locks leading down to the lower level of the river.

In this basin, where the canal is poorly defined and at times lost completely, there are two masonry structures of some interest. The first, on the east side of the field, was evidently designed as a wastewear. It consists of nothing more than two rubble walls and all indications of the gates which were between them have disappeared. It is believed also that these walls represent what was originally intended to be the site of the flight of locks leading down to the river. It was found that the current of the river at this point was so swift and the turbulence so great as to make it difficult for boats to enter the river at this point. This location was therefore abandoned. The only other interesting feature in connection with this basin is the remains of what were formerly head gates leading to the flight of locks. No definite information as to the exact character of this construction can be found. It was probably used during the construction of the locks to cut off water from the lower part of the canal, during which time products were lowered down an inclined plane opposite the wastewear to boats on the river below.

The really interesting part of the canal lies below this set of gates. From this point to the place where the

canal enters the river the canal is easily distinguishable. There were five masonry locks, the upper lock being 100 feet by 14 feet, with a lift of 10 feet. This lock is covered with trees and underbrush, whose roots have pushed out some of the masonry and disfigured the structures. Below this lock is another lock 100 feet by 11 feet, with a lift of 16 feet, similar in character to the one just described. Being of a greater lift, it is somewhat more impressive and, if anything, the masonry is in a better state of preservation. Adjacent to this lock and on the river side of it is a flat area enclosed by a rubble and earth wall in which are the remains of gates probably used as a wastewear. This wall enclosed a basin for the supply of water to the lower set of locks. Below the basin and second lock is a third lock, which is in a very bad state of repair. This was evidently a wider lock and capable of holding two of the boats in use at that time. Below this structure is a deep rock cut in which there was a double lock 100 feet by 12 feet, with 12-foot and 21-foot lifts, leading down to the river. The cut is largely filled with debris, which will have to be removed, but what was evidently the sill between the upper and lower of these locks is plainly visible.

OUTLINE OF PRELIMINARY PROJECT

The general scheme is to set aside an area along the lower part of the canal, which would be cleared of underbrush and made accessible by roads and paths. The area selected for the reservation begins with the head gates at the basin just below Dickey's and follows the canal to the river. It is believed unwise and unnecessarily expensive to attempt to improve the upper part of the canal at this time, inasmuch as this part of the canal contains no striking features and as the improvement would require the demolition of certain of the buildings in the amusement park. The cost of this part of the land, if it could be obtained at all, would be unduly high.

Access to the land will be secured by means of existing roads and by paths which will lead from the entrance to the various structures on the canal and to the model. It will be desirable, inasmuch as the private roads running from the turnpike to the canal may be in bad repair, to secure an easement over these roads and to surface them so that the public, and engineers in particular, will not find the approach to the property unworthy of engineers. Roads within the reservation are purposely left out of the project, as it seems desirable not to permit automobile traffic on the grounds. In the first place, the creation of a suitable road would

introduce an artificial feature out of harmony with the project, and, in the second place, no suitable facilities could be provided within the limited area for any extensive automobile traffic.

It is proposed to secure a better definition of the canal where it is cut by excavating the debris which has fallen in it. At the locks the debris is to be removed, and the masonry is to be put in such a state of repair as will prevent its further deterioration. To do this a large percentage of it will have to be torn down and relaid. It is thought also that it would be desirable to rebuild the gates on Lock 2 to give the public a better idea of the operation of the locks than could be obtained from the small working model.

The most suitable location for the house to shelter the model is in the basin above the last flight of locks. In preparing estimates for this house it was found that a model of a sufficiently good scale to prove interesting could not be housed in a building of the size mentioned in the American Engineering Council's letter. For this reason the size of the house has been enlarged and, in addition to the retiring rooms suggested, two small rooms for offices have been added. This will permit a symmetrical design of the building. It is proposed to build the house of field stone with a stone floor and fireplaces, the roof to be of hewn timbers and covered with slate. The window and door frames will, of course, have to be hand made. The whole building will follow somewhat the general lines of those found along the old Chesapeake and Ohio Canal, and in this part of the country, which were built contemporaneously with the canal. It is proposed to finish the interior of the stonework exactly as on the outside and to whitewash both the interior and exterior, as was customary with the buildings of this type.

The model will depict the entire canal, together with the surrounding topography, plant growth, rock outcrops, and old structures which were known to be in existence at the time of the construction of the canal. It will be equipped with gates and wickets and will have water supply for its actual operation. The portion of Great Falls adjacent to the canal will also be shown with running water. Using a scale of 100 the model will be 20 feet by 60 feet, and it will be sturdily constructed, having sheet lead lining for water areas and cement molded to show topography with as much natural rock as necessary to represent actual conditions. Growth and ground effects will be appropriately shown with miniature trees and colorings. Where necessary to bring out relief and to secure proper representation of structures, the vertical scale will be enlarged.

The layout necessary for the memorial will contain several acres and this valuable model. It will, therefore, be necessary for a permanent caretaker to be employed to look after the property. For this reason a small house is provided for him near the entrance to the property.

Bronze signs and plaques are provided at the locks and other major features of the works and also on the paths leading to the structures contained in the project.

It is estimated that it will require about \$150,000 to complete the restoration of this engineering work, and it is proposed that sum be raised within the engineering profession of the United States.

Broadway Plans to Honor Washington

New York's famous Broadway will next year stage a remarkable celebration in honor of one of the first and the greatest of all Broadwayites—George Washington. The celebration will be as appropriate as it is unique. The most famous street in America had the honor to provide George Washington a home 142 years ago, when he went to New York to be the first President of the United States. Now the street is to acknowledge this honor with honors in return, and on a scale that will be historic.

Broadway's celebration will be unique in many respects. In the first place, it is the first instance where a distinct section of a city has planned a George Washington celebration of its own and separate from any commemorative activities that the municipality as a whole may undertake.

Already President Harriss, of the Broadway Association, is busy selecting a special committee to coordinate the activities of the historical societies and civic associations that have signified their eagerness to participate. The Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, has pledged the hearty co-operation of that national body. Mayor Walker has been invited to lend official prestige and guidance to the undertaking, and the Broadway Association has lost no time in drawing up tentative plans to be submitted to its members.

The entire week of February 22, 1932, will be set aside to honor the first American on this two hundredth anniversary of his birth. Parades, pageants, plays and moving pictures, dealing with Washington's life during his presidential activities on Broadway will be staged. It is planned to open the week with a monster night parade, with electrically illuminated floats portraying

Broadway life from Colonial times to the present. Following this will be other events, each vying with the other in splendor. A mammoth pageant representing "All Nations" is proposed for Madison Square, participated in by New York's 1,000,000 school children. All Broadway's stores will be asked to make displays appropriate for the occasion.

Throughout the week of celebration the theaters will play a prominent part, with special programs and the revival of historical plays of Washington's time. Nothing could be more appropriate, for George Washington was all his life a lover and patron of the theater. And as Broadway is the Mecca of all America, this lead taken by the famous street will stimulate similar Washington celebrations all over the country, besides drawing to New York thousands of visitors eager to see how Broadway honors one of its earliest residents.

Other sections of New York City, similarly associated with the memory of Washington, are expected to arrange suitable commemorations. And these festivities of the week of February 22 are to be but the beginning of ceremonies to be held on appropriate holidays until the final outpouring of gratitude to Washington on Thanksgiving Day.

D. A. R. Approves Name of "George Washington Memorial Bridge" for Hudson River Structure

Expressing its special interest in the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration next year, the National Board of Management of the Daughters of the American Revolution, in session at Memorial Continental Hall in Washington, has gone on record in favor of giving the name "George Washington Memorial Bridge" to the new suspension bridge over the Hudson River, largest structure of its kind in the world, which is nearing completion between Fort Washington, N. Y., and Fort Lee, N. J. The new bridge will be opened for traffic in 1932, and will probably be dedicated during the nine-month celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington.

The National Board of Management, which represents the various State societies of the Daughters of the American Revolution, adopted a resolution this week requesting that the committee, which has been selected by the Port of New York Authority to recommend a name for the gigantic bridge, give "special consideration" to the name of George Washington.

The matter was brought to the attention of the National Board by Mrs. C. Edward Murray, State regent for New Jersey, and Mrs. Frank H. Parcells,

State regent for New York. The adoption of the resolution was moved by Mrs. Edward S. Moulton, State regent for Rhode Island, seconded by Mrs. Charles F. Bathrick, State regent for Michigan.

The resolution is as follows:

"Being especially interested in the Washington Bicentennial Celebration and in the perpetuation of the name of George Washington, we, the National Board of Management of the N. S., D. A. R., hereby respectfully request the committee who are considering the name for the new bridge being built between New York and New Jersey give special consideration to the name George Washington Memorial Bridge, submitted by the New Jersey and New York Societies, N. S., D. A. R."

A copy of the resolution will be sent to the Port of New York Authority, which is constructing the bridge by authority of the Legislatures of New York and New Jersey and with the approval of Congress.

President Hoover Notified World's Greatest Suspension Bridge Will Be Named for George Washington

President Hoover, as chairman of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, was notified today by representatives of the Commission and of the Port of New York Authority that among the magnificent new memorials, which will mark the worldwide celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington during 1932, will be the most stupendous structure of its kind in the world—the great suspension bridge rapidly nearing completion over the Hudson River between Fort Washington, N. Y., and Fort Lee, N. J. The President was told that the Port of New York Authority has decided in favor of naming this giant structure the George Washington Memorial Bridge.

This news was taken to the White House by Senator Simeon D. Fess, of Ohio, vice chairman; Representative Sol Bloom, of New York, Director, and members of the executive committee of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, and George deBenneville Keim, representing the New York and New Jersey members of the Port of New York Authority.

This \$70,000,000 bridge, whose two towers are higher than the famous Washington Monument in the National Capital, is being constructed by the Port of New York Authority upon the authorization of the legislatures of New York and New Jersey and with the approval of Congress. The legislatures of both these States are expected to approve the plan to make the great

bridge a bicentennial memorial to the Commander in Chief of the Continental Army and first President of the United States.

The question of a name for the new bridge has been agitated for months. It has been the topic of widespread public discussion and a great many suggestions have been made. The decision of the Port of New York Authority—a body created by compact between the States of New York and New Jersey with the approval of Congress—in favor of making this structure a memorial to George Washington will, it is believed, receive general approval.

This action is expected to be followed by similar action in other States and cities. Doubtless many other bridges, boulevards, and public works of various kinds, now under construction or projected, will be named in honor of the first President as a feature of the world-wide bicentennial celebration in the year 1932.

The work on the new bridge over the Hudson River was begun in May, 1927. It is expected that the bridge will be opened for vehicular traffic in time for dedication ceremonies next year. The dedication, it is expected, will be one of the principal events in the series of world-wide celebrations in honor of George Washington to be held from February 22, 1932, to Thanksgiving Day, 1932.

The length of the bridge between anchorages is 4,760 feet, or nearly 1 mile. The main span is 3,500 feet long. The width of the main structure over all is 120 feet and the height of the towers above the water is 635 feet, or 80 feet higher than the Washington Monument on the Potomac River at Washington.

Four great cables, each with a diameter of 35 inches and containing 26,474 wire strands, bear the weight of the main structure. The weight of this cable wire is 28,450 tons. The upper deck of the bridge will carry eight vehicular traffic lanes and two sidewalks. The lower deck will be for rapid transit lanes.

The roadway is 250 feet above the river and the clearance beneath the lower deck at the center is 213 feet. The steelwork in the towers weighs 40,200 tons, and the structural steelwork in the main bridge without the lower deck weighs 73,000 tons.

The new bridge is located on a line parallel to and between One Hundred and Seventy-eighth and One Hundred and Seventy-ninth Streets in New York City. It will form an important link in the highways planned for comprehensive development of transportation facilities at the Port of New York and provide a vital connection in the national highway routes. There will be direct and expeditious access from northern New Jer-

sey and the portions of New York State west of the Hudson River to New York City. It will serve traffic between New England and the Atlantic seaboard, affording a route that will avoid the more congested sections of New York City. In conjunction with the Washington Bridge across the Harlem River and the proposed Triborough Bridge across the East River it will establish a new highway between Long Island and New Jersey.

There is no spot in America more sacred to the memory of the gallant soldiers of the Revolution and to their Commander in Chief than this one.

Fort Washington and Fort Lee were erected for the purpose of keeping the British warships from the upper reaches of the Hudson River, but were ineffective. When General Washington evacuated Manhattan Island in October, 1776, due to the British command of the water and the large land force under General Howe which threatened the American rear, he left a force in Fort Washington. In November when Howe's movements threatened the fort and presaged an advance against Philadelphia, Washington foresaw the necessity of evacuating the fort, but left it to the discretion of General Greene, who mistakingly decided on a defense and sent in useless reinforcements, which Washington did not countermand.

Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Connecticut troops including riflemen and rangers in and around Fort Washington, under command of Colonel Magaw, aware that Howe was making preparations to wipe out the remaining American defenses on and about Manhattan, worked like beavers, cutting down trees, throwing up earthworks, and placing cannons in hastily built redoubts. But on the night of November 2 Adjutant Demont, of the American garrison, deserted to the British, taking a plan of the fort and the disposition of the American troops around it. With this advantage Lord Howe at once decided upon concerted action against the fort.

The British infantry, artillery, and frigates in the river were placed in effective positions and a complete cordon drawn around the fort. Then Howe demanded that the Americans surrender implying that a refusal would justify putting the garrison to the sword.

"I am determined to defend this post to the last extremity," replied the gallant Colonel Magaw.

It was on the 16th of November that the British began the attack from various directions, with an army of more than 9,000 men, against less than one-third that number of Americans, who had to cover the fort itself and the several outlying redoubts.

At that very time, Washington, with Putnam, Greene, and Mercer, had crossed from Fort Lee to make a final determination about holding the position; but the actual attack being begun evacuation was not longer possible. The generals therefore reentered their row boat and retired to the New Jersey side.

The brave stand of the heroic garrison is one of the glories of American arms. Every step of the British advance was a hard fight. Slowly the outposts were driven in by superior force, and only the fort itself crowded with the retreated men remained. Further defense would have meant only a useless waste of life and Magaw surrendered. The Americans had lost in killed and wounded about 150 and by surrender 2800. The British loss was about 450.

The fall of this fort was the heaviest disaster to the American armies in the war, not only in men but in immense stores; but it had been a most gallant defense and worthy of all remembrance as an example of great valor on both sides.

All America to Sing "America"

One of the most interesting and dramatic suggestions yet proposed in connection with the observance of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington in 1932 has been brought to the attention of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

This suggestion is based upon the belief that no more appropriate honor could be paid to the memory of George Washington than to create a great national chorus, united at the same moment in every schoolhouse, church, theater, auditorium, and home, in singing the national anthem "America," to the leadership of the United Service Orchestra, composed of the Marine, Navy, and Army Bands, broadcasting from Washington.

"Think of the thrilling grandeur of such an event," enthusiastically declared the author of this suggestion. "That wonderful old song, which has inspired the people of this country for generations, will ring out from millions of hearts, a reverent tribute to the memory of the Founder of our Republic. I have been told by experts that the physical problems of such an undertaking can be solved easily and simply.

"In accordance with custom, on February 22, 1932, the President of the United States will probably deliver an address at a joint meeting of the Congress in the House of Representatives. On the annual occasions

besides the members of Congress, there are present members of the Supreme Court, the Cabinet, members of the diplomatic corps, and other high officials of our Government. It is customary also for the President to begin his address at noon. Now, if the people of America everywhere should take advantage of this greatest radio hook-up ever arranged, and should assemble in their churches, schools, auditoriums, and homes to listen to this historic address, what would be simpler, at the close of that address, than for the Nation, under the leadership of the great United Service Orchestra and the representatives of our Government, to join in song?"

Society of the Cincinnati Will Honor Washington

Among the patriotic orders planning participation in the nation-wide, nine-months' celebration of George Washington's two hundredth birthday anniversary next year, the Society of the Cincinnati, the oldest hereditary society in the United States and one which had for its first President-General, George Washington, is expected to play a prominent rôle.

The descendants of George Washington's officers will rally at the celebration in 1932 for the General of their forefathers; and will cooperate with the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission to make this celebration the greatest and most far-reaching tribute ever accorded a national hero.

The history of this organization reveals that no body of patriots had a more honorable or more touching reason for being. Yet when it was formed its purpose was completely misunderstood, and the organization was bitterly denounced. The eight years of the Revolution having come to a close, the officers of Washington's Army—those men who had fought, suffered and bled side by side—faced the prospect of bidding each other farewell, perhaps never to see each other again.

In order to preserve some bond and means of communication among them, a group of representative officers met at the historic Verplanck house near Fishkill, N. Y., on May 10, 1783, to organize, and three days later adopted a plan with the following preamble:

"To perpetuate, as well the remembrance of this vast event as the mutual friendships which have been formed under the pressure of common danger, and, in many instances, cemented by the blood of the parties, the officers of the American Army do hereby, in the most solemn manner, associate, constitute and combine themselves into one Society of Friends, to endure as long as they shall endure, or any of their oldest male posterity,

and in failure thereof the collateral branches who may be judged worthy of becoming supporters and members."

The Society chose for itself the name of Cincinnati, after Lucius Quintus Cincinnatus, who left his plow to serve his country on the field of battle and then returned to his farm when the fighting was over. Most likely the founders of the Society recognized the similarity between the action of their Chief and that of Cincinnatus.

At this second meeting the Society of the Cincinnati chose as its guiding principle, "To render permanent the cordial affection subsisting among the officers. This spirit will dictate brotherly kindness in all things and particularly extend to the most substantial acts of beneficence, according to the ability of the society towards those officers and their families who unfortunately may be under the necessity of receiving it."

Innocent and kindly as it was, this organization was instantly fought by Benjamin Franklin, Samuel Adams, and Thomas Jefferson. John Adams wrote from The Hague that "the formation of the society was the first step taken to deface the beauty of our temple of liberty," and later praised it.

At the third meeting of the Society in 1783, on June 19, "His Excellency" George Washington was asked to become President General, and served until his death. Colonel Alexander Hamilton then succeeded him. The last survivor of the Revolution to hold the office was William Popham, of New York, who possessed the modest rank of brevet major in the Continental Line.

The Society of the Cincinnati, with its 1,100 members, should assume a leading part in the coming celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of its first President-General and the first President of the Nation.

War Mothers and George Washington

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, in its work of organizing the nation-wide celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of Washington's birth in 1932, is to receive from the American war mothers cooperation at once most touching and fitting. No citizen needs to be reminded of the significance of the stars worn by these brave mothers—the blue star for those whose sons returned from service unscathed except for the searing experience of war; the silver star for mothers whose sons were wounded or disabled in battle; and the gold star for those whose sons made the supreme sacrifice and lie in heroes' graves.

Last year Congress, at the instance of Senator David A. Reed, of Pennsylvania, and of Representative Simmons, of Nebraska, authorized a pilgrimage of these gold star mothers to the graves of their sons on the battle fields of Europe. This pilgrimage, conducted by the War Department, was open to those mothers and widows who had not been previously overseas at their own expense on this reverent errand. This year Congress, through an amendment offered by Representative Simmons, has authorized another pilgrimage to include women who have previously visited these graves at their own cost, as well as those whose relatives have been left among the 4,384 "missing"—those men who were lost at sea, or buried without means of identification, or whose graves were afterward fought over in battle and obliterated.

As part of this plan to omit none from the honors due to the heroic dead, the Nation, through Congress, has authorized the building of a chapel in each of the American battle-field cemeteries in Europe. On these chapels will be carved the name of each of these missing men whose graves will never be found. Since the building of the chapels is in the care of General Pershing, this labor of love on his part means the tribute paid to these men by their Commander in Chief—an honor which should console every mother whose son may lie at a spot unknown, but whose name shall be known forever.

As last year, this pilgrimage will be conducted in separate parties, the first contingent sailing most appropriately on the U. S. S. *George Washington* on May 6, the last one on the *President Roosevelt* on August 19. On each voyage to Europe and back these gold star mothers will devote one or more days to services and exercises in commemoration of George Washington, Commander in Chief of the armies that made America free.

So these mothers of this later day, who have laid this latest sacrifice of their loved ones on the altar of liberty, will link themselves in spirit with those mothers of that earlier time, whose sons fought loyally at Washington's side or gave their lives that the sacred cause he so heroically upheld might win to victory under his masterly hand.

If it takes grief and sacrifice to bind us all in a common understanding, then the memory of George Washington could receive no finer tribute. For no one suffered more than Washington himself at the death and the suffering of his men, and no one better understood the sorrow of their mothers. These memorials to Washington, as tendered by these modern mothers of sons

who fought in France, are still more fitting as recalling Lafayette and the thousands of Frenchmen who came to Washington's aid in his hour of trial.

These tributes to Washington by the pilgrim mothers will help to spread to all the corners of our land some knowledge of the celebration of Washington's two hundredth anniversary next year, as planned by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission. Not only will these mothers learn for themselves of the coming celebration, but, being members and leaders in many patriotic organizations and outstanding citizens in their communities, their zeal may be aroused in helping to bring the entire Nation into the spirit of this tribute to Washington.

The Bicentennial Commission is sending helpful and informative material to selected leaders in each of these 16 pilgrim groups, who will organize these memorial exercises on shipboards. As mothers of soldiers, they will be especially interested in Washington's military life, and as many of them will be greeted by Lafayette's descendants, they will wish to recall his loyal devotion to Washington.

Scouts Distribute Mount Vernon Walnuts

The Boy Scouts of America, in cooperation with the American Forestry Association and the United States Department of Agriculture, are gathering walnuts from the trees of Mount Vernon, the historic home of George Washington, and are distributing them throughout the United States for planting in the State capitals, parks and other suitable places.

It is hoped that a number of these trees will be planted in each State in time for the great celebration in 1932 of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington.

This walnut tree planting project is most timely and appropriate. During his entire lifetime, George Washington ardently loved and cared for the trees which grew around his home. He frequently brought seeds from trees in different parts of the country to plant at Mount Vernon. As a result of his painstaking care, his estate became one of the most beautiful in America. It is not difficult for any one who sees Mount Vernon today to realize why Washington was so attached to his home and was never happy away from it. During the weary years of the Revolutionary War, when his stamina, courage and sound judgment alone kept the American Army together, he always longed for the quiet of his estate. Later, during his two terms in the Presidency which he had been called to fill by the unanimous voice of his

countrymen, he frequently wrote of the happiness he expected to enjoy in retirement under his own "vine and fig tree."

According to those in charge of the walnut tree planting project, the black walnut has been selected from the many trees growing at Mount Vernon because it is adaptable to a greater range of territory than any other species in the United States. It is also among the most ornamental of American trees, and in addition has a practical market value as timber which makes it outstanding in tree usefulness.

Helpful Suggestions

Each organization and institution in the country—local and national—will be best able to decide upon its own method of appropriate participation in the series of events in 1932 in honor of George Washington. The following suggestions, which are necessarily incomplete, may assist those who are preparing programs and arranging for their organization's part in the celebration:

Adopt resolutions pledging cooperation in making the celebration the greatest of its kind in the history of the world.

Organize committees at once to plan and carry out a Washington program in 1932.

Adopt resolutions expressing your organization's faith in the teachings of Washington and gratitude for his work in founding the Nation.

See that articles about George Washington and plans for the bicentennial celebration are published in local newspapers, magazines, and in the official publication of your organization.

Display the American flag and a portrait or sculptured bust of George Washington in organization headquarters and urge a similar display in every public and private office in your city or town in 1932.

Present at as many meetings as possible the programs issued by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, depicting the life, character, and achievements of George Washington, and similar programs.

Have special programs on all national and local holidays and anniversaries and other days which can be connected with the life of Washington.

Stimulate in all possible ways the educational, informative, cooperative, and demonstrative features of the celebration.

Promote participation of students of schools, colleges, and universities in oratorical and essay contests based upon the life and character of George Washington.

Conduct essay, playlet, pageant, and other contests.

See that every library in the community adds standard books on the life of Washington from the bibliography of the American Library Association, which has the approval of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

Form reading and study groups of persons interested in the life and achievements of George Washington.

Display conspicuously Washingtoniana, relics and art.

Unite in a plan, in addition to all other plans for tree planting, to have a tree planted in the grounds of every school, or near by, during 1932, to be called "The George Washington Tree."

Request every church to have frequent sermons during 1932 based upon the life, character, and services of George Washington.

Plan to have an American flag and picture of Washington displayed not only in every schoolroom but in every home.

Arrange for cooperation between the bicentennial committees of various organizations and groups in planning joint programs throughout the period of the celebration.

Suggest that fraternal and other organizations, in which a large number of initiates may become members at the same time, that these "classes" be called "George Washington Bicentennial Classes."

Suggest that programs for celebrations be printed in buff and blue, the colors of the Colonial Army, and that they be kept as permanent souvenirs.

Teach Sunday-school lessons about George Washington's religious life, his prayers for the army and country, his precepts and examples, and "Washington's Rules of Civility."

Promote the organization of "George Washington Bicentennial Clubs" to participate in the celebration and to help arouse the citizens of the community to honor the memory of Washington.

Encourage the schools to teach the life of Washington and inspire students to engage in individual research. In the primary grade suggest the preparation of scrapbooks of George Washington clippings, illustrated with pictures and original drawings.

Have all newspapers, magazines, and other publications of schools and colleges devote special editions to George Washington and the Bicentennial Celebration.

Arrange special meetings to be attended by school children, teachers, and parents to honor George Washington.

Suggest to the faculties of all educational institutions that they set an example to the students by adopting

resolutions embodying references to the character and achievements of Washington.

Encourage chambers of commerce, other business organizations, trade and labor groups, and employes of industrial concerns to have their own bicentennial committees and to assist in the celebration by holding meetings, distributing literature, encouraging the display of flags, and Washington's pictures everywhere, printing a George Washington bicentennial emblem on letters, envelopes, and other printed matter, displaying Washington calendars, arranging for motion pictures, radio addresses, etc.

Encourage railroads, banks, hotels, street railways, insurance companies, calendar publishers, industrial and manufacturing concerns, wholesale and retail houses, newspapers, magazines, trade journals, advertising groups, and every possible activity in your community to do their own part to insure the success of the world-wide celebration in honor of Washington.

Pay special attention to arousing the interest of the children in the life of Washington and impressing them with the great value of the work he did for his country.

Try in every way to arouse interest among the young and old in everything connected with the colonial and revolutionary periods of our history—music, dances, costumes, homes, furniture, pictures, customs, books, etc.

George Washington Bicentennial Celebration to Be World-Wide

The observance of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of George Washington in 1932 will be world-wide as a result of arrangements now being completed by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

Secretary of State Henry L. Stimson has designated Assistant Secretary William R. Castle, Jr., to cooperate with the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission in making plans for participation by foreign governments in the Bicentennial celebration. United States Ambassadors, Ministers, and Consuls in other countries are assisting the hundreds of thousands of American citizens living abroad to arrange for their part in the world-wide celebration.

Special American committees in London, Paris, and Berlin already have been created to prepare plans for the celebration and similar committees are being organized in Poland, Italy, China, Japan, India, and many other countries, so that Americans in the remotest corners of the world will be informed of the celebration.

Plans have been completed whereby the Bicentennial Commission will furnish to the committees abroad as well as to individuals, the same service as that rendered to groups and individuals in the United States.

That the people of the United States and the world at large are rapidly awakening to the significance of the celebration is indicated by the thousands of requests that are pouring into the offices of the Commission for all kinds of material relating to the celebration.

Rapid progress is being made by the Commission in the preparation of one-act plays and pageant scenarios which will be available to interested individuals and organizations throughout the country desiring to take part in the celebration. It is the plan of the Commission to make accessible to clubs, schools, colleges, churches, civil, fraternal, patriotic, and other organizations, dramatic material for both indoor and outdoor presentations on either a large or small scale.

The Commission is preparing various one-act plays on episodes in the life of George Washington, which are to be broadcast in half-hour programs each week after Thanksgiving Day, November 26, 1931, and continue for one year. These plays will also be furnished, on request without cost, to organizations, groups, dramatic societies, and schools.

In its eagerness to have every man, woman, and child take part in the celebration, special arrangements have been made by the Commission for the blind. There has been established a Braille department, which has many projects under way to brighten the hearts of blind children. Character development stories from the life of Washington, playlets, games, and other printed matter is being transcribed into Braille, a system of reading for the blind. Bas-relief maps and various clay models are also being prepared and contests and programs arranged. Thus the spiritual rebirth of Washington will be as real to those who can only see with the "eye of the spirit" as to those whose physical eyesight is unimpaired.

Three prominent books on the American Revolution, in Braille, are already available. They are "George Washington, the Man of Action," by Frederick Trevor Hill; "George Washington, the Image and the Man," by W. E. Woodward, and "The Four Great Americans," by James Baldwin.

At this time 33 States, the District of Columbia, Alaska, and Hawaii, have already appointed State groups to cooperate with the Federal Commissions. In addition, thousands of cities, towns and smaller communities are naming committees for a similar purpose. [Later all State and territorial commissions were completed.]

One of the outstanding contributions of the Federal

Commission's plans, particularly from an educational standpoint, will be the publication of a definitive edition of all the authentic writings of George Washington that have been preserved, the perpetuation of his entire life. This work is being done under the personal direction of Dr. John C. Fitzpatrick, one of the most distinguished authorities on George Washington and his times.

President Hoover has written the introduction or foreword for this work and the first volume is expected to be completed within the next few weeks. It is estimated that one-fourth of the letters of Washington in this volume have never before been printed.

The Women's Division of the Commission has already prepared 12 programs with 48 papers on Washington for the use of women's and other organizations. Copies of these are now available to women's organizations upon request.

An interesting project now under way is the preparation of a series of maps, tracing the activities of George Washington. These will show the homes of the first President, the roads he traversed as a soldier and the places he visited during his lifetime. This enterprise has a double significance. It will be a valuable contribution to the historian and it will be a direct aid to the millions of people who will visit historic Washington shrines in New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, the District of Columbia, Virginia, and other places where Washington made his appearance.

One of the most important phases of the celebration will be in connection with the public schools of the nation. To facilitate a program among the schools, the Commission has been in contact with leading educational authorities of the country. One of the features considered is a nation-wide essay contest and similar contests in oratory and graphic arts.

School superintendents, teachers, representatives of parochial and private schools, colleges, and universities are formulating plans whereby all educational institutions will participate in the celebration. The historical significance of George Washington's services to his country and the spiritual value of his example as a citizen and an American have always been of special interest to schools and their students.

The Commission is also assembling a library of pictures of George Washington and the people and places with which he was associated. This will be a valuable contribution to the Washingtonia now in existence.

Another important feature of the general program for the nation-wide celebration is the production of a great motion picture, depicting the life and principal

events in the career of Washington. Plans for this picture are now being worked out by the Eastman Films Company in collaboration with the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

Through a special arrangement this picture will show scenes in the patriotic shrines of America, using material in Government and private museums which will make it unusually realistic. Through the courtesy of the Mount Vernon Ladies' Association of the Union, some of the scenes will be laid in the historic home of Washington at Mount Vernon. This will be the first time that interior pictures have ever been taken at Mount Vernon, and is the only time that a privilege of this kind has ever been extended.

No private enterprise could possibly produce such an authentic, elaborate and unique picture, as no amount of money could induce the Federal Government to permit the use of the priceless uniforms, costumes, dresses, furniture, and other possessions of the Washingtons for commercial purposes.

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission emphasizes the fact that it has at no time become, nor will it become in the future, affiliated with any commercial project. The Commission is ready to cooperate with business firms, but at no time will they compromise the Commission with an official approval of, or responsibility for, any money-making enterprise.

France and United States to Honor Memory of Washington at Paris Exposition

France and the United States will join in honoring the memory of the patriots of both countries who helped to win independence for the American Colonies, and especially in paying homage to the memory of George Washington during the six months of the International Colonial and Overseas Exposition, sponsored by the French Government, which will open near Paris May 1. The American exhibit at the exposition will help to bring the world-wide celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington in 1732 to the attention of all nations.

To emphasize and cement the long-standing friendship of the United States and France, which began during the American Revolution, an exact and full-size reproduction of Mount Vernon, home of George Washington, is being constructed on the banks of the River Seine to serve as the administration building for the American exhibit.

C. Bascom Sless, of Virginia, who is Commissioner-

General of the United States to the French exposition, is also a member of the executive committee of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission. He has just returned from Paris and is now busily engaged in arranging to have appropriate furnishings and other material sent from this country to be placed in the duplicate of Mount Vernon on the Seine, and to have the overseas possessions of the United States represented by appropriate exhibits at the exposition.

The executive committee of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission has adopted a resolution officially endorsing the reproduction of Mount Vernon in France. The building, in addition to being the headquarters of the American Commission to the French exposition, will be used as a museum in which will be placed articles connected with Washington and his time, loaned by the French and American Governments and citizens of both countries.

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission is urging Americans to "join in this patriotic endeavor" by contributing Washingtoniana to be exhibited in the Mount Vernon building.

Among the many articles which the French government is lending to the United States Commission in Paris are an original miniature of General Washington and one of Martha Washington, a large topographic map of Yorktown painted in 1830 on the spot by order of Louis Philippe, a series of medals and documents pertaining to American-French friendship, an original bust of Lafayette, taken from Versailles and very little known, autographed documents of Rochambeau, Louis XVI and Marie Antoinette and numerous other articles of historic interest.

The official hostess at the Mount Vernon building will be Miss Anne Madison Washington, a descendant of John Augustine Washington, brother of George Washington. The building will be furnished as nearly as possible like Washington's home. Among the things which Mr. Sless is taking to Paris to place in the building are the key to the Bastille and a copy of a picture of Louis XVI, both given to Washington by Lafayette; reproductions of silverware used at Mount Vernon, letters and portraits of famous Frenchmen and American colonists, and other articles appropriate to the time.

Plans Are Started For Action Abroad

In the summer of 1930, Honorable Sol Bloom, Representative in Congress from New York and Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial

Commission, spent six weeks in Europe initiating the celebration abroad.

Mr. Bloom went to London as a United States delegate to the Interparliamentary Union and later visited Paris. He took advantage of the opportunity afforded by this trip to bring to the attention of Americans residing in England, France and other European countries, the plans for the world-wide celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington in 1932.

He talked before leading American clubs, chambers of commerce and associations, as well as with many individual Americans about the plans for the celebration and laid the foundation for the organization of committees in London and Paris to plan participation in the Bicentennial events. He started movements for the organization of similar committees in Italy, Germany, Poland and other countries.

In England, as in other countries, Mr. Bloom found that George Washington is recognized as one of the world's greatest men, whose memory is becoming more illustrious with the passing years. He was enthusiastic over the spontaneous appreciation of Washington in France, which has been manifested ever since the days of Lafayette and Rochambeau.

"I feel sure that all committees abroad will cooperate," said Mr. Bloom, "so that every American living in Europe as well as in other countries, will participate in what will probably be the greatest celebration in honor of one man that has ever been sponsored by any nation."

Other Nations Will Join in Honoring Washington

While the people of the United States of America at home and abroad are celebrating the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington next year, during the nine months' period from Washington's Birthday, February 22, to Thanksgiving Day, November 24, 1932, it seems certain that the peoples and governments of many other nations will join them in honoring the memory of Washington.

Washington's place among the great figures of world history was recognized very generally while he was still alive. His world fame has grown steadily with the passing of the years.

When the Congress of the United States authorized the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington, it recognized Washington's world status by giving the following instruc-

tions to the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission:

"If the participation of other nations in the commemoration be deemed advisable, to communicate with the governments of such nations."

Without waiting for official invitations from the Government of the United States, several governments have already indicated a desire to participate in the world-wide celebration next year. Diplomatic representatives of these governments in Washington have called at the offices of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission and conferred with the Director, with regard to suitable methods of participation.

It is too soon to state definitely what form the participation by various governments will take. Each government will decide that for itself. From preliminary conferences it is learned, however, that this participation will probably be extremely varied in character.

As the celebration is to continue for nine months and is not to be an exposition and not to be concentrated in one place, the broadest scope is afforded not only to citizens of the United States of America, but to other nations in arranging for suitable participation.

Some nations may send special delegations to the City of Washington and to the Tomb of Washington at Mount Vernon. Others may present appropriate statues or send paintings and other works of art, or collections of rare manuscripts relating to the life and times of Washington. Intimations have come from several countries that their governments might sponsor trips of large groups of teachers and students to the United States in 1932 to visit historic places in this country and study its development. Tributes to the life and achievements of Washington in addresses by foreign rulers to be broadcast to the entire world by radio have also been suggested by representatives of some nations.

Nations whose sons fought with George Washington's army to win the independence of the United States are taking a very special interest in the plans for the celebration. But participation is not to be confined to such nations. George Washington has been regarded throughout the world as an inspiration to all lovers of liberty and representative government. Present indications are that many nations whose peoples had no part in the American Revolution will participate in the world-wide celebration.

Not only have various governments indicated a desire to participate in the celebration in the United States, but it is evident from unofficial conferences that some

of them are planning also to honor the memory of Washington by ceremonies to be held at home. That will be entirely in keeping with the world-wide character of the celebration as it has been planned by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission in accordance with the desire of the Congress of the United States.

It is not the purpose of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission to suggest to other peoples either the extent or the form which their participation shall take. The Commission aims to acquaint them with the plans for the world-wide and nearly year-long observance by the citizens of the United States at home and abroad, with a cordial welcome to such participation by other nations as seems to them fit.

Latin America to Pay Homage During 1932 Celebration

All the nations of Latin America are expected to join the people of the United States in celebrating the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington in 1932.

Among the plans that have been suggested for participation by Latin-American countries is a proposal for a Pageant of American Heroes, in which would appear allegorical groups of the great national heroes of the independence period of the Republics of America.

A series of tableaux has also been suggested, to be presented at one of the large theatres in Washington and in the capitals of other countries of the Western Hemisphere. These tableaux would dramatize the lives of the heroes of the independence period of all the Republics of America and would be accompanied by appropriate national music of each Republic.

In arousing interest in these features and other phases of Latin American participation the Pan-American Union, through Dr. L. S. Rowe, Director General, is cooperating with the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

The Republic of Chile will wholeheartedly join America in rendering homage to George Washington during the Bicentennial celebration in 1932, Carlos Davila, Ambassador of Chile to the United States, has informed the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

In speaking of South America's conception of George Washington, Ambassador Davila said in a recent address:

"In accomplishing the independence of the United States, George Washington created a fulcrum which

the nascent organization of the countries of Latin America would need to raise their own independence.

"Washington foresaw the exact shape that the political structure of American nations would assume; he was aware that new forms would evolve here, and he had a sad presentment of the strife and turmoil that this process would engender. The path which the development of the culture in the Western Hemisphere has followed may be perfectly traced in his work and in his writings.

"He knew how to be heroic and how to be prudent; great with simplicity, wise without arrogance, and the democratic leader of a great mass with not one concession to vulgarity.

"In all his life and qualities there is a moving dignity, a greatness which even today absorbs our spirits. And these traits aggrandize his figure into a solemn charyatide standing on the threshold of our history as the symbol of a new civilization: the guardian of American culture.

"Washington convinced with justice, he charmed with the heroic, and captivated with his concept of dignity and public welfare.

"In his life there is a continuing and iron logic; an unswerving loyalty to his ideas, to his nation, and to his conscience. His thought was truly the matrix of his acts. Agitator, soldier, statesman or citizen, his method is the same; loyalty, perseverance, order, boldness, and passion, but all subordinated ever to the stern discipline of the intellect and Christian morals.

"Of none was it truer than of him that 'the way of duty is the way to glory.'

"When, upon accepting the presidency, he said that all he could offer was *rectitude and firmness*, Washington sacrificed to his modesty all his other brilliant qualities, but perhaps without imagining it he defined for history the two fundamentals of his character. It may be that he sought also to indicate what he considered the essential requisites of the Chief Executive in his epoch, and for the entire system of government which he brought to life—a system destined to expand to 20 other republics in this hemisphere.

"Washington accomplished what from the very beginning he set out to do. In his existence there is nothing of those gifted personalities who arise from one or a series of strokes of fortune.

"Neither can one find in him that element of tragedy which so often allures the historian and deceives posterity as to the real merits of men. No; history has found in Washington very little of the spectacular but

much, very much, of inward greatness. Even today one may lose himself in the soul of Washington, with only delight for the spirit.

"The heroes of our independence acted under very different circumstances and conditions, but their fundamental characteristics were forged in the thought and personality of Washington. This was a nation already accustomed to liberty and even to self-government long before obtaining its political emancipation. Our colonies were oppressed nations without liberty or political culture. That is why, although the trust to rebellion was here and there identical, the process of stabilization was among us slower, painful, and turbulent.

"The noble and majestic life of Washington is today the perfect symbol of the nation to which he gave life. There is in him something of lofty spirituality which removes him from other great soldier-statesmen of the past. He dignified men instead of oppressing them. He served his nation and did not make his nation serve him.

"He made war, but he made things greater than war; he gave moral and political form to a republic.

"He would rather take injustice than do injustice.

"Always he did what he should, and not what he could.

"For this, although his glory is great, his deeds are greater.

"As Lord Byron so masterfully and beautifully has said: 'The fields where fought Leonidas and Washington are a consecrated land that tells of nations saved and not of worlds destroyed.'

"The great forerunner of South American independence, Gen. Francisco Miranda, on December 8, 1783, witnessed the entrance of General Washington in this city of Philadelphia. 'Children, men and women,' Miranda said in his diary, which is one of the most notable historical documents of the Americas, 'expressed such delight and satisfaction as though the Redeemer had entered into Jerusalem.' 'Such is,' added Miranda, 'the sublime concept of this gifted and singular man which prevails in all the Continent.'

"This concept remains in our South American countries even in these days and seems each day to be more deeply rooted in the hearts of our people.

"Washington has never been discussed among us; we want him to stand above the tribunal of our reason.

"The George Washington Bicentennial Commission may be certain that in 1932 our peoples will join in rendering homage to this leader of men and founder of nations."

Foreign Cities Will Name Streets and Squares For Washington

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission has been informed by the State Department that foreign cities in different parts of the world are planning to name important streets and squares in honor of George Washington during the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of his birth in 1932. Definite word has been received of the gracious act by which two important cities of Latvia will honor Washington in this manner and official word of similar acts on the part of other foreign cities is expected soon.

In a recent letter to the State Department, the American Minister at Riga, F. W. B. Coleman, reports being advised by the Latvian Ministry for Foreign Affairs that the municipality of Riga, capital of Latvia, has resolved to change the name of "Hanza Square" to "Washington Square." Further, the municipality of Jelgava, Latvia, has determined to rename "Sluzu Square" to "Washington Square," and "Dambja Street" to "Washington Street."

Minister Coleman quotes the letter of the Latvian Foreign Minister as follows:

"The Ministry of Foreign Affairs presents its compliments to the American Legation and has the honor to advise that the Council of the Municipality of Riga—the capital of Latvia—on the occasion of the 200th anniversary of the great American statesman and the first President of the United States, George Washington, who is 'highly esteemed also in Latvia as a defender of the liberties of nations'—have resolved to name, in honor of George Washington, 'Hanza Square' as 'Washington Square.'

"Further, the Council of the Municipality of Jelgava (Mitsau) have resolved, on the same occasion, to name 'Sluzu Square' as 'Washington Square,' and 'Dambja Iela' as 'Washington Iela.'"

In commenting on this graceful international gesture, Minister Coleman observes to the State Department: "It is worthy of attention that when this Legation's inquiry was made, there was neither any natural feature in Latvia called 'Washington' nor any streets or squares so named in Latvian cities."

In the name of the United States, and through the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Minister Coleman extended thanks to these Latvian municipalities for their exceedingly gracious act in honoring George Washington, "whose name is esteemed wherever the liberties of nations are cherished."

Every good American will echo that sentiment. Thus

the nations of the world respond in touching sincerity by joining the American people in honoring next year a man recognized all over the world not only as the greatest of Americans but one of the great liberators of mankind.

Mount Vernon Walnuts Planted Abroad

Planting of Mount Vernon black walnuts on Government-owned grounds of American embassies and legations throughout the world, in connection with the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington, is going forward with enthusiasm, according to reports received by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission from the State Department.

Thomas H. Bevan, American consul general at Oslo, Norway, writes that, in compliance with the State Department's instruction, he has instructed the gardener of the legation to plant the nuts in large individual pots. He adds that the finest specimen of seedling resulting from these plantings will be set out next year with appropriate ceremonies.

Minister Charles C. Eberhardt, at San Jose, Costa Rica, writes that the Mount Vernon walnuts sent to him by the State Department have been planted in pots, and one of the young trees will be planted next year in honor of George Washington on the grounds of the legation.

Americans Residing Abroad Organize for 1932 Events

That the hundreds of thousands of Americans residing abroad are planning elaborate programs to honor America's first President on the two hundredth anniversary of his birth, is indicated by letters being received by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

As the opening of the nine months' period of the celebration draws near, it is obvious that there is hardly a corner of the globe in which Americans reside that proper homage will not be paid to George Washington.

Literature published by the Commission, explaining the purpose and scope of the celebration, is being sent by the State Department to Ambassadors, Ministers and Consular officers of the United States all over the world. This literature is being made available to Americans living in the various countries, and their interest is thereby being aroused.

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission is constantly receiving requests for additional information and for suggestions as to how Americans living abroad may join with their fellow citizens at home in honoring the memory of George Washington. These requests are being answered as rapidly as possible.

George Washington Bicentennial Committees are being selected by United States Ambassadors and Ministers and by American Clubs and Chambers of Commerce in other countries. It will be necessary, of course, for these committees to plan the details of their own local celebrations. The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission in Washington, through the literature which it is distributing, is explaining the nature of the celebration in the United States in order that Americans abroad may parallel it as nearly as practicable.

No attempt can be made in this limited space to describe everything that Americans are planning all over the world. Complete information on this subject is not available at this time either at the State Department or the offices of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

As typical of what is being planned in various countries, however, the activity of United States Ambassador Frederic M. Sackett and Americans in Germany may be cited. This will give to Americans residing in other countries an idea of what may be done to carry out the desire of Congress to make the celebration world-wide.

Ambassador Sackett, in a recent letter to the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission in Washington, told how he launched the preparations for carrying out the celebration in Germany in his Washington's Birthday address before the American Club of Berlin.

"My address took the form of notifying the American population of Germany," wrote Ambassador Sackett, "that the celebration would be held and that a committee was to be organized for the purpose of directing and assisting the celebration not only of Berlin, but of various points throughout Germany where Americans are gathered.

"First, a resolution general in terms was proposed to the Club to the effect that this organization should take the lead and make the carrying through of the celebration its principal work the coming year. It approved the action of the Congress in undertaking the general celebration and declared that it would wholeheartedly support the movement.

"A second resolution provided for the appointment

of a committee, which resolution was finally adopted, carrying into effect the appointments as follows:

"Honorary President, the Ambassador of the United States of America to Germany.

"Honorary Vice President the Supervising Consul General of the United States of America at Berlin.

"Chairman of the Committee, Dr. Frederick Wirth, Jr., President of the American Club of Berlin. Address: Lutzow Ufer 17, Berlin.

"Arthur T. Dunning, Secretary of the American Chamber of Commerce of Berlin. Address: Care of American Chamber of Commerce, Friedrich and Leipziger Strasse, Berlin.

"C. J. Warren, Secretary and Business Manager of the American Church in Berlin. Address: Care of American Church, Motzstrasse 6, Berlin.

"Mrs. Claire Schandain Schlubeck, President of the American Women's Club of Berlin. Address: Care of American Women's Club, Bellevue Strasse 5, Berlin.

"Dr. Hans Draeger, Business Manager of the Carl Schurz Vereinigung. Address: Care of Carl Schurz Vereinigung, Schloss, Portal III, Berlin. (The Carl Schurz Vereinigung is prepared to take over the activities of the General von Steuben Society and add the name 'von Steuben' to its corporate designation.)

"All communications for the committee should be addressed to Dr. Frederick Wirth, Jr., the President of the Club.

"This committee was directed to report and complete plans for German celebrations at the meeting of the Club to be held on Thanksgiving Day, 1931, and to include therein not only celebrations in the City of Berlin, but in the headquarters of each Consular District in Germany. It was given power to create the necessary subcommittees, both in Berlin and in the Consular District headquarters, and to provide for the local celebrations at each of these points.

"The committee began its work at once and is most enthusiastic and will take in charge any matters that the Washington Committee sees fit to promulgate.

"I would suggest that the names of the committee above be placed upon the mailing list for literature coming forth from the Washington organization, in order that each member may be fully informed of what is going on in the premises.

"If there is any other matter which your organization desires to have acted upon, the committee is now formed and functioning and is ready to give its full cooperation and participation."

Soon after receiving Ambassador Sackett's letter, the

Commission received a letter from Dr. Wirth, chairman of the American George Washington Bicentennial Committee in Berlin. In this letter Dr. Wirth says he is "extremely anxious to bring about an early meeting of the Executive Committee here."

"I should be very pleased if arrangements could be made to forward to me a good supply of pamphlets, literature, etc., already published and which may subsequently be published," continues Dr. Wirth.

"It might interest you to know that the Berlin Executive Committee proposes arranging for the local committees in the chief centers of Germany who will arrange plans for local celebrations in addition to those arranged by the Executive Committee in Berlin. Any information and data which you can arrange to have forwarded to me will be very helpful in formulating our plans."

Washington's Love for His Mother

The approach of "Mothers' Day," with all of its tender significance to each individual, turns the thoughts also to the great men of the world in history, and the



GEORGE WASHINGTON BIDDING FAREWELL TO HIS MOTHER
An artist's conception

tribute of love and honor the world owes to the mothers who guided their uncertain steps through childhood and youth and brought them to fine upstanding manhood.

Of all the mothers of America we owe unfailing homage to the memory of Mary Ball Washington, the mother of our great national hero, for the sterling qualities she implanted in her son. Together they gave to the world a beautiful example of filial love and respect. While life lasted he gave his mother loving homage, respected her wishes, obeyed her commands, and did his best to gratify her requests. She shared his triumphs, his troubles, and his disappointments. To the honors he gained her traditional comment was: "George deserves well of his country; he was always a good boy."

In the hour when General Washington received the news of his election to the Presidency of the new Nation he had founded, he felt that he could not depart for New York to be inducted into office as its first President until he had seen his mother. He traveled 60 miles to share his new honor with her, and to bid her farewell and get her blessing. He found her feeble in body and wracked with pain but clear minded and full of loving thoughts for him. This was indeed farewell, as her death occurred four months later, August 25, 1789, and at a time when her son, the President, was himself ill and unable to attend her funeral. She was laid to rest with all of the honors her towns-people could confer.

Her grave was long unmarked by any appropriate memorial. In the *National Gazette*, of Washington, D. C., May 13, 1826, was published a moving tribute to her life and her death by George Washington Parke Custis. This aroused much attention and interest and a project was started in Virginia to erect a monument over her grave, but it was not until seven years later that any actual progress was made, and then it was through the interest of Silas M. Burroughs, of New York, who offered to erect a monument to her memory at his own expense. As a result of his interest, on May 7, 1833, the corner stone was laid with Andrew Jackson, President of the United States, officiating. Members of the Cabinet, of Congress, and many distinguished citizens journeyed to Fredericksburg to participate. The President made an appropriate address as he deposited the inscribed plate on the stone, and at the conclusion of the services a poem written for the occasion was read by the author, Mrs. Lydia H. Sigourney.

The base of the monument was completed and the stone selected for the obelisk that was to complete the design, when Mr. Burroughs suffered financial reverses

and went to China where he died. For more than 50 years thereafter Mary Washington's grave with its unfinished and deteriorating monument was neglected.

Then the women of Fredericksburg arose in their united strength of purpose and interested the women of the land far and wide and saved the spot where the mother of Washington lay from auction sale. They set to work to erect to her memory a monument that should last to the end of time, and in 1894 the little city on the Rappahannock was again thronged with thousands of people who came to do honor to the mother of Washington in the dedication of the monument erected to her memory by the women of America—the first monument by women to a woman.

President Grover Cleveland, Vice President Adlai Stevenson, with the Cabinet and members of Congress, the governor of Virginia and his staff were part of the long procession which marched to the music of the Marine Band.

Addresses by the President, by the mayor, the governor, and an oration by the gifted Senator Daniel, with solemn Masonic ceremonies, comprised the dedication exercises of the monument, 50 feet high, and similar to the one in the National Capital that honors George Washington, which in its beauty of granite expresses the simplicity, unwavering uprightness, and Christian purity and fortitude of "Mary, the Mother of Washington."

The Battle of Princeton

The name of George Washington is inseparably associated in the minds of the people of New Jersey with the date January 3, for it marks the anniversary of the Battle of Princeton, which was personally planned and carried out by the great Commander in Chief of the American armies in the Revolutionary War. This was the culminating stroke in that brilliant campaign in New Jersey by which Washington drove the British from the Garden State, completely reversed the fortunes of the day, and established the fact that he was a military strategist possessed of remarkable ability. The very presence of such a famous battle ground within the borders of this little State adds all the more to the wealth of historic sites and mementoes of early American history for which New Jersey is renowned.

The Battle of Princeton, fought on January 3, 1777, was one of the most important engagements of the Revolutionary War, and as a stimulus to the fading hopes of the Americans in the early part of that struggle, its effect was invaluable.



GENERAL WASHINGTON AT THE BATTLE OF PRINCETON
An artist's conception

After General Washington had surprised and captured the Hessians at Trenton by his maneuver on Christmas night, 1776, he retired across the Delaware into Pennsylvania. Not content with this success, however, he determined again to assume the offensive, and on December 29 he once more crossed the Delaware into New Jersey and stationed his men at Trenton. Here he was joined by Generals Mifflin and Cadwalader in command of 3,600 militiamen, but even with this addition Washington's force did not exceed 5,000 troops.

At this point the position of the American commander became critical, for on January 2, Lord Cornwallis advanced upon him with a superior and well-trained army. The Continentals and militiamen were, in everything but courage and determination, inferior to the British. Washington realized that he could not give battle at Trenton, and, as Cornwallis approached, he withdrew his troops across the Assumpink Creek and placed his artillery so as to protect the fords across this stream. The Briton made some attempts to cross the creek, but the day was so far gone, his troops were so tired, and the American cannon gaped at him so discouragingly that he decided to postpone the battle until the next day. However, he felt sure that Washington could not escape him, and remarked to his officers: "At last we have run down the old fox, and we will bag him in the morning."

But the "old fox" was not to be so easily trapped and immediately prepared to slip away. Leaving a few men in camp with instructions to keep campfires burning and maintain a noisesome pretense of digging in-trenchments, Washington quietly withdrew his troops to the left of the redcoats and started in the night for Princeton. It was believed that the British force at this place was small enough to be quickly subdued, and, after defeating them, Washington planned to continue to Brunswick, where he intended to capture or destroy the stores which General Howe had collected at that place. This daring movement would place the enemy on the defensive and would force him to change his plan to attack Philadelphia.

Early in the morning of January 3, as the Americans approached Princeton, they were seen by Colonel Mawhood, who was just leaving to join Cornwallis at Trenton. Mawhood, thinking the troops he saw were a body of American stragglers, immediately attacked the van, which consisted principally of militia commanded by General Mercer. In the sharp but brief action which ensued, Mercer was mortally wounded and confusion seized his troops. At this juncture Washington rode up with the Continentals and, with utter disregard for his own safety, he unhesitatingly assumed command and exposed himself to the enemy's fire in order to rally the militia. The Americans, taking heart, attacked with spirit, and Mawhood was forced to retire. He did so with alacrity, and continued on his way to join Cornwallis, although part of his troops had fled toward Brunswick.

Washington pushed on into Princeton where an enemy regiment was barricaded in the college. After only a show of resistance these troops surrendered, and the battle was over, having lasted less than 30 minutes. The Americans, however, were completely fatigued. Many of them had been without sleep for two nights. They had no blankets, their clothes were mere rags, and many of them were barefooted. Under these conditions it was impossible to proceed to Brunswick, and the attempt to capture the British stores at that place was abandoned.

The weary soldiers had no opportunity to rest, however, for Cornwallis had by this time discovered Washington's plans and was already on his way to Princeton with a force large enough to crush the Americans. Washington therefore immediately marched his troops to Pluckamin, where they were allowed to refresh themselves before moving on to Morristown. At the latter place Washington established his winter quarters.

Any doubt as to George Washington's military ability that might have existed before this time was completely dispelled by this short New Jersey campaign of three weeks. The spectacle of an apparently beaten leader of a forlorn and sorry army, suddenly turning upon his pursuer and by superior strategy outgeneral-ing and beating him in turn was well nigh unbelievable. But it had actually happened, and Washington's daring genius had nullified the effect of the recent British victories. Nearly the whole of New Jersey was thus regained, and as Fortescue, the historian of the British Army has written, "the whole course of the revolution in America was saved by Washington's very bold and skillful action."

Washington Prevented Rout at Monmouth

George Washington is known to most people as a cool, reserved person, incapable of exhibiting any degree of emotion. That he was human enough, however, to be justly angry is evident from the story of the Battle of Monmouth, which occurred on June 28, 153 years ago. On that occasion Washington displayed a temper which marked him as a real human being.

In the celebration next year of George Washington's two hundredth birthday anniversary, the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission intends to portray the true character of the first President. He was not perfect—he was human and possessed of faults which in no wise detract from his greatness and the reverence which is his due. The people of America will honor the memory of a fellow man, not a demi-god.

The Battle of Monmouth took place on a day of intense heat which affected both armies. The situation was highly favorable to an American victory. Whatever may have been the actual situation—and historians have taken varying attitudes—the failure of the Continentals to secure the triumph which appeared within their grasp undoubtedly was directly due to the actions of General Charles Lee. This officer did not carry out his orders, and through inadequacy or treachery, caused the retreat of the American troops, and was especially guilty in not giving his Commander in Chief information of the new conditions.

Sir Henry Clinton evacuated Philadelphia June 18, and Washington was anxious to attack the entire British force, which was encumbered and seriously hampered by baggage. Lee opposed a general engagement, and



GENERAL WASHINGTON AT THE BATTLE OF MONMOUTH
An artist's conception

it was his vehemence in expressing his opinion that led some of his fellow officers later to suspect him of willfully disobeying orders.

When Clinton left Philadelphia, General Washington followed him closely, awaiting an opportunity to attack. This opportunity appeared near Monmouth, and the American commander issued orders to proceed against the enemy on the morning of June 28. Lee, as senior major general, was to command the advance troops, and had explicit instructions from Washington to attack and sustain the action. At the head of the main body the Commander in Chief was to support the advance.

The booming of cannon had hardly conveyed to Washington the fact that fighting had begun on the front before a rider informed him that the Continentals were retreating. The news seemed incredible, but confirmation was soon received from troops in flight. Washington immediately started for the front, meeting more and more retreating soldiers as he rode. He began to suspect Lee's conduct, and his temper started to rise. By the time he reached Lee it was apparent that the latter had blundered or was guilty of misconduct, which had almost turned certain victory into ignominious defeat.

Lafayette later said that Washington's countenance was terrible to behold. He took Lee to task in such severe terms that even that blundering officer was taken aback. Just what the Commander in Chief actually said to Lee probably never will be known, for at a subsequent trial so much conflicting testimony was submitted that the truth is difficult to obtain. It seemed evident enough, however, that Washington spoke with some heat, which, under the circumstances, was entirely justified.

Although denied the victory, which seemed within his grasp, Washington was able to stem the retreat and halt the advancing British. Heroic work by Greene, Wayne, Lafayette, and other officers was of immeasurable value in saving the American troops. Night ended the battle, and before morning Clinton left the field and was many miles away when day broke on the weary Continentals. The British general had lost so many men that he was glad to take refuge in New York, and thereafter during the war there was no sustained fighting in the middle states.

How Washington Observed Christmas

There seems to be an appeal, universal in its extent, about Christmas which stirs in the heart of everyone a desire to celebrate that day at home with his family.

It is an appeal which can be understood by all men for it is experienced by all in common. As the Christmas season approaches this year, with the celebration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of George Washington so imminent, the thoughts of all Americans are directed toward the founder of this country and the manner in which he observed the Yuletide during his lifetime.

No man ever had more love for his home or a keener desire to be there with his family than George Washington, and yet his duties kept him from this enjoyment to an extent, perhaps, experienced by few other men. This was especially true of Christmas. There are comparatively few recorded instances after 1774 when the Father of his Country was able to observe this occasion in the happy quiet of his own home. On the contrary, this day often found him far from his estate under conditions hardly to be considered desirable. Once he was in the cold cheerless wilderness near Fort le Boeuf on the Ohio River when Christmas overtook him. Another time he was at Boston laying siege to the British in that city. Again he is found celebrating the day by attacking the Redcoats at Trenton, and the following year in Valley Forge, now one of America's dearest shrines.

But regardless of the circumstances in which he found himself at Christmas time, Washington was always ready to meet the exigencies which arose. If he had to treat with the savages in their home, the forest, he did it; if a battle had to be fought as at Trenton, he unhesitatingly accepted the task; if he was cold and poorly supplied as at Valley Forge, he made the best of it and refused to become discouraged. Whatever the demand, Washington was prepared for it and he was never unequal to the occasion.

During his boyhood Washington experienced much the same Christmas joys which usually make that occasion so important to every young person, but the death of his father when George was but 11 years old left the boy with responsibilities which early developed and matured him. He was soon facing a man's problems, and it may be assumed that many of these simple pleasures were prematurely displaced by other and more weighty considerations.

When George was 19 years old he made the journey which took him out of this country the first and only time he ever left it. This was when he accompanied his brother Lawrence to the Barbadoes on the latter's futile quest for health. Incidentally, it was at this time that George Washington observed the only Christmas he ever spent outside the United States, and it was celebrated on the Atlantic Ocean aboard the ship "Industry," just

three days out from Barbadoes. His diary contains the information that the dinner eaten that day consisted of an Irish goose which had been fattened for the occasion, "Beef &ca. &ca.," and states that all on board drank toasts to their absent friends. This was a Christmas so novel that it surely would have appealed to any youth, and young George no doubt thoroughly enjoyed it.

Vastly different from this one was the Christmas which two years later found Washington on his way home from Fort le Boeuf, where he had gone as a messenger to the French from Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia. Washington's record of this journey places his little party in the forests of western Pennsylvania. The journal makes no mention of what was eaten or what festivities were observed this Christmas day, but certain it is that there could have been very little to furnish the men with Yuletide cheer.

Washington was married on January 6, 1759. He had just returned from the expedition against Fort Duquesne, and his time during the holidays of 1758, coming so soon after his resignation from the army, was absorbed with the incidents or resumption of civil life. On the day itself he was traveling towards Williamsburg. With the date of his wedding so near it is not to be supposed that the young Virginia colonel was anything but all too impatient to be with his fiancée to be very deeply concerned over the celebration of this Christmas. It was the last one he spent as a bachelor.

In the summer of 1758 Washington was elected to the Virginia House of Burgesses and he took his seat the following February. He served in this assembly until the meeting of the first Continental Congress, but seems not to have been there at any Christmas time. At least one Yuletide found the young legislator together with Mrs. Washington and the Custis children taking Christmas dinner in Fredericksburg with the Colonel's brother-in-law and sister, Colonel Fielding Lewis and Betty Washington Lewis, for Washington's diary records the event. This was in 1769 when the Washington family was on the way back to Mount Vernon from Williamsburg, where the House of Burgesses had been in session. One other Christmas he was with his mother, but all the rest were probably passed at Mount Vernon.

During this period Washington enjoyed the pleasures of home life more fully than at any other time in his entire career. His records are filled with notes which reveal the interest he took in caring for his estate and the satisfaction that he obtained from this labor. In these years of comparative freedom from the cares of public duty, Washington no doubt found his happiest Christmas days. With a capable and efficient wife to

preside over his home and to entertain his many guests he must have been superbly happy. But perhaps Christmas as a day of pretentious celebration did not mean as much then as it does now; or it may have been only because there were fewer visitors to Mount Vernon during the Yuletide that Christmas Day itself was apparently so quiet and Sabbath-like. His diaries during these years merely state that he "Went to Pohick Church and returned to Dinner," or "At home all day." The latter entry was made in 1774. It was the last Christmas the Father of his Country observed "At home" for eight years.

In 1775 the ominously darkening clouds of conflict between Great Britain and her Colonies broke in the fury of the Revolutionary War, and George Washington left his beloved Mount Vernon to lead his country's armies to victory. That year, as has been seen, Christmas found him at the siege of Boston, holding the British at bay with an undisciplined army so inadequately supplied with ammunition that it would have been impossible for them to repel an attack had one been made by General Howe.

After this there followed the memorable Christmas at Trenton when General Washington presented his country with a victory that saved the Revolution. Then came the unforgettable Christmas at Valley Forge—a dark and gloomy day, heavy with suffering and privation—when the Commander in Chief dined with his officers on a meagre supply of veal, mutton, "fowls" and a small quantity of potatoes and turnips. The General's baggage had not yet appeared, so that there was an inadequate supply of utensils and tableware. There was nothing but water to drink at this dinner, and there was no dessert. A cheerless Christmas it was. On subsequent Christmas days, at his winter quarters at Morristown, New Windsor and Newburgh, the Yuletide season was undoubtedly brightened by the presence of Mrs. Washington. Only twice during the eight years of the war did General Washington enjoy a Christmas dinner outside his own camp. Once in 1778, when he was at Philadelphia; and again in 1781, when he and Mrs. Washington dined with Robert Morris at the same city.

After the war was over, Washington returned to Mount Vernon in 1783 just in time to celebrate Christmas at home, and the happiness on that occasion must have been great. The diaries then tell of some more Christmas days "at home," and then comes his election to the Presidency of the new Republic. After eight years in this high office, George Washington in 1797 again returned to his estate. But his life was nearly done—spent as it had been in the glorious service of his

country. Only two more Christmas days remained to him, and these were quiet days for the weary old General. The last Christmas dinner he ate was shared by Gen. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney at Mount Vernon.

In the story of George Washington's Christmas days is written an account of supreme devotion to ideals of freedom and liberty. The welfare of his country was always foremost in his thoughts and no personal considerations ever swerved him from what he conceived to be his duty. In the light of this knowledge every American must feel grateful for the example of this great man whose achievements have accomplished so much for the United States.

British Fire Salute in Honor of Washington

The first complimentary salute fired by Great Britain in honor of an officer of the United States, and virtually the first salute to the Nation occurred on May 8, 1783.

This event took place at the conference between Sir Guy Carleton and General Washington, following the cessation of hostilities in regard to the evacuation of the posts in the United States, in the position of the British troops, and other arrangements.

On Thursday, May 8, the American party dined on board a frigate, where they were received with military honors and entertained with stately courtesy by Sir Guy Carleton. When Washington and Governor Clinton went on board the frigate, they were saluted with the firing of a number of cannon. When they left the boat, she fired 17 guns in honor of Washington's exalted military rank.

Lee's Bravery Wins Washington's Praise

Among the most gallant and dashing heroes of the American Revolution was a young Virginian, Captain Harry Lee (Light Horse Harry), for whom General Washington had great respect and admiration. Lee was the father of Robert E. Lee, famous Confederate general.

One of Captain Lee's brave exploits brought a personal letter from Washington, highly praising the dashing Virginian. Lee had made himself very formidable to the enemy by harassing their foraging parties. On one occasion there was a flurry at the most advanced outpost where he was stationed with a few of his troops. An attempt was made to surprise him. A party of about 200 dragoons, taking a circuitous route in the night, came upon him at daybreak. He had but a few men

with him at the time, and took a post in a large storehouse. His scanty force was not even large enough to allow a soldier for each window. The dragoons attempted to force their way into the house.

There was a warm contest. The dragoons were bravely repulsed, leaving two killed and four wounded. "So well directed was the opposition," Lee wrote to Washington, "that we drove them from the stables, and saved every horse. We have got the arms, some cloaks, etc., of their wounded. The enterprise was certainly daring, though the issue of it was very ignominious. I had not a soldier for each window."

Washington, whose heart evidently warmed more and more to this young Virginian, not content with noticing his exploit in general orders, wrote a note to Lee on the subject, expressed with unusual warmth.

American Privateers Harass British During Revolutionary War

As the two hundredth anniversary of George Washington's birth approaches, every detail of our First President's military achievements becomes of interest and receives due notice from historians.

The winning of independence was not wholly achieved on land, and George Washington owed some measure of his final victory to the naval activities of the Colonies during the Revolution.

No less an authority than Admiral Alfred T. Mahan lays down the theorem in one of his masterly volumes that the Battle of Saratoga and the surrender of Burgoyne constituted "the decisive event of the war," and that the capture of Burgoyne's army was made possible by the shrewd operations of a tiny American navy on Lake Champlain. Most Americans will be astonished at the reminder that the directing genius of that little navy was, of all persons, Benedict Arnold.

As Admiral Mahan points out, Burgoyne's surrender resulted directly in France's coming to the aid of the Colonies. And it was our "navy" which helped bring about this decisive British defeat. The British early noted the strategic value of the Hudson River and Lake Champlain. If the British could control both of these waterways the Colonies would be divided. Two wedges were to be driven into this natural barrier; one from the south, from New York, the other from Canada, by way of Champlain.

Benedict Arnold with his little fleet of three schooners, a sloop, and five "gondolas," in 1776 delayed preparation and advance from Canada so long that Carleton from that end could not gain a position from which to co-

operate with Howe, and their synchronization was postponed for a year; a delay which proved fatal, and thus the river was never allowed to divide the Colonies.

Meanwhile Revolutionary scouring of the seas contributed to the success of Washington's siege of Boston in 1775-1776. The capture of supply ships and others, heading for the British garrison at Boston, diverted badly-needed military stores to the colonial troops, and encouraged their morale while depressing that of their opponents.

On June 23, 1776, occurred the first battle of the Revolution in which ships engaged. This was the attempt of the British to take Fort Moultrie at Charleston, S. C. According to Admiral Mahan's account, it was Bunker Hill transferred to the sea, except that it was a more clear-cut success for the Americans. No British ships were sunk, but neither was the fortress taken. Instead the British fleet sailed away a good deal damaged, its commander persuaded that the Yankee prize was not worth the heavy price to be paid for its capture.

An important phase of the Revolutionary naval history belongs to the privateers that roved the sea in great numbers; but these marine irregulars, like the militia on land, were by no means an unmixed blessing. The same efforts, under proper regular control, would have had a much greater effect on the progress of the Revolution.

Massachusetts alone put into commission more than 2,000 of these privately owned and operated war vessels. And to most Americans their mission has been misinterpreted. These privateers were not pirate ships. They were duly commissioned by the governments of the Colonies. Their commanders were put under heavy bond to maintain the customs of the seas as defined by international law. They were empowered to capture or sink British merchantmen, but only after humane treatment had been accorded to the crews. John Hancock later signed the commissions of the Massachusetts privateersmen, and those of other Colonies did their work under equally good authority.

During the eight years of the Revolution, privateers were responsible for the capture of 3,057 British ships, with valuable prize cargoes. In fact, it became difficult to recruit seamen for the real navy of the Colonies because of this profitable business of privateering. It was not unusual for a common seaman to receive 550 pounds as his share of the prize money of a successful cruise, and the commanding officers shared accordingly. It was good business mixed with patriotism. And the embarrassment caused the British by these privateers was indeed great.

The smaller privateers confined their operations to the West Indies or to our own coastal waters, but larger privateering vessels roamed in foreign seas to such good effect that one report from Banff, Scotland, in 1777, complains of the time as "so troublesome and our seas so full of American privateers, that nothing can be trusted upon this defenseless coast."

Battle of Kings Mountain

President Herbert Hoover will deliver the main address at the sesquicentennial celebration of the Battle of Kings Mountain, South Carolina, October 7 next. The President is scheduled to open the American Legion Convention at Boston on October 6, after which he will immediately proceed to North Carolina and then to Kings Mountain.

This news is particularly pleasing to the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, which is now making arrangements for the celebration in 1932 of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of the "Father of His Country." The Kings Mountain victory, minor as it appears to be, brought encouragement to Washington and his followers when the spirits of the Americans were at a low ebb.

Celebrations of this nature are appropriate fore-runners for the nation-wide celebration in 1932, when the American people will honor the memory of the great leader of those gallant forces of 150 years ago.

The struggle on October 7, 1780, at Kings Mountain was sanguinary. It has sometimes been referred to by discerning historians as "the turning point of the American Revolution." In the early part of 1780 things looked dark and discouraging for the Americans. Cornwallis and his followers, flushed with victory, were marching through the South pretty much as they pleased. This situation worried Washington considerably.

Many loyalists had joined Cornwallis's forces, and the South was being torn by the ravages of war, since the British regulars were aided by loyalist militia. The American forces, led by General Gates, had been completely routed by the British at Camden, S. C., and so dispersed that it seemed as though Cornwallis might accomplish the subjugation of the entire South. His forces, under Tarleton and Ferguson, pursued Sumter, who commanded the only remaining organized body of colonial troops.

Col. Patrick Ferguson's force was entirely American; it had a nucleus of regulars of the Provincial Corps and the rest were loyalist militia. He threatened to cross

the mountains and raid the settlements at Watauga in present Tennessee and elsewhere. Under Shelby and Sevier the Backwoodsmen of Virginia and North Carolina assembled in September to protect their homes and families by an attack on Ferguson east of the mountains. They were a motley crew in frontier garb, but united by their determination, and sharpshooters to a man.

Ferguson, apprised of their purpose, took post on Kings Mountain with a force of 1,104 men. He considered the position impregnable to an attack by an unorganized horde which had never faced the bayonet. The frontiersmen were reenforced by some Carolina militia and an advance party numbering 900 men, after an all-night ride, stormed up the four sides of the mountain on October 7. Several times driven back, each wave of the advance ran higher. Dodging behind rocks and trees, fighting Indian fashion, they advanced, pouring into the enemy's lines at the same time an accurate and deadly fire.

The loyalists held out, in spite of their losses, until their leader, Colonel Ferguson, was killed. Those that remained immediately surrendered. The account for the day showed: For the British partisans, 225 killed, 163 wounded, and 716 prisoners, not one escaped; for the Americans, 28 killed and 62 wounded. It was a striking victory for the American backwoodsmen.

This battle, though technically a minor event, had a great psychological effect. It renewed the courage of the Americans and helped demoralize the English. The surrender at Yorktown a year later was the culmination.

Henry Cabot Lodge, in his book, "The English Colonies in America," said of this engagement: "The effect of this victory was electric. The Loyalist rising in North Carolina was checked, the patriots elsewhere began to take arms, the partisans under Sumter and Marion increased in numbers and activity, while Cornwallis was forced to concentrate his army and move more slowly and less confidently."

Well might the people of the Carolinas celebrate the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of this battle. That the President of the United States should make a speech on the occasion is a fitting honor to those men who fought and died there.

Washington and the Thirteenth Colony

In the year of George Washington's birth, 1732, a group of Englishmen, led by James Oglethorpe, secured from King George II a charter to found a Colony on the American territory belonging to the crown. The

land selected for this enterprise lay to the south of the British Colonies and was north of the area claimed by Spain as part of Florida. Oglethorpe secured the permission of his sovereign to take as colonists deserving people whose misfortunes had caused their imprisonment as debtors under the unjust laws of the time.

This was the beginning of the thirteenth and last English Colony of the continental group in America. Its birth was coincident with the birth of America's Founder, and both were to take part in the great struggle which culminated in the establishment of the United States.

In no Colony in America during the Revolution was a more bitter partisan warfare waged. The royal Governor Wright was able to command enough loyalists and Tories at the outset to jeopardize the proposed separation from England. By the time the Declaration of Independence was signed in 1776, the patriots had succeeded in driving out the obnoxious governor and had taken over the government of the Colony. However, the loyalists themselves were not subdued and a sanguinary conflict was maintained to the end of the war.

In May, 1775, a group of patriots, led by James Habersham, Noble Jones, Edward Telfair, Joseph Clay, John Milledge, and others, broke into the powder magazine at Savannah and took powder, which was later put to good use by the Americans. A story still persists that part of this war-time commodity was sent to Massachusetts and used at Bunker Hill. But the first armed clash in Georgia between the British and the patriots occurred in March, 1776, when the former attempted to seize rice-laden ships belonging to Americans at Savannah.

At the beginning of the war military operations were for the most part confined to the northern Colonies, but, with the failure to secure a signal victory over Washington's army, the British directed their attention toward the South. Charleston and Savannah were taken, and the latter was used as a base of operations against Virginia and the Carolinas.

With the inauguration of the southern campaign, the partisan warfare, which was waged relentlessly, was augmented by the well-directed movements of the trained British regulars. Washington was unable to weaken his own forces by detaching troops to the South, and the militia and partisans, led by such men as Col. John Baker, Maj. John Berrien, Gen. Elijah Clarke, Col. Samuel Hammond, Gen. Stephen Heard, Gen. Lachlan McIntosh, and his nephew, Col. John McIntosh, and Col. James Jackson, were called upon to oppose the

enemy. These men were courageous and able fighters, but, like the rest of the American Army, were suffering from lack of supplies. As a result of such handicaps, Georgia and her sister States of the South suffered considerably from the ravages of the enemy before Cornwallis was forced to retire to Yorktown.

When the Constitutional Convention presented the document it had framed in 1787, Georgia was one of the first States to take action. With her ratification on January 2, 1788, of the Federal Constitution, the Empire State of the South became the fourth State to enter the Federal Union.

In May, 1791, when President George Washington was making his tour of the Southern States he was received with great acclaim by the people of Georgia. Many of the officers of the Continental Army were then filling positions of responsibility and they welcomed their great leader with every indication of their admiration and esteem for him.

That Georgia will take her part in the celebration next year of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington is attested by her action in appointing a Georgia State Bicentennial Commission, which is arranging and preparing to direct the program for the occasion within the State. The committee is composed of the following:

Mrs. Bun Wylie, chairman, Atlanta; Mrs. H. M. Franklin, Tennille; Hon. W. M. Frances, Atlanta; Mrs. Julius Talmadge, Athens; Mrs. J. W. Daniels, Savannah; Dr. J. L. Buson, Milledgeville; Senator Walter F. George; Representative W. W. Larsen; Dr. Thornwell Jacobs, Oglethorpe; Judge James Maddux, Rome.

Six Washington Birthdays Spent Near British Lines

George Washington was permitted to celebrate but few of his birthdays in the peaceful quiet of his beloved home at Mount Vernon, especially during the latter years of his life. He lived at a time when this country was in the throes of its birth, and fate had decreed that he should take an active part in its creation. His services were needed and he was not the one to shirk when duty called him into leadership of the armies or the Nation.

During the Revolutionary War, Washington was Commander in Chief of the American armies, and in this capacity he faced the responsibility of defeating his country's enemies. That this was no small job he fully realized. On his shoulders rested the task of recruiting and maintaining an army composed of men who were untrained in warfare, and who only too often were with-

out the courage and inspiration which animated the great General.

From the beginning of the Revolution in 1775 until its close in 1783, when final articles of peace were signed, George Washington commanded the American troops. During this period he had eight birthdays, all of which, except the last two, were spent in winter quarters but a short distance from the British lines and at times when he was in the midst of plans for spring campaigns.

The first of Washington's birthdays which found him at the head of the Army was in 1776, and the General was directing the American operations at the siege of Boston. A trying time it was, for his soldiers were inadequately equipped and supplied, but preparations were already being made for the final movement that would force the British to evacuate. The following year Washington was in winter quarters with the Army at Morristown, and from his correspondence of that time the distressing condition of the troops may be realized. The Commander in Chief was forced constantly to ask for supplies which were not always forthcoming, and much worried over the failure of the recruiting.

Despite the terrible hardships of the following year at Valley Forge, Washington's birthday did not pass unnoticed. The band from Proctor's Artillery celebrated the event by serenading their chief in front of his quarters, and the compliment was graciously received as is indicated by an item in Washington's expense book for that date. The band, members of which were listed as musicians, which meant drummers and fifers, was rewarded with a gift of one pound 10 shillings in hard money. This was the first known public celebration of the event.

In 1779, General Washington was at Pluckamin or Middlebrook, N. J., on his birthday, and the year following he was again in winter quarters at Morristown. The year 1781 found him at New Windsor, Orange County, New York, unable to attend the celebration of his natal day which was held at Newport by the French allies under Count Rochambeau. The date of this commemoration was February 12, the 11th being Sunday. February 11 had been selected for the fete, for the French soldiers seemed to prefer following the old style calendar. Another important event happened that year, for on February 22, the date of Washington's birth according to the Gregorian calendar adopted in 1752, the Marquis de Lafayette left for Virginia on the campaign which ended the war at Yorktown. A noteworthy coincidence.

After the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, it

was generally believed that the war was virtually finished, but Washington did not propose to disband the Army or relax into a state of carelessness as long as a definitive peace had not been signed. He therefore retained command of the troops and urged upon his countrymen the necessity for continued preparedness until peace was concluded at Paris in 1783. In 1782 he was in Philadelphia actively engaged in maintaining the American Army at as nearly its full strength as was possible.

The last birthday which Washington spent in the Army found him at Newburgh in 1783. His troops, especially the officers, were almost in a state of revolt which culminated in the famous Newburgh Resolutions. The affair was favorably ended, however, in March when the Commander in Chief called the dissatisfied officers together and with an eloquent appeal to their patriotism, averted the impending trouble. The following December, Washington resigned his commission to the Congress at Annapolis and retired to Mount Vernon for only a few years' rest from public cares before being called to fill the office of President of the United States.

General Washington's Important Headquarters

During the eight years of the Revolutionary War, General George Washington used as his headquarters more than 100 places, stretching through seven States.

Of this large number of locations, seven are best known. Six of these were winter quarters. They were: Cambridge, Mass.; Morristown and Middlebrook, N. J.; Valley Forge, Pa.; New Windsor, and Newburgh, N. Y. West Point was the other one.

The first headquarters of the Commander in Chief was the Wadsworth House at Cambridge, Mass., built by Harvard College in 1726, for the use of its presidents, and generally known as the "President's House." At that time it was occupied by President Samuel Langdon. A short time later the house of John Vassall, then a fugitive loyalist, was prepared for Washington's occupancy. The house is now known as the Craigie-Longfellow House, from its owners, Dr. Andrew Craigie and Henry Wadsworth Longfellow. The headquarters remained here until Washington left Cambridge.

Washington left Cambridge April 4, 1776, for New York City and established headquarters there in a house on Pearl Street. In June he moved his headquarters to the Motier house, which stood at what is now the corner of Varick and Charlton Streets.

After the retreat from Long Island and the decision



THE ROGER MORRIS HOUSE, LATER KNOWN AS THE JUMEL MANSION

to abandon New York, Washington's quarters were at Robert Murray's house near Thirty-second Street and Fourth Avenue. On September 15, he was at Mott's Tavern, Harlem Plains. After the battle of Harlem Heights, headquarters were established at the Roger Morris house, now better known as the Jumel mansion. Washington had numerous other headquarters in New York State, including White Plains, and as far up the Hudson as Poughkeepsie.

One of the most interesting of his headquarters was that established at Moore's house, near West Point, where Washington remained for four months. It is from this house that we have a rare description, from Washington's own pen, of a dinner at headquarters. August 16, 1779, he wrote to Surgeon General John Cochran, inviting Mrs. Cochran and another lady, Mrs. Livingston by name, to dine with him, describing and apologizing in advance for the meal that would be served. He wrote:

"I have asked Mrs. Cochran & Mrs. Livingston to dine with me tomorrow; but am I not in honor bound to apprise them of their fare? As I hate deception, even where the imagination only is concerned; I will. It is needless to premise that my table is large enough to hold the ladies. Of this they had ocular proof yesterday. To say how it is usually covered, is rather more essential; and this shall be the purport of my Letter.

"Since our arrival at this happy spot, we have had a ham, (sometimes a shoulder) of Bacon, to grace the head of the Table; a piece of roast Beef adorns the foot; and a dish of beans, or greens, (almost imperceptible,) decorates the center. When the cook has a mind to cut a figure, (which I presume will be the case tomorrow,)

we have two Beef-steak pyes, or dishes of crabs, in addition, one on each side of the center dish, dividing the space & reducing the distance between dish & dish to about 6 feet, which without them would be near 12 feet apart. Of late he has had the surprising sagacity to discover, that apples will make pyes; and its a question, if, in the violence of his efforts, we do not get one of apples, instead of having both Beef-steaks. If the ladies can put up with such entertainment, and will submit to partake of it on plates, once Tin but now Iron—(not become so by the labor of scouring), I shall be happy to see them.”

During the summer of 1777 there was much doubt about Howe's movements. Until his fleet of transports put into Chesapeake Bay, the American army was hurrying from place to place. Headquarters were in succession at Middlebrook, Quibbletown, Morristown, and Pompton Plains, N. J., and Smith's Clove, Orange County, N. Y. Then the Army started on its rapid march to protect Philadelphia, and headquarters were again at Ramapo, Pompton Plains, Morristown, Coryell's Ferry, N. J., near Germantown, Pa., at Neshaminy, and finally Wilmington, Del. The Battle of Brandywine was fought on September 11 and the Army retreated by way of Chester and Germantown and skirmished again with the advancing British at Yellow Springs, Pa. From there on the locations of the headquarters were at Reading Furnace, Pottsgrove, Pennybacker's Mills, and Skippack. On October 4 came the unsuccessful action at Germantown against the British in Philadelphia. The next day headquarters were again at Pennybacker's Mills and later at Towamencin and White Marsh, before taking up winter quarters at Valley Forge.

In 1778 after the Monmouth Campaign Washington moved into New York and was for a while at White Plains; but winter quarters were at Middlebrook, N. J., and the General in Philadelphia for over two months. After 1778 there were no important actions in the north and headquarters were shifted from place to place according to immediate needs. In the summer of 1779 Washington was again on the Hudson for the most part, moving up through the Clove to New Windsor and then West Point. Winter quarters were at Morristown, N. J., and when the camp was broken up in June, 1780, because of the English raid on Springfield, N. J., Washington again moved up through eastern New Jersey, stopping for a while at Preakness, which is in modern Paterson, and then going to the Highlands and Orangetown, N. Y., and back into New Jersey, before winter

quarters were established at New Windsor, on the Hudson.

Here headquarters continued until the army advanced down the river to join the French army before New York City, followed by the swift march to Virginia and the decisive siege of Yorktown, during which headquarters were “in the field.” Washington spent that winter in Philadelphia but was at Newburgh, N. Y., the end of March, 1782, and remained there until in August, 1783, headquarters were moved to Rocky Hill, N. J., a few miles from Princeton, where Congress was sitting. At Newburgh the establishment was at the Jonathan Hasbrouck House, which is still standing. It was here that Washington made his famous reply to the Newburgh addresses of the dissatisfied Revolutionary War officers.

From Rocky Hill he issued his farewell orders to the armies of the United States on November 2, 1783. Headquarters were here broken up near the middle of that month and Washington reached West Point November 14. Here he remained only a few days, and then, with about 1,000 troops, marched into New York City on November 25, 1783.

Patriotic Farmers Eager to Join Army

When it is remembered that the entire population of the thirteen Colonies was only about 2,600,000, it is not hard to realize what a bold stand the little handful of Americans took when they declared their independence of Great Britain.

It is all the more remarkable when it is taken into consideration that the Colonists had not even been entirely united, the men of New England having been so eager and determined to begin the battle for freedom that they had not waited for others to join them, but had gone ahead on their own responsibility.

As soon as the result of the battle between the British and the Minute Men was known, the angry and patriotic Colonists rushed for Boston to join their bold fellow patriots. Israel Putnam had been plowing in the fields at Pomfret, Conn., when the report of the battle came to him. Instantly abandoning his task, he left word for the militia to follow him, and leaping upon the back of his horse, he rode so swiftly on his journey of 100 miles that in about 18 hours he arrived in Cambridge, where the Minute Men were assembled. At the same time John Stark came down from New Hampshire with the first company of men from that colony. Benedict Arnold, who was then a captain, had taken 60 men from the assembly of students and others from New Haven and also joined the little patriot army.

From the farms and hillsides, from the villages and hamlets, the angry Colonists came, and so it was that in a very brief time General Gage and his soldiers found themselves besieged in Boston by an army that was made up of 16,000 poorly equipped, but very determined men.

Apparently no one knew just what to do next. It was determined to hold the redcoats in the city, but what to expect, or what the next move was to be, there was no one to decide.

On the 10th of May, two events occurred which did much to decide the future of the Colonies and of the war. One of these was the capture of Fort Ticonderoga by Ethan Allen and his Green Mountain boys; and the other was the assembling of the Continental Congress in Philadelphia, which was to decide among other problems the appointment of a Commander in Chief for the Continental Armies.

Public Health in Washington's Day

By SURGEON GENERAL H. S. CUMMING,
United States Public Health Service

While our present public health activities, with the exception of vaccination against smallpox and the use of quinine in the treatment of malaria, belong almost wholly to the past 50 or 60 years, a comparison of the prevalence and severity of disease and the state of the public health during the lifetime of George Washington with such conditions of the present time is of interest. Such a study is particularly timely because of the arrangements being made by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission for the celebration of our first President's two hundredth birthday in 1932.

Historical records indicate that the principal obstacles which the early American Colonists had to overcome were starvation, disease, and the Indians. These three things conspired to impose great hardships upon the early settlers and constant hazards to life. In some instances entire settlements were wiped out by disease and starvation. Though school histories do not mention the fact, it is on record that Jamestown was abandoned "because of epidemics." The more prevalent diseases in the Colonies were smallpox, scurvy, intestinal conditions—diarrheas, dysenteries—and what is now recognized as typhoid fever. There were, of course, outbreaks of influenza and colds; and tuberculosis was not unknown.

Smallpox was one of the most fatal and most common diseases of the period. This disease was epidemic in Philadelphia in 1730, two years before the birth of

Washington. Benjamin Franklin in his autobiography relates that in 1736 he lost a son, "a fine boy of four years old, by the smallpox." He adds that "I long regretted him, and still regret that we had not given it to him by inoculation."

It was not until the latter part of the eighteenth century (1796) that Dr. Edward Jenner, an English physician, published his observations on the value of vaccination against smallpox and showed the world how the disease could be prevented. The practice of vaccination was first introduced into the United States by Dr. Benjamin Waterhouse, one of the early officers of the United States Public Health Service (then called Marine Hospital Service), in Boston, in 1800. He obtained some vaccine virus from England and vaccinated his own son, thus performing the operation in this country for the first time. Thomas Jefferson was greatly interested in vaccination and endeavored to encourage its widespread use. An act of Congress approved February 27, 1813, entitled "An act to Encourage Vaccination," provided for the distribution of vaccine virus throughout the United States. Despite the fact that more than a century has elapsed since the efficacy of smallpox vaccination was proved, universal vaccination is not yet practiced and the disease is still quite prevalent in this country, although less severe than formerly.

Measles seems at times to have raged very fatally in some of the Colonial towns. In 1740 and 1741 Connecticut was swept by a severe epidemic of measles. In 1773 measles broke out in epidemic form in Philadelphia. A very malignant epidemic occurred in New York in 1778. The type of measles which occurs now is quite mild as compared with that period.

Epidemics of influenza prevailed throughout the Colonies at various times. In 1747 influenza raged over North America, and again in 1761. A characteristic description of the condition is given by a physician of that time as follows: "It began with a severe pain in the heads and limbs. A sensation of coldness, shivering, succeeded by great heat, running at the nose and a troublesome cough. It continued for 8 or 10 days, and generally terminated by sweating." The disease was epidemic throughout the country in the spring of 1781, and was observed to leave a tendency to the development of pulmonary tuberculosis. The recurrence of severe epidemic outbreaks of influenza unfortunately is still of common occurrence.

In 1735 and 1736, Boston was visited by an epidemic of what was undoubtedly diphtheria, though the term "angina maligna" was used. A similar outbreak is described at about the same date as having occurred in

New York. Numerous other outbreaks are also recorded. The first aid to the control of this disease was the discovery of diphtheria antitoxin in 1894. The decline in the death rate from this disease has been very marked, from about 116 per 100,000 population in 1890 to 6.6 per 100,000 in 1929.

At the beginning of the century prior to the birth of Washington, one writer refers to "fluxes, fever and the belly ache" as being common conditions. He relates the above-mentioned conditions to improper eating. Dysentery appears to have been a rather common summer-time complaint in the Colonies. It was not until the beginning of the nineteenth century, however, that typhoid fever and typhus fever were differentiated. As late as 1842 a writer on medical subjects in the United States classified the fevers under four headings—typhus, typhoid, periodic, and yellow fever. Today typhoid fever is a vanishing disease.

Yellow fever visited the Colonies and States on several occasions, an outbreak of particular severity having occurred in Philadelphia in 1793. New York suffered from a severe epidemic of yellow fever in 1795. On the 19th day of July, 1795, a ship, the *Zephyr*, arrived at New York from the West Indies. A boy in her crew died soon after she came into port. The health officer, a physician, boarded the vessel and viewed the corpse. He developed the fever and died on the 29th day of July. Another ship which lay at anchor near the *Zephyr* soon developed cases of fever among her crew.

Ten years before the birth of George Washington, the State of Virginia passed an "Act to Oblige Ships Coming from Places Infected with the Plague to Perform their Quarantine."

As early as 1716 a committee was appointed by the legislative body of Massachusetts to select a site for an isolation hospital for quarantine purposes. In 1730 an act was passed empowering courts to adjourn and remove from towns appointed by law for holding courts, in case of sickness by the smallpox. A year later an act was passed "to Prevent persons Concealing Smallpox and Requiring a Red Cloth to be Hung Out in all Infected Places."

The practice of surgery during the time of Washington was in its early stages, and great advances have been made in that field as well as in the control of communicable diseases. Blood letting and cupping were still popular. In fact, the records show that in the last illness of Washington he was bled four times.

Scurvy, which we now know to be due to a dietary deficiency, chiefly the lack of fresh fruits and vegetables, was common not only among persons on prolonged sea

voyages, but among the people in the settlements on land. No doubt this condition was more prevalent during the winter season.

The development of water purification as a practical measure may be said to date from the beginning of the present century, and the results of its application in public health constitute one of the greatest public health achievements of the century. The history of water purification is clearly associated with the general progress in sanitation and public health of the present and preceding centuries. Judged by our present-day standards, the sanitary quality of the water supplies of the United States in Washington's time, or even as recent as 50 years ago was low.

The great pestilences of Washington's time have either been practically eradicated from countries which have applied modern public health knowledge or have been reduced to a minimum. In addition to the elimination of the scourges of Colonial days, diseases which were undiagnosed in Washington's time have now been identified, the source of the infection for man has been learned, and measures of preventing the condition have been made known.

If the Father of Our Country should return to earth today, it may be that he would be most astounded and perplexed by the developments in the field of mechanics, because those developments would be at once the most obvious; but later he could not fail to be equally amazed at the new science of public health and at the modern sanitary methods and safeguards of health that are employed in public health work and that have contributed so much to the health, happiness, and prosperity of our Nation.

Medical Care of Washington's Soldiers

How does the medical care received by George Washington's army look to a man in the position of Maj. Gen. M. W. Ireland, surgeon general of the United States Army? It might be supposed that the ranking officer in the medical service of today would look back with a kind of sympathetic tolerance on the methods available to Washington's surgeons.

Quite the contrary is true. The sympathy is there, but it is a sympathy of entire respect. If you ask General Ireland, you will find him full of admiration for the manner in which the surgeons under Washington met the problems with the means permitted by their times.

"It is well to remember," says General Ireland, "that Washington's surgeons were, for their day, highly

trained men. They stood in the forefront of their profession. Most of them had received the finishing touches to their education at the best schools of Europe. So far as the science of medicine was then developed, they were masters, and bore themselves with credit before the difficulties they faced.

"In those days, we must remember, the handling of food was primitive and without our resources in refrigeration. In addition to that, what food supply the Revolutionary forces had was always meager. Often Washington's soldiers were served with food badly spoiled, which they were forced to eat because it was that or nothing. No one can read without a wrench of the heart of the quality of provender served to the patriots at Valley Forge—when the garrison had anything at all to eat!

"Under such conditions," said General Ireland, "digestive disorders were inevitable. Washington had frequently to complain of what was then called the 'bloody flux.' It was a term used then to cover what today we divide into a dozen varieties of dysentery, together with ptomaine poisoning and appendicitis. To Washington's surgeons they were all phases of a single disorder.

"At that," the General continued, "I doubt if Washington lost a higher percentage of effectives through illness than were lost to the Allies during the recent war. If Washington had difficulties in his day, we have had even greater ones in ours. He also enjoyed certain advantages. It must be remembered that Washington recruited his army from a race of farmers and woodsmen, husky outdoor men, used to exposure, food shortages, and every variety of hardship. The millions we drafted for the recent war were taken from the crowded and badly-ventilated conditions of office and factory. Against the epidemics of digestive troubles that raked Washington's forces, our soldiers were swept by influenza and meningitis. And I doubt if the future historian will find us coping with these problems much better than Washington's surgeons handled their trials.

"Where the modern army surgeon is in luck," said General Ireland, "is in the field of surgery itself. During the Revolution anaesthesia was of course unknown. Operations were then almost as painful to the surgeon as they were to his patient. Many a wound that would be an easy problem to the modern surgeon was then regarded as hopeless. Yet the surgical feats successfully attempted by Washington's medical corps were really remarkable. They accomplished much in avoiding septic poisoning. The germ theory was still many years in the future, yet instinct warned Washington's

surgeons of the dangers of toxic poisons. Their only defense against them was the searing iron, but it did its work in its crude way. And Napoleon's surgeons in their day also used, for the purpose of controlling hemorrhage, the hot oil employed by Washington's surgical staff.

"All in all," General Ireland concluded, "Washington's doctors performed a splendid job. Of course they had tough and excellent material to work with, but with medical science as backward as it then was, they did exceedingly well in keeping the Revolutionary Army in a condition that would match well with the armies of today."

Soldiers Placated by Washington

One of the most critical situations ever faced by George Washington, either as a citizen or a soldier, occurred after the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown and, strange as it may seem, it was with his own army, and not that of the enemy.

In the leisure and idleness of the winter camp at Newburgh, the discontents of the army had time to ferment. The arrears of pay became a topic of constant and angry comment, as well as the question, whether the resolution of Congress, granting half pay to officers who should serve to the end of the war, would be carried into effect. Dissatisfactions rose to a great and alarming height, and combinations among officers to resign at a given period in a body were beginning to take place.

The outlook was so threatening that Washington had to use all his management and unusual tact to thwart these combinations and convert these dangerous movements into an address to Congress from the officers, asking for their half-pay arrearages, and some other equally proper concessions. Still Congress did not stir.



WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS AT NEWBURGH, N. Y.

In March, 1783, a call was issued for a meeting of officers and an anonymous address, written with much skill, was circulated through the camp. The address was well calculated to inflame the passions of the troops; it advised a resort to force and there was no question but that the situation was full of peril. With customary straightforwardness, Washington took control of the whole movement himself.

In general orders he censured the call and the address as irregular, and then appointed a time and place for the meeting. Another anonymous address thereupon appeared, quieter in tone, but congratulating the army on the recognition accorded by the Commander in Chief.

When the officers assembled, Washington arose with a manuscript in his hand, and as he took out his glasses said simply: "You see, gentlemen, I have grown both blind and gray, in your service."

The address was brief, calm and strong. The clear, vigorous sentences were charged with meaning, and with deep feeling. He exhorted them one and all, both officers and men, to remain loyal and obedient, true to their glorious past and to their country. He appealed to their patriotism and promised them that which they had always had, his own earnest support in obtaining justice from Congress.

Washington Was the Father of West Point

Another project dear to George Washington will take on final form with the addition of 15,000 acres of land to the reservation of the United States Military Academy, at West Point, thus rounding out the scope of the school as Washington desired it to be. The dedication of this additional land has been most appropriately set for next year, 1932, the two hundredth anniversary of Washington's birth.

Probably no military locality figured more often than West Point in Washington's mind during the War for Independence. He early had seen the importance of the Hudson River. Control of that waterway by the enemy would have cut the 13 warring Colonies in two. Command of the river by the patriots meant dominance of the military situation and was necessary to victory in the war. And West Point was the key position on the river.

In full appreciation of this fact, Kosciuszko was commissioned in 1778 to plan fortifications for West Point that would make it "the Gibraltar of the Hudson."

Washington, however, saw in West Point a utility to his army beyond its immediate strategic importance. None knew better than the commanding general the

scarcity of well-trained officers in his ranks, and the situation of West Point seems to have impressed him even then as a good one for the establishment of the needed military school.

On Washington's recommendation, Congress appointed a committee to draw up plans for such a school and in 1777 a corps of officers not able to perform field service was organized in Philadelphia. In 1781 this body was sent to West Point "to serve as a military school for young gentlemen previously to their being appointed to marching regiments."

Congress had thus found time to act upon Washington's idea, and such were the beginnings of West Point. Three rough buildings had been erected, to house a library, an engineers' school, and a laboratory. Preliminary practice in gunnery also was set up. That Washington had in mind the future development of West Point is shown by the fact that at Newburgh, in 1783, he laid before his generals further plans for a more extensive academy there, for artillerists, engineers, and cadets. But not until after the war, when he was President, had he the time or the authority to give effect to his ideas.

In 1794, during his administration, he recommended to Congress suggestions for the upbuilding of a school for thorough and complete military training at West Point. The school was not without its vicissitudes, however. A fire destroyed what Congress had already accomplished and the academy, as it then was, was wiped out and forgotten for six years.

Still, Washington's idea survived, and in 1802 President Jefferson took up the plan and rebuilt West Point. True to his own sense of the fitness of things, President Jefferson saw to it that July Fourth should be the date of reopening. On that day West Point as we know it today got down to its work with an enrollment of 10 cadets. Since then nothing has impeded its work but cramped quarters and not always ample appropriations.

Certainly the American people have never lacked interest in West Point. Each year it is visited by more persons than any other Government military undertaking. Now the seventy-first Congress has authorized a move long indicated and urged, in order to carry out Washington's original purpose. General Washington had placed training in gunnery foremost in its teaching. At last, with 15,000 acres of additional land, the Academy is to have this needed artillery range, and also a training field for aviation. And no one will question the fitness of opening this new and larger West Point during the year when the Nation pays its homage to George Washington.

Washington Grateful for Gifts to Soldiers

General Washington was highly pleased as well as grateful when Mrs. Sarah Bache, daughter of Benjamin Franklin, and other prominent women of Philadelphia donated over 2,000 shirts and \$300,634 in money for the aid of soldiers of the Continental Army.

The Association of the Ladies of Philadelphia was formed in the summer of 1780 for the purpose of collecting contributions in aid of the soldiers. On July 4 of that year Mrs. Joseph Reed, then at the head of the organization, but who died the following September, wrote to Washington that \$200,580, and £625. 6. 8d., making the amount in paper money \$300,634, had been collected, and requested directions how best to dispose of it. Of this sum the Marquis de Lafayette contributed 100 guineas in specie, in the name of his wife, and the Countess of Luzerne, \$6,000 in paper money.

On January 15, 1781, General Washington wrote the following letter to Mrs. Bache:

"I should have done myself the pleasure to acknowledge the receipt of the letter you did me the favor to write on the 26th of December, at the moment of its receipt, had not some affairs of a very unusual nature, (which are too recent and notorious to require explanation), engaged my whole attention. I pray you now to be persuaded that a sense of the patriotic exertions of yourself and the ladies, who had furnished so handsome and useful a gratuity for the army, at so critical and severe a season, will not easily be effaced, and that the value of the donation will be greatly enhanced by a consideration of the hands by which it was made and presented."

Tories Conspired to Kidnap Washington

"The unhappy Fate of Thomas Hickey, executed this day for Mutiny, Sedition and Treachery, the General hopes will be a warning to every Soldier, in the Army, to avoid those crimes, and all others, so disgraceful to the character of a Soldier, and pernicious to his country, whose pay he receives and Bread he eats."

The above quotation from General George Washington's orderly book on June 28, 1776, brought to an end a vague conspiracy among the Tories in the City of New York and Long Island, rumored to have included plans to murder American general officers on the arrival of the British, and to capture General Washington and deliver him to Sir William Howe.

A committee of the New York Congress, of which

John Jay was chairman, traced the plot up to Governor Tryon, who, from his safe retreat on shipboard, acted through agents on shore. The most important of these was David Matthews, the Tory mayor of the city. He was accused of disbursing money to enlist men, purchase arms, and corrupt the soldiery.

Corbie's Tavern, near Washington's quarters, was a rendezvous of the conspirators. It was here that Gilbert Forbes, a gunsmith, enlisted men, gave them money, and "swore them on the book to secrecy." From this house a correspondence was kept up with Governor Tryon on shipboard through a "mulatto colored negro dressed in blue clothes." At this tavern it was supposed Washington's bodyguard was tampered with. Thomas Hickey, one of the guards, was said not only to be enlisted, but to have aided in corrupting his comrades. According to the mayor's own admission before the committee, he had been cognizant of attempts to enlist Tories and corrupt Washington's guards, though he declared that he had discountenanced them. He had, on one occasion, also at the request of Governor Tryon, paid money for him to Gilbert Forbes, the gunsmith, for rifles and round-bored guns which he had already furnished, and for others he was to make. The mayor, with a number of others, was detained in prison to await trial. Thomas Hickey, the individual of Washington's guard, was tried before a court-martial which found him guilty and sentenced him to be hanged.

The sentence was approved by Washington and was carried promptly into effect in the most solemn and impressive manner to serve as a warning and an example in this time of treachery and danger. On the morning of June 28, all the officers and men off duty belonging to the brigade of Heath, Spencer, Sterling, and Scott, assembled under arms at their respective barracks at 10 o'clock and marched to the grounds. Twenty men from each brigade with bayonets fixed guarded the prisoner to the place of execution, which was a field near the Bowery Lane. There he was hanged in the presence of almost 20,000 persons.

Shortage of Powder

When the Continental Army lay before Boston in 1775 the supply of powder was so low that General Washington became alarmed.

With the enemy strongly posted on what was practically a 14-mile front, General Washington called a council of war to discuss the startling fact that the whole stock of powder in camp was only 9,937 pounds.

On August 4, 1775, Washington, in a letter to Deputy Governor Cooke, of Rhode Island, said:

"I am now, Sir, in strict confidence, to acquaint you, that our necessities in the articles of powder and lead are so great, as to require an immediate supply. I must earnestly entreat, you will fall upon some measures to forward every pound of each in the colony, which can possibly be spared . . . No quantity, however small, is beneath notice, and should any arrive, I beg it may be forwarded as soon as possible."

According to Elias Boudinot, who was commissary general of prisoners in 1777 and President of the Continental Congress in 1782, Washington ordered that the firing of the evening and morning gun be discontinued. In describing the situation, Boudinot wrote in part:

"One of the committee of safety for Massachusetts, who was privy to the whole secret, deserted and went over to Gen. Gage, and discovered our poverty to him. The fact was so incredible that Gen. Gage treated it as a stratagem of war, and the informant as a spy, or coming with the express purpose of deceiving him and drawing his army into a snare, by which means we were saved from having our quarters beaten up.

"We have only 184 barrels of powder in all, including the late supply from Philadelphia, which is not sufficient to give 25 musket cartridges to each man, and scarcely to serve the artillery in any brisk action one single day."

Even as late as October 13, 1775, General Washington wrote to John Augustine Washington:

"Since finishing our own lines of defence, we, as well as the enemy, have been busily employed in putting our men under proper cover for the winter. Our advanced works, and theirs, are within musket-shot of each other. We are obliged to submit to an almost daily cannonade without returning a shot, from our scarcity of powder, which we are necessitated to keep for closer work than cannon-distance, whenever the red-coat gentry please to step out of their intrenchments."

Arms were also lacking, but this situation was greatly alleviated when the American schooner *Lee*, commanded by Capt. John Manley, captured the *Nancy*, a large British brigantine, loaded with ordnance and supplies for the British Army in Boston. Among other supplies of the captured vessel were 32 tons of leaden balls, 2,000 stands of arms, 100,000 flints, and a 15-inch brass mortar. Also powder was procured in one way and another. The siege was continued and the way prepared for the capture of Boston.

Washington Had Many Narrow Escapes

From the time of his first mission to Fort Le Boeuf, in 1753, to the Battle of Yorktown, which practically ended the Revolutionary War, Gen. George Washington had many narrow escapes from death when under fire from enemy guns.

Washington's war record may be said to have fairly begun in 1753 when Robert Dinwiddie, then governor of Virginia, assigned to him the task of warning the French trespassers away from military posts they were constructing on the Ohio, which involved a hazardous trip through the depths of the wilderness. While successful in this mission, he had a miraculous escape from death when a traitorous Indian, who had seemed friendly, fired point-blank at Washington from a distance of about a dozen yards—but missed the mark.

The Indians believed that the "Great White Chief" led a charmed life, and this belief was further strengthened in the Battle of the Monongahela, where Braddock and his army met such disastrous defeat at the hands of the French and Indians before Fort Duquesne, at present Pittsburgh, Pa.

In this battle Washington displayed incomparable bravery. With most of Braddock's senior officers killed or wounded, Washington galloped to and fro across the little plateau, hemmed in by ambushed ravines and a heavy timber growth, a shining mark for Indian bullets. Two horses went down to death under him; four bullets pierced his clothing; yet he remained unhurt.

In describing this critical part of the battle, Dr. James Craik, Washington's personal friend and physician, who ministered to the dying General Braddock, said:

"I expected any moment to see Washington fall; his duty and situation exposed him to every danger. Nothing but the superintending care of Providence could have saved him from the fate of all around him."

Washington also had many narrow escapes while under fire at Princeton, Brandywine, Monmouth, and Yorktown.

At the Battle of Princeton, Washington rode his horse at full speed between the lines in the heavy crossfire from both armies, ordering his men to charge. Colonel Fitzgerald, his aide on the field, covered his eyes that he might not see what he believed to be the inevitable end of his heroic chief. But Washington, dauntless and resolute, rode unscathed along the line, while his faltering troops, electrified by his act, forgot their panic, plunged back into the fight with renewed ardor—and won.

Washington's recklessness in times of peril was a source of uneasiness to his fellow officers—even to Con-

gress, which received long-distance tidings of it now and again—but to Washington himself it was nothing. He gave no thought at any time to heroics; and his valorous action at Princeton was “all in a day’s work.”

One escape is recorded at Trenton as a bullet struck the hilt of his uplifted sword, just missing his fingers, as he ordered his men to charge.

According to one of the stories of the siege, during the assault on the redoubts at Yorktown, Washington stood in an embrasure of the grand battery, watching the advance of his men. As usual when fighting was going on, he exposed himself recklessly. Here he was so much exposed to the enemy’s fire that one of his aides, anxious and disturbed for his safety, told him that the place was perilous. “If you think so,” was the quiet answer, “you are at liberty to step back.” The old fighting spirit of Braddock’s field was again unchained. He would have liked to head the American assault, sword in hand, and as he could not do so he stood as near to his troops as he could, utterly regardless of the bullets whistling in the air about him. He could have no thought of danger then, and when all was over he turned to General Knox and said: “The work is done, and well done. Bring me my horse.”

Washington’s Victories Master Strokes

George Washington’s victories, as Commander in Chief of the Revolutionary armies, were outstanding master strokes. A study of them will show that they were not a matter of luck, but, on the contrary, display generalship of the first order.

Washington’s mastery of the “element of surprise” was remarkable, and every time he put his forces in action he stressed the importance to the officers under his command of rapidity of execution, pointing out that it was a most important factor in war.

One of the greatest and most spectacular exploits of his military career took place on Christmas, 1776, when he wrested a victory from the forces of Great Britain at Trenton, N. J. In a few short hours George Washington lifted the spirits of his countrymen from the despair in which they had been plunged by a series of defeats and reverses, and sent fresh hopes and courage to the entire country.

Frederick the Great is reported to have said that the battles in Jersey marked the most brilliant campaign of the century. Many historians now maintain that this was the decisive moment of the war; and it was because of the determined and fighting temper of Washington

that the tide was turned in the darkest hour and the cause of the Revolution was saved. To the observant and trained eyes of Europe, even the defeat at Germantown made it evident that there was fighting material among the untrained colonists, and that there were besides a powerful will and directing mind, capable on its part in bringing this same material into the required shape and condition. That mind was Washington’s.

When General Braddock arrived in Virginia, Washington was made a volunteer member of the staff. His personal relations with Braddock were friendly throughout, and in the calamitous defeat Washington showed that fiery energy which always lay hidden behind his calm and unruffled exterior. He ranged the whole field on horseback, making himself the most conspicuous target for enemy bullets; and, in spite of what he called the “dastardly behavior” of the regular troops, he saved the expedition from annihilation and brought the remnant of his Virginians out of action in good order. In spite of his reckless exposure, he was one of the few unwounded officers.

In August, after his return, he was commissioned commander of the Virginia forces, being then only 23 years old. For over two years his task was that of a “defending a frontier of more than 350 miles with but 700 men.”

In the winter of 1757 his health broke down, but in the next year he had the pleasure of commanding a brigade of the expedition under Gen. John Forbes, which captured Fort Duquesne, renaming it Fort Pitt. At the end of the year he resigned his commission, the war in Virginia being at an end.

So closed the first period in Washington’s public career. It showed him an adventurous pioneer, a reckless frontier fighter, and a soldier of great promise. He learned many things at this time, and was taught much in the hard school of adversity.

He was commissioned Commander in Chief of the Revolutionary Armies on June 19, 1775, and set out at once for Cambridge, Mass., where, on July 3, he assumed command of the levies assembled there for action against the British garrison in Boston. The Battle of Bunker Hill had already taken place, news of it reaching Washington on his way North.

Until the following March his work was to bring about some semblance of military organization and discipline, to collect ammunition and military stores, to correspond with Congress and the colonial authorities, to guide military operations in widely settled parts of the country, to create a military system for a people entirely unaccustomed to such a thing, and impatient

and suspicious under it, and to bend the course of events steadily towards driving the British out of Boston.

Washington's retreat through the Jerseys, the manner in which he turned and struck his pursuers at Trenton and Princeton, and then established himself at Morristown, so as to make the way to Philadelphia impassable; the vigor with which he handled his army at Brandywine and Germantown, the persistence with which he held the strategic position at Valley Forge through the dreadful winter of 1777-78, in spite of the misery of his men, the clamors of the people, and the impotence and meddling of the fugitive Congress—all went to show that the fiber of his public character had been hardened to its permanent quality.

The prompt and vigorous pursuit of Sir Henry Clinton across New Jersey towards New York, and the Battle of Monmouth, in which the plan of battle was thwarted by Charles Lee, closed the military record of Washington, so far as active campaigning was concerned, until the end of the war. The British confined their operations to other parts of the continent, and Washington, alive as ever to the importance of keeping up connections with New England, devoted himself to watching the British in and about New York City.

It was in every way fitting, however, that Washington, who had been the mainspring of the war from the beginning and had borne far more than his share of its burdens and discouragements, should end it with the campaign of Yorktown, conceived by himself, with the surrender of Cornwallis in October, 1781.

Washington Indignant at Suggestion He Become "King"

A remarkable episode of the Revolution, which General Washington looked upon with surprise and astonishment, took place shortly after the Battle of Yorktown.

It was while the Commander in Chief of the Continental Armies was at Newburgh that the astonishing suggestion was made to him that a monarchical form of government be established in the Colonies, with Washington assuming the title of king. This startling proposal was submitted to General Washington in a letter written by Col. Lewis Nicola, a veteran officer in command of the Invalid Corps, and an intimate friend of the Commander in Chief.

The letter was written at the height of the discontent prevailing in the Army at that time, both among officers and men. The neglect of the States to furnish

their proportions of the sum voted by Congress for the prosecution of the war had left the Army almost destitute. There was scarce money sufficient to feed the troops from day to day; indeed, there were days when they were absolutely in want of provisions. The pay of the officers, too, was greatly in arrears; many of them doubted whether they would ever receive the half pay decreed to them by Congress for the period after the conclusion of the war, and fears began to be expressed that, in the event of peace, they would all be disbanded with their claims unliquidated, and themselves cast upon the community penniless and unfitted, by long military habits, for the gainful pursuits of peace.

Underlying the general discontent there was a well-defined movement, which saw a solution of all difficulties, and a redress of all wrongs in a radical change in the form of government, and in the elevation of Washington to supreme power. This party was satisfied that the existing form of government was a failure, and that it was not, and could not, be made either strong, honest, or respectable. The obvious relief was in some kind of monarchy, with a large infusion of one-man power, and it followed as a matter of course that the one man would be the Commander in Chief.

Colonel Nicola's letter was forcible and well written. He condemned a republican form of government as incompatible with national prosperity and advised a mixed government like that of England. He set forth very clearly the failure and shortcomings of the existing government.

Washington realized that Colonel Nicola was a man of character and standing, and that his letter could not be passed over lightly or in silence. He saw that Nicola was but the organ of a military faction, disposed to make the army the basis of an energetic government and to place him at the head. The suggestion, backed by the opportunity, might have tempted a man of selfish ambition, but from Washington it drew the following indignant letter:

"With a mixture of great surprise and astonishment, I have read with attention the sentiments you have submitted to my perusal. Be assured, Sir, no occurrence in the course of the war has given me more painful sensations, than your information of there being such ideas existing in the army, as you have expressed, and I must view with abhorrence and reprehend with severity. For the present the communicatn. of them will rest in my own bosom, unless some further agitation of the matter shall make a disclosure necessary.

"I am much at a loss to conceive what part of my conduct could have given encouragement to an address,

which to me seems big with the greatest mischiefs, that can befall my Country. If I am not deceived in the knowledge of myself, you could not have found a person to whom your schemes are more disagreeable. At the same time, in justice to my own feelings, I must add, that no man possesses a more sincere wish to see ample justice done to the army than I do; and, as far as my powers and influence, in a constitutional way, extend, they shall be employed to the utmost of my abilities to effect it, should there be any occasion. Let me conjure you, then, as you have any regard for your Country, concern for yourself or posterity, or respect for me, to banish these thoughts from your mind, and never communicate, as from yourself or any one else, a sentiment of the like nature."

Famous Speech

In this famous speech, which went down into history as Washington's reply to the Newburgh address, the Commander in Chief, in part, said:

"If my conduct heretofore has not evinced to you, that I have been a faithful friend to the army, my declaration of it at this time would be equally unavailing and improper. But, as I was among the first, who embarked in the cause of our common country; as I have never left your side one moment, but when called from you on public duty; as I have been a constant companion and witness of your distresses, and not among the last to feel and acknowledge your merits; as I have ever considered my own military reputation as inseparably connected with that of the army; as my heart has ever expanded with joy, when I have heard its praises, and my indignation has arisen, when the mouth of detraction has been opened against it; it can scarcely be supposed, at this late stage of the war, that I am indifferent to its interests."

In another part of his address he observed: "While I give you these assurances . . . let me entreat you, Gentlemen, on your part, not to take any measures, which, viewed in the calm light of reason, will lessen the dignity and sully the glory you have hitherto maintained. Let me request you to rely on the plighted faith of your country, and place a full confidence in the purity of the intentions of Congress, that, previous to your dissolution as an army, that they will cause all your accounts to be fairly liquidated, as directed in their resolutions, which were published to you two days ago, and that they will adopt the most effectual measures in their power to render ample justice to you for your faithful and meri-

torious services. And let me conjure you in the name of our common country, as you value your sacred honor, as you respect the rights of humanity, and as you regard the military and national character of America, to express your utmost horror and detestation of the man, who wishes, under any specious pretences, to overturn the liberties of our country, and who wickedly attempts to open the flood gates of civil discord, and deluge our rising empire in blood."

When he had finished he quietly withdrew. The officers were deeply moved by his words, and his influence prevailed. Resolutions were passed, reiterating the demands of the army, but professing entire faith in the Government. This time Congress listened, and the measures granting half pay in commutation, and certain other requests were passed. Thus this very serious danger was averted, not by the reluctant act of Congress, but by the wisdom and strength of the General who was loved by his soldiers after a fashion that few conquerors could boast.

When the Revolution Ended

The cessation of hostilities between the United States and Great Britain was proclaimed April 19, 1783, to the soldiers of the Continental Army by order of General George Washington in headquarters at Newburgh. Congress had issued, a few days before, the official notification that the Revolutionary War was at an end.

The Revolution had practically ended with the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown in October, 1781. It was generally realized throughout the two countries that there would be no more extensive campaigns, but both armies were retained under arms. A few skirmishes took place in 1782, occurring for the most part between foraging or scouting parties.

In one of these minor fights in August some British soldiers at Saint James Island, S. C., were defeated by Captain Wilmott. Fort Henry, at Wheeling in present West Virginia, was attacked in the following month, the last action of the war. It also was a victory for the Americans.

While there was little to be gained by either side from this kind of fighting, it was an inevitable result of the proximity of armed men representing the two nations. It was unavoidable as long as Britain and the United States were officially at war.

Despite this fact, Washington vigorously opposed any reduction in the army until the conclusion of peace. No one realized the cost of victory better than the man who had led America's armies throughout the war. He

was unwilling that the fruits of victory should be lost by a relaxation of vigilance which might encourage the British ministry to continue the conflict.

Washington's feelings on receiving official notice that hostilities were at an end may be seen in his proclamation at Newburgh. Preliminary articles of peace had been signed at Paris in November and January, and it was beginning to be apparent that the permanent treaty would be based on these stipulations. With considerable relief, therefore, General Washington issued the following order:

"The Commander-in-chief orders the cessation of hostilities between the United States and the King of Great Britain to be publicly proclaimed tomorrow at twelve at the New Building; and that the Proclamation, which will be communicated herewith, be read to-morrow evening at the head of every regiment and corps of the army. After which the Chaplains with the several brigades will render thanks to Almighty God for all His mercies, particularly for His overruling the wrath of man to His own glory, and causing the rage of war to cease among the nations. . . .

"On such a happy day, which is the harbinger of

peace, a day which completes the eighth year of the war, it would be ingratitude not to rejoice, it would be insensibility not to participate, in the general felicity. . . .

"Happy, thrice happy, shall they be pronounced hereafter, who have contributed anything, who have performed the meanest office, in erecting this stupendous fabric of freedom and empire on the broad basis of independency, who have assisted in protecting the rights of human nature, and establishing an asylum for the poor and oppressed of all nations and religions."

When the British Left New York

It was a gala day for the people of New York City when, on Tuesday afternoon, November 25, 1783, Sir Guy Carleton and the British troops embarked from that place to end an occupation of more than seven years. As General George Washington rode into the city at the head of a great procession on that memorable occasion his heart must have swelled with happiness at the realization that his task had now reached its glorious conclusion. From the time that the preliminary articles of peace were signed in Paris several months before,



GENERAL WASHINGTON'S ENTRY INTO NEW YORK CITY ON NOVEMBER 25, 1783, ON THE EVACUATION BY THE BRITISH
From a Currier and Ives print

Washington had been waiting for Carleton to leave New York.

As the Redcoats left their post in the Bowery, the Americans, who had marched from Harlem, continued on their way into the city. After the troops had taken possession of the army posts, General Washington and Governor Clinton rode into the metropolis at the head of an imposing cavalcade composed of military and civil authorities. In addition to the officials there were in the parade a number of American citizens who had been exiled from their homes in New York by reason of the British occupation. These people were now returning to repossess their property, and certainly none could have been more happy on this occasion than they.

The newspapers of that day have described the American repossession of New York in colorful terms. According to an item in the *Pennsylvania Packet*, the triumphal procession was marshalled in gallant array, with General Washington and Governor Clinton and their suites at the head on horseback. Then followed the lieutenant governor and members of the council riding four abreast. Following these dignitaries were Major General Knox and the officers of the army, who rode eight abreast. The *Packet* notes further that "The procession proceeded down Queen Street, and through the Broad-way to Cape's Tavern. The governor gave a public dinner at Fraunces' Tavern, at which the commander-in-chief and other general officers were present."

The celebration continued several days, and numerous banquets were given—one of them by Governor Clinton in honor of Luzerne, the French Ambassador to the United States. *The Remembrancer*, a New York journal, records that "On Friday (Nov. 28) at Cape's Tavern, the Citizens, who have lately returned from exile, gave an elegant Entertainment to his Excellency the Governor, and the Council for governing the city, his Excellency General Washington, and the officers of the Army; about three hundred Gentlemen graced the feast."

George Washington Resigns Commission

Gen. George Washington's surrender of his commission as Commander in Chief of the Continental Army on December 23, 1783, to Congress, which was then sitting at Annapolis, Md., was one of the memorable scenes connected with the Revolutionary War.

Washington had left New York City on December 4, after bidding farewell to his officers at the famous Fraunces' Tavern in that city. As he approached the

city of Annapolis, his coming was announced by the discharge of cannon, the ringing of bells, and the cheers of the inhabitants.

He arrived at Annapolis on December 19, and was met on the outskirts of the city by Generals Gates and Smallwood, accompanied by leading citizens of the town. On the following day he dined with the President of the Congress, General Thomas Mifflin, in company with members of that body and the principal military and civil officers of the State. On December 22 Congress tendered General Washington a public dinner, followed by a ball at the State House.

The following day, December 23, 1783, George Washington appeared in the congressional chamber and, being seated, General Mifflin informed him that the United States, in Congress assembled, were prepared to receive his communication. General Washington arose and said, in part:

"Mr. President: The great events upon which my resignation depended, having at length taken place, I have now the honor of offering sincere congratulations to Congress, and of presenting myself before them, to surrender into their hands the trust committed to me, and to claim the indulgence of retiring from the service of my country."

In this characteristically simple fashion did George Washington lay down the reins of authority. These few, simple lines marked the termination of eight and a half years of devoted and unselfish service unsurpassed in the history of the world. The storm and stress of military campaigning was over. Victory and independence had been won. The leader's task had been successfully carried out.

The next morning General Washington departed for Mount Vernon, where he arrived on Christmas eve. It is not hard to imagine with what satisfaction and gratitude he, to whom home was the dearest place in the world, returned to Mount Vernon, which he had seen only twice since the beginning of the Revolution more than eight years before.

It must have been with a deep sigh of relief that he sat down once again by his own fireside, for all through the war the one longing that never left his mind was for the banks of the Potomac. He liked its quiet occupations and wholesome sports, and the open-air existence. He felt that he had earned his rest and all the temperate pleasures and enjoyments that came with it, and he fondly believed that he was about to renew the habits which he had abandoned to become Commander of the Continental Army. Four days after his return he wrote to Governor Clinton, of New York:

"The scene is at last closed. I feel myself eased of a load of public care. I hope to spend the remainder of my days in cultivating the affections of good men and in the practice of domestic virtues."

Into the old life of the proprietor of a large estate he threw himself with zest and thankfulness, more than happy to straighten out the affairs of the estate, much disordered by his absence. In the midst of these employments, too, he attended closely to his domestic duties. At frequent intervals he journeyed to Fredericksburg to visit his mother, to whom he was always a dutiful and affectionate son. He watched over Mrs. Martha Washington's grandchildren, and several nephews of his own, whose education he had undertaken, with all the solicitude of a father, and at the expense of much thought and time.

However, with all his longing for repose and privacy, General Washington could not separate himself from the great problems which he had solved, or from the solution of the still greater problems, which he, more than any other man, had brought into existence. The new Nation needed the counsel and service of George Washington too much to allow him to remain in retirement. After only three and a half years of blissful happiness at Mount Vernon the country again called George Washington to preside at the Constitutional Convention at Philadelphia. And shortly after the electors unanimously chose him to be the first President of the United States. Thus began eight more years of arduous labor and intense devotion to his country.

When Washington Became President

When the people of the United States turned to George Washington with the universal demand that he stand at the head of the new Government and fill the great office of first President of the Republic, he evidenced the same diffidence which weighed upon him when he took command of the armies.

In response to the suggestion that he be a candidate, he recognized the fact that he was likely to be again called upon to render public service, and added simply that at his age it would involve a sacrifice which admitted of no compensation. He maintained this tone whenever he alluded to the subject in replying to numerous letters urging him to accept. But, although he declined to announce any decision, he had resigned himself to the inevitable.

Washington made it clear that he was not pursuing the office, and would only leave his farm to take it from a sense of duty. The electoral college gave him its

unanimous vote on February 4, 1789. Neither the animosity of parties, nor the large number of enemies of the new Government in some of the States could deprive him of a single vote.

The reluctance with which General Washington assumed his new position and that genuine modesty which was a distinguished feature of his character, are further illustrated by the following extract from a letter to General Henry Knox: "I feel for those members of the new Congress, who hitherto have given an unavailing attendance at the theatre of action. For myself the delay may be compared to a reprieve; for in confidence I tell you, (with the *world* it would obtain little credit,) that my movements to the chair of government will be accompanied by feelings not unlike those of a culprit, who is going to the place of his execution; so unwilling am I, in the evening of a life nearly consumed in public cares, to quit a peaceful abode for an ocean of difficulties, without that competency of political skill, abilities, and inclination, which are necessary to manage the helm. I am sensible that I am embarking the voice of the people, and a good name of my own, on this voyage; but what returns will be made for them, Heaven alone can foretell. Integrity and firmness are all I can promise. These, be the voyage long or short, shall never forsake me, although I may be deserted by all men; for of the consolations, which are to be derived from these, under any circumstances, the world can not deprive me."

The official announcement of his election as Chief Magistrate of the United States was made to him at Mount Vernon on April 14, 1789, by Charles Thomson, the secretary of the disbanded Continental Congress. Accustomed to respect the wishes of his fellow citizens, Washington did not think himself at liberty to decline an appointment conferred upon him by the suffrage of an entire people. His acceptance of it, and his expression of gratitude for this fresh proof of the esteem and confidence of his country were connected with declarations of diffidence in himself.

"I wish," he said, "that there may not be reason for regretting the choice; for, indeed, all I can promise is only to accomplish that, which can be done by an honest zeal."

As the public business required the immediate attendance of the President at the seat of the Government, he hastened his departure, and on the second day after receiving notice of his election, he took leave of Mount Vernon. In an entry in his diary, the feelings inspired by an occasion so affecting to his mind are thus described: "About ten o'clock I bade adieu to Mount

Vernon, to private life, and to domestic felicity, and with a mind oppressed with more anxious and painful sensations than I have words to express, set out for New York in company with Mr. Thomson and Colo. Humphreys, with the best disposition to render service to my country in obedience to its calls, but with less hope of answering its expectations."

On his journey from Alexandria to New York Washington was everywhere received with the greatest demonstrations of affection by all classes of his fellow citizens, which were manifested by the most flattering marks of heartfelt respect and by addresses which evinced the unlimited confidence reposed in his virtues and his ability.

At Philadelphia he was received with unusual splendor. In imitation of the triumphal exhibitions of ancient Rome an arch was erected at the bridge over the Schuylkill River, and on each side was placed laurel shrubbery. As Washington passed under the arch, a civic crown was let down upon him. The fields and avenues were crowded with people, through whom he was conducted into the city by a body of leading citizens. At night the town was illuminated.

The next day, at Trenton, he was welcomed in a manner as new as it was pleasing. In addition to the usual discharge of cannon and the demonstrations of respect and attachment by military corps, and by private persons of distinction, the women of the city arranged a tribute indicative of gratitude for their deliverance 12 years before from a formidable enemy. On a bridge over the creek which passes through the town was a triumphal arch, decorated with laurel and flowers and supported by 13 pillars. On the front of this arch was inscribed in large gilt letters, "December 26, 1776-January 2, 1777," and beneath, formed in the flowers, "The defender of the mothers will be the protector of the daughters."

As Washington passed under the arch he was met by a party of matrons leading young girls, dressed in white, who carried baskets of flowers in their hands and sang an ode composed for the occasion. At Brunswick he was joined by the governor of New Jersey, who accompanied him to Elizabethtown Point. A committee of Congress received him on the road and conducted him with a military parade to the point, where he embarked for New York in an elegant 12-oar barge, prepared for the purpose by the citizens of New York, and manned by 13 pilots.

"The display of boats," said Washington in his private journal, "which was attended and joined on this occasion, some with vocal, and others with instrumental

music on board, the decorations of the ships, the roar of the cannon, and the loud acclamations of the people, which rent the sky as I passed along the wharves, filled my mind with sensations as painful (contemplating the reverse of this scene, which may be the case after all my labors to do good) as they were pleasing."

At the stairs of Murray's Wharf, which had been prepared and decorated for the purpose, he was received by the governor of New York, and was conducted, with military honors, through an immense concourse of people, to the house prepared for him. Washington arrived in New York on April 23 and on the 30th the constitutional Government of the United States began with his inauguration as the first President.

Washington's Last Visit to His Mother

When George Washington was elected the first President of the United States, one of the last things he did before leaving for his inauguration in New York City was to visit his mother at her home in Fredericksburg. This was an indication of the filial devotion which Washington always exhibited, and had its foundation in his respect and love for the woman to whom he owed so much. Mary Washington gave to her children the best of training, and to these early teachings may be traced much of the firmness of character which was later shown by the Commander in Chief of the American Armies and the Nation's greatest leader.

There is a story that, as a boy, Washington was anxious to go to sea. His aspirations were viewed with favor by his elder brother Lawrence, but Mrs. Washington frowned upon the project, giving reluctant consent only when the sons persisted. It is said that George's chest had been placed on a boat in the Potomac, and the boy was all ready to follow, when his mother received a letter from her brother in England which discouraged a career in the navy or in the merchant service. That settled the matter as far as Mrs. Washington was concerned. It was a serious blow to the lad's hopes, but he complied with his mother's wishes.

Mary Washington is represented as being an austere woman, whose attitude was somewhat awe-inspiring to the children. She was deeply religious, and during the years before her own children were placed in school she saw to it that they received proper training. George must have inherited some of her character, for throughout his life he manifested the same repression which characterized his mother.

The mother of Washington was known for her

aversion to a demonstration of deep emotion, and her illustrious son was of the same temperament. According to one story, Washington was sitting for a portrait when despatches were hurriedly handed to him. He merely glanced at them and went ahead with the business of the moment. The letter contained news of the capture of Burgoyne.

An anecdote similar to the one above has it that a messenger rode at top speed for some distance to deliver a letter from Washington to his mother in the latter part of the Revolutionary War. Mrs. Washington was found in her garden busily at work among her vegetables. She interrupted her work long enough to take the letter, but made no move to open it. The rider waited until his impatience caused him to exclaim, "Madam, this whole community is interested in that letter." At that, she opened the letter which proved to be an announcement of a recent victory; but all the news she gave the messenger was the remark, "George generally carries through anything he undertakes."

Tradition has it that Mary Washington could think of George only as "her boy." On one occasion her servant is supposed to have told her that "Mars George" had put up at the tavern. This so displeased his mother that she at once exclaimed, "Go and tell George to come here instantly!" In a few moments the general appeared, somewhat abashed, and explained that he could not feel sure that his stay with her would prove convenient.

Mrs. Washington has been thought by some to have been a Tory because of her frequent complaints regarding the Revolution. Her petulant outbursts, however, were due to the fact that she disliked George's neglect of his own affairs, which was occasioned by the war. She had never approved of his militaristic predilections and had ever sought to dissuade him from entering the army. As one writer has pointed out, the spirit which animated her utterances was Washington's best inheritance from his mother. "It is a fine omen on the world's horizon that its great commander was a man of peace."

Washington visited his mother whenever it was possible for him to do so, and he saw to it that she was supplied with whatever she needed. At the time of Washington's election to the Presidency, his mother was suffering from a disease from which it was realized she could never recover. Knowing that it would be a long time before he could see her again under any circumstances, he was desirous of visiting her before taking up his residence in New York.

On March 7, 1789, Washington was in Fredericksburg with his mother. He knew that she would rejoice

in the honor which had been conferred on her son, and with his characteristic respect for her feelings he called on her before assuming his position as the executive of the Nation.

This was the last time Washington saw his mother, for the following summer she succumbed to the ravages of the disease from which she had been suffering for so long. Her death occurred on August 25, and Washington mourned the loss of one whose teachings, example, and encouragement had contributed so much to his success.

The First Thanksgiving Proclamation

Few Americans know that the original Presidential Thanksgiving Proclamation was lost for over a hundred years; that it was found at an auction sale in 1921; that it was bought by the Library of Congress for \$300.00; and that it now reposes in the archives of that institution—one of the most valuable documents in the world.

On September 25, 1789, Elias Boudinot introduced the following resolution in the House of Representatives:

"Resolved, That a joint committee of both Houses be directed to wait upon the President of the United States, to request that he would recommend to the people of the United States a day of public Thanksgiving and prayer, to be observed by acknowledging, with grateful hearts, the many signal favors of Almighty God, especially by affording them an opportunity to establish a Constitution of government for their safety and happiness."

Harmless as this resolution seems, there were objections to it. In reading the Annals of Congress of that period, we find that Representative Aedanus Burke, of South Carolina, thought we should not mimic Europe "where they made a mere mockery of thanksgiving."

Representative Thomas Tudor Tucker, also of South Carolina, argued that it was not the business of Congress to ask for a national day of Thanksgiving.

"They (the people) may not be inclined to return thanks for a Constitution until they have experienced that it promotes their safety and happiness."

These objections, however, were overruled; the resolution was passed and sent to the Senate for concurrence. The Senate approved and appointed its committee to wait on the President. The joint committee was made up of Ralph Izard, of South Carolina, and William S. Johnson, of Connecticut, from the Senate; Elias Boudinot, of New Jersey, Roger Sherman, of Connecticut, and Peter Sylvester, of New York, from the House.

Washington complied with the request and on October 3, 1789, issued his proclamation, calling for a National day of Thanksgiving on Thursday, November 26.

And then the document dropped out of sight. It apparently was misplaced or attached to some private papers in the process of moving official records from one city to another when the Capital was changed. However it happened, the original manuscript was not in the official archives until 1921, when Dr. J. C. Fitzpatrick, then Assistant Chief of the Manuscripts Division of the Library of Congress, and now Editor of the forthcoming United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission series of Washington's Writings, "found" the proclamation. It was at an auction sale being held in the American Art Galleries of New York City. Dr. Fitzpatrick, an expert in Washingtoniana, examined the document and found it to be authentic. It was written in long hand by William Jackson, Secretary to President Washington at the time, and was signed in George Washington's bold hand. Dr. Fitzpatrick purchased the document for \$300.00 for the Library of Congress, where it is now kept as a treasure. And no amount of money could remove it.

The original Proclamation of Thanksgiving, and, indeed, the first Presidential proclamation ever issued in the United States, reads as follows:

"By the President of the United States of America.

"Whereas it is the duty of all Nations to acknowledge the providence of Almighty God, to obey his will, to be grateful for his benefits, and humbly to implore his protection and favor—And whereas both Houses of Congress have, by their joint Committee requested me to recommend to the People of the United States a day of public thanksgiving and prayer to be observed by acknowledging with grateful hearts the many signal favors of Almighty God, especially by affording them an opportunity peaceably to establish a form of government for their safety and happiness."

"Now therefore I do recommend and assign Thursday the 26th day of November next to be devoted by the People of these States to the service of that great and glorious Being, who is the beneficent Author of all the good that was, that is, or that will be—That we may then all unite in rendering unto him our sincere and humble thanks—for his kind care and protection of the People of this country previous to their becoming a Nation—for the signal and manifold mercies and the favorable interpositions of his providence, which we experienced in the course and conclusion of the late war—for the great degree of tranquility, union, and plenty, which we have since enjoyed—for the peaceable and

rational manner in which we have been enabled to establish constitutions of government for our safety and happiness, and particularly the national One now lately instituted—for the civil and religious liberty with which we are blessed and the means we have of acquiring and diffusing useful knowledge; and in general for all the great and various favors which he hath been pleased to confer upon us.

"And also that we may then unite in most humbly offering our prayers and supplications to the great Lord and Ruler of Nations and beseech him to pardon our national and other transgressions—to enable us all, whether in public or private stations, to perform our several and relative duties properly and punctually—to render our national government a blessing to all the People, by constantly being a government of wise, just, and constitutional laws, discreetly and faithfully executed and obeyed—to protect and guide all Sovereigns and nations (especially such as have shown kindness to us) and to bless them with good government, peace, and concord—To promote the knowledge and practice of true religion and virtue, and the encrease of science among them and Us—and generally to grant unto all mankind such a degree of temporal prosperity as he alone knows to be best.

"Given under my hand at the City of New York the third day of October in the year of our Lord 1789.

(signed) G^o. Washington"

Celebration of Thanksgiving Day in America can be traced back to the earliest days of the Plymouth Colony. From there the custom spread to all parts of the United States.

First President Did Not Fear Operation

George Washington, during his first year as President of the United States, was attacked by a severe illness that required a surgical operation.

Great anxiety was felt in New York, the capital at that time, as the President's case was considered extremely dangerous. He was attended by Dr. Samuel Bard and his son, who was also a physician. The elder Bard, being somewhat doubtful of his nerves, gave the knife to his son, bidding him "cut away—deeper, deeper still; don't be afraid; you see how well he bears it." This story appears in the memoirs of George Washington Parke Custis.

The President was suffering from a malignant carbuncle, which, at one time, seemed to be incurable. He was attended day and night by Dr. Bard, who was considered one of the most skillful physicians and surgeons

of that day. The painful tumor was upon his thigh.

To the suggestion of his friend, James McHenry, of Baltimore, that Dr. Craik be sent for, Washington replied that it would be a source of gratification to have his old friend with him, but since he could not enjoy that benefit he thought himself "fortunate in having fallen into such good hands" as Dr. Bard's. Dr. McVicker, in his "Life of Bard," alludes to the illness of the President and relates that, on one occasion, being left alone with him, the patient, looking the physician straight in the eye, desired his candid opinion as to the probable termination of his illness, adding with perfect composure, "Don't flatter me with vain hopes; I am not afraid to die, and can bear the worst."

Dr. Bard expressed a hope, but acknowledged his apprehension. Washington replied, with the same coolness, "Whether tonight or 20 years hence makes no difference; I know that I am in the care of a good Providence."

Happily, the operation proved successful and the President's recovery removed all cause for alarm. During the President's illness a chain was stretched across the street on which his residence stood, and the sidewalks were laid with straw, to subdue any noise.

Corner Stone of the Capitol

On September 18, 1793, President George Washington, clothed in the symbolic regalia of the Ancient Order of Free Masons, and wearing the Masonic apron made for him by the Marchioness de Lafayette, laid the corner stone at the southeast corner of the edifice which became the National Capitol of the United States.

The ceremonies were attended with much pomp and rejoicing. The official opening of the event was announced by a discharge of artillery. Then a large silver plate was presented by the grand master. The plate bore the following inscription:

"This southeast corner stone of the Capitol of the United States of America, in the city of Washington, was laid on the 18th day of September, 1793, in the thirteenth year of American Independence, in the first year of the second term of the Presidency of GEORGE WASHINGTON, whose virtues in the civil administration of his country have been as conspicuous and beneficial as his military valor and prudence have been useful in establishing her liberties, and in the year of Masonry 5793, by the President of the United States, in concert with the Grand Lodge of Maryland, several lodges under its jurisdiction, and Lodge No. 22, from

Alexandria, Va.; THOMAS JOHNSON, DAVID STEUART, and DANIEL CARROLL, Commissioners; JOSEPH CLARK, Right Worshipful Grand Master pro tempore; JAMES HOBAN and STEPHEN HALLETTE, architects; COLLIN WILLIAMSON, master mason."

This inscription was read to the audience after which the artillery discharged another volley. A compilation from the original records of the Alexandria Lodge of Masons describes what followed:

"The plate was then delivered to the President, who, attended by the Grand Master pro tempore and three Most Worshipful Masters, descended to the cavazion trench and deposited the plate and laid it on the corner stone of the Capitol of the United States of America, on which were deposited corn, wine, and oil, when the whole congregation joined in reverential prayer, which was succeeded by Masonic chanting honors and a volley from the artillery.

"The President of the United States and his attendant brethren ascended from the cavazion to the east of the corner stone, and there the Grand Master pro tempore, elevated on a triple rostrum, delivered an oration fitting the occasion, which was received with brotherly love and commendation. At intervals during the delivery of the oration several volleys were discharged by the artillery. The ceremony ended in prayer, Masonic chanting honors, and a fifteen volley from the artillery.

"The whole company retired to an extensive booth, where an ox of 500 pounds' weight was barbecued, of which the company generally partook, with every abundance of other recreation. The festival concluded with fifteen successive volleys from the artillery, whose military discipline and maneuvers merit every commendation. Before dark the whole company departed with joyful hopes of the production of their labor."

It was in this spirit of festivity and devotion that the corner stone of the National Capitol was laid. The spirit of festivity was occasioned by the progress of the American Republic. It was not so long ago that Americans were still colonists of England and in 1793 America stood as a free and independent Republic, a symbol of liberty and freedom. Devotion was occasioned by the spirit of thanksgiving for these bounties, the like of which no other nation enjoyed at that time.

On June 10, 1929, President Hoover laid the corner stone of the new Department of Commerce Building. In doing so the President used the same trowel that President Washington used when he laid the corner stone of the Federal Capitol in 1793, thereby linking up 136 years of American history.

Only Two Bills Vetoed by Washington

George Washington, during his two terms as President of the United States, used his power of veto on only two occasions.

The first use of the President's veto was exercised by Washington in his disapproval of a bill providing for the apportionment of Representatives among the several States, according to the first enumeration.

This measure was passed at the meeting of the Second Congress of the United States in 1792.

The proposed legislation was based on a provision contained in the Constitution that the number of Representatives should not exceed 1 for every 30,000 persons. Accordingly the House passed a bill which allotted to every State one member for that amount of population. This ratio would leave a fraction of the population of each State unrepresented in the House. Inasmuch as this would affect a State's representation in the popular chamber of Congress, it was felt that the situation must be remedied.

The Senate sought to obviate this difficulty by adopting a new principle of apportionment. The entire population of the United States rather than the population of each State, was accepted as a basis upon which the number of Representatives should be determined. Dividing this by 30,000, the quotient, 120, was obtained, and this was accepted as the number of Representatives of which the House should consist. This number was apportioned among the several States according to their population. After allowing one member for each 30,000, it was found that there were some eight residuary members. These were apportioned to the States having the largest fractions.

When the bill came to President Washington for his approval, he took into consideration the constitutionality of it. Although the act advocated a new principle, yet it was believed by some to be entirely compatible with the Constitution. Washington submitted the matter to his Cabinet. Jefferson and Randolph considered the proposal unconstitutional. Knox was undecided and Hamilton approved the construction which Congress had given it. After thoroughly considering the matter, Washington decided to veto the bill on the grounds that it was unconstitutional. The reasons for his action which settled this important question pertaining to the Constitution were given by Washington in the following letter to the members of the House of Representatives:

"I have maturely considered the act passed by the two Houses entitled 'An act for an apportionment of Representatives among the several States according to the

first enumeration,' and I return it to your House, wherein it originated, with the following objections:

"First. The Constitution has prescribed that Representatives shall be apportioned among the several States according to their respective numbers, and there is no one proportion or divisor which, applied to the respective numbers of the States, will yield the number and allotment of representatives proposed by the bill.

"Second. The Constitution has also provided that the number of representatives shall not exceed 1 for every 30,000, which restriction is by the context and by fair and obvious construction to be applied to the separate and respective numbers of the States; and the bill has allotted to eight of the States more than 1 for every 30,000."

President Washington used the veto power for the second and last time on February 28, 1797, to disapprove "an act to ascertain and fix the military establishment of the United States." This measure originated in the House and had as its object the reduction of the cavalry force of the Army.

In his veto message, Washington pointed out the important reasons for maintaining this branch of the military establishment, among which was the value of cavalry in the frontier service against the Indians.

Muscle Shoals Worried Washington

The problem of Muscle Shoals is as old as the United States. George Washington, the first President, wrestled with it. In a letter to his Attorney General, in 1791, he said:

"It is my wish and desire, that you would examine the laws of the general government, which have relation to Indian affairs, that is, for the purpose of securing their lands to them, restraining States or individuals from purchasing their lands, and forbidding unauthorized intercourse in their dealings with them; and, moreover, that you would suggest such auxiliary laws, as will supply the defects of those, which are in being, thereby enabling the executive to enforce obedience.

"If Congress expect to live in peace with the neighboring Indians, and to avoid the expenses and horrors of continual hostilities, such a measure will be found indispensably necessary; for, unless adequate penalties are provided, that will check the spirit of speculation in lands, and will enable the executive to carry them into effect, this country will be constantly embroiled with and appear faithless in the eyes not only of the Indians, but of the neighboring powers also. For, not-

withstanding the existing laws, solemn treaties, and proclamations, which have been issued to enforce a compliance with both, and some attempts of the government southwest of the Ohio to restrain their proceedings, yet the agents for the Tennessee Company are at this moment, by public advertisements under the signature of a Zachariah Cox, encouraging by offers of land and other inducements a settlement at the Muscle Shoals, and is likely to obtain emigrants for that purpose, although there is good evidence, that the measure is disapproved by the Creeks and Cherokees; and it is presumed it is so likewise by the Chickasaws and Choctaws, unless they have been imposed upon by assurances, that trade is the only object in view by the establishment."

Government Printing in Washington's Time and Now

Facing the Union Station in Washington is a great brick building which must take the eye of every visitor to the National Capital. If the visitor inquires what it is, he will be told that it is the Government Printing Office, that here is printed the Congressional Record, all public documents, stationery for all the Government Departments and for Members of Congress. As befits a work so important, this printing is done in the largest and best equipped establishment and with the largest number of linotype and monotype machines in the world. That is Government printing as it is done today.

With the Nation's celebration of George Washington's two hundredth birthday imminent, it becomes of interest to inquire how the Government got its printing done during Washington's Administration when the United States began its career as a Republic. On the authority of the Public Printer, George H. Carter, it is possible to present some interesting facts on the origin and growth of Government publication and printing.

The first mention of printing for the Government of the United States occurs in the very first session of Congress in 1789, in the form of recommendations to Congress that proposals be invited "for printing the laws and other proceedings of congress," both Houses having entered into an agreement to have their journals and acts printed. But not until 1794 do we find Congress ordering an expenditure of \$10,000 for "firewood, stationery, and printing." Prior to this act, the cost of printing was paid out of the general contingent fund.

In 1804 we find Congress instructing the clerk to advertise for its printing and to award the contract to the

lowest bidder, and for five years this contract system prevailed, with no great satisfaction, however. In 1818 the Senate and House appointed a joint committee to inquire into a better method. This committee reported unanimously and emphatically in favor of a governmental printing establishment, as the most economical and satisfactory, yet for more than forty years the report was ignored and Senate and House ballotted each year on the choice of a printer to handle its work.

Finally the expense and impracticality of this policy led to an Act of Congress on June 23, 1860, which authorized governmental printing under a "Superintendent of Public Printing." In 1861, \$135,000 was appropriated for the purchase of an established printery.

Evidently this was, for the time, a modern plant, employing 350 people, and there for the first time the Government became its own publisher. President Lincoln appointed John D. Defrees of Indiana as Superintendent, who promptly reported decreasing the cost of our national printing at least 15 per cent below the old contract price. As the business of governing the nation grew, the government printery was enlarged, until 1899, when the present great building, to cost \$2,430,000 was authorized. In the meantime the "Superintendent of Public Printing" had been named simply the Public Printer.

Now this model plant employs 4,000 people, with an annual payroll of \$7,647,000 and a total yearly expenditure of \$11,834,000. Surely George Washington would approve the growth and efficiency of this institution and the immense advance it represents over the primitive methods of printing and handling Government documents in use during his first presidency.

University of Pennsylvania Conferred Honorary Degree on George Washington

When the average American citizen thinks of George Washington, he has a conception of a great soldier and a great statesman, but rarely does he think of Washington's other noble achievements and interests.

George Washington was intensely interested in education. He was partly responsible for the founding of the Alexandria Academy in Alexandria, Va., and endowed it with a fund for free instruction; he left a bequest to what is now Washington and Lee University, and that institution, in honor of its benefactor, changed its name from Liberty Hall Academy to Washington Academy; many institutions for the promotion of knowledge elected him as an honorary member; and five

of our oldest institutions of higher learning conferred on him honorary degrees.

On July 4, 148 years ago, the University of Pennsylvania honored George Washington with the degree of LL.D. This event took place in 1783, the year which marked the end of hostilities between Great Britain and the American States.

Unfortunately, George Washington either did not keep a diary at that time, or it has disappeared. We know, however, that the General did not receive the degree in person, for on that date he was at his headquarters at Newburgh, N. Y.

On June 26, 1783, the trustees of the university voted to award the degree of LL.D. to George Washington; the formal award was made on Commencement Day, July 4, and the parchment was presented to Washington on December 13, when he was in Philadelphia on his way to Annapolis to surrender his commission to Congress.

George Washington had several contacts with the University of Pennsylvania. In 1781 the university sent him a message of congratulation on the Yorktown victory. Washington was present at the commencement exercises of the university in 1775 and 1782. In 1787, during the Constitutional Convention, he accompanied his hostess, Mrs. Robert Morris, to the charity ball in College Hall, and in 1790 he was present when the Law School of the University of Pennsylvania was opened.

July 4, 1932, therefore, should be a special day in Pennsylvania for ceremonies in connection with the bicentennial celebration of George Washington, for it not only marks the anniversary of America's Declaration of Independence, but it also marks the day when Pennsylvania's leading educational institution honored him with an honorary degree.

Washington Received Degrees From Five Colleges

Impressive ceremonies paying homage to George Washington as a pioneer in education will feature the graduation exercises to be held in America's schools and colleges in June, 1932, as a part of their celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of the first President, according to plans being completed by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

In this connection it is recalled that George Washington received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from five of the country's oldest colleges.

The first of such degrees was conferred upon him by Harvard in 1776, which action was followed by Yale in 1781, the University of Pennsylvania in 1783, Washington College (Chestertown, Md.) in 1789, and Brown University in 1790.

George Washington was one of the original contributors to the fund which made the existence of Washington College possible, and also gave permission to call the college by his name. This is one of the few educational institutions to be given his name with his personal consent.

At the commencement exercises on June 24, 1789, while Washington was President of the United States, he was made a Doctor of Laws by this college. His letter of acknowledgment and appreciation, dated from New York, July 11, 1789, follows:

"To the Corporation of Visitors and Governors and the Principal and Faculty of Professors of Washington College in the State of Maryland.

"GENTLEMEN: Your very affectionate Address, and the honorary Testimony to your regard which accompanied it, call forth my grateful acknowledgment.

"A recollection of past events, and the happy termination of our glorious struggle for the establishment of the rights of Man cannot fail to inspire every feeling heart with veneration and gratitude toward the Great Ruler of Events, who has so manifestly interposed in our behalf.

"Among the numerous blessings which are attendant upon Peace, and as one whose consequences are of the most important and extensive kind, may be reckoned the prosperity of Colleges and Seminaries of Learning.

"As, in civilized societies, the welfare of the State and happiness of the people are advanced or retarded, in proportion as the morals and education of the youth are attended to; I cannot forbear, on this occasion to express the satisfaction which I feel on seeing the increase of our seminaries of learning through this extensive country, and the general wish which seems to prevail for establishing and maintaining these valuable institutions.

"It affords me peculiar pleasure to know that the Seat of Learning under your direction hath attained to such proficiency in the Sciences since the Peace; and I sincerely pray the great Author of the Universe may smile upon the Institution, and make it an extensive blessing to this country."

George Washington was greatly interested in education, as is shown by the way in which he spent money, time, and thought upon the education of the young

people for whom he was responsible, among them being the children and grandchildren of Martha Washington. He was a pioneer in the interests of universal education, primary, secondary, and collegiate. It engaged his attention and constructive thought even in his will; fully six pages of that historic document is devoted to setting forth his ideas in regard to it.

One of the first free school endowments in America was founded by him in Alexandria, Va. This was in connection with the Alexandria Academy, and was for the education of orphaned or poor children of that city. The building of the academy still stands and is at present included in the school system of the State. In his will, among other gifts for educational purposes, he left a bequest to Liberty Hall Academy, now Washington and Lee University, thus showing that he was a patron of education in a material way.

Washington's Tour of Southern States

One hundred and forty years ago, on the morning of April 7, 1791, President George Washington left Mount Vernon on a tour of the Southern States. On this journey, the longest during his administration and perhaps the most extensive land trip he ever made, the first President covered a distance of 1,887 miles. The entire journey was made in his own coach and consumed a little more than two months. When he returned to Mount Vernon June 12, he noted in his diary that the same horses had been used throughout the entire journey.

The journey which Washington made more than a century ago was not the simple matter such a trip would be under modern conditions. Today the same tour would take no more than three weeks, including the same delays incident to the celebrations which were held in honor of the President.

Not only would modern travel facilities have increased the speed with which Washington journeyed—they also would have enabled him to make the trip with greater ease and comfort. Something of the hardships he experienced may be seen from his diary record of the tour. The day he left Mount Vernon, while crossing the ferry at Colchester, Washington nearly lost his horses when they became excited and plunged into the water from the boat.

The roads over which Washington traveled were rough and dusty in dry weather or seemingly bottomless pits of mud after a storm. Many times both men and horses suffered from the effects of dust stirred up by beating hoofs and grinding wheels. Progress was so

slow that to travel more than 40 miles a day was considered unusual.

The story of Washington's journey is an account of continued ovation. Most of the people who attended the functions held in honor of the President were seeing Washington for the first time. By these he was received as enthusiastically as by his old friends. Admiration and esteem for him were universal.

An interesting sidelight is thrown on the journey by Washington's comments in his journal. He nearly always noted the number of ladies present at the social functions in his honor, and that their charms were not lost on the President is indicated by his references to their elegant gowns and handsome appearance.

At most of the cities Washington was received by the military organizations and was greeted with a "Federal salute." In one small community, however, the people did not possess guns enough for this ostentatious welcome, and Washington somewhat dryly notes in his diary that "We were recd. at this place by as good a salute as could be given by one piece of artillery."

Washington considered his trip a success, and some time after his return to Philadelphia wrote of it:

"I am much pleased that I have taken this journey, as it has enabled me to see with my own eyes the situation of the country through which we travelled, and to learn more accurately the disposition of the people than I could have done by any information.

"The country appears to be in a very improving state, and industry and frugality are becoming much more fashionable than they have hitherto been there. Tranquillity reigns among the people, with that disposition towards the general government, which is likely to preserve it. They begin to feel the good effects of equal laws and equal protection. . . . Each day's experience of the government of the United States seems to confirm its establishment, and to render it more popular."

"See America First" Was Washington's Advice

"See America first!" This, in effect, was what George Washington said as early as 1771.

Washington was well aware of the educational value of broad travel, and few Americans of his time saw more of this country than he did. He was also aware of the educational value of trips abroad, but expressed the opinion, which holds good even to today, "that every man, who travels with a view of observing the laws and customs of other countries, should be able to give some description of the situation and government of his own."

The above quotation is from a letter he wrote on July 9, 1771, to Dr. Boucher, in regard to a trip to Europe, which was being considered for John Parke Custis, Washington's stepson, whom Dr. Boucher was tutoring. In this letter Washington, in part, said:

"My own inclinations were still as strong as ever for Mr. Custis's pursuing his travelling scheme, . . . provided, that it should appear, when his judgment is a little more matured, that he is desirous of undertaking this tour upon a plan of improvement, rather than a vague desire of gratifying an idle curiosity, or spending his money wantonly. For by the bye, if his mother does not speak her sentiments, rather than his, he is abundantly lukewarm in the scheme; and I cannot help giving it as my opinion, that his education, from what I have understood of his improvements, (however advanced it may be for a youth of his age,) is by no means ripe enough for a tour of travelling; not that I think his becoming a mere scholar is a desirable education for a gentleman, but I conceive a knowledge of books is the basis upon which other knowledge is to be built, and that it is men and things more than books he is to be acquainted with by travelling. At present, however well versed he may be in the principles of the Latin language (which is not to be at all wondered at, as he began the study of it as soon as he could speak), he is unacquainted with several of their classical authors, which might be useful to him to read. He is ignorant of the Greek, (which the advantages of understanding I do not pretend to judge), knows nothing of French, which is absolutely necessary to him as a traveller; little or nothing acquainted with arithmetic, and totally ignorant of the mathematics, than which, so much of it at least relates to surveying, nothing can be more essentially necessary to any person possessed of a large landed estate, the bounds of some part or other of which is always in controversy.

"Now, whether he has time between this and next spring to acquire a sufficient knowledge of these, or so much of them as are requisite, I leave you to judge of; and whether a boy of seventeen years old, which will be his age the last of November next, can have any just notions of the end and design of travelling? I have already given it as my opinion, that it would be precipitating this event, unless he was to go immediately to the university for a couple of years, and in this case he could see nothing of America; which might be a disadvantage to him, as it is to be expected that every man, who travels with a view of observing the laws and customs of other countries, should be able to give some description of the situation and government of his own."

George Washington and Peace

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission feels that the coming celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington will act as an impetus to the establishment of that world peace and security which all intelligent people hope and strive for. With the observance of Armistice Day, the Commission urges that George Washington be presented to the people of America as the lover of peace that he was. It points out that history has over-stressed Washington's war activities, and that his work toward making America the land of peace has been underestimated.

George Washington was an exponent of peace and not of war. The fame of George Washington rests as much, if not more, on his activities during times of peace as it does on his war record.

War did not hold the glamor for Washington, particularly in his later life, that is generally believed. He anxiously awaited the coming of peace and the time when he could retire to his home and reap the enjoyment afforded by security and quiet. His writings show the constant longing to return to his family and friends and to devote himself to the pursuits of peace.

As much as Washington loved peace, however, he loved his country more. As a last resort he would and did appeal to arms. Washington left his home for eight long years to win independence for the American Colonies and to give to the people of the United States their ideals of liberty and toleration. While President, in September, 1794, Washington sent troops to put down the "Whisky Rebellion" in western Pennsylvania. As late as 1798, a year before his death, at the age of 66, Washington once again left his beloved Mount Vernon, the place which for him meant peace and happiness, to go to Philadelphia to consult as Commander in Chief of the Armies of the United States with the executive respecting the expected war with France. Luckily, the ill wind which almost brought war between France and America passed over and Washington, though he did not live to see peace assured, was not required to assume active command. But he was ready to fight, if necessary, for his country.

In spite, however, of a long list of military achievements George Washington, more than anyone else, kept the new Nation at peace. As soon as the war was over, Washington counseled peace. For eight years, as President of the United States, he steered a course which avoided war. Throughout his correspondence we find him cautioning his fellow citizens to keep out of entanglements which might lead to bloodshed.

Early in 1782, when the Revolutionary War was coming to a close, Washington, by the slightest sign, could have become dictator of America. Not only did he refuse to do this, but, when the subject was broached to him, his indignation was so great and his denunciation of the plot was so emphatic, that the conspiracy was scotched before it was well hatched.

In answer to Col. Lewis Nicola, who hinted to Washington that the General could become dictator, Washington, on May 22, 1782, replied:

"With a mixture of great surprise and astonishment, I have read with attention the sentiments you have submitted to my perusal. Be assured, Sir, no occurrence in the course of the war has given me more painful sensations, than your information of there being such ideas existing in the army, as you have expressed, and I must view with abhorrence and reprehend with severity. . . .

"I am much at a loss to conceive what part of my conduct could have given encouragement to an address, which to me seems big with the greatest mischiefs, that can befall my Country. If I am not deceived in the knowledge of myself, you could not have found a person to whom your schemes are more disagreeable."

By this reply Washington saved America from internecine war. We need but to glance over the history of revolutions in foreign countries—in France, Russia, China, Mexico, and others too numerous to mention—to realize what America was spared because of George Washington's love for peace.

When Washington bade farewell to his army on November 2, 1783, he warned his soldiers against war and pictured to them the blessings of peace:

". . . it is earnestly recommended to all the troops, that, with strong attachments to the Union, they should carry with them into civil society the most conciliating dispositions, and that they should prove themselves not less virtuous and useful as citizens, than they have been persevering and victorious as soldiers . . . and let a consciousness of their achievements and fame still incite the men, who composed them, to honorable actions; under the persuasion that the private virtues of economy, prudence, and industry, will not be less amiable in civil life, than the more splendid qualities of valor, perseverance, and enterprise were in the field."

In his now famous Proclamation of Neutrality on April 22, 1793, Washington, as leader of America, bluntly told the world that America did not want war, by saying:

"I have therefore thought fit by these presents to

declare the disposition of the United States to observe the conduct aforesaid [neutrality] towards those powers respectively, and to exhort and warn the citizens of the United States carefully to avoid all acts and proceedings whatsoever, which may in any manner tend to contravene such disposition."

These words certainly showed Washington to be a man of peace. Whether or not America would have assumed this attitude if another man had been Chief Executive of the Nation, we can not say; but we can say that America was fortunate in having a man for its leader who abhorred war.

And, finally, in his Farewell Address, issued on September 17, 1796, Washington sounded the note of peace, internal peace, as well as peace with foreign powers. In that message, which has since become a political classic, Washington said:

". . . nothing is more essential than that permanent, inveterate antipathies against particular nations and passionate attachments for others should be excluded; and that in place of them just and amicable feelings toward all should be cultivated.—The Nation, which indulges towards another an habitual hatred or an habitual fondness, is in some degree a slave. It is a slave to its animosity or to its affection, either of which is sufficient to lead it astray from its duty and its interest.—Antipathy in one nation against another disposes each more readily to offer insult and injury, to lay hold of slight causes of umbrage, and to be haughty and intractable, when accidental or trifling occasions of dispute occur.—Hence frequent collisions, obstinate, envenomed and bloody contests."

And so, when we of today pay our respects to the Father of His Country, we are justified in claiming that, while George Washington was a soldier of the highest grade, he was even greater as a real leader for peace, a leader in teaching and practising the ideal that man's best self-expression and man's highest achievements come in times of peace. Beneath George Washington's military cloak flamed the idealism of peace.

An Indissoluble Union

One of Gen. George Washington's most outstanding acts, which again demonstrated his remarkable foresight, was his circular letter addressed to the governors of the States, urging the necessity of a better central government.

The letter, which was as eloquent as it was forcible, was written on June 8, 1783, and was one of Washing-

ton's last official acts before resigning the commission as Commander in Chief of the Continental Armies.

The letter was remarkable for its ability, the deep interest it manifested for the officers and soldiers who had fought the battles of their country, the soundness of its principles, and the wisdom of its counsels.

He had learned by bitter experience, as no other man had learned, the vital need and value of union, the lack of which meant, to his mind, disaster. It was his wish to see a union of the States established upon liberal and permanent principles. In his letter to the governors, he said:

"... There are four things, which, I humbly conceive, are essential to the well-being, I may even venture to say, to the existence of the United States, as an independent power.

"First. An indissoluble union of the States under one federal head.

"Secondly. A sacred regard to public justice.

"Thirdly. The adoption of a proper peace establishment; and,

"Fourthly. The prevalence of that pacific and friendly disposition among the people of the United States, which will induce them to forget their local prejudices and policies; to make those mutual concessions, which are requisite to the general prosperity; and, in some instances, to sacrifice their individual advantages to the interest of the community."

The same appeal went forth again in his last address to the army when he said:

"And, although the General has so frequently given it as his opinion in the most public and explicit manner, that, unless the principles of the Federal Government were properly supported, and the powers of the Union increased, the honor, dignity, and justice of the nation would be lost forever; yet he can not help repeating, on this occasion, so interesting a sentiment, and leaving it as his last injunction to every officer and every soldier, who may view the subject in the same serious point of light, to add his best endeavors to those of his worthy fellow citizens towards effecting these great and valuable purposes, on which our very existence as a nation so materially depends."

Origin of "Father of Country"

The honor of having originated Washington's famous title the "Father of the Country" belongs to an old Pennsylvania German almanac. The name of the almanac was "Nord Americanische Kalender," and was

printed in Lancaster, Pa., in 1779. The frontispiece—the full size of the page, small quarto, an emblematic design—presents in the upper portion of it a figure of Fame, with a trumpet in her right hand and in her left a medallion portrait laureated, inscribed "Waschington." From the trumpet proceed the words "Des Landes Vater"—the Father of the Country.

Count Dumas, an officer of Rochambeau's army, leaves an additional record of the title. Rochambeau had appointed him as escort to attend Washington on his journey from Newport to Providence in March, 1781. He writes in his memoirs:

"After having conferred with Count Rochambeau, as he [Washington] was leaving us to return to his headquarters near West Point, I received the welcome order to accompany him as far as Providence. We arrived there at night [March 13]; the whole of the population had assembled from the suburbs, we were surrounded by a crowd of children carrying torches, reiterating the acclamation of the citizens, all were eager to approach the person of him whom they called their father, and pressed so closely around us that they hindered us from proceeding. General Washington was much affected, stopped a few moments, and pressing my hand said, 'We may be beaten by the English; it is the chance of war; but behold an army which they can never conquer.'"

Washington Twice Commander in Chief

July 4, 1932, will have a special significance in the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration, for it was on that day in 1798 that George Washington, for the second time in his colorful career, was chosen Commander in Chief of the American Army. General Washington was the only man in the history of the United States to hold the commission as Commander in Chief twice.

Trouble had been brewing with the French Republic ever since 1793, due to her resentment over Washington's policy of neutrality, and especially over the Jay Treaty with Great Britain. The depredations committed by her privateers and public vessels on American commerce were as persistent, within their more limited opportunity, as those of Great Britain; and when Washington in 1796 recalled Minister Monroe and appointed Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, the French directory not only refused to receive him officially but ordered him out of its territory. President Adams, in a final effort for peace in 1797, sent a special mission of three—Pinckney, John Marshall, and Elbridge Gerry—

of whom a bribe was demanded as preliminary to their recognition. Pinckney's spirited "not a sixpence" was later transformed by some unknown author into the phrase "Millions for defence but not one cent for tribute."

As a crisis approached, all eyes were turned upon Washington, who for more than a year had been devoting his efforts to agriculture and who seemed quite content with his life as a planter at Mount Vernon.

Once the American Government had decided upon vigorous measures, Congress authorized President Adams to enroll 10,000 men as a provisional army, to be called by him into actual service, in case of hostilities. The American Nation demanded that General Washington take command of the army in this new crisis.

On July 3, 1798, the Senate approved the nomination of General Washington as Commander in Chief of all the armies raised, or to be raised, and on the next day official appointment was made by President Adams. It was determined that Secretary of War, James McHenry, should be the bearer of the commission to Mount Vernon, accompanied by a letter from the President.

"The reasons and motives," wrote Mr. Adams in his instructions to the Secretary of War, "which prevailed with me to venture upon such a step as the nomination of this great and illustrious character, whose voluntary resignation alone occasioned my introduction to the office which I now hold, were too numerous to be detailed in this letter, and are too obvious and important to escape the observance of any part of America or Europe. But as it is a movement of great delicacy, it will require all your address to communicate the subject in a manner that shall be inoffensive to his feelings, and consistent with all the respect that is due from me to him.

"If the General should decline the appointment, all the world will be silent and respectfully acquiesce. If he should accept it, all the world, except the enemies of this country, will rejoice."

When Secretary McHenry delivered to the veteran commander his new commission as "Lieutenant General and Commander-in-Chief," Washington said that, so long as he was able he could never refuse to answer the call of duty. He accepted the appointment with two reservations; first, that the principal officers to be appointed should meet with his approval; secondly, that he should not be called into the field until the army was in a condition to require his presence or until it became necessary by the urgency of circumstances.

He immediately set about organizing his army and planning his campaign, with all the zest and eagerness

of the Washington of yore. He advised the appointment as major general, of Alexander Hamilton, who was to be inspector general and second in command. He also selected as major generals, Charles Cotesworth Pinckney and Henry Knox, both of whom had served with him in the Revolution, but General Knox declined his commission.

The military measures taken in America caused the French rulers to assume a more pacific temper. They indicated a willingness to cooperate in effecting a friendly and equitable adjustment of existing differences. Listening to these overtures, President Adams appointed three envoys extraordinary, and invested them with full powers to negotiate with the French government. When they arrived in Paris they found Napoleon Bonaparte at the head of affairs, who, having taken no part in the preceding disputes, and perceiving no advantage in continuing them, readily assented to an accommodation.

No event was more desired by Washington, but he did not live to participate in the joy with which the intelligence was received by his countrymen.

Washington and the Constitution

One of the most momentous gatherings ever to convene in this continent assembled in Philadelphia May 25, 1787. It was the Constitutional Convention. The foremost men of the country were there, but conspicuous above all the rest was George Washington, the former Commander in Chief of the Continental Armies under whose leadership independence had been won. It was inevitable that he should take a leading part in erecting a suitable government for the country he had saved, and as soon as the convention could organize he was unanimously "called up to the Chair as President of the body."

The importance of this date in the history of this country will make it the occasion for suitable ceremonies in connection with the nation-wide celebration next year of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington. The bicentenary observance of the birth of the first President has been planned to extend to every corner of the United States. It will begin on February 22 and continue until the following Thanksgiving Day. It will embrace every phase of Washington's life and include in its program the recognition of his great services to this country.

The records of the convention, consisting of the official journal and the unofficial notes made by James

Madison, record only one occasion when Washington made a suggestion in the convention as to a point in the Constitution. There can be no doubt, however, that he was in constant touch with the leaders of the convention and that his counsel was taken upon many important clauses of the document as finally completed.

It is impossible to overestimate the influence George Washington wielded in the framing of the Constitution. The part he played in the creation of this great instrument of Government did not consist of impassioned oratory or specious argument. It was solely the silent influence of an unassailable character.

When the delegates came to the convention many of them were determined not to surrender the authority of the separate States to any form of central government, but the realization that George Washington would be the first Executive under the Constitution led them to abandon their objection and confer on the President more power than they at first had any idea of granting. It may be said that the Presidency of the United States was created with George Washington as the ideal type of man who should fill that office.

First Law Under the Constitution

Critical Americans who profess to be troubled by the multiplicity of our laws have consolation within easy reach. They have only to turn back, either in imagination or in real research, to the day when our Nation had, not simply few laws, but no laws at all. The experience of turning back is guaranteed to furnish either a sigh of relief or a thrill of pleasure; for there was a day when the first Congress of the United States, at its first session, had to pass a first law, to be approved by the first President of the United States—George Washington.

And very fitting you will find this first of our national laws. It lays down the form and the method of administering the oath of allegiance to the Constitution of the United States, to be required of every officer of the Government, elected or appointed, high or low, except the President, whose oath is prescribed in the Constitution itself. Until this law was passed Washington was the only member of the Government sworn to his duty.

The thin little calf-bound volume of 185 pages containing these acts of the First Congress, and bearing the flowing signature of "G. Washington," in token of his ownership, is one of the rare possessions of the Library of Congress. It bears on its title page, "Acts Passed at a Congress of the United States of America, Begun and

Held in the City of New York the Fourth Day of March in the year 1789 and of the Independence of the United States the Eleventh." It was published by the firm of Hodge, Allen and Campbell, of New York, 1789.

The addition of the year of American Independence will be noticed in the title. This custom, now fixed in dating Presidential proclamations and other state papers, began under the rule of the Continental Congress and Articles of Confederation.

This volume of the first laws of the United States opens with the full text of the Constitution itself. Then follows the first law, under the caption of "Chapter I." The provision reads:

"An Act to regulate the Time and Manner of Administering certain Oaths

"Section 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled*, That the Oath or Affirmation required by the sixth article of the Constitution of the United States, shall be administered in the form following, to wit, 'I, A. B., do solemnly swear or affirm (as the case may be) that I will support the Constitution of the United States.' The said oath or affirmation shall be administered within three days after the passing of this act, by any one member of the Senate, to the President of the Senate, and by him to all the members, and to the Secretary; and by the Speaker of the House of Representatives to all members who have not taken a similar oath, by virtue of a particular resolution of the said House, and to the Clerk: And in case of the absence of any member from the service of either House, at the same time prescribed for taking said oath or affirmation, the same shall be administered to such member when he shall appear to take his seat.

"Section 2. *And be it further enacted*, That at the first session of Congress after every general election of Representatives, the oath or affirmation aforesaid, shall be administered by any one member of the House of Representatives to the Speaker; and by him to all the members present, and to the Clerk, previous to entering on any other business; and to the members who shall afterward appear, previous to taking their seats. The President of the Senate, for the time being, shall also administer the said oath or affirmation to each Senator who shall hereafter be elected, previous to taking his seat; and in any future case of a President of the Senate, who shall not have taken said oath or affirmation, the same shall be administered to him by any one member of the Senate.

"Section 3. *And be it further enacted*, That the members of the several State legislatures, at the next session

of the said legislature respectively, and all executive and judicial officers of the several States, who have been heretofore chosen or appointed, or who shall be chosen or appointed, before the first day of August next, and who shall then be in office, shall, within one month thereafter, take the same oath or affirmation, except where they shall have taken it before; which may be administered by any person authorized by the law of the State in which such office shall be holden, to administer oaths. And the members of the several State legislatures, and all executive and judicial officers of the several States, who shall be chosen or appointed after the said first day of August, shall, before they proceed to execute the duties of their respective offices, take the foregoing oath or affirmation, which shall be administered by the person or persons who by the law of the State shall be authorized to administer the oath of office; and the person or persons so administering the oath hereby required to be taken, shall cause a record or certificate thereof to be made in the same manner as, by the law of the State, he or they shall be directed to record or certify the oath of office.

"Section 4. *And be it further enacted*, That all officers appointed, or hereafter to be appointed, under the authority of the United States, shall, before they act in their respective offices, take the same oath or affirmation, which shall be administered by the person or persons who shall be authorized by law to administer to such officers their respective oaths of office; and such officers shall incur the same penalties in case of failure, as shall be imposed by law in case of failure in taking their respective oaths of office.

"Section 5. *And be it further enacted*, That the Secretary of the Senate, and the Clerk of the House of Representatives for the time being, shall, at the time of taking the oath or affirmation aforesaid, each take an oath or affirmation in the words following, to wit, 'I, A. B., Secretary of the Senate, or Clerk of the House of Representatives (as the case may be) of the United States of America, do solemnly swear or affirm that I will truly and faithfully discharge the duties of my office, to the best of my knowledge and abilities.'

"FREDERICK AUGUSTUS MUHLENBERG,
Speaker of the House of Representatives.

"JOHN ADAMS,
*Vice President of the United States
and President of the Senate.*

"Approved, June 1, 1789,

GEORGE WASHINGTON,
President of the United States."

Thus stands the first recorded law of our country. It originated in the House of Representatives and was proposed by Representative Daniel Carroll, of Maryland. With little debate, the Senate concurred and George Washington, President of the United States, signed the bill on June 1, 1789.

Letter From Monroe to Washington

A hitherto unpublished letter written by James Monroe when he was minister to France and addressed to President George Washington, has just come into the possession of officials of the James Monroe Shrine of Fredericksburg, Va.

The letter, which is a rather lengthy one, was written from Paris January 3, 1795. It refers to money, which General Washington, out of his own purse, had placed at the disposal of Madame Lafayette, against which Monroe had already advanced her \$2,000; of his efforts to aid Citizen (ex-Marquis) Lafayette, who had fled from France but confined by the allies and was in an Austrian prison at Olmutz; and a vivid description of existing conditions of the French Revolution.

Monroe had reached Paris during the Revolution just after the fall of Robespierre, and he learned the day after his arrival of the plight of the Lafayette family. Madame Lafayette, who was confined in the prison of La Force in Paris, was hourly expecting to be guillotined. Her grandmother, her mother, and her sister had been beheaded the day before. Through the energetic efforts of Mrs. Monroe, Madame Lafayette was released, and, accompanied by her two daughters, left almost immediately for Olmutz, in order to be near her husband.

Declaring that Madame Lafayette "readily and with pleasure accepted" the money President Washington had sent, Minister Monroe wrote, in part:

"I assured her when she left France that there was no service within my power to render her and her husband and family that I do not with pleasure render them; to count upon my utmost efforts and command them in their favor; that it was your wish and the wish of America that I should do so; to consult her husband as to the modes and means and to apprise me of his opinion thereon. She departed grateful to you and our country, and since I have not heard from her. . . .

"What may be the ultimate disposition of France toward Lafayette it is impossible now to say. . . . It is more than probable I may be able to serve him with

those by whom he is confined and that I may do this without injury to the United States here; acting with candor and avowing the motive, since it is impossible that motive can be otherwise than approved, especially if the step be taken when their affairs are in great prosperity. For this, however, I shall be happy to have an approbation, since if I do anything with the Emperor, it must be done in your name, if not explicitly, yet in a manner to make known to him the interest you take in the welfare of Mr. Lafayette."

Referring to the French Revolution, Monroe says: "Both armies are in the neighborhood of Maylene, where the country is almost entirely devastated. In Italy the Austrians are completely routed, and their whole army nearly demolished."

In this letter Monroe takes occasion to ask Washington if he desired a table or some other articles of curiosity sent to him from Paris. In a postscript he added:

"There are many articles of tapestry, the most beautiful that can be conceived, and which are intended for the walls of rooms, for chair bottoms, etc., some of which perhaps would be acceptable to the Commissioners of the Federal Town, and which if permitted by you or them, I would immediately procure and forward."

Money in Washington's Day

Most of us are so absorbed in collecting the coins of today that we take it for granted that money has always existed in the United States. Currency of various sorts did early supplant our first settlers' methods of barter, but what, for example, was the sort of money in circulation during George Washington's Presidency?

Many will be surprised to learn that the then new United States Government issued only what the people of that day called "hard money"; that is, currency in gold, silver, and copper.

They had good reason for this preference. The paper money issued by the Continental Congress during the Revolution had become deflated to the point where General Washington complained that it "took a wagon-load of money to purchase a wagon-load of provisions."

In the day of deliverance, when the country was free and the new Government of the United States was set up, the people wanted no more of paper money. Curiously enough, these early "shin-plasters" of the Colonies has now, in the eyes of collectors, a value un-

heard of in the days of its actual use. This modern value further grows from the fact that some of it came from the presses of Benjamin Franklin and Paul Revere, who had been commissioned by their respective Colonies to strike off such money.

A typical specimen of this paper, issued by Connecticut during the Revolution, reads: "ONE POUND. The possessor of this Bill shall be paid by the Treasurer of the Colony of Connecticut TWENTY SHILLINGS, Lawful Money, by the First Day of January, A. D. 1781. By Order of the Assembly, Hartford, June 7th, 1776." In a word, it was a promissory note, and popular faith in the promise early waned, as probably none was ever redeemed in specie.

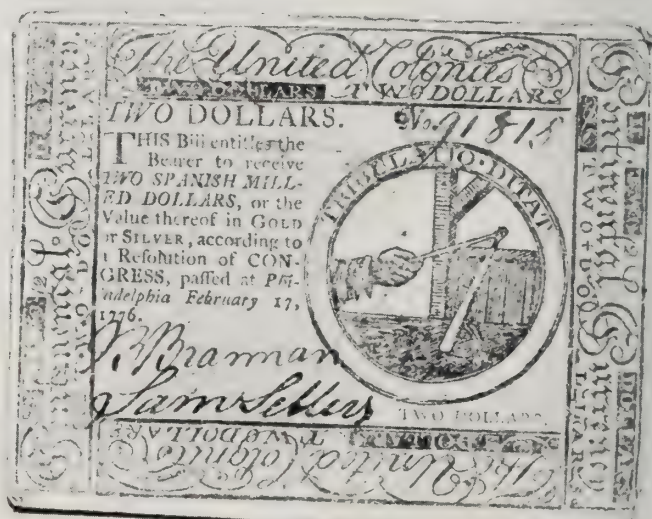
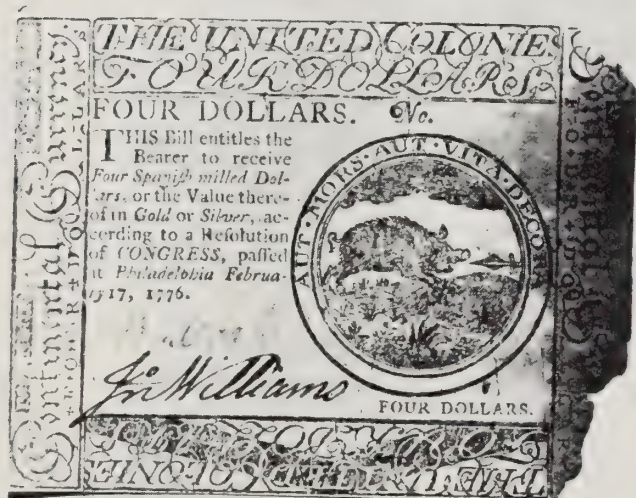
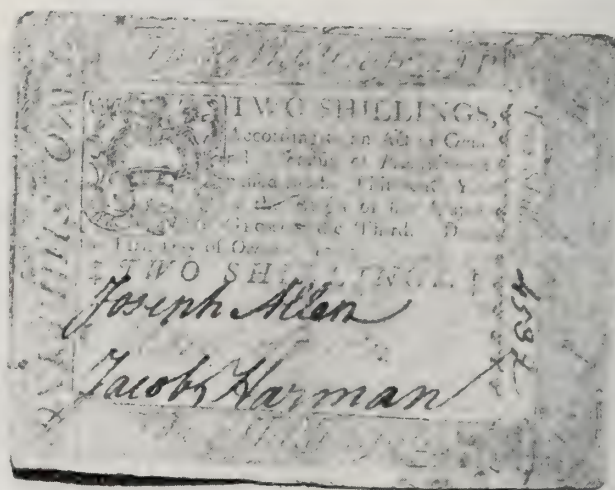
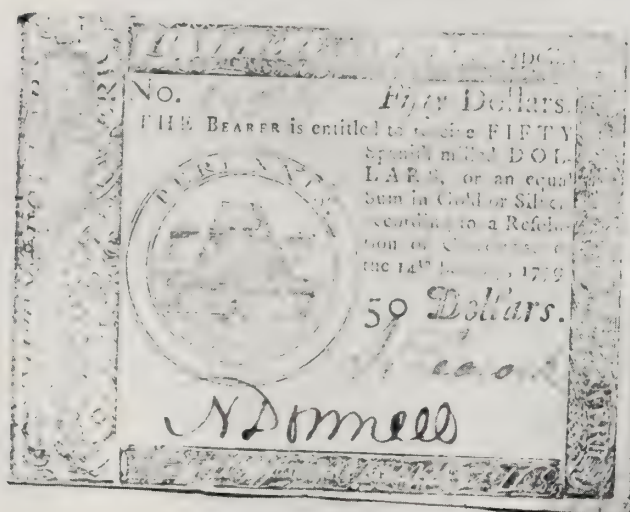
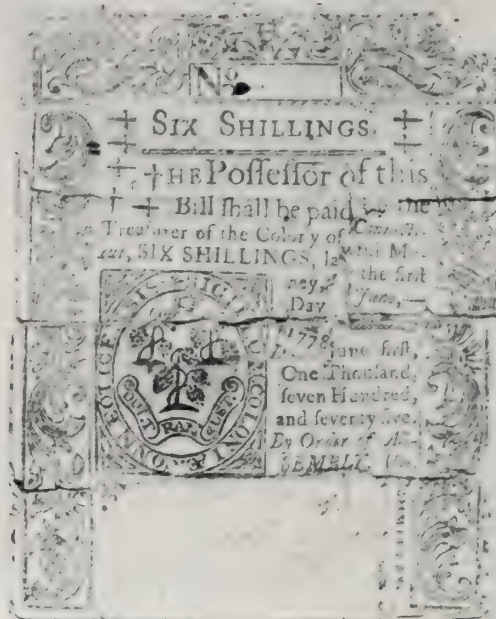
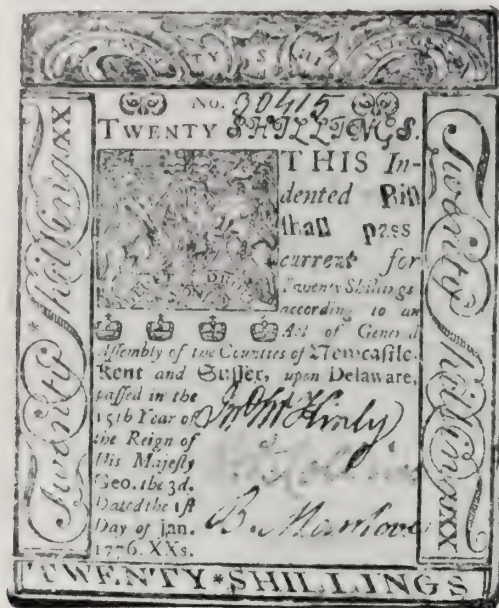
By 1780 this paper had been issued in denominations of dollars and cents, as well as in shillings and pounds. This early dollar, by the way, was the Spanish peso, the silver "piece of eight" made famous in pirate yarns.

Visitors to Washington during the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration will see in the Smithsonian Institution a full display of this early paper, along with the "hard money" of the Washington administration. About three specimens are preserved from each of the Colonies, as well as Continental currency, each specimen with its characteristic "vignette" from which developed the conventional designs on the paper money of today.

The mottoes on some of these decorations sometimes expressed refreshing political candor. One three-dollar Continental bill carries the frank statement, "Exitus in dubio est." And so that the holder himself need be in no fog in the matter, an English translation was added: "The issue is in doubt." The holder was left in doubt, nevertheless, as to which issue was shaky, the War of Independence or the value of that particular bill.

As to the "hard money" that officially replaced this paper, Robert Morris was ordered by Congress in 1782 to report on the foreign coins circulating in the United States, with a plan for an American coinage. Through the efforts of Morris, Jefferson and Hamilton, a mint was authorized, and in 1792, President Washington approved a bill establishing such a mint, the first in the United States, located in Philadelphia.

The smallest coin then issued was the copper half-cent, with the figure of Liberty on one side, a wreath on the other. Next came the cent, a silver half-dime, the dime, quarter, half, and dollar as we know them today. On the silver coins an eagle was placed within the wreath on the back. Indeed visitors will be struck



COLONIAL AND REVOLUTIONARY CURRENCY

by the fact that our metal coins of today have changed so little from these first designs.

The gold coins, by the way, the quarter-eagle, half-eagle, and eagle, took the name "eagle" from this first use of the national bird as a decoration or symbol.

Communication in Washington's Day

In 1753, Governor Dinwiddie, of Virginia, wished to communicate with the French commandant at Fort Le Boeuf, on the Ohio River. The distance between Virginia and the Ohio at this point is not considered very great today. A message can now be sent from the one place to the other in a minute or two. But in the middle of the eighteenth century the same happy conditions did not prevail. There was only one way for the governor to send his message—by a bearer who would have to make his way through a practically unknown wilderness as best he might. Dinwiddie asked George Washington, then 21 years old, to make the journey. The young man accepted the commission and started for the French outpost. Seventy-seven days later he was back in Virginia with the commandant's reply to the British governor. And it had been no pleasure trip for young Washington, either. In those two and a half months he had suffered numerous hardships and was constantly exposed to danger—in fact, his escape from death was in itself a great achievement.

This is only one example of the difficulty with which messages were delivered in those days. It must be remembered that a message, no matter how trivial, could be transmitted only by a personal call or by means of a letter sent by messenger, even if the communication was intended for a person in the same city. Today, when it is only necessary for a man to remove the receiver from his desk telephone to communicate with any telephone subscriber in the city, or almost anywhere else, it is difficult to realize the inconvenience which attended communication 200 years ago.

The convenience of modern telephonic communication is not limited to any localized area. Any part of the country may be reached by telephone within a few minutes. Long distance calls within the United States are completed in an average of two minutes. Indeed, the recent development of radio telephony now makes it possible to talk from any large city to nearly every other metropolis in the world. This stupendous achievement allows a rapidity of communication which was not even dreamed of in Washington's day.

Until the establishment of a postal system there was

no agency other than the personal messenger by which communications could be transmitted. Before a man could get a letter to relative or acquaintance in some distant city it was sometimes necessary to wait until some friend who happened to be traveling to that city could carry the missive. Even after the coming of the postal service, one could never be sure that his letter would be speedily delivered. In fact, there was no certainty that it would ever reach the person to whom it was addressed. On one occasion a letter sent from Boston to Washington at Mount Vernon on March 21, 1797, did not reach its destination until the early part of the following June. That such delay was not an uncommon occurrence is attested by Washington's own letters. In these he frequently accounts for his apparent neglect in answering some particular letter by the fact that it had been delayed in reaching him.

Difficult as it was to communicate with people in the same country, it was even more difficult to send a message across the ocean. Many letters were entrusted to merchants or agents who traveled on slow sailboats. Today the undersea cable and the radio telephone have annihilated both time and distance. The world is no longer the appallingly large sphere it seemed to be to Washington and his contemporaries.

Were the first President to return to the United States today he would find no occasion to regret his own efforts in establishing this country. He might well be proud of it as it is proud of him. The forthcoming celebration in his honor will demonstrate the love and esteem which all Americans hold for their illustrious countryman.

George Washington's Wedding

So much has been written on the more spectacular phases of George Washington's life that it is sometimes difficult to appreciate the really human qualities of the man. One of the finest stories ever told of Washington is that of his courtship of Martha Custis and their subsequent marriage. In this story are revealed some of the best and most attractive qualities of America's greatest hero. The firm, strong-willed leader of men who unflinchingly would face death on the battle field found that he needed the companionship and helpful counsel of a woman. Fortunately, he met the sort of woman he wanted to preside in his home, and they were married on January 6, 1759.

George Washington probably first met the Widow Custis at the home of Major Chamberlayne in May, 1758, if there is truth in the tradition of the meeting.

The lady had then been a widow for about a year. She had married Col. Daniel Parke Custis when she was 17 years old, and was left at his death eight years later, with two small children and a considerable fortune. Although it is said that Washington was formally presented to Mrs. Custis for the first time by Chamberlayne, it is almost certain that the famous soldier and the charming widow had at least heard of each other before that time.

Fate must have taken a hand in the events of that day in May when Colonel Washington was detained at Williams Ferry over the Pamunkey River by his friend, Major Chamberlayne, who earnestly pressed upon the young man an invitation to stay his journey and enjoy the hospitality of the plantation. But Washington was hastening to Williamsburg, where he intended to ask the governor in person for men and supplies for the frontier, which previous urgent letters had failed to obtain. Chamberlayne was insistent, however, and when it appeared that all his importunities must fail to alter the plans of the Colonel, he informed the latter that he was then entertaining the charming Mrs. Custis. This argument, apparently, was potent enough to convince the young warrior where all others had been vain, and Washington consented to remain only long enough to partake of the meal which was then being prepared.

Bishop, the personal servant of Washington, who had served under Braddock, was instructed to hold the Colonel's horse in readiness for a speedy departure as soon as dinner was over. The old soldier knew very well his master's reputation for punctuality, and since the business at Williamsburg was important, he fully expected that this wait would be a brief one. But the dinner hour passed, the sun sank lower into the west, and still Washington lingered. At last in the warm dusk of the May evening, the faithful Bishop received orders to stable the horses for the night and the journey was postponed until the next day. So far the story is purely traditional and the meeting may well have taken place at Chamberlayne's in March, rather than the last of May.

There is something amusing in this scene of budding romance, although it is no wonder that Washington tarried. Martha Custis was beautiful, attractive and accomplished. She has been described as being short, slightly plump and of engaging personality. Certainly the Colonel's interest in the lady was matched by her own interest in the renowned young soldier, and such mutual agreeableness was surely sufficient to crowd prosaic business into the background.

However, the governor had to be visited, so the next day found Washington on his way to Williamsburg. But as soon as the business which took him there was

taken care of, the now fully smitten Colonel proceeded to the White House, the Custis home on the Pamunkey, where it appears Mrs. Custis expected him. The visit to the Custis plantation the first of June is an established fact. When he left there he must have been in high spirits, for he took with him the lady's promise to marry him as soon as he should finish his military service on the Ohio.

Washington did not see his betrothed again for several months, for it was December before he returned from this expedition. His duties fulfilled, the Colonel resigned from the army and hastened plans for the wedding. It was during Washington's absence on the frontier that he wrote the only letter to Martha which alone remains of his prenuptial correspondence with her. This dignified and gravely tender note is dated Fort Cumberland, July 20, 1758:

"We have begun our march for the Ohio. A courier is starting for Williamsburg, and I embrace the opportunity to send a few words to one whose life is now inseparable from mine. Since that happy hour when we made our pledges to each other, my thoughts have been continually going to you as another Self. That an all-powerful Providence may keep us both in safety is the prayer of your faithful and ever affectionate friend."

It still is uncertain whether the marriage occurred in Saint Peter's Church or at the bride's home, the White House. At any rate, the Reverend Mr. Mossom, rector of Saint Peter's, officiated at the ceremony. Jared Sparks, one of Washington's earliest biographers, is the authority for the date of the wedding, which he established as January 6. But no matter whether the wedding took place at the White House or in the Church, it was a notable event and was attended by a great number of Virginia's prominent people. The governor himself was probably there with civil and military authorities, and many of the socially elite. Only a traditional account of the festivities on that occasion exists today, but certainly the celebration left nothing lacking.

Martha's wedding gown has been thus described by one writer: ". . . a satin quilt, over which a heavy silk, inter-woven with threads of silver, was looped back with satin ribbons, richly brocaded in a leaf pattern. Her bodice was of plain satin, and the brocade was fastened on the bust with a stiff butterfly bow of the ribbon. Delicate lace finished the low, square neck. There were close elbow sleeves revealing a puff and frill of lace. Strings of pearls were woven in and out of her powdered hair. Her high-heeled slippers were of white satin, with brilliant buckles."

The attractive appearance of the bride was equalled

by that of the tall, well-built bridegroom. Always particular over his dress, Washington, on this occasion, was elegantly arrayed and, according to all accounts, was the most gallantly magnificent figure in all that assemblage.

At last Mount Vernon had a mistress, but months elapsed after the wedding before the young bride saw her future home. Washington had just been elected to the House of Burgesses so the young couple remained in Williamsburg while that Chamber remained in session until May. When Washington did return with his wife to his beautiful estate on the Potomac, the place became home to both of them for the remainder of their lives.

Washington's marriage was a singularly happy one. In Martha he found all those womanly qualities which were needed to supplement those of his own character. Who can measure the value of the encouragement she must have given him during the weary days of the Revolution? Certainly she was always a faithful and devoted wife, and the Father of his Country owed a great deal to her for the measure of success he attained. Among the anniversaries of the many important dates in the life of George Washington, this one of his wedding holds an element of human interest which no doubt is appreciated by all his countrymen.

Martha Washington Gave Full Measure in Patriotic Service

Martha Washington deserves the homage of the people of the United States to the end of time for the gracious poise and calm, womanly dignity with which she conducted her own full measure of patriotic service as the wife of the Commander in Chief of the Continental Army and of the first President of the new republic.

As the very first "First Lady of the Land" she set a wonderful example of tact, diplomacy, wisdom, kindness, zealous patriotism, industry and economy for her successors to follow. Never was she known to blunder, possessing a perfect mastery of every situation, her poise and dignity never left her. History carries no record of any national, international or local embarrassment or complication ever caused by Martha Washington's act or speech. Never did she handicap her husband's efforts or interfere with his plans.

Just as each stage in George Washington's colorful career seemed to eventuate for the purpose of preparing him for the more important service he was to perform, so the pattern of his wife's life unfolded and

adapted itself to support and supplement his own activities, and their union of 40 years presents to the world a delightful picture of marital partnership and mutual devotion.

Historians seem to differ as to her birthdate, but it was probably June 21, 1731. However, she was the eldest of a family of several boys and girls born to Colonel John Dandridge and his wife.

At the time Martha Dandridge was growing up, Williamsburg, Va., was the social center of the colony. Williamsburg College, the governor's mansion, Bruton Church and the Capitol building being the main points of attraction around which swept the social and cultural tides of the most aristocratic and most typically English social circle of America, made up of rich planters, many of whom sent their sons to England to be educated, had their daughters tutored at home and lived as became the King's most loyal subjects. In this atmosphere Martha Dandridge was reared.

She is said to have been vivacious, impetuous, witty, and to have through life drawn to herself deep and disinterested affection. Small and slender, like the women of her family, with light brown hair and hazel eyes, she presented a petite and dainty figure at the age of 15, in her debutante dress with its stiff bodice and flowered silken petticoat, as she courtsied to the gentlemen and ladies of Governor Gooch's official family.

She was a good dancer, played the spinet, was well versed in all of the intricacies of needlework and was trained to manage a substantial and well-ordered home with its slaves. In addition to being a fine horsewoman, she enjoyed the sports and frolics prevalent in social circles.

Natural and gracious in manner, she enjoyed a belle-ship, with many suitors, that was crowned by her marriage at 17 to the wealthy Daniel Custis, 20 years her senior, who, according to the gossip of the day, was the most desirable matrimonial prize in the colony because of his great wealth and the importance of his family. Four children were born to them, two of whom died in infancy, and in 1757 death claimed the never robust Daniel Custis. He left his young wife, of 26 years, with two little children, John Parke and Martha, and one of the largest estates of the colony.

A year later she met Col. George Washington at the home of a neighbor, Major Chamberlayne. It was a case of love at first sight for both of them, and soon after their betrothal was announced. They were married January 6, 1759, the wedding being one of the smartest social events of the colony.

From the day of their marriage to the day of his death,

Martha Washington devoted her life to the promotion of the comfort and welfare of her husband. His wishes were her law, and when harassed and driven to the breaking point by the problems of his official life, she was his confidant. In her calm sympathy and warm partisanship he found just the comfort and inspiration he needed and her ever-present practical common sense helped to clarify many complexities for him.

Washington's appreciation of her never waned and, after his death his servant removed her miniature from his neck. He had worn it for 40 years.

George Washington, Fisherman

The newspapers recently announced the publication of "A Remedy for Disappearing Game Fish," a book describing the delights of fishing, by our President, Herbert Hoover.

The first President of the United States was also an ardent fisherman. Washington fished both as a sport, and as a business. While at Mount Vernon, he supervised the fishing for herring, white fish, and shad. The Potomac River offered up these fish in great quantities. After removing a sufficient amount for the people on his plantation, Washington bartered the rest for other goods or sent them to market.

But it was fishing as a sport which furnished Washington with pleasure and relaxation. In his diaries we find numerous references to fishing parties. Under the date of August 29, 1768, we read: "Went into Machodack Ck. fishing." Again, on September 3, 1770, he records: "Went in the Evening a fishing with my Brothers Saml. and Charles."

In September of 1784, Washington left Mount Vernon on a business trip to his lands west of the Appalachian Mountains. As it was an extremely arduous journey, only the bare necessities for the trip were taken. But we find that his fishing lines were included in the equipment.

When the Federal Convention, meeting in the summer of 1787 in Philadelphia, recessed from July 26 to August 6, to give the special committee a chance to draft the Constitution as proposed in the Convention, Washington made plans for a fishing trip.

Washington was President of the Federal Convention. For weeks the debates were heated and the wrangling was distressing. Washington's position as President was indeed a difficult and tiring one. Fishing would provide the necessary relaxation.

So, we find in Washington's diary, of July 30, 1787:

"In company with Mr. Govr. [Gouverneur] Morris and in his Phaeton with my horses, went up to one, Jane Moore's, (in whose house we lodged) in the vicinity of Valley Forge to get Trout."

Again, on August 3: "In company with Mr. Robt. Morris and his Lady, and Mr. Gouver. Morris I went up to Trenton on another Fishing party. . . . In the Evening fished, not very successfully."

In the fall of 1789, Washington was making a Presidential good-will tour of the Eastern States. On his way to view the harbor at Portsmouth, Washington was thinking of fishing, for he said in his diary:

"Having Lines, we proceeded to the Fishing banks a little without the Harbour, and fished for Cod; but it not being a proper time of tide, we only caught two, with w'ch, about 1 o'clock, we returned to Town."

On May 10, 1790, Washington was taken with a severe illness, due most likely, to excessive work. For a time it was not expected that he would live. Even the doctors had given up hope. But Washington once again showed his tremendous resistance power, and he "pulled through." A short vacation was mandatory, and what could be better for a convalescent than a sailing trip combined with the sport of fishing? On June 7, Washington, accompanied by Thomas Jefferson and several other friends, set out.

The Pennsylvania Packet, of June 12, 1790, reports the trip as follows:

"Yesterday afternoon the President of the United States returned from Sandy Hook and the fishing banks, where he had been for the benefit of the sea air, and to amuse himself in the delightful recreation of fishing. We are told he has had excellent sport, having himself caught a great number of sea-bass and black fish—the weather proved remarkably fine, which, together with the salubrity of the air and wholesome exercise, rendered this little voyage extremely agreeable, and cannot fail, we hope, of being very serviceable to a speedy and complete restoration of his health."

Washington Sent Money to Madame Lafayette in 1793

Of all the men whom the fortunes of war brought across George Washington's path there was none who became nearer to him than Lafayette. The generous, high-spirited young Frenchman, full of fresh enthusiasm and brave as a lion, appealed at once to Washington's heart.

Washington quickly admitted the gallant Frenchman

to his confidence, and the excellent service of Lafayette in the field, together with his invaluable help in securing the French alliance, deepened and strengthened the sympathy and affection which were entirely reciprocal. After Lafayette departed, a constant correspondence was maintained, and when the Bastille fell, it was to Washington that Lafayette sent its key, which still hangs on the wall of one of the rooms at Mount Vernon.



MADAME DE LAFAYETTE
From an etching by Albert Rosenthal

As Lafayette rose rapidly to the dangerous heights of leadership in the French Revolution, he had at every step Washington's advice and sympathy. When the tide turned and Lafayette fell headlong from power, ending up in an Austrian prison, Washington spared no pains to help him, although his own position was one of extreme difficulty. Lafayette was not only the proscribed exile of one country, but also the political prisoner of another, and President Washington could not compromise the United States at that critical moment by showing too much interest in the fate of his unhappy friend. He nevertheless went to the very edge of prudence in trying to save him, and the ministers of the United States were instructed to use every private effort to secure Lafayette's release, or at least the mitigation of his confinement. All these attempts failed, but Washington was more successful in other directions.

Washington sent money to Madam de Lafayette who was absolutely without funds at the time, and represented to her that it was in settlement for services which he owed the Marquis. On January 31, 1793, he wrote to her, saying:

"If I had words that could convey to you an adequate idea of my feeling on the present situation of the Marquis de Lafayette, this letter would appear to you in a different garb. The sole object in writing to you now is, to inform you that I have deposited in the hands of Mr. Nicholas Van Staphorst, of Amsterdam, two thousand three hundred and ten guilders, Holland currency, equal to two hundred guineas, subject to your order.

"This sum is, I am certain, the least I am indebted for services rendered to me by the Marquis de Lafayette, of which I never yet have received the account. I could add much, but it is best perhaps that I should say little on this subject. Your goodness will supply my deficiency.

"The uncertainty of your situation, after all the inquiries I have made, has occasioned a delay in this address and remittance; and even now the measure adopted is more the effect of a desire to find where you are, than from any knowledge I have obtained of your residence."

When Lafayette's son and his own namesake, George Washington Lafayette, came to this country for a haven of safety, President Washington had him cared for in Boston and New York by his personal friends; George Cabot in the one case, and Alexander Hamilton in the other. As soon as public affairs made it appear proper for him to do it, he took the lad into his own household, treated him as a son, and kept him near him until events permitted the boy to return to Europe and rejoin his father.

The sufferings and dangers of Lafayette and his family were indeed a source of great unhappiness to Washington, and it is said upon the authority of Attorney General Bradford, that when the President attempted to talk about Lafayette, he was so much affected that he shed tears—a very rare exhibition of emotion in a man so intensely reserved.

Washington Bought a Chariot by Mail

"President Washington, with a team of horses and a chariot, visited more States than some Presidents have in automobiles," smiled Congressman Daniel A. Reed, of New York, while lunching with a group of newspapermen at the National Press Club in Washington.

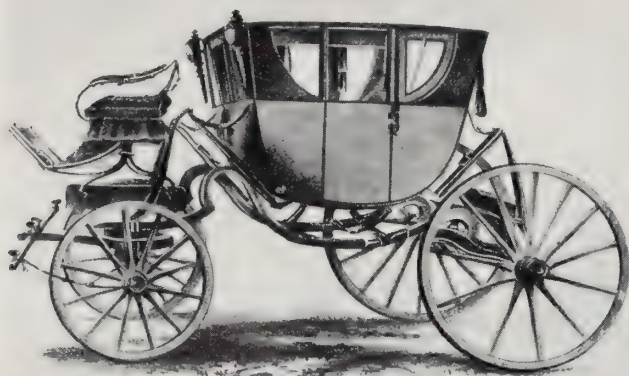
"What a traveler he would have been if he had had an auto!"

Representative Reed is the man who gained fame some years ago as the coach of the Cornell football team, and also as the champion heavyweight amateur wrestler of the United States.

"All of this newspaper material sent throughout the land by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission telling about the celebration of Washington's two hundredth birthday next year, from February 22 to Thanksgiving Day, has aroused my interest in that great man," continued Reed. "I've been reading everything I can find about him. Yesterday I found this letter written by him in 1768 ordering a chariot from London:

"To ROBERT CARY & Co.

"Gentn: My old Chariot havg. run its race, and gone through as many stages as I could conveniently make it travel, is now renderd incapable of any further Service; The intent of this Letter therefore is to desire you will bespeak me a New one, time enough to come out with the Goods (I shall hereafter write for) by Captn. Johnstown, or some other Ship.



COACH OF THE TYPE USED BY GEORGE WASHINGTON

"As these are kind of Articles, that last with care agst. number of years, I woud willingly have the Chariot you may now send me made in the newest taste, handsome, genteel and light; yet not slight and consequently unserviceable. To be made of the best Seasond Wood, and by a celebrated Workman. The last Importation which I have seen, besides the customary steel springs have others that play in a Brass barrel, and contribute at one and the same time to the ease and Ornament of the Carriage; One of this kind therefore woud be my choice; and Green being a colour little apt, as I apprehend to fade, and grateful to the Eye, I woud give it the preference, unless any other colour more in vogue and equally lasting is entitled to precedency, in that case I woud be governd by fashion. A light gilding on the mouldings that is, round the Pannels) and any other Ornaments that may not have a heavy and tawdry look (together with my Arms agreeable to the Impression here sent) might be added, by way of decoration. A lining of a handsome, lively cold. leather of good quality, I sh'd

also prefer; such as green, blew, or &ca., as may best suit the col'r of the outside, Let the box that slips under Seat, be as large as it conveniently can be made (for the benefit of Storage upon a journey), and to have a Pole (not Shafts) for the Wheel Horses to draw by; together with a handsome sett of Harness for four middle sized Horses orderd in such a manner as to suit either two Postilions (without a box) or a box and one Postilion. The box being made to fix on, and take off occasionally, with a hammel Cloth &ca., suitable to the lining. On the Harness let my Crest be engravd.

"If such a Chariot as I have here describd cd. be got at 2d. hand little or nothg. the worse of wear, but at the same time a good deal under the first cost of a new one (and sometimes tho perhaps rarely it happens so), it wd. be very desirable; but if I am obligd to go near to the origl. cost I wd. even have one made; and have been thus particular, in hopes of gettg. a handsome chart. through your direction, good taste, and managt.; not of Copper however, for these do not stand the powerful heat of our sun.' "

Secretary Hyde Tells About Washington's Plows

"The modern farmer, who is always trying new farm methods, can certainly claim kinship of spirit with George Washington," Secretary of Agriculture Hyde remarked with conviction.

The Secretary had been consulted for light on the workings of a certain plow which Washington mentions in his Diaries as of his own invention. The query had set Secretary Hyde to a new reading of Washington's journals and correspondence, with the result of convincing him that scientific research in agriculture had a firm friend and constant practitioner in the Nation's first President.

"Washington," said Secretary Hyde, "was apparently moved to experiment on his broad acres partly because of dissatisfaction with farm practice then prevailing, and partly because he wanted so to farm his lands as to leave them in better shape than when he acquired them. I find that in 1786 he wrote to Arthur Young, editor of the English Annals of Agriculture, as follows:

"The system of agriculture, if it deserves the epithet of system, which is in use in this part of the United States, is as unproductive to the practitioners, as it is ruinous to the landholders. Yet it is pertinaciously adhered to. To forsake it; to pursue a course of husbandry, which is altogether different, and new to the gazing multitude, ever averse to novelty in matters of

this sort, and much attached to the customs of their forefathers, requires resolution, and, without a good practical guide, may be dangerous; because, of the many volumes which have been written on this subject, few have been founded on experimental knowledge; are verbose, contradictory, and bewildering. Your Annals, therefore, shall be this guide.'

"Feeling as he did," Secretary Hyde continued, "and having no State or Federal agricultural research bodies to turn to, Washington conducted his own research, with his own farm as a laboratory. What he wanted to know about this or that new crop or machine or cultural method, he had to find out mainly for himself. From the Annals, and from a few other such sources, Washington derived many suggestions, but he accepted them with reservations, subject to actual test on his own farm.

"Thus we find him, in the fall of 1764, sowing 'a few Oats' to see if they would stand the 'winter,' and finding, of course, that they wouldn't. He made many experiments with lucerne—which we know as alfalfa. He tried winter wheat and barley and spelt. He attempted to utilize marle, mud from the river bottoms, and composts of various sorts as fertilizer.

"But plows especially drew his attention, for the plows of Washington's day were cumbersome, inefficient, and altogether exasperating. In March, 1760, Washington jotted down, for example, 'Fitted a two Eyed Plow instead of a Duck Bill Plow.' But this new model was on the whole a failure, so a little later we find him recording, 'Spent the greatest part of the day in making a new plow of my own Invention.' The next day he tried the plow 'and found she answered very well.'

"But a greater difficulty for Washington," Secretary Hyde went on, "was finding a machine to do what the modern grain drill does at planting time. Washington finally developed, evidently from hints gathered from his reading and correspondence with Arthur Young and others what he called a barrel plow.

"At that time all grain seed had to be sown by hand, then covered with a harrow or a hoe. Washington wanted a machine for this purpose, both to save labor and to do the job more efficiently. His barrel plow consisted of a hollow cylinder of wood, mounted on a wheel plow, so arranged that as the plow moved forward the barrel turned. In this barrel Washington cut holes for the seed to run down the tubes into the ground. The thickness or thinning of the sowing he could determine, roughly, by the number of holes left open in the barrel.

"Much experiment with this crude drill convinced Washington that it was necessary to make these holes

larger on the outside than on the inside of the barrel, and that the barrel worked better if not kept too full of seed. A harrow followed the drill, to cover the seed with soil.

"The drill must have worked fairly well," Secretary Hyde smiled as he called up the picture of Washington's "own Invention," "even though at times it must have acted up and prompted the operator to indulge in a few expletives. Washington wrote to a friend that the drill would not 'work to good effect in land that is very full of either stumps, stones, or large clods; but, where the ground is tolerably free from these and in good tilth, and particularly in light land, I am certain you will find it equal to your most sanguine expectations, for Indian corn, wheat, barley, pease, or any other tolerably round grain, that you may wish to sow or plant in this manner.'

"Though the modern farmer knows many things that Washington could not know," Secretary Hyde ended, "a rereading of his life and experiments as a farmer must be of constant interest and inspiration."

Senator Capper Discusses Washington's Farm Problems

Senator Capper pushed back his chair from a desk heaped with papers and repeated the question asked him: "What does the American farmer of today owe to George Washington, the farmer?"

Few members of the Senate are better qualified to answer a question that should interest every farmer in the country, for Senator Capper is acquainted first hand with farmers and their problems and has been deeply interested in the legislation of the past two years in the farmer's interest.

"Well," the farmer-legislator thought for a moment, "if you think of it, Washington did set the first example in American farming. The farmers of today, as I know them, are too everlastingly busy with current history to look back a century or two. I know that's the case with me. And yet," the Senator thought on, "they should do that.

"The American farmer of today," he settled back to say, "has every reason to feel toward Washington, the farmer, an almost filial respect and duty. In his occupation, at least, he's a lineal descendant of the foremost farmer of a century and more ago. If modern invention enables the farmer of today to improve on the methods of Washington's time, nevertheless Washington's example in experiment and pioneering remains the same. It could hardly be improved upon," the Senator

smilingly asserted, "but the modern farmer has carried on that pioneering spirit unabated."

As his thought on the subject shaped itself, the Senator went on, "The modern farmer can feel a sympathy for Washington because Washington's problems as a farmer sound like the problems, the aims of every farmer of the present. If memory serves me, Washington's experiences with one of the great farms of his time was not an unbroken record of successes.

"To begin with, Washington's land was not the finest soil in the young country. Many a farmer of today has to face the same discouragement. And like Washington, he does struggle against the handicap. That is one bond of sympathy between them.

"But perhaps the closest parallel between Washington and the modern American farmer is the fact that both knew the worries and vexations of declining prices as the result of a production above the capacity of the market to consume. It sounds very modern to read in Washington's diary his complaints at the falling returns from his tobacco. His problems and those of the present day farmer may differ in technical detail, but in essentials they are the same.

"After all, the farmer of today buys with his wheat or his corn what he wants and needs. He may first convert his grain into money; still, whatever the means of purchase, it's the farmer's product that supplies him with buying power. In Washington's day that was more directly the case. The Nation was then undeveloped and without an efficient monetary system, and tobacco itself had to serve in place of cash. So Washington, as he himself complains, felt it when the value of his crops shrank, and he had to offer more of it for goods or for cash in return. If Washington were to return today, he and a hundred thousand of our farmers could talk in terms of perfect understanding.

"Yes," the Senator said, to emphasize the point, "Washington would understand our farmers perfectly. Thousands of them may never have had time to read of Washington's farming experience, but they are going through the same experiences today. As I recall it, Washington was a tireless experimenter. He sent to Europe for the newest books on the science and practice of agriculture. He imported new and better seeds and cuttings. He read up on new and better formulas for fertilizer. He even mixed experimental varieties of compost with his own hands. In every sense of the word he was a dirt farmer.

"And today," the Senator brought out with conviction, "Washington would find his successors on the American farm just as progressive. The farmer of the

present is just as eager and quick to adopt new and better methods. He no longer reads European authorities, because his own periodicals are as good or better. But the point is, he reads them. He forever experiments with the means to produce better crops. And in one respect he has an advantage that Washington never knew—the advantage of time and labor-saving machinery."

A new turn to his thinking amused the Senator. "Washington's efforts at advanced farming were not unvaryingly successful. The fact is, he had to complain of a rather high percentage of disappointments. It was only natural, of course. In Washington's day agriculture was still somewhat primitive. In the light of modern practice it was without benefit of the accumulation of broad scientific knowledge and experience that we enjoy today. If Washington were to return today, the average American farmer could show him a thing or two—probably to Washington's mingled envy and delight. He might regret that he could not have profited by what we now know, but he would be the first to rejoice at the progress made.

"But the thing that would most please Washington," said Senator Capper, "would be our epic conquest of the great West and the reduction of its wonderful soil to production. To me," the Senator mused, "there is something infinitely touching in Washington's hunger for as much of that fertile Western soil as he could possess. The continental West as we know it he never saw, but he had more than glimpsed the Ohio Valley, and sensed what lay beyond. He sent his agents to lay claim to as much as he could handle of the better land beyond the Alleghenies, and throughout his correspondence during the Revolution he returns again and again to his anxiety to safeguard his holdings. His heart and his business sense both lured him in that direction, in the conviction that there the great development of the country would center.

"Today," the Senator observed with satisfaction, "the people of my section of the country would convince Washington that he was right! For every reason and in every sense of the word they would make him feel at home. He would be among people, too, who are after his own kind. As farmers, at least, they have had every experience that fell to Washington.

"You have only to glance through Washington's diaries to see how quickly they would understand each other. Out of those intimate jottings speaks the real George Washington, farmer, and what a modern language he speaks!"

The Senator referred to one of the volumes, price-

less because so revealing, and read: "June 16, 1766. Began to Cut my Timothy Meadow at Doeg Run and did not finish it till the 8th July—the Weather being Rainy and bad.—which almost spoil'd 30,000 weight of Hay.

"On July 25, 1768, he records that he found rust in a field of wheat, and adds this note: 'From the most accurate experiments I could make this year upon Wheat siezd with the Rust before it is fully formd and beginning to Harden, it appears to be a matter of very little consequence whether it is cut down so soon as it is siezd with this distemper (I mean the parts of the field that are so) or suffered to stand; for in either case the grain perishes and has little or no flower in it.' He meant flour," the Senator interpolated, with a smile for Washington's spelling, and finished the quotation, "'That indeed wch. is suffered to stand may gain a little, and but a little, in respect to the grain, and the other in respect to the straw, so that I think it is nearly equal wch. of the two methods is followed.'

"Many a farmer of today is as close a student," the Senator said, smiling as he leafed through the book. "And many a modern farmer will listen with sympathy to such a passage as this: 'Eliab Roberts, William Acres, Joseph Wilson and Azel Martin, set into work to day and I think worked but indifferently.' So Washington had his complaints against farmhands, too. But here, I think," Senator Capper exulted over his finds, "are two entries that reveal the man that Washington the farmer must have been—shrewd, observant, the instinctive business man, forever trying what would best serve his advantage.

"'In cutting these vines, the Pods of many of them were left without means of getting them up without picking them by hand. Hence it is evident that the surface of the grd. after the Pease are sown ought by rolling and otherwise to be laid quite smooth that it might be raked easily and effectually. Without this many of them will always be lost.' 'There is the great man watchful of the minutest details. And here in another small detail is the inveterate experimenter. In an entry dated December 6, 1787, Washington records: 'Three plows were at Work. In one I put the She Mule which worked very well. The horse Mule is intended also for this Plantation.'

"It's just such homely touches," the Senator leaned back to say in concluding, "that would make Washington a man among men if he could return today among the people of my section. When you think of it, what better tribute could we pay the man than in saying so often to ourselves, 'If Washington could return today'?

Isn't it a new measure of our respect and affection for the man that we wish so much he could come again, so that we might show him what we, as stewards, have done with the great trust he built up and placed in our hands.

"We may have made mistakes in judgment," the Senator finished, "we may not always wisely control the great economic forces we have unloosed with our modern science and invention; but on the whole I believe Washington would approve what we have made of the country he fathered."

George Washington Branded His Cattle

Senator Tom Connally, who hails from Texas, the greatest cattle State in the country, has made an exhaustive study of George Washington's experiences in producing and handling cattle. Recently while chatting on this subject with a group of Senators and Representatives, Senator Connally declared that Washington in his day branded his cattle just as do the cattlemen of Texas and other sections of the West at the present time.

A Representative from the East smiled at this statement and said he would like to have a little proof before he could swallow any Washington cattle-branding story.

"Well," smiled the handsome six-footer from the Lone Star State, "I might know that a man from the effete East, whose knowledge of cattle is limited to the little jug of diluted cream on his breakfast table, would have no knowledge of matters of this kind."

Walking over to his bookcase, Senator Connally pulled down a volume of Washington's Diaries and read the following items as recorded by the hand of the famous Mount Vernon farmer and cattleman.

"'Nov. 1, 1765—Sent 1 Bull, 18 Cows and 5 Calves to Doeg Run in all—24 head branded on ye Buttock GW

"'Sent 5 Cows, and 29 Yearlings and Calves to the Mill, wch. with 4 there makes 27 head in all viz 5 Cows and 22 Calves and Yearlgs. branded on the Right Shoulder GW

"'Out of the Frederick Cattle made the Stock in the Neck up to 100 head—these branded on the Right Buttock GW

"'Muddy Hole Cattle . . . branded on the left shoulder GW"

"Butter," said Senator Connally, "always seemed to be a problem with Washington. Despite the fact that there were always several hundred cows roaming his pas-

tures it was frequently necessary for him to buy butter. I notice from his diary that during the winter of 1760 he was often short of that important article. On January 7 he writes: 'Accompanied Mrs. Bassett to Alexandria and engaged a Keg of Butter of Mr. Kirkpatrick, being quite out of that article.' And the next day he says: 'Got a little Butter from Mr. Dalton.' On Sunday, January 20, he not only received more butter but other supplies. Listen to this: 'My Wagon, after leaving 2 Hogsheads of Tobo. at Alexandria, arrivd here with 3 sides of sole Leather and 4 of upper Leather, 2 Kegs of Butter, one of which for Colo. Fairfax, and 15 Bushels of Salt.'

"Of course it must be remembered that they really used butter in Washington's time. They did not put a little dab of it on a piece of bread—they slathered it on in generous quantities.

"Washington, I am convinced, was just as shrewd a trader in cattle as are any cattlemen of the present time. I note from his diary that in 1760 he 'went down to Occoquan, by appointment to look at Colonel Cocke's Cattle, but Mr. Peake's being from home I made no agreemt. for them, not caring to give the price he askd for them.'

"Twenty-six years later in 1786 he made a trade in which I am convinced he got a shade the best of the bargain. His diary tells the story in these words: 'Sent up to Abingdon for a young Bull of extraordinary make, for which I have exchanged and given a young heifer of the same age.'"

Farmer Washington Also Suffered From Drought

Senator Morris Sheppard, of Texas, represents the largest agricultural State in the Union, and quite naturally the subject of George Washington as a farmer came to his mind.

"We're all inclined to look on our burdens as the first and worst of their kind," said the Senator. "And no doubt the disastrous drought of last year, that laid a blight over a great section of the country and caused distress and loss, might be set down as one of the outstanding afflictions in our history. But the records show that these cycles of rain deficiency are of fairly regular recurrence. George Washington himself was a sufferer from these periodic failures in what the weather man calls precipitation.

"He took a mighty hard blow," Senator Sheppard reflected. "The other day I came across a letter that Washington wrote from Mount Vernon to a friend of

his. The letter was dated April 4, 1788, and it impressed me so that I had it copied. Here it is." The Senator drew from his pocket a typewritten sheet. "In this letter Washington discloses that he knew very well what it was to lose nearly the whole of his crops. It's an interesting revelation of the man and his trials. He says:"

" 'DEAR SIR: I am very sorry I have not yet been able to discharge my account with the James River Company, for the amount of which you presented me with an order.

" 'The almost total loss of my crop last year by the drought, which has obliged me to purchase upwards of eight hundred barrels of corn, and my other numerous and necessary demands for cash, when I find it impossible to obtain what is due to me by any means, have caused me more perplexity and given me more uneasiness than I ever experienced before from want of money. In addition of these disappointments which I have met with from those who are indebted to me, I have in my hand a number of indents and other public securities, which I have received from time to time as the interest of some Continental loan-office certificates, which are in my possession.' "

"That was in 1788," the Senator continued. "Exactly eleven years later, in 1799, the last year of Washington's life, he suffered again from drought. What he has to say of that experience will interest every farmer of today. I had copied for me this letter that Washington wrote to a nephew, dated Aug. 17, 1799." The Senator read it as follows:

" 'The drought has been so excessive on this Estate that I have made no oats—& if it continues a few days longer, I shall make no corn. I have cut little or no grass; and my meadows, at this time, are as bare as the pavements; of consequence no second crop can be expected. These things will compel me, I expect to reduce the mouths that feed on the Hay.'

"Doesn't that sound as if written last year?" Senator Sheppard remarked. "That last line in Washington's letter completes the parallel between his experience and the loss of our farmers who were compelled to sell their livestock for lack of the means to feed them.

"So even George Washington, one of the wealthiest men of his time," the Senator reflected, "knew what it was to take a crippling loss at the hands of Nature. And in the first letter I read you," the Senator smiled, "Washington sounds a note that will make him understandable to many a present-day American outside the farming circle. Even the Father of His Country knew what it was to be behind with his bills, and had to put up his own equivalent of a modern hard-luck story to ac-

count for his lack of cash. It's just another one of those homely touches," the Senator ended, "that should endear George Washington to every American, and arouse deep interest in the celebration of his two hundredth birthday which will extend from February 22 until Thanksgiving Day of next year."

Washington Tried Siberian and South African Wheat

That George Washington remained at heart a farmer throughout his life we know from no less an authority than Washington himself. The evidence exists on nearly every page of the long row of diaries in which Washington covered his personal activities from young manhood to his final days.

He was not simply any kind of farmer, but an alert and progressive one. Even during the Revolutionary War he appears to have kept his eyes open to farming methods in various sections of the country, and came home with the belief that Virginia farming had much to learn from methods in use in other States.

In more than one of his letters to friends he comments on the Virginia habit of working farms to death, and notes the Virginia farmer's failure to devote some of his land to meadow and grazing, for the raising of cattle, as he had seen this done in the northern regions.

On his own plantations Washington was forever reaching out for new and better seeds for planting. He imported new types of fruit trees and vines, even rare trees for the beautification of his grounds. He tried alfalfa, then known as lucerne. But of chief interest was his effort to improve the quality of wheat grown in the United States. He reached into far quarters of the globe for experimental seeds.

Thus, in an entry in his Diaries on April 10, 1786, we find: "Began also to sow the Siberian Wheat which I had obtained from Baltimore by means of Colo. Tilghman, at the Ferry Plantation in the ground laid apart there for experiments." This, by the way, he sowed with the famous "barrel plow" of his own invention, a combined plow, drill, and harrow. And he gives a minute account of the care he used in giving this seed from far Siberia a chance to show what it could do in Virginia.

In 1785, after the Revolution, when he had returned to Mount Vernon and to his beloved farming, this zeal for experiment was strong in him. In an entry in his Diary for August 27, that year, he records that "I planted in a small piece of ground which I had prepared below the stable (vineyard) about 1000 grains of the

cape of Good Hope Wheat (which was given to me by Colo. Spaight), in Rows 2 feet apart, and 5 inches distant in the Rows."

On Saturday, August 31, 1785, he notes: "The Cape of Good Hope Wheat, which I sowed on Saturday, was perceived to be coming up today." On September 1, the following day, he "planted the remainder of the Wheat from the Cape of Good Hope, leaving 230 grains to replant the missing seeds, and some that had been washed up by the late rain; the whole number of grains given me by Colo. Spaight amounting to 2476; which in measure, might be about half a Gill." The painstaking Farmer Washington had even counted the number of these rare grains of his gift!

In October, 1785, he sowed about a pint of Cape of Good Hope wheat, this time sent him by Mr. Powell, of Philadelphia. By early November Washington "perceived the wheat from Cape . . . which I sowed on the 19th of last month had come up very well." For nearly two years he had his eye on this South African wheat. By September, 1786, "At Dogue Run the hands had been employed in putting in about 1½ bushls. of the Cape Wheat raised below my Stables"—proving that the seeds there planted in August the year before had delivered the goods.

But the experiment was not satisfactory, and he entered in his Diaries on September 9, 1788, that "this sort of Wheat . . . is of too precarious a kind to depend on for a crop. For in the first place it will not stand frost, and in the next place it does not fill kindly and is subject to rust." Soon after this Washington was again called to the cares of state when a devoted people unanimously chose him to be their first President and agricultural experiments gave way to the problems of state. But the evidence remains that when the destiny that directed his eventful and dramatic life did grant him the opportunity to farm his beloved fields, he was among the most progressive agriculturists of his day.

Mount Vernon Named for British Admiral

Mount Vernon, the home and estate of George Washington, undoubtedly the most famous shrine in American history, was named after Admiral Edward Vernon, of the British Navy.

Lawrence Washington, half-brother of George, and owner of the estate, served in the British Army before Cartagena, where Admiral Vernon was naval commander. His admiration for the English admiral induced him to call his estate Mount Vernon. Lawrence

Washington died in July, 1752, at the early age of 34 years, leaving a wife and infant daughter. The Mount Vernon estate was bequeathed to that daughter, and in the event of her decease without issue the property was to pass into the life possession of George, to whom, in his will, Lawrence had entrusted the chief care of his affairs, although he was the youngest executor. He was then only 20 years of age.



ADMIRAL EDWARD VERNON
After whom Mount Vernon was named

The daughter did not long survive her father, and Mount Vernon became the property of George Washington. In a letter to a friend in London, Washington wrote of his estate in 1793:

"No estate in United America, is more pleasantly situated than this. It lies in a high, dry and healthy country, . . . on one of the finest rivers in the world. Its margin is washed by more than ten miles of tide water; . . . It is situated in a latitude between the extremes of heat and cold, . . . Several valuable fisheries appertain to the estate; the whole shore, in short, is one entire fishery."

Washington as a Manufacturer

While much has been written about George Washington's ability as a farmer and agriculturalist, it is not generally known that on the vast estate at Mount Vernon, housing some 300 persons, he was also classed as a manufacturer and, incidentally, marketed large

quantities of fish. The magnitude of the charge of such an estate can be better understood when the condition of a Virginia planter is realized. Before the Revolution, practically everything the plantation could not produce was ordered yearly from Great Britain, and after the annual delivery of the invoices, the estate could look for little outside help. This system compelled each plantation to be a little world unto itself; indeed, the 300 persons on the Mount Vernon estate went far to make it an independent and self-supporting community, and one of Washington's standing orders to his overseers was to "buy nothing you can make yourselves." Thus the planting and gathering of the crops were but a small part of the work to be done.

A corps of workmen—some Negroes, some indentured servants, and some hired laborers—were kept on the estate. A blacksmith shop occupied some of them, doing not merely the work of the plantation, but whatever business was brought to them from outside; and a wood burner kept them and the mansion-house supplied with charcoal. A gang of carpenters were kept busy, and their spare time was utilized in framing houses to be put up in Alexandria, Va., or in the "Federal City," as the City of Washington was usually called by its namesake. A brickmaker, too, was kept constantly employed, and masons utilized the product of his labor. The gardener's gang had charge of the kitchen and flower gardens, and set out grapevines, fruit trees, hedge plants, and landscape trees and shrubs.

A water mill with its staff, not merely ground meal for the hands, but produced a fine flour that commanded extra price in the market. In 1786 Washington asserted that his flour was "equal in quality to any made in this country," and the Mount Vernon brand was of such value that some money was made by buying outside wheat and grinding it into flour. The coopers of the estate made the barrels in which it was packed, and before the Revolution Washington's schooner carried it to the ports.

The estate had its own shoemaker and in time a staff of weavers was trained. Before this was obtained in 1760, though with only a modicum of the force he presently had, Washington ordered from London "450 ells of Osnabrig, 4 pieces of Brown Wools, 350 yards of Kendall cotton and 100 yards of Dutch Blanket." By 1768 he was manufacturing the chief part of his requirements, for in that year his weavers produced 815 yards of linen, 365 yards of woolen, 144 yards of linsey and 40 yards of cotton, a total of 1,365 yards, one man and five Negro girls having been employed.

When once the looms were well organized, an in-

finite variety of cloths was produced, the accounts mentioning "Striped woollen, woollen plaided, cotton striped, linen, wool-birdseye, cotton filled with wool, linsey, M's and O's, cotton India dimity, cotton jump striped, linen filled with tow, cotton striped with silk, Roman M., Janes twilled, huccabac, broadcloth, counterpane, birdseye diaper, Kirsey wool, barragon, fustian, bedticking, herringbox and shalloon."

One of the most important features of the estate was its fishery, for the catch, salted down, largely served in place of meat in feeding the slaves. Of this advantage Washington wrote: "This river [the Potomac] . . . is well supplied with various kinds of fish, at all seasons of the year; and, in the spring, with the greatest profusion of shad, herrings, bass, carp, perch, sturgeon, etc. Several valuable fisheries appertain to the estate; the whole shore, in short, is one entire fishery."

Whenever there was a run of fish, the seine was drawn, chiefly for herring and shad, and in good years this not merely amply supplied the home requirements, but allowed of sales; four or five shillings the thousand for herring, and ten shillings the hundred for shad were the average prices, and sales of as high as 85,000 herring were made in a single year.

Washington's Fish Business

In one of his business-like ledgers, George Washington records an entry for August 11, 1772: "Went with those Gentlemn. a Fishing, and Dined undr the Bank at Colo. Fairfax's near his White Ho."

Near that White House formerly owned and occupied by "Colo." Fairfax now stands one of the important hatcheries of the United States Fish Commission, restocking the Potomac with the shad that formed a staple of George Washington's business of selling the catch of his "seins." And perhaps nothing would please Washington more, could he return today, than this visible evidence of the development of the Nation's fishery industry since his day.

The business that Washington did in the sale of fish caught from his several landings will surprise those who carefully read his published ledgers and diaries. He made every inch of his extensive property yield its due, and he turned to the Potomac River which edged his lands, for all that it had to give up in salable products. Thus during the latter part of April and the beginning of May, in 1772, he sold over 11,000 fish, mainly herring. An entry in his ledger for July 10, 1772, records the sale to James Tilghman of 30 barrels of shad, for which Washington received £40. 10.0.

By 1785 he seems to have developed the trade so that we find an entry for April 6 that year: "Sent my Shad Sein and Hands to the Ferry to commence Fishing for Messrs. Douglas & Smith, who had engaged to take all the Shad and Herring I can catch in Season, the first at 15/. a hundred, and the other at 4/. a thousand."

Interested as he was in the industry of fishing, Washington would be the first to take pride in the growth of American fisheries to the point where the annual catch for the United States and Alaska is now three billion pounds, or a value of \$116,000,000 to the fishermen.

Commissioner of Fisheries, Henry O'Malley, took great pride in laying before a representative of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission some of the totals marking the contrast between fishing in Washington's day and the vast industry that has now been built up by private enterprise, with scientific Government help in conservation and replacement.

For example the Chesapeake crab, in Washington's day ignored, but now a prized delicacy and article of diet, was caught, sold, and eaten to the tune of 60,000,000 in 1929. More recently still there has come into being the brine freezing process which has enormously expanded even the fishery industry of the past few years. This brine freezing process has made possible a package trade of 85,000,000 pounds annually. For not only has the annual sale of fish grown steadily, but the trade has taken on refinements unthought of even a few years ago.

One such development is the filleting of haddock which began on a broad scale in 1921. The larger fish, such as cod and salmon, are steaked. Wrapped in treated paper, and subjected to the rapid brine freezing, these fillets and steaks can now be kept in perfect condition indefinitely, and so can be shipped to points where salt-water fish have never been used before.

A man of Washington's prudence might be alarmed as well as pleased by this rise of fisheries to be one of our major industries. Our streams of coastal waters can not be farmed on any such scale unless fish are sown to furnish new crops. One of the chief activities of the Bureau of Fisheries is this very business of conservation. In 1930 this Bureau stocked our streams with more than seven and a half billion fish and eggs, including both food and game species. At the Fort Humphreys hatchery, on the spot where George Washington once dined after fishing, 70,000,000 young shad have been bred and released in the river.

"All in all," says Commissioner O'Malley, "I think

Washington would approve what we are doing to broaden and enrich an industry in which he himself was so much interested."

George Washington the Bookman

Visitors to Mount Vernon, if they make the usual cursory tour of the house, come away with the belief that they have seen in the library the books of George Washington precisely as he left them. If they later learn that these books are, in many cases, simply other copies of volumes Washington is known to have possessed, they are deeply disappointed and wonder why the Boston Athenaeum should own and keep such a large number of the original books from Washington's library.

How many books did Washington really own, and how did he stand as a bookman among men of his day? This was the question asked of Dr. Herbert Putnam, librarian of the Library of Congress.

"Ah, you must not expect me to give you an offhand answer to a question of that importance," said Dr. Putnam.

"Of course, Washington, man of action and affairs, was no such reader as Thomas Jefferson, and had no such collection of books as Jefferson's library, now safe in the Library of Congress. It is fortunate that we have had preserved for us the considerable remnants of Washington's collection saved by a popular subscription raised in Boston to prevent their being scattered."

In answer to the inquiry as to how this act of veneration came about, Dr. Putnam referred the interviewer to a learned assistant, who quickly placed him in touch with the authorities on this subject.

These authorities show how many volumes went to Boston, but it is doubtful if posterity will know exactly how many books Washington did possess. It is known that he lent books, and doubtless he had the luck of the lender. That is, many a book borrowed was never returned. The curious may find on file in the Orphan's Court of Fairfax County, Va., the appraisers' exact list of the Washington library as it was after his death and probate of his will.

Volumes have been written on this question of Washington's inclinations as a reader. Most of these authorities give themselves up to rhapsody and speculation. The one fact that is indisputable is that on the death of Justice Bushrod Washington a number of books formerly belonging to the first President were bequeathed by him to his nephew, and from that nephew were bought by a Mr. Henry Stevens, of London, who

meant to place them in the hands of the British Museum. There the Washington books might now be, but that a group of Boston patriots, members of the private library known as the Boston Athenaeum, clubbed together and bought this collection for \$3,750.

Incidentally it was this same Boston institution which, in 1831, bought the most famed Stuart portraits of George and Martha Washington. These were acquired from the family of the artist for the sum of \$1,500, which stands recorded in the official records of the Athenaeum as "an absurdly small sum it now seems for these invaluable pictures." As every visitor to Boston knows, this pair of portraits, perhaps the best known in the country, has been lent by the Athenaeum authorities to the Boston Museum of Fine Arts, so that they may be seen by thousands of admirers every year, where otherwise they would be visible only to the users of a private library.

Returning to the known books of Washington, just what did he read? By the infallible test of the appraisers' list, he bought chiefly books of information. Naturally authorities on military science interested him. Next in importance he seems to have rated books on agriculture and husbandry. At the head of the appraisers' list stands the "American Encyclopedia" of that period in 10 volumes. One volume with a title calculated to amuse the sophisticates of the present day is a "Royal Grammar, for young Gentlemen and Ladies." Another striking title in the list is "Jefferies Aerial Voyages."

Washington read Shakespeare and occasionally quoted him. He owned Homer's "Iliad" and "Odyssey" in the Pope translation, the "Letters of Junius," Gibbons' "Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire," the "Letters of Voltaire," "Chesterfield's Letters," Seneca's "Moral Essays," and the prose of Swift, Sterne, and Addison.

Fiction seems to have entered very sparingly into Washington's reading. To repeat, he read for information rather than for entertainment. Nevertheless, we find among his books "Don Quixote," "Gulliver's Travels," "Hudibras," "Peregrine Pickle," and a book called "The History of a Foundling," which we know as "Tom Jones." Many of Washington's books were presentation copies.

Whatever Washington did read, he regarded books as of sufficient importance to warrant the building of a wing to his house to serve as a library, and visitors to Mount Vernon come away with the opinion that it was the most interesting and attractive room in the house. And Washington is known to have passed much of his life at his work there.

Washington Pleased by "Home Town" Ball

The people of Alexandria, Va., George Washington's "home town," were never negligent in observing the birthday of their illustrious fellow citizen.

After Washington returned to Mount Vernon upon his retirement from the office of Presidency of the United States, his natal day was fittingly observed in the little Virginia city on the two occasions that it occurred before the General's death in December, 1799. The date upon which these commemorations were held, however, was February 11, because of the hesitance of the people in fully accepting the Gregorian calendar, which had been adopted by most countries over 40 years before.

In Washington's diaries, which were never voluminous, the entry for February 12, 1798, reads:

"Went with the family to a Ball in Alexa. given by the Citizens of it and its vicinity in commemoration of the anniversary of my birthday." The 11th had fallen on Sunday, so the celebration was held on the 12th of February.

In 1799, the year of Washington's death, his birthday was celebrated twice—once by the citizens of Alexandria on February 11, and again at Mount Vernon on February 22, when Nellie Custis, Mrs. Washington's granddaughter, became the bride of Washington's nephew, Lawrence Lewis. Both events are briefly chronicled in the diaries.

However reticent Washington himself may have been regarding his birthday, his admirers throughout the country were not restrained by the same diffidence. An interesting, quaintly written account of Alexandria's commemoration of the late President's birthday in 1799 is contained in the files of the *Federal Gazette*, of Baltimore, in the issue appearing on February 15 of that year.

This item was dated "Alexandria, February 11," and after dwelling on the beauty of the day, tells of the salute fired at sunrise, the assembling of the militia which was to take part in the ceremonies and an enumeration of the companies participating. At 11 o'clock in the morning Washington himself rode into the town, escorted by three companies of dragoons.

"Shortly after the general came into town, he passed the line in review, accompanied by several gentlemen. Agreeable to arrangements previously made, three companies of infantry were embarked on board the *Neptune*, the *Trial* and *Mercury*, in order to act as an invading enemy. The remaining troops marched to the Mall, when the rifle men and a detachment of artillery were dispatched to protect the fort and act against the foe.

When the *Neptune* came abreast of the fort, she received three rounds, which she returned, silenced the guns and passed up the river in order to effect a landing—the riflemen in the meantime running along shore endeavouring to pick the men off the shrouds, and the artillery keeping up a fire at her. When she came opposite to Keith's wharf, the troops were landed on it, the *Neptune* covering the debarkation, where they were opposed by those on shore, and were eventually obliged to take to their boats. A landing was afterward effected on Ramsay's wharf, and the 'supposed' enemy marched up King Street, in which street, at the intersection of Fairfax Street, they were again opposed; and a heavy and continued street-firing kept up; until by an excellent manœuvre of the horse, who came upon their rear, they were obliged to surrender."

At the end of this sham battle, which the former Commander in Chief watched with interest, the participants disbanded to the several inns maintained in the town and partook of dinners which "were perfectly satisfactory to the guests," and at which "a number of toasts were drank by each party." The paper then notes:

"The evening was concluded by a ball and supper given at Mr. Gadsby's which was much superior to anything of the kind ever known here. The company was numerous and brilliant; and beauty of person and excellency of taste, in the ladies, seemed to vie for a preference. The house was elegantly illuminated; and the ball room was adorned with a transparent likeness of General Washington, executed in masterly style."

Mount Vernon Became a Mecca at End of War

With the completion of the great Memorial highway from the National Capital to Mount Vernon, 12 miles south of Washington, in ample time for the beginning of the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration in 1932, it is anticipated that Mount Vernon will become a Mecca for the millions of visitors expected from every section of the United States.

Mount Vernon has always been the outstanding shrine of the country and has been visited every year by many thousands of people, but record breaking figures are looked for during the nine months of the Bicentennial Celebration.

Even when Gen. George Washington resigned his commission as Commander in Chief of the Continental Army and returned to Mount Vernon, his estate on the banks of the Potomac became an objective for every

foreigner of any position who came to this country, as well as for prominent Americans.

Although he had left his home eight years before as a distinguished Virginian, he had returned one of the most famous men in the world, and such celebrity brought its usual penalties. Hundreds of persons made the pilgrimage to Mount Vernon to visit America's greatest hero, and all were hospitably received, although they consumed many hours of Washington's time.

In addition he was besieged by portrait painters and sculptors, and it was then that Peale, Gilbert Stuart, Savage, Pine, Sharples, Trumbull, and other painters, as well as sculptors, such as Houdon and Ceracchi, came into their own to the upbuilding of their undying fame and the great enrichment of the world. Washington, in 1785, in a letter to Francis Hopkinson, somewhat quaintly writes:

"In for a penny, in for a pound, is an old adage. I am so hackneyed to the touches of the painter's pencil, that I am *now* altogether at their beck; and sit 'like Patience on a monument,' whilst they are delineating the lines of my face. It is a proof, among many others, of what habit and custom can accomplish. At first I was as impatient at the request, and as restive under the operation, as a colt is of the saddle. The next time I submitted very reluctantly, but with less flouncing. Now, no dray-horse moves more readily to his thill than I to the painter's chair."

Friends Sent Washington Numerous Gifts

The custom of sending gifts to the President of the United States by friends and admirers may well be said to have originated with the first inauguration of George Washington.

Among the gifts received by our first President were dogs, jackasses, pigs, jennets, Chinese geese, golden pheasants, and many other feathered or furred creatures. In fact, toward the end of his life, George Washington had the nucleus for a small sized zoo.

A most interesting gift was sent to Washington by the Earl of Buchan, of Scotland. It consisted of a box made from an oak tree that sheltered the great Sir William Wallace, after the battle of Falkirk, with the request to pass it to the man in the United States who should appear to merit it best. With characteristic modesty Washington, in his will, ordered this gift returned to the original owner, saying:

"Whether easy or not to select the man who might comport with his Lordship's opinion in this respect, it

is not for me to say, but conceiving that no disposition of this valuable curiosity, can be more eligible than the recommitment of it to his own cabinet, agreeably to the original design of the Goldsmith's Company of Edinburgh, who presented it to him, and, at his request, consented that it should be transferred to me, I do give and bequeath the same to his Lordship, and in case of his decease, to his heir with my grateful thanks for the distinguished honor of presenting it to me, and more especial for the favorable sentiments with which he accompanied it."

Washington, in his will, also disposed of another gift. This was a golden-headed cane left him by Benjamin Franklin. This cane Washington willed to his brother Charles, who, however, died before George did.

Shortly after the Revolution the King of Spain generously sent the American hero two jackasses. One of the jacks died on the way over, but the other animals reached Mount Vernon safely. In 1786 Lafayette sent Washington from the island of Malta another jack and two jennets, besides some Chinese pheasants and partridges. A short time later, Gouverneur Morris sent him two Chinese pigs and two Chinese geese, to which he referred as "the foolishest geese I ever beheld, for they choose all times for setting but in the Spring, and one of them is even now (November) actually engaged in this business."

In 1786 the King of France sent him 75 pyramidal cypress trees, while a short time before, Governor Clinton sent him ivy, limes and lindens. "Light Horse Harry" Lee sent him for his gardens some lilacs, oranges, aspen, mulberries, magnolia and horse chestnut trees. In addition to these, the key to the Bastille, a hunting horn, brass fire-dogs, and other gifts were given by Lafayette, who also sent a pack of French hounds.

Washington received a cane from King Louis the 16th of France, a cup and saucer from Count de Rochambeau, a liqueur case from Lord Fairfax, and many other gifts too numerous to mention.

Washington's Last Birthday

Of all George Washington's 67 birthdays he seemed to have experienced enough real pleasure on that of February 22, 1799, his last one, to make up amply for the hardships, privations and anxieties that marked some of his previous birth anniversaries.

While his birthday had been publicly observed with varying degrees of enthusiasm from the year 1781, every circumstance combined to make of February 22, 1799, a day of more than usual festivity.

The principal factor in the joy of this birthday was that he was at home—at Mount Vernon—and enjoying there the domestic life for which he had longed so earnestly while engaged in military and presidential duties. On retirement from public life, he expressed to a friend the desire never again to be more than 20 miles distant from his own beloved home.

Congratulations and good wishes poured in from all parts of the United States and from many friends abroad on this last birthday. Contentment must have absorbed his soul. He had won fame as Commander in Chief of the American Army. His victories had changed the map of the world as well as its history; and, as the Nation's founder and first President, he had tided the youthful republic through the uncertainties of its infancy into a national recognition by the world. He had established firmly the principles and rights of a people to self government and the tributes of the world were ringing in his ears. With the cares of State behind him, he was free at last to enjoy his life and to revel in the satisfaction of seeing the marriage of the two young people he loved so dearly.

This he had brought about, although unaware of the fact that a romance between Nellie Custis, the belle of Mount Vernon, his beloved adopted daughter, and his young secretary and nephew, Lawrence Lewis, son of his sister, Betty Lewis, had gotten to the point of betrothal. A letter from him to Bartholomew Dandridge, a nephew of Mrs. Washington, under date of January 25, 1799, indicates very plainly that he had not been consulted or even informed of the romance in his family circle. If the General felt that the betrothed pair had been at all remiss with their confidences he gave no sign, but proceeded at once to aid their plans. The following letter authorizing the license is copied from the original, which is addressed:

"To Captain George Deneale,
Clerk of Fairfax County Court"—

Mt. Vernon 19th Feb., 1799.

"SIR: You will please to grant a license for the marriage of Eleanor Parke Custis with Lawrence Lewis, and this shall be your authority for so doing.

"From Sir

Your very humble servant

"G^o. Washington

"Witness

"Thomas Peter

"George W. P. Custis."

While documentary evidence is lacking to stamp its truth upon some one of the many legends that cluster

around this love idyl of Mount Vernon, the standards, habits, customs, and prestige of the Washington, Custis, and Lewis families was such as to give quite naturally this wedding of Mrs. Washington's adored granddaughter all of the beauty of setting and detail demanded of the social code of their day.

Family tradition describes the lovely bride as gowned in elegant white satin brocaded in silver, her filmy veil held in place with a cluster of flowers and the handsome white plumes sent to General Washington from France. As the French fashions were just beginning to be popular in America, the belief is that her wedding dress was of this short-waisted style with long straight lines to the skirt without hoop or heavy quilted petticoats such as was the mode when her grandmother married the General. Slippers, hose, and flowers naturally followed the proper order, and the General, distinguished, and majestic, attended her wearing—not the splendid new uniform recently ordered for his military service at President Adams' appointment—as commanding Lieutenant General of the American Army, when war threatened, but his beloved and famous old buff and blue Continental uniform.

The Rev. Thomas Davis tied the nuptial knot, according to the day's entry of February 22, 1799, in the General's diary. Consistent with his lifetime habit, this entry recorded the weather conditions in detail, but only the barest facts of the wedding. It reads:

"Feb. 22 Morning raining. Mer at 30. Wind a little more to the Northward. Afterwards very strong from the No.Wt. and turning clear and cold. The Revd. Mr. Davis and Mr. Geo. Calvert came to dinner and Miss Custis was married abt. Candle light to Mr. Lawe. Lewis."

The wedding was probably witnessed by a large group of friends and relatives; and, of course, the wedding supper in the banquet hall of the mansion was the extreme of perfection and elegance in silver, china, linen, and crystal. Cakes, bonbons, and all the dainties that comprised the menu of a wedding banquet of the day were supplied in abundance, and many toasts were drunk to the health and happiness of the young couple.

Many stories have found publication regarding this romance which, after all, came about most logically. After General and Mrs. Washington returned to Mount Vernon upon his retirement from public life, they found the many social demands upon them too arduous; and, to help them entertain the many visitors, most of whom remained over night George Washington sent for his nephew, Lawrence Lewis, a son of his sister, Mrs. Betty Lewis, of Fredericksburg, Va.

Lawrence was tall, like his distinguished uncle, good looking, and at once fell in love with Nelly.

Many suitors had come, tarried and paid court to the belle of Mount Vernon, who loved all the gayeties of the Republican court. Legend accredits Mrs. Washington with favoring the suit of a titled Englishman in Philadelphia, who sought Miss Custis' hand. Her brother, George Washington Parke Custis, is said to have favored Charles Carroll, of Maryland. Under the spell of Lawrence's presence, time acquired wings and carried romance upon them to their wedding, to the great happiness of the General, who had taken charge of the little two-year-old Nellie and her infant brother at the death of their father, his volunteer aide-de-camp and step-son, John Parke Custis, whose life flickered out as a result of camp fever just after the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown.

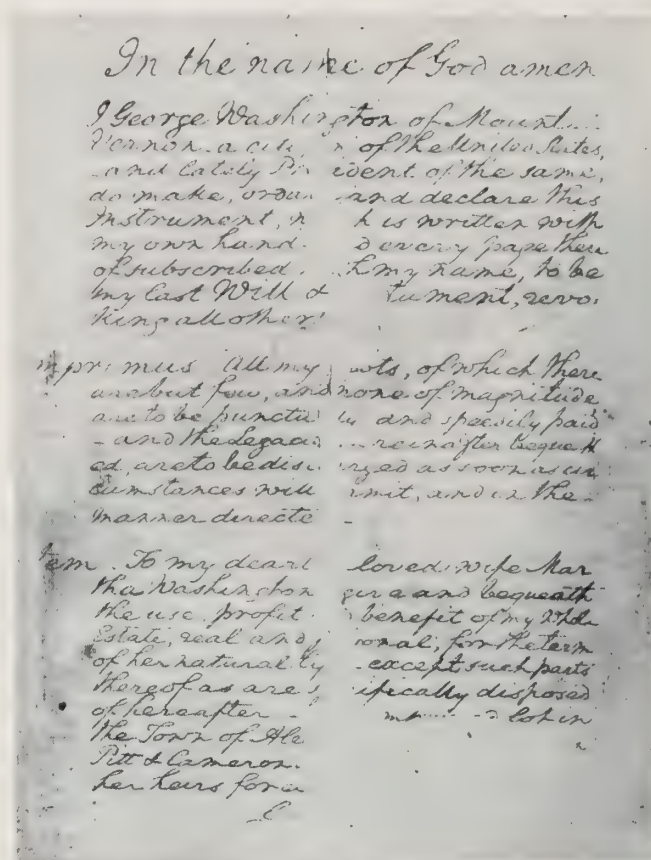
Nellie was his favorite. She met his moods as no one else could do. Her beauty and grace satisfied his aesthetic sense. Her nimble wit charmed and delighted him and her sweetness of disposition and graces of mind were a constant delight. She could divert, amuse, and send him into shouts of laughter with her gift of mimicry and pantomime, soothe and cheer him with her music and songs in his darkest hours.

Washington Wrote Will Without Legal Aid

George Washington did not consult a lawyer when he decided it was time for him to make his will. It was a voluminous document, and he wrote every line of it himself.

In the last paragraph of that interesting document he makes reference to the legal profession and the possibilities of disputes. It reads:

"I constitute and appoint my dearly beloved wife Martha Washington, My Nephews William Augustine Washington, Bushrod Washington, George Steptoe Washington, Samuel Washington & Lawrence Lewis, & my ward George Washington Parke Custis (when he shall have arrived at the age of twenty years) Executrix & Executors of this Will and testament,—In the construction of which it will readily be perceived that no professional character has been consulted or has had any agency in the draught—and that, although it has occupied many of my leisure hours to digest; & to through it into its present form, it may, notwithstanding, appear crude and incorrect.—But having endeavoured to be plain, and explicit in all its Devises—even at the expense of prolixity, perhaps of tautology, I hope, and trust, that



PART OF GEORGE WASHINGTON'S WILL

no disputes will arise concerning them; but if, contrary to expectation, the case should be otherwise from the want of legal expression, or the usual technical terms, or because too much or too little has been said on any of the Devises to be consonant with law, my Will and direction expressly is, that all disputes (if unhappily any should arise) shall be decided by three impartial and intelligent men, known for their probity and good understanding;—two to be chosen by the disputants—each having the choice of one—and the third by those two.—Which three men thus chosen, shall unfettered by Law, or legal constructions, declare their sense of the Testators intention;—and such decision is, to all intents and purposes to be as binding on the Parties as if it had been given in the Supreme Court of the United States."

The Coat From Washington's Own Back

Crowds of visitors to the National Capital have discovered the drawing power of six certain glass cases in the Smithsonian Institution. If this is a harbinger of the interest in relics of George Washington, sure to be more and more evidenced at the approach of the year of the two hundredth anniversary of Washington's birth, the six cases at the Smithsonian will have to be

moved to a space where larger crowds can be accommodated.

It is interesting to watch the throng gathered about these glass walls through which all eyes stare at the china that once graced Washington's dinner table, at his Sheraton and Heppelwhite dining chairs, at the extra-faced watch that he presented to his wife Martha, at all that the Smithsonian Institution possesses that once was intimately associated with the first President. These crowds on the outside of the cases are almost as much of a study as the objects within.

In one case off by itself in another corner of the museum, it might be said for the benefit of future visitors to the city of Washington, hangs the famed buff-and-blue uniform habitually worn by Washington and portrayed in so many of his portraits. In this particular uniform he must have taken especial pride, for it was the one he donned for the occasion of his historic resignation as General of the Army. Also here are a gold-headed blackthorn cane, Washington's service sword, the sleeping tent he used during the Revolutionary War (presented to the institution by George Washington Parke Custis), a larger field tent, and the poles, pegs and ropes that held them in position.

But of an importance and an interest greater even than that of these strictly personal mementoes of Washington, is a document that confronts the visitor to the Smithsonian Institution as he enters the very door. This is a photograph of Washington's commission as General in Chief of the Revolutionary forces, awarded him by the Continental Congress and signed with the flourish of John Hancock, its president, and other officials.

In the same case that contains this article is something else almost as important to history. This is the white brocade robe in which the infant George Washington was christened, not long after his birth in 1732. Along with these two outstanding articles are the compass used by Washington as a surveyor in laying out his lands about Mount Vernon, his shaving mirror and razor case, his medicine scales, his leather writing case (used during the Revolutionary War and looking very much like a modern lawyer's briefcase), trays of Sheffield silver from Washington's dining table, and various portraits, miniatures and medals.

Here also are the spyglass and the larger field glass used by General Washington in his battles and his reconnoitering, the brass of both of them now battered and tarnished. With them, in the same case, is an object sure to attract, especially, the feminine eye—a piece of embroidered velvet that once was the ornamented sleeve of one of Martha Washington's gowns.

In a companion case adjoining is an array of the china service used by Washington and Martha, and by the unending line of guests entertained at their table. And with the dining chairs from the shops of Sheraton and Heppelwhite in another case are tables and a large wing chair which, the attendants at the Smithsonian will tell you, the Mount Vernon Ladies' Association would give much money to possess and restore to their former places in Washington's historic home beside the Potomac.

Dramatic History of Independence Hall

Independence Hall, which will be the scene of impressive ceremonies during the George Washington Bicentennial Celebrations in 1932, is, aside from its historical interest, one of the most outstanding architectural monuments in the United States.

Independence Hall was designed by Andrew Hamilton, a lawyer of Philadelphia. After the Provincial Assembly of Pennsylvania had been compelled to "hire a house annually" in which to hold its meetings, the Journal records the fact that on the 1st of May, 1729, "the House took into consideration the necessity of a house of the Assembly for this Province to meet in, and it was unanimously resolved that £2,000 of the £30,000 then to be emitted in paper currency, should be appropriated towards building such a House."

The State House was first occupied by the legislature in October, 1736, when Andrew Hamilton was elected speaker for the seventh term and Benjamin Franklin was a clerk. It was not until 1750, however, that the assembly ordered a tower to be erected in which the famous old Liberty Bell was later placed. In 1759 a clock was also placed in the tower.

Of the notable events that have taken place in Independence Hall, the following are of especial interest:

On June 16, 1775, Washington accepted his appointment as Commander in Chief of the Continental Army.

On July 4, 1776, the Declaration of Independence was adopted.

The convention to form a new constitution for Pennsylvania met from July 15 to September 28, 1776, and unanimously approved the Declaration of Independence.

The American officers taken by the British at the Battles of Brandywine (September 11, 1777) and Germantown (October 4, 1777) were held in the declaration chambers as prisoners of war.

Continental Congress, which had left Philadelphia in December, 1776, reconvened in the east room March 4,

1777; they left again September 18, returned July 2, 1778, and continued to sit there until the close of the Revolution.

On July 9, 1778, the Articles of Confederation and perpetual union between the States were signed in the declaration chamber by eight States. The five remaining signed later, the last (Maryland) on March 1, 1781.

The Federal convention met there to frame a constitution for the United States from May 25 to September 17, 1787, and, after final action and engrossing of the Constitution, those present affixed to it their signatures.

The convention for the State of Pennsylvania ratified the Federal Constitution here on December 13, 1787.

In 1802 the whole of the second floor of the State House was used as a museum by Charles Willson Peale, the portrait painter, he having been granted the use of it free by the legislature.

In 1824 Lafayette visited Philadelphia and was given a reception in the independence chamber.

The bodies of John Marshall, Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court; Henry Clay (1852); Elisha Kent Kane, the Arctic explorer (1857); and Abraham Lincoln (1865) were among those which lay in state in Independence Hall.

Independence Voted July 2, 1776

July 2 has been neglected as an anniversary date of importance by the American people, yet it is one of the most significant dates of our history, for it was on July 2, and not on July 4, 1776, that American independence was really voted by the Continental Congress then in session. When the people throughout the land celebrate Independence Day in 1932, during the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington, July 2, as well as July 4, should therefore be recognized in the merry-making and thanksgiving which the anniversary of that great document brings forth.

The story of how independence was voted is here briefly told. Before 1775, independence was not thought of by most of the American leaders or by the American public at large. The colonists were interested in righting the wrongs inflicted by the British but not in breaking away completely from the mother country.

Several attempts at conciliation were made, all without result. But many of the colonists were still anxious

to close the breach rather than widen it. As late as January, 1776, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Maryland instructed their members in Congress to vote against independence.

As the months went on, led by the more radical colonial statesmen, the demand for independence began to crystallize. Soon it became the goal. Complete independence from England was to be the reward for American sacrifices.

January, 1776, brought to Congress news of the burning of Norfolk, Va., by the order of Lord Dunmore. About that time Thomas Paine's "Common Sense" stirred the colonists to fever pitch. Reports reached Philadelphia in May that England was hiring Hessians to coerce the Colonies. There was also the stigma of being proclaimed "rebels" and treated as such. All these events and conditions had their effect in arousing public opinion to the point of demanding independence.

George Washington, at the head of the Continental forces, was urging the Colonies to declare independence. He thought that the time for parleying and compromises was past. Complete severance and independence from the mother country, he thought, would help bring the struggle to a successful end.

On June 7, 1776, Richard Henry Lee introduced in Congress three famous resolutions. The first of these declared the United Colonies free and independent States, one of the most momentous resolutions ever introduced in Congress.

Lee's resolution was tabled for the time being, but Congress created a committee, with Thomas Jefferson at its head, to draw up a declaration of independence. Lee's resolution for independence was brought up in Congress for debate on July 1. On the next day, July 2, 1776, the vote was taken and it showed 12 States in favor of independence, New York not voting.

It was, therefore, on July 2, 1776, that independence was really declared. Thomas Jefferson's declaration of independence was then taken up and, after several changes were made, the Declaration of Independence as we know it was adopted by Congress on July 4, 1776.

The suggestion of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission that July 2, as well as July 4, be celebrated is a good one. Let the Nation prepare to have a three-day celebration next year instead of the usual one-day event. It will be particularly appropriate during the year when the man who made the Declaration of Independence a reality is being honored on the two hundredth anniversary of his birth.

Liberty Bell May Ring Again

The famous old Liberty Bell, so strongly associated in the popular mind with the Declaration of Independence and which tolled so sadly when George Washington died at Mount Vernon, may again ring forth from Independence Hall in Philadelphia on Washington's next birthday, February 22, 1932.

Efforts are being made by officials of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission to arrange for a nation-wide radio hook-up on this date and have President Hoover press an electric button in Washington which will start the Nation's most historic bell ringing again after a silence of almost 100 years. It is proposed to have the bell strike 13 times, once for each of the thirteen original States.

The bell received its primary crack in tolling for John Marshall, Chief Justice of the United States, who died in Philadelphia on July 6, 1835. It was still rung occasionally until it received the compound fracture which ruined it while celebrating Washington's Birthday in 1846. It is believed, however, that while the cracked bell will not give forth its once famous clarion notes, it will, nevertheless, ring sufficiently loud to be heard by all radio listeners, if it is tapped 13 times on the anniversary of Washington's birth next year.

Before it cracked, the Liberty Bell had lived a life of 82 useful years and had become one of the most famous bells in the world. All through the Revolutionary War the Liberty Bell was used for the purpose of calling together the inhabitants of the city to learn news from the battle fields. At one time during the war, however, it became necessary to remove the bell hastily from its fastenings and take it out of the city. This exciting event took place on September 18, 1777, when the news came that the British Army was about to occupy Philadelphia. The bell with several other ones was carefully loaded on wagons and conveyed along with the heavy baggage of the American Army in a supply train of 700 wagons, guarded by 200 North Carolina and Virginia Cavalry, to Allentown, Pa., where it was hidden in Zion's Church until June 27, 1778, when it was taken back to Philadelphia and again placed in Independence Hall.

Never from that time until 1835 did anything of importance happen that was not announced by the ringing of this historic bell. It was joyously rung when the news came of the surrender of Cornwallis to General Washington, which ended the Revolution.

The old bell is reverently preserved. It stands on the ground floor of Independence Hall, where it is

viewed daily by thousands of visitors from all sections of this country.

The Liberty Bell has been a great traveler in its day. In fact, it has seen more of the United States than a vast majority of the people. In addition to its war-time trip to Allentown, it has made the following peacetime journeys:

1885: To New Orleans for the World's Industrial and Cotton Exposition.

1893: To the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago.

1895: To the Cotton States and Atlanta Exposition, Atlanta, Ga.

1902: Interstate and West India Exposition, Charleston, S. C.

1903: Bunker Hill Celebration, Boston, Mass.

1904: Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis, Mo.

1913: Historical Street Parade, Founders' Week Celebration, Philadelphia, Pa.

1915: To the Panama-Pacific Exposition at San Francisco, Calif.

1917: First Liberty Loan Parade, Philadelphia, Pa.

George Washington very often heard the ringing of the Liberty Bell, due to the fact that he spent more time in Philadelphia than in any other place, except his home State of Virginia. He first went there as a member of the Continental Congress. His next official visit was as the presiding officer of the convention which framed our Constitution. His longest stay in the City of Brotherly Love was as President of the United States from 1790 to 1797.

The history of the Liberty Bell, even before the American Revolution, is an interesting one. In the year 1751 the Assembly of the Province of Pennsylvania decided that the State House at Philadelphia (Independence Hall) needed a new bell. A resolution was passed instructing the superintendents of the building to secure one. The superintendents, Isaac Norris, Thomas Leech, and Edward Warner, wrote the following quaint letter to Robert Charles, the colonial agent at London:

"Respected Friend, Robert Charles:

"The Assembly having ordered us (the Superintendents of the State House) to procure a bell from England to be purchased for their use, we take the liberty to apply ourselves to thee to get us a good bell, of about two thousand pounds weight, the cost of which we assume may amount to one hundred pounds, sterling, or perhaps with the charges something more.

"We hope and rely on thy care and assistance in this affair, and that thou wilt procure and forward it by the first good opportunity, as our workmen inform us it will be much less trouble to hang the bell before the scaffolds are struck from the building where we intend to place it, which will not be done 'till the end of next summer or beginning of the fall.

"Let the bell be cast by the best workmen, and examined carefully before it is shipped, with the following words, well shapen in large letters round it, viz:

" 'By order of the Assembly of the Province of Pennsylvania for the State House in the City of Philadelphia, 1752.'

"And underneath: 'Proclaim Liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof.—Lev. XXV. 10.'

"As we have experienced thy readiness to serve this province on all occasions, we desire it may be our excuse for this additional trouble, from thy assured friends,

"ISAAC NORRIS

"THOMAS LEECH

"EDWARD WARNER

"Let the package for transportation be examined with particular care and the full value insured thereon."

The careful directions by the superintendents were duly carried out by the colonial agent at London. The bell was cast by Thomas Lister, of Whitechapel, London, and reached Philadelphia in August, 1752. It, however, was not a success. When placed on trusses in the State House yard for a trial ringing it was soon cracked.

An American firm was now given a chance to see what it could do in the way of producing a satisfactory bell. The name of this firm was Pass & Stow, "two ingenious workmen" of Philadelphia. These two young men broke up the English-made bell, melted the material, added an ounce and a half of American copper to each pound of the old metal to make it less brittle, and recast it with all the original inscriptions on it, with the exception of the substitution of their own names for that of the London manufacturer and the date and place of manufacture. Certain defects made a second casting necessary. The bell as it now stands is the result of this second casting.

The bell is considerably larger than most people imagine, it being 12 feet in circumference and with a clapper 3 feet 2 inches long.

The early official ringers of this famous bell were Edward Kelly, from 1753 to 1755; David Edward, from

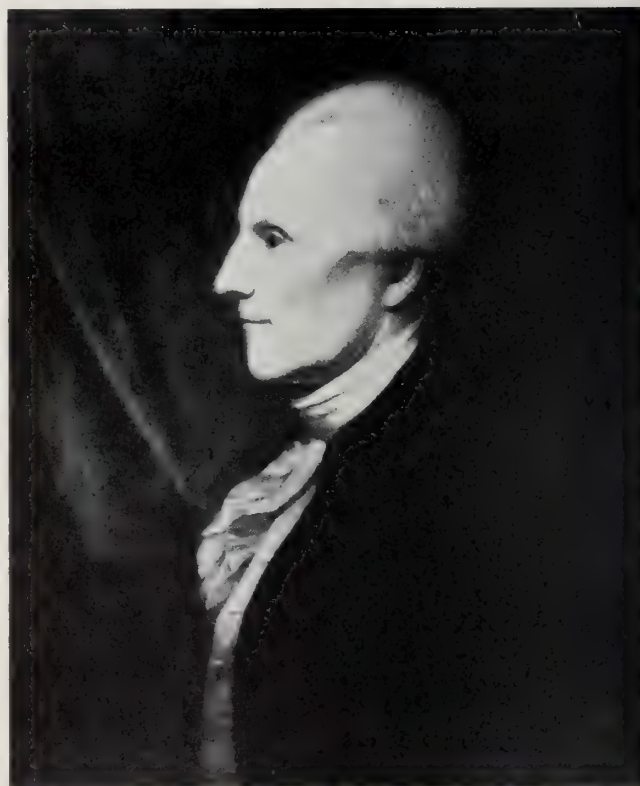
1755 to 1758; and Andrew McNair, from 1758 to 1776. It was McNair who had the honor of ringing the bell at the official proclaiming of the Declaration of Independence.

Richard Henry Lee's Independence Resolution

January 20, 1931, marks the one hundred and ninety-ninth anniversary of the birth of Richard Henry Lee, a leading statesman of America during and after the Revolutionary War, and a close personal friend of George Washington.

It was Lee's famous resolution, introduced in Congress on June 7, 1776, that paved the way for the Declaration of Independence. His address to the people of British America, and the second address to the people of Great Britain, were also considered among the most effective papers of the time.

In accordance with instructions given by the Virginia House of Burgesses, Lee introduced in Congress, the following resolutions: (1) "That these united colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent states, that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British Crown, and that all political connection between them and the state of Great Britain is, and ought to be totally dissolved;" (2) "that it is expedient to take the most effectual measures for forming foreign alliances," and (3) "that a plan of confederation be prepared and trans-



RICHARD HENRY LEE
From portrait by Charles Willson Peale

mitted to the respective colonies for their consideration and approbation."

After debating the first of these resolutions for three days, Congress resolved that further considerations should be postponed until the first of July; but that a committee should be appointed to prepare a declaration of independence. The illness of Lee's wife prevented him from being a member of the committee, but his first resolution was adopted on the 2nd of July; and the Declaration of Independence, drafted principally by Thomas Jefferson, was officially adopted two days later.

Lee spent many years of his life as a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses and as a delegate from the Old Dominion State to the Continental Congress. He distinguished himself both as an orator and statesman in both bodies. From 1784-86, he served as president of the Congress.

When the Federal Constitution came up for ratification in Virginia, Lee opposed it. In the bitter fight which ensued Lee sided with Patrick Henry against George Washington, James Madison, John Marshall, and other advocates of a strong federal government. Lee and Patrick Henry both fought the document on the grounds that it would infringe materially on the independent powers of the several States.

When Lee's side lost and the Constitution was ratified, he accepted the nomination for United States Senator with the hope of bringing about amendments to the Constitution which would limit the power of the United States Government; but resigned before his term expired.

As time went on, Lee became a warm supporter of Washington's administration, and his prejudices against the Constitution were largely removed.

Although Lee was often on the other side of the political fence, he was one of Washington's closest friends. He was a frequent guest at the Washington home and was one of the very few men who was really on intimate terms with the Father of his Country.

Richard Henry Lee received an academic education in England and returned to Virginia in 1752, having come into possession of a fine estate left him by his father. When twenty-five years old, he was appointed Justice of the Peace of Westmoreland County. In the same year, he began his long and distinguished career in the Virginia House of Burgesses.

Richard Henry Lee early allied himself with the Patriotic or Whig element in Virginia, and in the years immediately preceding the Revolutionary War was conspicuous as an opponent of the arbitrary measures of

the British ministry. In 1768 in a letter to John Dickinson, of Pennsylvania, he suggested a private correspondence among the friends of liberty in different colonies, and in 1773 he became a member of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence.

His distinguished services in Congress and in the Senate mark him as one of the outstanding Americans of the eighteenth century. He retired from public life in 1792 and died at Chantilly, in Westmoreland County, on June 19, 1794.

French Colonial Patriots

To attempt to measure how much we Americans owe to France for the Independence of the United States would be like trying to estimate the inestimable.

The value of the help that France gave to the American Colonies at the most critical period of their existence—when that great question was being determined whether they would remain a chastised portion of the British Empire, and whether George Washington and his compatriots would be adjudged traitors or the patriotic founders of a new Nation—can never be measured.

What would have happened to the English Colonies in America, if France had not taken the part of the Americans with her friendship, her gallant army and her powerful fleet, no one is qualified to state. It is practically certain, however, that the Revolution would have been prolonged, and the outcome might possibly have been doubtful.

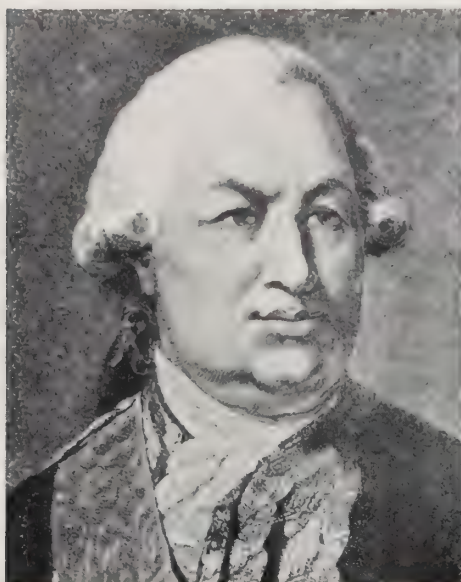
France's help was of two kinds. She sent us volunteer officers like Lafayette, who had been trained in the art of warfare far beyond anything that had been taught on this continent. Then the French Government decided to aid us with a trained army under Count de Rochambeau and with a fleet under Count de Grasse, without which it is probable Cornwallis and his European veterans could have escaped across the narrow waters of the York River, and the decisive siege at famous little Yorktown, Va., which practically ended the war, would not have been a victory for General Washington.

Few Americans would probably admit that in the end they could not alone have somehow succeeded—as the British say of themselves, "blundered through,"—but how and when, and at what cost of money, lives, and territory, no one can say.

Let the figures of the Allied Army under General Washington speak for themselves:

The besieging army at Yorktown consisted of an American wing and a French wing, both under the com-

FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY PATROITS



COMTE DE GRASSE

From portrait by Jean Baptiste Meunaisse



MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

From portrait by C. P. A. de Larivière



COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Artist unknown

mand of General Washington as Commander in Chief. Marquis de Lafayette, having come across the Atlantic at his own expense long before France sent an army over to aid us, had been appointed a volunteer officer at once by Congress, even though he was then but a boy less than 20 years old, and at the siege of Yorktown he commanded the Light Infantry Division of the American wing with the rank of Major General.

The official rolls and registers show that the Continental wing—that is, the American soldiers at the battle of Yorktown, including 3,200 militia who were well known for their bravery but also for inability to withstand the veteran troops of Europe that composed the British Army—amounted in all to 8,945; while the French wing, under Count de Rochambeau, totaled 7,800 trained soldiers.

This force was besieging approximately 7,500 British regulars who had seen service on many battlefields of Europe. That number included some 2,000 German mercenaries, well known for their professional fighting qualities. The British also had elaborate earthworks around the towns well manned with guns.

These figures, which are not easily accessible in ordinary historical works, indicate in a startling manner what might have happened at Yorktown, if Rochambeau with his trained French Army had not been there to assist General Washington's Continentals, and the 3,200 militiamen, many of whom were raw recruits.

These plain facts show how much the American people owe to French assistance in winning the siege that virtually gave them independence. Had not the French fleet of the Count de Grasse bottled up the army of

Cornwallis on the water side of the besieged town, the British army could easily have been relieved by the British fleet.

It is small wonder that the American troops that went to France in 1917 to help the Allies after the World War had been going on since August, 1914, had the name of Lafayette on their lips. To them Lafayette represented the French help in the Revolution, because Lafayette was a romantic figure, and then, too, General Washington loved him and treated him as a son. In 1779, when Lafayette had a son of his own, he named him George Washington Lafayette, so close was the bond of friendship between the two men.

When Lafayette visited the United States for the last time in 1824—67 years of age—he traveled through all parts of the Republic that he did so much to found, and he was given ovations such as had never before been equaled and seldom, if ever, have been equaled since, in this country. Unashamed, the veteran felt the tears roll down his face as he visited Mount Vernon with his son—the home of his once beloved General—and other places that he remembered so well, but which had already begun to take on the semblance of more civilized and closely built communities. To America Lafayette on that visit represented all that was friendly to Americans in France and his name will always be one to conjure with in the United States.

But it is the story of the gallant army of Count de Rochambeau, and the timely arrival of the fleet of Count de Grasse that must not be forgotten in telling of the real aid that France as a Nation gave to the Colonies struggling to become a Nation.

Many eager and able young Frenchmen went with Rochambeau when the King placed him at the head of the army that was to go to the other side of the Atlantic and fight for liberty—as J. J. Jusserand, for so many years the popular Ambassador from France to the United States, put it—"Brothers in Arms" with the American Colonists.

Volumes are required to tell in detail all of the exploits in America of Rochambeau and his men, of Lafayette and other Frenchmen, including Maj. Pierre Charles L'Enfant, the brilliant French army engineer, who, under the supervision of General, then President, Washington, drew the plans for the City of Washington, the Capital of the Nation—plans that are still being followed and are today making it one of the most beautiful capitals in the world.

Rochambeau, after several successful campaigns in Europe, was sent in 1780 to help the American Colonists against the English. He was given 5,000 French troops and the rank of Lieutenant General. Landing at Newport, R. I., in July, he was held there inactive for a year, owing to his reluctance to abandon the French fleet, which at that time was blockaded by the British in Narragansett Bay.

In the next July Rochambeau joined Washington on the Hudson. That August the celebrated march of the combined forces began to the Virginia peninsula, where they formed a junction with the troops of Lafayette. General Washington decided upon this famous movement when he learned that the French fleet under Count de Grasse was sailing for Chesapeake Bay and would be able to aid the army in the autumn. The result was the surrender of the British under Cornwallis at Yorktown, near the mouth of the York River, Va., October 19, 1781, just 150 years ago next October.

This surrender, which brought about peace, will be celebrated at a sesquicentennial celebration at Yorktown in October, 1931, which will be in a measure a forerunner of the great bicentennial celebration of Washington's birth that will begin February 22, 1932.

Throughout the entire campaign Rochambeau displayed admirable spirit, placing himself entirely under General Washington's command and handling his troops as a part of the American Army. Congress was so much impressed with the value of his services that it voted him and his troops the thanks of the Nation and presented him formally with two cannon taken from the British.

On his return to France Rochambeau was loaded with favors by King Louis XVI and was made governor of Picardy. In the French Revolution Rochambeau com-

manded the Army of the North in 1790, but resigned two years later. Subsequently he was pensioned by Napoleon Bonaparte, having narrowly escaped the guillotine during the Reign of Terror. He died honorably at Thore May 10, 1807. Americans have never forgotten his great assistance at the birth of their Nation. His statue stands at one corner of Lafayette Square, the beautiful park which faces the White House, in Washington City, residence of the Presidents.

The news that Count de Grasse was bringing his fleet to the Chesapeake to help the Colonists spread like wildfire among the American soldiers and improved their morale tremendously. Their camps were merry with songs and the joy in Philadelphia was manifested by the crowds that passed before La Luzerne, representative of the French Government in the new Republic. He and France were cheered to the echo.

"You have," wrote Rochambeau to Admiral de Grasse, "spread universal joy throughout America, with which she is wild."

De Grasse, before leaving the West Indies, had great difficulty in obtaining the money needed for the naval campaign, although he offered to mortgage for it his castle of Tilly, and the Chevalier de Charitte, in command of the man-of-war *Bourgogne*, made a like offer. At last, with the aid of the Spanish governor of Havana, he obtained the desired amount of 1,200,000 francs.

"It can truly be said," wrote the former French Ambassador to the United States, J. J. Jusserand, in 1916, "that no single man risked more, or did more, for the United States than de Grasse, the single one of the leaders to whom no memorial has been dedicated."

The chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution located at and near Yorktown, is however, known as the "De Grasse Chapter," which is evidence that the American people never forgot his great services to their country.

De Grasse brought more than his ships and sailors. With him came the Marquis de Saint-Simon with 3,000 regular French troops under his command.

Marquis de Lafayette, for whom the American people have always had great affection that represents in large measure their love for France, was 19 and a captain of dragoons in France when the English Colonies in America proclaimed their independence.

"At the first news of this quarrel," he wrote afterward in his memoirs, "my heart was enrolled in it."

Through Silas Deane, then the American representative in Paris, Lafayette arranged to enter the American military service as a major general in December, 1776. At the time that the young marquis was ready to sail

for America news was received of grave reverses to the American arms—and even the American envoys, Benjamin Franklin and Arthur Lee, who had superseded Deane, withheld further encouragement, and the French king himself forbade his leaving.

But finally, after many vicissitudes, the ardent young soldier and lover of liberty succeeded in evading British ships that had been ordered to capture him, and his own sovereign's order for arrest, and landed at Georgetown, S. C. When this boy of 20 presented himself to Congress at Philadelphia with authority from Deane to demand the highest rank in the Continental Army next to the Commander in Chief, it must be admitted that for a time his reception was somewhat chilly. Appreciating the difficulties of the new Government, Lafayette offered to serve without pay and act as a volunteer. So different were these conditions from those asked by some other foreign officers who wanted to serve in the American Army that Congress hesitated no longer, but passed a resolution July 31, 1777, accepting his services, praising his zeal and making him a major general of the Continental Army.

It was next day that the lad met General Washington, whose lifelong friend he became. Congress had intended his rank to be purely honorary, but this did not suit the young French officer.

In his first battle at Brandywine he showed great courage and was wounded. Soon thereafter Washington gave him what he most desired, the command of a division of troops. He fought in numerous engagements and received the thanks of Congress for his bravery and zeal.

After a mission to France in 1779 on behalf of the Colonies, which consumed over a year, he returned to America and was given charge of the defense of Virginia. He borrowed money on his own account to provide necessities for his soldiers. His part in the decisive siege of Yorktown was a very important and an honorable one. Thereafter he obtained leave from the army and returned to France to use his influence in favor of a general peace, in which the Independence of the United States would be recognized by Great Britain and the other nations of Europe.

The dramatic story of Lafayette's part in the events of the French Revolution, his military campaigns in Europe and his five years' confinement in Prussian and Austrian prisons is too well known to require repetition. After his memorable visit to the United States in 1824, he took his seat in the French Chamber of Deputies, a place which he held until his death at Paris, May 20, 1834.

Lafayette's services to the United States and the love which the American people bore him is manifested in numerous statues throughout the land and the naming of many towns and cities for him.

Like his distinguished father, his son, George Washington de Lafayette, became a soldier and had a distinguished military career in Europe.

The French people, like those of so many other countries, have always had a profound admiration for George Washington. On account of the close, father-and-son attitude of Washington and Lafayette, the aid of the French army of Rochambeau and of the French fleet under de Grasse, there has always been a closer relationship with France in commemorating the birth of George Washington, than in the case of any other foreign nation.

When the French Bastille fell—taken by the people at the beginning of the French Revolution—Lafayette sent the key of that notorious old prison as a present to George Washington.

"It is a tribute," wrote Lafayette, "which I owe as a son to my adopted father, as an aid-de-camp to my general, as a missionary of liberty to its patriarch."

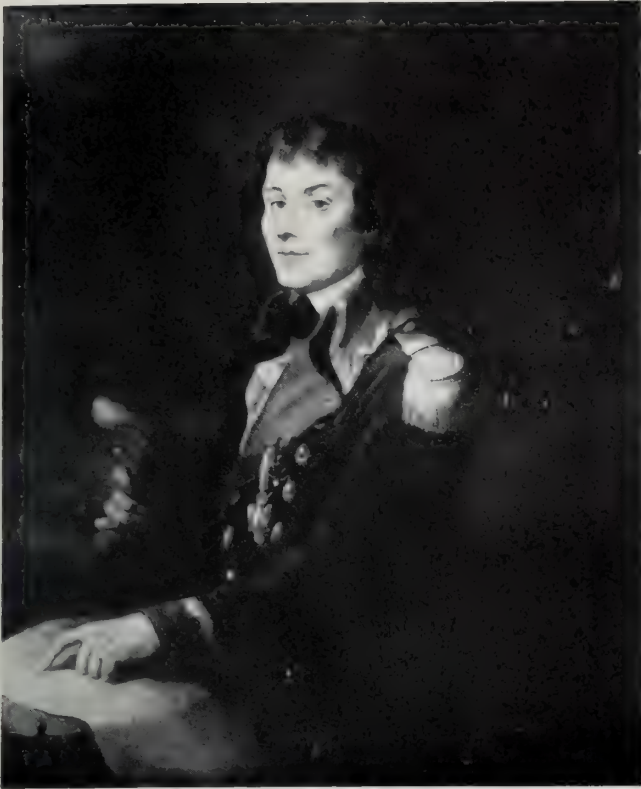
The key—symbol of the downfall of despotism and the rise of freedom in France—is still at Mount Vernon, where George Washington placed it.

Polish Colonial Patriots

The names of two great Poles will be associated with the name of George Washington and the founding of the American Republic, as long as history endures. They are Tadeusz Kosciuszko and Kazimierz Pulaski. Kosciuszko was one of the first of that noted galaxy of foreign officers who volunteered for the cause of the Colonies. Of this noted group, Woedtke, Du Coudray, Pulaski, and De Kalb gave their lives in the Revolution.

Kosciuszko and Pulaski, while imbued with the same ideals, differed widely in their personalities and in their military specialties. Kosciuszko was a highly trained technician, while Pulaski was more of the dashing type whom men would follow cheerfully to their deaths.

In 1777 Kosciuszko was with the northern army at Ticonderoga, to which it had been forced back from Canada in the previous year. General Horatio Gates commanded the army then and Kosciuszko is credited with the recommendation that Sugar Loaf Mountain, an overlooking summit, should be fortified, being supported in this by Gates. However, Gates was succeeded in immediate command by St. Clair, who, presumably with



GENERAL THADDEUS KOSCIUSZKO
From portrait attributed to Josef Grassi

the approval of Schuyler, the restored commander of the department, considered the height inaccessible. Burgoyne's British army, when it arrived before Ticonderoga quickly proved that St. Clair was wrong, and the enemy's occupation of the Sugar Loaf caused the evacuation of Ticonderoga.

When Gates was restored to his command, he commissioned Kosciuszko to devise a plan for the defense of Saratoga and to check the British advance. Kosciuszko fortified Bemis Heights. The Americans crushed Burgoyne's force in the Saratoga valley, and hope flamed anew in the hearts of the Colonists. Following this victory at Saratoga, one of the decisive engagements of history, France became the ally of the Americans and furnished men, funds, and material essential to the winning of the war.

Historians point to Kosciuszko's part in this battle and in the preparation for it as showing his worth to the American forces. A victory by Burgoyne at that time might easily have brought in its train complete defeat for the Colonists and might have placed an entirely new face upon subsequent world history. General Gates acknowledged his indebtedness to Kosciuszko in his official report to Congress.

Kosciuszko's next task was the fortification of the heights of West Point. LaRadière, described as an "impatient, petulant officer," was originally entrusted with the task. He planned it on too large a scale, accom-

plished little, and Kosciuszko was dispatched to the scene. The young Polish military engineer made many changes in the original plans and the work was pushed rapidly, to the satisfaction of all. By 1778 Kosciuszko had finished the gigantic task, and military men regarded West Point as impregnable. The importance of the fortification was that the Hudson River was the only passage by which the British could cooperate with an army from Canada, and General Washington regarded this position as indispensable. He pointed out that upon its security depended America's chief supplies of flour for the armies.

In 1780 Tadeusz Kosciuszko was sent to the Army of the South, then commanded by Gates, who was, however, superseded by Nathanael Greene before its engineer arrived. Kosciuszko retained this post until the end of the war. His duties generally were to survey the field of operations, determine sources of water and food supply, indicate strategic points of defense and attack, and devise means for rapid movement of troops and provisions. The difficulties of this assignment may be imagined when it is remembered that the army was operating in wild and often swampy regions. The fighting often of necessity became guerilla warfare, and at those times, despite his rank, the brilliant young Polish engineer fought with the rest as a common soldier. Kosciuszko was not a soldier of fortune by any means. He did not present himself to Washington under any assumed title. He was given the rank of Colonel of Engineers. Washington termed him "a gentleman of science and merit."

Kosciuszko's will, which he left with his friend Thomas Jefferson on his second and last departure from America, displayed a love of liberty extending to all peoples everywhere. While in Virginia he had seen slavery in all its phases. In his will he evidently foresaw a broader scope of human freedom in America than that for which he was himself disinterestedly battling in an alien land. The famous Kosciuszko will is recorded as one of the torches lighting the path of human progress. It follows: "I, Tadeusz Kosciuszko, being just on my departure from America, do hereby declare and direct that, should I make no other testamentary disposition of my property in the United States, I hereby authorize my friend, Thomas Jefferson, to employ the whole thereof in purchasing negroes from among his own slaves or any others, and giving them liberty in my name; in giving them an education in trade or otherwise; in having them instructed for their new condition in the duties of morality, which may make them good neighbors, good fathers and mothers, husbands and

wives, in their duty as citizens, teaching them to be defenders of their liberty and country, of the good order of society, and in whatsoever may make them happy and useful; and I make the said Thomas Jefferson executor of this.

5th of May, 1798.

"(Signed) T. KOSCIUSZKO."

At the close of the war Kosciuszko, in common with colonels of like standing was given the rank of Brevet Brigadier General. Washington wrote Congress, forwarding the engineer's request for special promotion, and Congress resolved that the brevet should be transmitted with special significance that "Congress entertain a high sense of his long, faithful, and meritorious services." He received a land grant, where the city of Columbus, capital of Ohio, now stands, and was also one of the original members of the Cincinnati.

Kosciuszko returned to his own country and in 1794 led a revolt to try to strike the shackles of alien governments from his own people, but failed, and spent his declining years, after a second visit to America, in Switzerland.

Kazimierz Pulaski came to America with a record of military daring already established in Europe, although still a very young man. Before he reached his majority he was a member of the Guard of Duke Charles of Curland. When in 1768 Russia began the pressure which resulted in the first partition of Poland in 1772, a small body of Catholic patriotic squires in Ukraine formed the Confederation of Bar to preserve the sovereign rights of their country. The movement, though given feeble aid by France, was hopeless from the beginning. Pulaski's father, Count Joseph, was one of the leaders, and the son became the chief of it towards the end, his father having died in prison in 1769.

Although he emerged defeated from this long campaign, young Kazimierz Pulaski had established an enviable reputation as a soldier and leader of men. Hounded from his own country by alien enemies, Pulaski sought out Benjamin Franklin and Silas Deane in Paris and engaged to enter the American cause to fight for the freedom denied his own people. In June, 1777 he sailed for America. Franklin wrote General Washington as follows: "Count Pulaski of Poland, an officer famous throughout Europe for his bravery and conduct in defence of the liberties of his country against the three great invading powers of Russia, Austria, and Prussia, will have the honor of delivering this into your Excellency's hands." Pulaski landed at Marblehead on July 23, 1777, and was with the army in Pennsylvania a month later. Washington forwarded

to the Continental Congress the favorable letters of Franklin and Deane, leaving that body to determine how the Polish officer could "with propriety be provided for." A week later, however, he pointed out that the four battalions of dragoons needed a leader, and suggested that Pulaski be made brigadier general in command of this arm of the service. This was done, making him the first American chief of cavalry; but before action was taken Count Pulaski received his American baptism of fire at the battle of Brandywine, although holding no command or commission.



COUNT CASIMIR PULASKI
From portrait by Oleszczynski

Howe, at the head of 20,000 troops was marching to capture Philadelphia. Washington drew his poorly equipped army of regulars and militia across the British advance at the fords of Brandywine Creek. Howe and Cornwallis flanked the Continental Army, routed one wing, and forced Washington to retreat. At the battle Pulaski was a volunteer with the light horse and credited with inspiring service; and also with vigilant scouting in the subsequent weeks of maneuvering, when in command of the dragoons.

Pulaski saw little of the terrible winter at Valley Forge. The last day of 1777 he was ordered to Trenton to establish a camp to instruct and condition the soldiers for the next campaign. The latter part of February

of the next year Pulaski with 50 men joined General Anthony Wayne, who had 250 New Jersey militiamen. The combined forces, small though they were in numbers, were ordered to thwart an attack by which the British planned to secure supplies from Philadelphia. On March 3, 1778, the British were met at Haddonfield, N. J. In this encounter Pulaski's horse was shot dead under him and he personally took seven prisoners. General Wayne, reporting the battle, said that "Pulaski behaved with his usual bravery."

Pulaski was dissatisfied with the condition of the cavalry he commanded, and also with the inadequate attention given his pleas for reorganization and strengthening of this arm of the service. As he also felt the lack of cooperation on the part of some of his officers who objected to a leader relatively unacquainted with English, Pulaski resigned his command in March, 1778. He then requested Washington and the Continental Congress to permit him to organize an independent force which became famous later as the "Pulaski Legion." To the credit of the Continental Congress, it adopted a resolution retaining for Count Pulaski his rank of Brigadier General and giving him the permission he desired.

The next month Pulaski opened a recruiting office in Baltimore and by July of 1778 had raised, organized, and disciplined an independent corps numbering about 300. The officers were chiefly Polish and French. Pulaski's Legion served as the model upon which General Lee's independent legions were organized in the following century during the Civil War. The famous banner made for his legion by the Moravian Nuns is still preserved by the Maryland Historical Society of Baltimore.

Far from seeking to enhance his own fortunes at the expense of the struggling Colonists, Pulaski spent a great deal of his own money in raising and equipping his own legion. Addressing Congress in September, 1778, he said he had expended at least \$16,000 of his own money. This was only a few months after the independent corps began its existence. Later Captain Baldeski, paymaster of the Legion, told Congress Pulaski had spent for it at least \$50,000 of his own money. In the fall of 1778 the Legion took the field, its first operations being at Egg Harbor, N. J., to protect a privateer base. The infantry portion of the Legion was surprised there by the British on October 15, and Lieut. Col. Baron De Botzen, a Pole, was slain. Pulaski's cavalry rescued the infantry and drove back the invaders.

After further service in Minisink region in New Jer-

sey, Pulaski, with his force moved South, reaching Charleston, S. C., the first of May, 1779. A few days later a British force under General Provost crossed the Ashley River with 900 men and was sharply attacked by Pulaski's men. This engagement was of little importance except for the fact that this prompt and bold attack greatly raised the spirits of the people and inspired the inexperienced troops then in the city with confidence.

When the governor and council of Charleston were ready to surrender the city to the British, Pulaski, seconded by General Moultrie and Colonel Laurens, persuaded them to reject the plan and later General Provost retreated across the river, having learned that General Lincoln was marching toward Charleston with a force of 4,000 men.

Savannah was a British stronghold and General Lincoln intended to besiege it. Count Pulaski and General McIntosh preceded the main army, to attack and harass British outposts. The siege of Savannah started September 16, with Count d'Estaing, with a French fleet and land force, aiding the siege. The French commander being unable to remain longer finally requested that the city be attacked by storm, to which plan General Lincoln consented after some hesitation, as proper approach and bombardment had not taken place. Accordingly, on October 9 the order went forth that the British ramparts were to be stormed. The cavalry was commanded by Pulaski. Count d'Estaing tried to advance directly across a swamp, but a deadly cross-fire wrought havoc among his men. Seeing the confusion and knowing that something had gone wrong with the plans, Pulaski, at the head of his cavalry, dashed to reinforce and encourage the French, at the same time hoping to find an opening through which he could slip to the rear of the British. Riding through a withering flame of enemy shells, he was struck in the groin and fell to the ground mortally wounded.

The heroic Polish commander was carried away by his own soldiers, placed on the American brig *Wasp* under the care of skilled French surgeons. However, gangrene had set in and two days later, on October 11, 1779, he was buried at sea. When the *Wasp* sailed into Charleston harbor with her flag at half mast and it became known that the gallant Pulaski was dead, the city went into general mourning. High honors were paid to the memory of the dashing cavalryman by the city, the State, and the Continental Congress.

Thus ended, at the age of 31 years, the career of a gallant soldier who had made himself an heroic figure both in America and in Europe.

On the 150th anniversary of the siege of Savannah, October 9-11, 1929, nation-wide tribute was paid to the memory of this fighter for freedom. President Hoover and the Congress of the United States designated a committee to head the national observance of the anniversary of Pulaski's death, and cities and States from coast to coast united in paying the highest honors to the memory of this distinguished Pole who laid down his life in the cause of the American Independence led by George Washington.

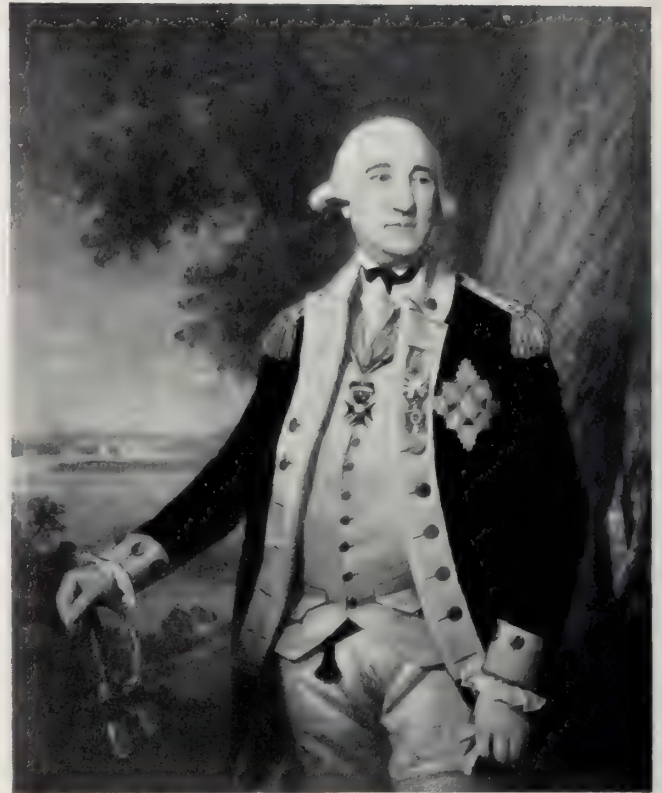
German Colonial Patriots

The part played by the Germans both in the Colonial wars and in the War of the Revolution is notable, not alone in the fact that practically all Germans living in America were loyal to the cause of American Independence, and that in the matter of bravery, discipline and military knowledge they contributed to supply the important deficiencies that the Continental Army so sadly lacked, but the German element in all of the Colonies represented a solid leadership that gave confidence to the general public.

The French and Indian War constituted the great school of military training for the Colonies. It was the experience gained in these operations that furnished the training and the skill which were the bases of Washington's qualifications for military leadership and for thousands of Colonists who, at one time or another, were brought into this service.

It is true there existed in the Colonies a large number of German Sectarians—Mennonites, Quakers, Dunkards, Seventh-Day Baptists, and others whose religion forbade the use of arms. They, like the English Quakers, represented the spirit of non-resistance which brought much suffering upon the frontier settlers during the French and Indian Wars. But if these religious groups did not bear arms, they were nevertheless beneficent cooperators in the cause of American Independence through generous money contributions and the willing payment of extra taxes imposed upon them in lieu of military service.

The splendid achievement of the Germans of the Mohawk Valley in their resistance to the hostile advances of the French and Indian allies in the frontier campaigns is an epic in heroism. These operations were under the direction of that staunch and courageous man, General Herkimer, and no other campaign in all the long list of Colonial exploits exceeds for sheer heroism these engagements of the Germans of that great Valley.



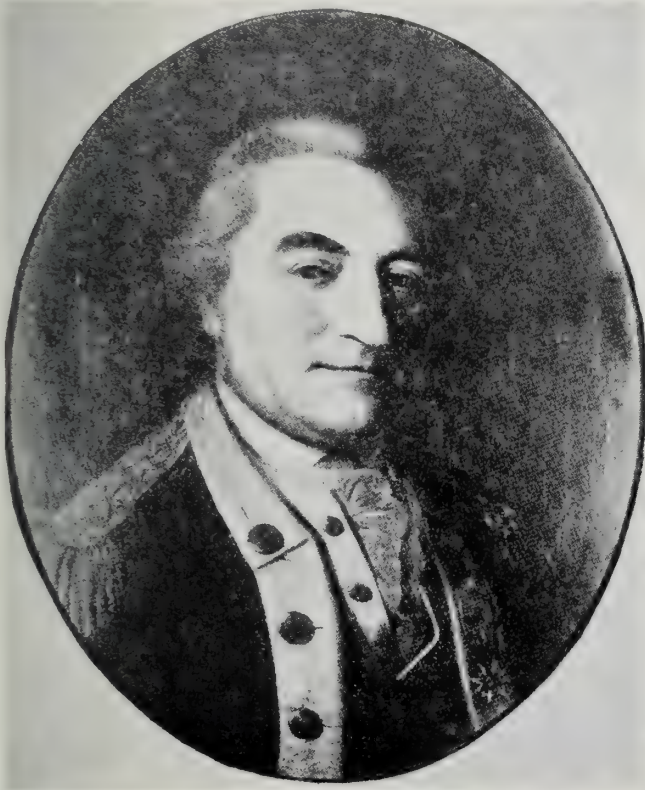
BARON VON STEUBEN
From portrait by Ralph Earle

In like manner the large German population of the Valley of Virginia rose in militant defense of the cause of liberty. Reference must be made to the dramatic and effective gesture that was made by Peter Muhlenberg, the militant preacher of Woodstock, Va. He was most active in all the affairs of the Colonists in relation to the growing spirit of liberty, and it was his last sermon at Woodstock in January, 1776, that Muhlenberg ended his sermon which was notable, by declaring that "there was a time for preaching and praying, but also a time for battle, and that such a time had now come." He pronounced the benediction, then threw off his clerical robes and behold, minister no more, he stood in the uniform of a Colonel of the Continental Army. As he slowly descended from the pulpit the drums were beaten outside the church for the mustering of soldiers in the cause of freedom. Four hundred men responded to that call. Colonel Muhlenberg served throughout the war with great distinction and effect. It is an interesting fact that the great State of Pennsylvania, of which Peter Muhlenberg was a native, so signally honored his memory as to give to him one of the two places assigned that State in Statuary Hall of the National Capitol. This beautiful marble statue depicts Muhlenberg in the act of throwing off his clerical robes and stepping from the pulpit, a Colonel of the Revolutionary Army.

Before considering the outstanding services of Baron Steuben, let us recall the names of only some of that

luminous list of heroes of the German race, whose services and sacrifices are written brilliantly upon the scroll of America's roll of fame. In Pennsylvania there were such men as H. M. Muhlenberg and his sons, including Peter above mentioned who had gone to a parish in the Valley, and Schlatter; and practically the whole mass of the great German element in that State were sympathetic with the cause of freedom, though there were a few German loyalists.

There were several German battalions, commanded by German officers, and many Germans were to be found in other regiments, all of whom acquitted themselves in a manner that found commendation at the hands of General Washington.



GENERAL JOHANN DE KALB
From portrait by Charles Willson Peale

Of all the distinguished foreigners who aided the American cause none did more real service than Baron von Steuben, the drillmaster of the American forces. In the words of Hamilton: "He benefited the country of his adoption by introducing into the army a regular formation and exact discipline, and by establishing a spirit of order and economy in the interior administration of the regiments." He had had long and arduous training in many Prussian campaigns under Frederick the Great. When on a visit to Paris he found a stirring atmosphere of sympathy with the American cause. He met many persons who were fired by enthusiasm, and finally had a talk with Benjamin Frank-

lin, who was then in Paris representing the Colonies. Steuben was, perhaps, the greatest professional soldier of his time. That he chose to give up his promising connections and chances of advancement in Europe to come to America and enlist as a volunteer "for any duty which the Commander in Chief might assign him," and for no other pay than his actual expenses, speaks most eloquently of his love of liberty and devotion to the American cause.

It happened that no greater need existed in the American Army than that which von Steuben could and did supply. The American soldiers had shown their bravery on many fields but they had never received the disciplinary training necessary to form them into proper coordination. The army was at the lowest ebb. Washington was at Valley Forge with little more than 5,000 effective men, and these poorly armed and clothed in rags. But Steuben saw possibilities in these men. He at once took charge and "created an army out of a mob, transferred farmers and tradesmen into soldiers," so that after infinite patience and the hardest kind of work, the American Army finally emerged from under his hand an organized, disciplined, and mobile body. His service can not be overpraised. Not only did he drill, drill, drill these men, but he effected economies that saved large sums of money.

At Yorktown Steuben's skill was of great value for he had had more experience in siege operations than any other American officer. He was actually in command of the front as officer of the day at the time that overtures for surrender were made. During the last two years of the war the discipline of the regular American troops could well be compared to that of European soldiery.

After the war von Steuben continued to serve this country in placing its military establishment upon a firm foundation. "If," says the Historian Faust, "men are classed according to their services, no one in the military history of the Revolution, after Washington and Greene, stands so high as Steuben."

Another of the great fighting generals that Germany supplied in the Revolutionary forces was John Kalb, referred to as Baron de Kalb. He was a Bavarian and born soldier. He was employed as secret agent of the French Government in 1768 to inspect the condition of the English Colonies. After his return to Europe he married a wealthy Dutch lady. Nevertheless, he decided to come to America again with Lafayette in 1777. He offered his services to Congress, saying that he would be willing to take any employment that General Wash-

ington might give him. He rose rapidly because of his great ability. Indeed, fate seemed to have taken a hand in the languishing affairs of the Colonies, and for each particular need there arose a man fully qualified to meet it. In time of stress and dire necessity no men performed more heroically or were their performances more timely than those of the Germans. We in America today are proud to do them that high honor to which their noble and unselfish deeds entitle them.

The Swedes in the American Revolution

The observance next year of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington should appeal to all the people in the United States because it has been planned that this be a people's celebration. This celebration will be taken to the people—a procedure differing from that of the usual celebration. To this end there has been no provision for a national exposition or any other similarly spectacular and localized display. The purpose behind the entire program is to create in the hearts of everyone who enjoys the liberty which prevails in this Nation, a greater appreciation for George Washington, the ideals typified in him and the inestimable service he rendered in establishing the independence and prosperity of the United States.

To direct and effect suitable plans for this nation-wide observance, the Congress of the United States created the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission. Actuated by the motive stated above, this Commission has constantly stressed the ideals involved and has prepared a great program entirely in harmony with the instructions of Congress to create adequate plans for the event in 1932. The projects now authorized and under way are designed for the participation of every individual and every State, city and town in the country.

George Washington belongs to all Americans whether native born or adopted. The country which he founded is now made up of men and women who themselves have come here from other countries, or whose ancestors, immediate or remote, left the lands of their birth to make homes in America.

Among the finest citizens of the United States today are descendants of those hardy Vikings whose discovery of this continent antedated by several hundred years the journey and exploration made by the immortal Columbus. However, the first Swedish people who came to settle in America did not arrive until 1638 when New Sweden, a little colony on the Delaware, was es-

tablished under the direction of Peter Minuit. The descendants of these people, together with those of later immigrants, have contributed many notable names to America's history.

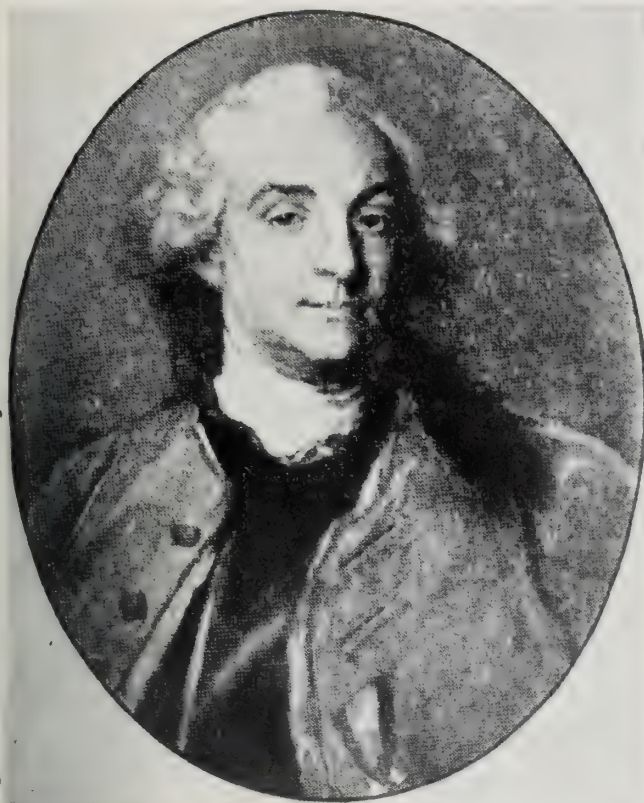
Among the heroes of the American Revolution were men who left their own homes to fight for the independence of a foreign country. The Frenchmen, Poles, Irish, and Germans who served in this manner have long been celebrated and acclaimed, but the Swedish volunteers in the conflict have been neglected or confused with the French. It was perhaps only natural that the identity of the Swedes should be lost in the forces of France, for it was under the flag of that country that most of them served. Many times the names of the Swedish officers were changed by the French, and this only added to the confusion.

Despite the scrambled condition of old records, recent investigations have revealed the fact that Sweden contributed many officers to the French expeditionary forces during the Revolutionary War. Most of these men served in the navy, and that is perhaps another reason why they have not been given the recognition to which they are entitled; for only in the land service could a man hope for advancement and distinction. No foreigner could legally command a warship in the French service, and the Colonies had no navy of their own in which merit might be rewarded, previous to the Revolutionary War. In the army it was different. Here the Colonies had rank and position to offer, and many foreign officers secured enviable commissions in the Continental army. Those few who did enter the naval service deserve to be commended for their willing participation in a branch in which the subordinates of John Paul Jones and other naval heroes did not secure high rank.

Although the army afforded the means for the more spectacular service, the successes which were won on land might never have been secured had it not been for the French navy. It has been the custom to narrow the entire Revolution to the battles which were fought on the American continent, but while these were certainly important factors in the final outcome, it must not be supposed that the great conflict was confined to this restricted theater.

Much of the foreign aid which the Colonies received was obtained through the French navy, which was responsible for conveying men and supplies across the ocean to America.

Whenever a British battleship was captured, disabled or sunk in any part of the world, the loss reduced by just that much England's chances to dominate the sea.



COUNT AXEL FERSEN, Swedish Officer in Rochambeau's Army
From portrait by Charles Willson Peale

geographical position of that nation proved the most serious obstacle to her entrance into the Revolution as an ally of France and America. As it was, the ships of the Colonies, whether privateers, warships or freighters, were allowed the use of Swedish ports, where they frequently sought shelter or refreshment. This assistance was valuable to the Americans, not only because of the material good enjoyed directly by the crews of these ships, but also because of the effect it produced on Great Britain. Despite Sweden's strong friendship for France, Swedish neutrality had to be maintained, although it was merely nominal most of the time. Sweden was the first neutral country to recognize the independence of the United States, and, on April 3, 1783, signed a treaty of amity and commerce with the new Nation.

In addition to the assistance which the Colonies received through these channels, there was the not inconsiderable factor which was supplied by the presence in the Continental Army, under the command of George Washington and his generals, of officers and men who were descendants of the Swedes of Delaware. Although it is difficult to fix definitely the nationality of many of these soldiers, yet there can be no reasonable doubt that the Swedish Americans furnished proportionately as many patriot volunteers as did any other group in the country at that time. Research conducted recently by a professor of a prominent university has disclosed the fact that unmistakably Swedish names are noticeably absent from the lists of deserters which were published by the newspapers during the Revolution.

From all records now accessible, it appears that about 70 Swedish officers took some part in the American Revolution. The majority of these saw service in the United States or in North American waters. One of these, Count von Fersen, distinguished himself as an aide to Rochambeau, and took an active and responsible part in the preparations for the siege at Yorktown. This young nobleman, together with his countryman, Col. Curt von Stedingk, later made a count, were elected to the Order of the Cincinnati, of which society George Washington was the first president-general. Alongside these illustrious names are those of many Swedes who served in lesser capacities but whose contributions entitle them to recognition. Among these are Baron von Fock who distinguished himself at Yorktown; Baron Nordenskjöld, who participated in the siege at Savannah and later became vice admiral in the Swedish Navy; Magnus Daniel Palmquist, who fought at Pensacola and Yorktown; Carl Raab, killed at Savannah, and many more who can not here be named for lack of space.

Thus many of the Swedish officers who never saw American soil, rendered no less heroic and valuable service than did other foreigners who participated in the important military campaign in the Colonies. Something of the importance of the naval engagements is shown by the fact that the victory which de Suffren won from the British in Far Eastern waters at the time peace negotiations were being conducted in Paris, contributed not a little toward the favorable terms upon which peace was finally concluded.

When France became the avowed ally of the Colonies and openly arrayed herself against England, the French were besieged with requests from other governments for commissions in the army destined for America. All these applications could not be accepted, but the French king did want men for his navy, as was indicated by a letter from the Swedish Minister at the court of Louis to his monarch, Gustavus III. This epistle states that Swedish naval officers "have distinguished themselves in such a marked way and shown such evident talent that they are eagerly sought, by preference, in all fields of naval activity." The fact that several Swedes who served in the Revolution later became admirals in the Swedish navy may be taken as an indication of their abilities.

Besides the assistance rendered the Colonies by these Swedish officers, there was the unofficial aid given by Sweden herself. Some historians have held that the

Among the descendants of the early Delaware Swedes who figured prominently in the Revolutionary War are John Hanson, president of Congress in 1782, and John Morton, signer of the Declaration of Independence. It was Hanson's signature, with that of Daniel Carroll, on the Articles of Confederation which put that document into effect in 1781.

These facts indicate that Swedish subjects and descendants of Swedish immigrants to this country participated in a commendable manner in the American Revolution—that great struggle to which George Washington gave his best, and to which the United States owes its freedom. That the achievements of the Swedish officers were less spectacular and not of as momentous consequence as those of some other participants, is agreed. The Swedes were men of valor and ability who contributed to the American cause all that was possible under the circumstances, and the Swedish people today may well be proud of the records made by their countrymen.

Irish Colonial Patriots

Throughout America, in the Colonial Wars and in the War of the Revolution, the Irish displayed a most notable and courageous loyalty in their fight for American independence.

There were scattering Irish immigrants from the very beginning of the settlement of the American Colonies, most of them being of the class usually called Scotch-Irish because they were descended from the Protestant Scots who had been settled in northern Ireland. But there were many more settlers from southern Ireland than has generally been supposed. Many of the immigrants found their way into the New England States, into Pennsylvania, and the Middle States, and then into the South. The disastrous circumstances of Irish history continued to drive great bodies of them to America to seek a home and to fight for the cause of liberty. Many of these Irish had military training and had seen service in other countries, which made them a valuable aid to the cause. The Irish from their circumstances were a very military body. They were eminently brave and susceptible to discipline. Records show that they furnished much of the military skill and training so badly needed at that time. It was generally conceded that the army of General Washington was probably more than 20 per cent Irish.

There had been since the days of the overthrow of James II as British king regiments of Irish in the French

army. A battalion from each of two of them, the De Dillon and De Walsh, named after their commanders, were brought over from Santo Domingo by D'Estaing for the siege of Savannah, and did valiant service, especially in the unsuccessful assault, where Count Dillon was wounded but refused to leave the field. In these two battalions were some 1,000 men. Almost all the officers of them seem to have been Irish, and probably a large portion of the rank and file. There were probably also Irish soldiers and officers in the regiments of Rochambeau and Saint Simon at Yorktown; but there is a lack of distinguishing data. We know that at least one of the members of the eminent Dillon family was an officer in Lauzun's legion.

The Irish through their different societies contributed largely and generously of money in aid of the patriotic cause. So eager were they to fight in the cause of liberty that many large families of 6, 8, and 10 sons went with their father to battle. Conspicuous among these were the 10 sons of Judge Gaston, of the Carolinas.

General Washington, in 1776, expressed grave fear that, in any unfavorable turn in American affairs, the enemy might recruit soldiers faster than the Revolutionists. The enemy entertained a like expectation. But in the face of attempts of coercion and bribery, the Irish remained loyal to the new country of their adoption. It was the hope of the enemy to suppress the rebellion by sowing seeds of disaffection among the American troops; but the one attempt of the British to form a regiment out of American deserters was anything but a success.

In their native land the Irish manifested much sympathy for the American cause, not only welcoming the American privateers to their seaports and supplying them with provisions, but throwing every obstacle in the way of the enemy in raising troops to fight the American Revolutionists.

Out of 74 general officers of the Continental Army about 20 had Irish blood, and with such enthusiasm did these emigrants from the Emerald Isle carry on the fight and espouse the cause of liberty that Lord Mountjoy declared in English Parliament, "You lost America by the Irish."

The whole history of Irish participation in the Revolutionary War is replete with noble deeds, courage, and sacrifices. Commodore John Barry offered his services to Congress at the beginning of the Revolutionary War, giving up at that time one of the finest ships afloat to espouse the cause. He commanded an American cruiser in the first sea capture of the war. So highly

creditable did General Washington think this exploit that he received the warmest commendation from him. Barry's conduct won him admiration from friend and foe alike. Sir William Howe, then commander in chief of the British forces, is said to have offered the daring officer 20,000 guineas and command of a British frigate if he would desert the service of the American Navy. Barry replied: "Not the value and command of the whole British fleet, can seduce me from the cause of my country." Throughout Barry's entire career in the navy his actions were filled with glorious deeds of heroism.

Of the first eight brigadier generals of the army two were Irish. The first, General Montgomery, fell mortally wounded at the Battle of Quebec; the other, General Sullivan, one of the bravest of them all, fought at the Battle of Long Island, where the Hessians contended desperately against him. General Washington viewed this battle from the hills in South Brooklyn and witnessed the slaughter of his troops. General Sullivan also participated in the Battles of Brandywine, Germantown, and at Trenton. Right here it would be well to mention that Col. Henry Knox, an Irishman, a warm friend of General Washington, should share in the glory of Trenton. Colonel Knox also superintended bravely the passage of the army of General Washington in the famous crossing of the Delaware River through darkness and floating ice, causing General Washington to refer enthusiastically to Knox as "a man of great military reading, sound judgment, and clear conception, and one of the most valuable officers in the service."

The Moores, Rutledges, Jacksons, Polks, Calhouns, and many other able Irishmen distinguished themselves in the Carolinas. They became leaders of high reputation, two of them becoming Presidents of the United States, and the others governors, senators, and chiefs of the army and navy. Others of the Irish at that time in many sections of the country played important and daring parts in American history—Fitzgerald, Fitzsimmon, Shields, Sheridan, Emmett, O'Connor, Gilmor, Logan, Fulton, Gorman, Geary, Cavanagh, and Lynchs and Moores innumerable—all helped to establish and maintain the American Republic.

Virginia produced one of the most eloquent men of the entire Revolutionary period, Patrick Henry, who is entitled to a place of much honor in the part played by the Irish. He was of noble Irish birth and was one of the most powerful influences in the Revolution. His masterly eloquence, his words of fire, found their way into the most remote settlements, giving to the people the confidence they needed. Many credit him

today, for the speech he made at the Virginia Convention in March, 1775, with contributing more to independence than any battle of the Revolution.

Foremost among the Irishmen who threw their influences and fortunes on the side of independence was Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Like all great men, he never put forward his personality except in cases of emergency.



GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY
From a painting by Alonzo Chappel

Of what more gallant spirits in American annals than Capt. John Brady, the famous scout; Timothy Murphy, who turned the tide of battle at Saratoga; Maj. John Kelley, who destroyed the bridge over Assunpink Creek; Lieut. James Gibbons, who commanded the forlorn hope at the storming of Stony Point; Capt. William O'Neill and his gallant band, who held in check an entire regiment at the Battle of Brandywine. At this battle General Washington tearfully said: "God bless you boys; I thought I should never see you again." Here may be mentioned Matthew Lyon, who was one of the real fathers of this Republic. He helped plant, not only in Connecticut and Vermont, where he first settled, but throughout the Nation, the undying principles of liberty on which the institutions of our country are founded.

Probably one of the most daring feats of arms of the Revolution was the release by Sergt. William Jasper, of South Carolina, of 12 American prisoners held by the guard of the enemy. The circumstances surrounding this exploit were romantic in the extreme, and spoke warmly of the days of chivalry. Sergeant Jasper, being apprised of the capture of these soldiers by a Mrs. Jones, whose husband was among the captured and who was distracted over the incident, so appealed to the heart of this Irish lad, that he immediately took with him a private by the name of Newton and followed the enemy unarmed towards Savannah. When the enemy stopped at what is now known as Jasper

loftier heroism. He was offered a commission by Governor Rutledge, but Jasper, being a poor scholar and of humble birth, did not consider himself qualified. Governor Rutledge, very much moved, yielded to this refusal, but presented him with the sword which he wore on his own person.

In 1777 Burgoyne's advance threatened to sever New England from the rest of the American union, for although his actual march was through New York the forage for supplies extended into Vermont, then also called the New Hampshire Grants. Bennington, the main settlement in the region, was a central depot for the American army and Burgoyne sent a detachment of German mercenaries to seize it. General Lincoln, in charge of organizing the New England militia, used his influence to persuade Colonel John Stark, of Irish descent, to take the field again. Stark had retired from the army because passed over in promotions but he consented to lead a brigade of militia against the advancing Germans. The two forces met within the boundaries of what is now New York State, although the clash is known as the Battle of Bennington.

As they went into battle Stark rallied his fighters: "Now, my men, there are the red coats! Before night they must be ours or Molly Stark will be a widow." The conflict was a hot one—Stark inspiring his men with his bravery led them to victory. The set-back to Burgoyne was severe and the victory a great inspiration to the Americans. Stark was restored to the army and made a brigadier general. His services throughout the rest of the Saratoga campaign were notable.

Glowing through all the pages of American history in the early days of the Revolution are significant incidents of wonderful loyalty and devotion of the Irish to the cause of America. Rev. Dr. Hugh Knox, an Irishman who emigrated to America in 1751, after a few years went to the Island of Nevis, in the West Indies, on a pastoral duty. There he met young Alexander Hamilton. He became interested in the boy, who at that time was almost penniless, due to his father's failure in business. Dr. Knox took him under his charge and personally taught him, and sent him to the schools in New Jersey and New York for further training and education. Hamilton speedily made his mark.

At the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, Lieutenant Wilson, one of the seven sons of Robert Wilson in the American Army, received the surrendered flags. He was a nephew of Captain Gregg, the famous Irishman, well known in the history of the Mohawk Valley. The surrender at Yorktown brought out



COMMODORE JOHN BARRY
From portrait by Gilbert Stuart

Springs for water, they rested their firearms against the trees. By this time Jasper and Newton had seen them and hid in the brush. When some of them lay down for a rest, Jasper and Newton jumped from the brush, grabbed the guns, killed two with shot, and clubbed two to death with their guns. The others surrendered. He escorted them to the American Army at Purysburg and safely returned Jones to his wife and child. This, with another incident at the Battle of Fort Moultrie, brought Jasper's daring to the attention of the officers. He planted anew the flag after it had been shot from the fort, walking through a veritable hell of fire. This won for him the admiration of officers and his comrades, and inspired the brave defenders with more courage and

vividly the achievements of a fighting race of people, the Irish. Their activities are vivid with deeds of courage, valor, loyalty, and sacrifice. Soon after the close of the war the Irish began to merge with others, who, in common, had ideas of building up a vast nation and immediately began contributing to the common stock of our citizenship.

The late President Roosevelt so well said: "The immigrants, from Ireland and those alone, boldly pushed through the settled districts and planted themselves as the advance guard of the conquering civilization on the border of the Indian-haunted wilderness. The Irish people here proved themselves a masterful race of rugged character—a race the qualities of whose womanhood have become proverbial, while its men have the elemental, the indispensable virtues of working hard in times of peace and fighting hard in time of war."

Jewish Colonial Patriots

Upholding the hands of General Washington through the darkest and most discouraging years of the Revolutionary War as soldiers, financiers, and diplomats, the Jews in the American Colonies did their full share toward winning the independence of the United States.

From the very beginning of the protests against the British Parliament's methods of dealing with the Colonies, the American Jews were found in great majority on the side of the Colonials. When the contest became keen, and actual war broke out with the mother country, the Jews on this side of the Atlantic were overwhelmingly on the side of the Revolution.

As far back as 1765 on the Non-Importation Resolutions appear the following names of leading Jewish merchants: Benjamin Levy, Sampson Levy, Joseph Jacobs, Hayman Levy, Jr., David Franks, Matthias Bush, Michael Gratz, Bernard Gratz, and Moses Mordecai. The Jewish communities in America had been the dependent children of English Jewry, but when the break came their patriotism overcame their natural feelings toward their mother community on the other side of the Atlantic.

During the Revolutionary War the service of the Jews covered many fields. There were many Jewish soldiers and officers in the Continental Army. They helped to finance the Continental Congress and the great political leaders of those days, often without thought of gain. They joined in the boycott of English goods before the war began. Most of the American Jews came from the more educated and wealthier classes,

and they furnished a number of efficient officers for Washington's Army.

Maj. Benjamin Nones has been called "the Jewish Lafayette." In 1777 he left France and came to Philadelphia, enlisting at once in the Revolutionary cause as a volunteer private. He rapidly rose to the rank of an officer and eventually became a major. Major Nones served on the staff of General Lafayette. At a later period in the war, at the head of 400 men, he was attached to the command of Baron de Kalb, in which there were a number of Jews.

There was a Jewish family named Pinto in Connecticut, which had three, and probably four, brothers who took active parts in the Revolution. Abraham Pinto joined as a private Company Y of the Seventh Connecticut Regiment. Solomon Pinto was a Revolutionary officer, and in the British attack on New Haven he was wounded. In Revolutionary records William Pinto appears as a volunteer both in 1779 and in 1781. It has not been determined whether these were two different men.

There was then a larger proportion of Jews in the South than there is today. The Jews of that section furnished their share of active Jewish soldiers against King George III. A corps of volunteer infantry, composed largely of Jews, took the field in Charleston, S. C. The officer in command of these soldiers was Captain Lushington. They saw service later at Beaufort under General Moultrie.

One of the outstanding Jewish heroes of the Revolution was Mordecai Sheftal, who was one of the first white children born in the Colony of Georgia. When hostilities began, he organized what was called the Parochial Committee, and as chairman of that body he regulated the internal affairs of Savannah. In July, 1777, Sheftal was appointed commissary general to the colonial troops of Georgia.

The British captured Savannah and Sheftal was taken prisoner. He was placed on board one of the terrible prison ships of that period, where more than one patriot met his death. Sheftal was regarded as one of the most "dangerous" rebels by the British authorities. Two years later Sheftal was in Philadelphia and the next year he received a grant of land in recognition of his services to the Colonies in the Revolution. Sheftal was active in several fields after the close of the war. He figured prominently in the early history of Freemasonry in the United States. He was one of the founders of the Union Society of Savannah, organized in 1786, which was one of Savannah's most representative organizations.

Another American Jew who attained considerable rank in the Revolutionary Army was Isaac Franks. He

enlisted at the age of 17. He was captured, and after three months made a daring escape. After he had been in the army two years he was made a foragemaster, and three years after that he was appointed ensign in the Seventh Massachusetts Infantry. Isaac Franks was a friend of General Washington. The General stayed at his house in Germantown when yellow fever broke out in that vicinity in 1793. His portrait was painted by his friend, Gilbert Stuart, and was placed in the Gibson collection of the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts in Philadelphia.

Another member of the same family who rose to considerable prominence in the Revolution was Maj. David Franks, whose residence was in Montreal. In 1775 he was arrested for "speaking disrespectfully" of King George III. His was one of the names on a list of 29 prisoners, which was sent to the British ministry, "being the principal persons settled in the province who very zealously served the rebels in the winter of 1775-1776 and fled upon their leaving it."

Because Maj. David Franks was an aide-de-camp to Benedict Arnold some persons sought to implicate him in Arnold's treachery to the Revolutionary cause. He was not only completely exonerated, but was promoted in the public service. Robert Morris sent him in 1781 with dispatches to Jay at Madrid and to Franklin at Paris. Besides taking dispatches to these two famous diplomatic representatives of the colonies in Europe, David Franks on other occasions served the United States as a diplomatic agent in a confidential capacity.

The records of the Jewish officers and men on the battlefields of the Revolutionary War show the same energy, bravery, and enthusiasm for the new Nation as that displayed by any other racial group in the colonies.

In supplying the sinews of war the aid of the American Jews was of enormous value. Many American Jews gave freely to their country in the form of loans and voluntary contributions. One of these was Haym Salomon, a Polish immigrant Jew, who never received one penny in compensation for the fortune he generously placed at the disposal of the infant Republic.

Haym Salomon was born in 1740 in Lissa, Poland. He had come to the American colonies four years before the outbreak of the Revolutionary War. He was a man of considerable education, speaking a number of languages, including German, French, Italian and Russian, besides his native Polish. In 1776 he was arrested by the British on a charge of espionage, but he managed to escape punishment, and on account of his linguistic accomplishments he was placed in the British Commissariat. This position he used to bring about the escape



HAYM SALOMON
Jewish Patriot of the Revolution

of a number of Americans who had been captured by the British Army. He himself escaped later and went to Philadelphia, where he became associated with Robert Morris, superintendent of finance for the colonies. According to the documents afterward submitted to Congress he advanced to the Government \$658,007.13, which was considered an enormous sum of money for that period, especially when commerce and business was largely prostrated.

Salomon did not confine his financial aid to the Government as such, but he financed some of the men who played leading parts in the formation of the new Nation. Jefferson, Madison, Lee, Steuben, Monroe, Mercer and others were released by Salomon from the worries of procuring a livelihood at the very time when their services were most needed by the public. Writing in 1783, Robert Morris declared that many of the Revolutionary leaders would have gone to jail for debt if they had not received financial assistance from private sources.

Madison, in a letter written to the Virginia authorities, said: "I have for some time been a pensioner in the favor of Haym Salomon, a Jew Broker." Again Madison wrote: "The kindness of our little friend in Front Street (Haym Salomon) . . . is a fund that will preserve me from extremities, but I never resort to it without great mortification, as he obstinately rejects all recompense."

Haym Salomon had a way of giving his help "with

equal generosity and delicacy," as one of the men of the time express it. It was the expressed opinion of Henry Wheaton that James Wilson, another of the delegates to the Continental Congress, and other men instrumental in founding the Republic, would have been forced to retire from public service entirely, if they had not been helped in this gracious manner by Salomon.

But it was not only Salomon's purse that was available to aid the Republic at this critical time. He placed at the disposal of his adopted country all his financial acumen. It was largely due to his ability that the negotiations were successfully completed with France and Holland for war subsidies. The French Government showed the confidence it placed in him by making him treasurer of the French Army which came to the colonies to aid General Washington. He filled this position without compensation.

Salomon helped to win the secret support of King Charles III of Spain for the cause of the American colonies through Don Francisco Rendon, unofficial agent of King Charles, whom he aided for several years. Salomon was the "financial link" between the United States and France. First he was broker to the French consul and afterward became fiscal agent to the French Minister to the United States, Chevalier de la Luzerne. He was also the principal depositor of the Bank of North America.

Robert Morris kept a record of the financial transactions engaged in by Salomon that enabled the credit of the new Government to be maintained. There were no less than 75 separate transactions in this record. Neither Salomon nor his heirs ever received one penny in compensation.

Because of their education and knowledge of European languages, as well as their financial relations abroad, many American Jews were able to render invaluable aid to the struggling country and the records show that they did so with enthusiastic patriotism. The list of Jewish financial sacrifices for the freedom of the Republic would contain many other names besides that of Haym Salomon. For instance, Benjamin Levy and Benjamin Jacobs are signers of the bill of credit for the Continental Congress. Isaac Moses, of Philadelphia, out of his private pocket donated \$15,000 toward the colonial treasury. Another contributor was Herman Levy, of Philadelphia. In addition to serving as an assistant to General Washington, Manuel Mordecai gave \$100,000 to help put the new Nation on its feet, and permit it to hold up its head before the world without shame.

Honoring Von Steuben's Memory

Wherever patriotic citizens will gather on September 17 of this year their thoughts should turn to Baron Frederick William von Steuben. For that date marks the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of the famous drillmaster of the American Army during the Revolutionary War.

In 1777, Baron von Steuben came to our shores to throw in his lot with a struggling army and a struggling Nation. What he accomplished in that momentous contest is well known to everyone who is at all acquainted with our history. It is only proper and fitting for Americans of today to honor him who did so much for America 150 years ago.

Many local Steuben societies are planning celebrations for September 17. The United States Government has signified its intention to cooperate. The Postmaster General has issued a commemorative stamp for the occasion. Hon. Sol Bloom, Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, today issued this statement:

"We of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission will do everything we possibly can to aid in the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of Baron von Steuben. He was one of the great leaders of the Revolutionary War and one of the men who helped establish American independence. It was men like Von Steuben, Lafayette, Kosciuszko, Pulaski, Rochambeau, De Kalb, Fersen and other gallant soldiers from across the seas who won for the American cause that international sympathy and assistance which did so much to hasten victory. These heroes were ready to die for the American ideal, and we of today have not forgotten."

Baron von Steuben was born in Magdeburg, Prussia, on September 17, 1730. He was a soldier by birth; his fathers, for generations before him, were all military men. Trained in the rigorous school of Frederick the Great, he won distinction on the Continent during the Seven Years' War. When Baron von Steuben arrived in Portsmouth, N. H., on December 1, 1777, to join his fortunes with those of the fighting Colonists, he was a well trained tactician.

On February 23, 1778, Von Steuben arrived at Valley Forge, where the American Army was encamped. His coming brought forth from Washington, in a letter to the president of the Congress, these observations: "Baron Steuben has arrived at camp. He appears to be much of a gentleman, and, as far as I have had an opportunity of judging, a man of military knowledge, and acquainted with the world."

Von Steuben apparently more than lived up to this impression, for on March 28 he was made inspector general or drillmaster of the American Army. Steuben's task, to make disciplined soldiers of these raw American troops, was stupendous. The obstacles in his path were innumerable. But let Steuben tell the story himself. In a letter written by him shortly after assuming control, he has the following to say:

"The arms at Valley Forge were in a horrible condition, covered with rust, half of them without bayonets, many from which a single shot could not be fired. The pouches were quite as bad as the arms. A great many of the men had tin boxes instead of pouches, others had cow-horns and muskets; carbines, fowling-pieces, and rifles were to be seen in the same company. The description of the dress is most easily given. The men were literally naked, some of them in the fullest extent of the word. The officers, who had coats, had them of every color and make. I saw officers, at a grand parade at Valley Forge, mounting guard in a sort of dressing-gown, made of an old blanket or woolen bed-cover. With regard to their military discipline, I may safely say no such thing existed."

How far Steuben succeeded in his new position is attested by the results of the fighting after that disastrous winter at Valley Forge. Besides drilling the men, von Steuben played an active role in some of the major events of the war. He participated in the Battle of Monmouth; he was a member of the court martial which tried and convicted Major André as a spy; he commanded a force in Virginia; and, finally, he was one of the leaders in the siege of Yorktown, that great victory which, to all intents and purposes, ended the war.

After the war, Major General von Steuben retired to a tract of land near Utica, N. Y., which was presented to him as a gift, in recognition of the appreciation for his services, by the State of New York. In 1784, Congress gave him a vote of thanks and a present of a gold hilt sword. For the rest of his life, von Steuben kept up a friendly relationship with George Washington. From Washington's diary we learn that on November 30, 1789, the President sent von Steuben a theater ticket; on December 3, December 31, 1789, and on April 1, 1790, von Steuben dined at the home of George Washington, in New York City. In 1790, Congress authorized an annual pension of \$2,500 a year to be paid to Steuben. His superior officer, George Washington, as President of the United States, signed that bill on June 4, 1790.

Major General von Steuben died on November 28, 1794, at his home in the New York wilds, and another

Revolutionary War hero passed from the scene. As the years go by, von Steuben is constantly growing in the esteem of the American people; and, now, at the two hundredth anniversary of his birth, the whole Nation might very well honor his memory.

American Patriotism Amazed Rochambeau

In his memoirs of his sojourn in America during the last year of the Revolution, Rochambeau relates an interesting incident of a patriotic American wheelwright who got out of a sick-bed to repair Rochambeau's carriage when informed that the Count had an engagement with General Washington.

After Rochambeau had landed at Newport, R. I., in July, 1780, he made an engagement to confer with General Washington. Both commanders were anxious to perfect plans for a concerted movement against the British, which, it was hoped, would result in a decisive triumph for the allies, but the military situation was such that neither could leave his army for the length of time required to effect the meeting. However, as the need for such a conference became imperative, a meeting was arranged to be held at Hartford, Conn., on September 20.

The Count left Newport in a carriage which broke down when he was within a short distance of his destination. An aide was dispatched to bring a wheelwright who lived about a mile from where the accident occurred. The man was found sick with the ague, and he informed the officer that he would not work that night for his hat full of guineas. Upon hearing this, Rochambeau asked to be taken to the man's shop. Upon arriving there he told the wheelwright that unless the carriage was repaired, it would be impossible for him to keep his appointment the following day with General Washington. This argument proved effective, for the mechanic replied, "You are no liars, at any rate, for I read in the Connecticut papers that Washington was to be there to confer with you. As it is for the public service, I will take care that your carriage shall be ready for you at 6 o'clock in the morning."

The wheelwright kept his word, and the party proceeded to the conference with General Washington. After the meeting with General Washington, Rochambeau started on his return to Newport. As he neared the locality of his previous mishap, another wheel on the carriage gave way. It seemed that the patriotism of the wheelwright whose name is unknown, was to be tried to the limit, for he was called upon to work in the night. The unsung hero was equal to the occasion, how-

ever, and the Count able to resume his journey at an early hour the next morning.

"I do not mean to compare all Americans with this good man," concludes Rochambeau, "but almost all the inland cultivators and all the land owners of Connecticut are animated with that patriotic spirit which many other people would do well to imitate."

Polish Hero's Birthday Recalls War Exploits

One of the most picturesque and spectacular figures of the Revolutionary War was the Polish hero, Thaddeus Kosciuszko, who served in the American Army under Gen. George Washington. The one hundred and eighty-fifth anniversary of the birth of Kosciuszko will occur on February 12.

When the Revolution began there were a number of foreign officers who wished to enlist in the American Army, if they could secure the rank to which they felt themselves entitled. A number of these men were accepted on their merits and upon recommendations of Benjamin Franklin and other prominent Americans abroad. In 1776 many applied, but they could not all be accepted, because Washington did not want to officer his army with too many foreigners and because, in some cases, they were unable to speak English.

Commissioned a colonel of engineers on October 18, 1776, Kosciuszko was assigned to the army under command of General Gates. Here his remarkable ability as an engineer was soon in evidence, and he was charged with the responsibility of fortifying Bemis Heights near Saratoga. So well was this work done that General Burgoyne was unable to dislodge the Americans from this place after two well-fought actions. Subsequently, Kosciuszko was the principal engineer in executing the works at West Point. Later in the war, he was with Gen. Nathanael Greene during many of his southern operations.

In October, 1783, Congress rewarded Kosciuszko with the brevet of brigadier general, and he was voted the thanks of that body. This action was taken upon the suggestion of Washington, whose intercession with Congress in the matter was one of his last official acts as Commander in Chief. The gallant Pole was also made a member of the Society of the Cincinnati.

After the Revolution, Kosciuszko returned to his native country, where he lived in retirement for a few years before being appointed major general in the Polish Army which moved against the Russians. He was enlisted in a forlorn hope, however, and after gallant resistance for a few years he was defeated and imprisoned

by the Russian Empress. Later he was released, and in 1797 returned to the United States for a short visit. While in this country he was received with every mark of esteem and was given a grant of land by Congress. However, he soon returned to France, where he lived until he moved to Switzerland in 1816. A year later he was killed in a fall from his horse.

A gallant soldier of marked ability, Kosciuszko was one of the outstanding foreign officers to serve in the American Army during the Revolution, admired and esteemed by Washington. His services in the war were such that America is still indebted to him, and his name is remembered with honor and respect.

First Flag Was Not "Stars and Stripes"*

The first flag of this country was not the stars and stripes.

At the start of the Revolution, different Colonies or sections had their own colors—and some of these displayed such striking designs and mottoes that they continued in service with modifications through a great part of the war. One was the "Pine Tree Flag" of New England, with the red cross of St. George and a green pine tree in the upper corner. Another was the "Rattlesnake Flag," which appeared in several designs—the most common being a rattlesnake in the center, coiled and ready to strike, and under it the words, "Don't Tread on Me."

A third was the flag designed by Col. William Moultrie, of South Carolina—a large blue banner with a silver crescent in one corner. New York had a flag showing a black beaver on a white field. Rhode Island's design was a white field with a blue anchor, over which was the word "Hope," and later a cluster of stars in the corner.

On January 1, 1776, the "Union" or "Continental" Flag was hoisted over the camp before Boston. It consisted of 13 stripes with the British Union Jack in the corner. For 150 years the Colonies had been faithful to the mother country. The retention of the King's colors or Union Jack with its blended crosses of St. George and St. Andrew, represented the theory that the sovereign of England was not responsible for the acts of "wicked ministers." The alternate red and white stripes symbolized the union of the thirteen Colonies against the tyranny and oppression reflected by the action of Parliament.

The Continental Flag probably had its origin in naval needs, as a distinguishing flag was a requisite for

* See "Flags of American Liberty," Vol. 2, p. 433.

both merchant and public service. We have no knowledge of its status on land, no evidence of its formal adoption or of the extent of its use on land or even on water. It must have remained the Union flag, however, until June 14, 1777, when Congress adopted the Stars and Stripes. The origin of the design of this is also shrouded in mystery. There is no evidence that Washington had anything to do with it, or that his coat of arms suggested it. The Betsy Ross story is entirely apocryphal. Francis Hopkinson, artistic as well as a poet, musician, and statesman, later put in a bill which included flag drawings and devices; but the evidence of his connection, though better established than that of anyone else, is still too vague to utilize. It is, however, probable that the flag adopted in 1777 was intended, like the earlier one, primarily for naval use. Several years later Washington was suggesting the need of a land flag; and there is no evidence that the flag was ever used officially by the Revolutionary army.

Our Flag Is 154 Years Old!

June 14, Flag Day, will this year direct the thoughts of every good American to the future as well as to the past. The patriotic citizen will be reminded that June 14, 1931, marks the 154th anniversary of the day when the Continental Congress passed the resolution officially establishing, as the emblem of the United States, a flag "of thirteen stripes alternate red and white," and "that the union be 13 stars white in a blue field representing a new constellation."

But every patriot will also look forward to next year, when Flag Day will take on a still deeper meaning as one of the key days in the 9 months' nation-wide celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington. According to the plans of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, every American, in every State and city of the country, will then be encouraged to honor the flag with appropriate ceremonies and with a new devotion, linked as it is with the life and labors of George Washington.

Historians may regard as unsupported by fact the story of Betsy Ross' stitching the first American flag, but no one disputes the fact that the legend has become part and parcel of American folklore. And no one disputes the fact that Washington accomplished more than any other American in giving that flag a meaning and in unfurling it over a strong and united nation. In 1932 it will be the country's privilege to render new

honors to George Washington's memory, and new loyalty to this immortal symbol of his greatness.

Meanwhile, this year, it is well to recall some of the great dates in the flag's history. There are many stories of its display on land during the Revolution, but unfortunately none of them has been established as a fact.

For the navy, John Paul Jones took the first salute to the Stars and Stripes on February 14, 1778, when he sailed his ship *Ranger* into the harbor of Quiberon, France. In the same ship he forced the first striking of colors to our flag by the British ship *Drake* on April 24, 1778. The ship *Bedford*, of Massachusetts, carried the first American flag into a British port on February 3, 1783. It was first carried round the world by the ship *Columbia*, sailing from Boston in September, 1787. Captain John Greene, in the *Empress of China*, had previously taken it to China in 1784.

It was first flown in battle in the Pacific by the U. S. Frigate *Essex*, in 1813. The next year Francis Scott Key wrote the "Star Spangled Banner." In 1818 Congress decreed that henceforth a new star should be added on the admission of each new State to the Union; but, before that, on January 13, 1794, after Vermont and Kentucky had been admitted to the Union, the stars and stripes were increased to 15. The 1818 Act reduced the stripes to 13 and decreed a new star for each new State, which made a jump at once to 20 stars.

On April 6, 1909, Admiral Peary planted the first American flag at the North Pole. Within the last decade, Admiral Byrd has carried it to both the Poles.

Wherever it has gone it has meant achievement and new honors to our Nation. But next year Old Glory will float over the achievements of the greatest American of all, the man who made both the flag and the Nation that flies it—George Washington.

London Excited by First View of Ship Flying "Old Glory"

In February, 1783, the inhabitants of London were Greeted by a strange sight. There on the historic Thames River, docked at the London custom house, was a ship flying a flag which most people had never seen before but which was easily recognizable. It was "Old Glory," with its "thirteen rebellious stripes." The ship's cargo was whale oil and its captain was requesting the right of entry, to dispose of his merchandise and to load his ship with English goods for the folks back home.

Ordinarily a strange ship on the Thames would not be a startling sight. Ships kept bobbing up there from all corners of the world. But when we consider that

a definitive peace had not yet been signed, that the countries were technically at war with each other, that feeling between the Americans and Englishmen was still strong and tense, then the appearance of the "rebel flag" in London was indeed a startling sight.

King George III had recognized the independence of America in 1782 when he permitted his envoy to negotiate with the agents of the "United States," and this recognition had been confirmed by the preliminary treaty of November 30. Upon hearing the news, American merchants and traders began fitting out their ships again. For eight long years the traders of the northern Colonies had been prevented from sending out their vessels. Now, not being versed in the technique of treaty making, and knowing only that King George had recognized and acknowledged the Independence of America, they sent their ships out to all ports of the world.

To set out for friendly though distant ports in France, Spain or Holland was natural enough; but to make a trip to the heart of the enemy's land was, to say the least, daring and surprising. Yet that is exactly what happened in the case of one Yankee ship. The *Bedford*, fitted out in Massachusetts and commanded by Captain Moores, flying the stars and stripes, started straight across the Atlantic, headed for England.

On February 4, 1783, the *Bedford* was sighted off the coast of Gravesend and two days later, on February 6, she reported with her heavy cargo of whale oil to the London custom house. To add to the incongruity of the situation, the *Bedford* was within view of the famous Tower of London, where Henry Laurens and other Americans had languished as prisoners during the war.

To say that the Londoners were surprised and could hardly believe their eyes would be putting it mildly. Here was a rebel ship, proudly flying the rebel flag, in their own port, while the British and American envoys were still wrangling in Paris over the terms of the peace treaty. For days the *Bedford* was the talk of the town.

One magazine described the ship in this fashion:

"She is American-built, manned wholly by American seamen, wears the rebel colors and belongs to Massachusetts. This is the first vessel which has displayed the thirteen stripes of America in any British port."

The number 13 in connection with American events was material for much English humor, 13 Colonies, 13 stripes, 13 this and that. The London Chronicle of February 7, 1783, surpassed itself with its humorous description of the rebel ship.

"There is a vessel in the harbor with a very strange flag. Thirteen is a number peculiar to rebels. A party

of prisoners, lately returned from Jersey, say that rations among the rebels are thirteen dried clams a day. Sachem Schuyler has a topknot of thirteen stiff hairs which erect themselves on the crown of his head when he gets mad. It takes thirteen Congress paper dollars to equal one shilling sterling . . .

"Every well-organized rebel household has thirteen children, all of whom expect to be major generals or members of the high and mighty Congress of the thirteen United States when they attain the age of thirteen years . . . and Mrs. Washington has a tomcat with thirteen yellow rings around its tail. His flaunting it suggested to Congress the same number of stripes for the rebel flag."

Robert Morris Helped War of '76 With Own Money

Robert Morris, financier of the American Revolution and intimate friend of George Washington, Alexander Hamilton, John Hancock and other leaders in early American history, was one of the most brilliant and romantic figures in the War of Independence.

This patriot, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, helped to keep the Continental Army in the field out of his own purse and by pledging his private credit. It was this credit and a loan from Rochambeau that furnished the specie necessary to give the soldiers bound for Yorktown a payment in real money as they passed through Philadelphia. Without this, Washington feared that the troops, many of whom were from the northern sections, would show too much discontent for the success of the expedition.

Robert Morris was the only man in the history of the Revolution who bore the title of "Superintendent of Finance." Born in Liverpool, England, January 31, 1734, he emigrated to America at the age of 14 to join his father at Oxford, Md. The elder Morris was the agent of a large firm of tobacco merchants, Foster Cunliffe and Sons, of Liverpool. He was accidentally killed three years later, leaving Robert an orphan at the age of 17. Before his father's death, young Morris went to work in the mercantile house which two Englishmen, Charles and Thomas Willing, had established in Philadelphia in 1726. He was put to work in the counting room and soon exhibited an adaptability for business which won the favorable attention of his employers, and resulted in his becoming a member of the firm in 1754.

Morris first appeared active in public affairs in connection with the resistance to the Stamp Act. He signed the nonimportation agreement in 1765, and was on a committee of citizens to force John Hughes, col-



ROBERT MORRIS
From painting by Alonzo Chappel

lector of the stamp tax, to desist from the administration of his office in October of that year. A year later, in 1766, Morris was made warden of the Port of Philadelphia.

When the Revolution began, he was 41 years old. He took part in all of the great enterprises of the United States which were not military, and even in those his opinion was considered with profound respect.

He was vice president of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety during 1775 and 1776, and a member of the Continental Congress from 1775 to 1778. He retired from Congress in 1778, but was at once sent to the State legislature, serving from 1778 to 1781. His greatest public service was the financing of the War of Independence. As chairman of various committees, he was in close touch with the financial operations of Congress, and in 1781 he was chosen by Congress to be superintendent of finance. With the able cooperation of his assistant, Gouverneur Morris (who was in no way related to him), he filled this position with great efficiency during the trying years of 1781 to 1784. For the same period he was also agent of marine, and hence head of the infant Navy Department.

There are times in the experience of every army when money is absolutely necessary to facilitate a military movement, and although General Washington relied upon the enthusiasm and patriotic ardor of his troops to a larger extent than any other great commander the

world has ever seen, he found the military chest all but empty at Trenton in 1776. When a rider came in from the Commander in Chief's camp asking for a large sum of money which was required for immediate use, Morris was confronted with the task of his life.

Washington had crossed the Delaware a second time with that unflinching courage that served him so well in the darkest hours. He prevailed upon the troops, who had not received any pay for some time, to remain six weeks longer on the promise of a bounty of \$10 for each soldier. Washington wrote to Morris for the money to make this promise good, and the next day \$50,000 was sent to the Commander in Chief. This money, it is said, Morris personally borrowed from wealthy Quakers of Philadelphia, many of whom were his most intimate friends.

When the Federal Government was formed in 1789, Morris, it is claimed, was offered the secretaryship of the Treasury, but he declined and urged the appointment of Alexander Hamilton instead. As United States Senator, he supported the Federalist policies and gave Hamilton considerable assistance in carrying out his financial plans.

During this time he gradually disposed of his mercantile and banking interests and engaged extensively in land speculation. At one time or another he owned, wholly or in part, nearly the entire western half of New York State, 2,000,000 acres in Georgia, and about 1,000,000 acres in Pennsylvania, Virginia and South Carolina.

The slow development of this property, the failure of the London bank in which he had funds invested, and other unfortunate investments finally drove him into bankruptcy, and he was confined in a debtor's prison for more than three years. At that time the imprisonment of debtors was a common practice. When, in 1800, Congress passed an act by which, on the petition of his creditors, a man could be adjudicated a bankrupt and thereupon released from prison, Morris was released after much formality and delay. He gained his freedom on August 26, 1801, when proof was brought into court of unpaid debts amounting to about \$3,000,000. He became a not very cheerful pensioner upon his family and his friends, a humiliated and broken man.

He spent the summer of 1802 at Morrisania with Gouverneur Morris, who was now a United States Senator from New York. "He came to me, lean, low spirited, and as poor as a commission of bankruptcy can make a man whose effects will, it is said, not pay a shilling on the pound," Gouverneur wrote to a friend.

"Indeed, the assignees will not take the trouble of looking after them. I sent him home fat, sleek, in good spirits and possessed of the means of living comfortably for the rest of his days."

On May 7, 1806, not quite five years after his discharge from prison, Robert Morris died in Philadelphia, in a small house on Twelfth Street between Market and Chestnut Streets, where he had resided with his family. He was buried quietly in the family vault in Christ Church Yard.

Alexander Hamilton's Achievements

It is given to but few men to impress their individuality indelibly upon the history of a great nation, but Alexander Hamilton achieved even more than this.

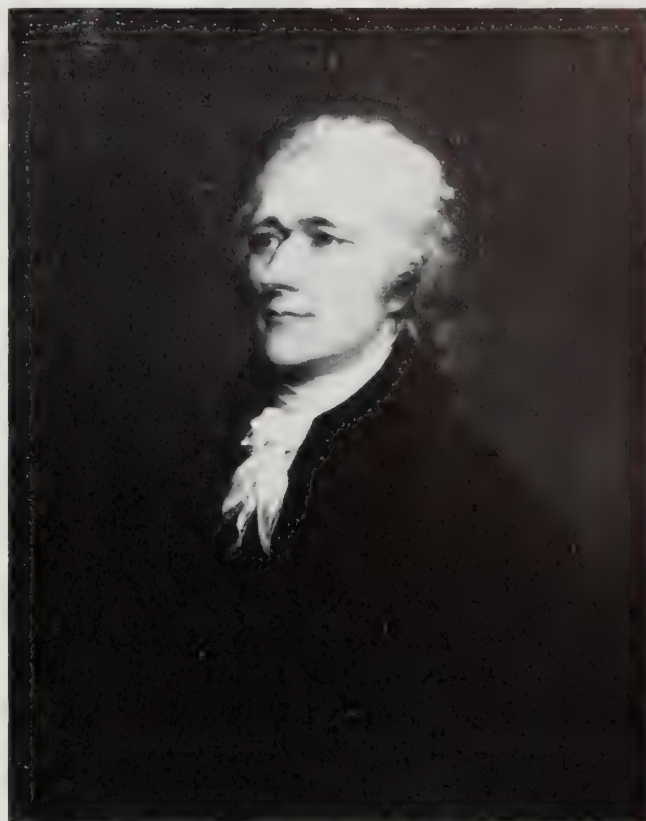
Attention is called to the one hundred and seventy-fourth anniversary of his birthday on January 11, 1931, in order to point out the extraordinary versatility of the man whom Chief Justice Marshall ranked next to George Washington in importance during those critical years of our history.

The senseless sacrifice of this brilliant man, who was killed in a duel by Aaron Burr, caused an outburst of bitter and indignant grief among men of all parties throughout the Nation that has seldom been equaled in the history of the country.

Alexander Hamilton was born, as a British subject, on the island of Nevis, in the West Indies, on January 11, 1757. At the age of 12, following his father's bankruptcy and his mother's death, he was thrown upon the care of maternal relatives at St. Croix, where he entered the counting house of Nicholas Cruger. In 1772 friends impressed by his astonishing poise and maturity of mind made it possible for him to go to New York to continue his education. Arriving there in the autumn of that year, he prepared for college at Elizabethtown, N. J., and in 1774 entered King's College, now Columbia University, in New York City. His studies were interrupted by the Revolution.

A visit to Boston seems to have thoroughly confirmed the conclusion to which reason had already led him, that he should cast his fortunes with the patriots rather than with the Tories. Into the cause he threw himself with ardor. Early in 1776 the New York Convention ordered a company of artillery to be raised. Hamilton applied for the command, and his examination quickly dispelled doubts of his fitness in those who suspected mere youthful presumption.

The artillery company quickly showed the talent of



ALEXANDER HAMILTON
From portrait by John Trumbull

its commander, who, by his proficiency and bravery in the campaign of 1776 around New York City, won the admiration of Generals Washington and Greene. Hamilton shared in the brilliant campaign of Trenton and Princeton and so distinguished himself as a dashing and gallant officer that, although he was barely 20 years old, Washington appointed him his aide de camp with the rank of lieutenant colonel.

Hamilton, despite his other remarkable qualities, was unusually ambitious for military glory—an ambition he never lost. As a member of Washington's staff, his duties were various and highly responsible, but he longed for the field and firing line with an independent command. In February, 1781, he seized upon a slight reprimand administered by Washington as an excuse for abandoning his staff position and later secured a field command, through Washington, and won laurels at Yorktown, where he led his column in the final assault against the British works.

Whether as a soldier, lawyer, or statesman he was a master in every field that he entered. Hamilton, beyond a doubt, had an inborn genius for finance, and was beyond question a pioneer in what has since become the most important department of practical government.

He founded the financial system of the United States and converted the barren clauses of the Constitution into a living organism.

When he became Secretary of the Treasury, he found there was a great mass of work to be done in organizing the collecting and disbursing force throughout the country. Congress immediately submitted to him a number of queries and problems for solution, and there came forth from his pen a succession of papers that have left their strong imprint on the administrative organization of the National Government.

Among them were two reports on the public credit, upholding an ideal of national honor higher than the prevalent popular principles; a report on manufactures, advocating their encouragement; a report favoring the establishment of a national bank, the arguments being based on "implied powers" in the Constitution and on the applications that Congress can do anything that can be made, through the medium of money, to subserve the "general welfare" of the United States. Hamilton's doctrines, through judicial interpretations, have revolutionized the Constitution. The success of his financial measures was immediate and remarkable.

Hamilton's plan to establish a national bank resembling in great measure the Bank of England aroused as great an interest in Congress as the proposal to assume the State debts had brought forth. The project was finally passed by both Houses in practically the form that Hamilton had suggested and came before President Washington for approval on February 14, 1791.

So heated had been the debates in the House on the constitutionality of a United States bank that the President felt doubts as to the power of Congress to incorporate such an institution. He called upon his four cabinet members for their opinions. Hamilton and Knox, Secretary of War, favored the bank; Jefferson and Randolph, Attorney General, opposed. Hamilton, Jefferson, and Randolph submitted written reports to the President.

Those written by Jefferson and Hamilton remain to this day among the most important expositions of our constitutional law and practice. Hamilton's arguments convinced Washington of the constitutional propriety of the measure, which he approved on February 25, 1791.

The subscription books were opened on July 4 following, and within two hours the whole capital was subscribed for, and many persons who had hoped to buy stock found themselves left out. Never in the course of history has there been so immediate and permanent a financial foundation laid for any country's prosperity as that which was built by Hamilton, the men of the First Congress, and President Washington.

Gen. Israel Putnam's Exploits

Among the leaders of the American forces during the Revolutionary War, the name of Israel Putnam is prominent as one of the officers who served under Gen. George Washington. Coming into the Continental Army with years of military campaigning behind him, "Old Put," as Washington affectionately referred to him, brought into the service an invaluable fund of experience in warfare. He was 57 years old when Congress commissioned him major general, but his advanced age in no wise impaired his patriotism, which called him to the field of battle when his country's freedom was at stake.

The two hundred and thirteenth anniversary of General Putnam's birth, on January 7, 1931, is a most appropriate occasion for the people of Connecticut to honor the name of this man who brought renown to his adopted State, for, although he was born in Salem, Mass., Putnam rather early in life moved to the Nutmeg State, where he made his home until his death.

Putnam was born in 1718, the tenth in a family of 11 children. His great-grandparents had come to Salem from England in 1634. This was the beginning of a large and prominent family from which came many influential men and women. When Israel was 20 years old he married Hannah Pope, and some time later, with his brother-in-law, bought 514 acres in what is now Windham County, Conn. By 1741 Putnam had purchased Pope's interest in the tract, so that he became the sole owner of Mortlake Manor, as it was called. This farm, which was then considered one of the finest in New England, became the township of Brooklyn.

At the time Putnam came to this place the vicinity abounded in wolves, which considerably annoyed the people by their frequent raids on the farmyards. It appears that all of these animals had been killed except an old female that continued her depredations. One night she killed 60 or 70 of Putnam's sheep. This so aroused the ire of the farmer that he determined to hunt down and destroy the beast. The hunt ended, according to an oft-told story, when the wolf was cornered in a dark, narrow cave into which Putnam immediately plunged to shoot the killer at close range and drag her forth in triumph.

When Connecticut was asked for a thousand men to protect the northern approaches against an expected French invasion from Canada, Putnam was one of those who enlisted. As a captain in the colonial force, he served with distinction and was promoted to the rank of major. He was a member of the Rangers who so seriously embarrassed the enemy. Noted for his per-

sonal bravery, Putnam figured in several courageous exploits, one of which was the saving of Fort Edward from destruction by fire at the risk of his own life. His ability and courage were recognized, and he was advanced to the rank of lieutenant colonel. In 1762 he participated in the arduous operations in the West Indies, at the end of which he was sent to the relief of Detroit. At the close of 1764 he returned to his home to end a 10-year period of rough campaigning, with the rank of colonel.

At this time Putnam joined the Sons of Liberty in Connecticut and became active in this organization. When General Gage was closing all entries to Boston as a punitive measure against the people of that city for their resistance to the authority of Parliament, Putnam drove 130 head of sheep across the Neck to relieve the distress in that place occasioned by the British occupation and blockade.

Immediately after the fight at Concord, a dispatch was sent to Pomfret with news of the battle. The message reached Putnam on the afternoon of April 20 as he was plowing one of his fields. Leaving his plow in the furrow, the patriot mounted a horse without even waiting to put on his uniform, and early the next morning rode into Cambridge, where he offered his services to the colonial army then forming. The same day he sent word to Pomfret, directing the organization of the militia there, and then went to Hartford to confer with the Legislature of Connecticut. This body commissioned him brigadier and placed him in command of the forces of that State.

At Bunker Hill Putnam was given his first opportunity to face the British troops. There has been much controversy over whether Putnam, or Prescott, or some one else commanded on the Hill. However, the question as to who was in command on that occasion has not the importance which some controversialists have attached to it, hence no particular generalship was involved and the significance of the battle lay wholly in the moral effect it produced.

When Congress organized the Continental Army in June, 1775, George Washington was appointed Commander in Chief and Putnam was named one of the four major generals. Following the capture of Boston, General Washington sent the doughty Connecticut farmer to New York, where he assumed command. When Greene became ill, Putnam was placed in command at Brooklyn Heights just two days before the British attacked at that point. For the disastrous defeat of the Americans which followed, General Putnam has been blamed by some, but in justice to the man it should be



GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM
From painting by Alonzo Chappel

pointed out that there is no need of blaming anyone for the defeat of 5,000 half-trained troops by 20,000 veterans. The wonder is that the colonists were able to make it so interesting for General Howe that he was forced to pause long enough to allow Washington to plan the successful withdrawal of his troops.

In May, 1777, the Connecticut general was placed in charge of the defense of the highlands on the Hudson. Here an incident occurred which was characteristic of Putnam. A lieutenant in the loyalist regiment named Edmund Palmer was discovered in the American camp. He was arrested, tried, and sentenced to death as a spy. The British seemed to think that the Americans represented no sovereignty and hence had no right to inflict the death penalty on anyone. Sir Henry Clinton accordingly sent a flag of truce from New York and threatened dire punishment if Putnam dared injure Edmund Palmer, liege subject of the king. The old hero's reply was characteristically laconic:

"Edmund Palmer, an officer in the enemy's service, was taken as a spy lurking within our lines; he has been tried as a spy, condemned as a spy, and shall be executed as a spy, and the flag is ordered to depart immediately.—Israel Putnam. P. S. He has accordingly been executed."

At the end of the year 1777 Putnam went to Connecticut to hasten the work of securing recruits. For the next two years he was engaged in the western part of the State and was cooperating with the troops in the

Highlands. The old general made a short visit to his family at Pomfret in December, 1779, when the army went into winter quarters at Morristown. Soon after starting for camp he had a stroke of paralysis, which forced him to return to his home, where he spent the remaining years of his life, succumbing to his illness at last on May 19, 1790.

Fearless, loyal, and able, General Putnam was one of the leading commanders of the patriot army. As long as he was able, he devoted himself to his country's struggle for freedom. General Washington considered him a personal friend and always entertained the highest regard for the old soldier's character and patriotism. Although an adopted son, he is one of whom Connecticut may well be proud.

The Patriotic Thomas Paine

In all the history of the American Revolution no other man, perhaps, occupies so singular a position as that held by Thomas Paine, prolific pamphleteer of the War of Independence. During the years of that bitter struggle, no pen in this country was more potent than his and none more definitely crystallized popular feeling behind the American leaders in the conflict. He has been credited with supplying the impetus to the

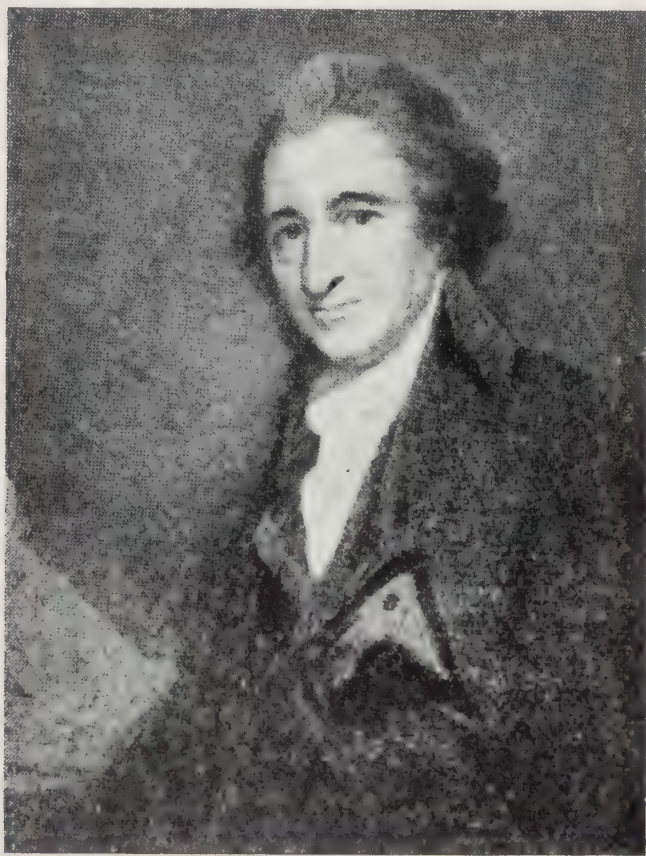
movement toward separation from England which wrought its culmination in the Declaration of Independence, and there can be no doubt that the forceful appeal to the people contained in his pamphlets aroused hope and courage throughout the country.

Thomas Paine was born in Thetford, England, on January 29, 1737, the son of a Quaker corseter, who taught him the art of stay-making. This trade did not appeal to the youth, however, and he soon left home to enter the excise service. This occupation likewise failed to hold him, and he went to sea. But the life of a sailor was entirely too unattractive, and Paine soon returned to England and once more became an exciseman. It was while he was in this service that he gained the first-hand knowledge of official corruption which made him the implacable foe of privileged officialdom.

Paine's skill as a writer early came into evidence, and he was selected by his associates to prepare a criticism of the British excise system and suggestions for its improvement. This paper attracted the attention of Franklin, who immediately recognized the ability of its author and suggested that Paine might find America a more desirable field for his writings. Accordingly, Paine came to this country with letters from Franklin and soon became connected with Pennsylvania publications. Shortly after his arrival here in 1774, the *Pennsylvania Journal* printed a strong anti-slavery essay which he had written.

In England Paine had been so consistently radical in his criticism of British governmental and political customs that he seemed almost to hate his native land. In America he continued his attacks on King George, and early in 1776 was published his pamphlet, "Common Sense," in which he stated with singular clearness and force all the arguments that had been made in favor of the separation of the Colonies from the mother country. The effect this pamphlet had on the Americans was instant and electrifying. It was accorded a stupendous circulation both here and in Europe, where it was translated into different languages and eagerly read by republicans in all nations. Contemporary colonial newspapers claimed that it influenced thousands of dubious Americans to embrace the cause of independence. Washington himself was impressed with the brochure, and wrote at the end of January 1776, "the sound doctrine and unanswerable reasoning contained in the pamphlet '*Common Sense*,' will not leave numbers at a loss to decide upon the propriety of a separation."

Although Paine was opposed to war—his attitude being due in some measure to his early Quaker training—he felt that America had been driven into an



THOMAS PAINE
From an engraving by William Sharp, after a portrait
by George Romney

armed conflict by the tyranny and oppression of George III, and the name of Thomas Paine was early enrolled on the roster of the colonial forces as a protest against the policies of Britain's king. In the army Paine served under Gen. Nathanael Greene, another Quaker, and he proved to be a courageous soldier and valorous patriot. Here the fiery writer was an eye-witness to the sufferings of the "ragged Continentals"—in fact, he suffered privation and hardship with the rest of these heroic troops.

During the national depression, which became so acute in the winter of 1776, Paine produced his first "Crisis." This pamphlet, beginning with the famous words, "These are the times that try men's souls," was written by firelight on a drumhead which served as a desk. The demand upon Paine at this time was great, for by day he faced the enemy with his gun and by night brought into play the genius of his pen. He wrote this first pamphlet of the series on his own initiative with the purpose of proving that the Americans were in reality successfully resisting General Howe, and that this country was entirely too large for the British to run over.

The "Crisis," written in Paine's characteristic, plain, forceful style, accomplished much of the purpose for which its author prepared it. His arguments were stated clearly and to the point. George Washington and the rest of the revolutionary leaders recognized the value of utilizing Paine's powerful pen, and the fiery little writer became the official propagandist of the revolt. At regular intervals other pamphlets appeared, and it is certain that they went far to create the public morale which supported the revolutionary soldiers.

Throughout the entire war Paine proved to be one of the most loyal and devoted of all the patriots. Vigorous and active always, his great contribution to American independence can not be questioned. Even when hope seemed dim, he never gave up to despair. He continually assailed King George and the policies of his government. His services were appreciated by the country, and New York gave him a large tract of land and Congress voted him \$3,000. The congressional bequest was largely a result of the efforts of Washington, who had always admired Paine. Previously the Legislature of Pennsylvania had voted the author 500 pounds.

After the Revolution, Paine turned his attention to science, for his ever-active mind could not allow him to be idle. He invented an iron bridge, which he tried to have adopted in this country. Meeting only with

discouragement here, he took his model to Europe with the hope of greater success. But he had barely arrived in England when he became engaged in a verbal duel with Burke, to whose "Reflections on the French Revolution" Paine replied with his "Rights of Man." It created a stir among the government officials, who considered the book seditious, and Paine was convicted of treason. But he escaped to France a few minutes before the officers sent to arrest him arrived on the scene.

In France Paine found a situation which seemed to have been made expressly for him. Here were people struggling for their rights, and the champion of human liberty immediately plunged into the fight wholeheartedly. He was very popular with the revolutionists in France and several departments would have elected him to the National Convention. He chose to represent Calais, and as a deputy from that place he opposed the execution of Louis XVI. This action aroused the distrust of the extremists in the Revolutionary Party and when Robespierre came into power he had Paine thrown into the Luxembourg Prison, where he was held for 11 months.

During this time Gouverneur Morris, the American Minister to France, refused to claim Paine as an American citizen, although the latter had become naturalized soon after coming to the United States. This unfortunate experience so embittered Paine that he was never able to forget it. When Monroe succeeded Morris, one of his first acts was to request his countryman's freedom. Paine was set free, but was forced by the hostility of the British to remain in France until he was given protected passage to this country on an American gunboat.

Once more in the United States, Paine found himself alienated from many of his old friends because of his "Age of Reason," which he had written in France, and which to many people appeared as an atheistic attack on all belief in God. He retired to his farm near New Rochelle, N. Y., and there spent the remainder of his days in seclusion. His life came to an end on June 8, 1809.

Thomas Paine has been both praised and anathematized by biographers. Perhaps he never fully deserved the condemnation which was heaped upon him during the later years of his life. Whatever his faults and mistakes, lack of patriotism was not among them. Most certainly the United States still is indebted to him for his great service in moulding public opinion during the Revolutionary War.

Versatile Benjamin Franklin

Next to George Washington, Benjamin Franklin was the best known American of the eighteenth century. He was renowned wherever civilized men gathered, in the circles of philosophy, science, and politics, as one of the foremost men of his time. His personality was so delightful that everyone who met him was charmed. His versatility seems to have known no bounds, but it was through his sound judgment, common sense, and clear thinking that he was able to attain his striking success. So great and varied are his achievements that only a comprehensive work could do justice to his many accomplishments.

This great hero of the Revolutionary War and warm friend of Washington was born in Boston on January 17, 1706. The service which Franklin rendered to his country during the struggle for liberty is invaluable. The aid which he obtained from France insured to the United States the lasting benefits of the victories which Washington won on the battle field. In fact, if Franklin had not been able to persuade the French to come to the assistance of the Colonies, perhaps Yorktown never would have taken place.

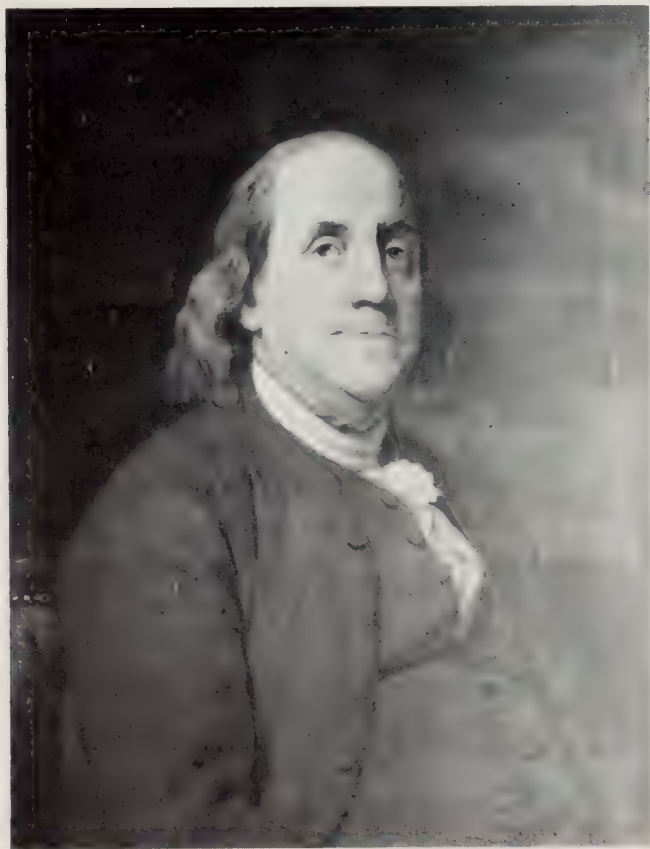
When young Benjamin was 8 years old, his father sent him to a grammar school and later to a somewhat technical institution in Boston where he learned arith-

metic. This was the extent of the boy's schooling, for when he was 10 his father set him to making candles. This was so distasteful to the lad that the elder Franklin became apprehensive lest he run away to sea. To forestall anything of this sort, Benjamin was apprenticed to his half-brother, James, who was a printer. Here his mind developed rapidly. At his brother's shop he came in contact with the liberal element of Boston, and from his reading of Locke, Bunyan, Plutarch, Defoe, and Mather he imbibed a broadening philosophy. *The New England Courant*, published by James and Benjamin, was called the "first sensational newspaper in America."

But trouble was brewing, and in 1723 the 17-year-old Benjamin quarreled with his brother and went to Philadelphia. Everyone is familiar with the story of Franklin's entrance into that city, which has been pictured in school books to the great amusement of many young readers. As he walked down the street eating from a loaf of bread carried under his arm, he must have presented an appearance far from suggestive of the famous man he was destined to become.

Obtaining employment in the Quaker City, Franklin soon attracted the attention of William Keith, the governor of Pennsylvania, who persuaded him to go to London to study and to purchase equipment for a printing office. Keith promised the boy letters of introduction and credit, but when Franklin arrived in London he found that the governor had not kept his word. Almost penniless and without friends in that city, his condition was acute, but he soon obtained employment and made many friends. One of these was a wealthy Quaker merchant named Denham, who offered the youth a position in a store he was opening in Philadelphia. Accordingly, Franklin returned to that city in 1726, after having spent nearly two years in London. Within a short time Denham died, and Franklin found himself out of a job, but this may have been a good thing for the youth, because his next step was an important one.

In 1728 Franklin established a printing house with Hugh Meredith, and in 10 years had made it the most successful business of its kind in America. At this time he also purchased the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, a moribund newspaper, which under his management gained a circulation of about 10,000 and became one of the most prominent papers in the country. Soon afterward he began to publish his famous "Poor Richard's Almanac," containing the pithy maxims which retain their popularity to this day, and from which he made his fortune. He also became public printer of Pennsylvania, which added to his prestige, and in 1730 he married Deborah



BENJAMIN FRANKLIN

From portrait by Joseph S. Duplessis

Read, with whom he had fallen in love some years before.

During the next 20 years Franklin's popularity and activity steadily increased. He organized and became prominent in the Leathernapron Club, which he called the Junto and in which he learned the essentials of leadership. He organized the first fire company in Philadelphia, founded the American Philosophical Society, became postmaster of Philadelphia, invented a stove, acquired interests in several of the Continental Colonies and in Jamaica, and became clerk of the Pennsylvania Assembly.

In 1745 he began to experiment with a Leyden jar sent to him from England, and his investigations in this field led to the discovery which made him famous as a scientist. Every schoolboy is familiar with Franklin's experiments with a kite and key by which he made the identification of lightning and electricity, and which he was the first to prove. He also framed the theory of two kinds of electricity, which he called negative and positive—a theory which still holds. With the lightning rod which he invented he was able to overcome to some extent the devastating effects of lightning, and this made him the best known scientist of the day.

In the Pennsylvania Assembly Franklin had been prominent in the fight to obtain taxes from the proprietary interest of the Penns, and in 1757 he was sent to England to lay the case before the throne. Here he was received cordially by his old friends and he made many new ones. After five years he returned to the Colonies, only to be sent back to England to protest the imposition of the Stamp Act. He was called to testify in a famous examination before the House of Commons in which his tact and ability was largely responsible in having the obnoxious act repealed. He became the best known American in Europe and was popular everywhere.

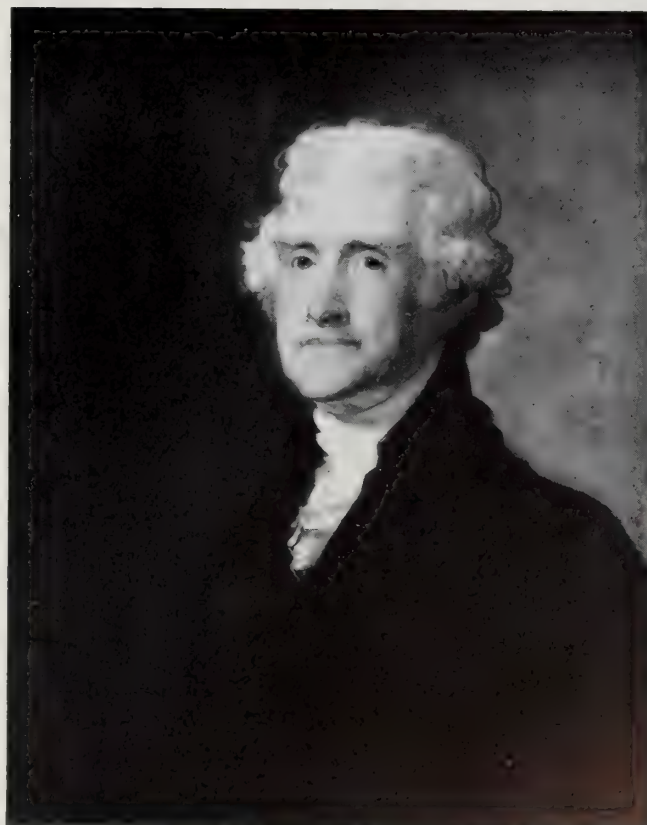
Franklin returned to America in time to attend the Second Continental Congress as a delegate from Pennsylvania. As a member of that body, he was appointed to the committee which drafted the Declaration of Independence and he also proposed a plan of Union. He was made Postmaster General of the Colonies, and soon afterward went to France to secure the aid of that nation. By the French he was received enthusiastically. This popularity was so great that the British were irked by it, but it enabled him to obtain the much-needed money for the American Treasury. When the war was over, he was called upon to act as one of the peace commissioners, and in framing the Treaty of Paris Franklin's activities were most eminent and useful. In 1785 he

returned to Philadelphia, but he had one more important service to perform for his country. This was his participation, as a delegate from Pennsylvania, in the Constitutional Convention of 1787. Franklin was then 81 years old, and his age prevented him from taking part in the debates of that body. The influence he wielded in keeping the convention in order, however, is immeasurable.

On April 17, 1790, a year after he had seen the government of his country firmly established, the life of Benjamin Franklin came to a close. Philosopher, statesman, philanthropist, writer, patriot, and scientist he was one of the most remarkable men of the age. He admired and loved Washington, whose measure he seems to have accurately taken, for in his will he wrote: "My fine crab-tree-walking stick, with a gold head curiously wrought in the form of the cap of liberty, I give to my friend and the friend of mankind, General Washington. If it were a sceptre, he has merited it and would become it."

Activities of Thomas Jefferson

In the picturesque and dramatic period just before, during, and immediately after the Revolutionary War, there are probably but few figures who stand out in American history as does Thomas Jefferson, third Presi-



THOMAS JEFFERSON
From portrait by Gilbert Stuart

dent of the United States, and the most conspicuous apostle of democracy in America.

He was born at Shadwell, Albemarle County, Va., April 13, 1743. By a strange coincidence he died on July 4, 1826, the fiftieth anniversary of the signing of the Declaration of Independence, on the same day as John Adams, the second President of the United States, and (with one interruption from 1795 to 1809) life-long friends.

No American of this time had such versatility or such diversified interests. Jefferson was asked to draft the Declaration of Independence because of his reputation as a writer. Adams thus tells the story: "He brought with him a reputation for literary science and the happy talent for composition. Writings of his were handed about, remarkable for their peculiar felicity of expression. It was the 'Summary View' which elicited the admiration of Edmund Burke."

Jefferson was a student of William and Mary College at Williamsburg, Va. In addition to excelling in other studies, he had a good knowledge of Latin, Greek, and French, to which he soon added Italian and Spanish. He had an artistic temperament, loved music, and was an exceptionally good violinist. He was proficient in outdoor sports and an excellent horseman. Thoroughbred horses to him were a necessary luxury.

Soon after leaving college, he entered a law office, and after five years of close study was admitted to the bar in 1767. His thorough preparation enabled him to compete from the first with the leading lawyers of the Colony.

On January 1, 1772, he married Martha Wayles Skelton, a childless widow of 23, very handsome, accomplished, and very fond of music. Their married life was exceedingly happy, and Jefferson never remarried after her early death. Of six children, two daughters alone survived infancy. Jefferson was emotional and very affectionate at home, and his generous and devoted relations with his children and grandchildren are among the finest phases of his character.

In 1779, at almost the gloomiest stage of the war in the Southern States, Jefferson succeeded Patrick Henry as governor of Virginia, being the second to hold that office after the organization of the Government. In his second term the State was overrun by British troops, and Jefferson, a civilian, was blamed for the ineffectual resistance. Most of the criticism of his administration was grossly unjust. His conduct being attacked, he declined reelection to the governorship, but was unanimously returned by Albemarle as a delegate to the State legislature.

From 1784 to 1789 Jefferson was in France, first under an appointment to collaborate with Benjamin Franklin and John Adams in negotiating treaties of commerce with European countries, and then as Franklin's successor as minister to France. He was exceedingly popular as a minister. During this time he assisted in negotiating a treaty of amity and commerce with Prussia and one with Morocco, and negotiated with France a "convention defining and establishing the rights and privileges of consuls and vice consuls."

When Jefferson left France it was with the intention of soon returning, but President Washington tendered him the Secretaryship of State, and he reluctantly accepted. Alexander Hamilton was Secretary of the Treasury. These two men, antipodal in temperament and political beliefs, clashed with irreconcilable hostility, first on the financial proposals of Hamilton, which were adopted by Congress against the protests of Jefferson, then on the questions with regard to France and Great Britain, Jefferson's sympathies being predominantly with the former, Hamilton's with the latter. They formed about themselves two great parties, which took the names of Republican and Federalist. The schools of thought for which they stood have since contended for mastery in American politics. The name "Republican" was dropped at the time of the War of 1812. In 1854 it was revived for a new party of very different political principles.

Jefferson was elected President, entering upon his duties March 4, 1801, and reelected in 1804. His administration was distinguished by the simplicity that marked his conduct in private life.

When on March 4, 1809, he retired from the Presidency, he had been almost continuously in the public service for 40 years. He refused to be reelected for the third time, though requested by the legislatures of five States to be a candidate. Thus, following Washington's example, he helped to establish a precedent deemed by him of great importance for preserving a democratic spirit in the Presidency.

When he died, he chose for his tomb the epitaph: "Here was buried Thomas Jefferson, author of the Declaration of Independence, of the Statute of Virginia for Religious Freedom, and Father of the University of Virginia."

Story of "Mad Anthony" Wayne

To the people of Pennsylvania January 1 means more than the beginning of the New Year, for on that date in 1745 a baby boy was born in the Keystone State who

was destined to achieve honor for himself and his commonwealth by his distinguished service to the United States in the Revolutionary War. Anthony Wayne was the name given to the infant at his christening, but by the time he was 35 years old his exploits on many battle fields had earned for him the soubriquet of "Mad Anthony," and he was acclaimed by his countrymen as a national hero.

Anthony Wayne was born in Easttown, Pa., on January 1, 1745. His father was the son of Anthony Wayne, an Englishman who had lived for some years in Ireland before coming to America. After removing to this country the family seems to have done very well, and young Anthony's father had built up a comfortable, if moderate, fortune by the time his only son was born.

Fighting blood seems to have characterized the Wayne's, for the grandfather of young Anthony had served gallantly under the banner of William III, and the boy's father had taken an active part in the conflict between France and England in America. In fact, this military ardor was so strong in the future hero of Stony Point that it nearly ruined his academic education. His uncle, who was Anthony's first school master, complained to the boy's father that his son would have to give more attention to his studies or leave the school. Anthony was more interested in playing soldier than he was in studying.

From this school young Anthony was sent to the academy at Philadelphia which later became the University of Pennsylvania. Here he showed remarkable ability in mathematics and at the age of 18 he became a surveyor. Already he was following in the footsteps of George Washington under whose military leadership he later served so brilliantly.

Wayne was a member with Benjamin Franklin of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety in 1775, and in that year he organized and drilled the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was commissioned colonel on January 3, 1776, and the following June was sent with the Pennsylvania troops to reenforce the northern army in Canada. At Three Rivers he impetuously attacked a superior British force and in this engagement received his first wound. He was with the army in its retirement to Ticonderoga. Chafing under the inactivity of this service, he wrote to Washington urging that he be assigned to active duty in the field.

Wayne was commissioned brigadier general in February, 1777, and two months later joined Washington in New Jersey. During the summer of that year he proved a constant threat to the British in that State and was commended for his bravery and good conduct



GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE
From painting by Alonzo Chappel

by the Commander in Chief. At the Battle of Brandywine Wayne was charged with the defense of Chad's Ford, where his spirited resistance checked the advance of Knyphausen's Hessians and was largely responsible for preventing a rout. A short time later he was attacked at Paoli by a superior British force, and here he suffered a severe defeat, although he succeeded in bringing off his men.

During the winter at Valley Forge Wayne was charged with a great deal of the responsibility of obtaining supplies for the Continental Army. Much of this was obtained from raids into the British lines, and in these Mad Anthony was a sore trial to the enemy. When Clinton led his army from Philadelphia, Wayne hung on the rear of the English and wherever he went there was always a fight. This impetuous and courageous young officer was indeed a dangerous foe. In the heated engagement at Monmouth, Wayne's efforts, perhaps more than those of any other man except Washington, saved the Americans from disaster.

The most daring and spectacular exploit of Mad Anthony's career occurred at midnight on July 15, 1779, when he stormed the British garrison at Stony Point, and at the bayonet point forced the surrender of the fort. This Hudson River post, strongly fortified, commanded King's Ferry and was naturally protected by a marsh, which at high tide was covered by water so deep that the place became an island.

General Wayne led his troops to within a mile and a half of the fort and there waited for midnight. At the appointed time the Americans moved forward in two columns. In order to insure absolute secrecy, the muskets were unloaded except for a few belonging to the men who were to distract the attention of the British from the attacking columns. It was a perilous undertaking, and, from letters which Wayne wrote before the attack, it is evident that he was determined to take Stony Point or die in the attempt.

Mad Anthony led the charge up the slope until he was struck in the head by a ball which inflicted a severe wound and knocked him senseless. He soon regained consciousness, however, and directed the movements of his troops until the British surrendered. It was a glorious triumph and even the Redcoats paid tribute to the valor and courage of the American soldiers and the generosity toward the vanquished which was shown by the victors. General Wayne was warmly commended by Washington and his fellow officers.

In the disturbances among the American troops occasioned by the failure of Congress to provide them with money and supplies, Wayne proved that he could be diplomatic as well as impetuous. His influence with the men at this time was but an indication of the respect which the soldiers held for their leader, and his efforts helped to secure a settlement of the difficulties.

Early in 1781 Wayne was ordered to join Lafayette in Virginia, where he refused to be intimidated by Lord Cornwallis. Mad Anthony seriously hampered the Briton's movements, and in the engagement at Green Springs in which he was opposed by the entire British force he demonstrated his great ability as a general. At the siege of Yorktown, he opened the first parallel in the cordon which enclosed Cornwallis and was actively engaged during the entire investiture.

Wayne received six wounds during his military career, one being inflicted by a shot from the gun of an American sentry at the camp of Lafayette. The guard was evidently nervous because of the proximity of the enemy and as Wayne approached his post on a dark night the man fired. The bullet struck the General in the thigh, glanced off the bone and lodged in the flesh. Mad Anthony excused the soldier, but his ire was aroused at the American commissary which had failed to put enough powder in the cartridge. "If the damned cartridge had a sufficiency of powder the ball would have gone quite through in place of lodging," he expostulated.

Following Yorktown, General Wayne was sent to the South, where he continued active until the British had been driven out. After the war he returned to Penn-

sylvania and resumed his civil life. He was a member of the convention which ratified the Constitution. Later he moved to Georgia where the state had given him land.

In 1792 President Washington commissioned Wayne General in Chief of the American Army with the rank of Major General, and he was sent to the northwest to subjugate the Indians, a task in which both Harmer and St. Clair had failed. He marched into a hostile territory, built three forts and offered the Indians peace. The savages refused to lay down their arms and on August 20, 1794, they met Mad Anthony in the Battle of Fallen Timbers. Wayne defeated the redskins, and destroyed their villages for miles around. It was a chastening the Indians long remembered and they gave the white warrior the name of "Black Snake," because that reptile will attack any other species and nearly always emerges victorious from its encounters.

Mad Anthony returned to Pennsylvania from his last battle with "both body and mind fatigued by contest," but was soon appointed by Washington as commissioner to treat with the Indians. While on this mission he became ill and died at Presque Isle, now Erie, Pa., on December 15, 1796.

Loved and esteemed by all his countrymen, a warm and lifelong friend of George Washington, no man rendered more brilliant and distinguished service to his land than did this dashing, impetuous, fearless Pennsylvanian. Many times the Commander in Chief commended him for his bravery and ability. This esteem and admiration was mutual, for during the long association of Washington and Wayne, they often conferred and each respected the judgment of the other. Mad Anthony is said to have remarked on one occasion that he would storm the gates of hell if Washington would plan the assault.

Paul Revere's Midnight Ride

"Listen, my children, and you shall hear
Of the midnight ride of Paul Revere."

In these famous words the beloved poet, Longfellow, began his own account of an important and colorful incident in American history. This excellent story-poem is universally known among the school children of the country, but it seems that the venerable bard allowed his sense of the dramatic to obscure the facts in the case, with the result that a somewhat fictitious story has been perpetuated in an interesting but inaccurate epic. For, instead of reaching Concord, as Longfellow

relates, Paul Revere was captured by the English just outside of Lexington.

The year 1775 opened upon a very critical situation in the American Colonies, and even the most hopeful were becoming convinced that an armed conflict with the mother country was inevitable. British troops were stationed in Boston, which was considered the hot bed of rebellion, but the presence of these soldiers only made worse an already hopeless condition. The citizens of Boston vigorously protested England's action in stationing an army there, and committees were formed to keep a vigilant eye on the redcoats and all their movements. One purpose of these committees was to prevent the capture of John Hancock and Samuel Adams, whom the English regarded as seditionists and who were at that time really the leaders of the Massachusetts resistance to the authority of Parliament.

Paul Revere, a Boston silversmith, whose father was a Huguenot refugee to the colonies, was a member of one of these committees which reported directly to Adams and Hancock. In the early part of April, 1775, the movements of the British troops aroused the suspicions of the patriot vigilantes, who became convinced that the capture of their leaders was intended. Revere had visited Lexington a few days before his memorable ride took place and on his way back to Boston had stopped in Charlestown to arrange with a friend the means to be employed in apprising the latter of the movements of the soldiers. Adams and Hancock were in Lexington and if their capture were intended the men had to be informed beforehand.

On the night of April 18, Dr. Joseph Warren learned that 800 troops under Lieut. Col. Francis Smith were leaving with the double objective of capturing Hancock and Adams and destroying the military stores at Concord which the patriots had been collecting. The future hero of Bunker Hill immediately dispatched William Dawes for Lexington, from which place he was to proceed to Concord. Warren then sent for Revere, whom he instructed to ride to these villages by another route. The patriot silversmith sought out a friend and requested him to place two lanterns in the tower of North Church as a signal to the watchers in Charlestown, then proceeded to the Charles River, where a boat awaited him. In this craft, with muffled oar-locks, he was rowed to the opposite shore, passing under the guns of the British man-of-war, Somerset, and avoiding by five minutes the soldiers who had been sent to detain him.

In Charlestown Revere found that his signals had been seen, and procuring a horse, he immediately set off for

Lexington. He had just passed Charlestown Neck when he saw two mounted British officers waiting under a tree. As these men rode toward him, Revere took flight and succeeded in eluding his would-be captors after one of them had been caught in a clay pond. In a letter written to a friend sometime later, Revere, describing his ride, said that from here on he "alarmed almost every House" until he reached Lexington.

When he arrived at this place the courier patriot rode directly to the house of Rev. Jonas Clark, where Hancock and Adams were staying. He apprised these men of their danger and after partaking of refreshments he started for Concord with Mr. Dawes, who arrived in the meantime, to warn the militia there of the British plans to capture the stores collected in that city. They were joined by Dr. Prescott, a young patriot of that vicinity, but after proceeding only a short distance the three Americans were accosted by a body of English soldiers. Prescott escaped by jumping his horse over a stone wall, but his two companions were captured and in this abrupt manner the "midnight ride of Paul Revere" was rudely terminated. Prescott alone of the three riders was able to reach Concord.

Revere was not detained long by his captors, who returned with him to Lexington, where he was relieved of his horse. He then assisted Adams and Hancock to a more secluded retreat, after which he probably returned to his home in Boston.

Despite the difference between the facts in the case and the picture drawn in Longfellow's immortal poem, Paul Revere remains none the less a patriot hero. Throughout the entire Revolution he was prominent in his service to his country. At first he acted as a messenger and made several trips from Boston to New York and Philadelphia to carry word to Congress of the situation in Massachusetts. He was one of the leaders in the Boston Tea Party. But his most famous exploit was, of course, his ride to Lexington.

A fact perhaps too little known is that Revere was "the most remarkable man to develop American industries that the first 200 years of American history produced." He was an expert gold-and-silversmith; he rolled copper for use on the *Constitution*; he was an engraver, a dentist and an iron molder. He manufactured bells which were among the finest in the country and over 75 of these bells are still in use in New England. The copper rolling industry he established in Canton, Mass., in 1801, is still in existence and is conducted today by direct descendants of its founder.

When Paul Revere died on May 10, 1818, he was 83 years old and enjoyed the respect and esteem of all his

countrymen. He had served his country well and honorably—his life had been long and useful. Today America honors his memory in gratitude for his loyalty to the cause of independence.

The Story of Nathan Hale

On September 22, 1776, there was enacted in the City of New York, then in the hands of the British, a scene which ended the life of one of America's most revered patriots. On that day, alone in the presence of enemies, with no friend to lend strength and courage in his last hours, young Nathan Hale, condemned as a spy, went to his death on a British gallows.

It will be recalled that after the British had evacuated Boston in the spring of 1776, the next place

which became the point of dispute was New York City. Gen. George Washington correctly divined the plans of Lord Howe, who intended to capture that city and use it as a base for future operations against the so-called rebel army. In the effort to defend the city, Washington endeavored to fortify the place strongly against attack; but the task was almost an impossible one, especially as the British had control of the surrounding waters, and the force of the Americans being hastily summoned and untrained militia, inadequate in number, equipment, and morale. For this Congress was primarily responsible, but the ultimate responsibility was with the states in their failure to allow Congress adequate powers or even to carry out its directions and requisitions.

The Britons had won a victory at the Battle of Long Island and Washington was forced to withdraw from New York. He established his army in a strong position on Harlem Heights in September. It was necessary, however, in the course of this retirement to find out the position, strength, and probable movements of the enemy, especially on Long Island, and Washington called for a volunteer to enter the British lines and obtain the important information. The man who answered this call was the 21-year-old Capt. Nathan Hale.

Hale had enlisted in July, 1775, as a lieutenant. His first military experience had been gained at the siege of Boston, where he was advanced to a captaincy. From here he accompanied the victorious army to New York, where he assisted in the preparations for the defense of that city. After serving for a time in his regular capacity, he became attached to Knowlton's Rangers, a body of light troops already becoming famous as scouts.

When General Washington asked for some one to accept the dangerous mission of a spy, it is said that Captain Hale at first declined to volunteer because of a recent illness, but after considering the matter decided to offer his services. Although a brother officer sought to dissuade him upon the grounds that he had so slight a chance for success and that failure meant only an ignominious death, the young patriot was not to be shaken when once his decision had been reached.

Hale received his instructions and an order directing the boatmen along the East River to place themselves at his disposal. One of these, a Captain Pond, conveyed him across the stream, and Hale found himself, disguised as a Dutch schoolmaster, in the territory of the enemy. Naturally, the utmost secrecy attended his departure, but information later brought to light has fixed it at about September 10 or 12.



NATHAN HALE

From statue by Bela Pratt, on the Yale University Campus, New Haven, Conn.

Only meager details have been discovered as to the activities of the youth from this time until the night of September 21, when he was apprehended and taken before Lord Howe. That he inspected the British fortifications, made drawings, and recorded data concerning them is certain, because it was these papers, found on his person, that led the English commander to summarily order his execution as a spy. He was denied the formality of a trial, for, as if the papers in his possession were not evidence enough, he proudly stated to his captors that he was an American captain fighting for the freedom of his country, and without hesitation admitted the object of his mission. A story which gained credence among his associates laid his capture to betrayal by one of his Tory relatives, who, it is said, recognized him as he was about to return to the American lines. But historians have since discredited this supposition.

Hale was turned over to the provost marshal, an inhuman loyalist named Cunningham, whose cruelties had already marked him with infamy. The execution was to take place before sunrise and was to be effected in the mode usually accorded spies—by hanging. From subsequent reports given by the British it is certain that Hale received his sentence calmly and with that same courage which had long before made him a valuable officer in Washington's army. Even the Englishmen were impressed with the unflinching bravery of their youthful prisoner, who so cheerfully offered his life for his country's liberty.

The provost marshal, determined to make the hated patriot's death as shameful as possible, allowed no military dignity to be accorded him. The condemned man was denied the services of a chaplain, or even the solace of a Bible. He wrote letters to his sweetheart and brother, which were promptly destroyed before his very eyes by the despicable Cunningham. Even this inhuman treatment failed to daunt the boy, and, as he mounted the scaffold, he said, "You are shedding the blood of the innocent; if I had ten thousand lives, I would lay them down in defence of my injured, bleeding country." With the immortal words, "I only regret that I have but one life to lose for my country," Nathan Hale, patriot, went to his death in the performance of his duty.

It was the spirit manifested here by Nathan Hale which lived in his countrymen and enabled them to triumph over the despotism of a misguided king. Only men of this indomitable character, united under the leadership of the incomparable Washington, could have achieved the ultimate victory. Although Nathan Hale

met a tragic and miserable fate, his service, devotion, and patriotism will never be forgotten. His name belongs with the immortals of the American Revolution.

John Jay—First Chief Justice

Many a man in official life has tried honestly to serve his country's interests only to find his action disapproved and misunderstood by the general public. It may develop later that his vision was far-sighted, and then he may receive belated approbation from his countrymen; or, perhaps, appreciation for him may even be left to another generation.

One such man lived in America during the Revolutionary War period. This man was John Jay, the first Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court. Jay is remembered by most Americans as the man who negotiated the treaty agreement with England which has since been known by his name. It was this treaty, necessitated by the British and American misunderstandings growing out of the Treaty of Paris, and British interference with American neutral commerce, which made Jay so unpopular in this country for some time. Many Americans thought that the treaty made too many concessions to Great Britain, although it was ap-



CHIEF JUSTICE JOHN JAY
From portrait by Gilbert Stuart

proved by Washington and other officials of that time. An interesting fact in the matter is that Lord Grenville, who signed the papers on behalf of Great Britain, was also denounced by his countrymen as having been duped by the American minister.

Jay was born in New York December 12, 1745. His father, a wealthy merchant of Huguenot descent, seeing that the boy was of a serious-minded nature, sent young John to a private school for three years. At the end of that time the youth was placed under a tutor until he entered King's College, now Columbia University, at the age of 14. In 1764 he graduated from that institution and immediately entered the office of Benjamin Kissam, a prominent lawyer of New York City. Young Jay agreed to work in this firm as an apprentice, bound for a service of five years. He was admitted to the bar in 1768, and soon became a prominent attorney and a partner of Robert R. Livingston.

The public career of John Jay began in 1773 when he was appointed secretary to the Royal Commission to determine the boundary between New York and Canada. At this time he was 28 years old, and for the next 28 years he was to be active in his country's service. Oddly enough, Jay's life was thus divided into three periods of 28 years each, for when he retired from office in 1801 at the end of his second term as governor of New York, he enjoyed 28 years of private life until his death in 1829.

When difficulties first began between England and her Colonies, Jay was opposed to separation from the mother country. However, when it was decided that a change of government was necessary, Jay was found to be as staunch and aggressive as any other patriot. He drafted the suggestion for the meeting of the Continental Congress, and was a member of that body when it first convened. A committee was appointed to "state the rights of the colonies in general," and Jay was designated to prepare an address to the people of Great Britain. He did this so well that the address was at once reported to and approved by Congress. When Jefferson read the paper, without knowing its authorship, he declared it "a production certainly of the finest pen in America." At this time Jay was serving on so many congressional committees that his associates marvelled at his ability to perform the duties involved. Despite this activity, he still found time to write a great deal, and many look upon him as the most effective molder of public opinion of that period.

Jay's life is lacking in the military exploits which have added such lustre to the names of Warren, Morgan, Greene, Sullivan, Knox, Wayne, and the other great

soldiers of the Revolutionary War. The service he rendered was not on the field of battle but in the halls of Congress, in the field of foreign relations and on the bench of the judiciary. In these offices he served his country with as great distinction and honor as if he had been a warrior.

It was because of his loyal response to the demands of his colony that the name of John Jay does not appear among those affixed to the Declaration of Independence. He was prevented from signing that great document because New York called him home to aid in the organization of a government there. In 1777 he wrote the constitution which was adopted by the legislature with very few changes, and under the government thus formed, Jay was appointed chief justice of New York.

In 1779 Jay served as President of Congress until October of that year, when he became minister to Spain. In this position he confronted a difficult task. The Spanish government feared the ambitious new country and was reluctant to jeopardize her own interests in Europe and elsewhere by an open encouragement of the course of the colonies.

While still in Spain, Jay was appointed to the commission for general peace along with Franklin, Jefferson, John Adams, and Henry Laurens. Congress instructed these peace commissioners not to conclude a separate peace with Britain, for it was supposed that France would approve all the claims of the United States. Jay soon felt, however, that Vergennes so feared the growing power of the new nation that he was opposed to many of the American claims. Jay took the lead in the peace negotiations, and although he was at first opposed by Franklin, he negotiated a separate preliminary treaty with England which secured concessions that were far more liberal than had been hoped for by even the most sanguine.

Returning to America, Jay became Secretary for Foreign Affairs under the Articles of Confederation and was active in his advocacy of a strong Federal Government under a constitution. This activity was one of the factors which influenced New York to approve the Constitution. When Washington was elected President, it is said that he offered Jay his choice of office in the new government. Jay selected the office of Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, to which position he was appointed. In notifying him of the nomination, Washington said:

"I not only acted in conformity with my best judgment, but I trust I did a grateful thing to the good citizens of these United States."

It was in 1794 that Jay accepted the mission he knew

would be so difficult and which turned out to be so unpopular. Relations with Great Britain were strained at the time, due to the fact that certain stipulations of the Treaty of Paris had never been carried out by that country. Also since the beginning of the war with France the British naval vessels had committed wrath-provoking depredations on American neutral commerce. With a desire to avoid a rupture, and the knowledge that peace, if it could be maintained with honor, was necessary to the firm establishment of the new government, Washington sent Jay to England as a special minister to adjust the differences between the two countries. The result of these negotiations with Grenville, British secretary of foreign affairs, was the famous Jay Treaty which the Senate accepted. War sentiment was at such a height in this country, however, that Jay was everywhere denounced.

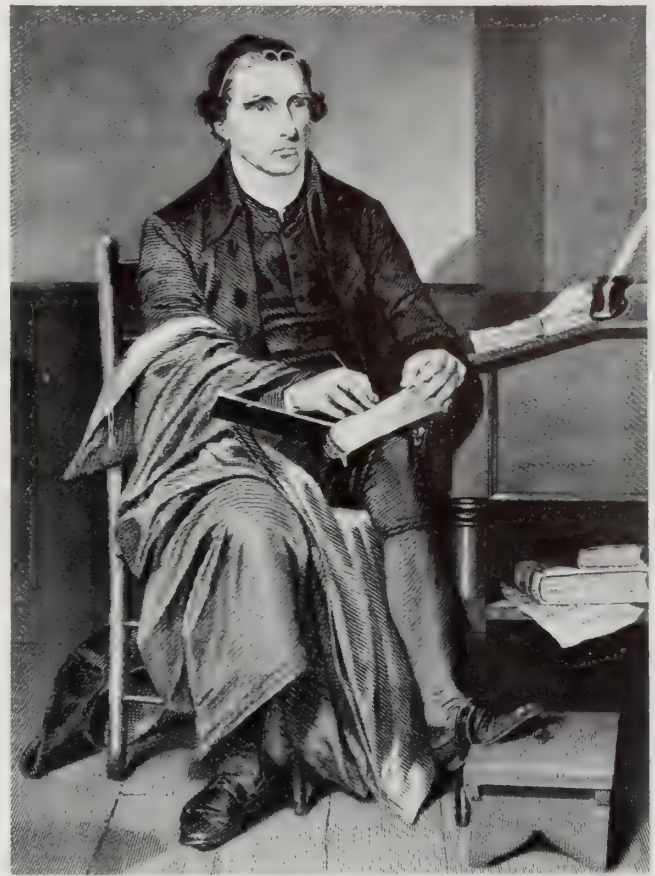
When Jay returned to the United States again, it was to find that he had been elected governor of New York, the election having taken place before the results of his mission to England were known. As evidence that his undeserved unpopularity did not long remain, in New York at any rate, Jay was reelected to the gubernatorial chair by so large a majority as to constitute a personal triumph.

During his occupancy of the Supreme Court bench as its first Chief Justice, Jay's services were valuable in establishing the dignity and independence of the Federal judiciary. Daniel Webster once said of him, "When the spotless ermine of the judicial robe fell on John Jay, it touched nothing less spotless than itself." To the end of the First President's life, Jay enjoyed the esteem and friendship of George Washington, who frequently sought and heeded his counsel. His long and useful life ended on May 17, 1829, at his home in Bedford, N. Y.

Anniversary of Patrick Henry's Birth

"Caesar had his Brutus, Charles the First his Cromwell, and George the Third—may profit by their example. If this be treason, make the most of it."

What schoolboy is not familiar with these immortal words? Who has not read them and visualized the fiery and eloquent Patrick Henry making this irresistible appeal to his countrymen to resist the oppressive measures of the British ministry. The undying fame that came to the young Virginia lawyer because of this speech was well deserved, as his later life proved, for no one in all the American Colonies was a stauncher patriot or more ardent advocate of liberty.



PATRICK HENRY

From painting by Alonzo Chappel

Patrick Henry was born in Hanover County, Va., May 26, 1736. His one hundred and ninety-fifth birthday is marked by the George Washington Bicentennial Commission as one of the dates to be observed in connection with the nation-wide celebration next year of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington.

Henry was one of the leaders of the patriot cause during the Revolutionary War. In fact, he was perhaps responsible, more than any other one man, for directing the sentiment of Virginia in favor of resistance to the English aggressions against colonial rights.

Henry was always an admirer and personal friend of George Washington, although the two men differed widely later in their political beliefs. Washington favored a strong central government, while Henry was decidedly averse to any serious encroachments on the authority of the States. While Washington advocated the adoption of the Federal Constitution, Henry vigorously opposed its ratification in Virginia. He had served several terms as governor of the Old Dominion, and his influence in that State was so great that he was able to prevent the election of James Madison to the United States Senate. He opposed Madison because of his part in framing the Constitution.

Despite the political differences between them, Washington always entertained the highest regard for Patrick Henry. In fact, Washington frequently expressed himself as feeling greatly indebted to his fellow Virginian because of the personal friendliness he displayed during the Revolutionary War. When Washington was at Valley Forge, with the Conway Cabal at its most threatening stage, Henry forwarded to the General letters he had received from some of the conspirators. It was a friendly act by which he hoped to put Washington on his guard.

Because of his devotion to the welfare of his country during the most trying period of her early existence, Patrick Henry rightly occupies a place of prominence on her roll of honor. He ardently desired the independence of the United States, and to this end his wholehearted efforts were fearlessly engaged. The esteem in which he was held by his associates in Virginia is attested by the many terms he was called to serve as governor of that State. When he died on June 6, 1799, he had just been elected to the Virginia House of Delegates.

Virginia's regard for the great orator is today shared by the entire Nation. In the hearts of his countrymen will always burn his immortal statement: "Give me liberty or give me death!"

Hamilton and Jefferson Traded Votes in Selecting Capital Site

It is not easy to realize today the significance of the compromise which located the Capital of the United States on the banks of the Potomac and placed on the Federal Government the responsibility of paying the State debts incurred during the Revolution. Alexander Hamilton was the foremost advocate of the Federal assumption of State debts. It was linked up with the establishment of a national bank, the project most vital to his dreams of a great Union, and he was backed by the sentiment of the North. On the other hand, Jefferson and the agricultural South looked with abhorrence upon what appeared to them the beginning of an oligarchy of wealth and upon what they considered an inequitable measure.

The differences between these factions grew into an ever-widening division which threatened to wreck the Union before it was really under way, and a compromise became imperative. The leading parts in the closing of this rift were taken by Hamilton and Jefferson.

The bill providing for the Federal Government's assumption of State debts had been defeated by a narrow margin. Hamilton felt that the cause was not

entirely lost. He believed that this rejection could be rescinded, and he set about securing the votes necessary to accomplish his purpose. Some of the Congressmen were threatening secession and dissolution, thoughts of which Hamilton was unable to tolerate. He went to Jefferson, who recorded the incident in his diary.

"Hamilton was in despair," wrote Jefferson. "As I was going to the President's one day, I met him in the street. He walked me backwards and forwards before the President's door for half an hour. He painted pathetically the temper into which the legislature had been wrought; the disgust of those who were called the creditor States, the danger of the secession of their members, and the separation of the States."

Hamilton encouraged Jefferson to use his influence with his friends to secure the votes. In return he promised to get enough votes to locate the Capital on the Potomac. Jefferson's diary continues:

"But it was observed that this pill would be peculiarly bitter to the Southern States and that some concomitant measures should be adopted to sweeten it a little to them. There had been before a proposition to fix the Seat of Government either at Philadelphia or at Georgetown on the Potomac; and it was thought by giving it to Philadelphia for 10 years and to Georgetown permanently afterwards, this might, as an anodyne, calm in some degree the ferment which might be excited by the other measure alone. So two of the Potomac members (White and Lee, but White with a revulsion of stomach almost convulsive) agreed to change their votes and Hamilton undertook to carry the other point. In doing this the influence he had established over the eastern members, with the agency of Robert Morris, with those of the Middle States, effected his side of the agreement, and so the assumption was passed."

In the compromise thus effected the Union, so dear to the hearts of Hamilton and Jefferson, was perpetuated. Controversy, of proportions difficult to appreciate today, was settled not only by the sagacity and patience of these two men, but by their shrewd knowledge of the political minds of their constituents and their personal desire to make the Union permanent.

James Monroe Wounded at Trenton

Overshadowed perhaps by his great accomplishments in later life, it is not generally known that James Monroe, the fifth President of the United States, was wounded at the Battle of Trenton while serving under Gen. George Washington, and that he carried the bullet in his left shoulder during the rest of his life.

James Monroe possessed all the requisites of the soldier, including courage, strength, skill, and robust health. Although barely out of his teens, this famous American patriot participated in the furious Battles of Harlem Heights, White Plains, Trenton, Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth.

It was at the age of 17 that he left his home in Westmoreland County, Va., for William and Mary College, at which time, it is stated, there were only about 60 students there. Most of them, however, represented the most distinguished families of colonial Virginia, and they shared with each other the never to be forgotten experiences of the spring and winter of 1775 and the first half of the year 1776.

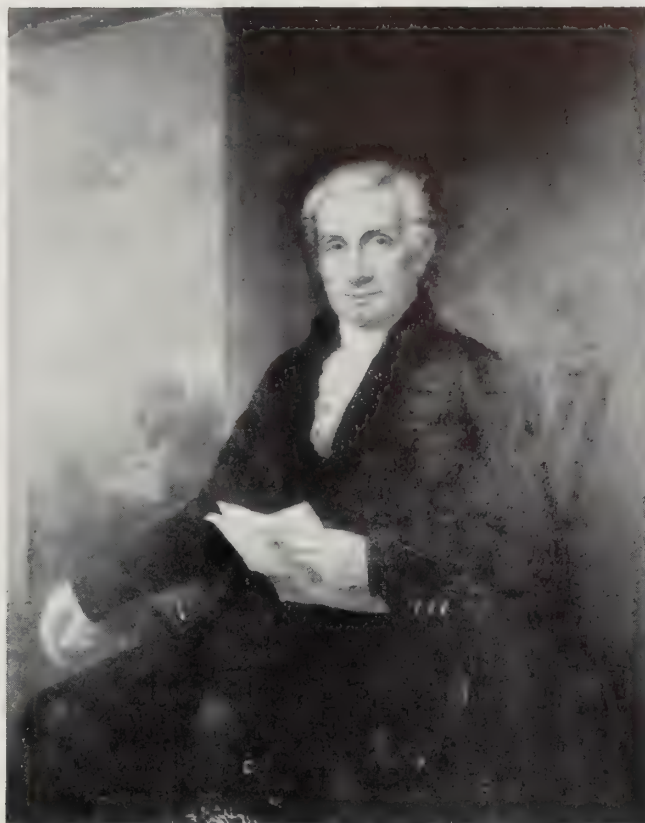
James Monroe joined the Third Virginia Regiment on June 24, 1776. Two months later he marched North under the command of Capt. William Washington, a kinsman of the Commander in Chief of the Continental Army. At this time Monroe, who was barely 18 years old, acted as a first lieutenant.

The march to New York was a long one, and the Third Virginia Regiment arrived just in time to participate in the Battle of Harlem Heights. This was Monroe's "baptism of fire," fought in what is now the very heart of New York City.

At the Battle of Trenton he played a highly creditable and even heroic part. It was on this memorable Christmas night that the American troops under the command of General Washington crossed the Delaware during a severe snowstorm. There is a record in existence which states that "Lieutenant Monroe, with a piece of artillery, was sent across the river to Pennington's Road, but joined the army the next morning." After rejoining his company, he found himself among the first in the fight. In capturing some Hessian guns both Captain Washington and Lieutenant Monroe were wounded, the captain being shot in both hands, and Monroe in the shoulder by a ball which cut an artery. It was his left shoulder, and the ball remained there as long as he lived. This gallant act on the part of these two officers helped materially to demoralize the enemy at a most critical time, and materially hastened the victory of the Americans at the battle of Trenton. For this bravery under fire Monroe was promoted by Gen. George Washington to the rank of captain.

Elaborate ceremonies will mark the unveiling of Monroe's statue on April 28, 1931, the one hundred and seventy-third anniversary of his birth, at Ash Lawn, Va., where he spent 26 years of his life.

This is the famous "lost" statue of President Monroe,



PRESIDENT JAMES MONROE
From portrait by Rembrandt Peale

a titanic figure 11 feet high, carved from a solid block of marble 33 years ago for Venezuela. When it is erected it will be the first statue of Monroe, responsible author of the Monroe Doctrine, and four times a minister of the United States to foreign lands, to be erected in his native State. It will also be the largest figure of any statue now in Virginia.

The gigantic figure of Monroe weighs 3 tons and was made by Attilio Piccirilli, New York sculptor, on the order of President Crespo, president of Venezuela, following a controversy between England and the Latin-American Republic, in which President Cleveland intervened under the Monroe Doctrine. President Crespo planned to place the statue before the capitol at Caracas, but before it could be shipped a revolution resulted in the overthrow of the government and Crespo died in jail.

Birthday Anniversary of Madison

One of the significant dates in the month of March is the birthday of James Madison, the "Father of the Constitution." Madison was born on March 16, 1751, at Port Conway, Va.

Unlike the military services of Washington and his army officers, Madison's contribution to the establishment of the United States was spectacular in no respect.

He was essentially a statesman and in the field of government and politics he had few superiors. In this sphere his services have proved to be of everlasting benefit to this country.

At the College of New Jersey, now Princeton, Madison demonstrated a prodigious capacity for work, and he was graduated at an early age. He was deeply interested in history and religion, and his studies along these lines formed a broad basis for the sound judgment which characterized his participation in public life.

Madison's first venture in politics came with his election to the legislature of his own state. Here he revealed the results of his previous study. He evinced a pronounced antagonism toward any kind of religious intolerance and advocated the absolute separation of church and state. When a bill was introduced providing that "all men should enjoy the fullest toleration in the exercise of religion," Madison so effectively opposed it that the clause was changed to read, "all men are equally entitled to the free exercise of religion."

As a member of the Continental Congress in 1780, Madison strongly advocated the establishment of an impost law as part of a Federal tax system. No one realized better than he the need of a strong central government. He recognized that the weakness of the Confederation lay in its inability to raise money, and he was among the foremost to urge the adoption of efficient revenue measures. He opposed the issuance of paper money and his masterly reasoning against the evil was responsible for Virginia's escape from the craze which swept the country in 1786.

The Annapolis Convention which resulted later in the Constitutional Convention in 1787, was Madison's proposal. Of all the delegates to the latter, Madison was perhaps the best informed. He had made an exhaustive study of the history of confederacies and federal unions, and he was ready with his own suggestion, which was known as the Virginia Plan. This was adopted as the basis of the Federal Government which was outlined in the Constitution.

When the Constitution was ready, Madison worked with Hamilton and Jay in the preparation of the series of pamphlets called "The Federalist." These brochures were written to overcome the prejudice against the Constitution and to secure its adoption by the states. In Virginia, this great instrument was vigorously opposed by Richard Henry Lee and Patrick Henry, but Madison, with Marshall and others, argued so strongly in favor of it that they secured the old Dominion's ratification. Madison was defeated in his bid for the Senate, largely because of the efforts of Henry. He was, however,

elected to the House, where he offered various amendments to the Constitution embodying the salient points of a bill of rights. Ten amendments became a part of the Constitution in 1791.

Madison left the House of Representatives and retired from public life at the close of Washington's second administration. Retirement in the strictest sense, however, was impossible for him, and he attacked what he considered the administration's support of the British in her war with France, and the encroachments on state rights. The Alien and Sedition Acts in 1798 led to the fall of the Federalist party and brought about the election of Jefferson to the Presidency. Madison had been Jefferson's friend for years, and now he accepted the portfolio of Secretary of State.

After serving in complete harmony with Jefferson, Madison, as the logical successor to the Sage of Monticello, was elected to the Presidency.

Madison's career was one of illustrious service to his country, and Americans everywhere may well recall his contribution to the United States.

President Adams First to Occupy White House

The whimsical suggestion of Francis Hopkinson, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence and a member of the Continental Congress, that the "permanent" capital of the new Nation be placed on wheels, so that it could be moved from place to place, is not hard to understand when it is realized that the Continental Congress, from September 4, 1774, to October 21, 1788, was in session in no less than eight towns.

The towns were Philadelphia, Pa.; Baltimore, Md.; Lancaster, Pa.; York, Pa.; Princeton, N. J.; Annapolis, Md.; Trenton, N. J., and New York City.

The selection of a permanent capital for the United States proved to be one of the most vexatious problems that was, for more than 17 years, before both the Continental and the United States Congress, and the matter was brought up and debated at practically every session until the District of Columbia was finally decided upon.

The first meeting place of the new Congress was New York City, and the temporary capitol was the old city hall, which was renamed Federal Hall. Subscriptions amounting to \$32,000 provided for the refurnishing of the building. It was a fine structure and a grand vestibule, paved with marble, prepared one for the Senate Chamber with its azure ceiling from which shone the sun and 13 stars. From this room three windows

opened upon a balcony whereon the oath of office was administered to George Washington by Chancellor Livingston in full view of the people. Due to the short notice and bad traveling conditions, there were only a few Congressmen present on March 4, 1789, and it was a month afterward before there was a quorum to transact business.

In July, 1790, Congress decided that for the next 10 years the seat of Government should be located at Philadelphia. The executive officers moved to that city, and by December they were established in residence. George Washington lived at No. 190 High Street, near the southeast corner of Sixth Street, which house had been built by Richard Penn and in turn had been occupied by General Howe, Benedict Arnold and Robert Morris. Thomas Jefferson lived on the same street.

It was while Congress was meeting in New York that the District of Columbia was settled upon as the permanent capital of the United States. On January 24, 1791, the President sent a message to Congress stating that "in mature consideration of the advantages and disadvantages of the several positions within the limits described" he had by proclamation on the same date directed commissioners to "survey and limit a part of the territory of the ten-mile square on both sides of the river Potomac so as to comprehend Georgetown in Maryland and extend to the Eastern Branch."

When the removal of the seat of the Government from Philadelphia to the city of Washington was begun, more than one million dollars had been expended during the nine years of preparation, and it was apparently an event that attracted little attention. A few brief paragraphs in Philadelphia newspapers confined to announcements about the change in address of mail matter intended to reach the executive departments were practically all the contemporary notice given to the removal.

The newcomers arrived before all the work of preparation had been completed. The new city's streets and parks existed on paper only. New arrivals saw gangs of laborers making the first improvements since the clearing away of the forest trees on what has become the most famous historic street in the country, the broad stretch of Pennsylvania Avenue west of the Capitol to the President's house.

The Capitol had been begun, but the Executive Mansion was unfinished and the wife of President Adams used the audience room as a drying room for clothes. Congress could hardly find lodgings and sanitary conditions were bad.

President Adams came to the city on November 1, 1800, and went at once to the partially finished President's house. There were no bells in the house, a scarcity of firewood, and not a single apartment finished.

Although the 17th of November was the date fixed upon for the meeting of Congress in the new city, when that day arrived a quorum of neither house was present. On the next day the House had a quorum, but the Senate did not have such a quota until the twenty-first. The following day the President met both Houses in the Senate Chamber and read his message, thus opening the first formal meeting of Congress in the Nation's new capital.

George Washington Was Interested in Orphans

Perhaps no one ever felt more keenly than George Washington the need for relief measures designed to ameliorate the distressing circumstances of orphans and children of parents who were too poor to provide for their families. He was always especially interested in the creation of educational facilities for this class of people, and his life furnishes many examples of worthy efforts in this field. Three instances may be cited of the first President's interest in and sympathy for orphans. His beneficence is nowhere better displayed than in this respect.

Perhaps the most notable of George Washington's contributions to orphans and children of the poor was his endowment of the Alexandria Academy. This school was founded in his home town by himself and other public-spirited men. The building of the Academy still stands and is used by the public-school system of Alexandria.

Washington established a fund for the school, the interest only of which was to be used. His will provided for the permanent endowment of the institution in the bequest of 20 shares of stock in the Bank of Alexandria, then worth \$4,000. At one time Washington maintained in the school, in addition to the regular pupils, about 20 boys whose fathers had been killed in the Revolutionary War.

In his diary for December 17, 1785, Washington wrote:

"Went to Alexandria to meet the Trustees of the Academy at that place, and offered to vest in the hands of the said Trustees, when they are permanently established by Charter, the Sum of One Thousand pounds, the Interest of which only, to be applied towards the establishment of a charity School for the education of

Orphan and other poor Children, which offer was accepted."

During the first year of his initial term in the Presidency, Washington, then in New York City, wrote in his diary, November 22, 1789: "Went to St. Paul's Chapel in the forenoon—heard a charity sermon for the benefit of the Orphan's School of this city."

Again, during his tour of the Southern States in the spring of 1791, he recorded a visit to the orphanage at Charleston, S. C.

"Before Break[fast]," Washington wrote, "I visited the Orphan House at which there were one hundred and seven boys and girls. This appears to be a charitable institution and under good management."

Never in his life did Washington turn a deaf ear toward the pleas which came from or in behalf of the orphans. He always responded to such requests for help with whatever assistance he could render. His benevolence no less than his spectacular achievements on the field of battle or in the chair of government mark him as one of the world's truly great.

Washington Was Pioneer in Public Schools

George Washington's foresight and clear thinking is, perhaps, nowhere more definitely shown than in his attitude toward education.

Realizing the important part education must play in a Republic, he was a pioneer in the interests of universal education, primary, secondary, and collegiate. It engaged his attention and constructive thought even in his will, fully six pages of that historic document being devoted to setting forth his ideas in regard to it.

Immediately after the Revolutionary War the problem of education became acute, and in 1785 Washington and some other public-spirited men established the Alexandria Academy in Alexandria, Va.

This was not a free school; but Washington had also in mind education for the orphans of those men who had been killed in the Revolutionary War, and it was his intention to make a gift to help maintain a school for these children. With the establishment of the Alexandria Academy, Washington thought that his purpose might best be served if he gave an endowment to that school and provided for its administration in behalf of the children who had first inspired his benevolence.

Washington's interest in education is shown in many ways. His daily records of his acts, as found in his diaries, give concrete evidence of some of the things he did to further educational enterprises in his day. His library is a living testimony to his interest in education.

His own example of self-education is an inspiration to every youth and adult alike.

The following appears in Washington's Diaries under date of July 25, 1769:

"At home all day writing Letters and Invoices for England." Research shows that, "A long letter and several invoices of goods needed were written to Robert Cary & Co., London. Among the usual supplies for the plantation was included a rather formidable list of books for Master Custis, which included Greek and Latin classics as well as text books of geography, mathematics, and history." Young Custis's tutor, the Rev. Jonathan Boucher, had asked for these, perhaps as much for his own reading as his pupil's enlightenment.

Here are other extracts from his Diaries which refer to education:

"Wednesday, 31st [Aug. 1785]. . . . This day I told Doctr. Craik that I would contribute one hundred Dollars pr, ann. as long as it was necessary, towards the Education of His Son, George Washington, either in this Country or in Scotland."

It is further shown that Washington contributed to the education of several children of his various friends. Thomas Posey, son of a neighbor, was one of these.

"Tuesday, 21st [Feb. 1786]. A Mr. McPherson of Alexandria came and returned before dinner. His business was, to communicate the desires of a Neighbourhood in Berkeley County, to build a School and Meeting House on some Land of mine there, leased to one []. My answer was, that if the tenant's consent could be obtained, and the spot chosen was upon the exterior of my Land, so as that no damage would result from Roads, etca., to it, mine should not be wanting."

"Monday, 13th [Nov. 1786]. . . . Agreed to let the Widow Alton have the House used for a School by my Mill, if the school should be discontinued; . . ."

Washington's library was outstanding in the number of volumes on education, such as: "Chesterfield's Letters," "Graham on Education," Locke on "Human Understanding," Seneca's "Morals," and Chapman on "Education." When the last-named book was received by Washington, he wrote the author: "My sentiments are perfectly in unison with yours, Sir, that the best means of forming a manly, virtuous and happy people, will be found in the right education of youth. Without this foundation, every other means, in my opinion, must fail."

Washington was a careful reader of the best current literature of his time and subscribed to the new books and periodicals. He wrote a Philadelphia publisher,

Mathew Carey, in 1788: "I entertain a high idea of the utility of periodical publications, insomuch that I could heartily desire copies of the 'Museum,' and magazines, as well as common gazettes, might be spread through every city, town, and village in America. I consider such easy vehicles of knowledge more happily calculated than any other to preserve the liberty, stimulate the industry, and meliorate the morals of an enlightened and free people."

In his will he made a number of bequests for education as the following abstracts show:

"Item. To the Trustees . . . of the Academy in the Town of Alexandria, I give and bequeath, in Trust, four thousand dollars, or in other words twenty of the shares which I hold in the bank of Alexandria, towards the support of a Free school, established at, and annexed to, the said Academy; . . ."

"Item. I give and bequeath in perpetuity the fifty shares which I hold in the Potomac Company . . . towards the endowment of a University, to be established within the limits of the district of Columbia, under the auspices of the general government, if that government should incline to extend a fostering hand toward it."

"Item. The hundred shares which I held in the James River Company, I have given and now confirm in perpetuity to, and for the use & benefit of Liberty Hall Academy, in the County of Rockbridge, in the Commonwealth of Virga."

Thus it will be seen that Washington was a patron of education in a most material way, and the encouragement he gave to it during his lifetime and the generous gifts he left at his death should be an example and stimulation for all American educators of today.

Washington's Belief in a Supreme Being

Occasionally statements are made that George Washington was not a religious man. Such statements, usually emanating from obscure sources, are easily refuted by reading Washington's own writings.

George Washington was reared in a religious home. "Train up a child in the way he should go, and when he is old, he will not depart from it," was an injunction believed in and practiced by the parents of our first President.

John Marshall, the great Chief Justice of the United States, said of Washington: "Without making ostentatious professions of religion, he was a sincere believer in the Christian faith, and truly a devout man."

At the age of 22, Washington, in a letter to Governor

Dinwiddie, of Virginia, dated at Great Meadows, said: "We have been six days without flour, and there is none upon the road for our relief that we know of, . . . We have not provisions of any sort enough in camp to serve us two days. Once before we would have been four days without provisions, if Providence had not sent a trader from the Ohio to our relief, . . ."

All through his illustrious life Washington referred to the providence of God. In a letter to his brother, written a few days after Braddock's defeat, he said:

By the all-powerful dispensations of Providence, I have been protected beyond all human probability and expectation; for I had four bullets through my coat, and two horses shot under me, yet escaped unhurt, altho' death was levelling my companions on every side of me!"

In a letter to Governor Trumbull, of Connecticut, in 1775, he said:

"As the cause of our common country calls us both to an active and dangerous duty, I trust that Divine Providence, which wisely orders the affairs of men, will enable us to discharge it with fidelity and success."

About the same time he wrote General Gage, of the British Army, in answer to a letter from him: "May that God, to whom you then appealed, judge between America and you. Under his providence, those who influence the councils of America, and all the other inhabitants of the United Colonies, at the hazard of their lives, are determined to hand down to posterity those just and invaluable privileges, which they received from their ancestors."

In a circular to his officers in 1775, Washington said: "The success of such an enterprise depends, I well know, upon the All-wise Disposer of events, and it is not within the reach of human wisdom to foretell the issue."

A letter to Joseph Reed January, 1776, reads: "How it will end, God, in his great goodness, will direct. I am thankful for his protection to this time."

During the same month he wrote General Schuyler: "That the Supreme Dispenser of every good may bestow health, strength, and spirit, on you and your army, is the fervent wish of . . . your most affectionate and obedient servant."

Replying to a communication from the General Assembly of Massachusetts, after the evacuation of Boston, he said: "May that Being, who is powerful to save, and in whose hands is the fate of nations, look down with an eye of tender pity and compassion upon the whole of the United Colonies; may He continue to smile upon their counsels and arms, and crown them with success, whilst employed in the cause of virtue

and mankind. May this distressed colony and its capital, and every part of this wide extended continent, through His divine favor, be restored to more than their former lustre and once happy state, and have peace, liberty, and safety secured upon a solid, permanent, and lasting foundation."

In expectation of an attack by the combined British forces, Washington, on July 2, 1776, issued the following order: "The time is now near at hand which must probably determine, whether Americans are to be Freemen, or Slaves, whether they are to have any property they can call their own, whether their Houses, and Farms, are to be pillaged and destroyed, and they consigned to a state of wretchedness from which no human efforts will probably deliver them. The fate of unknown millions will now depend, under God, on the Courage and Conduct of this Army. Our cruel and unrelenting Enemy leaves us no choice but a brave resistance, or the most Abject Submission; this is all we can expect—We have therefore to resolve to conquer or die. Our own Country's Honor, All call upon us for a vigorous and manly exertion, and if we now shamefully fail, we shall become infamous to the whole world—Let us therefore rely upon the goodness of the cause, and the Aid of the supreme Being, in whose hands Victory is, to animate and encourage us to great and noble Actions."

From Morristown, N. J., July 4, 1777, he wrote to General Armstrong: "The evacuation of Jersey at this time is a peculiar mark of Providence, as the inhabitants have an opportunity of securing their Harvests of Hay and Grain, the latter of which would in all probability have undergone the same fate with many farm-Houses, had it been ripe enough to take Fire. The distress of many of the Inhabitants, who were plundered not only of their Effects, but of their provision of every kind, was such that I sent down wagon loads of meat and flour to supply their present wants."

Commenting on the surrender of Burgoyne, he wrote: "Should Providence be pleased to crown our arms in the course of the campaign with one more fortunate stroke, I think we shall have no great cause for anxiety respecting the future designs of Britain. I trust all will be well in His good time."

Writing to Landon Carter, of Virginia, he uttered this trusting prophecy: "I flatter myself that a Superintending Providence is ordering every thing for the best—and that, in due time, all will end well."

Valley Forge, May 30, 1778, was the date line of a letter which read: "To paint the distresses and perilous

situation of this army in the course of last winter, for want of cloaths, provisions, and almost every other necessary, essential to the well-being, (I may say existence,) of an army, would require more time and an abler pen than mine; nor, since our prospects have so miraculously brightened, shall I attempt it, or even bear it in remembrance, further than as a memento of what is due to the great Author of all the care and good, that have been extended in relieving us in difficulties and distress."

To Benjamin Harrison, Virginia, December 30, 1778, he wrote:

"Providence has heretofore taken me up when all other means and hope seemed to be departing from me in this."

In acknowledging the congratulations of the Continental Congress on his success at Yorktown, Washington said: "I take particular pleasure in acknowledging, that the interposing hand of Heaven, in the various instances of our extensive preparations for this operation, has been most conspicuous and remarkable."

In his farewell orders to the armies of the United States, the old warrior said: "A contemplation of the complete attainment (at a period earlier than could have been expected) of the object, for which we contended against so formidable a power, cannot but inspire us with astonishment and gratitude. The disadvantageous circumstances on our part, under which the war was undertaken, can never be forgotten. The singular interpositions of Providence in our feeble condition were such, as could scarcely escape the attention of the most unobserving; . . ."

Washington was inaugurated President of the United States, April 30, 1789. In his inaugural address made in New York, he said, among other things:

"Such being the impressions under which I have, in obedience to the public summons, repaired to the present station, it would be peculiarly improper to omit, in this first official act, my fervent supplications to that Almighty Being, who rules over the universe, who presides in the councils of nations, and whose providential aids can supply every human defect, that his benediction may consecrate to the liberties and happiness of the people of the United States a government instituted by themselves for these essential purposes, and may enable every instrument employed in its administration to execute with success the functions allotted to his charge. In tendering this homage to the great Author of every public and private good, I assure myself that it expresses your sentiments not less than my own; nor those of my fellow-citizens at large, less than either. No people can be bound to acknowledge and adore the invisible hand,

which conducts the affairs of men, more than the people of the United States. Every step, by which they have advanced to the character of an independent nation, seems to have been distinguished by some token of providential agency. And, in the important revolution just accomplished in the system of their united government, the tranquil deliberations and voluntary consent of so many distinct communities, from which the event has resulted, cannot be compared with the means by which most governments have been established, without some return of pious gratitude along with an humble anticipation of the future blessings which the past seem to presage. These reflections, arising out of the present crisis, have forced themselves too strongly on my mind to be suppressed. . . .

"Having thus imparted to you my sentiments, as they have been awakened by the occasion which brings us together, I shall take my present leave; but not without resorting once more to the benign Parent of the human race, in humble supplication, that, since he has been pleased to favor the American people with opportunities for deliberating in perfect tranquillity, and dispositions for deciding with unparalleled unanimity on a form of government for the security of their union and the advancement of their happiness; so his divine blessing may be equally *conspicuous* in the enlarged views, the temperate consultations, and the wise measures, on which the success of this government must depend."

Washington's Religious Attitude

As a boy, George Washington probably thought as much about religion as did the average normal, healthy boy of that age. As he grew older, he steadily developed a deeply religious turn of mind. At the age of 23 he counted the bullet holes in his coat after Braddock's defeat, and acknowledged, with common-sense practicality, that a power higher than man had saved him. The Revolutionary War taught him lessons he was too honest to deny, and, as a result, Washington's belief in God became the simple faith of a child, confirmed and strengthened by the actual living experience of a man.

The personal record of church attendance, his estimate of the value of religious practices among the people at large, his desire and effort to encourage and to inculcate in the people a spirit of gratitude toward the Deity, and his own expressions of opinion respecting God give concrete evidence of his faith.

His religious record practically starts with the time

when he was commanding the Virginia troops on the western frontier after Braddock's defeat. At Fort Loudoun, Winchester, at the age of 24, this colonel of Virginia frontier force, on Saturday, September 18, 1756, ordered that "the men parade tomorrow morning at beating the long roll, with their arms and ammunitions clean and in good order, and to be marched by the Sergeants of the respective companies to the Fort, there to remain until prayers are over."

After his marriage, Washington attended Pohick Church, and later Christ Church, Alexandria, Va. Both churches were distant from Mount Vernon, so that it was something of a journey to reach them by coach. An important point established by a close check-up of Washington's church attendance is that throughout his public life, in times of political stress and strain, he went to church oftener than he did in times of national calm and quiet.

On October 25, 1762, there is record of his taking the oath to conform to the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England "as by Law established," and during the year 1774, when political relations with the mother country were becoming dangerously strained, and no one in the Colonies was able to foresee the outcome, he went to church twice and sometimes three times a month. It was on June 1, 1774, the day the Boston Port Bill went into effect, that he "went to church and fasted all day."

In the hectic days of the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, Washington, in the letter to his wife, stated that he relied "confidently on that Providence, which has heretofore preserved and been bountiful to me."

In the manly speech with which he accepted the appointment of Commander in Chief of the Army he made no reference to God or to heaven; but one month after taking command of the army the matter of prayers and church service appears in the general orders for August 5, 1775, at Cambridge. These orders directed that "the Church to be cleared to morrow, and the Rev'd. Mr. Doyles will perform Divine Service therein at ten OClock."

Then comes a personal note of soul humility in his letter to Joseph Reed in January, 1776: "I have scarcely immersed from one difficulty," wrote Washington, "before I have plunged into another. How it will end, God in his great goodness will direct. I am thankful for his protection to this time." One thing that speedily became clear in the mind of George Washington was that the military and governmental difficulties of America were not, and could not, be properly met

without the help of God. They were too great, and America was too feeble, in Washington's judgment, to admit of their successful solution without help from on high, and certainly the verdict of history as to the magnitude of these difficulties has confirmed Washington's political judgment. And, also, instead of becoming opinionated, instead of developing an ego, instead of becoming confident of his abilities, as he succeeded in surmounting one difficulty after another, George Washington became more and more convinced that the hand of God was in those triumphs, and greater and greater became his spiritual humility.

This humility in success and willingness to accept failure without complaint is exemplified at the end of the siege of Boston. The seizure and fortification of Dorchester Heights are recalled, and how the British prepared for another Bunker Hill, for they attempted to cross the bay in order to storm the works, and Bunker Hill would have been child's play to the slaughter that would have ensued. It is also recalled that the red coats were prevented from crossing the water by a sudden and violent storm, which lasted so long that by the time it was over Howe felt that the works had become too strong for him, gave over the attempt, and evacuated the town. Here is Washington's comment to his brother, John, on the occurrence: "That this most remarkable interposition of Providence is for some wise purpose, I have not a doubt." And this was rather an extraordinary thing to say, for with the preparations made, all contingencies provided for, and with a sufficiency of ammunition, none of which things were present at the affair of Bunker Hill, it is quite reasonable to assume that Howe's attempt would have resulted in the complete annihilation of the British Army.

The setting up of the actual machinery of religion in the Continental Army is important as a part of Washington's religious record. The Congress authorized the employment of chaplains, after Washington had urged it, and the general orders of July 9, 1776, when the army was in New York City, directed: "The Colonels or commanding officers of each regiment are directed to procure Chaplains accordingly; persons of good Characters and exemplary lives. To see that all inferior officers and soldiers pay them a suitable respect and attend carefully upon religious exercises. The blessing and protection of Heaven are at all times necessary but especially so in times of public distress and danger. The General hopes and trusts, that every officer and man, will endeavor so to live, and act as becomes a Christian Soldier defending the dearest Rights and Liberties of his country."

In January, 1777, the Continental Army for the first time since the siege of Boston, established a permanent encampment base. This was at Morristown, N. J., and among the early things attended to was the practice of regular Sunday worship for the troops. On April 12, a Saturday, it was ordered that "All the troops in Morristown, except the Guards, are to attend divine worship to morrow at the second Bell; the officers commanding Corps, are to take special care, that their men appear clean, and decent, and that they are to march in proper order to the place of worship." Next week it was ordered: "All the troops in town (not on duty) to attend divine service tomorrow, agreeable to the orders of the 12th Instant." The convenience of a church building was an element in Morristown and the army paid due observance to Sunday. It may be noted, however, that only the troops in the town itself were ordered to church, for no building would have been large enough to hold the army encamped in the vicinity.

When the encampment was shifted to Middlebrook, the well known order against profanity was issued on May 31. Washington characterized it as the "foolish and scandalous practice of profane Swearing," and added: "As a means to abolish this and every other species of immorality—Brigadiers are enjoined, to take effectual care, to have divine service duly performed in their respective brigades." At Middlebrook, also, on June 28, the orders were as follows: "All Chaplains are to perform divine service to morrow, and on every succeeding Sunday, with their respective brigades and regiments, where the situation will possibly admit of it. And the commanding officers of corps are to see that they attend; themselves, with officers of all ranks, setting the example. The Commander in Chief expects an exact compliance with this order, and that it be observed in the future as an invariable rule of practice. And every neglect will be considered not only as a breach of orders, but a disregard to decency, virtue and religion."

On the day after the surrender of Cornwallis, October 20, 1781, Washington's greatest military triumph of the war, he issued this order: "Divine service is to be performed tomorrow in the several Brigades and Divisions. The Commander in Chief earnestly recommends that the troops not on duty should universally attend with that seriousness of Deportment and gratitude of Heart which the recognition of such reiterated and astonishing interpositions of Providence demand of us."

Here are Washington's words on the connection between religion and government as taken from his

Farewell Address: "Let us with caution indulge the supposition, that morality can be maintained without religion. Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and experience both forbid us to expect, that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle. . . . Morality is a necessary spring of popular government."

On his deathbed, after nearly 24 hours of struggle for breath, he placed the final seal of courageous manhood upon his life and went to his Maker with his brave faith unshaken. "I felt from the first," he whispered, "that the disorder would prove fatal . . . but I am not afraid to go."

Washington Worshipped in 40 Churches

With the churches of America, of every denomination, preparing to take a leading part in the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration in 1932, it is recalled that George Washington attended services in over 40 different churches of various denominations. He was exceptionally broadminded as to sectarian views, attending with equal reverence the services in the Dutch, Catholic, Quaker, German, Presbyterian, and Congregational faith as well as his own, the Episcopalian.

Every crisis in Washington's life found him turning to Divine Providence for help and guidance, and in thankfulness for the benefits he had received. He expressed, on numerous occasions in his diary his thankfulness for success in military exploits, and for preservation from disaster. He attended church services wherever he happened to be, unless he was prevented from doing so by the press of official duties or by bad weather and worse roads.

As vestryman and church warden, he rendered many practical services to the four churches in the parish of Truro, Virginia. These were Pohick, Falls Church, Payne's Church, and Christ Church, Alexandria, all in Virginia. His duties as vestryman were faithfully and conscientiously discharged. He made surveys, passed on plans, interested himself in building estimates and costs, in church design, location and equipment. He attended 23 vestry meetings in 11 years and missed eight due to illness or absence from the vicinity.

Beginning in 1773 he was a worshipper at Christ Church, Alexandria, where he bought a large family pew the day the church was turned over to the vestry. When in Williamsburg, Va., during the sessions of the Burgesses, he attended Bruton Church, and sometimes went to St. Peter's at New Kent with Mrs. Washington.

When visiting his mother, and his sister, Mrs. Fielding Lewis, at Fredericksburg, Va., he attended St. George's Church principally, as it was a church of tender memories through childhood. His father had been vestryman and his parents and family had always been regular attendants. His wife's father and, later on, other of his relatives were buried in the churchyard.

Among other churches of Virginia attended by General Washington at various periods during both public and private life were: St. John's, at Richmond, where he also went to listen to the fiery oration of Patrick Henry; Yeocomico Church, the home church of his mother and known to her from childhood; Lamb's Creek Church, and St. Paul's of King George County; and Nomini of Westmoreland County, in addition to the four in Truro Parish.

During the frequent visits to Annapolis, Md., he attended the services conducted by the Rev. Jonathan Boucher, who was a tutor for a time to Jacky Custis, and at times worshipped at St. John's, Broad Creek, Md.

While President of the United States, during the time he lived in New York, he and the family seemed to divide their time between St. Paul's Church and Trinity, both Episcopal.

During his travels through New England, which he started on October 15, 1789, he not only attended church whenever possible, but he noted in his diary the churches in the towns he visited. For example, of Stamford, Conn., he wrote:

"In this town are an Episcopal Church and a meeting house. At Norwalk, which is ten miles further, we made a halt to feed our horses. To the lower end of this town Sea Vessels come, and at the other end are Mills, Stores, and an Episcopal and Presbyterian Church." He also recorded of East Fairfield: "two decent looking Churches in this place, though small, viz: an Episcopal, and Presbyterian or Congregationalist (as they call themselves)."

While in New Haven he attended, October 18, 1789, two churches, Episcopal, in the forenoon and in the afternoon one of the Congregational Meeting Houses. During this visit and his previous stay in this section during the Revolutionary War, he attended St. John's Episcopal and North Church Congregational at Portsmouth; Trinity Church, Brattle Street Congregational, and Christ Church, Boston; Christ Church, Cambridge; Trinity Church, Newport, and St. Michael's Church, Litchfield.

During his Presidency while living in Philadelphia, he attended Christ Church and St. Peter's, and also at-

tended the German Reformed Church in York, and the Presbyterian Meeting in Carlisle, Pa.

The principal churches which have found definite mention in his own record as attending Divine Service on his famous Southern tour of 1,187 miles were St. Philip's and St. Michael's Church, in Charleston, S. C., and Christ Church, in Savannah, Ga.

Frequent references are made by him in his correspondence as having gone to church without the designation of the specific church being made. Thus while research has disclosed his presence at service on Sundays in some 40 different churches, it is believed that the interest aroused in all of General Washington's movements by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission in its plans for the coming celebration in 1932 will bring to light authentic proof of other churches in which he worshiped at different periods during his busy life.

George Washington's Advice to A Young Lady

Senator Simeon D. Fess, of Ohio, who is the vice chairman of the United States Commission for the Celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington, has long been a student of the writings of our first President. He has read practically everything written by that great man. When asked what he considered the most interesting letter Washington ever wrote, the Senator smiled for a moment and said:

"That is a difficult question to answer. Practically every letter he wrote was interesting. But the one he wrote to Harriot Washington, his niece, has always appealed to me. You must remember that when Washington took the time to write that kindly letter of advice he was serving as President of the struggling young Republic and had more serious problems on his hands than any man in the country. I wish that every young woman in our fair land would read it. It is full of excellent advice, that has a present-day appeal."

The famous letter to which the Senator referred reads as follows:

"PHILADELPHIA, 30 October, 1791.

"DEAR HARRIOT,

"I have received your letter of the 21st instant, and shall always be glad to hear from you. When my business will permit, inclination will not be wanting in me to acknowledge the receipt of your letters; and this I shall do more cheerfully, as it will afford me opportunities at those times of giving you such occasional advice, as your situation may require. . . .

"Occupied as my time now is, and must be during the sitting of Congress, I nevertheless will endeavor to inculcate upon your mind the delicacy and danger of that period, to which you are now arrived under peculiar circumstances. You are just entering into the state of womanhood, without the watchful eye of a mother to admonish, or the protecting aid of a father to advise and defend you; you may not be sensible, that you are at this moment about to be stamped with that character, which will adhere to you through life; the consequences of which you have not perhaps attended to, but be assured it is of the utmost importance that you should.

"Your cousins, with whom you live, are well qualified to give you advice; and I am sure they will, if you are disposed to receive it. But, if you are disobliging, self-willed, and untowardly, it is hardly to be expected that they will engage themselves in unpleasant disputes with you, especially Fanny, whose mild and placid temper will not permit her to exceed the limits of wholesome admonition or gentle rebuke. Think, then, to what dangers a giddy girl of fifteen or sixteen must be exposed in circumstances like these. To be under but little or no control may be pleasing to a mind that does not reflect, but this pleasure cannot be of long duration; and reason, too late perhaps, may convince you of the folly of mispending time. You are not to learn, I am certain, that your fortune is small. Supply the want of it, then, with a well cultivated mind, with dispositions to industry and frugality, with gentleness of manners, obliging temper, and such qualifications as will attract notice, and recommend you to a happy establishment for life.

"You might, instead of associating with those from whom you can derive nothing that is good, but may have observed everything that is deceitful, lying, and bad, become the intimate companion of, and aid to, your cousin in the domestic concerns of the family. Many girls, before they have arrived at your age, have been found so trustworthy as to take the whole trouble of a family from their mothers; but it is by a steady and rigid attention to the rules of propriety, that such confidence is obtained, and nothing would give me more pleasure than to hear that you had acquired it. The merits and benefits of it would redound more to your advantage in your progress through life, and to the person with whom you may in due time form a matrimonial connexion, than to any others; but to none would such a circumstance afford more real satisfaction, than to your affectionate uncle."

George Washington, Road Builder

One more tribute to the many-sided character and solid achievements of George Washington will be paid by delegates from 62 nations, Colonies, and dependencies throughout the world, including also representation from the League of Nations, who will assemble in Washington, D. C., on October 6 to hold the Sixth Session of the Permanent International Association of Road Congresses and the first World Highway Congress to be held on the Western Hemisphere.

The tribute to George Washington as a road builder will take the form of an inspection trip over the Washington Memorial Highway, now under construction between the Capital City which bears his illustrious name and his beloved Mount Vernon. The trip will include a visit to Mount Vernon and the Washington Tomb.

It is remarkable, indeed, in how many ways the founder of the American Republic ranks first. In the matter of roads, we know that he began making land surveys at the age of 16, but it is not so well known that he was among the first to visualize and have connection with the general route which later became the great highway called the National Pike, or the National Old Trails Road, which is one of the most extensively used transcontinental routes today, and is embraced as No. 30 in the United States Highway System.

During all of his travels in laying a permanent foundation for our country, the eyes of Washington often turned prophetically toward the West, and he used to refer to roads as "the channels of conveyance of the versatile and valuable trade of a rising empire." The National Road, utilizing sections of roads laid out by the first engineer President of the United States, has been in nation-building service for considerably more than a century, and entitles him to take high rank among the first civil engineers of America.

George Washington was not only a great general and a great statesman, but he was a great road builder in the sense that his plans, though perhaps not visualized in blue print, reached far into the future. In roads as in statecraft, and in so many other ways, we are only just now beginning to touch the depths of his practical wisdom, and it is eminently fitting that delegates to the forthcoming World Highway Congress should pay homage at his tomb.

Painters and Paintings of George Washington

For the past 130 years artists, critics and historians have been interested in this question: which of the numerous paintings of George Washington, executed by

his contemporaries, bears the closest resemblance to the man himself? This question has recently been revived with the appointment by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission of a Portrait Committee, for the express purpose of deciding on the best picture. As this committee is expected to arrive at a decision in the fall, and because of the eminence of the members, the whole country is anxiously looking forward to its selection. Will they decide on the popular Athenaeum picture by Gilbert Stuart? Will Rembrandt Peale receive the award? Will it be the picture of Edward Savage, John Trumbull or Charles Willson Peale? Will a "dark horse" win? Each artist has his devoted followers. Everybody is waiting for the decision of the Portrait Committee.

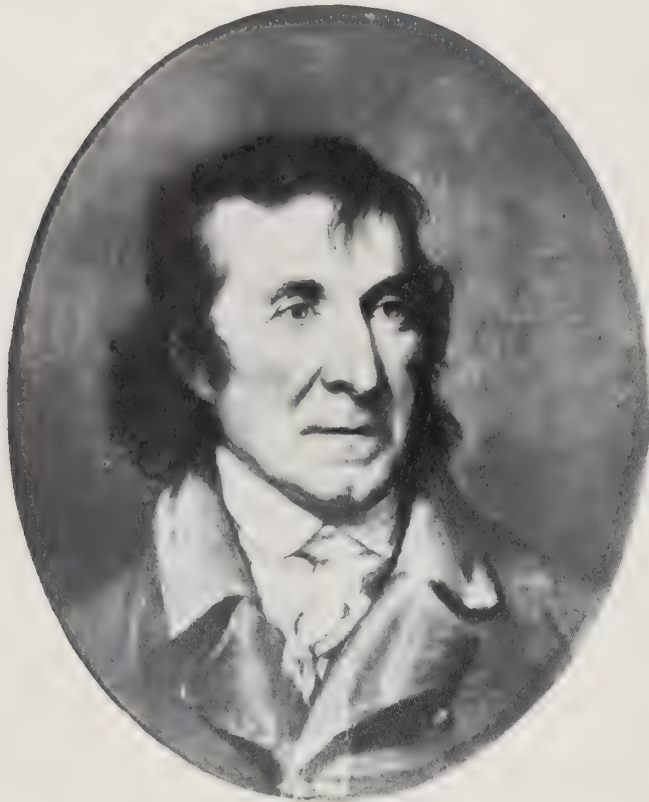
Washington sacrificed much of his time sitting for painters. It can safely be said that there have been some 150 portraits of Washington, taken from life and replicas made by the original artists. Some 19 artists worked on this subject. In those days, photography was an unknown art. An artist had to produce quantity as well as quality. If a man made a good picture of a distinguished person, requests were made for likenesses or replicas from that person's friends. The rates varied with the eminence of the artist. For in those days, portraiture combined the commercial with the artistic. It is alleged that Rembrandt Peale made 39 copies of his father's (Charles Willson Peale) pictures, and 79 of his own.

The heretofore most popular painting of Washington is the one known as the "Athenaeum Portrait" executed by Gilbert Stuart in 1796, only three years before the General's death.

Stuart was born in Narragansett, R. I., on December 3, 1755. He received his first instructions in painting from Cosmo Alexander, a Scotchman living in America. When Alexander was ready to return to Edinburgh he took Stuart, then 18 years of age, with him. Alexander soon died and Stuart returned to America, where he painted pictures in Newport and Boston.

At the outbreak of the American Revolution, Stuart moved to London where, like so many of his American contemporaries, he received kindly assistance and encouragement from Benjamin West. Soon Stuart was doing very well in London, but his desire to paint a portrait of George Washington was uppermost and so he again returned to America.

Stuart made three, now famous, pictures of Washington. The first was executed in September of 1795. This picture, however, was not to Stuart's liking. It



GILBERT STUART (about 1795)

From portrait by Charles Willson Peale and Rembrandt Peale

eventually found its way into the hands of Samuel Vaughan, of London, and has since been known as the "Vaughan Painting" of Washington.

On April 12, 1796, at the request of the famous beauty, Mrs. Bingham, Washington again consented to sit for Stuart. This picture, a full-length portrait, was made for the Marquis of Lansdowne, and has since been known as the "Lansdowne Portrait." Stuart, however, was still not satisfied.

Stuart had his third opportunity the same year when Washington personally commissioned him to paint the pictures of both Mrs. Washington and himself. The picture of the General satisfied Stuart, so much so that he hated to part with it. He purposely left the background unfinished so that he could make copies before presenting the original to Washington. Washington, somewhat impatient, informed Stuart that he would accept a copy rather than wait so long for the completion of the original. So the original treasure remained with Stuart and upon his death, on July 27, 1828, it came into the possession of his wife.

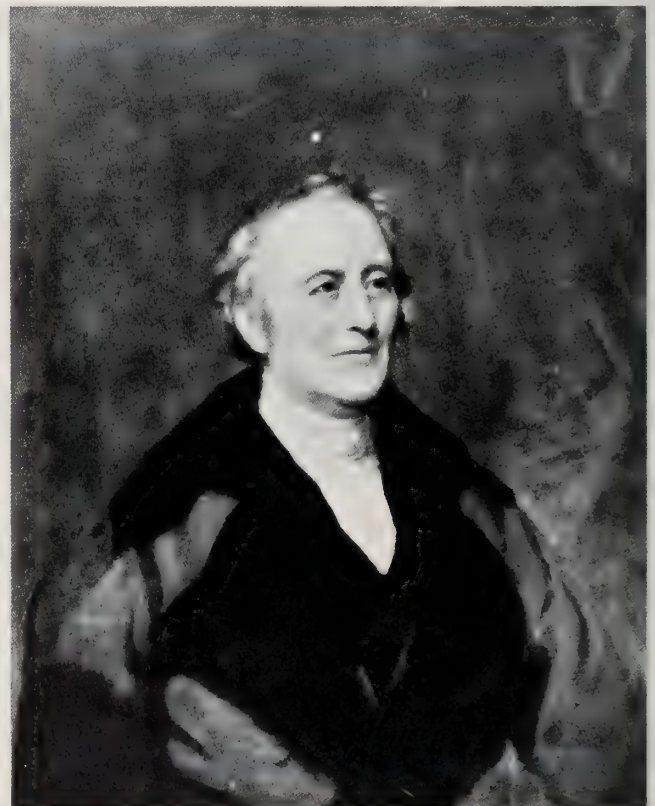
In October, 1831, this picture was sold by his widow for \$1,500 to the Washington Association of Boston and was in turn presented to the Boston Athenaeum, and it is now on view at the Boston Museum of Fine Arts. This is the picture which is known throughout the world as the "Athenaeum Portrait" of George Washington. It

can unqualifiedly be said that this portrait is and always has been the best known and most popular painting of George Washington.

The first painting of George Washington was made in 1772 by Charles Willson Peale. The elder Peale was one of the most colorful of all Colonial artists. Peale was born in Chestertown, Md., on April 15, 1741. As a boy he was apprenticed to a saddler. When he reached 21 years of age, he went into business for himself, combining with "saddling," coach making, clock and watch making, silversmithing and dentistry. Soon he gave up the whole repertoire for painting.

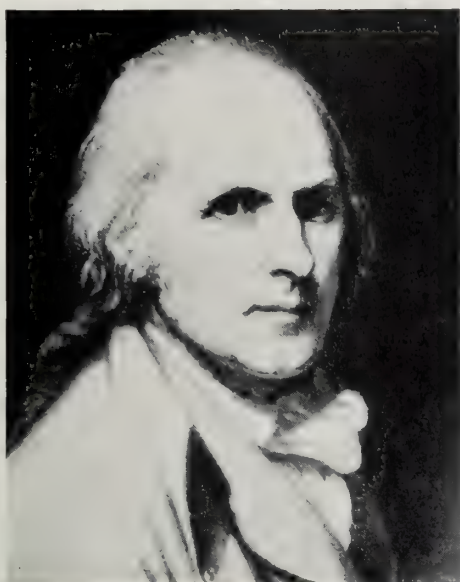
He visited the renowned Copley, in Boston, and in the summer of 1768 he arrived in London, where he studied with Benjamin West for the next year. Upon his return to the States in June, 1770, he settled in Maryland, executing portraits in Annapolis and Baltimore. Soon Peale achieved a reputation which, at any rate, reached as far as Mount Vernon. For in May of 1772, we find Peale at Washington's home working on a three-quarter-length portrait of George Washington, dressed in the uniform of a colonel of the Virginia Militia.

At the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, Charles Willson Peale joined the American Army as a captain of volunteers. During the war his easel was as important as his rifle, for he executed many pictures between battles. In the summer of 1776 he painted a half-length



JOHN TRUMBULL

From portrait by Waldo and Jewett



CHARLES WILLSON PEALE
(Self-portrait)

portrait of Washington for John Hancock; in 1777 he did a miniature for Mrs. Washington; in 1778 he started another portrait at Valley Forge which was finally completed at Philadelphia; in 1778 he did another miniature, this one for Lafayette; and in 1778-79 he painted a full-length portrait of the General for the State of Pennsylvania. Peale painted his last picture of Washington in 1795, which portrait now hangs in the gallery of the New York Historical Society. This prolific artist died in Philadelphia on February 22, 1827.

The Peale family is famous in relation to Washington's portraits. Not only did Charles Willson Peale and his brother James work on the subject, but also his son, Rembrandt Peale. It is generally maintained that the son excelled both the father and the uncle as an artist.

Rembrandt Peale, the second son of Charles Willson Peale, was born in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, in 1778. Naturally he grew up with a great reverence for the General. At eight, he stood behind his father's chair while Peale senior was painting Washington. That Rembrandt Peale soon developed a controlling desire to paint his hero himself was only normal.

At the request of the elder Peale, Washington consented to sit for his son in September, of 1795. So nervous was Rembrandt—he was then a mere boy—that his father went with him and painted a picture of the General at the same time. On the other side of Rembrandt was his uncle James, who was executing a miniature. This experience of sitting for three artists at one time led to the alleged remark by the sitter that he was being "Peeled" from all sides.

While Rembrandt Peale's picture gained some popularity—ten copies were sold in Charleston alone—it did not satisfy the artist. Nor was he satisfied with any other existing portraits of Washington. That Rembrandt Peale's taste was higher than the average is evidenced by this remark: "I had made during several years, sixteen of these attempts and tho' not equal to my own expectation, they all found satisfied possessors."

In 1823, he finally succeeded in making a painting of Washington to his own liking. This picture was a composite of his own paintings and others. So pleased was he with it that he took it to Europe and exhibited it in London, Paris, Naples, Rome and Florence. He made and sold many copies of this picture. In 1832 the original was bought by the United States Government and found its final resting place in the capitol. Rembrandt Peale died on October 3, 1860, having painted more pictures of George Washington than any other artist.

John Trumbull was one of the most interesting of all of Washington's painters. Born in Lebanon, Conn., on June 6, 1756, the son of the Revolutionary War governor, Jonathan Trumbull, John entered Harvard College while still a boy. Leaving Harvard in 1773, he immediately began his career as a painter. When the war broke out he entered the army as adjutant of the First Connecticut Regiment.

Dissatisfied with his rank, he left the army and in 1780 we hear of him in Paris. In 1781, he arrived in London to study with Benjamin West. There he was imprisoned and, for a time, it looked as if serious trouble might develop for him. After seven months of confinement he was released, went to Amsterdam for a short stay and returned home in 1782. However, in 1783, he again went to London, where he stayed until 1789.

In February of 1790 Trumbull painted a picture of Washington for the City of New York. That is the picture which shows Washington in full uniform standing by a white horse. In 1792 he also did a picture for the City of Charleston. Later Trumbull fitted these pictures into historical settings. Such pictures as "Surrender of Cornwallis," and "Washington's Resignation at Annapolis" are very well known. Trumbull held the post of President of the American Academy of Fine Arts from 1816 to 1825. He died in New York on November 10, 1843.

Another interesting portrait painter of the time was Joseph Wright. He was born in Bordentown, N. J., on July 16, 1756. His father died when he was a boy and his mother, who earned a livelihood by making wax figures, took him to London. Wright received a good

education and also instructions in painting from Benjamin West. In 1782 he was in Paris and in 1783 he arrived in Boston with a letter of recommendation to Washington from Benjamin Franklin. Before Wright left London he had painted the Prince of Wales, which had "boosted his stock" considerably.

In the fall of 1783 he painted Washington at his headquarters at Rocky Hill, N. J., and later Washington ordered a replica of this portrait for the Count de Solms. Besides, Wright made an etching of Washington which was remarkable for its likeness to the subject. The origin of this is said to have been a drawing Wright made unknown to Washington, while the latter was attending services at St. Paul's Chapel in New York City. Wright was appointed draughtsman and diesinker when the United States mint was established. He died soon after in 1793, from the fever which was then raging in Philadelphia.

A fascinating portrait of Washington is the one by Adolph Ulric Wertmueller, a native of Sweden. He was born in Stockholm about the year 1750 and, while still a young man, he had gained an enviable reputation in Europe. The Royal Academies of sculpture and painting of Paris and Stockholm both honored him with membership.

Wertmueller came to America in 1794. The next year Washington sat for him and Wertmueller is said to have made three pictures from those sittings. One of these, considered a remarkable likeness by those who have seen it, is in the possession of the Swedish Government at Stockholm. Wertmueller went back to Sweden, but returned to the United States in 1800. He married and settled in Delaware, where he lived until his death, which occurred on October 5, 1811.

Robert Edge Pine was born in London in 1742 and came to the United States to paint portraits of the heroes of the American Revolution. His plan was later to incorporate these into historical settings. Unfortunately, death frustrated these plans.

The Hon. Francis Hopkinson, of Philadelphia, wrote to Washington requesting a setting for Pine. It was in answer to this request that Washington wrote his famous letter on May 16, 1785: "In for a penny, in for a pound, is an old adage. I am so hackneyed to the touches of the painter's pencil, that I am now altogether at their beck; and sit 'like Patience on a monument,' whilst they are delineating the lines of my face. . . . At first I was as . . . restive under the operation, as a colt is of the saddle. The next time I submitted very reluctantly, but with less flouncing. Now, no

dray-horse moves more readily to his thill than I do to the painter's chair."

Pine was granted permission to paint Washington's portrait. He stayed at Mount Vernon for three weeks, where, besides painting the General, he also did the grandchildren of Mrs. Washington. Pine remained in the United States until his death in Philadelphia in 1788.

Edward Savage made a painting of Washington which continues to this day to be very popular. Born in Princeton, Mass., in 1761, his first calling was that of a goldsmith. Washington sat for Savage, at the request of the president and governors of Harvard College in December of 1789 and January of 1790. This portrait was donated by the artist to Harvard in 1792, where it still remains. Later Savage went abroad and studied in London and Italy. He returned to the United States and died in his native State of Massachusetts in 1817.

James Sharples was born in England and educated in France. He came to America towards the end of the eighteenth century, where he traveled through the land making small-sized profiles of the leading people of his day. In Philadelphia, in 1796, Sharpless made a profile of Washington, which has received much favorable criticism. Many people regard it as the best likeness of George Washington ever executed.

Perhaps the most significant portrait ever made was done by Jean Antoine Houdon, a sculptor and not a painter. So remarkable is his bust of Washington that it has been copied by painters and sculptors alike for more than a hundred years. Made late in life from direct sittings and, being in the round, Washington's countenance is fully portrayed. Stuart himself announced that Houdon's bust was the best head ever made of Washington, better even than his own "Athenaeum Portrait."

In 1784 the General Assembly of Virginia passed the following resolution: "That the Executive be requested to take measures for procuring a statue of General Washington, to be made of the finest marble and best workmanship." Governor Harrison commissioned Charles Willson Peale to make a full-length portrait of Washington and send it to Thomas Jefferson, who was then stationed at Paris. Jefferson had made arrangements with Houdon to fashion the statue from this picture, but when the sculptor saw it he had a change of heart and decided to come to the United States himself to see his subject in the flesh.

Houdon arrived in 1785 and stayed at Mount Vernon for two weeks. He made a cast of the face and took

meticulous measurements of the body. Returning to France, he finished the statue in 1792, but it did not reach Richmond until 1796, being in the capitol on May 14, 1796, where it still remains. This statue is life size—measuring 6 feet 2 inches in height. It is made of Italian marble and pictures Washington in the military dress of the Revolution. The original bust is at Mount Vernon. Houdon died in Paris in 1828 at the ripe old age of 87. His bust, always regarded as one of the best likenesses ever reproduced of George Washington, is constantly gaining in popularity.

It is from the above mentioned that the Portrait Committee of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission will make its selection. Because of the caliber of the members of this committee, their decision will most likely be accepted as final. The portrait chosen will receive the widest distribution ever accorded a picture. Hundreds of thousands will be printed by the Commission in connection with the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington.

The members of the Portrait Committee of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission are: Charles Moore, chairman of the Fine Arts Commission of the District of Columbia; Dr. Leicester B. Holland, chief of the Division of Fine Arts, Library of Congress; Dr. John C. Fitzpatrick, Manuscripts Division, Library of Congress; Ezra Winter, Fine Arts Commission of New York; Dr. Albert Bushnell Hart, historian, of Cambridge; Col. Harrison H. Dodge, superintendent of Mount Vernon; and Gari Melcher, artist, of Falmouth, Va.

A Rare Bust of George Washington

A rare bust of George Washington has found its way into the United States after an unknown existence of 130 years in England.

When Representative Sol Bloom, Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, returned from Europe last summer, he brought back with him an art rarity. It is a marble bust of George Washington by the great English sculptor of the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries, Joseph Nollekens. This bust was not executed from life, but from an original painting by Gilbert Stuart; and, in the 130 years or so of its existence, has been viewed by but few Americans. As a matter of fact, many American art critics have never even heard of it.

Joseph Nollekens, one of the best known sculptors

in all of Europe at the turn of the nineteenth century, was born in London, of Dutch parents, on August 11, 1737. In 1760 he went to Rome, where he soon made his mark in the world of art. Twelve years later, in 1772, at the early age of 35, Joseph Nollekens became a member of the London Royal Academy.

His reputation rose steadily. He made busts of the leading people of his day. Included in his long list of patrons, to mention just a few, are: King George III, the Prince of Wales, Lord Grenville, Charles James Fox, Samuel Johnson, and Oliver Goldsmith.

Washington's busts were even then commanding large prices both in America and in England. Allured by the prospect of a handsome profit and intrigued by the personality and reputation of General Washington, Nollekens set to work and produced his bust, which is now coming into prominence.

Representative Bloom is the possessor of the original Nollekens bust and hundreds of replicas have already found their way to all parts of the United States. Every United States Senator and Representative has been presented with one of these busts, and the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission is now making arrangements to present one to each of the 48 governors of the States.

The original Nollekens bust of George Washington is now open to view at the headquarters of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, Washington Building, Washington, D. C.

Houdon Statue Formally Dedicated in Virginia

Formal dedication of the famous Houdon statue of George Washington featured simple but impressive ceremonies held in the State capitol at Richmond, Va., honoring the first President of the United States. This was the first of a series of public exercises arranged to honor Virginia-born Presidents.

Although this famous statue of Washington has stood in or near the capitol of Virginia for 135 years, this was the first official dedication.

Dr. Albert Bushnell Hart, for many years a professor of history at Harvard and now historian of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, was selected by Governor Pollard and the committee arranging today's ceremonies, as orator for the occasion.

Dr. Hart preferred to assume that the dedication of the statue had not been delayed for 135 years but was taking place on the original date of May 14, 1796, and that he was the Massachusetts representative, appropriately dressed for that period.

The interesting history of the statue was related by Dr. Hart. This marble statue of Washington was provided for by an act of the Virginia legislature in 1784. Thomas Jefferson, then diplomatic representative of the United States in Paris, procured the services of Jean Antoine Houdon to carry out the wishes of the State legislature.

The famous sculptor insisted that he must come over and make the necessary statue from life. He was cordially received by Washington at Mount Vernon, spent a busy fortnight with the great American hero and carried away with him measurements and the model of Washington's bust of which the original is now believed to be in the hands of Mr. J. P. Morgan, of New York. It is also the source of the round bust of Washington, at present in Mount Vernon.

Referring to the rôle he was playing, Dr. Hart assumed that Washington was at the moment in Philadelphia as President of the United States, and that the great Virginians of the period were men engaged in the government of State and Nation, or were overseas as representatives of the United States. He praised the statue from the point of view of the leading men of Massachusetts at that time headed by John Adams, Vice President of the United States, and deplored the fact that Washington himself was not present because of the weight of public duties. He highly praised the statue as a work of art and saw in it, not the General at the head of his troops, but the civilian Washington who had hung his sword upon the marble fasces which Houdon added, as an indication that Washington was a man of peace as well as war.

The speaker quoted from letters and addresses of the year 1796. He pictured Washington as engaging at that moment upon his farewell address and quoted a letter of Hamilton's of May 9, 1796, written "five days ago." The speaker laid great stress on Washington's interest in the West and as a landholder in Kentucky, separated from Virginia only four years ago. He characterized Washington as the first great Westerner, for he had in his mind in 1796 and in his correspondence such key places as Detroit at the head of Lake Michigan, the Lake of the Woods, the lower Mississippi River, and even a far distant land called California.

He reminded the Virginians of the undeviating interest of Washington in his native State. At the same time he claimed for New England the right to look on Washington as their President and their hero.

Twenty Lexingtons and Fifteen Concords

"By the rude bridge which arched the flood,
Their flag to April's breeze unfurled,
Here once the embattled farmers stood,
And fired the shot heard round the world."

America's beloved Emerson, inspired by the courage and determination of the immortal Minutemen, thus began his great tribute to those heroes who, on the morning of April 19, 1775, so dramatically ushered in the Revolutionary War at Lexington and Concord.

In connection with the anniversary this year of this important event the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission suggests that plans may be started for special observances of this day throughout the United States next year as part of the celebration of Washington's birth.

There are in the United States 15 cities and towns named Concord and 20 named Lexington. These communities could appropriately hold special ceremonies in commemoration of the events which had occurred more than 150 years ago. Without a doubt, the State of Massachusetts, as the home of the original Lexington and Concord, will observe the anniversary by the reenactment of the famous battles.

Kansas City has planned, as part of the bicentennial observance next year, to stage a ride of Paul Revere from that city to Lexington, Mo. This is an excellent suggestion which might also be carried out by other communities named after the renowned towns in Massachusetts.

In this connection it is interesting to note that of the 26 States with a town named either Lexington or Concord, nine have both. If in some of these States the two cities happen to be near each other the entire affair may be reenacted by using some nearby city as Boston, the starting place of Revere's famous ride as well as the march of the British soldiers. Where this is impossible, each town may hold its own celebration based on the events which took place in 1775.

The clashes at Lexington and Concord were the final episode in the series of difficulties between England and her colonies which brought on the Revolution. They were the factors which convinced George Washington that war with the Mother Country was inevitable and caused him to enlist unequivocally in the cause of complete separation from Britain. Writing of the battles to a friend in England he said, "Unhappy it is though, to reflect, that a brother's sword has been sheathed in a brother's breast, and that the once happy and peaceful

plains of America are either to be drenched with blood or inhabited by slaves. Sad alternative! But can a virtuous man hesitate in his choice?"

Army Officers Made "Naval Commanders" in First United States Fleet

The extraordinary process of creating a naval force by giving army commissions to commanders of ships and putting on board detachments from the army as crews was resorted to by Gen. George Washington in 1775.

During the siege of Boston in 1775-76, when Congress was still undecided as to the expediency of fitting out ships against the British, General Washington, with characteristic resourcefulness, took the matter into his own hands and created a force of public armed ships. He found in the Continental Army a regiment made up of trained sailors. This was the Essex County Regiment, commanded by Col. John Glover, of Marblehead, which was composed chiefly of sailors and fishermen and was called the "amphibious." With this element to draw upon, Washington fitted out armed ships manned, as he himself wrote, by "soldiers who have been bred to the sea."

The first of this fleet was the schooner, *Hannah*, commanded by Capt. Nicholson Broughton, of Marblehead, and manned by a detachment from Colonel Glover's regiment. The status of this vessel was fixed beyond any question by Washington's order to Captain Broughton on September 2, 1775, to fit out and equip the ship with arms, ammunition, and provisions at continental expense.

This became the first warship regularly commissioned by authority derived from the United Colonies and given definite orders to attack the enemy. Washington's letter of instructions to Captain Broughton establishing the status of the *Hannah* beyond any question reads as follows:

"1st. You being appointed a Captain in the Army of the United Colonies of North America, are hereby directed to take the Command of a Detachment of said Army and proceed on Board the Schooner *Hannah*, at Beverly lately fitted out & equipp'd with Arms, Ammunition and Provisions at the Continental Expence. 2nd. You are to proceed as Commander of *Sd. Schooner*, immediately on a Cruize against such Vessels as may be found on the High Seas or elsewhere, bound inward and outward to or from Boston, in the Service

of the ministerial Army, and to take and seize all such Vessels, laden with Soldiers, Arms, Ammunition, or Provisions for or from *sd. Army*, or which you shall have good Reason to suspect are in such Service. . . ."

The sequence of events made this act of Washington unquestionably the beginning of the United States Navy. He commissioned other armed ships in the same way, with the result that Congress was aroused, and on October 5, 1775, appointed a committee consisting of John Adams, Silas Deane, and John Langdon, to plan the capture of supply vessels; and in December the Marine Committee of one from each colony to organize a navy came into being.

The schooners *Lynch*, *Lee*, *Warren*, *Washington*, and *Harrison* were immediately equipped as armed vessels, and the little fleet proved of real value in the siege of Boston, capturing over 30 vessels. The first of these was the British vessel *Unity*, taken by the *Hannah* on September 6, 1775, the day after Captain Broughton and his crew sailed on the first cruise.

The schooner *Lee* was the most successful of these vessels, with Capt. John Manley as captain. His ability won the esteem of Washington, who made him commodore of the fleet on January 1, 1776. Among its prizes the *Lee* captured the *Nancy*, a large brigantine loaded with ordnance and supplies for the British Army in Boston. This cargo made it possible to continue the siege, and also prepared the way for the capture of Boston.

Three Presidents Died on July 4

One historic fact relating to July 4 is seldom remembered in our usual observance of Independence Day. It is especially strange because this historic fact has touching and dramatic meaning. July 4 is the day on which three Presidents of the United States died. Each of these three early Presidents played a prominent part in the formation of our Government, and each received, as a reward from the people, elevation to their highest office. Having performed great labors in planning the theory of our government, it fell to their lot to set noble examples in putting the theory into practical effect.

These three Presidents were John Adams, Thomas Jefferson, and James Monroe. Indeed John Adams and Thomas Jefferson died almost at the same hour on July 4, 1826. After many sharp differences of opinion, which had divided them during a part of their lives, Adams and Jefferson became not only reconciled but closely attached friends. The correspondence of their final

years is one of the glories of American letters. Adams lived to be 90, Jefferson 83. Neither knew how close to death was the other, and Adams' last words, when conscious that death was near, are said to have been, "Thomas Jefferson still lives." But Thomas Jefferson was already dead.

Before their Presidency both these great men served as Vice President, and one of them as Vice President while the other was President. The older man, John Adams, was Vice President under George Washington himself. All three were closely associated with Washington during our formative days, and to one of them, John Adams, goes the credit for playing a major part in throwing George Washington into the arms of destiny.

It was largely the action of John Adams that led the Continental Congress to appoint George Washington as Commander in Chief of the revolutionary forces. Before that time Washington had been an outstanding sectional figure, a man of the South. In command of the continental forces, he became a man of the country, and history knows full well how he played the part.

James Monroe, a younger man, appeared on the scene of action after the great political groundwork of founding the Nation had been accomplished. But as a young man he played a gallant part on the field of battle as a follower of Washington.

Strange to say, he at first opposed the Constitution of the United States and, as a member of the Virginia Convention, elected to act on adoption of the Constitution, he voted against it. Yet he lived to become the President who enunciated a doctrine that statesmen regard as no less a settled rule of American policy than the Constitution itself. James Monroe died on July 4, 1831, but the "Monroe Doctrine" is immortal.

The older men, Adams and Jefferson, are forever linked with George Washington as leaders in the movement that made America independent. Washington was distinctly the man of action, the soldier, the director of affairs, and without him the Revolution might never have moved to victory. But just as necessary were the philosophy of Jefferson in shaping our principles of government, and the abilities of Adams in waking and training popular opinion, a labor in which he had few peers. Both Adams and Jefferson served on the committee to draft the Declaration of Independence. Both signed the Declaration, and to one of them, Thomas Jefferson, belongs the immortal honor of having written that timeless instrument.

In spite of their passing differences, these two giants of intellect and manhood were partners throughout

their lives in one of the greatest achievements for the progress of humanity. On the very birthday of the new charter they had brought to mankind, when the entire Nation was celebrating its fiftieth anniversary, they died within a few hours of each other. Had they been allowed to select the day of their passing, neither could have picked one more to his liking, or more fitting to the record they have left on American history.

As Independence Day is celebrated this year, the American people should spare a thought or two to this striking historic fact. In honoring the day as the beginning of their liberties and privileges, they should also honor the memories of these three men who died, full of years and full of honors, on this birthday of a government that has enriched the records of the past as it has enriched the lives of a living people.

The "Old North State" in the Revolution

To all North Carolinians April 12 is a significant date, for it marks the one hundred and fifty-fifth anniversary of the Old North State's resolution in favor of declaring the independence of the Colonies. This resolution, providing "that the delegates for this Colony in the Continental Congress be empowered to concur with the delegates of the other Colonies in declaring Independence," anticipated by three months the complete break with the mother country proclaimed by the Continental Congress on July 4, and was the first action of the kind to be taken by the legislature of any colony.

The Old North State played an important part in the events leading up to the Revolution, as well as in that great struggle itself, and many of her sons were among the leaders of the time. The names of Caswell, Davie, Iredell, Rutherford, Davidson, Ashe, Moore, and numerous others are conspicuous on that immortal roll of honor headed by the greatest of all, George Washington.

That the sentiment of North Carolinians was early crystallizing in favor of complete separation from England is indicated in the famous Mecklenburg resolves of May 31, 1775. This proclamation, framed by the Mecklenburg County Committee, assembled at Charlotte Town, stated "that all Laws and Commissions confirmed by, or derived from the authority of the King or parliament, are annulled and vacated," and the "former civil Constitution of these Colonies" was declared suspended. Provision was made for the creation of a new civil government and military organization. A committee was appointed to purchase powder and ammunition and the militiamen were ordered to equip themselves and stand in readiness for immediate service.

The first clash of the Revolution on North Carolina soil occurred February 27, 1776, at Moore's Creek Bridge between a force of British loyalists and a body of American militia. This skirmish is called the "Concord and Lexington of the South," for it aroused the colony to definite action as nothing else had done. It was a complete victory for the Americans, who killed or captured the leaders of the Tories and dispersed the men. The patriots also captured 350 muskets, 150 swords, 1,500 new rifles, supplies of medicine, and a box of gold containing 15,000 pounds sterling. The American commanders were Colonel Caswell and Colonel Lillington, both of whom were to serve with conspicuous gallantry on other fields.

Two of the Old North State's soldiers who attained particular eminence were Gen. James Moore and Gen. Robert Howe, each of whom served for a time in command of the Department of the South. Moore was considered one of the outstanding leaders of the early part of the war, and his death at the age of 40 in January, 1777, cut short a career which gave promise of brilliant achievement.

Much of the warfare in the South was carried on by militia and partisan troops, commanded by men like Rutherford, Davie, Davidson, and Dixon. It would be difficult to overestimate the benefit to the American cause derived from the services of these men. They hung on the flanks of Clinton and Cornwallis to harass and destroy so that the movements of the British were seriously hampered.

At Brandywine and Germantown Nash led North Carolinians with distinguished bravery. Although Nash gave his life on the latter field, his men continued as a unit and were with Washington at Monmouth. Dixon and his regiment of North Carolina militia gave an excellent account of themselves at Camden, when the rest of the militia took to flight. The militia, especially that of the mountain regions, did valiant service at King's Mountain, which was a grievous set back to Cornwallis and an encouragement to the Americans.

In the great struggle for freedom which brought this Nation into existence the soil of North Carolina was drenched with the blood of her manhood, but the greatest engagement fought within the bounds of the Old North State took place at Guilford Court House. The details of that battle need no retelling, for its importance has been appreciated from the first. Cornwallis rightly claimed the victory, but it cost him so dearly that he was obliged to withdraw immediately to a position of greater security.

Besides those whose military achievements rank high,

North Carolina produced men like James Iredell who, with Davie, led the fight for ratification of the Constitution and who was later appointed to the bench of the Supreme Court by President Washington; Joseph Hewes, legislator and shipper, who signed the Declaration of Independence, and whose ships were used to bring supplies from abroad; John Penn and William Hooper, also signers of the Declaration of Independence; and William Blount, Hugh Williamson, and Richard D. Spaight, who were delegates to the Constitutional Convention. It should be remarked that William R. Davie also contributed much to the framing of the Constitution, but was prevented from signing that great instrument when called back to his State.

As the twelfth State to ratify the Constitution, North Carolina was too late to vote for Washington in the first presidential election, but once in the Federal Union the old North State gave him the support which was inspired by the admiration and respect in which the first President was universally held by his countrymen. When Washington made his southern tour in April, 1791, he was received with great acclaim, and his progress through North Carolina was accompanied by enthusiastic ovations.

In preparation for the nation-wide celebration next year of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington, North Carolina has appointed a State Bicentennial Commission to cooperate with the National Commission to carry out the great program which has been prepared. The men and women who are to organize the Old North State's tribute to the Father of His Country are:

Gov. Angus W. McLean; Judge Francis D. Winston, of Windsor; Mrs. Sidney Cooper, of Henderson; Joshua L. Horne, Jr., of Rocky Mount; Mrs. B. Frank Mebane, of Spray; Mrs. David H. Blair, of Winston-Salem; Clyde R. Hoey, of Shelby; Mrs. E. D. Broadhurst, of Greensboro; Col. Wade H. Harris, of Charlotte; John D. Bellamy, of Wilmington; and J. F. Hurley, of Salisbury.

Anniversary of Vermont's Statehood

The State of Vermont was admitted to the Union on March 4, 1791, as the fourteenth State in the federation, and the first one to enter after the adoption of the Constitution.

When George Washington became the first President of the United States in 1789 he found himself at the head of thirteen States, which before the Revolutionary War had been the Colonies of Great Britain. For a long

time the people of Vermont had been seeking recognition on the same basis as the other commonwealths, but this had been denied them, due to the fact that the land controversy with New York over the New Hampshire grants had not been settled. At last the conflicting claims of the Empire State and the Green Mountain people were adjusted, and Vermont became the first State to enter the Union after it had been formed.

In the Revolutionary War the people of this State figured prominently, and they contributed many patriots to the cause of independence. Something of the character of those who settled there may be realized from the statement of General Burgoyne, who called them "the most active and rebellious race on the continent, that hangs like a gathering storm on my left."

Among the early leaders of the people of Vermont, perhaps the most spectacular was Ethan Allen, the hero of Ticonderoga. In the disputes with New York over the land grants, Allen took a prominent part, and when it appeared that hostilities might develop, he helped to form a military establishment of which he was the leader with the rank of colonel. This regiment took the name of "Green Mountain Boys," in defiance of Governor Tryon, of New York, who later became a leader of the Tories. Tryon had threatened to drive back into the Green Mountains all who held their lands against the claims of New York. Allen had formed plans for the creation of a new colony in the disputed territory, when the Revolution commenced and put an end temporarily to his activities in that direction.

As soon as hostilities broke out at Lexington and Concord, Colonel Allen immediately conceived the idea of capturing Ticonderoga, then held by the British. At the head of the mountaineers he commenced his march against the English post, but before arriving there he was overtaken by Benedict Arnold, who held a commission from the Committee of Safety. Arnold joined the force as a volunteer and accompanied Allen at the head of the troops.

When the Americans arrived at Lake Champlain opposite Ticonderoga on the night of May 9, they found there were not enough boats to transport the entire body across. As the morning of May 10 began to dawn, Allen found that he had only 83 men with him—the rest remained on the Vermont shore. There was no time to be lost, however, so he drew up his men, told them it was to be a desperate undertaking, and gave everyone who wished it a chance to withdraw. Every man remained.

When the Americans reached the gate to the fort,

they surprised the sentry there, who, it is said, aimed his rifle at Colonel Allen and pulled the trigger. Fortunately the gun failed to fire. The sentry was seized, and would have been put to death immediately had it not been for the intervention of Allen, who promised him his life on condition that he lead the attackers to the quarters of the commanding officer. Proceeding to these quarters, they found De La Place not yet dressed, and he was called upon to surrender. At first he refused, demanding upon what authority such a request was made. Colonel Allen stepped closer to him and in an imperious manner hurled at the Briton the immortal statement, "In the name of the great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." La Place concluded this was authority enough, and he turned the fort over to the Americans.

This coup netted the Americans a not inconsiderable supply of guns and ammunition—articles of which they were in serious need. Later in the year the cannon which Allen captured were carried over the mountains and were used by General Washington at the siege of Boston.

The success of this spectacular exploit convinced Ethan Allen that Canada might be entirely subjugated by the Americans if they were to take immediate action. Although he urged the plan on Congress and the military leaders, he received no encouragement. On his own initiative, he planned an attack on Montreal. Maj. John Brown was to cooperate with him in this enterprise, but for some reason never explained the junction was not completed. Finding himself unsupported before Montreal, Allen had either to fight or withdraw. The latter course appeared as dangerous as the former, so he determined to hold his ground as long as possible. The odds were overwhelming, however, and he was forced to surrender.

Had it not been for this unfortunate affair, the name of Ethan Allen might have been placed among those of the leading generals of the American Army. Washington wrote of him after their first interview, "There is an original something in him that commands admiration." As it was, his military career which promised so much was cut short in its beginning. He was taken to England, where he was offered various proposals to forsake his countrymen and serve under the British flag. Nothing, however, could induce him to change his allegiance, and at last, after a captivity of nearly three years, he was sent back to New York, where he was exchanged for Lieut. Col. Alexander Campbell. Upon being released by the British, Allen proceeded to Valley Forge to meet Washington. He wrote a letter to Congress in which he offered his services in any capacity and

returned to Bennington. Thereafter his military activities were confined to his own State.

When Burgoyne attempted his invasion of the Colonies from Canada in the late summer and fall of 1777, he was opposed by troops consisting of a large number of militia from Vermont. At Bennington, the battle which contributed not a little toward Burgoyne's ultimate defeat at Saratoga, one of the heroes was Col. Seth Warner, who had been at Ticonderoga with Allen. Warner continued in the army throughout the war as one of its outstanding officers. In addition to Allen and Warner, other men of Vermont took an active part in the Revolutionary War. Among these are such names as Robinson, Fay, Baker, Clark, Bayley, Carpenter, Safford, and Fletcher. All these men were active in the early history of the United States, and each one contributed to the greatness which this country has attained.

On the anniversary of Vermont's entrance into the Union, the people of the Green Mountain State should remember with pride the achievements of those who helped form this commonwealth. From the beginning of her statehood, Vermont has been an important unit in the United States. Founded by freedom-loving pioneers, Vermont's constitution was the first instrument of that nature in modern times to put a ban on slavery.

Unable to vote in the first presidential election, the people of Vermont demonstrated their regard for George Washington by adding their electoral votes to those of the other states to make his second election unanimous also. The memory of that great man and the inestimable service he rendered his country can not but reawaken the spirit of patriotism that existed in the "Green Mountain Boys" of 1775 and inspire the tribute to Washington's memory which he so eminently deserves.

Virginia Ratified Constitution 143 Years Ago

June 26 brings the 143rd anniversary of Virginia's ratification of the Constitution of the United States. And along with the rejoicings it justifies in George Washington's own State, the anniversary calls to mind the startling development of our country.

Within this comparatively brief period of years the United States has executed one of the most dramatic changes in all history. In less than a century and a half our country has passed from a population of four millions of farmers, mechanics, and small traders to become a world-power of 125 million people, organized as the richest and most highly productive nation in the record of human progress.

If, through all this sweeping alteration of life itself, any one thing among us has remained untouched in principle, it is the Constitution of the United States. With its guarantee of equal opportunity to every citizen, the instrument is widely credited with having made possible this tremendous material development. As a purely political document, Gladstone called it the greatest effort ever struck off from the human mind. Every American agrees with him. Nothing in our life is so profoundly revered today.

Despite the solidity of this legal foundation, and the vast structure we have built upon it, the historic fact remains that when the Constitution was placed before the States for ratification, it was viewed, in many quarters, as dangerous, risky, and unwanted. In Virginia it was bitterly fought by men like Patrick Henry, James Monroe, and George Mason—himself a member of the Convention in Philadelphia that drafted the document.

We of today find it hard to believe that this tried and successful system of government so nearly failed of approval in several of the States. Harder still to swallow is the fact that the Constitution itself was regarded as "unconstitutional." We assume that while the Philadelphia Convention deliberated, an eager and single-minded American populace waited to hail and accept the product of its labors. Historic truth is exactly the opposite.

The Philadelphia Convention, presided over by George Washington himself, had been authorized only to amend the original Articles of Confederation that bound the Colonies together. There was no public urge to organize the States into a strong political Union. The States were all jealous of their rights and powers, and nothing further was wanted in the way of a central government beyond some stabilization that might facilitate the revival of trade and commerce in the war-shattered communities. It was largely business interests that led to the Philadelphia Convention.

In drafting a wholly new political constitution for the States, the Convention vastly exceeded its powers. It met in secret; its records were given in custody to George Washington; and they remained unpublished for years. Hence at the time there was ample and logical reason why the Constitution it brought forth was received with surprise and misgiving.

In due time Virginia elected a convention to determine whether this "new plan" of government should be ratified. But the Old Dominion, a leading State in the Revolution, was nearly the last of the States to act on the Constitution. She did so then only after a battle of her intellectual giants. Jefferson was away, as min-

ister to Paris, Washington was at Mount Vernon; but the little wooden hall in the new State capital of Richmond rang with the eloquence of every other Virginian of importance. James Madison, James Monroe, Governor Edmund Randolph, John Marshall, George Mason, George Wythe, Patrick Henry—all were there, on one side or the other.

For more than two weeks of continuous debate the issue hung in the balance. The Virginia Convention met on June 1, 1788. On June 26 the vote was taken, and the Constitutionists won, after a titanic struggle. Eight members of the Convention flatly voted against the will of their constituents, and two ignored their instructions. Patrick Henry rose to one of his heights of oratory in opposition. But a hundred miles away was a man whose weight ultimately settled the issue. When the decision to ratify had been made, William Grayson, himself in opposition, said from the floor that the vote was the result of the quiet pressure of George Washington. "I think," said Grayson, "that were it not for one great character in America, so many men would not be for this [new] government."

So George Washington, having fought through the Revolution, having seen the Constitution written, saw to it that his native State adopted the plan that has since lifted the United States to historic preeminence. Within a short time he was destined to be elected its first President, and finished his work by starting the new machinery of government on its way.

Next year, when again June 26 brings round the date of her ratifying the Constitution, Virginia will have a double reason for participating in the two hundredth anniversary of George Washington's birth, which occurs in 1932. There will be no division of opinion in Virginia as to her part when the entire nation devotes 10 months of the year 1932 to honor her foremost son.

Under the active and helpful leadership of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, Virginia is rapidly shaping plans for the great commemoration next year. As the birth State and the lifelong home of America's greatest and best-loved man, Virginia will be, in a sense, the hostess to the Nation. It goes without saying that her people will nobly rise to the occasion.

Already the State has given guarantee of that in forming a United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, headed by Governor John Garland Pollard, and composed of such names as: James H. Price, President of the Senate, Richmond; J. Sinclair Brown, Speaker, Salem; John H. Williams, Clerk of the House of Delegates, Richmond; Robert Lecky, Jr., Richmond;

Robert O. Norris, Jr., Lively, Va.; A. E. Shumate, Pearisburg; Robert Gilliam, Jr., Petersburg; Ashton Dovell, Williamsburg; Charles E. Stuart, Montross; Charles W. Moss, Richmond.

Granite State Revolutionary Heroes

To the people of New Hampshire the names of John Stark and John Sullivan stand as symbols of patriotic service and achievement unexcelled in the annals of American history. Both of these men figured conspicuously in the Revolutionary War as officers of honor and merit, and they deservedly enjoyed the friendship and esteem of George Washington under whose leadership they assisted so materially in the establishment of American independence.

One of the factors which proved embarrassing to the leaders of the patriot cause was the existence throughout the Colonies of a tory or loyalist element which at first opposed separation from England and after independence had been declared, refused to forsake the mother country. No colony was entirely free from this element, and it continued to be a problem in one way or another for the duration of the war.

There were perhaps fewer loyalists in New Hampshire than in any other Colony. One of the reasons for this was no doubt the fact that a vigorous, freedom-loving people had settled there, but certainly the action of the Colony itself was a factor in the situation. Following the Declaration of Independence the inhabitants of New Hampshire were required by legislative edict to commit themselves in writing either in favor of or opposed to separation from England. As a result of this requirement toryism never was the problem in New Hampshire that it became in other Colonies.

Even before the battles of Lexington and Concord, New Hampshire had signified her opposition to the measures of coercion which the British ministry had adopted against the American Colonies. In 1774, John Langdon and John Sullivan seized Fort William and Mary, at Portsmouth, together with the stores which the English had collected at that place. The powder and ammunition taken in this exploit were later used to a good advantage by the Americans at Bunker Hill.

After the Revolution formally began with the siege of Boston, which commenced in April, 1775, New Hampshire entered whole-heartedly into the conflict and none of the colonies was more loyal to the cause of liberty. Early in 1775 three regiments were formed under the command of John Stark, James Reed and Enoch Poor. Those commanded by the first two were at



GENERAL JOHN STARK
From painting by Alonzo Chappel

Bunker Hill—in fact, it is said that about half of the troops which took part in that historic battle were from New Hampshire. General Stark was one of the heroes of that occasion, and he acquitted himself with honor.

In 1777, New Hampshire maintained in the field 17 regiments numbering 16,710 troops which, it is estimated, comprised all the able-bodied men of military age in the State. A large majority of these were militia regiments operating against Burgoyne. There were three New Hampshire regiments of the line. No other Colony could boast a better military record in the Revolution than this.

Perhaps the most conspicuous service of the New Hampshire militia and troops of the line in any one campaign was their participation in the action against General Burgoyne on the latter's invasion of the northern Colonies. At Freeman's Farm, known also as Bemis Heights, Poor's brigade was especially effective against the British. Two engagements occurred at this place in each of which Burgoyne suffered considerable loss. It was at Bennington, however, that the Briton received his most serious check in the blow which more than any other single incident brought about his capitulation at Saratoga. Again it was General Stark and men of New Hampshire who secured the victory. The old hero of

Bunker Hill threw himself in Baum's rear and cut off all avenues of escape so that surrender became inevitable. Washington later referred to it as "the great stroke struck by General Stark near Bennington."

Gen. John Sullivan, as famous as his compatriot, General Stark, was a son of New Hampshire by adoption, but his loyalty and devotion to the Granite State never wavered. In 1776 he assumed command of the army in Canada. He found the military establishment there in a deplorable condition and immediately set himself to work improving it. Supplies of all kinds were almost totally lacking and had to be obtained in a more or less hostile territory. Sullivan was equal to the task, however, and succeeded in bringing off the entire army without loss; and soon after was commissioned major general.

At the unfortunate engagement at Long Island, General Sullivan held an important part of the line. Despite his gallant efforts he was surrounded and captured by the British. A short time later he was exchanged and in 1779 Washington sent him on a punitive expedition against the Six Nations. Sullivan burned the Indians' villages, destroyed their crops and wrought a terrible vengeance for their depredations against the western New York and Pennsylvania settlers.

Throughout the war New Hampshire troops continued their service under General Washington. They were with the Commander in Chief in his battles at Trenton, Germantown and Monmouth, and spent the winter with him at Valley Forge. At Yorktown, men from the Granite State saw the finish of the war. One of them, Alexander Scammell, then adjutant general under Washington, gave his life while reconnoitering the British works.

A noteworthy fact which is not universally known is that John Paul Jones, naval hero of the Revolution, outfitted and sailed one of his ships, the *Ranger*, from Portsmouth. In this craft the gallant American sea fighter met and defeated the British war ship *Drake* in an encounter off the coast of Ireland, and preyed upon English shipping with telling effect. Other ships were fitted out and commissioned as privateers in New Hampshire. Among these were the *Enterprise* and the *McClary*.

From New Hampshire came Josiah Bartlett, William Whipple and Matthew Thornton, signers of the Declaration of Independence, and John Langdon and Nicholas Gilman, members of the Constitutional Convention. Other prominent men held positions of responsibility in the new government and their counsels in matters of state were of great value in shaping the early course of

this Nation. Following the Revolution came Jeremiah Mason and Daniel Webster, two of America's foremost statesmen, and Franklin Pierce, 14th President of the United States—all sons of New Hampshire.

It was New Hampshire's ratification of the Constitution that made that instrument effective. When the Constitutional Convention completed its work in the summer of 1787 it was provided that the Constitution would go into effect upon its acceptance by nine of the States. New Hampshire was the ninth State to ratify, and thus her vote made the fundamental law of the United States immediately operative.

At the time of Washington's first election, John Langdon was temporary president of the Senate. In this capacity he wrote Washington the letter of notification which was taken to Mount Vernon by Charles Thomson, then secretary of Congress. Washington's certificate of election also was signed by Langdon.

When Washington made his good will tour of the New England States in 1789, he visited New Hampshire. The President arrived in Portsmouth on Saturday, October 31, and left there Wednesday morning, November 4. During his stay in the city he was favorably impressed with the people, and records in his journal that he was "received with every token of respect and appearance of cordiality."

Unknown Soldier of the Revolutionary War

In the churchyard of the Old Presbyterian Meeting House of Alexandria, Va., lies the tomb of the Unknown Soldier of the Revolutionary War. Few people outside of the immediate vicinity of Alexandria know of the existence of this tomb or of the interesting story connected with it. But with the commemorating exercises, which are scheduled for Sunday afternoon, October 19, 1930, on the one hundred and forty-ninth anniversary of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis to the French and American troops at Yorktown, this hitherto almost unknown tomb will receive the attention and recognition of America.

It will be a notable gathering that will assemble this Sunday afternoon to honor the memory of the Revolutionary War dead by the outward manifestation of respect and reverence at the tomb of the Unknown Soldier of the Revolution. Patriotic societies of France and America, and officials from both countries, will participate in the ceremonies honoring this unknown follower of George Washington.

The French Republic will be represented. In the name of France, our sister Republic, her representative

will place a wreath on the tomb of this unknown hero of the Revolutionary War. This act will serve to commemorate that glorious French-American alliance of 150 years ago, the alliance which aided so much in establishing American independence.

On behalf of the Children of the American Revolution, who raised the funds to erect the tomb of this Unknown Soldier, Ann Carter Waller, of the Ann McCarty Ramsay Chapter of the society, will also place a wreath on the grave.



TOMB OF AN UNKNOWN SOLDIER OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR, IN THE BURIAL GROUND OF THE PRESBYTERIAN MEETING HOUSE, ALEXANDRIA, VIRGINIA

The Washington Society of Alexandria will be represented by a committee which includes the Hon. R. Walton Moore, Representative from Virginia and a member of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission; William B. McGroarty, president of the Washington Society of Alexandria; and Charles H. Callahan, past grand master of the Masons of the State of Virginia. The Washington Society was formed by personal friends of George Washington soon after his death, and many of its members today are direct descendants of its founders.

The grave of the Unknown Soldier of the Revolution has an interesting history. St. Mary's Catholic Church bought some land adjoining the Presbyterian burial ground in Alexandria. In excavating to lay a foundation for an edifice, the workers unwittingly extended the line of excavation to include a small strip of the Presbyterian churchyard. While digging, workmen struck something which obviously was not a rock. Examination showed that they had unearthed a wooden

ammunition box the size of a coffin. Upon opening the box, to the great astonishment of the workmen, they found the body of a soldier dressed in the uniform of the Continental Army.

Who was this soldier? How did he get there? The church had no record of such a burial. The remnants of his clothing revealed no mark of identification. All that was known was that he died wearing the uniform of the Continental Army. Here was an Unknown Soldier of the American Revolutionary War!

Alexandria had been a hospitalization point during the Revolutionary War. The wounded were brought there either to recover or die. This soldier probably had been wounded and sent to Alexandria for treatment, where he died. Apparently he was buried hurriedly, an ammunition box being used for a coffin.

This Unknown Soldier of the American Revolution was reverently reinterred near the spot from which his body had been exhumed. An entry marking the exact location of burial was made in the records of the Old Presbyterian Church, and thereafter it became the custom of the community to decorate the grave from time to time.

A hundred years after the discovering of the body, the National Society of the Children of the American Revolution, under the leadership of Mrs. Josiah Van Orsdel, undertook to raise funds to erect a permanent monument over the grave of the Unknown Soldier of the Revolution. This monument was erected in April of 1929. The late James W. Good, then Secretary of War, delivered the dedicatory address. Thus 101 years after the discovery of the body, and some 150 years after the soldier's death, the grave and memory of this unknown hero were honored.

Unlike the Unknown Soldier's tomb of the World War at Arlington, this tomb of the Unknown Soldier of the Revolution in Alexandria bears an inscription. This inscription, composed by the Hon. William Tyler Page, is an inspired sentiment, which reads as follows:

"Here lies a soldier hero of the Revolution whose identity is known but to God.

"His was an idealism that recognized a Supreme Being, that planted religious liberty on our shores, that overthrew despotism, that established a people's government, that wrote a Constitution setting metes and bounds of delegated authority, that fixed a standard of value upon men above gold, and that lifted high the torch of civil liberty along the pathway of mankind.

"In ourselves his soul exists as a part of ours, his Memory's Mansion."

A movement is now under way by the District of Columbia Chapter of the Sons of the Revolution to create a colonial environment for this tomb in order that it may stand as a national shrine for all time. It is expected to complete the final stages of this work in time for the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington in 1932.

Maine in the Revolutionary War

The story of Maine's participation in the Revolutionary War is an account of the devotion and patriotism of a people determined to be free. The future Pine Tree State, then a part of Massachusetts, responded to the call to arms with no hesitancy or delay, and many of her sons gave their lives on distant battle fields.

Henry Knox, one of the most distinguished patriots of the Revolutionary War period, was born in Boston, but became a son of Maine by adoption. It was in Thomaston that he made his home upon retirement from public life.

Engaged in his profession of bookseller in Boston, Knox was among the first to take up arms at the beginning of the war, and at Bunker Hill rendered distinguished service as a private in the defense of the American position. When Washington, with his commission as Commander in Chief of the Continental Armies, came to Boston to assume the leadership of the troops, Knox was there to offer his services in any capacity in which he was needed.

Perhaps the most spectacular exploit of the entire military career of the former bookseller was his transportation to Boston of the cannon taken by Allen and Arnold at Ticonderoga. Washington was seriously handicapped throughout the entire siege by lack of powder and artillery, and the value of the cannon he thus received can not be overestimated. The enterprise and courage which Knox displayed in dragging the captured guns over the snow-covered mountains and frozen Lake Champlain earned the respect and admiration of the Commander in Chief. Knox may justly be considered the father of the artillery of the army.

From Boston Knox accompanied the army to New York. After the defeats which the Americans suffered in the New York campaign, including the loss of Forts Washington and Lee, the American Army retreated across the Jerseys and seemed likely to dissolve. Washington planned and carried out the attack on Trenton and Princeton as a means of bolstering the waning morale of the entire country. In these suc-

cessful raids Knox was an important factor, for, with Glover, he supervised the transportation of the troops across the ice-jammed Delaware.

His services were recognized by Congress, and he was advanced to the rank of brigadier general. At Monmouth Knox further distinguished himself, and at Yorktown, the final great battle of the war, he was in charge of the American artillery, which did so much damage to the defenses which Lord Cornwallis had constructed. It was the well-directed bombardment, by both the French and Americans, of the British stronghold there that battered down the fortifications and made the place untenable.

After the war General Knox was among the foremost to advocate the establishment of a strong central government. His views were clearly expressed in a letter to Washington, in which he pointed out the inefficiency of a confederation such as the one under which the war had been carried on. When the Constitution was completed and presented to the States for ratification, Knox was one of its most earnest supporters.

When Washington became the head of the new Government as its first President, he proceeded to the formation of his Cabinet. Knox had been Secretary of War under the Confederation since 1785 and was retained by the president as head of the new War Department. In the controversies which divided the Cabinet he stood with Hamilton in the support of a national bank and other projects which came to be regarded as particular interests of the Federalist Party. He was, however, a friend of Jefferson, and, with him, helped to establish the United States Navy to put an end to the piracy which was seriously injuring American shipping in the Mediterranean. Knox may also be said to be the father of the present militia system of this country.

From the moment of their first acquaintance a friendship sprang up between Washington and Knox, which terminated only with the death of the first President. Their mutual esteem and admiration may be seen in the many letters which passed between them.

Another son of the Pine Tree State, which till 1820 was a part of Massachusetts, who attained eminence in the service of his country, although in a different sphere, was William Cushing, prominent lawyer of Lincoln County. Judge Cushing was appointed Associate Justice of the Supreme Court by Washington in 1789. He held this position until his death in 1810.

From the bays and harbors of Maine many ships were built or equipped and sent out as privateers to wreak

havoc on the British shipping. It is said, indeed, that the first English naval officer to lose his life in the Revolution was Captain Moore, killed in the harbor at Machias in a fight between the *Margaritta* and the American sloop afterward known as the *Liberty*.

It is impossible in a limited space to name all the sons of Maine who took part in various capacities in the Revolutionary War, but, if assembled, they would present an imposing list. They all combined their efforts under the leadership of George Washington to win the freedom of their country and establish its independence.

In the celebration next year of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington a prominent part may, and undoubtedly will, be played by the great Pine Tree State. Her people rallied to the support of the man commissioned to lead the Revolutionary armies and the cooperation was continued when he was called to fill the presidential chair. The same spirit which actuated the country at that time, and which is the inspiration of the forthcoming commemoration, can not but make itself evident in Maine as well as in all the other States of the Nation founded by George Washington.

Kentucky's Admission to the Union

Kentucky, admitted to the Union June 1, 1792, was the second of three States to gain statehood during the administrations of President George Washington. It is, therefore, a matter of pride to the people of the Blue Grass State that Kentucky was one of those commonwealths which came into the Union in the first great expansion of the United States after the adoption of the Constitution.

The bicentenary observance of Washington's birth will begin officially on February 22, next, and will continue until Thanksgiving Day. During that time the most important dates in the history of this country will be signalized by special commemorative programs which will be linked up with the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration. It is in this connection that the anniversary of Kentucky's admission to statehood assumes its peculiar significance next year. The 140th anniversary of the entrance of the Blue Grass State into the Union thus coincides with the 200th anniversary of George Washington's birth, and will be a most appropriate occasion for the people of Kentucky to celebrate.

In the period preceding the Revolution and during

the war itself, Kentucky was hardly more than an outpost on the edge of this country's western frontier. It formed a part of Virginia's possessions, and was roamed by trapper, hunter, and redskin, although settlers were streaming in from Virginia.

At the close of the Revolution, the territory now included in the boundaries of the Blue Grass State was part of Virginia and was known as the Kentucky district. But even before the Constitution was approved and the United States adopted a full-fledged Federal Government, the people of Kentucky had begun to seek admission as a State. An agreement was made with Virginia in compliance with law, and Kentucky formally presented her petition for statehood in the closing months of 1790.

In his message to Congress, December 8, 1790, President Washington said:

"Since your last sessions, I have received communications by which it appears, that the district of Kentucky, at present a part of Virginia, has concurred in certain propositions contained in a law of that State, in consequence of which the district is to become a distinct member of the Union, in case the requisite sanction of Congress be added. For this sanction application is now made. I shall cause the papers on this very important transaction to be laid before you. The liberality and harmony, with which it has been conducted, will be found to do great honor to both parties; and the sentiments of warm attachment to the Union and its present government, expressed by our fellow-citizens of Kentucky, cannot fail to add an affectionate concern for their particular welfare to the great national impressions under which you will decide on the case submitted to you."

The celebration next year of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington will be nation-wide in every sense of the word. It has been planned to include every person in the United States and will provide suitable programs for various occasions to be held in all schoolhouses, churches and other meeting places. It will not be concentrated in any form, in any locality.

In the Act of Congress which created the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, every State was invited to name its own local group to cooperate with the national body. Kentucky has assured the success of the commemoration of Washington's birth so far as the people of the Blue Grass State are concerned by creating an executive committee consisting of: Hon. W. A. Thommason, Paris; Hon. W. B. Ardery, Paris; Judge John F. Hagar, Ashland; Col.

Lorain Whiteley, Owensboro; Mrs. A. T. Hert, Louisville; Mrs. Stella Starkey, Pikeville; Editor Woods, Mt. Sterling; Editor Thomas, Liberty; Colonel Forgey, Ashland; Editor Chandler, Barbourville; Editor Alex B. Combs, Hazard; Col. Noel Gaines, Frankfort; Mrs. Hugh L. Rose, Louisville; and Mrs. Stanley Reed, Maysville.

In addition, there is a citizens' committee of: R. C. Ballard Thruston, Louisville; Mrs. James Darnell, Frankfort; Hon. John Deidrich, Ashland; Mrs. W. T. Lafferty, Lexington; Mrs. Jouett Cannon, Frankfort; Dr. William H. Townsend, Lexington; Miss Mary Mason Scott, Frankfort; Mrs. William L. Lyons, Louisville; Adm. Hugh Rodman, Washington, D. C.; James L. Isenberg, Harrodsburg; Temple Bodley, Louisville; Mrs. George R. Hunt, Lexington; Mrs. W. T. Fowler, Lexington; Mrs. Edmond Post, Paducah; Mrs. Clyde E. Purcell, Paducah; Mrs. William Rhodes, Lexington; Mrs. Graham Lawrence, Shelbyville; Mrs. George Madden Martin, Louisville; Mrs. Mary Stallins Ray, St. Matthews; Rev. James D. Gibson, Covington; Ernest B. Dunkie, Covington; Dean Martha Tull, Georgetown; Frank L. McVey, Lexington; Mrs. Boswell Pierce, New Castle; C. Frank Dunn, Frankfort; H. H. Fuson, Harlan; Col. William Monroe Wright, Lexington; Capt. Martin Rice, Carrollton.

Tennessee's Admission to the Union

Tennessee was one of the three States to enter the Union in the first expansion of the United States following the adoption of the Federal Constitution, and therefore enjoys the distinction of being admitted under an enabling act approved by President George Washington. The Volunteer State became a full-fledged unit of this Nation June 1, 1796.

The great nation-wide commemoration in honor of George Washington, which will commence next year on February 22 and continue until Thanksgiving Day, has been planned to include every person in the United States and to reach even the remotest hamlet in the country. It will not be concentrated as an exposition or similar affair in any community, but will be the outpouring of a nation's gratitude for its founder.

The Volunteer State was formed out of the western part of North Carolina, and was settled before the Revolutionary War by pioneers, who, being far from the mother State, set up their own government under John Sevier, the most colorful figure in the early history of Tennessee. When the Revolution began, the territory was named Washington District.

The battle of King's Mountain, so important as the turning point in the Southern campaign, was fought by a detachment consisting mainly of Tennesseans under the leadership of Sevier, Isaac Shelby, and William Campbell, against a force of loyalists commanded by Col. Patrick Ferguson. The engagement was one of the most sanguinary conflicts of the entire war, and resulted in the death of Ferguson and the complete destruction of his command. Cornwallis was seriously crippled by this loss of men who were counted on to augment the British regular army.

Ferguson's sword and sash are now among the relics of the Tennessee Historical Society, at Nashville, together with the gun with which he was killed.

In 1784 North Carolina ceded to the United States all the territory now embraced in the State of Tennessee but later withdrew it, and no arrangements for government satisfactory to the frontiersmen being made, the people decided to take the matter in their own hands. There were then three counties in the district and each one sent delegates to a convention at Jamesborough. John Sevier was elected president of the body and another convention was called to form a constitution and put the machinery of the new government in motion. The constitution of North Carolina was adopted for the time and the new State was called Franklin. Sevier was named governor, and all other necessary officers were elected.

At this point North Carolina took a hand in affairs and the people were ordered to return to the allegiance of the mother State. Sevier tried to persuade North Carolina to recognize the independence of the new State, and sought the approval of Congress. In both attempts he failed, and in 1788 his arrest resulted in the collapse of his government. A pardon was soon granted to all who had taken part in the formation of Franklin, and Sevier was elected to the North Carolina senate and restored to his former military rank.

After North Carolina had ratified the Federal Constitution, Tennessee was again ceded to the national government. After considerable difficulty with the Indians and Spanish traders, a constitution was formed, and the people asked admission to the Union. Andrew Jackson was a member of the constitution committee, and is said to have suggested the name of Tennessee for the new State.

President George Washington approved the enabling act providing for the admission of Tennessee to statehood on June 1, 1796. John Sevier was again selected to head the government, and became the first governor of the State.

First Washington's Birthday Celebration West of the Mississippi

The first public celebration of George Washington's birthday west of the Mississippi River took place in Saint Louis, Mo., 114 years ago.

Although Washington's birthday was not made a legal holiday in the State of Missouri until 1879, public celebrations were held throughout the State every year as far back as 1817, the year of the first public celebration. Floyd C. Shoemaker, of the Missouri State Historical Society, is authority for this claim.

Missouri was a territory in 1817; St. Louis was the leading city. On February 22 of that year the leading citizens of the city met to honor the birthday of the Father of His Country.

The master of ceremonies was William Clark, the man who, with Meriwether Lewis in 1804, made the famous expedition from St. Louis to the Pacific Ocean, thereby establishing the claim of the United States to the great Northwest.

All the prominent men of St. Louis participated in the ceremonies. Henry S. Geyer, who played a prominent part as counsel in the historic Dred Scott Case, and who, in 1851, defeated Thomas Hart Benton for a seat in the United States Senate, was one of the toastmasters. Wilburn W. Boggs, who became governor of Missouri in 1836, also took part in the toasting exercises on that day.

The building in which the public dinner was held was located on the southwest corner of Main and Pine Streets. This building was erected the year before, in 1816, and was the first brick building of St. Louis for public use.

The "edifice" was two stories high. On the ground floor were store rooms; and the upper floor was occupied by a "hotel" or, what one writer referred to as "Kibby's new boarding house." It was in the rooms of this hotel or boarding house, have it which way you will, that George Washington's birthday was first celebrated west of the Mississippi.

Mary Alicia Owen, authority of Missouri social customs, tells us how early Missourians celebrated Washington's birthday. She wrote:

"The Father of His Country, who was a great dandy in his time, . . . would feel honored if he knew how many hundreds of balls this State has given in his honor, and how many thousands of young Missourians have, for such revels, arrayed themselves in costumes which were copies of his and his Martha."

When Delaware Ratified

To the people of the State of Delaware the date December 7 is of particular significance, for it is the anniversary of Delaware's ratification of the United States Constitution. The event assumes added importance in the light of the fact that the Diamond State was the first of the original thirteen States to approve this great document. Despite her small size, Delaware had loyally contributed to the Revolution in men and money. In the person of John Dickinson she presented one of the great statesmen of the period whose influence was to be felt throughout the Nation.

After the War of Independence, when the erstwhile Colonies of Great Britain found themselves free from the mother country, they discovered that all their problems were not yet settled. In fact, the question of what to do with their independence now appeared as a perplexity, which, for a time, threatened to plunge the new Nation into the chaos of anarchy—a prospect far less inviting than subjection to the British crown. The leaders of political thought and philosophy were divided in opinion as to the form of government which should be attempted, although it was apparent to all that the old Articles of Confederation were wholly inadequate to meet the needs of the new Nation. The people themselves were influenced in their opinions by sectional interests, while the States, with their jealousies and restricted ideas of local sovereignty, presented anything but an appearance of national unity.

Men talked much in those days of democracy, republics, and the rule of the people. America's enemies abroad, seeing the disorder, confidently predicted the collapse of what political structures the country did possess, and then sat back to await the crash. Some prominent statesmen here talked of monarchy and an American nobility. At one time, before the close of the war, George Washington was approached with a proposal to make him king, a suggestion so repugnant to him that he replied to it in such indignant terms as to leave no doubt with regard to his position in the matter. At last the situation became so acute that a convention was called to consider and effect a revision of the Articles of Confederation.

This convention, growing out of the Annapolis Convention, which had been called by Virginia to settle trade disputes in 1786, met in Philadelphia in the summer of 1787. It comprised in its personnel most of the luminaries of the country—it was a noteworthy assemblage of America's foremost talent and ability. George Washington, the great Commander in Chief of

the Revolutionary forces, was elected President, and the momentous discussion was soon under way. Among the members of this great body were Benjamin Franklin from Pennsylvania, James Madison from Virginia, Alexander Hamilton from New York, William Paterson from New Jersey, Luther Martin from Maryland, and Charles Cotesworth Pinckney from South Carolina. Delaware sent the following delegates: George Read, Gunning Bedford, Jr., John Dickinson, Richard Bassett, and Jacob Broom.

The story of that summer of bitter debate, of proposals, and compromises is so well known as to need no review. The convention was held behind closed doors, so that no one except the delegates themselves knew what was going on. It was taken for granted by the people that the Articles of Confederation were to be revised, and no one expected the formulation of an entirely new Constitution. But, after the deliberations began, the delegates soon realized that the strong central power now so definitely needed could never be built on the foundation of the old Confederation. Thus it was that out of the long weeks of mighty effort appeared the Federal Constitution—an innovation and an experiment in government.

The completed document was sent to the States for ratification on September 28, 1787, and then began another great struggle, this time to secure the approval of at least nine of the States, which constituted the necessary majority to put the Constitution into effect. It was not at all certain that this approval could be readily obtained, for although the Constitution had been signed by delegates from 12 of the States, it was generally known that opposition would be encountered in many localities. Therefore most of the men who had been members of the convention returned to their homes to battle for ratification.

One of these delegates, as has been seen, was Delaware's own John Dickinson, who had taken a prominent part in the convention. He wrote a series of nine pamphlets, signed "Fabius," in which he discussed the Constitution and urged its adoption. When George Washington read these pamphlets and before he knew the identity of their author, he wrote his approval of the sound political thought and argument which they contained. Dickinson's efforts were an outstanding contribution to the political literature of the time and undoubtedly went far to influence the popular mind in favor of the Constitution.

There was some opposition to the work of the convention in all of the States, but it seems to have been negligible in Delaware, where the legislature met on

October 24 and immediately adopted measures to call a convention for the purpose of adopting the Constitution. This conclave met at Dover the first week in December and acted with surprising dispatch. The resolution of ratification was unanimously passed on December 7, 1787, and Delaware became the first state to adopt the Federal Constitution. Only two other states, Pennsylvania and New Jersey, took action that year. Delaware's notification of approval read as follows:

"We the Deputies of the People of Delaware State, in Convention met, having taken into serious consideration the Federal Constitution proposed and agreed upon by the Deputies of the United States in a General Convention held at the City of Philadelphia on the seventeenth day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty seven, Have approved, assented to, ratified, and confirmed, and by these Presents do, in virtue of the Power and Authority to us given for that purpose, for and in behalf of our Constituents, fully, freely, and entirely approve of, assent to, ratify, and affirm the said Constitution."

Delaware, known as the Diamond State because of its small size and great value, held the first election under the new Constitution in January, 1789. At this time the presidential electors, Gunning Bedford, George Mitchell, and John Mitchell, were chosen. All three of these men cast their votes for Washington and John Jay. At the same election John Vining was selected Representative and George Read and Richard Bassett became the first Senators from Delaware.

Always progressive and public spirited, Delaware was one of the first States to fall in line with the program outlined by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission for the great celebration in 1932 of the two hundredth anniversary of George Washington's birth. Acting on the invitation of Congress to appoint a State commission, Gov. C. Douglas Buck appointed the following to the Diamond State Commission: Hon. Robert P. Robinson, of Wilmington; Hon. Charles H. Grantland, of Dover; W. A. Speakman, of Wilmington; D. M. Wilson, of Dover; Herman C. Taylor, of Dover; W. F. Allen, of Seaford; Leroy Cramer, of Wilmington; J. Gilpin Highfield, of Wilmington; Hervey P. Hall, of Smyrna, Joseph H. Cox, of Seaford; William Winthrop, of Wilmington; Wm. E. Virden, of Wilmington; James W. Carrow, of Dover; W. O. Cabbage, of Wyoming; and Thomas C. Curry, of Greenwood.

In order to effect the plans for State participation, the Legislature of Delaware authorized an appropriation

of \$5,000, again pointing the way, for this was one of the first instances of definite action on the part of any of the States.

The history of Delaware is a source of pride to all her people. From the very first, this little State on the Atlantic seaboard played an active and important part in the forming of the United States. George Washington was a frequent visitor there during his long career of public service, and his diaries contain particular references to entertainments held in his honor in Wilmington and other cities. The significance of Delaware's prompt approval of the great instrument of government, which was framed under the direction of the Father of His Country, is noted with satisfaction on the occasion of the one hundred and forty-third anniversary of that event.

South Carolina's Heroes of the Revolution

When Charles II granted to some of his nobles a great area south of Virginia, the recipients of this magnificent gift evinced their appreciation by naming the territory Carolina in honor of their monarch. If the unfortunate king could have foreseen the defiance of royal authority by some of the people of this new Colony in the American Revolution, perhaps he would have held back his charter. The vast territory included in this original Carolina grant has since been formed into several States of the Union, two of which, North and South Carolina, still bear the name first given in honor of the sovereign.

The State of South Carolina contributed to the cause of independence some of the most active patriots of the Revolutionary period. Among those from the Palmetto State who were associated with George Washington in the establishment of this country were officers of merit and ability, statesmen of sagacity and foresight, and numerous loyal, devoted patriots who contributed their best in lesser capacities.

Separation from the mother country was an issue upon which the people of South Carolina were divided. Along the coasts and in the larger communities sentiment was generally in favor of a break with England, while in the interior such action was opposed. The patriots were so determined, however, that no obstacle could stop them. Despite the prevalent toryism the Palmetto State finally emerged, battered but triumphant, from the bitter struggle of the Revolution.

For some years prior to the Revolution, the government of South Carolina had been administered by a series of royal governors, the last of whom was Lord

William Campbell. This official found his position difficult, for the Colony was virtually in rebellion when he arrived in Charleston June 18, 1775. In November of the previous year the citizens of Charleston had held a tea party of their own similar to the celebrated affair in the harbor at Boston. On April 21, two days after the Battle of Lexington and Concord, and long before the news could reach the southern Colonies, when it appeared that hostilities were inevitable, the patriots seized public stores consisting largely of guns and ammunition. A short time later the Carolinians captured a British ship loaded with powder intended for the Indians, and part of this much needed article was sent to aid the patriots in the siege of Boston.

When Governor Campbell attempted to execute the orders that he received from England, he encountered such intense opposition that he was forced to take refuge on a British warship. From this point he attempted to incite the Indians and Tories to form a combination against the patriots. September 15, 1775, Fort Johnson was occupied by the patriots and South Carolina had gone too far to turn back. In this exploit was displayed the first American flag used in South Carolina—a silver crescent on a blue field.

To the First Continental Congress the Palmetto State sent a very able delegation, consisting of John Rutledge, Henry Middleton, Thomas Lynch, Christopher Gadsden, and Edward Rutledge. Middleton was elected president of Congress after Randolph, of Virginia, had been forced to retire because of his illness. Of John Rutledge, Patrick Henry wrote that he was by far the best orator in the assemblage. Each of these men took a prominent and active part in the Congress, and Gadsden was one of the first to advocate drastic action against the forces of General Gage in Boston.

Not until the latter part of the Revolution did the military situation in South Carolina become acute. During the earlier years of the war the British were kept at bay, but when operations were transferred to the southern Colonies, with the idea of striking a decisive blow in that quarters, affairs became critical in the Palmetto State. Charleston, after successfully resisting several attacks, was finally forced to surrender to the British in May, 1780, the year when hopes were darkest for the southerners.

The Royalists, emboldened by Clinton's success, took up arms against the patriots. The British and partisan troops of Lord Rawdon and Tarleton were left to maraud and plunder the country, and there was reason to fear that the South was doomed to subjugation.

The British, after the battle of Camden were in virtual control of the State; but in the patriotic warfare against this control, led by Marion and Sumter, the loyalist partisans soon found a Roland for their Oliver. No more gallant soldiers took part in the Revolution, and to their efforts must be given much of the credit for the failure of the English campaign in the South.

Francis Marion is one of the most spectacular and romantic figures of the Revolution. He was universally admired for his integrity, ability, courage, and rare sweetness of disposition. From the commencement of hostilities he took an active part in the armies of South Carolina. He had learned military strategy in rough country as an Indian fighter. Later this experience was to prove exceedingly valuable to his State and to his country.

Before the investment of Charleston was completed by the British in May, 1780, Colonel Marion was attending a party with a number of friends, when the host turned the key on his guests in order that none might leave as long as the wine held out. The Colonel did not drink and, not wishing to disturb the party, he decided to leave quietly. When no one was looking, he opened the window and leaped from the room. In the darkness he was unable to gauge the distance to the ground and, as a result of his leap, he sustained a broken ankle. This proved a most fortunate occurrence, for it caused Marion's removal from the beleaguered city while there was yet a way out. Hence he was not captured, and his future services were saved for his country.

Tarleton called Marion the "Swamp Fox," and this sobriquet stuck with him throughout the war. The Briton used this appellation because of Marion's methods of fighting. He usually commanded a force which, if worsted in a fight, had the faculty of disappearing completely, only to reassemble at a point somewhat distant from the fray. It was this peculiar quality of rapidly disbanding and reorganizing that made Marion's corps so effective against the British.

On one occasion, after having led the indefatigable Tarleton a long and fruitless chase, the British cavalry leader is said to have remarked: "Come, boys, let us go back and find the gamecock (Sumter); as for this d——d swamp fox, the devil himself could not catch him."

Marion continued in active service throughout the entire war and had a hand in nearly all the major battles in the southern Colonies. At the close of the Revolution he was elected to the South Carolina State Senate and took part in framing a constitution for South Carolina. However, his private affairs had suffered

severely during the war, and he was forced to retire from public life. Before he left the senate he was conspicuous for his advocacy of humane measures toward the Tories, and he was energetic in his condemnation of the confiscation act of 1782. Marion's character was spotless, and he enjoyed the respect and admiration of all who knew him. An intrepid fighter, he was unflinchingly kind and considerate, and no instance of cruelty or rapacity has ever been cited against him. He was an excellent example of American manhood.

One of the most heroic military figures of South Carolina during the Revolutionary War was William Moultrie, the gallant defender of Fort Sullivan. Moultrie was one of the first to realize the important strategic position of this island outside of Charleston and was responsible for its fortification. In a great battle, June 28, 1776, Moultrie repulsed, with but a handful of men, an attack by a British fleet, which was badly damaged.

It was this successful defense of Fort Sullivan that kept the South free from invasion until the later years of the war. The post was renamed Fort Moultrie in honor of its brave defender, who was also voted the thanks of Congress.

Thomas Sumter, the "Carolina gamecock," was another partisan from the Palmetto State whose activities distressed the British in the South. His methods were similar to those employed by Marion, and his spectacular exploits kept Cornwallis and Tarleton in continual difficulty. He lived to be 98.

One of the most important and spectacular battles of the Revolutionary War was the engagement at Kings Mountain on October 7, 1780. The American force was chiefly composed of men from the new West, later the State of Tennessee, under Shelby, Sevier, and Campbell. Their assault on the strong position held by the loyalist militia, commanded by Ferguson, is a striking example of American valor and courage.

No consideration of South Carolina in the Revolution would be complete without mention of the Pinckneys, the Middletons, and Henry and John Laurens. The latter was the son of Henry Laurens, and his exploits earned him the title of the "Bayard of the Revolution." Washington wrote after the death of this young man: "He had not a fault that I could discover unless it were intrepidity bordering upon rashness." He served with commendable gallantry throughout the Revolution, but his life came to a tragic end in a minor skirmish with the British in 1782.

Charles Cotesworth Pinckney also should be men-

tioned as one of the outstanding patriots of the Palmetto State. His character is indicated in the remark he made when the Directory of France intimated that trouble with that country might be averted if the United States were willing to pay. Pinckney's terse reply to this ignominious suggestion was probably "not a sixpence," but it was soon altered in popular belief to "Millions for defense but not one cent for tribute." Again he showed his true caliber when he received an appointment as major general next to Alexander Hamilton in the army which Washington was forming in 1798 for use against the French in case hostilities developed. When reminded that Hamilton had been his junior in the Revolution, Pinckney replied: "Let us first dispose of our enemies; we shall then have the leisure to settle the case of rank."

It would be impossible to name and consider all the distinguished men from South Carolina who so admirably served the interests of their country in the Revolution, but the name of John Rutledge, appointed by Washington to the highest tribunal in the Nation, must be mentioned. Certain it is that the people of the Palmetto State have every justification for pride in their contribution to their country in that great struggle for liberty.

Acting on the invitation of the Congress of the United States in the statute creating the National Commission to all the States and territories to create State and local bicentennial commissions South Carolina, in 1930, appointed a commission, thus evincing the interest of the Palmetto State in the celebration of George Washington's two hundredth birthday anniversary and promising cooperation from this southern commonwealth.

The men who came from South Carolina to serve in various capacities associated with George Washington in the Revolution were respected and admired by the great first President. They greatly contributed to the establishment of this country and deservedly occupy prominent places in the annals of American history.

New Hampshire Ratifies

June 21 is a date of patriotic interest to New Hampshire and of importance to the whole United States, for on that date the Granite State ratified the new Constitution of the United States, thus making it the legal groundwork of the new American Government. Ratification by nine States was necessary before the Con-

stitution could be put into effect and New Hampshire was the ninth State to come into the fold.

By June 21, 1788, eight of the States of the original 13 had ratified the Constitution. New Hampshire was the ninth to hold its convention for its adoption or rejection, and all eyes were focused on the little New England State to see what her decision would be. If New Hampshire ratified it, the Constitution would become the law of the land; if not, the situation would remain unsettled.

When the New Hampshire Convention at last voted to ratify, it did so with a suggested set of amendments that were quite characteristic of the State. Prominent among these amendments was one vigorously opposing the creation of a standing army. At the end of the Revolution New Hampshire had had enough of bloodshed and warfare, and wanted no national government to keep itself in power by means of an armed force.

Like the people of the other States in 1788, those of New Hampshire were greatly stirred up over the Constitution. They were aware that its fate, in a sense, rested in their hands, and they watched with keen attention the proceedings of the State convention elected to consider the instrument.

The convention met at Exeter on the second Wednesday of February, 1788. It was presided over by Gen. John Sullivan, of Revolutionary War fame, and among the delegates were such well-known Revolutionary figures as John Langdon, Josiah Bartlett, John Taylor Gilman, John Pickering, Samuel Livermore, Joshua Atherton, and Joseph Badger.

Joshua Atherton delivered a historic speech on the slavery clause of the Constitution, bitterly denouncing the traffic in human beings, in what was undoubtedly one of the earliest abolitionist utterances in a public body, nearly a hundred years before the outbreak of the Civil War.

But a majority of the delegates were instructed against ratification, and it was a wise move on the part of the Federalists to secure an adjournment, even though, as Washington felt, such a movement, when the cause was not understood, was full of danger to the general acceptance of the new Constitution.

When the convention did reconvene in June, eight States had ratified and opposition had been lessened by the policy of accompanying sanction of the new plan by a list of suggested amendments. Then four days were enough to settle the issue. On June 21 the final vote was taken. By the count of 57 to 46 New Hampshire resolved to adopt, and the Constitution of the United States thereupon was ready for operation.

Thus June 21 becomes an outstanding date in New Hampshire history. Next year, June 21 will be a date to be noticed by the entire United States. For then, in 1932, the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington, who presided over the Federal Convention that wrote the Constitution will be in progress. Just as Washington's courage and character had carried through the Revolution itself, so his weight and influence directed the shaping of the Constitution and its final adoption by the States. In this adoption New Hampshire played the pivotal part, and a Nation that has risen to greatness on the basis of this charter of our liberties owes a thought of gratitude to the State that insured the full fruition of Washington's labors.

"Molly Pitcher" To Be Honored in '32

June 28 will mark the 153rd anniversary of the battle of Monmouth, which brought into prominence a colorful and heroic character of the Revolutionary War, "Molly Pitcher."

When the nation-wide, nine-months' celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington takes place in 1932, the name of "Molly Pitcher" will be remembered and honored as one of the picturesque women of the Revolution. This tribute will be paid her not only in her native State of Pennsylvania and in the State of New Jersey where she distinguished herself as a "soldier" but throughout the entire Nation.

"Sergeant" or "Captain Molly" was a *nom de guerre* given to the wife of a soldier whom she had followed to the war, which was not unusual at that time. This soldier was named John Caspar Hayes. Private Hayes was probably detailed on the battle field of Monmouth from infantry service to help with one of the batteries. His wife was aiding the cause by carrying pitchers of water to the hot and thirsty patriots.

When John Hayes was wounded at the side of the cannon where he was serving, his wife rushed to the cannon, grasped the ramrod and sent home the charge, calling to the gunners to prime and fire. It was done. Then, plugging the ramrod into the smoking muzzle of the cannon, she performed admirably the duties of an artilleryman while loud shouts and cheers from the soldiers rang along the line, and the fire of the battery became more vivid than ever.

"Captain Molly" kept her post until night closed the action. There is a tradition that after the battle, Gen. Nathanael Greene complimented her upon her courage

and conduct, and the next morning he presented her to General Washington, who received her graciously and assured the heroine that her services were appreciated, and would not be forgotten.

This remarkable and intrepid woman long survived the Revolution, dying at Carlisle, Pa., in 1832. On the death of John Hayes after the war she married John McCauley, but until she died she never laid aside the appellation of "Captain Molly," which she had so nobly won.

On February 27, 1822, the Pennsylvania Legislature granted her the sum of \$40 and an annuity of the same amount. She died January 22, 1832, and is buried in the old Carlisle cemetery. On the 100th anniversary of the Declaration of Independence, the city of Carlisle erected a monument over the heroine's grave.

Ancient Bell Clapper for Christ Church in Alexandria

An ancient 14-pound bell clapper, which called people to services during the rectorship of Lawrence Washington, great great grandfather of George Washington, when he served as rector of Purleigh Church, Essex, England, from 1633 to 1643, will be presented to Christ Church, Alexandria, Va.

The presentation to the famous Virginia Church of which congregation George Washington was a member, was made by William Proctor Remington, Bishop of Eastern Oregon, who brought the clapper from England last summer.

Bishop Remington was given the clapper by Frederick MacDonald, the present Rector of All Saints Purleigh Church. In a letter, accompanying the gift, Rector MacDonald said:

"The clapper is certainly 294 years old, for it came out of the largest bell but one which was put up in the tower here in 1630. We had new clappers put in all five bells two years ago when we discovered that the smallest bell, (the treble) which bears the date of 1765, must have been the old treble bell recast, as it had a clapper exactly like the others which are still in their original condition.

"If you look at the clapper which I am giving you, you will see on two places a polished surface where the clapper has struck the bell through three centuries. This information is to recall the almost certain fact that this old clapper has helped to ring joyous bells at the coronation of no less than thirteen sovereigns."

Upon bringing this historic clapper to the United States, Bishop Remington wrote to Dr. William J. Mor-

ton, present rector of Christ Church, expressing the sentiment that he would be glad to present it to Christ Church, in view of its historic as well as sentimental value in George Washington's family history.

Christ Church was built in 1767, and the unaltered pew of George Washington bought by him in 1773, brings back the plainer days when the great hero, after religious services, mingled with fellow worshipers and friends.

First "Sub" Used in Revolution

What might be regarded as the nearest approach to the present-day submarine was used by the American forces during the Revolutionary War, when an attempt was made to blow up Admiral Howe's flagship, the *Eagle*, which was anchored off the shore of Governor's Island.

A young mechanic named David Bushnell, of Connecticut, had invented what he called a "marine turtle," by which he was confident that a daring man could move under water, approach the hull of a ship and, by fastening his contrivance to the bottom and arranging the clockwork of the "turtle," have ample time to escape himself before the explosion followed, which it was confidently believed would blow the largest man-of-war into splinters.

The plan approved, a daring patriot named Ezra Lee was selected to make the attempt. One midnight he entered the machine, left the dock at the foot of Whitehall, and started on his perilous venture. Washington and several other officers who were in the secret waited all night long on the dock for the outcome of the attempt, no one of them being hopeful of success, and, as the gray of dawn appeared, not even daring to believe that young Ezra would ever be seen again.

Just at that time, however, suddenly a column of water was thrown into the air near the dim outline of the *Eagle*, and it was apparent that there was a great commotion both on board the flagship and on the near-by shore. No great damage had been done, that was evident, but what had become of Ezra Lee? For a long time the American officers waited, and, just as they were about to go back to their men, convinced that the attempt had failed and that the young man was drowned, he was discovered in the water near the dock. Friendly hands speedily drew him forth, and warm were the words of praise bestowed on him. The attempt had indeed failed, for the bottom of the flagship was covered with copper. It had been impossible to find a place to which the turtle could be fastened. Ezra's spirit and daring had appealed to Washington

so strongly, however, that he was chosen by the Commander as one of his most trusty scouts and had an active part afterwards in the Battles of Trenton, Brandywine, and Monmouth.

Visitors Interested in Washington's Swords

It is doubtful if any of George Washington's possessions are as highly prized as his swords—symbols of his military leadership. According to officials at Mount Vernon, Va., and at the National Museum at Washington, D. C., the thousands of persons who annually visit the two places always pay unusual attention to these mute emblems of the weary years of patient and skillful service which the great Commander in Chief gave, without monetary reward, to make the dream of independence come true to the American Colonies.



GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON'S SWORD AND SCABBARD
*Photographed from the originals in the United States
National Museum, City of Washington*

When General Washington made his will, the bequest of his precious swords was a matter of careful thought, especially in view of the fact that he had several nephews.

"To each of my Nephews, William Augustine Wash-

ington, George Lewis, George Steptoe Washington, Bushrod Washington and Samuel Washington, I give one of the Swords or Cutteaux of which I may die possessed; and they are to chuse in the order they are named." The bequest was accompanied by an injunction that the swords were not to be unsheathed for the purpose of shedding blood "except it be for self defence, or in defence of their Country and its rights; and in the latter case, to keep them unsheathed, and prefer falling with them in their hands, to the relinquishment thereof."

Speculation and Worthless Money

"War Profiteers" were numerous during the American Revolution, and a rising tide of extravagance, dissipation and folly became so pronounced as to draw caustic comment from Gen. George Washington.

In December, 1778, Washington made a visit to Philadelphia and was astounded at its luxury. He had in mind, no doubt, the underfed and ragged army at Valley Forge, when he wrote to Benjamin Harrison, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, the father of William Henry Harrison, the ninth President of the United States, and the great-grandfather of Benjamin Harrison, the 23d President of the United States, describing conditions in Philadelphia. In this letter, dated December 30, 1778, Washington said:

"If I was to be called upon to draw a picture of the times and of Men, from what I have seen, and heard, and in part know, I should in one word say that idleness, dissipation & extravagance seems to have laid fast hold of most of them.—That speculation—peculation—and an insatiable thirst for riches seems to have got the better of every other consideration and almost of every order of Men.—That party disputes and personal quarrels are the great business of the day whilst the momentous concerns of an empire—a great and accumulated debt—ruined finances—depreciated money—and want of credit (which in their consequences is the want of everything) are but secondary considerations and postponed from day to day—from week to week—as if our affairs wear the most promising aspect—after drawing this picture, which from my Soul I believe to be a true one, I need not repeat to you that I am alarmed and wish to see my Countrymen roused."

That the matter of stock-jobbing and speculation weighed heavily on the mind of the Commander in Chief is further shown in a letter Washington wrote on March 31, 1779, to James Warren, president of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts.

"Speculation, Peculation, Engrossing, forestalling, with all their concomitants, afford too many melancholy proofs of the decay of public virtue, and too glaring instances of its being the interest and desire of too many, who would wish to be thought friends, to continue the war. Nothing, I am convinced, but the depreciation of our currency, proceeding in a great measure from the foregoing causes, aided by stockjobbing and party dissensions, has fed the hopes of the Enemy, and kept the B. arms in America to this day. They do not scruple to declare this themselves, and add, that we shall be our own conquerors."

The depreciation of Continental paper money was a source of great concern to Washington. This type of money began to depreciate before the end of 1776. On the first of January, 1777, the value of \$100 in specie was \$105 in Continental money, and so rapid was the depression that by May, 1779, it took \$1,215 in paper to represent \$100 in specie. In a communication to John Jay, April 23, 1779, Washington said:

"Is there anything doing, or that can be done, to restore the credit of our currency? The depreciation of it is got to so alarming a point, that a wagon-load of money will scarcely purchase a wagon-load of provisions." In a letter to Gouverneur Morris, on May 8, 1779, he said:

"The rapid decay of our currency, the extinction of public spirit, the increasing rapacity of the times, the want of harmony in our councils, the declining zeal of the people, the discontents and distresses of the officers of the army, and I may add, the prevailing security and insensibility to danger, are symptoms, in my eye, of a most alarming nature. If the enemy have it in their power to press us hard this campaign, I know not what may be the consequence. Our army, as it now stands, is but little more than the skeleton of an army; and I hear of no steps that are taking to give it strength and substance."

However, it must be taken into consideration that these letters were written when Washington was passing through the darkest hours of his military career, and was particularly anxious for Congress and the public to awaken to the distresses of the army and the tremendous problems yet to be faced in accomplishing the glorious victory which was eventually to be theirs.

United States Army's Two Washington Regiments

It will surprise most Americans to learn that in their regular army of today there are two regiments which have come down intact from their organization during

the lifetime of George Washington. Both these regiments were formed undoubtedly with Washington's advice and counsel, and the establishment of one of them must have had his official signature as first President of the United States.

What is now the Third United States Infantry was formed in 1784 as a Pennsylvania regiment, authorized by an act of the Continental Congress on June 7, 1784, and designated as "the Regiment of Infantry." This was six months or more after Washington's formal resignation as Commander in Chief of the Armies. But during his subsequent Presidency his hand may have left its imprint on the destiny of the regiment, in its official redesignations in 1789 and 1796, when it became the First Infantry. Afterward in its history it went through other redesignations, but it still was the same organization.

As the Third Infantry in the United States Army of today, it is stationed at Fort Snelling, in Minnesota, between Minneapolis and St. Paul. And are its officers proud of the ancient history of their outfit? The word "Yes" can hardly be expressed with sufficient emphasis for an answer. As a regiment of the United States Army is entitled to decorate its flagstaff with a silver band for every battle in which it has fought, the staff of the Third Infantry must be thickly plated with them, for the list of its battle honors tells a story of participation in nearly all the heaviest fighting of our history.

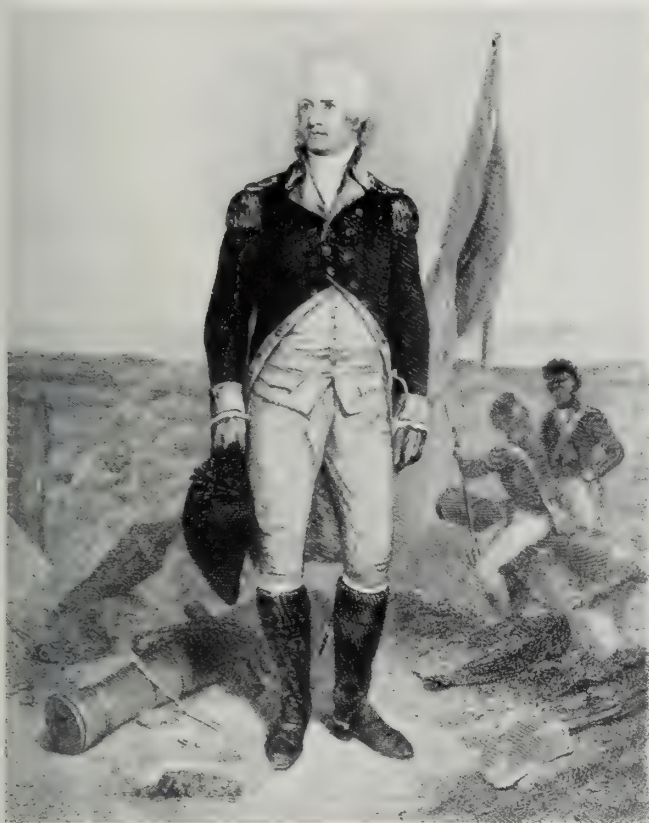
What is now the First Regiment of Infantry in the present United States Army was authorized by the new Congress of the United States in 1791, under Washington's Presidency, and has another long list of battle honors to its credit in the Official Army Register. Its glories were chiefly acquired in early wars with the Indians.

Not an officer, not a man of these regiments but looks with justifiable pride, now and then, at its silver-banded staff, and at the streamer which, with the flag, floats from it as a marker to its ancient and honorable history of service.

General Moultrie is Paid High Tribute

Among the heroes produced during the glorious period which gave the United States its birth, none is more picturesque in his rugged courage than General William Moultrie of South Carolina. First an Indian fighter, then a militia colonel, this friend and associate of George Washington became a general in the Continental army, and after the Revolution was governor of his state for two terms.

Moultrie's most famous exploit was his heroic defense of Sullivan's Island. When, in 1776, it appeared that the British would attack Charleston, Moultrie was placed in charge of Sullivan's Island on which he immediately began to improve the crude fortifications which had been commenced there. Moultrie's authority at that time seems to have been derived from a South Carolina defense committee headed by John Rutledge.



GENERAL WILLIAM MOULTRIE
From painting by Alonzo Chappel

In an effort to prevent British success in the South, General Charles Lee, then viewed with awesome deference because of his supposed military ability, was dispatched to the aid of Charleston. When Lee saw what was being done he advised the immediate abandonment of the fort, declaring it utterly useless. A different opinion was held by Rutledge and Moultrie, so Lee next urged the building of a bridge over which the troops could retreat. Moultrie was determined to fight, however, and little attention was paid to the bridge.

Though the British attack was put off for nearly a month after the first threat was made, Moultrie was unable to build a complete fort. He did have a sort of stockade made of two rows of palmetto logs filled with bags of sand. When the English shot struck these tough and resilient walls it embedded itself harmlessly in the logs.

The English attacked the fort from the sea, the squadron being commanded by Sir Peter Parker. The

intensive bombardment began about ten o'clock in the morning of June 28 and lasted until after dark. When it was over Moultrie still retained the fort. Eleven of his men were dead and twenty-six were wounded, but Parker lost 205 men killed and one man-of-war.

In honor of the man who made this gallant fight, the fort on Sullivan's Island was named Fort Moultrie, while the general himself received the thanks and commendation of Congress.

Bicentennial Group Named for Hungary

A Bicentennial program for Hungary has been communicated to the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission by Dr. Roland Hegedus, president of the Hungarian American Chamber of Commerce at Budapest.

The Bicentennial Committee for Hungary consists of representatives of the Hungarian government, of the American Legation and Diplomatic Service, the House of Lords, the House of Parliament, and the City of Budapest, together with various Hungarian and American societies in that country.

Among the important features of the celebration is the program to be held in the Royal Academy on Washington's Birthday. Among the speakers for that occasion will be Honorable Nicholas Roosevelt, United States Minister to Hungary.

Impressive ceremonies are to be held at the foot of the George Washington statue in Budapest, erected in the most beautiful part of the city.

Programs in the schools of the country will also be featured during the celebration.

Bicentennial Postage Stamps to Go on Sale January First

The new postage stamps issued to commemorate the Bicentennial observance of George Washington's birth, to be placed on sale in the National Capital on January 1st and throughout the rest of the nation the following day, will be in a series of twelve, from the one-half cent to the ten-cent denomination. These stamps show Washington as he was painted at different times in his life by different artists.

The one-half cent stamp is dark brown in color, bearing the likeness of Washington painted by Charles Willson Peale, the original of which is now in the Metropolitan Museum of Art. The one-cent stamp, printed in green, is a reproduction of the profile bust by Houdon made in 1785 and now among the treasures at

Mount Vernon. The one and one-half-cent stamp is light brown featuring another Peale portrait of Washington known as the Virginia Colonel, now in possession of Washington and Lee University at Lexington, Virginia.

The stamp with which the public will become most familiar, because of its wide use, is the two-cent bearing the likeness of George Washington already best known, the Gilbert Stuart Athenaeum portrait painted at Germantown in 1796. Already this portrait has become generally known among Americans because of its use on the one-dollar bill.

The color of the three-cent stamp is purple and it bears a reproduction of the Peale portrait painted at Valley Forge in 1777 showing Washington in the uni-

form of a general with a cocked hat. Another Peale portrait done the same year, known as the Rhinebeck Portrait, will appear on the four-cent stamp in warm brown. The five-cent stamp in blue features the Washington portrait now owned by the New York Historical Society.

The six-cent stamp in orange shows the portrait painted by Trumbull in 1792. The head and bust of the Trumbull portrait done in 1780 appears on the seven-cent stamp in black, while the eight-cent stamp of olive green is a reproduction of the crayon drawing made from life by Charles B. J. F. Saint-Mémin.

The nine-cent stamp is pink showing a reproduction of the pastel portrait painted from life by W. Williams in 1794, while the last of the series, the ten-cent stamp is orange in color and the portrait is taken from the Gilbert Stuart painting made in 1795, known as the Vaughan portrait.

Morgan's Strategy Won Battle of Cowpens

The Revolutionary War was not all gloom and near disaster for the patriots, as is shown in the priceless story of General Daniel Morgan's victory at the battle of the Cowpens, in North Carolina, in 1780.

Regarded by military authorities as one of the most brilliant as well as critical battles in the war, Cowpens had also a humorous aspect which has been generally overlooked.

Washington himself had long before lost confidence in the militia element as quite undependable when confronted by British regulars. Morgan fully concurred in this opinion, but he got something out of his militia at Cowpens just the same.

Attached to Greene's command in the South and assigned the task of hanging on the flanks of Cornwallis, Morgan, at the head of his famous and efficient Rifle Corps, suddenly found himself pursued by the indefatigable and severe Tarleton. The American retreated to Cowpens, and chose his ground for the battle.

It would seem that Morgan chose fatal ground for his battlefield in pausing with a river at his back, making retreat impossible or inviting disaster. But the canny warrior knew what he was about. He placed himself in front of a river to make it impossible for his unreliable militia to retreat! By deliberate choice he placed them in a position where they would be obliged to fight for their lives.

Morgan also knew that the British had but one fixed method of attack. An exceedingly poor marksman, the English soldier was a terror with the bayonet, and their almost invariable method was a frontal attack.



LIKENESSES OF GEORGE WASHINGTON WHICH APPEAR ON THE BICENTENNIAL COMMEMORATIVE STAMPS



GENERAL DANIEL MORGAN
From painting by Alonzo Chappel

Morgan placed his militia regiments out in front, on the field the British would have to cross in their charge, and asked of them but one thing—that they would stick to their places long enough to fire two shots per man at deadly range. After that they were privileged to flee, and he even explained to them the easiest route to the rear. It was safe enough for him to do this, for the river would prevent their entire disappearance.

The battle came off as expected. The militia delivered their two shots and fled. The seasoned troops, 150 yards in the rear, had been told of this and were prepared. The British, charging across the long open field, were perfect targets for the American riflemen, and were soon beaten. They threw away their arms and begged for mercy. Tarleton himself was lucky to get away with his life.

George Washington Helped in Running the Household

Although Mrs. Washington is always spoken of, and no doubt with reason, as being a thorough and conscientious home-keeper, there is every evidence to show that President Washington relieved her of a considerable amount of responsibility connected with the management of the executive household.

The house was in running order when she arrived in New York, a month following the first inauguration. She had remained at Mount Vernon to put that house in order for a long absence, and to collect and bring such treasures and personal belongings as were desired for their official home.

The first house the Washingtons occupied in New York City, at No. 3 Cherry Street near what is now one of the piers of Brooklyn Bridge, soon proved too small, although partitions had been taken out between some of the rooms to make more commodious quarters for receiving.

When the Washingtons leased the Macomb mansion, at 39 Broadway, it was the finest house in town, and served until they removed to Philadelphia, where they were to occupy the Robert Morris residence. Washington's letters to his secretary, Tobias Lear, at this time, show how conversant he was with the smallest detail of his household, and how he planned and arranged for everything which took place in it.

The "high cost of living" caused him no end of annoyance. He complained to his secretary that he could not see how families living on \$2,500 or \$3,000 a year could entertain more company, at least more frequently, than he on \$25,000. He thought the servants were faring altogether too well, and stated that, from the looks of the accounts, it seemed that nothing was brought to his table—the finest liquors, fruits and other luxuries—which were not used as profusely at the servants' table.

He wanted, too, to know that the servants in his employ were worthy of their hire, and wrote Tobias Lear to ask if the wife of the new butler who had been engaged for the Philadelphia house, could make desserts and cakes. If she couldn't he did not propose to pay extra for her. The previous steward, Fraunces, he said, besides being an excellent cook, knew how to provide genteel dinners and give aid in dressing them, preparing the dessert, making the cake and doing everything which was expected of Hyde, the new steward, and his wife together.

Washington even gave directions on how to pack the porcelain and glass, on the disposition of the hangings and the placement of the furniture in the various rooms. He indicated the decorative pieces which were to be used in certain rooms, and ordered that hangings were to be dyed to match or harmonize with the upholstery in the chairs and sofas.

That he was sensitive about inconveniencing friends or being under obligation to them, is indicated in an instance of this period. The Morris family wished to leave some mirrors in their drawing-rooms, as they were dif-

ficult to move. Washington insisted that mirrors of equal size and beauty from his own effects be placed at the disposal of the Morrisises. The same arrangement was made with household appliances, such as a mangle in the laundry, which he consented to use only if one of his own of equal usefulness were given to the Morrisises to use during the time they were out of their own house.

Washington instructed his secretary to see to it that Mrs. Washington always had plenty of money, admonishing him to inquire if she needed any, "as she is not fond of applying." This trait alone would in the opinion of women of all ages qualify him for the title of "Model Husband."

Shops and Ships in Washington's Time

It took six months for Americans to do their fall shopping in the days of George Washington. If one wanted a new beaver hat and six pairs of silk stockings he sent an order to Robert Cary and Company in London, by the ship which left in May, and might plan on receiving it in October, provided all went well on the high seas.

Until about 1790, the shops had been hodge-podge and the wares meager, but about this time, the first brilliant, retail, fancy dry-goods shop in America was opened in Philadelphia, by a Mr. Whiteside from London, and in true Bond Street style. It was at 134 Market Street, and the uncommon size of the panes of glass, the fine mull and jaconet curtains, the chintzes and linens suspended in pieces or hanging festooned, the shop-men behind the counter, bowing and smiling, created for a time a sensation. "Oriental luxury itself, would not disdain the linen they wear," wrote an observer of the times.

During the period that Philadelphia was the seat of government, the arrival of the spring and fall ships from London brought a scene of great excitement and activity. On the pavements all along Front Street, from Arch to Walnut, boxes and bales of English dry-goods were scattered before the doors of importers. The clerks, apprentices and subordinates of the merchants were as busy as bees in their several vocations, some with sharp knives and claw-hammers, ripping and breaking open the packages and cases, and others within doors exhibiting the goods as salesmen, altogether displaying a pleasant bustle of rivalry and competition.

The retailers, principally women, were hovering around, mingling with the men, and viewing with admiration the rich varieties of foreign chintzes, muslins, calicoes of the latest fashion.

All sums of money were computed in pounds, shill-

ings, pence and farthings; dollars and cents were unused denominations except in the reports of Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury.

In Colonial times, the invoices of orders from the great plantations of the South were of a prodigious length, as the needs were always multifold. In George Washington's own handwriting may be seen in an aging and yellowed manuscript in the Library of Congress, a long list of things wanted from England for Mount Vernon, which included such articles as ladies' bonnets and shoes, horse scissors, 5 pounds of white sugar candy, 25 pounds best jar raisins, perfumed powder, 6 pounds at a time, medicines and herbs.

It took forethought and painstaking planning to keep supplies on hand. Even then a purchaser might be doomed to disappointment, for the perils of the sea were very real in the 18th century. The waters were alive with privateers during wartime, besides the men-of-war of hostile nations; and merchantmen, if not under convoy, were often prepared to resist irregular attacks.

A merchant of that time was a sea-captain as well, and his ship was his place of business. Small sailing vessels, many of which were unseaworthy, put into ports on the whim of the vessel's master, without attracting the attention which is given the movements of ships today with cable, wireless and radio.

The logs of the old merchant ships of Salem show that they sometimes proceeded without a definite schedule, their direction often being determined by the winds and the weather, or the news picked up from passing vessels.

The same trend in events which brought a handsome, well regulated shop to Philadelphia guided the course of events in Boston and New York, where shops soon took their pattern from the pretentious example set in the capital by Mr. Whiteside of London.

Before this, the shops everywhere in America had been known by the signs over their doors. In Boston, for instance, every business street was an endless succession of golden balls, blue gloves, crowns and scepters, dogs and rainbows, elephants and horse-shoes. These also served as advertisements for the business, although at first they bore no relation to it. Within, one found crimson velvets from Genoa, silks from China, linens from Ireland, rich damasks and cambrics from England, bonnets, garterings, vest patterns and figured silk cloaks.

In New York the first shops were along Dock Street, and Queen Street. Some of the earliest shop-keepers who dealt in European and India goods were the Beekmans.

The shop-owners and merchants of Salem, chief of which was the Derby family, took cargoes of fish to Cadiz and Malaga trading for oil, fruit, handkerchiefs,

and wine, and to the Orient for china, dress goods, coffee and spices. In fact their fleet of ships sailed the Seven Seas.

The lesser towns scattered from Portsmouth to New London were thriving and populous. Their proximity to water made them great trading and fishing ports. But before the Revolution scarcely one could be found in a group of citizens, who had not some venture on the sea, either regular or irregular. Restrictions laid by the mother country on the commerce of her colonies led to smuggling which proved an almost sure road to wealth.

Prominent characters in every town while under British rule, had constantly stowed away in their cellars and attics, goods they would have been loathe to have the custom officers see. To these harbors came vessels built for speed and laden with contraband gathered in the colonies of France and Spain. Boston was long the center of the smuggling trade. Following the Revolution, smuggling almost ceased.

Naming of Lafayette Square

There is an erroneous impression in the minds of many Washingtonians that Lafayette Square was so named by George Washington himself. The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, always insisting on historical accuracy, points out that this is not so; that Lafayette Square or Park was not known by that name until some 25 years after the death of George Washington.

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission has searched the sources and cites documentary evidence to prove its contention.

According to this mistaken tradition, George Washington wrote the name of Lafayette on this square in L'Enfant's original plan of the city of Washington. But the original L'Enfant map, in the Library of Congress, bears no such designation, either in Washington's hand or in any other.

The historic fact is that Lafayette Square came to be named as many such spots are named—by the people themselves. Originally the square now known by the name of the great Frenchman was part of the White House grounds, which extended southward from H Street to the Monument grounds, with no street cutting through as Pennsylvania Avenue now does. At least until the year 1822 it was known as "President's Square." No official records or legislative acts exist to prove that the space immediately north of the White House was ever officially named "Lafayette Square," and as late as 1822 it still was undivided from the White House grounds.

In a voluminous manuscript history of Lafayette Square, now in the possession of the Bureau of Public Buildings and Public Parks in the City of Washington, the author, Mr. Gist Blair, states that "Its name has come from the people and arose after Lafayette's visit to the city in 1824." The historian adds that "Socially, the season of 1824-25 was the most brilliant Washington had seen, so it is natural to understand how everyone at this time may have started to call this square Lafayette Square."

Amusements of the First President

That both the President and Mrs. Washington suffered from homesickness while in executive residence in New York and Philadelphia, is recorded in history. Mrs. Washington wrote to Mrs. Fanny Washington whom she had left in charge at Mount Vernon: "I never go to any public place. Indeed I think I am more like a state prisoner than anything else; there is certain bounds set for me, which I must not depart from, and as I cannot do as I like, I am obstinate and stay at home a great deal."

The President, in writing to a friend in Virginia regarding the dignity of his position, said, "God knows [it] has no charms for me. . . . I had rather be at Mount Vernon with a friend or two about me, than to be attended at the seat of government by the officers of state and the representatives of every power in Europe."

Yet, there was no lack of gayety in either city with a continual round of balls, dinner-parties, theatres, concerts, and other diversions, and if the Chief Executive and his wife could not join in the most exciting pastimes of the capital, they could at least follow their inclinations in many respects.

In Colonial times there was a passion for gambling in certain quarters, and bets were placed on all games. Loo, or as Washington sometimes spelled it, "Leu," was the most popular, and it was no uncommon thing for a man or woman to win or lose two or three hundred dollars at a sitting. There is no record, however, of Washington's winning more than three pounds, or of losing more than nine pounds, fourteen shillings and nine pence. In fact, Washington always played for small stakes. He seemed to be interested in the game and the diversion it afforded rather than in the winnings.

Washington's fondness for cards and billiards is shown in his diary for, before he became President, he often recorded that he had been "home all day at cards;" and he once itemized the purchase of "one doz. packs playing cards."

Washington's natural fondness for horses and racing,

and sometimes cock-fighting, was entirely in keeping with the traditional tastes of the Virginia gentleman. He not only subscribed liberally to most of the racing purses, but ran his own horses, attending the races and betting moderately. He was fond of riding to hounds, and when at Mount Vernon this was one of his favorite pastimes. He loved hunting and fishing and dragging for sturgeon, too, and often went duck hunting. Although these pursuits were for the most part impossible while Washington was in office, he did occasionally manage to slip away. In 1790 a paper records, "yesterday afternoon the President of the United States returned from Sandy Hook and the fishing banks, where he had been for the benefit of the sea air, and to amuse himself in the delightful recreation of fishing. We are told he has had excellent sport, having himself caught a great number of black sea bass and black fish—the weather proved remarkably fine, which altogether with the salubrity of the air and wholesome exercise, rendered this little voyage extremely agreeable, and cannot fail we hope of being serviceable to a speedy and complete restoration of health."

Both the President and Mrs. Washington were exceedingly fond of the theatre in spite of the vigorous opposition accorded this art in many states in the Union. During his Presidency, Washington used the theatre for entertaining, his ledger accounting for tickets bought and sent to various ladies and gentlemen with the invitation to occupy a seat in his box.

They went to puppet shows, to see dancing bears and to Mrs. Bowen's wax-works at No. 74 Water Street, New York, and also attended the circus where a famed equestrian of the times performed in the ring with his company of skilled riders and acrobats.

Although Washington was extremely fond of dancing, and was an accomplished dancer of the period, it is not likely that either he or Mrs. Washington indulged to any extent while he was in office. There are contemporary statements, however, that he danced at a ball which was given in his honor soon after his first inauguration, and before Mrs. Washington had arrived from Mount Vernon. On this occasion, he is said to have danced the cotillion with Mrs. Peter Livingston and Mrs. Maxwell, and to have led the minuet with Mrs. Maxwell's sister, Miss Van Zandt, one of the famous beauties of New York.

The Story of the "Great Seal" of the United States

The almost unbelievable scope of George Washington's activities begins to stand out more sharply than ever as the approach of his two hundredth birthday

anniversary quickens popular interest in the long and intensely active life he lived. During the siege of Boston he instituted the first attempt at a United States Navy. West Point owes its being to him. Indeed he seems to have thought of everything, in his zeal to see the United States firmly established in security and independence.

Only one thing closely identified with our Government appears to have escaped his attention, perhaps because at the time he was already away from the Continental Congress and engaged in fighting for Independence on the battlefield. In any event, the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission points out, the famous "great seal" of the United States was designed and executed without his participation, which perhaps accounts for the curiously twisted and backward history of that indispensable adjunct of national sovereignty.

It is an historic fact, perhaps lost to sight, that hardly was the signing of the Declaration of Independence out of the way, when the Continental Congress, on July 4, 1776, appointed a committee to design an arms and seal for the United Colonies. Despite the fact that this committee consisted of Benjamin Franklin, John Adams, and Thomas Jefferson, all men of judgment and distinguished taste, the design they submitted to Congress was discarded and the matter of a seal for the United States was dropped for four full years.

In 1780 Congress appointed another committee to reconsider the discarded design, only to discard it again. Finally, in 1782, a third committee was appointed to settle the matter of a seal, and William Barton, A.M., of Philadelphia and Lancaster, an expert in heraldry, was employed to draw up a new design. Charles Thomson, secretary of Congress, suggested a few improvements, and from these, Barton designed the "arms of the United States," adopted on July 20, 1782.

Such is the story of the "great seal of the United States," so-called because a "lesser" seal was also authorized but never executed. Then, on the adoption of the Constitution and the establishment of the United States of America, the great seal was placed in the custody of the Secretary of State, and ever since has been under his guardianship. On application, Americans on sight-seeing visits to the national capital, may see this symbol of the mighty authority of their government, among the exhibits in the Department of State.

Three times in our history it has been necessary to replace the great seal, as the result of wear. The first replacement occurred in 1841, when Daniel Webster was Secretary of State. On this occasion the engraver was guilty of a curious blunder. In place of the thirteen arrows that belong in one of the eagle's talons, he en-

graved only six. In 1884, when again it was necessary to engrave a new seal, this error was corrected and the seal became a slight enlargement and sharpening of the original design of the Continental Congress. In 1903 the seal was again renewed, in close adherence to the original Barton design, the authorities having decided that any change would break the historic continuity of this emblem of our sovereignty.

Radio Broadcast From Independence Hall

A stirring eulogy of George Washington and the fifty-six American patriots who were signers of the Declaration of Independence, by Congressman Sol Bloom, of New York, Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, featured the Independence Day ceremonies of the Commission held in Independence Hall, in Philadelphia, today.

Congressman Bloom's address was made from the room in which the Declaration of Independence was adopted on July 4th, 1776. The program which lasted one hour, from 11:30 A. M. to 12:30 P. M., Eastern Standard Time, was carried over a coast-to-coast network of the National Broadcasting Company and included a group of patriotic songs by Floyd Williams, popular radio tenor, and music by the United States Marine Band, led by Captain Taylor Branson.

State and city officials were present at the ceremonies and Mayor Harry A. Mackey, of Philadelphia, introduced Congressman Bloom.

"It is well for us that on at least one day in the year, we resolve on reaching new heights of patriotism and find new ways of unselfish service to our country," said Congressman Bloom in speaking from the very chair in which sat John Hancock, President of the Congress which adopted the Declaration of Independence.

"I am not one who believes that all patriotism perished here in this sacred hall where it was born. I am not one who believes that all self-sacrifice and devotion to country disappeared with the men who here first practiced those virtues, 155 years ago," asserted Congressman Bloom. Continuing, he said:

"I believe these United States of America have grown to be the great nation it is, because we have had throughout the years of our history, unfailing generations of patriots. I believe these succeeding generations have always defended American rights and liberties in a way that would earn them the blessings of the patriots of 1776."

Speaking of the many problems which are confounding the nation today, Congressman Bloom said that even in this we are only repeating the experiences of the

"Fathers" who also knew what it was to be vexed with divided counsels and violent clashes of interest. But in their perplexities, he pointed out, that they knew what it was to turn to the calm, serene, steadfast courage and judgment of George Washington. He continued:

"And in 1932 I believe we are going to turn again and rally about him." In conclusion, Congressman Bloom said:

"I believe that in 1932 the spirit of George Washington will rise from his tomb in Mount Vernon and bring us together again, as the living Washington stilled the storms that swept over the days when he lived in the flesh.

"I believe this Celebration next year of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of George Washington's Birth is going to afford the American people the greatest national rallying point they ever have had. . . .

"Next year, I predict, George Washington will repeat in spirit the great work that a century and a half ago he performed in fact. He will summon all Americans away from their bickerings and their discontents. He will bid them forget themselves and remember their country. He will bid them rededicate themselves to the giving of self for the good of all.

"Out of our deathless love for him, he will ask us to reconsecrate ourselves to the great and simple principles upon which he and the framers of the Declaration of Independence built this Nation, to last as long as we keep burning the sacred fires of their example and their leadership.

"The Fourth of July, 1932, should be the pinnacle day of the year—the day when we prove, in a new devotion, that George Washington and the Declaration of Independence and all they stand for are living still, and will live forever—their memories ever strong in our minds, their spirit ever active in our hearts, their teachings ever dominant in our acts—to the end that this America may go on united, strong and secure."

The Festive Board of Colonial Days

When the table groaned with good things on Thanksgiving Day, in the time of George Washington, it meant something more than a quick trip to the grocery store, or a hurried dash to the corner delicatessen. It meant that from one end of the colonies to the other households had been preparing for the events for days and weeks. Eating and drinking were among the most keenly relished pastimes of the period. The work of planting, garnering and preserving went on the year round.

The products of the farms, of course, did not include sugar, molasses, tea, coffee, and spices which were imported. Natural ingenuity had plenty of exercise in concocting palatable dishes, and in devising ways and means of preserving perishable foods. That the tables were bounteously supplied in spite of all, is evidenced in more than one record which has come down through the decades.

One Thanksgiving table in Philadelphia, according to a writer of the times, had at one sitting, "Turkeys, duck, hams, chicken, beef, pig, tarts, creams, custards, jellies, fools, trifles, floating islands, sweetmeats of twenty sorts, whipped sillibubs, fruits, raisens, almonds, pears, and peaches, with the usual accompaniment of beer, porter, punch, and rum."

Since the earliest days in America, it had been necessary for housewives to experiment with new and strange foods, originating recipes, partly borrowed from the Indians, resulting in some of the dishes we have today. Pumpkins and squashes were native vegetables and grew wild. Indian corn, potatoes, and certain fruits were new to the colonists. They often made mistakes when encountering something new. In the early days in America they did not know what to do with coffee beans, and boiled them whole in water, eating the beans. Tea, for many years took precedence over coffee.

Pumpkins, or "pompions" as they were named, became a staple article of diet, and were dried for winter use. Bread, pancakes, pies and puddings were made from pumpkins, until the early colonists felt they never wanted to see another. They liked, however, "injun bread" baked from yellow Indian corn meal, and they liked the succotash.

Potatoes, although native to America, had been rare to New Englanders, and were probably the sweet variety, as they were in the south. As late as 1763, a farmer in New England boasted that he had raised eight bushels of potatoes in one crop, an enormous amount. It was thought that horses and cattle would die if they ate them, so they burned the surplus in the spring.

Huckleberries or blueberries, blackberries, strawberries and grapes grew wild, but improved under cultivation. Orchards generously flowered and bore fruit. Pears and quince were plentiful. Apples, especially in New England, were a part of every meal. One encountered apple-slump, apple-mose, apple-crowdy, apple-tarts, mess-apple pies, puff apple pies, from which is easy to see that the New Englanders' reputation for having apple pie in every menu, was earned at an early date. Cider was ready for the weary traveller in every New England farmhouse.

As there were no hermetically sealed jars, preserves, pickles, marmalades, candied fruits and flowers, were made so rich that they could not spoil, and were kept in a stone crock with its top tied down in cloth or paper.

In cooking meats great amounts of spices and even perfumes were used, perhaps with good reason, as ice was seldom available and the coolest places were the cellar, the spring-house or the bottom of the well.

The colonists potted fish and game, and salted fish and meat in strong brine. November was the busiest month of the year, as it was "killing time." Oxen, cows, swine, which had been fattened for slaughter, met their fate in the dawn of early morning, so that the meat would be hardened ready for the pickle. Sausages were made, some slight variation in the recipes in the different localities being in evidence, as were rolliches, head-cheese and pickled pigs' feet. They "tried-out" lard and made tallow.

Many families secured sweetening from maple sugar and honey, although housewives of elegance always had some loaf sugar on hand for company. This was purchased in a large cone, covered with blue paper, which incidentally was carefully kept, and soaked for the indigo which was used as a dye. The ladies of the house usually performed the task of cutting the sugar for the day, a ceremony involving in some homes a parade of silver salvers and specially made scissors, all laid out on the polished surface of the dining-room table with much fluttering about of busy femininity over this important and delicate task.

So we see that while the people of Washington's time did not have the fancy foods which are used today, they always had more than enough to take care of sturdy appetites.

George Washington in the First Continental Congress

The brief career of George Washington as Congressman from Virginia began on September 5, 1774, when he met in Philadelphia with delegates from all the Colonies except Georgia in the first Continental Congress.

Washington, as the outstanding military figure in the colony, was a natural choice to represent Virginia in the Congress. In all he served as Congressman for a period of about three months, for when the second Continental Congress met in May, 1775, he was again a delegate from Virginia. His appointment as commander in chief of the Continental Army, on June 15, terminated his congressional activities.

Events in 1774 were very disturbing to peaceful re-

lations between England and her colonies. The opposition to what the Americans felt was high-handed treatment on the part of Parliament and the British ministry had already flamed into open resentment. A Congress was called in a last effort toward reconciliation and for united action in defense of colonial rights. It was nearly two years before the Declaration of Independence was to sever the Colonies from the mother country and there was still hope of an adjustment of the difficulties.

It will be remembered that Washington had served in the Virginia House of Burgesses for fifteen years. The Burgesses went too far in June, 1774, in their denunciation of Parliament to suit Governor Dunmore, and he dissolved the house. The members met in August as the "Virginia Convention," and named delegates to the Continental Congress.

Washington's appointment to Congress was made by this convention and not by popular election as is the case today. In fact, Governor Dunmore of Virginia, correctly considered as illegal or extra-legal the entire procedure of the Virginia Convention and its appointment of Washington and his colleagues to the Congress.

But it was too late for such protests. The colonists were taking the law into their own hands.

It was in this convention that Washington is credited with having made one of his few speeches. It is said to have been the most eloquent speech of that meeting despite its extreme brevity and lack of oratorical pretensions. Washington's remarks were occasioned by the plight of the people of Boston whose port had been closed by ministerial decree and whose communication with the outside world was almost cut off by the presence of the British army under General Gage. When the situation was being discussed in the Virginia convention, Washington arose and said, according to the account as handed down by John Adams:

"I will raise one thousand men, subsist them at my own expense, and march myself at their head for the relief of Boston."

The Congress met first in the City Tavern in Philadelphia, elected Peyton Randolph president, and adjourned to Carpenters' Hall where the remaining sessions were held. Washington attended the second Congress dressed in military uniform. This seems to have been his way of indicating that he was prepared for the clash which every day appeared more certain.

Washington's diaries record nothing of the discussions which took place in Congress. The tall, distinguished and famous Virginian, however, made a lasting impression on his fellow Congressmen. He must

have participated effectively in the deliberations of the Congress for Patrick Henry, when asked who was the greatest man in the body replied: "If you speak of eloquence, Mr. Rutledge, of South Carolina, is by far the greatest orator; but if you speak of solid information and sound judgment, Colonel Washington is unquestionably the greatest man on that floor."

The spirit of Congress seems to have been one of moderation. No one appeared to advocate independence. Washington wrote to a friend in the British army that no colony wanted independence either collectively or separately, but he assured him that if the ministry continued to "push matters to extremity," bloodshed was inevitable.

The Congress adjourned October 26. The "Declaration of Rights," had been adopted setting forth the attitude of the Colonies. This declaration, moderate in tone, firmly stated that as the Colonies were not represented in Parliament they were entitled to the free and exclusive power of legislation.

The most important act of the Congress was the adoption of the "Association" by which it was agreed that economic pressure should be brought to bear on England. By this agreement the Colonies bound themselves not to trade with Great Britain either by importation or exportation. It was hoped this would so arouse the English merchants that the ministry would be forced to a change in policy. Although it failed in this it united the colonists more closely in one further step toward independence, and the Committees of Safety, organized to enforce it, were an important element in the outbreak of the Revolution.

July 3 a Significant Date in Idaho History

Independence Day celebration has a double meaning for the people of Idaho, for the day preceding, July 3, is the anniversary of the admittance of Idaho to the Union. It was on July 3, 1890, that Idaho became a full fledged member of the United States of America.

July 3 and 4 of 1932 are together an appropriate occasion for a tremendous celebration because one date marks the anniversary of Idaho reaching Statehood and the other the anniversary of America's Declaration of Independence.

George Washington did much to make these two events possible. It is only fitting that the citizens of the Gem State honor the memory of our First President and winner of liberty on those two appropriate dates.

One of the most significant plans for the Bicentennial is to have a nation-wide celebration in every sense

of the word. It is expected that every community in America, every man, woman and child in this land, will participate in celebrating the two hundredth birthday of the Father of his Country. The celebration is not to be in the nature of a world's fair; it is to be a spiritual celebration in the hearts of the people in their own communities, their own schools, their own churches, and their own homes.

George Washington is a national heritage and belongs to all America and to all Americans. No one State or locality can claim him for its own. He belongs to Idaho as well as to Virginia, Massachusetts, New York, or any of the original thirteen states. The blessings which were visited on this land because of his achievements are now equally enjoyed by every State of the Union.

The plans of the national George Washington Bicentennial Commission provide that every State select its own key dates in the nine-months' Celebration period from February 22 to Thanksgiving Day, 1932, to be signalized by special ceremonies. The State of Idaho should concentrate a good deal of its attention on July 3 and July 4. July 3 is perhaps the most important date in the history of the State; July 4 is one of the most significant dates in the history of the United States.

Opening of the First Congress

The convening of the Seventy-second Congress on December 8 in the National Capital recalls some interesting facts regarding the meeting, in Federal Hall, New York City, of the First United States Congress.

Congress was to open on March 4, 1789; but on that day, only twenty-one members of Congress were present, eight Senators and thirteen Representatives—not a quorum for either House.

Day after day, week after week, the members present met in Federal Hall, which had been done over for their accommodation. But it was not until the first day of April that a quorum could be assembled to transact business. On that day, thirty members of the House having answered to their names, the body was organized and General Frederick Muhlenberg was chosen Speaker.

The Senate did not get together until April 6, when a quorum was finally mustered. A temporary presiding officer, whose sole duty it was to open and count the electoral votes, was elected. George Washington had the vote of every elector, which was generally known, and was therefore, President. The second votes of electors were widely scattered. John Adams had the next largest number and was, therefore, Vice-President,

although he did not get a majority of the whole number of electors appointed. It was two weeks before Washington could be apprised of his election and reach the seat of government.

It is difficult to realize in this day, when Senators and Representatives arrive by airplane, train and motor, what an achievement a journey was in the days of the first United States Congress. It took a day and a half to make the trip from Philadelphia to New York. The fastest travelling might bring the congressman from Charleston in ten or twelve days, weather and roads permitting. Through certain sections of the country it was necessary to proceed for days at a time in mud up to the hubs of the chariot wheels. Members from the far South sometimes came by steamer.

Taverns were indifferent in service and often so crowded that it was impossible to secure comfortable accommodations. It is small wonder if the members of Congress were loathe to leave their homes and firesides for the uncertain comforts of the long highway to the seat of the national government and cramped tavern quarters when they got there.

Wealthy New York citizens had advanced the sum of \$32,000 for the purpose of remodelling the old City Hall, repainting and renovating the building, which when completed, received the new name of Federal Hall, and was placed by the City Council at the disposal of Congress. These alterations, incidentally, were made by Major L'Enfant, who later laid out the City of Washington.

The appearance of the Hall was impressive for those days, the basement story in Tuscan style with seven openings and four massive pillars in the center, supported by heavy arches, above which rose four Doric Columns. The cornice was ingeniously divided to admit thirteen stars in the metopes which, with the eagle and other insignia in the pediment, and the sculpture of thirteen arrows surrounded by olive branches over each window, marked it as a building set apart for national purposes.

The entrance on Broad Street opened into a large, plainly furnished room, to which every one had free access, and beyond this was the vestibule, which led in front to the Hall of Representatives, and through arches on each side. The vestibule was paved in marble.

The Hall of Representatives was somewhat octangular in shape, with niches for statues at intervals. The windows were about sixteen feet above the floor, the fine wainscoting below, interrupted by four great fireplaces. In the panels between the windows were trophies carved, and the letters U. S. in cipher surrounded with laurel.

The Speaker's chair was on an elevated platform, opposite the principal entrance. Each member had a separate chair and desk. Guests of the members were seated in two galleries in front of the Speaker's dais. The general public was admitted only to an area on the floor outside the bar. In this room, the windows were hung in light blue damask, the chairs covered with the same material.

The Senate Chamber was if anything more elegant than the Hall of Representatives. It was approached by stairs on the east side of the vestibule, through an antechamber, communicating with an iron gallery as well as with the Hall of Representatives. There were three windows at each end, those toward Wall Street opening into an out-door gallery twelve feet deep and guarded by an iron railing. It was in this gallery that George Washington took the solemn oath of office as the first President of the United States.

Utah Pioneers Compared to George Washington

When, on July 24, 1847, the weary pioneers who founded Utah first looked into the valley of the Great Salt Lake, nothing but a forbidding stretch of alkali greeted them. But with their leader's statement, "This is the place," they knew the long trek was over and that this barren dessert was to be their home. The courageous hearts which had carried many even beyond physical endurance did not falter at the journey's end. They quickly set about bringing the land under cultivation to a degree of productivity undreamed of by the few scouts who were acquainted with it.

The struggle of these settlers in their heroic battle with the soil and the elements was similar to the efforts of George Washington for in their trials and difficulties the Utah pioneers had much in common with the Father of his Country, who might be considered also the Father of American agriculture.

While Washington frequently referred to the "amusement" of farming, he nevertheless gave serious attention to his agricultural pursuits as is attested by his records of numerous experiments by which he constantly sought to improve the methods of his time. In this respect, Washington made many valuable contributions and even the farmer of today may study with profit the practices of the First President.

When Brigham Young brought the life-giving mountain streams down to the parched, sun-baked floor of the Salt Lake Valley he introduced to 19th century America the revolutionary system of irrigated farming. As Washington pioneered in the improvement of American

grown wheat and farming implements so did these first settlers of Utah mark the way in irrigation. Today the vast acreage of irrigated land in the great agricultural regions of the West indicate the value of irrigation to productive soil which would otherwise be useless.

In central Utah, there is a well known sheep ranch specializing in the production of sheep recognized throughout the entire world for their quality. Perhaps no other place has produced sheep of the same breed which have won so many honors at national and international stock shows. This recalls the fact that George Washington was also a breeder of sheep. He constantly tried to improve his own flock by selective breeding and did succeed by this practice in producing more and better wool.

Washington always looked to the great resources of the West and owned during his lifetime thousands of acres of fertile land on the Western frontier of the country he had founded. Had his attention not been so occupied with public affairs there is no doubt that Washington would have pushed still farther into the West for he realized the importance to his country of these resources stretching away toward the setting sun.

It remained for the great migratory waves of the 19th century, of which the Utah pioneers were a part, to carry the civilization of the United States across the Mississippi, and over the Rockies to the Pacific coast. Some references in his writings to the Lake of the Woods and California and the lower Mississippi suggest that Washington hoped this expansion would some day occur, though it is hardly probable that he fully visualized the magnitude to which the country he founded eventually would grow. This growth evinces the strength of the foundation upon which George Washington helped so materially to build the Government of the United States.

The people of the Beehive State will take great pleasure in honoring the memory of George Washington, for his entire life exemplifies the ideals which motivated the Utah settlers. Next year, the celebration of Pioneer Day, July 24, will no doubt be identified with the bicentenary observance of Washington's birth, as one of Utah's most important "key" dates during the 1932 program.

Along with all the rest of the States, Utah has organized a State George Washington Bicentennial Committee. This committee is now actively at work cooperating with the Federal George Washington Bicentennial Commission in completing the program to be carried out next year.

Utah's State committee members are: C. P. Overfield, Salt Lake City, Chairman; Mrs. R. E. Bristol,

Ogden; Stuart P. Dobbs, Ogden; Ray L. Olson, Ogden; A. W. Ivins, Salt Lake City; Mrs. W. C. Hurd, Salt Lake City; Mrs. E. C. Howard, Salt Lake City; Thomas L. Hall, Salt Lake City; John F. Fitzpatrick, Salt Lake City; Harold P. Fabian, Salt Lake City; C. N. Jensen, Salt Lake City; H. S. Goodwin, Salt Lake City; Mrs. A. H. Parsons, Salt Lake City; George A. Yager, Salt Lake City; Dr. George Thomas, Salt Lake City; Ben L. Rich, Salt Lake City; Mrs. Robert Murray Stewart, Salt Lake City; Mrs. R. E. Allen, Provo; Dr. E. G. Peterson, Logan; O. K. Clay, Price; Ed Money, Spanish Fork; Sterling K. Heppler, Richfield.

When George Washington Established His Headquarters at West Point

About a mile north of West Point in a little vale now known as Washington's Valley, General George Washington established his headquarters, July 21, 1779. Here he lived until the following winter in a huge mansion known as Moore's House—a structure which had been built prior to 1749 by John Moore, prominent New York merchant. The house, because of its size and costliness was sometimes referred to as "Moore's Folly," a title by which it was designated in some of the literature of the day.

At the time Washington established his headquarters at West Point, the military affairs of the Colony were indeed discouraging. Savannah had been taken by the British. Suffolk and Portsmouth in Virginia, New Haven in Connecticut, and other cities had been sacked and burned by the enemy. Added to all this was the fact that the Continental currency had depreciated to such an extent that, as Washington said, a wagon load of it would scarcely purchase a wagon load of provisions.

Despite these misfortunes, however, there were some bright spots for the Americans such as the brilliant exploit by which Wayne captured Stony Point and the equally daring attack on Paulus Hook successfully carried out by young Major Lee. A little later in the summer the British evacuated Rhode Island.

From his headquarters at West Point, Washington wrote the following letter to Dr. John Cochran, surgeon general of the army. In it the Commander in Chief reveals a spirit far from depressed and gives an idea of the style of living which prevailed at his headquarters:

"Dr. Doctr.,—I have asked Mrs. Cochran & Mrs. Livingston to dine with me to-morrow; but am I not

in honor bound to apprise them of their fare? As I hate deception, even where the imagination only is concerned; I will. It is needless to premise, that my table is large enough to hold the ladies. Of this they had ocular proof yesterday. To say how it is usually covered, is more essential; and this shall be the purport of my Letter.

"Since our arrival at this happy spot, we have had a ham, (sometimes a shoulder) of Bacon, to grace the head of the Table; a piece of roast Beef adorns the foot; and a dish of beans, or greens, (almost imperceptible,) decorates the center. When the cook has a mind to cut a figure, (which I presume will be the case tomorrow,) we have two beef-steak pyes, or dishes of crabs, in addition one on each side the center dish, dividing the space & reducing the distance between dish & dish to about 6 feet, which without them would be near 12 feet apart. Of late he has had the surprising sagacity to discover, that apples will make pyes; and its a question, if, in the violence of his efforts, we do not get one of apples, instead of having both of beef-steaks. If the ladies can put up with such entertainment, and will submit to partake of it on plates, once Tin but now Iron—(not become so by the labor of scouring), I shall be happy to see them."

What Actually Happened at Yorktown

In view of the controversy now going on as to whether the actual scene of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis should be deleted from the pageant commemorating the 150th anniversary of the American victory at Yorktown, Congressman Sol Bloom, Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, thought it advisable to present to the American people the picture of the British capitulation. The Congressman makes the statement so that the people may be better able to judge his position in the matter, which is that the incident should not be deleted because it would not offend England or anybody else and because if the omission were made it would detract from the fame and glory of George Washington.

The statement follows:

"Early in October of 1781, the British, under the gallant Cornwallis, found themselves hemmed in by the American and French forces on land and by the French fleet under De Grasse, on sea. Cornwallis held out as long as was humanly possible, waiting for relief from General Clinton, which relief did not arrive in time. Rather than have his men slaughtered, for the Americans were in a position which made victory inevitable



SURRENDER OF LORD CORNWALLIS AT YORKTOWN, VIRGINIA, OCTOBER 19, 1783
From painting by John Trumbull in the National Capitol, the City of Washington. (See key below.)



1. Count Deuxponts
Colonel of French Infantry
2. Duke de Laval Montmorency
Colonel of French Infantry
3. Count Custine
Colonel of French Infantry
4. Duke de Lauzun
Colonel of French Cavalry
5. General Choizy
6. Viscount Viomenil
7. Marquis de St. Simon
8. Count Fersen
Aide-de-camp of Count Rochambeau
9. Count Charles Damas
Aide-de-camp of Count Rochambeau
10. Marquis Chastellux
11. Baron Viomenil
12. Count de Barras
Admiral

13. Count de Grasse
Admiral
14. Count Rochambeau
General en Chef des Francais
15. General Lincoln
16. E. Stevens
Colonel of American Artillery
17. General Washington
Commander in Chief
18. Thomas Nelson
Governor of Virginia
19. Marquis Lafayette
20. Baron Steuben
21. Colonel Cobb
Aid-de-camp to General Washington
22. Colonel Trumbull
Secretary to General Washington

23. Brig. Gen. James Clinton, New York
24. General Gist, Maryland
25. Gen. Anthony Wayne, Pennsylvania
26. General Hand, Pennsylvania
Adjutant General
27. Gen. Peter Muhlenberg, Pennsylvania
28. Brig. Gen. Henry Knox
Commander of Artillery
29. Lieut. Col. E. Huntington
Acting aid-de camp of General Lincoln
30. Col. Timothy Pickering
Quartermaster General
31. Col. Alexander Hamilton
Commanding Light Infantry
32. Col. John Laurens, South Carolina
33. Col. Walter Stuart, Philadelphia
34. Col. Nicholas Fish, New York

and only a question of time, Cornwallis did what every other good general would have done—he surrendered.

"After the passage of several notes, marked by dignity and respect on both sides, the terms of the capitulation were arranged. At two o'clock of that glorious October 19, the British forces, with colors cased, dressed in their new red uniforms, marched out to lay down their arms. The allied troops formed in two lines with their commanding officers at the head. There were Washington, Rochambeau, Lafayette, Knox, Lincoln, Hamilton, Von Steuben, and many other French and American military heroes.

"The British approached, led by the dashing General Charles O'Hara. Cornwallis pleaded indisposition and had commanded O'Hara to surrender his sword to General Washington. As O'Hara advanced to the Commander in Chief, Washington motioned General Benjamin Lincoln to receive the sword in his stead.

"When Lincoln received the sword as the token of submission, he immediately returned it to General O'Hara. The British troops were then marched between the French and American lines to a field where they grounded their arms.

"That was all there was to the surrender. It was a spectacle grand in its simplicity. It was one of the most imposing, most dignified and most significant military events in the history of the world.

"Every mark of hospitality was shown General Cornwallis and his officers, who were permitted to go to New York under parole, but not before they were entertained by both Washington and Rochambeau. Both Washington and Rochambeau invited the defeated English generals to their tables and for several days camp dinners, at which the English were guests of the French and Americans, were the fashion.

"If one reads the memoirs of General Lafayette he will find the following: 'The American, French and English generals visited each other, and everything passed with every possible mark of attention, especially to Lord Cornwallis, one of the most estimable men of England, who was considered their best general.'

"Those are the simple facts of the story of the surrender of Cornwallis, gathered from unimpeachable sources," the Congressman added. "I can not see how depicting this scene would offend anyone.

"At the official centennial celebration of the surrender of Cornwallis held in 1881, the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop of Massachusetts, one of the best orators and one of the closest students of American history of the day, made the principal address. In that brilliant speech, which I heartily commend to every patriotic American,

the speaker devoted almost one-half of his time to a description of the surrender of the British. Nobody, so far as I know, took offense at the colorful and accurate speech of that memorable day; and why anybody should raise objections to depicting this incident in a pageant at the coming exercises is beyond me."

George Washington's Mother

August 25th marks the anniversary of the death of Mary Ball Washington, mother of George Washington.

In Fredericksburg, Va., where Mary Ball Washington lived the greater part of her life, and where she lies buried, the shaft erected over her resting place bears a single line that perhaps tells in its half dozen words the uttermost that could be said of her. That simple line reads, "Mary, the Mother of George Washington." It would seem to be praise and glory enough for any woman.

Not far from her burial place stands the simple, white house, the gift of her devoted son who saw to it that her declining days were days of comfort and peace.

According to the little we know of Mary Ball Washington, she was a woman remarkable for sound sense and force of character, and was possessed of the same reserve as her illustrious son. Of his military achievements she is said never to have spoken. She was proud, rather, of his character. Yet even in this regard she contented herself with such modest comment as, "George was always a good boy."

The death of Washington's father left Mary Ball Washington a widow without large means and with five children besides her eldest boy George, then eleven years of age. The farm on which they lived, near Fredericksburg, had been willed to George, but his mother was given the use of it during his minority. The situation meant careful management on the part of the mother, and it obliged the young George Washington to act as head of the family, to prepare himself to earn his own living, and meanwhile to help his mother support the family.

As George grew up, prospered, and entered on his great career, he saw to it that his mother lived in comfort and security. Though he lived some distance away at Mount Vernon, he paid regular visits to her in Fredericksburg, and she was first in his mind after every signal achievement. His diary and memoranda of accounts bear witness to his continued interest in her welfare.

One of these occasions was after the surrender of

Cornwallis at Yorktown, the event that virtually ended the Revolution and guaranteed victory to the American cause. Washington, according to later accounts, on his way to Mount Vernon stopped at Fredericksburg to call on his mother. What they said to each other has never been recorded, but the meeting may well be imagined.

Washington saw his mother for the last time shortly after his election as First President of the United States, the honor that crowned all the others he received and merited from a grateful people. Before leaving Mount Vernon for his inaugural in New York, then the national capital, the newly elected President traveled to Fredericksburg to present himself to his mother. George Washington Parke Custis, step-grandson of Washington, has left a touching traditional description of this last time that Washington saw his mother alive.

He spoke the usual words of looking forward to seeing her soon again, but according to Custis, she answered, "You shall see me no more; my great age and the disease that is fast approaching my vitals, warn me that I shall not be long in this world."

Her prediction was only too true. Her great son was inaugurated on April 30, 1789. Less than four months afterward, on August 25, his mother died in her eighty-first year, a victim of cancer.

Battle of Bennington Important Military Engagement

The anniversary of the battle of Bennington, which was fought August 16, 1777, is a date of special significance to the people of Vermont though actually fought in New York State. This struggle was of notable consequence to the Americans, and rightly takes its place conspicuously in the train of events which led to the surrender of General Burgoyne at Saratoga. The capture of Burgoyne and his army at Saratoga induced France to become the ally of the United States and thus effected the powerful combination of land and sea forces which ultimately vanquished England.

While George Washington did not personally participate in the operations against Burgoyne, yet as Commander in Chief of the American army he gave every assistance and all the encouragement possible to the men in command of the northern army, furnishing guns, stores and the incomparable Morgan's riflemen.

From Canada General Burgoyne began his invasion of the States in the summer of 1777 with every promise of success. His objective was to proceed down the Hudson until a meeting point was effected with Sir

William Howe, who was to make a diversion up that river from New York, but who started the Philadelphia campaign instead.

At first everything went well with Burgoyne. In his triumphant progress nothing appeared capable of stopping him and one after another the American forts on Lake Champlain and along the Hudson came into his possession. Crown Point and Ticonderoga were abandoned and after being defeated at Hubbardton, the Americans fell back to Fort Edward, leaving Skenesborough in flames. When Burgoyne pursued Schuyler to Fort Edward, the latter retired to Stillwater, about thirty miles from Albany. So far the advance of the British had been successfully made, but now Burgoyne ran into real trouble.

The Indian allies of the Briton became restive under the restraint laid upon their cruel natures and they began to desert in large numbers. Burgoyne had depended upon them for valuable assistance; and upon the Loyalists, who also failed to join him. The presence and the mode of warfare of the Redskins as part of the English forces aroused the Americans as nothing else had done, and from New Hampshire and the Green Mountains of Vermont especially great numbers flocked to oppose the invading army. From this moment forward Burgoyne's doom was sealed.

From Fort Edward the British commander planned an expedition against Bennington where the patriots had been collecting horses and supplies intended for the American army. Lieutenant Colonel Baum was placed in command of the detachment which was to make the raid, numbering over 900, largely Germans.

Baum moved slowly and the people of Bennington were warned of his approach long before he arrived. General Stark, veteran of Bunker Hill, was there in command of nearly 2,000 troops, mostly from New Hampshire. This force was augmented later by the arrival of Colonel Seth Warner and his regiment of Vermont militia.

On August 14th the two armies faced each other and prepared for battle. Baum entrenched himself and was able to strengthen his position the next day because of a rain which prevented the Americans from attacking him. Finding the Americans in greater force than he had expected, Baum immediately sent back for reinforcements. These were sent forward in a detachment of 500 Hessians commanded by Colonel Breyman.

The morning of August 16th dawned under a clear sky, and Stark took the offensive. He sent a detachment to the rear of Baum's left, and another to the rear of his right. As the Americans passed, the Red-

coats thought they were loyalists or frightened farmers leaving the country, for none of them were dressed or equipped as soldiers. The Indians were not misled, however, and as soon as they discovered the truth the battle commenced.

When Stark heard the firing he ordered his men forward. It was here that he was said to have made the famous statement, "Now my men! There are the red coats! Before night they must be ours, or Molly Stark will be a widow!"

The Americans attacked and fought with desperation. A Hessian eye-witness has said that they pressed to within eight paces of the loaded cannon to take deadlier aim at the gunners. The fight, which Stark said was the most desperate he had ever seen, lasted for more than two hours. The firing was so intense that the old warrior likened it to a "Continued clap of thunder."

At length the British found their ammunition completely expended. They took to their swords and bayonets in a final desperate attempt to gain the road, but in vain. Many were killed, Baum was wounded, and all the survivors were captured.

The Americans had scattered to care for the wounded when Breyman arrived on the scene with his reinforcements. The militia was in complete confusion and in all probability would have been entirely lost had not Warner arrived with his fresh troops. He held the enemy back while the militia reorganized late that afternoon.

Then a second action commenced. In this Breyman fared no better than Baum had done—only darkness saved the German-Britons from complete annihilation. Thus the "Green Mountain Boys" saved the day and made the rout of the British complete.

The defeat at Bennington was a serious blow to Burgoyne. In this one battle the British lost about a thousand men in addition to cannon, 1,000 stand of arms and ammunition wagons. It was the beginning of the end which came for Burgoyne a short time later at Saratoga.

In line with the invitation which Congress issued to every State in the Union to create its own George Washington Bicentennial Committee, Vermont now has formed such an organization. This committee, which will provide for the Green Mountain State's participation in the greatest celebration in history, is composed as follows:

John Spargo, Chairman, Bennington; Mrs. Arthur W. Norton, Vergennes; John E. Weeks, Middlebury; Mrs. Edward Bentley Huling, Bennington; Miss Mabel

L. Spencer, St. Johnsbury; Henry A. Elliott, Barnet; Miss Consuelo B. Northrup, Burlington; Guy W. Bailey, Burlington; Miss Hortense A. Quimby, Averill; Franklin D. Hale, Lunenburg; Mrs. Edward C. Smith, St. Albans; Mrs. Oscar Rixford, Highgate; Mrs. Helena H. Skeels, Isle La Motte; Mrs. Roy C. Stafford, Morrisville; Gale H. Shaw, Stowe; Miss Mary E. Priest, Randolph; Stephen M. Kelly, Jr., Bradford; Mrs. Olin M. Rowell, South Albany; Franz A. Hunt, Newport; Miss Shirley Farr, Brandon; Wm. H. Field, Mendon; Mrs. Horace M. Farnham, Montpelier; Chas. M. Plumley, Northfield; Mrs. Gertrude G. Daniels, Grafton; W. C. Belknap, Bellows Falls; Mrs. Charles Fitch, Windsor; Otis C. Sawyer, Sharon; William E. Bissell, Bennington.

Washington's Farewell Address

No man ever left a nobler political testament than that contained in President Washington's Farewell Address on September 17, 1796, after he had refused to accept the Presidency for the third time.

The majority of the people of the United States would gladly have had him lead the nation again, but this time Washington would not yield to the wishes of his friends and of the country. He felt that he had done his work and earned the rest and privacy for which he longed above all earthly things.

Now, from the heights of great achievement, he turned to say farewell to the people whom he loved so much, and whom he had so greatly served. Every word sounded the purest and wisest patriotism.

Urging Americans to stand united, he said: "The name of American, which belongs to you, in your national capacity, must always exalt the just pride of Patriotism, more than any appellation derived from local discriminations."

Continuing, he said, in substance: let there be no sectionalism, no North, South, East or West; you are all dependent upon each other, and should be one in union.

There were many gems of wisdom in his remarkable address. He urged his fellow citizens to keep the departments of government separate, to promote education, to cherish the public spirit and to avoid debt.

His admonitions were received by the people at large with profound respect, and sank deep into the public mind. His Farewell Address has grown dearer and dearer to the hearts of the people and to this day it is turned to by the nation's leaders who know that there is no room for error in following its counsel.

Washington had gone through much tribulation in

establishing the government of the United States, which might easily have come to naught without his commanding influence. He had imparted to it the dignity of his own great character. He had sustained the splendid financial policy of Hamilton. He had struck a fatal blow at the party spirit in our politics, and had lifted up our foreign policy to a plane worthy of an independent nation. He had aided the march of western settlement, and without loss of honor had gained time to enable our institutions to harden and become strong.

He had made treaties with England and Spain that enhanced the prospects of peace, and, except in the case of France, where there were perilous complications to be solved by his successor, he left the United States in far better and more honorable relations with the rest of the world than even the most sanguine would have dared to hope when the Constitution was formed.

In making his valedictory address, Washington, in singularly beautiful language expressed his gratitude of the high honor paid him by the people of the country in electing him two times to the Presidency. In this connection he says:

"In looking forward to the moment, which is intended to terminate the career of my public life, my feelings do not permit me to suspend the deep acknowledgment of that debt of gratitude, which I owe to my beloved country,—for the many honors it has conferred upon me; still more for the steadfast confidence with which it has supported me; and for the opportunities I have thence enjoyed of manifesting my inviolable attachment, by services faithful and persevering, though in usefulness unequal to my zeal.—If benefits have resulted to our country from these services, let it always be remembered to your praise, and as an instructive example in our annals, that under circumstances in which the Passions agitated in every direction were liable to mislead, amidst appearances sometimes dubious, vicissitudes of fortune often discouraging, in situations in which not unfrequently want of success has countenanced the spirit of criticism, the constancy of your support was the essential prop of the efforts, and a guarantee of the plans by which they were effected.—Profoundly penetrated with this idea, I shall carry it with me to the grave, as a strong incitement to unceasing vows that Heaven may continue to you the choicest tokens of its beneficence—that your union and brotherly affection may be perpetual—that the free constitution, which is the work of your hands, may be sacredly maintained—that its administration in every department may be stamped with wisdom and virtue—that, in fine, the happiness of the people of these States, under

the auspices of liberty, may be made complete, by so careful a preservation and so prudent a use of this blessing as will acquire to them the glory of recommending it to the applause, the affection, and adoption of every nation, which is yet a stranger to it."

Washington's Farewell Address was received with such veneration that a number of the State legislatures directed it to be inserted at large in their journals, and nearly all of them passed resolutions expressing their respect for the person of the President, their high sense of his exalted services, and the emotions with which they contemplated his retirement from office.

Lafayette's Escape

On September 6th, patriotic Americans should give thought to an historic figure intimately associated with George Washington in the Revolutionary War. September 6th marks the anniversary of the birth of Lafayette, to whom all Americans are in debt for his ardent support of the cause of liberty. The personal friendship of these two men, no less than their military association, forms one of the finest pages in the story of America.

In 1824, when Lafayette paid his last visit to the United States, he received at the hands of our people a reception that became one of the triumphs of history. Wherever he traveled over the country he was given tumultuous testimony of the affection and gratitude in which he was held. Since then, while his name is as familiar to every American schoolboy as that of any native-born patriot of the Revolution, the facts of his life have been more or less forgotten.

One colorful episode of his vivid career is not often remembered, and as the event occurred during Washington's lifetime and has to do with his undying interest in Lafayette's fortunes, it should be recalled to popular attention.

Lafayette, as a result of his activities during the French Revolution, which broke forth soon after the establishment of the United States Government, was for some years imprisoned in an Austrian military stronghold. President Washington did everything that he could, within the limits of diplomatic usage, to obtain the release of his friend and former military subordinate, but his efforts were unavailing. However, Lafayette was liberated in 1797 and lived to exchange letters with Washington, so it is probable that the latter knew of the daring attempt of a young American officer to set Lafayette free.

When Lafayette and Baron de Kalb came to America

to aid in the war for Independence, they landed at Win-yaw Bay, near Charleston, South Carolina. There they were entertained by the family of a patriot, Major Huger. The son of this soldier, who afterward became Colonel Francis Kinloch Huger, conceived for Lafayette one of those hero-worshipping affections which only a boy can know. Years later, long after America's successful war for freedom, and while Lafayette was still imprisoned in Austria, this Colonel Huger was in Europe engaged in study. There he fell in with a young German, a Dr. Bolman, another champion of liberty, who proposed to Huger an ambitious plan for Lafayette's deliverance.

The two young men proceeded to Olmutz, where Lafayette was detained, and began to cultivate, first of all, the good will of Lafayette's personal jailer. When this worthy's suspicions had been allayed, the two fellows contrived, through him, to furnish Lafayette with books to while away his hours of tedium. This practice having run on for some time without arousing misgivings in the jailer's mind, Huger and Bolman slipped through a book carefully annotated on the margins. These notations constituted a cipher message, and Lafayette was quick to detect that this particular volume contained more than met the eye. When he returned the book, it was with a note which said that he had read it "with marked attention" and was "charmed with its contents." The cipher, of course, laid out the plan for his escape.

The prison authorities were accustomed to permit Lafayette a certain amount of air and exercise outside the castle, usually in the form of a drive in a cabriolet with a mounted guard in the rear and an armed soldier beside the driver. At times this drive continued to some distance from the castle walls and Lafayette was even allowed to dismount and walk about with his guard. On the day planned for the escape, Lafayette was instructed to gain as great a distance as possible from the castle while Huger and Bolman rode out from Olmutz with a third horse for Lafayette's use.

This was accomplished and at a signal the guard was overpowered; but just as Lafayette was about to mount the horse brought for him, the animal shied and ran away. Huger promptly insisted that Lafayette gallop away on the horse he himself had ridden, and although the alarm had been given Lafayette succeeded in putting ten miles between himself and his pursuers and was well on his way to freedom.

Unfortunately he had not been made familiar with the country about Olmutz and at a fork in the road he took the wrong course and galloped straight into dan-

ger. Stopping to inquire his way, he was at once suspected as an escaping prisoner and turned over to a magistrate who soon learned who he was. The end of the affair, so far as concerned Lafayette, was his return to the castle and to more years of imprisonment before his final liberation.

The young American, Huger, a mere boy in his twenties, was soon enough taken and brought in chains before the authorities in Olmutz, who informed him that he stood to pay with his life as the penalty of his escapade. In vain influential friends intervened to soften his fate, and for some time his case looked black. In the end it fell to the military commandant to deal with him, and this individual, Count Archo, turned out to have a soft heart. Huger was at length let off, on the lenient condition that he instantly leave the country, never to return.

If the Revolutionary historian, Alexander Garden, is a reliable authority, young Huger must have impressed the Austrian military veteran, for the old soldier, commenting on the younger man's reckless devotion to Lafayette, is reported to have said, "If ever I need a friend, I wish that friend may be an American."

George Washington, having failed in his own efforts to free Lafayette, did the next best thing. He characteristically deposited a substantial sum of money in an Amsterdam bank for the use of Lafayette's impoverished wife. Not content with that he kept Lafayette's son for a considerable time at Mount Vernon. As Lafayette, after his release, exchanged letters with his old chief, Washington must certainly have learned of this attempt at the release of his friend, and so may have silently thanked the old Austrian commandant for his leniency toward the reckless young Huger.

General Washington, Host and Huntsman

General George Washington was an enthusiastic huntsman as may be seen from many of his own writings and letters. He was a superb horseman and many contemporaries in their writings noted his splendid appearance on horseback. Lafayette, describing him in a letter home, spoke of him as the most magnificent figure he had ever beheld, when mounted on his white charger.

General Washington loved his horses and his dogs, and enjoyed the keen sport and excitement of the chase. In fact, he joined in hunting and other sports more for this reason than for honors or success.

He was in the habit of hunting a few times a week

if the weather was favorable. During the hunting season, Mount Vernon entertained many sporting guests from the neighboring estates, from Maryland and elsewhere. These guests arrived, often with their own retinues of servants and their own mounts, and remained for visits during which they were entertained royally in the good old style.

Breakfast was served by light of candle, the table groaning with delectable southern dishes. Washington himself, however, rarely partook of anything but Indian corn-cakes and milk or tea. He often asked the blessing at his table, unless there was a clergyman present, and all stood during this ceremony.

At dawn the cavalcade would be ready to start with Washington mounted on his favorite hunter, Blueskin, a fiery animal of great endurance, dark iron grey in color. For hunting he wore the fashionable costume of the times, a blue coat, scarlet waist coat, buckskin breeches, top boots and a velvet cap. He carried a whip with a long thong.

Billy, who was Washington's body-servant during the war, rode with the hounds mounted on Chinkling, a French huntsman's horn slung across his shoulders. He rode fearlessly through brake and tangled wood in a style which would strike terror to the hearts of most modern riders.

Washington took great pride in his hounds and had his pack so critically drafted as to speed and bottom, that in running, if one dog lost the scent, another was immediately at hand to recover it. When running in full cry, one could "cover the pack with a blanket."

Mount Vernon had a large kennel of hounds and a fine stud of horses. Washington kept with his own hands a careful register in which could be found the names, ages and marks of each. Had the records of horse-breeding during the Revolution, and the time immediately following, been more carefully kept, there is no doubt that the stables of the present day could boast descendents of the renowned stable which included the fiery Blueskin, the famous full-blooded Arabian, Magnolia, Ajax, Valiant, and Chinkling. Some of the hounds were named Vulcan, Ringwood, Singer, True Love, Music, Sweetlips, Forester, and Rockwood.

Following these early morning hunts the party would return to Mount Vernon for dinner, usually finding additional guests who had arrived from neighboring estates to learn the result of the hunt and to enjoy the afternoon's gayety.

A bounteous dinner was served, after which some of the guests played loo, the preferred game of the times, while others gathered about the harpsichord and to the

accompaniment of lute and violin, raised their voices in pleasing choruses.

After supper which was served about nine or ten o'clock there was usually dancing—the minuet, and jolly country dances which the young people especially enjoyed. As all rose early for the hunting the hour of retirement was not late.

The Anniversary of the Constitution

On September 17th every good American should fix his thoughts on the event which made possible his very existence as a citizen of the United States. On that date in 1787, George Washington, as President of the Constitutional Convention, transmitted to the President of the Continental Congress the proposed Constitution of the United States of America.

In 1927 there was published by order of Congress what is known as House Document No. 398, entitled, "Documents Illustrative of the Formation of the Union of the American States." In this bound volume of 1,115 pages is contained the exact wording of every step in the building of our government, from the Declaration and Resolves of the First Continental Congress, October 14, 1774, through the adoption of the Constitution and its later amendments.

Every American citizen should go to his nearest library and spend as much time as he can over this great lesson in the history of his country and its Government, which he will find in the absorbing pages of that volume.

The Declaration of Independence, which he will find in it, he learned in his first school years, but much else in the book, such as the Articles of Confederation in force from March 1, 1781, until the adoption of the Constitution will be less familiar and of absorbing interest. But his chief interest will center in the labors of the Convention called by the Annapolis Convention and the Continental Congress to "remedy defects of the Federal Government"—the Convention presided over by George Washington. To remedy those "defects," that Convention found it necessary to draft a wholly new Constitution for the United States and in this House Document is to be found an exact reprint of the manuscript notes kept throughout the proceedings of the Convention by James Madison, delegate to the Convention from Virginia, and one of the guiding minds in the framing of the Constitution itself.

It is odd, now, to think that the members of that Convention complained among themselves of the length of time they consumed in shaping the foundation of our democracy. The delegates assembled on May 25, 1787,

in the same chamber in Independence Hall, Philadelphia, in which the Declaration of Independence was adopted and signed. At the same desk where President John Hancock had affixed his flourish to the former great state paper, sat George Washington, victor of the War of the Revolution, and now presiding over this assembly to provide the country with a federal constitution. For a little more than four months the debate over that instrument went on until, on September 17th, it was ready for transmittal to Congress and for ratification by the States.

The bare notes of this debate cover a thousand pages. We of today, aware as we are that the Constitution produced by that Convention is a nearly perfect governmental instrument, destined to outlast the ages, may marvel that it took so brief a time and cost so little difference of opinion. Yet the distinguished delegates to the Convention became so concerned over their wrangles and over the time they were consuming that Madison records Benjamin Franklin as rising at one point to beg leave "that henceforth prayers imploring the assistance of Heaven, and its blessings on our deliberations, be held in this Assembly every morning before we proceed to business, and that one or more of the Clergy of this City be requested to officiate in that Service."

The motion was promptly seconded, but Madison reports that "Mr. Randolph proposed in order to give a favorable aspect to ye measure, that a sermon be preached at the request of the Convention, on the 4th of July, the anniversary of Independence."

What the delegates urged and argued, the ballots they took, how they put together, line by line, this Constitution of ours, as faithfully reported by the great eyewitness and participant, James Madison, reads like what it is—one of the dramas of history.

Finally on September 17, 1787, the president of the Convention and the man soon to be first President of the United States, was able to send to the President of the Continental Congress this letter which sums up not only the Constitution itself but the efforts that went into its making:

"In Convention, September 17, 1787.

"Sir,

"We have now the honor to submit to the consideration of the United States in Congress assembled, that Constitution which has appeared to us the most advisable.

"The friends of our country have long seen and desired, that the power of making war, peace, and treaties, that of levying money and regulating commerce, and the correspondent executive and judicial authorities

should be fully and effectually vested in the general government of the Union: But the impropriety of delegating such extensive trust to one body of men is evident—Hence results the necessity of a different organization.

"It is obviously impracticable in the federal government of these states, to secure all rights of independent sovereignty to each, and yet provide for the interest and safety of all: Individuals, entering into society, must give up a share of liberty to preserve the rest. The magnitude of the sacrifice must depend as well on situation and circumstance, as on the object to be obtained. It is at all times difficult to draw with precision the line between those rights which must be surrendered, and those which may be reserved; and on the present occasion this difficulty was encreased by a difference among the several states as to their situation, extent, habits, and particular interests.

"In all our deliberations on this subject we kept steadily in our view, that which appears to us the greatest interest of every true American, the consolidation of our Union, in which is involved our prosperity, felicity, safety, perhaps our national existence. This important consideration, seriously and deeply impressed on our minds, led each state in the Convention to be less rigid on points of inferior magnitude, than might have been otherwise expected; and thus the Constitution, which we now present, is the result of a spirit of amity, and of that mutual deference and concession which the peculiarity of our political situation rendered indispensable.

"That it will meet the full and entire approbation of every state is not perhaps to be expected; but each will doubtless consider, that had her interest been alone consulted, the consequences might have been particularly disagreeable or injurious to others; that it is liable to as few exceptions as could reasonably have been expected, we hope and believe; that it may promote the lasting welfare of that country so dear to us all, and secure her freedom and happiness, is our most ardent wish.

"With great respect, We have the honor to be, Sir,

"Your Excellency's

"most obedient and humble servants,

"George Washington, President.

"By unanimous Order of the Convention.

"His Excellency the President of Congress."

The rise of this nation of ours stands in proof of how true were those words—"That it [the Constitution] may promote the lasting welfare of that country so dear to us all, and secure her freedom and happiness, is our most ardent wish."

It is well to ponder that line written by George Washington on September 17, 1787.

When Washington Was Defeated at Brandywine

At "twelve o'clock at Night," September 11, 1777, General Washington sat down in his improvised headquarters at Chester, within thirty miles of Philadelphia, to write Congress an account of the battle of Brandywine which had taken place that day. But the hand which had carried the sword all day was now too tired to wield the pen, and Washington had to ask one of his aides to write the news to Congress.

Timothy Pickering, Adjutant General, prepared the account of the battle which was signed by the Commander in Chief and sent to Congress.

"I am sorry to inform you," the letter began, "that, in this day's engagement, we have been obliged to leave the enemy masters of the field."

The battle of Brandywine was the result of Washington's great effort to save Philadelphia from Howe. Handicapped as he was, he failed to stop the British, but only after a stubborn resistance that cost Howe many of his best soldiers.

In August General Howe had commenced his movement on Philadelphia. He disembarked his army near the Head of Elk on the Chesapeake, about seventy miles from Philadelphia, paused only long enough to complete preparations for the march and started for the American capital. It was now evident that Howe meant to take the city, and Washington had either to fight or to turn Philadelphia over to the enemy without a struggle. With a force numerically inferior and poorly armed, the General decided to fight.

In his general orders of September 5, Washington appealed to the army to support him to the utmost in the battle which was now inevitable. "Two years," he wrote, "we have maintained the war and struggled with difficulties innumerable. But the prospect has since brightened." He suggested that if they were successful in this campaign the war would be concluded.

Howe moved forward slowly with the Americans withdrawing ahead of him, harassing his troops and in every way possible impeding his progress. General Washington at last took his position on the Brandywine, at Chad's Ford, directly in the Briton's path, twenty-six miles from Philadelphia. Here the two armies faced each other on September 11th, in battle formation.

The story of the battle is told in the letter which Pickering wrote to Congress that night at Chester where Washington had sent his stores and directed the army to gather in case he was defeated.

"Unfortunately the intelligence recd., of the enemy's advancing up the Brandywine & crossing at a ford about

six miles above us, was uncertain & contradictory, notwithstanding all my pains to get the best. This prevented my making a disposition adequate to the force with which the enemy attacked us on our right; in consequence of which, the troops first engaged were obliged to retire before they could be reinforced. In the midst of the attack on our right, that body of the enemy, which remained on the other side of Chad's Ford, crossed it, & attacked the division there under the command of General Wayne, & the light troops under Genl Maxwell, who, after a severe conflict, also retired. The militia under the command of Major-General Armstrong, being posted at a ford about two miles below Chad's, had no opportunity of engaging.

"But altho we fought under many disadvantages, and were, from the causes above mentioned, obliged to retire, yet our loss of men is not, I am persuaded, very considerable; I believe much less than the enemy's. We have also lost seven or eight pieces of cannon, according to the best information I can at present obtain. The baggage, having been previously moved off, is all secure, saving the men's blankets, which being at their backs, many of them doubtless were lost. I have directed all the troops to assemble behind Chester, where they are now arranging for this night. Notwithstanding the misfortune of the day, I am happy to find the troops in good spirits; and I hope another time we shall compensate for the losses now sustained. The Marquis de Lafayette was wounded in the leg, & General Woodford in the hand; divers other officers were wounded, & some slain; but the numbers of either cannot now be ascertained."

George Washington Fired the First American Gun at Yorktown

About five o'clock on the afternoon of October 9, 1781, General George Washington stood in the American works before Yorktown. In his hand was a smouldering fusee with which he was to fire the first American gun in the bombardment of the town where Lord Cornwallis had taken post. Far to the left he could hear the French battery roaring its menace to the Briton. The guns of the regiment Touraine had been in action for two hours, pouring shot and shell on the English ships in the river.

Finally the big gun was loaded and primed, and as the gunner stepped back, Washington put the fusee to the touch-hole. There was a deafening roar, a violent concussion, and the cannon belched black smoke and

deadly missile. A terrific cannonade ensued, and the surrender of Yorktown was but a few days away.

In the standard work on the Yorktown campaign Henry P. Johnston writes of the first shot:

"The journal of more than one American officer mentions the fact that the first shot from the American battery was fired by Washington himself. Colonel Cortlandt remembered that he distinctly heard it crash into some houses in Yorktown. If Captain Samuel Graham, of the Seventy-sixth Regiment, whose station was directly in the line of fire, was not mistaken as to the particular discharge he refers to in his 'Memoirs,' this first shot was singularly fatal. A party of officers from the Seventy-sixth were then at dinner in a neighboring building. The British Commissary-general Perkins was with them. One of the officers was an old Scotch lieutenant, who, when the allies first invested the place, was heard to soliloquize as he buckled on his sword: 'Come on, Maister Washington. I'm unco glad to see you. I've been offered money for my commission, but I could na think of gangin' home without a sight of you. Come on.' Poor fellow! Washington fell upon him in a way that was quite unexpected, for that first ball struck and wounded him terribly. It also wounded the quarter-master and adjutant of the Seventy-sixth, and killed the commissary-general."

The siege of Yorktown, which began in all seriousness with this shot, culminated one of the most brilliant military maneuvers in history. It will be remembered that only a few weeks before, General Washington was on the Hudson preparing to attack New York in the event that General Clinton should send troops to Cornwallis or farther south. In the midst of these plans, the Commander in Chief received word that De Grasse was sailing for the Chesapeake with a powerful fleet and a land force.

Washington immediately laid his plans accordingly. He wrote Lafayette to hold Cornwallis on the peninsula of York at all cost. A gesture was made toward New York which completely deceived Clinton. Before the Briton discovered the ruse, Washington was well on his way to the south.

Quoting again the author named above: "To break up a base of operations, leave the vicinity of a powerful enemy, and enter a new field, more than four hundred miles distant, in order to engage in a single enterprise, is no ordinary effort. For the men of that time it was a great effort."

The soldiers had to march as far as the Chesapeake, where water transportation was available, and the teams

and wagons went the whole way over the miserable roads.

Washington thought the matter over thoroughly. He considered every contingency and decided it was the only thing to do. Once his mind was made up he proceeded with energy to carry out his part of the plan. The success of the enterprise depended upon the coincidence of several movements. Washington was determined that the enterprise should not fail through any fault of his.

The precision with which each unit in this campaign performed its assignment is remarkable. De Grasse, the commander of the French fleet, arrived at the appointed time, which was something of a feat in those days of sailing vessels so dependent upon the weather. The handicaps under which Washington himself labored demanded prodigious effort. He worked almost night and day to get his army safely to Yorktown. No man with less energy could have succeeded so well.

When Victory Slipped from Washington's Grasp

In the early morning fog of October 4, 1777, George Washington, with characteristic vigor and decision, attacked the British troops at Germantown, Pennsylvania. The Americans, supposedly dispirited by their recent defeat at Brandywine, General Howe considered incapable of so bold a stroke.

But General Washington made a night march in order to surprise the enemy. He believed he had succeeded and wrote Congress to that effect, but evidence later obtained from British records makes the complete surprise theory somewhat doubtful.

At any rate, the Americans at first seemed headed toward complete victory. Washington and his officers believed the day won, when suddenly the Continentals and accompanying militia were thrown into unexpected confusion. Instead of following up the advantage gained at first, Washington saw his men hastily retreat.

This battle was one of the half dozen or so of the Revolutionary conflicts in which General Washington commanded in person. Unfortunately he was denied victory by circumstances over which he had no control. Despite his repulse, however, the great American leader had acted on the offensive and had given Howe sufficient reason to fear for his safety. He once more, as at Trenton and Princeton, showed himself to be a dangerous adversary, able to strike quickly and with telling effect.

On October 5th, Washington wrote to the President of Congress an account of the battle. The attack was

determined upon, Washington said, after it was learned that Howe had weakened the post by sending some of his troops to the Delaware. It was arranged to attack Germantown on all sides at once; and the morning of October 4th was fixed as the time.

"We marched about seven o'clock the preceding evening," wrote Washington, "and General Sullivan's advanced party, drawn from Conway's brigade, attacked their picket at Mount Airy, or Mr. Allen's house, about sunrise the next morning, which presently gave way; and his main body, consisting of the right wing, following soon, engaged the light infantry and other troops encamped near the picket, which they forced from their ground. Leaving their baggage, they retreated a considerable distance, having previously thrown a party into Mr. Chew's house, who were in a situation not to be easily forced, and had it in their power, from the windows, to give us no small annoyance, and in a great measure to obstruct our advance."

The delay occasioned by the attempt to take this garrison operated, together with the foggy darkness, to confuse the Americans. The firing at this place led the troops who had passed it to believe a change in situation had occurred, and to depart from instructions.

"The morning was extremely foggy," continued Washington's letter, "which prevented our improving the advantages we gained, so well as we should otherwise have done. This circumstance, by concealing from us the true situation of the enemy, obliged us to act with more caution and less expedition than we could have wished; and gave the enemy time to recover from the effects of our first impression; and, what was still more unfortunate, it served to keep our different parties in ignorance of each other's movements and hinder their acting in concert. It also occasioned them to mistake one another for the enemy, which I believe more than any thing else contributed to the misfortune that ensued. In the midst of the most promising appearances, when every thing gave the most flattering hopes of victory, the troops began suddenly to retreat, and entirely left the field, in spite of every effort that could be made to rally them."

General Knox wrote that Washington, unmindful of danger to himself, rode into the storm of bullets in an effort to rally the fleeing Americans. No one felt the sting of this disappointing defeat as did the Commander in Chief.

"Upon the whole," the report concluded, "it may be said that the day was rather unfortunate than injurious. We sustained no material loss of men, and brought off all our artillery, except one piece which was dismounted.

The enemy are nothing the better by the event; and our troops, who are not in the least dispirited by it, have gained what all young troops gain by being in actions. . . . I have the pleasure to inform you, that both officers and men behaved with a degree of gallantry that did them the highest honor."

The effect of this startling attack was felt in Europe, both in France and England. Great Britain once more had an example of Washington's ability and courage. In France, Vergennes remarked that Washington had accomplished wonders with his practically new army, and it augured well for the ultimate success of the Americans.

Washington's Good Will Trip Through New England

Through New England, October brings historic reminders, for in that month in 1789, George Washington, six months after being sworn in as First President of the United States, began the first Presidential "swing around the circle." That is, on October 15th, President Washington set out from the national capital, then New York City, for a good will tour of the New England States.

President Washington's purpose in this visit, was to give the people a sense of the fact that they now had a national government, and he thought it a good thing for himself to note the condition of the country and its people.

As usual, Washington himself is the best authority for what happened to him on this journey. Methodical in all his actions, he jotted down in his diary facts and figures that struck him as worthy of note. From what he did record, it is clear that either he was not interested in the feeble stirrings of politics, or else chose not to set down his observations. His concern was rather for the material than the political progress of the country, and not a detail escaped him as to the condition of New England's farms, industries, shipping, fisheries, and habitations.

President Washington set out from New York at 9 in the morning of October 15th and proceeded along what was then, and still is, known as the Boston Post Road. Covering 31 miles the first day through lower Connecticut, over a highway that he notes as rough and stony, he found the country thrifty and well-tilled, but in some places still bearing the marks of British destruction. Stamford had a mill-dam which interested him, and Norwalk then was a busy shipping port. Curiously enough, we learn from President Washington the size

of Yale College in 1789. Pausing at New Haven, he took the trouble to learn that it numbered 120 students.

From there he turned northward through Wallingford to Hartford on his way to Springfield in Massachusetts. Leaving Connecticut he noted particularly the prevailing equality of fortune among the people; there were neither the very rich nor the very poor.

At Brookfield, Massachusetts, thirty miles beyond Springfield, President Washington was met by couriers from Governor Hancock, inviting the President to be his guest in Boston. The President had no intention of permitting the Governor of any State to assume, even as a host, a position superior to that of the Chief Executive of the United States. To carry out the intention he insisted on stopping at public quarters, the first official call to be paid by the Governor upon the President.

Let George Washington himself tell what happened. In his diary he notes the triumphal arches under which he passed on arriving at Boston, with inscriptions such as "To the Man who unites all hearts," "To Columbia's favorite Son," and "Boston relieved March 17th, 1776."

"The Streets, the Doors, windows and tops of the Houses were crowded with well dressed Ladies and Gentlemen," he goes on. "The procession being over, I was conducted to my lodgings at a widow Ingersoll's (which is a very decent and good house) by the Lieut. Govr. and Council—accompanied by the Vice-President [John Adams], where they took leave of me. Having engaged yesterday to take an informal dinner with the Govr. to day, but under a full persuasion that he would have waited upon me so soon as I should have arrived—I excused myself upon his not doing it, and informing me thro' his Secretary that he was too much indisposed to do it, being resolved to receive the visit."

That was on Saturday, October 24th. On Sunday, President Washington attended two churches in Boston, and between the two visits received the belated visit from Governor Hancock. The Governor appeared swathed in bandages, alleging a serious attack of gout. Probably he fooled no one but himself, and "gout" or no gout, President Washington had compelled him to pay the first call and thus render homage to the higher station of the President of the United States.

Yet while Washington could thus, by his cool aloofness, enforce respect for his office, he showed another side at Cambridge, before arriving at Boston. General Brooke, commander of the Middlesex Militia had there requested President Washington to review that body. Washington declined, on the excellent ground that while the President of the United States was commander in chief of the army and navy, and of the States' militia

during a state of war, he would not establish a precedent in giving the President military rank above the Governor of a State over State troops in time of peace. If he meant the Presidency to be respected, he was equally scrupulous in regard to a Governor's prerogatives.

During his stay in Boston, Washington visited textile mills, inspected the harbor and its shipping, and was gratified to note everywhere a promising industrial progress. He even listened to an oratorio in King's Chapel and received an address from the President of Harvard College, which he visited in person. Among the official attentions accorded him was what he described as "an elegant dinner" in Faneuil Hall and Washington himself paid the assembly the courtesy of a visit.

A cold and an inflamed eye interfered at the time with his projected ride to Lexington, scene of the first bloodshed in the Revolution. He struck out along Boston's famous "North Shore," through Lynn, Salem and Beverly, in each of which towns he paused to receive enthusiastic attentions, and at the last to be shown through the textile mill. From Newburyport he went to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, where he had the pleasure of being welcomed by his old comrade in arms, General Sullivan, then chief executive of the State.

He visited Exeter, New Hampshire and Haverhill, Massachusetts. From there he passed through Andover, and at last satisfied himself with the delayed visit to Lexington. On the way back through Connecticut he went out of his way to call on another old comrade of the Revolution, "Old Put," otherwise General Israel Putnam, but found him at too great a distance off the road, and so missed this pleasure. On November 13th he was back in New York, rejoining Mrs. Washington, whom he found in good health, and the Government functioning in good order. In one month less two days this most indefatigable traveler of his time had finished his first Presidential tour, richer than before in popularity and himself the gainer by knowledge of the people.

George Washington Bridge to Be Dedicated

With much pomp and ceremony the sister States, New York and New Jersey will together dedicate the first great memorial to the Father of his Country to be completed before the beginning of the nation-wide celebration marking the two hundredth anniversary of his birth.

The George Washington Bridge, the largest suspension bridge in the world, which has been under construc-

tion for six years but which received its name only a few months ago, will be officially opened.

Franklin D. Roosevelt and Morgan F. Larson, the chief executives of their respective States will deliver the main addresses. Speeches will also be made by Charles Francis Adams, Secretary of the Navy, and James J. Walker, Mayor of New York City; John F. Gavin, Chairman of the Port Authority of New York, under whose auspices the George Washington Bridge was built, will preside.

Also attending will be George de Benneville Keim, and Charles J. Tobin, Chairmen of the New Jersey and New York State Bicentennial Commissions.

The ceremonies will be held in the center of the bridge. Some 4,000 guests will be admitted to the exercises proper, and the speeches will be carried by amplifiers to the throngs on either side of the bridge.

Thirty planes, of the Army, Navy, and National Guard Air Units of New York and New Jersey will hover above the bridge, lending color to the occasion.

To close the ceremonies, the two governors will break a ribbon, stretched across the entire width of the bridge, which will signalize the official opening.

The George Washington Bridge was built at a cost of \$60,000,000, and will connect upper Manhattan in New York with the Palisades in New Jersey. It is estimated that 8,000,000 vehicles will cross the bridge during the first year. The bridge will be open to regular traffic the following week.

Bicentennial Musical

The world-famous Fisk Jubilee Singers, and George Garner, well known tenor, will render jointly, a Bicentennial Musical in the Washington Auditorium.

Pre-eminent in the field of Negro ensemble singing, the direct descendants of the original exponents of Negro spirituals, the Fisk Jubilee Singers have become a musical tradition of international significance. In sixty years Fisk University, of Nashville, Tennessee, has produced the three finest groups of singers of the Negro race. The present group, a sextette, is the third generation of these singers, which has always been composed of graduates of Fisk University.

The present group has recently made a fourth visit to Europe, which renewed and increased their triumphs in all the important centres. The timbre and quality of their voices individually and the perfection of their ensemble is the constant admiration of eminent musi-

cians, and they are everywhere acknowledged to be the greatest exponents of Negro spirituals in the world today.

George Garner, a former church choir member of Chicago, who has given recitals in this country and Europe during the past six years, is the possessor of a rich tenor voice. With his great vocal powers he has established himself as an international celebrity of rare attainments.

The entertainment, as the Negro's musical contribution to the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration, will be under the auspices of the National Memorial Association, in cooperation with the United States and the District of Columbia George Washington Bicentennial Commissions. The auditorium is to be artistically decorated in keeping with the Bicentennial celebration.

Statement by the Director on the Opening of the Bicentennial Celebration, Feb. 21, 1932

The entire nation is about to begin the nine months' Celebration honoring George Washington on the two hundredth anniversary of his birth.

Today, the Celebration will be ushered in when practically every one of the 232,000 churches in America will hold special services in memory of the Father of his Country.

Tomorrow is the official opening of the Bicentennial Celebration. Every city, town and hamlet in America has arranged suitable exercises for this important day. From then until Thanksgiving Day, Americans everywhere will hold festivities in honor of George Washington.

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, of which I have the honor to be the Director, calls upon every man, woman and child to partake in this celebration. It calls upon American citizens all over the world to honor the memory of the founder of our nation in a manner befitting his greatness.

George Washington is America's greatest gift to the world. It was he who fought for and won the liberty which we of today enjoy. It was the spirit of George Washington which guided other nations in winning independence and freedom.

For more than two years the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission has been actively engaged in organizing the country to participate in this great event. And now we are about to reap the fruits

from the seeds which we have sown. We are about to embark on the greatest celebration ever known in honor of a great citizen, a great builder, a great man, in a manner unprecedented in the annals of history.

George Washington Recognized Saint Patrick's Day

Saint Patrick's Day is a notable occasion in its own right, and will be celebrated as the birthday of the Patron Saint of Ireland wherever loyal sons of Erin gather. To those in the United States the day will be especially remembered for its connection with an important event in the history of this country, and also for the fact that it was twice recognized by George Washington during the Revolutionary War in his orders to the Continental Army.

When the British army evacuated Boston on March 17, 1776, Washington won his first victory as commander in chief of the American forces. In recognition of Saint Patrick's Day on which that important event occurred, the General ordered that the countersign for the day should be "Saint Patrick."

The second time the Continental Army observed this day was in 1780 when the orders from the commander in chief for March 16th read:

"The General congratulates the Army on the very interesting proceedings of the Parliament of Ireland and of the Inhabitants of that Country which have been lately communicated; not only as they appear calculated to remove those heavy and tyrannical oppressions on their trade but to restore to a brave and Generous People the ancient Rights and Freedom and by their operation to promote the cause of America—Desirous of impressing on the minds of the Army, transactions so important in their nature the General directs that all fatigue and working parties cease for tomorrow the 17th—a day held in particular regard by the People of that Nation. At the same time he orders this he persuades himself that the celebration of the day will not be attended by the least rioting or disorder. The Officers to be at their quarters in camp and the troops of each state line are to keep within their own encampment."

The parole for the day was "Saints," and the countersigns were "Patrick" and "Shelah."

These circumstances, the evacuation of Boston on Saint Patrick's Day and the recognition of the anniversary by George Washington, make the birthday of the Patron Saint a timely occasion for programs in honor of the First President and commemorating the friend-

ship that has existed between the American and the Irish people since the founding of this country.

Bicentennial Flower Gardens

Every back yard, every strip of fertile soil is a potential flower garden and may be made to bloom in honor of the Father of his Country in this Bicentennial year. Even as little as fifty cents worth of seeds will plant a garden anyone may be proud of and which will give joy to hundreds who view it.

In a nation-wide broadcast the Secretary of Agriculture, Arthur M. Hyde, officially opened the Bicentennial flower garden campaign which is sponsored by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission. The United States Marine Band Orchestra played a program of appropriate music, and the Director of the Commission explained the proposed plan which is, to have every vacant space in the country bloom with flowers this summer in honor of George Washington.

The garden clubs of America are cooperating in this plan as well as school garden clubs and other floral organizations. The Bicentennial Committee in each state is promoting interest in planting flowers as part of this great celebration. The United States Department of Agriculture is cooperating also and horticultural experts attached to agricultural colleges in each state are doing effective work in promoting this activity, through the schools.

In consequence, hundreds of amateur gardeners will plant Colonial flowers, annuals and perennials, which were familiar in the time of George Washington and which will bloom each year as a permanent memorial to his memory.

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission has secured from the Department of Agriculture, a list of flowers, familiar in Colonial days, which will be particularly adaptable to this kind of celebration.

For bright sunshine with plenty of fertility and moisture: Over 4 feet high, castor-bean, cosmos, sunflower, sorghum, feterita, milo, and Indian corn; over 3 feet, Josephs-coat, love-lies-bleeding, feather cockscomb, orange sunflower, princesfeather, spiderflower, and summer-cypress; 30 inches, cornflower, larkspur, scabiosa, scarlet sage, strawflower, and zinnia; 24 inches, balsam, calliopsis, China-aster, summer chrysanthemum, cockscomb, coneflower, four-o'clock, gaillardia, Aztec marigold, platycodon, poppy, salpiglossis, snapdragon, and snow-on-the-mountain; 18 inches, Jobs-tears, mignon-

ette, and stock; 12 inches, calendula, California-poppy, calliopsis, candytuft, French marigold, petunio, Drummond phlox, pink, and Iceland poppy; under 12 inches, ageratum, cockscomb, lobelia, portulaca, sweet alyssum, and verbenas.

Of easiest culture under ordinary garden conditions: Over 4 feet, sunflower; about 3 feet, Josephs-coat, love-lies-bleeding, heliopsis, and princesfeather; about 30 inches, cornflower, strawflower, and zinnia; about 24 inches, calliopsis, summer chrysanthemum, coneflower, gaillardia, marigold, poppy, and snow-on-the-mountain; about 18 inches, mignonette; about 12 inches, Capemarigold, calendula, California-poppy, balsam, candytuft, petunia, Drummond phlox, pink, dwarf nasturtium, portulaca, and sweet alyssum.

On light fertile soil: Gaillardia, marigold, Drummond phlox, and portulaca.

On light soil, not too rich: Cockscomb and feather cockscomb.

On poor soil: Love-lies-bleeding, princesfeather, Josephs-coat, Capemarigold, godetia, dwarf nasturtium, portulaca, grass-pink, sweet alyssum, garden balsam, and calliopsis.

On land near the seacoast: Plants from the three foregoing lists, depending on the fertility of the soil, together with the castor-bean, sunflower, heliopsis, spiderflower, cornflower, strawflower, zinnia, calliopsis, snow-on-the-mountain, four-o'clock, stock, calendula, California-poppy, petunia, and sweet alyssum.

In partial shade: Basketflower, sweet-sultan, clarkia, platycodon, godetia, Drummond phlox, pansy, sweet alyssum, lupine, and forget-me-not.

Especially responding to rich soil: Castor-bean, scarlet sage, balsam, and China-aster.

To cut for everlasting: Rose everlasting, feathered cockscomb, globe-amaranth, and strawflower.

Not adapted to the South, except for late and early spring: Salpiglossis, pansy, and Forget-me-not.

Plants that can be started to advantage in hotbeds and coldframes for early flowering, whether they are to be used for bedding purposes or for cut flowers: Ageratum, China-aster, calliopsis, castor-bean, calendula, cosmos, cockscomb, chrsanthemum, godetia, lobelia, marigold, petunia, grass-pink, scarlet sage, spiderflower, and verbenas.

Some plants that may be sown in beds in the open ground and later transplanted to their permanent locations are ageratum, calendula, calliopsis, China-aster, Clarkia, cockscomb, dahlia, gaillardia, godetia, lobelia,

mignonette, pansy, pink, snapdragon, spiderflower, stock, and zinnia. Most of these may be sown earlier in a hotbed or coldframe and thus be made to bloom earlier.

Colonial Gardens Book

"Colonial Gardens" a book dealing with landscape architecture in George Washington's time, has been issued by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, to stimulate interest in this beautiful type of garden in connection with the Bicentennial celebration this year.

In the compilation of the manuscript the Commission has been aided by the American Society of Landscape Architects, and particularly by certain of its members, who have contributed, without remuneration, those portions bearing upon the particular fields in which they are recognized authorities.

A survey of the chapter titles gives a comprehensive hint of what the book contains: The Colonial Garden: Its History and Meaning, by Bradford Williams; Mount Vernon and other Colonial Places of the South, by Arthur A. Schurcliff; Gardens and Places of Colonial Philadelphia, by Robert Wheelwright; Homes and Old Gardens of Old New York, by Richard Schermerhorn, Jr.; Gardens of Old Salem and the New England Colonies, by Arthur A. Shurcliff; Colonial Gardens of Charleston and the Far South, by Bradford Williams; The Colonial Garden of Today, by Fletcher Steele.

The volume is beautifully illustrated with gravures and drawings pertaining to the text. The author of each chapter is the recognized authority on the subject he discusses. Assistance was also given by a committee of members of the American Society of Landscape Architects, including Robert Washburn Beal, Charles F. Gillette, Eugene D. Montillon and Bradford Williams under the chairmanship of Albert D. Taylor.

The book is being sent to garden and horticultural organizations, with a request that they cooperate with the Commission in the movement to revive interest in existing Colonial gardens and the planting of new gardens of this type.

Church Services to Mark Opening of Bicentennial Celebration

When America goes to church on the three days preceding George Washington's birthday this year, it will be to open "unofficially" a celebration never paralleled

in all history—a celebration in which those who participate will honor themselves in doing honor to a nation's founder.

Officially scheduled to open February 22, the nationwide Bicentennial Celebration of George Washington's birth will nevertheless be inaugurated unofficially in religious services throughout the entire country during the three days just preceding that date. On Friday, February 19th, those whose Sabbath begins at sundown on the sixth day of the week will honor the memory of Washington in their regular devotional services. The following day, Saturday, others will observe the Sabbath in similar manner, and on Sunday all other religious groups will hold divine services paying tribute to the Father of his Country.

These religious services leading up to the official opening of the Celebration are most appropriate. Given this devotional aspect to start with, it will more than ever impress the American people with the great principles and motives underlying this tribute to the Great American.

With features provided especially for observance in the home, the school and the church, the Celebration will unite America in a far more impressive and lasting tribute than ever could be accomplished by the most spectacular display of national wealth, power and achievement. Every person living in the United States must be impressed at this time, if never before, with his debt of gratitude to George Washington. The opportunity is now being given him to express that gratitude in a national demonstration designed for the participation of every individual in the country.

The United States Bicentennial Commission has been in communication with all of the 232,000 church groups in the United States, and the enthusiasm expressed by church leaders indicates that all are desirous of taking an active part in the Celebration.

Official George Washington Commemorative Medal Selected

The official George Washington Commemorative Medal, to be used in connection with the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of the First President, has been officially selected by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

The winning design was submitted by Mrs. Laura Gardin Fraser, well-known sculptor of New York. The

front, or the obverse, side, features the head of Washington; the reverse side shows a symbolic figure of Liberty and the inscription, "Proclaim Liberty throughout the Land."

The medal will be used by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission as a prize for the winners of oratorical and essay contests in schools and colleges, and it will also be the official reward for meritorious work in connection with the Bicentennial Celebration. Only contributions of the highest distinction will merit this reward.

Mrs. Fraser's design was accepted from a number of models submitted by some of America's leading sculptors. The competition was held under the supervision of the Medal Advisory Committee of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, of which Robert J. Grant, Director of the Mint; Charles Moore, chairman of the National Commission of Fine Arts; Representative Sol Bloom, Director, and Dr. Albert Bushnell Hart, Historian, of the George Washington Bicentennial Commission, are members. The winning design was chosen by a special committee of sculptors composed of Daniel Chester French, Herbert Adams, Lorado Taft and A. A. Weinman, and was unanimously approved by the National Commission of Fine Arts.

This medal will be produced for the Commission by the United States Mint under the supervision of Director Grant.

The creation of the winning design is Mrs. Fraser's latest achievement as a medalist. Among her other famous medals are the medal for the National Sculptor Society, for the American Numismatic Society (one of the highest awards for medallistic art), and the John Marshall medal for the American Bar Association. Mrs. Fraser also designed for the United States Government the Alabama Centennial Coin of 1919, the International Livestock Medal in 1925 for the Department of Agriculture, and the gold medal awarded by Congress under the Act of May 4, 1928, to Col. Charles A. Lindbergh in commemoration of his flight from New York to Paris, May 20-21, 1927. For her work in general, Mrs. Fraser has been awarded three gold medals by the National Academy of Design.

Mrs. Fraser, distinguished in her own right, is the wife of the noted sculptor, James E. Fraser, who modeled, among other works, statues of Alexander Hamilton and John Ericson in Washington, familiar to every resident and visitor to the National Capital.

Medal Struck in Platinum

In the presence of distinguished officials of the United States Government and invited guests the master official medal for the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington was struck in platinum at the United States Mint in Philadelphia.

Among those present were Hon. Robert J. Grant, Director of the Mint, Treasury Department; Representative Sol Bloom, of New York, Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission; Mrs. Laura Gardin Fraser, noted sculptress who designed the medal, and officials of the Philadelphia Mint. This first medal will be presented to President Hoover, who is Chairman of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

Within the next few weeks official medals in gold, silver and bronze will be struck from the same die for the national and state winners in oratorical and essay contests which are being held in schools all over the country under the auspices of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

This is the first time a government medal has been made of platinum. By special permission of the Secretary of the Treasury sound motion pictures and still photographs were taken of the ceremony of striking the master platinum medal to be exhibited throughout the nation in all motion picture theaters.

Proclamation of President Hoover

"The happy opportunity has come to our generation to demonstrate our gratitude and our obligation to George Washington by fitting celebration of the 200th anniversary of his birth.

"To contemplate his unselfish devotion to duty, his courage, his patience, his genius, his statesmanship and his accomplishments for his country and the world refreshes the spirit, the wisdom and the patriotism of our people.

"Therefore, I, Herbert Hoover, President of the United States of America, acting in accord with the purposes of the Congress, do invite all our people to organize themselves through every community and every association to do honor to the memory of Washington, during the period from February 22 to Thanksgiving Day.

"And I hereby direct that on the anniversary of his birth the flag of the United States be appropriately displayed on all Government buildings in the United States, and all embassies, legations, and offices of the United States abroad.

(Signed) "HERBERT HOOVER."

American Societies in France Preparing for Bicentennial Celebration

Americans in France are preparing to celebrate the two hundredth anniversary of George Washington's birth on a scale never before paralleled by American citizens living in that country, according to information from Ambassador Walter E. Edge and Colonel William M. Taylor, President of the American Chamber of Commerce in France.

Headed by Ambassador Edge, the leading American associations in France have organized a general committee for the celebration consisting of the presidents of nearly twenty organizations. Each group has agreed in addition to the joint program, to arrange its own programs and to cooperate with French associations which have also expressed a desire to participate in the celebration.

A resolution endorsing the observance has been adopted by a joint meeting of the American organizations in France. These organizations pledge themselves to extend earnest cooperation to the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission "in all possible ways, so that future generations of American citizens may be inspired to live according to the example and precepts of Washington's exalted life and character, and thus perpetuate the American Republic."

Already a Bicentennial exhibit is being assembled in Paris by the American library there. Many Revolutionary War relics from the French who participated in the war are included in the exhibit.

Among the organizations represented on the general committee are the American Chamber of Commerce in France, American Aid Society, American Club, American Legion, American Women's Club, Association of American Volunteers with the French Army, Daughters of the American Revolution, Order of the Cincinnati, Sons of the American Revolution, American Navy League, American Overseas Memorial Day Association, Military Order of Foreign Wars of the United States, Military Order of the World War, National Aeronautic Association of the United States, Veterans of Foreign Wars and the American Hospital of Paris.

Christmas in Colonial Days

Christmas in Colonial Virginia was a gay and festive period. Fun began a week before Christmas and continued for a week afterward with a round of house parties, balls, dances, dinners, and hunting, which would have taxed the energy of any modern debutante. The young people went into the woods for holly and greens

which, fashioned in wreaths and garlands, adorned the stately drawing-rooms of the manor houses of the Potomac. Fowls were fattened for the table. Forest, field and stream contributed their succulent share to tempt the appetite of host and guests.

For days the frosty winter air rang with the glad shouts of welcome as each newly arrived coach emptied its load of happy visitors. The clatter of hoofs on the hard highway announced the coming of nearby neighbors who would dismount, come in for a hot toddy and a chat with the members of the household before mounting and clattering away again, to repeat the jolly encounter at the next estate.

We have no records of how Christmas was spent at Mount Vernon but we know that it was not always festive. There were long years when the master was absent for this holiday, gone to the wars to endure the rigors and dangers of winter campaigns. Perhaps one of Washington's happiest Christmases was in the year 1783. On December 23rd Congress assembled in the State House at Annapolis where Washington had arrived four days before and had been met by Mrs. Washington. Congress was to receive the General's resignation as Commander in Chief of the Continental Army.

He left Annapolis the day following the short ceremony which marked the close of the last act of the great drama of the Revolution, departing as a private citizen for Mount Vernon, where he arrived on Christmas Eve. He approached the home he loved over roads lined with cheering friends and retainers. The hospitable doors of his stately house were flung open wide. Bright fires burned on the hearths. The air was filled with the songs of joy because the master had come home. He had left Mount Vernon almost nine years before merely a man, a strong man in whom the people had faith and confidence, a strong man but untried. He returned the victorious general, savior of the country.

The peace and comfort of Mount Vernon which he dearly loved, surrounded by his family, his friends and his faithful servants, must have seemed a paradise to him. Did he think of that other Christmas when with his little band he crossed the ice-filled Delaware in the dead of night, or that terrible Christmas at Valley Forge? From his writings we will never know, for his diaries were neglected at that time; and, besides, he never gave details of any day's happenings, and made no descriptive or superfluous comments on anything that went on. In the letters of a young girl present at Mount Vernon on that Christmas in 1783, we find the following comments: "The servants were in great glee. They came from all quarters to get a glimpse of their idol.

The General much affected, received them from the front veranda. Some, the old ones, were in tears, others were in rapturous mirth."

There are not many December 25 entries in the Washington diaries. The first is in 1751 and was written on his voyage returning from the Barbadoes: "Christmas Day fine and clear and pleasant with moderate Sea tho continuance of the Trade [winds] which by observation had set us in the Latitude 18° 30' We dined on a . . . Irish goose which had been . . . for the purpose some Weeks Beef, &ca. &ca. and drank a health to our absent friends."

December 25, 1768. "At home all day."

December 25, 1769. "Dined and spent the afternoon at Colonel Lewis's." The occasion at Colonel Lewis' may have been an event, and probably was, but we must rely on our imaginations to fill in the details.

December 25, 1772. "Went to Pohick Church and returned to Dinner. Found Mr. Tilghman here."

December 24, 1774. "At home all day. Mr. Richd. Washington came here to Dinner, as did Mrs. Newman." The dinner guests remained the night, as frequently happened, and there were possibly other guests to make merry at Mount Vernon.

December 25, 1774. "At home all day with the above."

From July, 1775 to April 30, 1781, no diary was kept. The events of the intervening Christmases we must glean from other pages in history.

The notes made on preparations for Christmas were meager:

December 20, 1785. "Brought some Carts and Cutters from my Plantations to assist in laying in a Stock of Fire wood for Christmas."

On December 22, 1785, he went hunting with the men who were his house guests; namely, Mr. Daniel Dulany, Mr. Benjamin Dulany, Messrs. Samuel and Thomas Hanson, Mr. Philip Alexander, Mr. Mounsher, also Ferdinando Washington and Mr. Shaw.

On the 23rd, he went hunting again with some of the above guests.

On the 24th there was no entry.

On the 25th: "Count Castiglioni, Colo. Ball, and Mr. Willm. Hunter came here to dinner, the last of whom returned to Alexandria afterwards."

The diary tells that Colonel Ball departed on the 28th and Count Castiglioni on the 29th on a tour of the South. Count Castiglioni was from Italy making a tour of this country.

December 25, 1786. "At home all day. Miss Allan,

Betsy, Patcy and Nelly Custis came here to dinner." The diary for several days following shows there were a number of other guests in the house.

On the 29th the diary remarks about "the hollidays being over, and the People all at work." So he rode around the place to look over the plantations.

December 25, 1788. "Sent Mr. Madison after breakfast as far as Colchester in my carriage." The entries of several days before show that he had sent the carriage to Dumfries for Mrs. Washington of Bushfield and others, but the carriage was obliged to turn back at the Occoquan on account of ice on the river.

There are a few notations of Washington's Christmases spent away from Mount Vernon. On December 25, 1789, when he was in New York his diary reveals: "Christmas Day. Went to St. Paul's Chapel in the forenoon. The visitors to Mrs. Washington this afternoon were not numerous, but respectable."

December 25, 1797. "Mr. W. Dandridge came." Entries preceding this show there were guests coming and going constantly, some on business, some for pleasure, a few probably out of curiosity.

The next Christmas entry made in his diary reads as follows: December 25, 1798. "Genl. Pinckney, Lady and daughter came to dinner, and Captain Jno. Spotswood in the Afternoon." No other entries were made until the 28th indicating he was perhaps too busy with guests. On the 28th, he notes the departure of General Pinckney, his wife and daughter and, "The following Gentlemen dined here on the 27th, viz: Messrs. Wm. Fitzhugh, Wm. Herbert, Potts, Wilson, Doctr. Craik and Son, Geo. Washington Craik, Heath and Doctr. Greenhow of Richmond."

Washington died on December 14 the next year so he never made another Christmas entry in his diary. It is interesting that his diary for December 13th, the day before his death, characteristically made no mention of his indisposition.

Austria's Patriotic Gift

A birthday gift from the people of Austria to the people of the United States in commemoration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington, was presented to President Hoover today by His Excellency Edgar L. G. Prochnik, Austrian Minister to the United States. The ceremony of presentation took place at noon at the White House.

The gift presented by His Excellency is an equestrian statuette of George Washington, designed by Professor Dobrich, one of Austria's outstanding sculptors, and



AN EQUESTRIAN STATUETTE OF GEORGE WASHINGTON
PRESENTED BY THE AUSTRIAN GOVERNMENT TO THE
UNITED STATES

made in the Vienna Porcelain Art Works. Professor Dobrich, before making the statuette, studied every available portrait and statue of General Washington in order to make an accurate reproduction of his features.

Of gleaming white porcelain, the figures of Washington and his mount present a striking contrast to the pedestal of ebony. The base itself is decorated in sterling silver with the shields of the nine states composing the Austrian Republic: Burgenland, Corinthia, Lower Austria, Upper Austria, Salzburg, Styria, Tirol, Vorarlburg and Vienna. It bears the inscription, also on a silver shield:

"1732, Austria to the United States of America with Friendship, Esteem and Admiration, 1932."

"Old Ironsides" On Display

"Old Ironsides" may yet be seen by the American People proceeding proudly under her own sail and perhaps also with her officers and men in the uniforms of those days when she fought gallantly for American rights on the high seas.

The Director of the United States George Washing-

ton Bicentennial Commission, this afternoon called upon Secretary of the Navy Adams and requested that the restored frigate Constitution be exhibited to the country exactly as she was in the days of her glory.

"Secretary Adams promised to cooperate with the George Washington Bicentennial Commission in every way, to put the Constitution in such shape that the people of the country will be satisfied with her appearance," said Congressman Bloom. "He explained that on account of the schedule arranged some time ago, which will take her to various ports this summer, it probably would be impossible to have her proceed under her own sail all the way, because of the uncertainty of the winds. I suggested to him that she could be convoyed and a tow line thrown to her whenever necessary.

"We are especially interested in seeing the old ship, during the period of the George Washington Bicentennial next year, make a voyage under her own sails with her officers and men in the uniforms of former days," Congressman Bloom declared. "Secretary Adams promised to do what he could to get her under sail at some time during her visits to various ports, and particularly upon the occasion of her visit to the City of Washington during the Bicentennial year.

"The Secretary said that doubtless the navy had men capable of sailing the vessel and that she had sails enough to make the voyage. He also promised to give careful consideration to the question of having the men in the uniforms of the period. I told him that there would be no difficulty in finding money to pay for the uniforms, if the navy did not have the money for this purpose.

"Secretary Adams assured me of his desire to show 'Old Ironsides' to the American people in the most impressive manner possible."

New York Was Eleventh State to Ratify Federal Constitution

When New York ratified the Federal Constitution on July 26, 1788, she was the eleventh State to approve that great instrument of government. The anniversary of this significant event is an occasion to be especially observed by the people of the Empire State. This was the beginning of New York's statehood under the Federal Constitution—her entrance into the great Union of which George Washington was the First President.

New York's ratification was not obtained without a bitter fight waged in the convention at Poughkeepsie. The Federalists were led in this battle by Alexander Hamilton, and to him perhaps more than any other man

belongs the credit for the successful outcome of the convention. In his brilliant campaign for ratification he was ably supported by R. R. Livingston and John Jay. James Madison, while the battle still raged in his own State, Virginia, came to the aid of his northern colleagues with pamphlets which together with those by Hamilton and Jay formed that notable exposition of the Constitution known as the "Federalist."

From the first a strong faction in New York, led by Governor Clinton, vigorously opposed every movement toward the establishment of a centralized federal government. They looked with disfavor upon every such suggestion as an attempt to interfere with State rights. When the agitation first began, induced by the request of Congress that the States confer upon that body the right to raise sorely-needed revenue by levying an impost, Clinton and his party took a definite stand opposed to granting such authority.

However, something had to be done to relieve the situation. The old Articles of Confederation, manifestly impotent, were disregarded at home and discredited abroad. Congress could obtain money only by asking the States for it. Very often the States were unable or unwilling to raise the full amount of the levy. The national debt, accumulated during the Revolutionary War, had to be funded in order to satisfy the now impatient creditors abroad.

When the question of granting Congress the power to levy an impost was introduced into the New York assembly that body immediately split. The proposition failed to pass and because the grant had to be approved by every State in order to become effective the request of Congress came to naught. The failure of the impost so definitely and patently revealed the real weakness of Congress that an agitation for the revision of the Articles of Confederation immediately commenced.

At last the call came for a convention to consider changes in the Confederation. Robert Yates and John Lansing of the Governor's party and Alexander Hamilton, Federalist, were named as the New York delegates. According to their definite instructions they went "for the sole and express purpose of revising the Articles of Confederation . . . adequate to the exigencies of government, and the preservation of the Union."

The Constitutional Convention assembled in Philadelphia in May and proceeded behind locked doors to the task in hand. Early in July, Yates and Lansing left the Convention and Hamilton felt obliged to withdraw also. Later he returned after Washington had urged the importance of his attendance. Clinton knew what

to expect and by the time the Constitution was reported to the States he had his forces in line.

The New York Legislature met early in January, 1788, for its annual session and Governor Clinton submitted the work of the Constitutional Convention. Then ensued a controversy in which the Constitution was denounced by the opposition and defended by the Federalists. By the last of the month a State convention was called and elections were announced. The delegates began to assemble at Poughkeepsie the middle of June, and it was seen that the Anti-Federalists had a two-thirds majority.

The battle in the New York convention was mainly between Hamilton and Melancthon Smith, an able debater whose moderation and deep thinking made him a dangerous opponent. The old arguments for and against the Constitution were brought out, amplified and argued over again. The Anti-Federalists appeared to be fighting for time. Some doubted that ratification could be obtained in the nine States necessary to make the Constitution effective. Others wanted to hold off until action had been taken by the other States, then in case the new government became operative, New York could take such action as seemed advisable to meet the situation.

When New Hampshire's ratification assured the inauguration of the Constitution, its opponents in New York suffered a set-back. At last Virginia, too, ratified, and the Empire State was faced with the necessity of approving the Constitution herself or remaining out of the Union as an independent State.

Finally the opposition weakened. It was proposed that the Constitution be accepted by the State of New York "in confidence" that amendments would be made. A list of amendments were suggested which provided for a bill of rights and reduced the power of the President. A second convention was advocated but nothing came of it.

Washington was pleased with New York's ratification. The Empire State had always been an important factor in the affairs of government, and many able men came from there to assist the First President in embarking the new ship of state.

Rochambeau and French Army Arrived at Newport July 12, 1780

The first French army destined for an extensive land campaign in America during the Revolutionary War arrived at Newport, Rhode Island, July 12, 1780, under

the command of Count de Rochambeau. These were the troops who later cooperated with the Americans at the siege of Yorktown where Great Britain lost Lord Cornwallis, an army, and, as developed later, the war.

There had been French officers and troops in America before the arrival of Rochambeau, but aside from the few like Lafayette who were attached to Washington's army as volunteers, these were men under the command of D'Estaing at the unfortunate siege of Savannah. They took part in no other battle in America.

The French alliance certainly was an important factor in the ultimate success of the Americans. Under the leadership of George Washington, with the example of his indomitable courage ever before them, the Continentals and militiamen had waged a long, wearisome struggle against a great nation. Now they were to be aided by a powerful ally, strong enough to help write a glorious finis to the Revolutionary War.

The plight of the Americans may be seen from the following excerpt from Rochambeau's memoirs. After speaking of the disaster at Savannah, the Comte writes:

"The unexpected result of this expedition, projected at New York, the ill success of an attack against Carolina, and the depreciation of paper currency on the continent, produced a most awful crisis in America. She had contended by herself against the entire forces of England since the commencement of her revolution. The more she had struggled, the less able she was now to hold out. The Congress, in this critical situation, resolved to solicit from her ally the King of France further assistance, by a fresh supply of naval and land forces and money, which the latter accordingly granted, by immediately sending out a squadron of seven ships to cruise off the coast, a corps of four thousand able troops, and a considerable supply of specie."

Upon Rochambeau's observation that four thousand troops made a very small force to send so far away, the number was doubled, as was also the "effective of artillery." It being impossible to secure enough ships for this Rochambeau was able to embark only about five thousand men.

Although Rochambeau arrived in America in 1780 it was a year before he was able to take active part in a campaign. In June, 1781 he marched as far as the Hudson intending to cooperate with Washington in an attempt on New York, but without a fleet it was impossible to carry out these plans. When news arrived that De Grasse was on his way to the Chesapeake with a formidable French fleet, the allies at once changed their objective and proceeded to Yorktown.

When Hamilton "Sounded Out" Washington on the Presidency

Politicians and statesmen of the newly-formed nation, the United States of America, were busy in the late summer and fall of 1788, arranging to put the Constitution, which had recently been adopted, into effect. From 1781 to 1789, the United States was governed by the Articles of Confederation, a loose system of government which the jealousy and rivalry of the individual states made imperative. But now the nation was ready for a more centralized form of government.

When New Hampshire ratified the Constitution on June 21, 1788, being the ninth state to approve the document and consequently making the Constitution the law of the land, preparations were begun to get this new legal system into operation. Virginia ratified on June 26, 1788, and New York followed exactly one month later. With the two largest states within the fold, the path was now smooth to change the machinery of the government.

Who was to be chosen President? That was the important question and the one which was being asked on all sides. George Washington, of course, was the outstanding man for the position. The honor was his if he would accept it.

But Washington was very happy as a farmer at Mount Vernon. He had served his country long and faithfully and was now desirous of enjoying the domestic tranquillity which he had always longed for. True, he acted as presiding officer of the Constitutional Convention and exerted great indirect influence in the struggle for ratification. But as far as the Presidency of the Government was concerned, Washington honestly preferred that someone else take over the burden of leading the nation.

Alexander Hamilton, without a doubt one of the greatest statesmen ever produced in America, thought and felt differently. With Washington at the helm, Hamilton visualized a strong and orderly government; should Washington refuse to be a candidate, Hamilton foresaw a scramble for the office with consequent bitter feelings.

Hamilton decided to find out exactly how Washington stood on the question of being a candidate for the Presidency. The "sounding out" began with a letter to George Washington on August 13, 1788:

"I take it for granted, Sir, you have concluded to comply with what will, no doubt, be the general call of your country in relation to the new government. You will permit me to say, that it is indispensable you should lend yourself to its first operations. It is to little

purpose to have introduced a system, if the weightiest influence is not given to its firm establishment in the outset."

To which Washington replied:

"On the delicate subject with which you conclude your letter, I can say nothing, because the event alluded to may never happen, and because, in case it should occur, it would be a point of prudence to defer forming one's ultimate and irrevocable decision, so long as new data might be afforded for one to act with the greater wisdom and propriety. I would not wish to conceal my prevailing sentiment from you; for you know me well enough, my good Sir, to be persuaded, that I am not guilty of affectation when I tell you, that it is my great and sole desire to live and die in peace and retirement on my own farm. Were it even indispensable, a different line of conduct should be adopted, while you and some others who are acquainted with my heart would acquit, the world and posterity might possibly accuse me [of] inconsistency and ambition. Still I hope I shall always possess firmness and virtue enough to maintain (what I consider the most enviable of all titles), the character of *an honest man*, . . ."

So, while Washington preferred to remain on his farm, he did not flatly refuse to be a candidate. Washington's love for country and his respect for duty was such that he could not refuse the call of his country regardless of the price he had to pay.

So the knowledge spread that Washington was not unalterably opposed to becoming the first President, and, as every school boy knows, the electoral college chose George Washington to be the first President of the United States by a unanimous vote.

John Paul Jones' Birth Anniversary Recalled

In the little parish of Kirkbean in Scotland one of America's greatest heroes was born July 6, 1747. His family name was Paul and he was christened John. Later in life he was to add Jones to his name and become famous as a commander in the Continental navy whose brilliant achievements on the sea rivaled those of George Washington on the land.

The anniversary of John Paul Jones' birthday is marked as a date of significance to all Americans by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission. Every citizen of the United States has reason to be grateful for the services of the first great American sea fighter.

Young John Paul went to sea when he was but 12 years old, and at the age of 21 he was captain of a trader.



COMMODORE JOHN PAUL JONES
From painting by Alonzo Chappel

In 1773 he came to America and settled in Virginia. It was here that he first used the name Jones.

When the break between England and her colonies widened into actual warfare, Jones applied to Congress for a naval commission which was granted in December, 1775. That month, as a lieutenant in the new Continental navy, he is said to have hoisted with his own hands the first naval flag of an American squadron. This was the well known yellow silk banner with the rattlesnake and the warning "Don't tread on me!"

The young officer soon was given an independent commission in command of the little ship "Providence." With a crew of but seventy men and a dozen four-pound guns, Jones became a terror to British shipping, destroying a million dollars' worth of enemy property. Later, in the "Alfred," he continued his work, capturing valuable munitions intended for Burgoyne.

He was commissioned captain October 10, 1776, and June 14, 1777, was ordered to the "Ranger." On this ship, July 4 of that year, he raised the first Stars and Stripes that ever flew from an American warship. In the "Ranger" he carried to France the news of Burgoyne's surrender and received the first salute ever given the United States flag by a foreign fleet.

From France Jones sailed to the north coast of England where he landed at Whitehaven, spiked the English guns, burned some shipping and thoroughly alarmed the country. This was the only invasion of British territory by an American force during the Revolutionary War.

The most famous battle in which he was engaged was that which took place September 23, 1779, with the British man of war "Serapis" off Flamborough Head. At that time Jones was in command of an ancient ship which he had refitted in France and named "Bon Homme Richard" in honor of Benjamin Franklin. Despite the great odds against him the intrepid American unhesitatingly engaged the far superior enemy in a battle which has gone down in history as one of the greatest sea fights of all time.

The rotten sides of the American ship were almost completely shot away when the English commander called on Jones to surrender. In reply he received the terse statement, "I have just begun to fight." Utterly dismayed at such courage, the Englishman struck his colors. Jones transferred his crew to the "Serapis" and the "Bon Homme Richard," completely shattered, sank to her glorious grave.

After the Revolution John Paul Jones entered the service of Catherine of Russia where he again revealed his remarkable courage and ability as a sea fighter. Being the victim of intrigues by jealous Russian officers, Jones left that country and went to France where he died July 18, 1792. In 1905 his body was located and identified by the American ambassador to France. It was brought to this country and interred with full honors at the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis.

Lafayette's Visit to Mt. Vernon

Of all the military leaders under George Washington in the Revolution, it is possible that Lafayette won for himself the widest and most lasting popular esteem. Every American schoolboy knows the story of this ardent young Frenchman whose imagination was so fired by George Washington and America's struggle for liberty that he left wife, family and a proud position at the French court, to come here and place at Washington's disposal his military abilities, his unswerving loyalty and his very life. The friendship that grew up between these two exalted natures makes one of the fairest pages in American history, and the whole of America came to share Washington's personal affection for this brilliant and winning young man.

Six counties and thirty-six towns in the United States have been named after Lafayette; and this takes no account of the streets, rivers, lakes and institutions in our country that render him this honor. Indeed he gained for himself a wider popularity in America than he won in his native France.

After the victory of Yorktown, in 1781, Lafayette returned to France, loaded with eulogies from Washington and from Congress. His reception in France was as warm as the farewell he received in America. The French king gave him the brevet of major general and other honors clustered thickly about him, but Lafayette had not put love of George Washington and America out of mind. In 1784 he felt once more an eagerness to see his old military chief, and returned to this country.

No sooner had Lafayette landed than every American city of importance pressed him with official invitations and loaded him with every mark of respect. But his first errand was to see George Washington, and within eleven days after his landing he was at Mount Vernon in Washington's warm embrace. Arriving late in the summer of 1784, on August 17th, he stayed there for approximately two weeks as Washington's guest.

What passed between the two men must be left to the imagination. A Washington diary for 1784 is missing, and no account of this meeting with Lafayette has been preserved. It was one of those moments of history destined never in any case to be disclosed to others. But what it meant to them is readily conjectured.

The two were united by ties of the strongest personal affection, bonded together by common experience in a great conflict for human advancement. They had fought shoulder to shoulder under fire, had endured and rejoiced together, had slept under the same cloak on the battlefield of Monmouth. Now they stood side by side again, able to look about on a victorious cause and a people enabled to grow and prosper under a new political freedom.

After visiting his old battlefields and receiving an impressive farewell from Congress, Lafayette sailed again to France. But after his return he continued as ever to labor for America's interest and welfare, and on a visit to Prussia in 1785, he had the pleasure of listening to a eulogy of his beloved George Washington from the lips of Frederick the Great.

Lafayette's part in the French Revolution is a matter of history, but one of its high lights is an act reflecting his undying love of Washington. The Bastille having fallen, Lafayette sent to Washington the key to

the ancient prison. The identity of this relic may be questioned, but no visitor to Mount Vernon has failed to note it with interest.

In his later years Lafayette's heart again yearned toward America, and in 1824, at the age of 67, he paid his final visit. Everywhere his reception was a march of triumph, one of the remarkable events of its kind in the history of the world. Perhaps no man has ever received such gratitude and popular affection from another people. One of his last official acts was to lay the cornerstone of Bunker Hill Monument. But to Lafayette the important errand of his coming was a visit to Washington's tomb at Mount Vernon.

Cannon saluted him on his arrival there, but he wished no one to witness his emotion on first entering the vault. What he thought as he knelt there is another of the secrets of the dead, but he came from the tomb with his face covered with tears. Ten years later, aged 77, he joined his old chief in the endless union of death.

Daniel Webster on George Washington

January 18th, the anniversary of the birth of Daniel Webster, is always worth recalling, but this year the honor is doubly due him, for he delivered one of the finest orations on George Washington ever spoken and recorded. The very circumstances under which this great address was made have dramatic interest, and the speech comes down to us as a remarkable prophecy which the people of the United States are this year to fulfill to the last letter.

It is well to remember, first of all, says the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, that Webster was born while the Revolution was still technically in progress (1782), a year before peace was signed. He thus grew up amid Revolutionary memories that must have colored every line he had to say of George Washington.

It is also well to recall, as the United States Commission reminds us, that this great oration on Washington delivered by Webster was spoken under circumstances of special interest to us of today. One hundred years ago, on the one hundredth anniversary of Washington's birth, Congress had revived a movement to transfer the bodies of George and Martha Washington from the family vault at Mount Vernon to the place provided for them beneath the rotunda of the Capitol.

A great national celebration of Washington's centenary had been planned, with this reburial of the two bodies as its chief and solemn feature, and with the whole country ready to participate. But Congress fal-

tered. In both Houses, members arose to plead that the remains of George and Martha Washington be permitted to rest where both had preferred to lie, on their own former acres, beside the river they loved.

The dropping of this project dashed the whole celebration. Nevertheless prominent members of Congress, high officials, and distinguished citizens who had flocked to Washington, held their commemoration exercises. And at one of these meetings, Daniel Webster delivered, on February 22nd, the oration in which he not only commented on the significance of the hundredth year since Washington's birth, but prophesied the condition and attitude of the American people when another hundred years had rolled round.

No one can read the following extracts from that speech without being struck by the force of Webster's prophecy, and by the fact that the people of America, as guided by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, have literally followed Webster's words in the great celebration to mark Washington's bicentenary this year. Said the great orator:

"A true friend of his country loves her friends and benefactors, and thinks it no degradation to commend and commemorate them. The voluntary outpouring of the public feeling, made today, from the North to the South, and from the East to the West, proves this sentiment to be both just and natural. In the cities and in the villages, in the public temples and in the family circles, among all ages and sexes, gladdened voices today bespeak grateful hearts and a freshened recollection of the virtues of the Father of his Country. And it will be so, in all time to come, so long as public virtue is itself an object of regard. The ingenuous youth of America will hold up to themselves the bright model of Washington's example, and study to be what they behold; they will contemplate his character till all its virtues spread out and display themselves to their delightful vision; as the earliest astronomers, the shepherds on the plains of Babylon, gazed at the stars till they saw them form into clusters and constellations, overpowering at length the eyes of the beholders with the united blaze of a thousand lights. . . . A hundred years hence, other disciples of Washington will celebrate his birth, with no less of sincere admiration than we now commemorate it. When they shall meet, as we now meet, to do themselves and him that honor, so surely as they shall see the blue summits of his native mountains rise in the horizon, so surely as they shall behold the river on whose banks he lived, and on whose banks he rests, still flowing on toward the sea, so surely may they see, as we now see, the flag of the Union floating on the top

of the Capitol; and then, as now, may the sun in his course visit no land more free, more happy, more lovely, than this our own country!"

Baron Von Steuben

It is impossible to recall the days of the American Revolution and the glorious deeds of those who participated in it without mention of Frederick William Baron Von Steuben of Magdeburg, Prussia, who came to America in 1777 to throw in his lot with a struggling army and a struggling nation. What he accomplished in that momentous contest is well known to every one who is at all acquainted with American history. It is proper and fitting in celebrating the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington for Americans of today to honor this gallant Prussian who did so much for America in the Revolutionary War. For it was men like Von Steuben, Lafayette, Kosciuszko, Pulaski, Rochambeau, De Kalb and other gallant soldiers from many lands who won for the American cause that international sympathy and assistance which did so much to hasten victory. These heroes were ready to die for the American ideal, and we of today have not forgotten.

Baron Von Steuben was born in Magdeburg, Prussia, on September 17, 1730. He was a soldier by birth; his fathers for generations before him were all military men. Trained in the rigorous school of Frederick the Great he won distinction on the continent during the Seven Years' War. When Baron Von Steuben arrived in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, on December 1, 1777, to join his fortunes with those of the fighting colonists, he was one of the best trained tacticians in the world.

On February 23, 1778, Von Steuben arrived at Valley Forge where the American Army was encamped. His coming brought forth from Washington, in a letter to the President of the Congress, these observations: "Baron Steuben has arrived at camp. He appears to be much of a gentleman, and, as far as I have had opportunity of judging, a man of military knowledge, and acquainted with the world."

Von Steuben apparently more than lived up to this impression, for on March 28th he was made Inspector General or drillmaster of the American army. Von Steuben's task to make disciplined soldiers from raw American troops was stupendous. The obstacles in his path were innumerable. In a letter written by him shortly after assuming control he made the following comments:

"The arms at Valley Forge were in horrible condition, covered with rust, half of them without bayonets, many of them from which a single shot could not be fired. The pouches were quite as bad as the arms. A great many of the men had tin boxes instead of pouches, others had cow-horns; and muskets, carbines, fowling-pieces, and rifles were to be seen in the same company. The description of the dress is most easily given. The men were literally naked, some of them in the fullest extent of the word. The officers who had coats had them of every color and make. I saw them at a grand parade at Valley Forge, mounting guard in a sort of dressing-gown, made of an old blanket or woolen bed-cover. With regard to their military discipline, I may safely say no such thing existed."

How far Steuben succeeded in his new position is attested by the results of the fighting after that disastrous winter at Valley Forge. Besides drilling the men, Von Steuben played an active rôle in some of the major events of the war. He participated in the battle of Monmouth, he was a member of the court martial which tried and convicted Major André as a spy, he commanded the army in Virginia, later giving way to Lafayette; and, finally, he was one of the leaders in the siege of Yorktown, that great victory which, to all intents and purposes, ended the war.

After the war, Major General Von Steuben retired to a tract of land now in Steuben Township, north of Utica, New York, which was presented to him as a gift, in recognition of the appreciation for his services, by the State of New York. In 1784, Congress tendered him a vote of thanks and a present of a gold-hilted sword.

For the rest of his life, Von Steuben kept up a friendly relationship with George Washington. There were innumerable exchanges of courtesies between them. From Washington's diary we learn that on November 30, 1789, the President sent Von Steuben a theater ticket; on December 3rd, December 31, 1789, and on April 1, 1790, Von Steuben dined at the home of General Washington in New York City. In 1790, Congress authorized an annual pension of \$2,500 a year to be paid to Steuben. His superior officer, George Washington, as President of the United States, signed that bill on June 4, 1790.

Major General Von Steuben died on November 28, 1794, at his frontier home, and another Revolutionary War hero passed from the scene. As the years go by, Von Steuben is constantly growing in the esteem of the American people, and of people everywhere who love freedom's cause.

When President Washington Put Down a "Rebellion"

When Theodore Roosevelt, 26th President of the United States, and Grover Cleveland, 24th President, used the authority of their office in meeting serious economic disturbances during their terms, there were those who questioned the Presidential power and the historic precedent for such acts. But the power and the precedent had been established by the First President, George Washington, who omitted not even this detail from the countless other lasting examples and precedents he set in putting in motion the machinery of our government.

The disturbance that moved President Washington to this first test of Federal power in putting down a serious threat to its stability was the famous "Whiskey Rebellion."

That historic uprising was not, as its name might imply, a moral difference on the issue of prohibition. It had its origin in an economic question and was much like the serious strikes which the later Presidents, Cleveland and Roosevelt, were called on to master. The chief difference in the "Whiskey Rebellion" was that this "strike" ran afoul of a Federal law, and hence directly invited Federal interference.

The trouble began in the early 1790's. By then the valleys west of the Alleghenies were producing grain, but not yet had roads or means of transportation been developed. As a result it was found that the easiest way to ship this grain was in the form of whiskey, and distilling became the principal industry of the four western counties of Pennsylvania.

In 1791 the young and still needy Government of the United States, casting about for revenues, passed an excise law that laid something of a load on western Pennsylvania's chief industrial product. Quite apart from the moral aspects of the question the Pennsylvania distillers looked upon this cut in their profits as an unjust discrimination against an industry, and under the leadership of one David Bradford they promptly organized to resist the law.

This in itself was direct defiance of Federal authority, and the situation was further darkened when Federal officers who attempted to seize the chief offenders were driven away by force. Neville, Federal tax collector, was besieged in his own house. In no very long time these first "insurgents" had cowed all other elements about them and were virtual dictators of their end of Pennsylvania.

The real gravity of this first threat to the stability of the new United States Government lay in the fact that

these insurgents were not precisely hoodlums but were men who in these days would regard themselves as "industrialists." At a convention of two hundred of their delegates which met in 1794 at Perkinson's Ferry, on the Monongahela, they were able to enlist as their secretary a young man like Albert Gallatin, then living in the neighborhood.

This convention was met by three commissioners appointed by President Washington, together with other commissioners appointed by the Governor of Pennsylvania, who promised amnesty to the insurgents on their agreement to go home and behave themselves. The offer was refused.

In real alarm for the safety of the Union and to bring these violators of law to their senses, President Washington issued on August 7, 1794, a thunderous "Proclamation Warning the Insurgents in the Western Parts of Pennsylvania to Desist from their Opposition to the Laws." He recited at length their outrages against the laws and on the persons of those appointed to execute them, and with a reminder of another Federal law empowering the President to call out the militia should his warning be disregarded, his proclamation ended:

"Wherefore . . . I, George Washington, President of the United States, do hereby command all persons being insurgents as aforesaid, . . . on or before the 1st day of September next to disperse and retire peaceably to their respective abodes."

President Washington had taken one of the steps prescribed by law, and on September 25, 1794, he issued the further warning that he would order to march the militia of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia, 15,000 strong, which he had called out. To show further that he meant business, he left Philadelphia, then the capital of the United States, to take personal command of the army.

His westward route took him through Carlisle and Fort Cumberland to Bedford, the rendezvous. There he issued orders for the march over the mountains, but did not accompany the troops. Washington's Attorney-General, Bradford, writing at the time, reported that the insurgents laughed at the eastern militia but shook in their shoes at thoughts of the frontier riflemen called out under General Morgan. When the armed force appeared on the Alleghenies, which so long had served as a bulwark against Federal authority, the insurrection broke. David Bradford, the prime mover, fled for his life and other ringleaders were seized. At another convention at Perkinson's Ferry the insurgents pledged submission to the laws, and Governor Lee of

Virginia, in command of the troops, was not obliged to proceed to actual hostilities. Two leaders convicted of treason were pardoned by President Washington. And so, without bloodshed, the Whiskey Insurrection was over.

While on his way to place himself as Commander in Chief at the head of the army, President Washington kept in touch with his cabinet, and even in the midst of threatened civil war, found time to pen the following imperishable lines. In a letter to General Morgan, written at Carlisle on October 8, 1794, he wrote this statement which Americans of today may ponder again and again:

"If the minority, and a small one too, is suffered to dictate to the majority, after measures have undergone the most solemn discussion by the representatives of the people, and their will through this medium is enacted into a law, there can be no security for life, liberty, or property; nor, if the laws are not to govern, can any man know how to conduct himself in safety. There never was a law yet made, I conceive, that hit the taste *exactly* of every man, or every part of the community; of course, if this be a reason for opposition, no law can be executed at all without force, and every man or set of men will in that case cut and carve for themselves; the consequences of which must be deprecated by all classes of men, who are friends to order, and to the peace and happiness of the country."

America's Greatest Jurist

John Marshall's name is naturally linked with that of George Washington, even though the great jurist's most important services to his country were contributed after the death of the First President.

John Marshall was a follower of General Washington in the Revolutionary War; John Marshall was Washington's most famous disciple in the theory that a nation which is to exist must be strongly centralized and law-abiding; John Marshall wrote the first great biography of General George Washington.

America's greatest jurist was born in Germantown (now Midland), Fauquier County, Virginia, on September 24, 1755, the son of Thomas Marshall, a friend and neighbor of George Washington. He received but little formal education, and before he had reached his majority his thoughts were taken up with the impending crisis which was soon to bring the Colonies into an eight years' struggle with the mother country.

In the summer of 1775, a regiment of minutemen was

raised in Culpeper, Orange and Fauquier Counties. Thomas Marshall was a major in this regiment, and his son, John, not quite 20 years of age, was a lieutenant. On their green hunting shirts, the mothers and sisters of these volunteers had inscribed the motto "Liberty or Death!" Their banner pictured a coiled rattlesnake with the words "Do not tread on me!" A green, untrained, poorly equipped regiment, with hunting rifles, knives and even tomahawks for weapons, the men nevertheless evidenced a determination which was to prove uncrushable.

John Marshall served at Brandywine, Germantown, Valley Forge, Monmouth, Stony Point, and Paulus Hook and was one of the most popular men in the army. His athletic ability, his geniality and kindness won the affection of all men associated with him.

As the war drew to a close, Marshall began the study of law, and it was not very long before he was recognized as one of the leading lawyers of the State of Virginia.

When the Old Dominion State called a special convention, 1788, for the purpose of ratifying or rejecting the new federal Constitution, Marshall played an important part in the proceedings. There was a great deal of opposition to the new instrument of Government, and the objectors were led by none other than the famous orator, Patrick Henry.

It required a great deal of patience, reason, and skill to batter down the arguments of Henry and his followers, but the ratificationists, with James Madison and John Marshall at the helm, were able to accomplish this feat.

Nine years later, in 1797, President John Adams appointed Marshall, with Charles Cotesworth Pinckney and Elbridge Gerry, on a special mission to France.

The United States was having difficulty with her former ally. The French Directory was undoubtedly corrupt at this time; indirect demands were made for a huge bribe from America before negotiations would even be considered. Marshall and Pinckney refused to deal in this fashion and left France. The country supported this refusal and Marshall, upon his return, was everywhere hailed as a hero, a defender of America's honor.

In 1801, he became Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court. Before that time the Court was not held in high repute. It did not possess the dignity and power which it exercises today. But after Marshall assumed office the situation changed. Because of his marvelous power of analysis and logic, John Marshall

became a leader of the Supreme Court in spirit as well as in name.

No man did more to centralize the Government; no man did more to interpret the Constitution, and to establish the right of the judiciary to declare Federal and State acts unconstitutional. The forty-four decisions rendered by the Chief Justice are his living monument, still as potent today as when he delivered them.

During the first few years of office as Chief Justice, Marshall, with the assistance of Bushrod Washington, wrote the biography of his hero, George Washington. The work was completed, 1804-1807, in five volumes. While this biography has been superseded by more recent historical research, Marshall's account of George Washington's life and deeds is still of great interest to the layman.

On Christmas Day of 1831, his wife, the former Mary Willis Ambler, died, thus breaking a union that was noted for its felicity, and which had lasted for forty-eight years. Marshall never recovered from this loss.

In June of 1835, he went to Philadelphia for medical attention and died there, on July 6, and one of the finest, most versatile, and most influential Americans of our Nation's history passed from the stage of life. His body was removed to Richmond, where it still remains.

When General Burgoyne Surrendered

The surrender of General Burgoyne and his British army at Saratoga, New York, happened on October 17, 1777. As it was one of the critical turning points that decided the success of the Revolution, it is worth thinking about in any year. Next year it will be doubly worth recalling, in honor of the man we celebrate in 1932, on the two hundredth anniversary of his birth—George Washington.

As to the significance of the surrender and the battle of Saratoga, the late Senator Henry Cabot Lodge has put the case in a single striking line: "The Revolution had been saved at Trenton; it was established at Saratoga."

Every good American remembers something of what the school history books taught him about Burgoyne and Saratoga, but it has taken the careful searchings of more recent historians to see that event as the great hinge on which our entire national history turned. It has been left for such authorities as Lodge, for example, to make clear George Washington's part in the winning of that pivotal victory.



BURGOYNE'S SURRENDER AT SARATOGA

From painting by John Trumbull in the Capitol, the City of Washington

Our textbooks taught us that Saratoga was fought in the heart of New York State, while Washington was watching Howe at Philadelphia, the assumption being that Saratoga was a stroke of good fortune by which he benefited but in which he played no personal part.

On the contrary, Washington saw in a flash the danger of Burgoyne's thrust toward the Hudson River, and did his utmost to block it. Washington knew that once the British had command of the Hudson, they would cut the States in two. In that case the war might be lost. Like a hawk he watched the army of Howe at the southern end of the Hudson, and must have been overjoyed when he saw it start for Philadelphia, instead of moving up the river to connect with Burgoyne. It was Washington's part to pin Howe where he was, in Philadelphia. But it was not Washington's part to allow Burgoyne to capture the north without resistance.

The labor that brought the downfall of Burgoyne was accomplished by General Washington. He carried on a furious correspondence with the Governors of the New England and northern States appealing for soldiers. His letters to General Schuyler, then in command of the northern Continental troops, disclose the shrewd plans to thwart the purposes of the British. At the critical moment, Congress decided to place General Gates

in command in place of General Schuyler, but the ground for success had already been prepared by Washington. Besides, General Washington sent some of his own much needed troops under Arnold and Morgan to assist in stopping the British.

Precisely as the commander in chief had reckoned, the people of the northern wilderness arose against the British invader, and at Saratoga General Gates had for once sufficient forces animated by a determined spirit. We know the result. Burgoyne, hemmed in, was taken with his entire army. The victory heartened the Americans to renewed efforts, dismayed the British, and led to political effects that pointed straight to Yorktown and the surrender of another and the most important of the British armies.

For Saratoga proved to the world the fighting spirit of the Americans and their ability to win. It was Saratoga and the surrender of Burgoyne that brought France to the American side, with just the support that was needed. It is true that four more years of discouragement and fighting and delay lay between Saratoga and the successful stroke at Yorktown; but, had there been no Saratoga, there might have been no Yorktown, no victory there, and no United States.

That is the importance of the surrender at Saratoga

in American history, and why we should give it grateful thought on October 17, the anniversary of the day on which it occurred. As a victory of Washington's own planning and preparation, it plays its part among his achievements in the founding of our country and merits our gratitude and thanksgiving.

A Glimpse of the Real George Washington

On October 29, 1785, there occurred a little incident that the busy world of today would overlook, but for a single fact. The fact is that the incident concerns George Washington, in whose every act we begin to be interested as the country approaches the celebration next year of the two hundredth anniversary of his birth. This particular incident is worth recalling, moreover, because it gives us a glimpse of the real George Washington.

The United States had been established under Washington's leadership, and the commander in chief had sheathed his sword, returning his commission to the Continental Congress, and retiring to his beloved Mount Vernon to enjoy a well-earned rest, and to interest himself in the farming and commercial projects which he had been thinking about for a long time.

One of these was the development of navigation on the James and Potomac Rivers. Now that peace had been restored, this development had reached the point of incorporation, and Washington's native State of Virginia wished to give him a block of shares in the navigation companies, even more as a mark of affection than as a reward for his public service.

Washington was deeply touched by both these considerations—and as deeply troubled by the problem of declining the gift without giving hurt and offense. Never before had he consented to receive payment for his labors in the public good, and he would not, even under these circumstances, break his iron rule in such matters. Being George Washington, he found the happiest way out of the difficulty—which was to accept the shares on behalf of the public. In the end, this gift of Virginia to George Washington was divided; the shares in the James River Company went to Liberty Academy which became ultimately Washington and Lee University. The more important Potomac shares he intended should endow a National University, but this institution was never founded and the shares themselves became valueless.

Thus did Washington more than match, with his own grace, the good will tendered him by his devoted and

affectionate fellow-Virginians. Even the language he used in doing so is of interest, as a perfect example of the ceremonious courtesy that he observed in all his dealings. Patrick Henry was then Governor of Virginia, and to Henry the great soldier, statesman, and first citizen of the land he wrote the following letter:

"Mount Vernon, 29 October, 1785.

"Sir,

"Your Excellency having been pleased to transmit to me a copy of the act, appropriating to my benefit certain shares in the companies for opening the navigation of James and Potomac Rivers, I take the liberty of returning to the General Assembly, through your hands, the profound and grateful acknowledgments inspired by so signal a mark of their beneficent intentions towards me. I beg you, Sir, to assure them, that I am filled on this occasion with every sentiment, which can flow from a heart warm with love for my country, sensible to every token of its approbation and affection, and solicitous to testify in every instance a respectful submission to its wishes.

"With these sentiments in my bosom, I need not dwell on the anxiety I feel in being obliged in this instance to decline a favor, which is rendered no less flattering by the manner in which it is conveyed, than it is affectionate in itself. In explaining this observation I pass over a comparison of my endeavors in the public service with the many honorable testimonies of approbation, which have already so far over-rated and overpaid them; reciting one consideration only, which supersedes the necessity of recurring to every other.

"When I was first called to the station, with which I was honored during the late conflict for our liberties, to the diffidence which I had so many reasons to feel in accepting it, I thought it my duty to join a firm resolution to shut my hand against every pecuniary recompense. To this resolution I have invariably adhered, and from it, if I had the inclination, I do not feel at liberty now to depart.

"Whilst I repeat, therefore, my fervent acknowledgments to the legislature for their very kind sentiments and intentions in my favor, and at the same time beg them to be persuaded, that a remembrance of this singular proof of their goodness towards me will never cease to cherish returns of the warmest affection and gratitude, I must pray that their act, so far as it has for its object my personal emolument, may not have its effect. But if it should please the General Assembly to permit me to turn the destination of the fund vested in me, from my private emolument, to objects of a public

nature, it will be my study in selecting these to prove the sincerity of my gratitude for the honor conferred on me, by preferring such as may appear most subservient and to the enlightened and patriotic views of the legislature. With great respect and consideration, I have the honor to be, &c."

It only remains to add that the Virginia Assembly immediately yielded to Washington's wishes, and in the very act by which it did so it used this letter from Washington in the preamble. A more graceful exchange could scarcely be imagined, and one that leaves George Washington setting an example to modern times, even in these small matters, as in every other.

Washington's Dangerous Exploit

To the American boy of today, October 30th is Hallowe'en and nothing more. But October 30th marks another anniversary of considerable importance in the life of George Washington. On that day, in 1753 George Washington began his first major assignment in the interest of the people.

George Washington, then only 21 years old was already a major in the Virginia militia. He was sent by the Governor of Virginia to penetrate the Pennsylvania wilderness and warn the French on the Ohio to vacate that territory which the English claimed belonged to Virginia. It was risky business, because the French were reaching down from their stronghold in Canada and fortifying all that region which is now Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. And long before he could face the hostile French commander, Washington had first to get through a wilderness teeming with doubtful Indians in the dead of winter.

On October 30th he set out from Williamsburg, the Virginia capital in that day, journeying north to Fredericksburg, where he picked up a French interpreter, Jacob Van Braam. From there he rode to Winchester, and thence to Wills Creek, now the city of Cumberland, Maryland. There he was joined by Christopher Gist, a trader and scout, skilled in Indian ways and familiar with the densely wooded region.

On November 15th Washington, Van Braam, and Gist, together with another woodsman hired as interpreter, one John Davidson, set out into the wintry wilds, on a day of rain and snow. At Turtle Creek, a few miles south of the present Pittsburgh, they stopped at the shack of John Frazier, another experienced trader. From there they headed for Logstown, some 17 miles away.

The errand that took Washington there was to meet certain Indian chiefs and win them over as his allies.

In this Washington was successful, and from these Indians he gathered valuable information. Some 70 miles of dangerous and difficult country had still to be covered, but on December 4th Washington set forth, accompanied by Half King and other Indians for further escort. At length they reached Venango, now Franklin, with their objective—Fort Le Boeuf—still further up French Creek near the site of the present Waterford.

Arriving at the fort, the youthful Washington delivered his message from the Governor to the French commander, St. Pierre, and got his first taste of international diplomacy. The Frenchman took two days to consider Governor Dinwiddie's letter, and meanwhile did his best to wean away Washington's Indians with fair speeches and liberal portions of liquor. Even when St. Pierre's reply had been composed, sealed, and presented to Washington, the French made every effort to detain his Indians, with more liquor and presents. Finally, however, on December 16th, Washington was able to break away and got back to Venango six days later.

By then his horses were done for, and, donning Indian costume, Washington set out on foot, his companions likewise. Even so, his baggage was an encumbrance, and Washington left it in charge of Van Braam, while he and Gist pushed on by themselves. At a place with the startling name of Murdering Town they fell in with Indians of more than doubtful character, one of whom insisted on accompanying Washington and Gist, on the plea that the woods were full of hostile Ottawas, and that he was needed as protection. A little way along on their route, this self-appointed protector suddenly shot at Washington or Gist, but fortunately missed.

By a stratagem, Washington and Gist got rid of this fellow. Pretending to camp for the night, they rushed on, instead, through the night and all the next day, and finally reached the banks of the Allegheny River, hoping to find it sufficiently frozen to cross. But the stream was full of floating ice and therefore dangerous. A raft had to be built; and, with but one hatchet, Washington and Gist consumed a whole day in constructing this craft.

They got half way across the river on this frail float when it jammed in the ice, and Washington was jerked into ten feet of icy water in attempting to get the raft free. Only by luckily grabbing a log of the raft did he save himself. At length they drifted to an island in midstream, and there passed a night so cold that Gist's hands and feet were frozen. By next morning, the

river itself had frozen, and they were able to land on the southern shore. Stopping again at the cabin of John Frazier on Turtle Creek, they soon pushed on to the cabin of Gist, where Washington was able to buy a horse and hurry on home alone.

He got back to Williamsburg on January 16th, delivered St. Pierre's defiant refusal to leave the Ohio region, and wrote out his own report to the Governor. To Washington's great surprise, the Governor ordered it printed, and the young envoy found himself suddenly famous. He himself may not have known then that here was the beginning of his career, though we know it now, in the perspective of history.

In these days it is scarcely possible to think of Western Pennsylvania, now teeming with important manufacturing towns and cities, as once a wilderness so densely wooded and dangerous that it was almost a miracle for a lone white man to get through it alive. But the Virginians of that day knew it, and the fact added to Washington's reputation. At once he was the rising hope of his Colony; and, on the strength of this achievement Washington began to climb the military ladder. He reached the highest rung when he became Commander in Chief of the Revolutionary Army.

So the date of October 30th is important for reasons other than as Hallowe'en. It happens to be something of a date in American history.

John Adams Anniversary Recalled

The date of October 3rd has a special meaning in connection with the celebration of George Washington's bicentenary. On that day in October, 1735, was born John Adams, second President of the United States and the man whose influence helped so materially to make George Washington Commander in Chief of the Revolutionary forces.

John Adams is thus of historic prominence for a double reason. The country owes him deeply for what he himself did directly to mold and construct our government. It owes him almost as much for what he accomplished indirectly, by the employment of his influence in putting forward men even greater than himself, as he did in the case of George Washington.

John Adams represented the fourth generation of a race of simple Massachusetts farmers, distinguished for nothing but hard work, thrift, and sobriety. With the appearance of John Adams, the family brought forth a line of illustrious men that has made it a lasting model to students of heredity.

At first the youthful John Adams thought of entering the ministry, but later he turned to the law, as permitting the practice of as great service to mankind. Even while studying and practicing law in a modest way the thinker and writer appeared in young Adams, and the Massachusetts press of his day began to contain his vigorous pronouncements on public policy among the Colonies.

While still an obscure young attorney he had the good fortune to marry a remarkable young woman, Abigail Smith, who became an inspiring influence throughout their long life together.

It was John Adams' resolutions against the famous Stamp Act, written for the people of Braintree, which was adopted by the population of Massachusetts as a whole. Thus early he began his part in shaping the popular philosophy which led to the Revolution. Meanwhile he prospered at the law, and soon was given such cases as the defence of John Hancock against the charge of smuggling.

With the historic "Boston Tea Party," John Adams was fired to his real labors in the behalf of the cause of Independence. Elected to the General Court, or Assembly, of Massachusetts, he soon was made a Massachusetts delegate to the first Continental Congress in Philadelphia. He was made a member of the committee appointed to petition King George for redress of wrongs and the maintenance of friendly relations.

In the second Continental Congress, in 1775, he was among the first to believe that independence was inevitable and to urge unity upon the Colonies. It was in this Congress that he suggested George Washington be made Commander in Chief of the Revolutionary armies.

It is a curious fact, forgotten to lay readers of history, that John Adams was appointed chief justice of Massachusetts at this time, but was too busy with Colonial affairs ever to sit on the bench.

By 1776, John Adams was an open and stout contender for independence, and did much to prepare an opinion for a favorable reception of the famous resolutions of Richard Henry Lee which formed the basis of the Declaration of Independence. It was Adams who seconded Lee's resolutions, and the Congress promptly made him member of the committee to draft the great Declaration. Jefferson wrote of him at the time that he was a "pillar of support."

The other and later activities of Adams are too numerous to mention in space short of book length. He served on the Revolutionary Board of War, went as a commissioner to France, and later, in 1780, was minis-

ter to Holland. After the Revolution was won, he helped to shape the treaty of peace, and in 1785 was made minister to England. In 1788 he came home to be elected Vice President of the nation under the new Constitution.

It was this Vice President who discovered the proverbial shelf-like nature of the office, for in a letter to his wife he called it "insignificant." A born debater, it irked him to sit idle as merely a presiding officer.

He escaped further obscurity by election as our second President. His term was clouded with many difficulties, chief of them the difference with France which for a time was so threatening that Adams was moved again to appoint George Washington Commander-in-Chief of the American army to be raised in case of open conflict. Also differences with the Hamilton faction led to a split in the Federalist party that was instrumental in Adams' defeat for reelection.

Incidentally, John Adams, second President, was the first occupant of the White House, into which he moved before the building was finished and while the new "Federal City" was chiefly forest and bog, with its streets and avenues yet to be opened.

At the end of a turbulent administration, the subject of much criticism and controversy, Adams moved back to his old home in Braintree, Massachusetts, and spent his later years writing history and memoirs. There, away from the turmoil of politics, his old popularity and renown returned to him. He lived to see his son John Quincy Adams become the sixth President, and to enjoy a restoration of his old friendship with Thomas Jefferson. At the great age of 91 he died on the same day of Jefferson's passing, and only a few hours afterward. It is of lasting historic significance that the two men left the scene of their great labors on July 4th, just 50 years after the adoption of the great document they had done so much to write and advocate.

Women Active in Plans for Bicentennial Celebration

The part that women are playing in the plans for the nation-wide George Washington Bicentennial Celebration is an intensely important one. Because of the thousands of organized clubs holding regular meetings in every state in the Union, with the machinery to reach approximately 25,000,000 women, it is a simple matter to turn this united power and influence to the stupendous opportunities for service which this Celebration offers.

The 14,000 clubs which constitute the General Fed-

eration of Women's Clubs are making extensive plans for participation in this great historic event. The year books of chapters of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the clubs of the General Federation which are being received daily at the offices of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, show that good use is being made of the program material issued by this Commission.

Important in all programs is the work of directing and helping in supplying authentic books on George Washington, for readers of all ages, to be placed in town and county traveling libraries.

Patriotic societies and women's clubs are giving special attention to the needs of orphanages and kindred institutions for books of this kind, and are planning to give the children in such institutions a part in the Celebration.

Work in all communities has gained momentum, since the opening of school at the end of the summer vacation, and the thousands of associations of parents and teachers are arranging special programs of participation. The nation-wide series of educational contests in connection with the Celebration will be possible largely through the close contact between the Federation and the schools. These contests are declamatory, essay and oratorical, and are open to students in private and parochial schools as well as in public school enrollment.

The citizenship department of the Federated Clubs and of the Daughters of the American Revolution are including Bicentennial Celebration features in their program throughout the coming year. Tree planting takes an important place through the conservation departments of these organizations. It is the aim of hundreds of associations to plant one tree in every school yard in the country. The Iowa chapter of the D. A. R. has planted 40,000 trees and the Michigan State Federation has planted forty acres of trees to honor the memory of George Washington.

Maryland is busily carrying out a pretentious program, linking participation in the Celebration with every one of its activities. The Illinois Federation of Women's Clubs stress their citizenship work, and are carrying out a detailed schedule along these lines.

The Washington State Society of the D. A. R. sent out a bulletin to their chairman of Patriotic Education calling attention to the fact that this year "the work reaches that momentous period, the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of George Washington, the Father of his Country. The wonderful occasion gives us a special opportunity for the study of patriotism and considerably widens the field which we usually cover."

The D. A. R. of Washington is giving particular attention to the schools, by seeing that every school in the state gives a program, and by assisting school authorities in their planning. Facilitating this work, the state is divided into committees, the D. A. R. of each county taking care of all the school work in their county. Where there is more than one chapter in the county, the chapter chairmen apportion the schools. Where there is no chapter in the county the schools will be taken care of by the nearest chapter chairman.

One could go on indefinitely in reciting the activities of the various state women's organizations, in their whole-hearted and enthusiastic participation in the celebration of this great anniversary.

Individually, the women of these organizations are keeping the high purpose of the Celebration before their families, and are taking it to their churches, and to all organizations to which they belong.

The Opening of the Bicentennial Celebration

President Hoover will officially open the nine-months, nation-wide George Washington Bicentennial Celebration at noon (Eastern Standard Time) February 22nd, when he will deliver his George Washington address before a joint meeting of Congress, assembled in the House of Representatives in the Capitol. The Judges of the Supreme Court, members of the Cabinet, foreign diplomats and many other distinguished visitors also will be present, and the address will be carried to every corner of America, over a nation-wide hook-up. The galleries will be opened for the invited guests at 11:30 o'clock.

Following his address, President Hoover will be escorted to the East steps of the Capitol, and will give the signal for the singing of "America" by a chorus of five thousand voices. It is expected that millions of people will join in this "sing" as it comes over the air.

The great chorus gathered at the Capitol will be conducted by Walter Damrosch and will be accompanied by the United States Army, Navy and Marine Bands which will play as a unit under the direction of John Philip Sousa. An "inaugural" crowd is expected to be on hand for these ceremonies.

At luncheon, President Hoover, accompanied by the members of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission and the District of Columbia George Washington Bicentennial Commission will go to Mount Vernon to lay a wreath on the tomb of the Father of His Country in the name of a united nation. En route, the party will stop over at Alexandria to re-

view the parade and pageant which the Alexandria Bicentennial Commission is sponsoring.

At 3 P. M., there will be exercises at the Washington Monument under the auspices of the various patriotic societies in the District of Columbia.

In the evening the George Washington Colonial Costume Ball will be held at the Mayflower Hotel under the auspices of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission and the District of Columbia Bicentennial Commission. No effort is being spared to reproduce the Colonial atmosphere for this occasion. The affair is being managed by experts and every State will be represented by especially invited guests.

One other event on February 22nd, is of particular significance. At 11 A. M., representatives of all South American Republics will meet at the Pan American Union to felicitate the United States Government on the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of George Washington. Secretary of State Stimson will represent the United States and deliver the main address.

While the celebration officially opens on February 22nd, Sunday, February 21st, will be an active day in the District of Columbia as well as in every city in America. The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission has suggested special religious services for George Washington to be held wherever people gather to worship. Response from the various church organizations to this project has been remarkable. It is probable that practically all of the 232,000 churches will hold special services honoring the First President on this day.

At 2:30 P. M., the Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission will speak from the historic Pohick Church, the church with which George Washington was intimately connected. The speech will be broadcast over a nation-wide radio hook-up.

A folk-masque written especially for the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission by Percy MacKaye will be presented at Constitution Hall, Washington, D. C., on the evening of February 21st. This masque is being produced under the auspices of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission and the District of Columbia George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

The masque is entitled "Wakefield," named after the birthplace of George Washington, and portrays in symbolic form the story of George Washington. Five hundred adults and children are being rehearsed for this production, and the music will be furnished by the United States Marine Band.

The folk-masque is being printed by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission for use in other cities. It is expected that this masque will be produced in all the large cities of the United States during the Bicentennial Celebration.

During the week of February 22nd, motion pictures depicting principal events in the life of George Washington entitled "Washington, The Man and The Capital" and produced by Warner Bros., will be shown in the theatres of America as a feature of the Bicentennial Celebration. Hundreds of theatres have already arranged for such a showing, and, undoubtedly, practically every motion picture theatre in America will be booked to show the life of George Washington on the screen.

Von Steuben's Birthday

There are hundreds of statues, tablets and memorials throughout the United States dedicated to Baron Von Steuben but they all carry the wrong date of birth.

Von Steuben's birthday has always been accepted as November 15, 1730. The Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission points out that this date is incorrect and that September 17, 1730, is the correct date.

The Von Steuben Society of America has made extensive research on this point and has turned over to the Director historic proof that Von Steuben was not born on November 15. An old church register proves conclusively that Von Steuben was baptized on September 29, 1730, and consequently could not have been born on November 15, 1730.

The Director will use his influence to see to it that the famous drill master of George Washington's army is honored on his correct birthday this year.

Since this is the Bicentennial Year, patriotic societies are planning special observances on Von Steuben's birthday and the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission will recommend to all these organizations that such exercises take place on September 17th.

Statement by the Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission

The entire nation has embarked upon a great celebration to honor the Father of his Country on the two hundredth anniversary of his birth, the period of the celebration being from February 22nd until Thanksgiving Day, 1932.

For more than six years the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission has been developing plans for this celebration. It has organized the country so that every state, city and practically every town of America is now preparing to participate in this commemoration which promises to be the most interesting event of its kind in history.

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission has sent appropriate literature to every nook and cranny of the land so that every person could learn the story of George Washington. One million beautiful portraits have been distributed to the schools of America so that George Washington could provide a spiritual guidance to our youth.

The response from our citizens has been marvelous. Schools, colleges, churches, civic, fraternal and patriotic societies, have swung in line to pay homage to our First President and our First Citizen.

George Washington is a national heritage. He it was, more than any other man, who made possible our nation. His influence has been felt throughout the years; and now, on the two hundredth anniversary of his birth, George Washington lives anew. His spirit marches on to guide us in our course.

Let all America unite in honoring George Washington, and let us all offer thanks to the Almighty God for blessing our country by sending us George Washington.

The Athenaeum Portrait of George Washington

When looking at this picture of George Washington, few people know the interesting story connected with the famous portrait from which this picture is copied, or of the fascinating biography of the artist. It is known as the "Athenaeum Portrait" and has been reproduced more often than any other Washington picture. Incidentally, it is a copy of this portrait which adorns the dollar bill.

Gilbert Stuart was one of the leading portrait painters of the 18th century. He was born in Narragansett, Rhode Island, on December 3, 1755, and seemed destined from the very first to become a great artist.

At the age of twenty, Stuart found himself in London. His rise was rapid. Soon he was painting portraits of King George III of England, Louis XVI of France, the famous English actress, Mrs. Siddons, and many other notables of the day.

His fame preceding him, Gilbert Stuart returned to his native land in 1793. As George Washington was one of the ranking figures of the world, and as Gilbert

Stuart was one of the ranking portrait painters of the world, it was only natural that the artist should execute a portrait of the former.

Gilbert Stuart made three, now famous, pictures of George Washington. The first was painted in September of 1795, and turned out not to the artist's liking. This picture found its way into the hands of Samuel Vaughan of London, and has since been known as the "Vaughan Painting" of George Washington.

In April of 1796, Stuart had a second chance to paint the Father of his Country. This picture, a full-length portrait, was made for the Marquis of Lansdowne, and has come down in history as the "Lansdowne Portrait." Stuart, however, was still not satisfied.

Stuart had his third and last opportunity that same year when the President personally commissioned him to paint the pictures of both Mrs. Washington and himself. This picture of the General satisfied Stuart, to say the least. So pleased was he with this creation that he hated to part with it. He purposely left the background unfinished so that he could make copies and sell them before presenting the original to the President. Washington, somewhat impatient, informed Stuart that he would accept a copy rather than wait so long for the original. So the original remained with Stuart, and upon his death, July 27, 1828, it came into the possession of his wife.

In October of 1831, this picture was sold by Stuart's widow, for \$1,500.00, to the Washington Association of Boston, which society presented it to the Boston Athenaeum. Thus it has come to be known as the "Athenaeum Portrait" of George Washington.

It can unqualifiedly be said that the "Athenaeum Portrait" is and always has been the best known and most popular painting of George Washington.

Masonic Portrait

The portrait showing George Washington in Masonic regalia which is being distributed by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission was painted at the request of the Director of the Commission, by Miss Hattie E. Burdette, of Washington, D. C.

The interesting feature of this picture is that the Masonic regalia portrayed is absolutely authentic in every detail. As far as is known this is the first time that an accurate picture of this kind has come before the public.

The clothes worn in this picture were owned by George Washington and used by him when he was Master of the Alexandria Lodge, now known as the Washington Lodge of Alexandria. At the time George Washington was Master of this lodge he was also President of the United States.

The regalia worn in this picture is now the property of the Washington Lodge of Alexandria, Washington's home town, and can be viewed at the Masonic building in that city.

The Financial Genius of the Revolution

George Washington would probably rebuke the country if it celebrated the two hundredth anniversary of his birth without at least some mention of the man who financed the Revolution and upon whom Washington at times leaned hardest of all. This was Robert Morris, born on January 31, 1734.

At the age of fourteen, Morris emigrated from Liverpool, his birthplace, to join his father who had settled at Oxford, Maryland, where the elder Morris acted as American agent for a large firm of Liverpool tobacco merchants. The father was killed in an accident when young Morris was seventeen, but before the elder's death, Robert had found a job in the counting room of a mercantile house in Philadelphia. There his business ability soon showed itself to such advantage that he became a member of the firm. From then on he steadily added to his fortune until he became one of the richest men of his time in America.

But money was not the sole interest of Morris. He early joined the movement against England, and was among the first to resist the Stamp Act. Also, he was a signer of the first non-importation agreement and later was made warden of the Port of Philadelphia.

When the Revolution opened, Morris was forty-one years old, in the prime of his mental and physical vigor, and threw himself into every important enterprise except the military. In 1775 and 1776 he was vice-president of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety. From 1775 to 1778 he was a member of the Continental Congress, and so was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. In 1778 he retired from Congress, only to devote his tireless energies to the Pennsylvania State legislature, of which he was a member.

But his greatest, his outstanding and most gratefully received public service was his financing of the War of Independence. The embattled States turned to this financial genius to manage their fiscal affairs, but even

more they relied on his bursting and open purse for the sinews of war.

General Washington's agonies of mind over the problems of financing his army lasted throughout the Revolutionary War. At best they were always a worry, and at times the worry became acute distress. One of these financial crises came when he found it absolutely imperative to strike for the victory at Trenton, to revive public spirit which then was at a very low ebb. In order to keep his unpaid men with him for the attack, the General was forced to take the extreme risk of promising them a bounty of ten dollars per man. He then addressed to his friend Robert Morris a plea for \$50,000, with which to make his promise good. The next day he received the money. Morris had stripped himself of his own ready funds and had borrowed the remainder from wealthy Quaker friends in Philadelphia. Receipt of this money in the nick of time furnished one of the occasions when the supposedly frigid Washington was shaken with emotion.

It was of such stuff that the winners of the Revolution were formed, and Robert Morris was among the best of them. Not to think of him in this Bicentennial year would be an affront to Washington himself.

When the Federal Government came into being in 1789, Morris most likely could have had the Secretaryship of the Treasury. Instead, he is said to have urged the appointment of Alexander Hamilton. Throughout the Revolution, and before, he had served in various key capacities in the Continental Congress. In 1781 the Congress chose him to be its Superintendent of Finance, a post that was the precursor of that as Secretary of the Treasury. Robert Morris became one of the first United States Senators from Pennsylvania.

As the country settled down to peace and progress, Morris went in for land speculation, and at one time or another owned wholly, or in part, the entire western half of New York State, 2,000,000 acres in Georgia, and nearly 1,000,000 acres in Pennsylvania, Virginia, and South Carolina. He helped in the development of the new national capital in the District of Columbia. But his speculations brought on disaster, and for three years the financial savior of America was confined in a debtor's prison. On his release he was obliged to live on the bounty of his family and his friends, and five years afterward, in 1806, he died, a broken man. He was buried in Christ Church Yard in Philadelphia, without due honors, and has never since been honored in a manner worthy of his labors and sacrifices for his country.

Educational Contests Sponsored by United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission seeks to open every avenue of expression in the nation-wide celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the Birth of George Washington. Many are its activities, so that the people of this nation may find ways in which to express their appreciation of the heritage left them by the greatest of Americans.

Among the avenues opened to all the schools, public, private and parochial, are the oratorical, essay and declamatory contests which have been featured in the colleges, secondary, and elementary schools of the nation.

The plan of the contest has been worked out in a logical sequence. The children of the elementary grades are given opportunity to commit and recite some of the impressive prose and poems which are within their comprehension. The pupils of the secondary schools have had the chance to study source material and write their own impressions and opinions gained from their study. To be considered in the national essay contest, the best essay from each state must be submitted to the Federal Commission before April 19, 1932. While the third group, the students in the institutions of higher learning, were given opportunity to write and deliver their conclusions from their study of George Washington.

Two pamphlets were prepared for the schools participating in the nation-wide series of educational contests. One presents the general regulations for the contests, including the subjects for the essay contests in high schools and oratorical contests in colleges. The other contains the choice selections of poetry and prose relating to George Washington which are collected for the declamatory contest in the elementary schools. The contestants in the declamatory contest must choose their selection from this pamphlet, which will be distributed to the teachers of the schools where students enroll in the declamatory contest.

The declamatory contest will include a local, district, and a state contest. All local and district elimination contests, as well as state contests, shall be held according to regulations determined by State Contest Committees. Thousands of children have enrolled in the declamatory contest. The most outstanding report comes from Virginia, where 350,000 school children are participating.

The series of contests in each state is being conducted by a State Contest Committee, appointed by the State George Washington Bicentennial Commission, to work under the supervision of that commission and in cooperation with the United States George Washington Bi-

centennial Commission. The organization of the contests is left to the State Contest Committee.

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission will present the official George Washington commemorative medal in silver to the students holding first place in the three state contests—declamatory, essay, and oratorical. The commemorative medal in bronze is awarded to the students in second place. A certificate of award will be given to the students holding third place. Other awards within states are chosen and provided by state and local committees. The declamatory contest terminates with a state contest. The official George Washington commemorative medal in gold will be awarded to the winners in the national essay and oratorical contests.

Berlin Considers Naming Street for George Washington

Through the Department of State, the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission has been notified by Honorable Frederic M. Sackett, American Ambassador at Berlin, that the officials of the German capital are considering a plan to name one of the principal squares or streets of the city in honor of George Washington.

An article in a recent issue of "8 Uhr Abend Blatt," one of Berlin's prominent newspapers, contains the following statement:

"The Berlin Carl Schurz Association has requested the City of Berlin to name a square or street in Berlin for George Washington. The Underground Construction Department of the Municipal Council proposes the square in front of the Lehrter Bahnhof for the purpose. The Tiegarten District Court, which is competent in the matter, has given its approval.

"The Lehrter Bahnhof is located near the future site of the American Embassy and is also the railway station most used by travelers to America, as the lines to Hamburg, Lubeck, and Bremen start from this station. Therefore this square is best suited for the new name. Probably the Municipal Council of the City of Berlin will have no objection to naming the square for George Washington either."

Bicentennial Groups Named by Churches

The officials of more than five thousand ecclesiastical units in the United States have announced the appointment of committees to prepare Bicentennial programs for their respective churches. The names of all these

committee members have been forwarded to the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

It will be the privilege of the churches of the country to usher in the Bicentennial celebration proper when they hold services on February 20th and 21st preceding the official opening on Washington's Birthday, the 22nd.

Features of the programs to be carried out by the churches will include the presentation of plays and pageants on the life of George Washington and exercises built around the suggested programs issued by the National Bicentennial Commission. Trees are being planted and dedicated to the memory of George Washington and social evenings, such as church banquets and similar gatherings will carry out the Bicentennial motif. In many instances musical evenings have been prepared to feature the music and songs of George Washington's time, and in some cases, the stately and dignified dancing of that period will be engaged in by church members attired in appropriate costumes.

The response which has been received from clergymen in general indicates that the churches of the country are taking a leading part in the approaching celebration.

Pan American Union Honors Washington

A resolution in approval of the George Washington Bicentennial celebration has been passed unanimously by the Governing Board of the Pan American Union, consisting of the Secretary of State of the United States, and Ambassadors, Ministers, and other representatives of the twenty Latin American Republics. The resolution is being transmitted to their various governments by the Latin American representatives and the proper observance of the Bicentennial Celebration is being asked in those countries.

Among the outstanding features of the observance of the celebration by the Pan American Union will be special exercises held on February 22nd. Again on April 14th there will be a pilgrimage to Mount Vernon made by the Latin American representatives who will read the messages from the Presidents of their respective countries.

The resolution passed by the Governing Board was transmitted to the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission by Franklin Adams, Counselor of the Pan American Union and is as follows:

"Whereas, The observance in 1932 of the Second Centenary of the birth of George Washington is a memorable date in the history of humanity, and of transcen-

dental significance in the history of the democracies of the New World, and

"Whereas, The renown of his military deeds and the lofty virtues of his public life have caused the name of Washington to be honored by all the nations of America as a symbol of the democratic ideal.

"Therefore, The Governing Board of the Pan American Union

RESOLVES:

"To appoint a committee to prepare the program of the ceremonies by which the Governing Board will participate in the homage which the republics of America will pay to the memory of Washington during the observance of the Second Centenary of his birth."

Ice Cream Invented by Washington? Yes, Asserts Commission

When was the first ice cream made and who was the inventor of this now indispensable hot weather dish?

It has been generally accepted that Dolly Madison, the charming fourth First Lady of the Land, was the first to invent and prepare this wholly delectable dessert. But now, the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission comes forward with the suggestion that George Washington in all probability made ice cream at Mount Vernon at least thirty years before Dolly Madison is supposed to have prepared it for the first time.

Nor is this claim an idle one, for Washington's own words bear it out. In his cash memorandum book he wrote, May 17, 1784, "By (for) a cream machine for ice 1.13.4." This would indicate that the first President was perhaps first, in America at least, in some things not connected with war or statesmanship.

It has been said by some historians that Thomas Jefferson, too, made ice cream, but not until after he had returned from France in 1789. It seems that Washington's first Secretary of State became acquainted with the dish in Paris and that he brought from there some recipes for making it. But that was five years after Washington paid more than five dollars for "cream machine for ice."

Was Washington's ice cream the first in America? More than likely it was. The Bicentennial Commission at any rate is willing to give Washington credit for it until better proof is forthcoming in favor of someone else.

Washington Planted Christmas Shrubbery

With the approach of the Christmas season and its almost universal display of festive holiday decorations, a timely statement from the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission calls attention to George Washington's activity in planting seeds of the holly, the shrub which more than any other symbolizes the Yuletide.

The Bicentennial Commission, ready to inaugurate within a short time the nation-wide celebration in honor of his two hundredth birthday anniversary, notes the fact, recorded in his diaries, that Washington many times planted berries of the Christmas holly. The Commission believes that no other man of his time, and perhaps few since, planted and cultivated this shrub as did George Washington. The following excerpts from his diaries show his interest in this plant:

"Wednesday, 6th (April, 1785). Sowed the semi-circle North of the front gate with Holly berries sent me by my Brother John—three drills of them: the middle one of Berries which had been got about Christmas and put in Sand, the other two of Berries which had been got earlier in the year, gently dried, and packed in Shavings."

"Saturday, 23d (April, 1785). Sowed three rows of the Holly Berries next the row of Shell bark Hickory Nutt; leaving 2 feet Space between the Nutts and the Berries, and 18 inches between the rows of Berries, sticking a stake down at both ends of each row."

During January of the same year, Washington made many trips into the forests on his own and neighboring estates, "in search of Elm and other Trees for my Shrubberies, etca." On one of these he discovered "many small and thriving plants of the Magnolio, and . . . some young Maple Trees; and the red berry of the Swamp," and later "came across a mere nursery of young Crab trees of all sizes and handsome and thriving, and . . . several young Holly Trees."

Birthday Anniversary of Dr. James Craik Observed

The birthday of Dr. James Craik, life-long and intimate friend of George Washington, will be celebrated December 13th by the Washington Society of Alexandria, Virginia. The Society was founded January 14, 1800, by Dr. Craik and other close friends of George Washington.

The Washington Society for a long time has been desirous of commemorating Dr. Craik's birthday anniversary, but has been unable to do so, owing to lack of



DR. JAMES CRAIK, CHIEF PHYSICIAN AND SURGEON OF THE CONTINENTAL ARMY AND A CLOSE PERSONAL FRIEND OF GENERAL WASHINGTON

From a painting by L. H. Gebbard, in the Masonic Lodge, Alexandria, Virginia

information as to the date of his birth. Through the efforts of the State Department in response to a request from the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, it has been ascertained that Dr. Craik's birthday anniversary occurs in December. His birthplace was Arbigland, an estate near Dumfries, Scotland, and he came to America when he was a young man about twenty years of age.

Dr. Craik's friendship with George Washington probably began prior to the battle of Great Meadows, in which Washington was forced, for the first and only time in his life, to surrender to the enemy. On this occasion the doctor was attached to Washington's command as surgeon. In the engagement at Monongahela, Dr. Craik attended the ill-starred General Braddock, after the latter had been mortally wounded on the field.

During most of the Revolution, Dr. Craik served with the American Army. He was at Princeton when the gallant Hugh Mercer went to his death. He dressed the wounds of Lafayette at Brandywine, and attended

at the deathbed of Jackie Custis, Mrs. Washington's son, at Eltham, after Yorktown. He was chief physician of the American Army at the end of the war.

It is an interesting side-light on Dr. Craik's history that he and the immortal naval hero of the Revolution, John Paul Jones, were born on the same plot of ground. Craik's father was the Lord of the Manor of Arbigland; John Paul was the son of the estate's guardian. When Craik left Scotland for America in 1750, the future hero of the American Navy was a child three years of age.

That the friendship of Dr. Craik and George Washington was of the most intimate and enduring nature, is amply indicated by their correspondence. Washington's letters, usually written in the formal style of his time, nevertheless glow with a warmth toward the physician that is unmistakable. His letters to Craik were never headed with the conventional "Sir," or "Dear Sir," but always began "Dear Doctor." Washington referred to him as "my old and intimate friend, Dr. Craik," and "compatriot in arms."

As attending physician in the final illness of Washington, Dr. Craik was present when the soul of his great friend took flight. He was overwhelmed with grief, and afterwards said that the scenes of calamity which he had witnessed throughout the Revolution were not enough to create the fortitude which would have allowed him to witness the scene unmoved.

This great friend of Washington died at Vaucluse, near Alexandria, Virginia, February 6, 1814, after a long life filled with honorable services. He lies buried in the churchyard of the old Presbyterian meeting-house in Alexandria.

Schools of Nation Feature Bicentennial

The influence of the Bicentennial Celebration in the schools has been pronounced in every respect. Various study courses have been built around some feature of the Celebration, and the work of the class room has been in a remarkable degree correlated with it. History classes have worked out the special project of searching out the facts of Washington's life; English classes have prepared plays and pageants from this material, and domestic and mechanic art classes have prepared the costumes and the stage settings used in presenting them.

Numerous school annuals, both college and high school, have been dedicated to George Washington. The Bicentennial Celebration has furnished the motif for art and other features of these books.

From all parts of the country the United States

George Washington Bicentennial Commission has received reports that commencement exercises are being prepared around the theme of the Celebration. These exercises, summing up as they do the work accomplished during the school days of the students and pupils, are deemed a most appropriate occasion for stressing the ideals of George Washington's life and the service he rendered his country.

During the summer vacation it is expected that the pupils and students of all schools will participate in Bicentennial programs and features sponsored by clubs and other organizations. Colonial gardens will provide activity during this period. When school opens next fall the Bicentennial projects of the class room will again be resumed. In one state the declamatory contest will be held as part of the fall activities terminating in American Education Week.

From this it will be seen that the schools of the nation are carrying out the provisions of Congress that the Celebration should continue throughout the year.

Bicentennial Ode

During the Damrosch Symphonic hour from one to two, Sunday, February 21, the Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, will introduce to the radio audience of America the distinguished composer, John Alden Carpenter. Mr. Bloom will speak from Washington and Mr. Carpenter will respond from his home in Chicago. Then from the studios of the National Broadcasting Company in New York, Walter Damrosch and his orchestra, supported by a chorus, will give the first official performance of "Song of Faith," the orchestral ode which the United States Bicentennial Commission invited Mr. Carpenter to compose as the contribution of American music to the memory of George Washington.

The Commission early invited all American composers to express this year the tribute of American music to George Washington, himself a lover of music all his life. A long list of these offerings has resulted, chiefly in the form of songs, the titles of which may be learned on inquiry from the United States Bicentennial Commission. But the Commission reserved to itself the right to ask a selected American artist to represent American music as a whole in a formal tribute to Washington. As the United States Commission speaks for the Government, this is probably the first time the United States Government has given official recognition to the nation's accomplishment in music.

Mr. Carpenter was chosen as having attained outstanding distinction for ability to adhere to the highest musical standards without losing his vivid sense of American life. In this orchestral ode, "Song of Faith," he has done the difficult thing of bringing the best of his poetic and imaginative gifts into an effort done to order. The result is a work dignified and sincere, with no stooping to popular effects, yet within the appreciation of all lovers of music, and within their ability to sing and perform it. The composition is neither "high-brow" nor of the "tin-pan-alley" type. While it is intended for formal performance by symphony orchestra and trained choruses, it is also effective with organ and may be played and sung by the average musicians who belong to countless clubs throughout the country.

Critics who have heard the Ode pronounce it a spirited yet reverent work, with qualities of beauty that will keep it alive as a tribute to Washington for years to come.

Performance of the Carpenter music has already been scheduled by the symphony orchestras of Boston, Milwaukee, St. Louis, Rochester, Syracuse, Los Angeles, and Santa Anna, California, with future performances planned by the Cincinnati Symphony Orchestra, the Oklahoma Symphony Orchestra, and the National Symphony Orchestra of Washington.

John Alden Carpenter, the composer, has written music as full of vivid American life and spirit as it is of poetic fancy. He is a Mid-Westerner by birth and a Chicago business man, vice-president of a company dealing in mill, railway, and ship supplies. As such he is a striking example of America's capacity to produce a man who can take his place in the world of affairs and yet cultivate a gift for one of the most exalted of the arts. After his graduation from Harvard in 1897, Mr. Carpenter studied musical composition with Sir Edward Elgar and Bernard Ziehn. His compositions range from numerous songs to symphonic suites. His "Birthday of the Infanta" a ballet pantomime, was performed by the Chicago Opera Company in 1919, and in 1926 the Metropolitan Opera Company of New York put on his striking jazz ballet "Skyscrapers."

Much of Mr. Carpenter's music deals with the spirit of childhood and is for the enjoyment of children. One of his best-known compositions is his "Perambulator Suite" for orchestra. It thus was natural for Mr. Carpenter to make use of children's voices in this George Washington orchestral ode, "Song of Faith." And because they can sing it, they are apt to love it—especially as the humorist in this musical poet has prompted him

to introduce in his tribute to Washington a hint of "Yankee Doodle." Yet the same piece that contains this humorous touch ends on a solemn climax in which, to the muffled beat of drums from the orchestra, a single voice off-stage intones some of George Washington's deathless words, ending with the last of all—"I am not afraid to go."

Preview of Bicentennial Exhibit

The trustees of the Corcoran Gallery of Art have issued invitations for a private view of the exhibit of portraits of George Washington and his official family to be held in the Gallery, Saturday evening, March 5, in commemoration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington, under the auspices of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

The collection includes all the important available portraits of George Washington, his sister Betty Washington Lewis, and his brothers and other members of his family. It is the most important and pretentious historical loan exhibit ever attempted in this country and it is doubtful if such a collection of pictures will ever be seen again in the National Capital.

Mrs. Rose Gouverneur Hoes, acting for the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, and Mrs. McCook Knox, chairman of the portrait committee, have been active for a year and a half in finding and assembling this unprecedented collection, comprising about 120 of the most important portraits of George Washington and his contemporaries in existence.

Perhaps the most famous portrait of Washington in the collection is the Lansdowne portrait owned by the Earl of Rosebery, London, and which was brought from New York to Washington by a committee of officials sent to receive it.

The Lansdowne portrait is one of three painted from life by Gilbert Stuart and one of the two now in existence. It was ordered by William Bingham and presented by Mrs. Bingham to the Marquis of Lansdowne. After the death of the Marquis, the collection of pictures at Lansdowne House, London, was sold on March 19th and 20th, 1806. This canvas was purchased by General Lyman, then American Consul in London and was later bought by Samuel Williams a merchant. When he became insolvent his creditors disposed of the picture by lottery and it became the property of John Delaware Lewis, M. P. It was exhibited at the Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia in 1876. The picture

subsequently passed into the hands of the late Earl of Rosebery and customarily hangs in the London home of the present Lord Rosebery in Berkeley Square.

The latest acquisition to the collection is the first painting ever made of Washington by Charles Willson Peale, "The Virginia Colonel," which has been loaned by Washington and Lee University and shows the Father of his Country as a young man in the uniform of a Colonel of the Virginia Militia. In April Washington and Lee University will have an important celebration which will necessitate the return of the portrait, "The Virginia Colonel," to the University for one day only. Promises have been made to return the portrait to the University for that day, carefully protected in a zinc lined case and transported by messenger to its destination.

Harvard University has sent its Edward Savage portrait of Washington which has always remained in the University.

Thomas Jefferson Coolidge of Boston has sent his collection by Gilbert Stuart of the first five Presidents.

Other important paintings in the collection are four loaned by Mrs. Rose Gouverneur Hoes; James Monroe by Rembrandt Peale, Mrs. James Monroe by Benjamin West, James Madison by John Vanderlyn, and a miniature of James Monroe painted by Sené in 1794 when he was Second Minister to France under Washington.

There is in the collection a Thomas Sully of Thomas Jefferson loaned by University of Virginia; Martha Jefferson Randolph, also by Sully and loaned by Burton H. R. Randall; a portrait of Baron Von Steuben by Ralph Earl, owned by Wm. Randolph Hearst; the James Sharples portrait of George Washington and Martha Washington which is owned jointly by Mrs. Robert E. Lee, Mrs. Hanson E. Ely, Jr., Mrs. Hunter De Butts, and Dr. John Bolling Lee of New York.

The private showing on March 5th for which invitations have been sent out, will formally open this important historical loan exhibit which will continue until November 24th.

American Cause Aided by Lafayette

Of all the men whom the fortunes of war brought across George Washington's path there was none who became nearer to him than the generous, high-spirited and patriotic young Frenchman, Lafayette. The gallant Lafayette was but 19 years old and a captain of dragoons in the French Army when the thirteen colonies in America proclaimed their independence. "At the first

news of this quarrel," he later wrote in his memoirs, "my heart was enrolled in it."

Washington quickly admitted the young officer to his confidence. His loyalty to General Washington and to the colonies, both on the field of battle and in diplomatic relations, was of the highest order. Lafayette's aid consisted in helping to secure the alliance between France and the colonies; but his services were even of greater importance in that he helped in making his alliance effective and in putting it on a practical basis. His trip to France in 1779 was of great value in this respect.

Through Silas Deane, the American representative in Paris, an arrangement was concluded on December 7, 1776, by which Lafayette was to enter the American service as a major general. At this moment news arrived of great disasters to the American arms. Lafayette's friends advised him to abandon his purpose. Even the American envoys, Benjamin Franklin and Arthur Lee, who had superseded Deane, withheld further encouragement. The king of France himself forbade his leaving.

At the instance of the British ambassador at Versailles orders were issued to seize the ship Lafayette was fitting out at Bordeaux, and Lafayette himself was arrested by his own government. But the ship was sent from Bordeaux to a neighboring port in Spain, Lafayette escaped from custody in disguise, reached the ship and two months later arrived in Philadelphia, then the seat of the Government.

When this lad of 19, with the command of only what little English he had been able to pick up on the voyage, presented himself to Congress with Deane's authority to demand a commission of high rank, his reception was a little chilly. Deane's contracts were so numerous, and for officers of such high rank, that it was impossible for Congress to ratify them without injustice to Americans who had become entitled by their service to promotions.

Lafayette appreciated the situation as soon as it was explained to him, and immediately expressed his desire to serve in the American Army upon two conditions—that he should receive no pay, and that he should act as a volunteer.

These terms were so different from those made by other foreigners, they were attended with such substantial sacrifices and they promised such important and indirect advantages that Congress passed a resolution on July 31, 1777, "that his services be accepted and that, in consideration of his zeal, illustrious family and connexions, he have the rank and commission of major general of the United States."

Next day Lafayette met Washington, whose lifelong

friend he became. Congress intended his appointment as purely honorary, and the question of giving him a command was left entirely to Washington's discretion. His first battle was at Brandywine on September 11, 1777, where he showed courage and activity and received a wound. Shortly afterwards he secured what he most desired, the command of a division—the immediate result of a communication from Washington to Congress, highly praising the young and intrepid Frenchman.

Throughout the war he performed conspicuous service and Washington became more and more attached to him. From April until October, 1781, he was charged with the defense of Virginia, in which Washington gave him the credit of doing all that was possible with the forces at his disposal, and he showed his zeal by borrowing money on his own account to provide his soldiers with necessities.

In the battle of Yorktown he bore a distinguished part, thus terminating his military career in the United States.

After the trials and tribulations of the French Revolution, Lafayette revisited America from July, 1824, to September, 1825, when he was overwhelmed with popular applause and voted the sum of \$200,000.

Colonial Gardens Bicentennial Feature

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission is sponsoring as a feature of the Bicentennial Celebration the planting of Colonial gardens throughout the entire country. The project is being carried out with the cooperation of the United States Department of Agriculture, the American Society of Landscape Architects and the various garden and horticulture clubs of the nation.

The garden planting movement is a most appropriate one in connection with the Bicentennial Celebration. George Washington himself was a lover of flowers and shrubs of all kinds and was never happier than when working to beautify and improve his beloved estate, Mount Vernon. His garden was laid off under his own supervision and contained flowers and shrubs sent by admirers from all parts of the world.

It is the small backyard, the vacant lot, the strip of ground in front of the modest dwelling that will do most for the realization of this plan. The fact that many flower seed dealers have specially priced packets of good seeds for school children will put flower gardening within the possibilities of every family's activities.

The Bicentennial Commission has prepared with the assistance of the Department of Agriculture a list of shrubs and flowers suitable for such a garden. This list is available upon request, and with it will be sent a simple design for planting which will be useful for amateur gardeners.

George Washington Handbook to be Used in Study Course

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission is celebrating the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington entirely in keeping with the motive expressed by Congress, "that future generations of American citizens may live according to the example and precepts of his exalted life and character and thus perpetuate the American Republic." In order to do this the educational forces of the Nation have been mobilized to honor the great First President.

Among the outstanding educational activities of the Commission which is of special interest to teachers and student-teachers in institutions of higher learning is the George Washington Appreciation Course and the handbook prepared as a suggestive guide for this study course.

The general objectives of this course are: the development of an American consciousness of the George Washington Bicentennial; the focusing of an active nation-wide interest in the life and achievements of George Washington; the proper interpretation and application of a higher conception of American citizenship.

The handbook of two hundred pages covers the twelve units of the course, and the resolution of Congress creating the United States Commission for the Celebration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of George Washington. In this publication reference to the material published by the Commission is made in chronological order. It points out the outstanding events and achievements of George Washington's life; the history of the creative period in which he lived; the prominent features of the Nation's Capital. Also, it presents correlated activities revealing the many-sidedness of our First President, showing how a study of George Washington may be linked up with the subjects of the curriculum.

The handbook of the George Washington Appreciation Course has been given an enthusiastic reception not only by schools, for which it was primarily issued, but by various groups and organizations which have taken up the study as a Bicentennial project. Extension divisions of universities and colleges are offering the course

by correspondence and school credit is allowed for the work. Some schools are using the handbook as a study in the regular weekly teachers' meeting, while others are using it as the source for material to be used in educational contests and other Bicentennial features in the schools.

Communities Honor George Washington

The Bicentennial Celebration finds the entire United States alive with an activity never before inspired by a similar event. Every State in the United States, together with the District of Columbia and the Territories, has a George Washington Bicentennial Commission which, without exception, is well prepared to carry out the plans and programs of the Celebration.

In harmony with the general plan to take the Bicentennial Celebration to the people, every city, town and village has been invited and encouraged to form its own Bicentennial committee. In response to this invitation more than three fourths of all the communities of the United States, large and small, have responded by organizing committees. Those without committees are rapidly organizing them, and it is expected that in all the 48,000 communities in the country official groups will soon be functioning. Every village, hamlet, town and city is taking its own important part in the nation-wide celebration in honor of George Washington.

In addition to these state and municipal organizations, Bicentennial committees have been formed in religious, social, civic, patriotic and other clubs to plan and carry out appropriate programs during the year. There are more than 990,000 organized groups of people in the United States and every one will stage more than one Celebration of its own during the Bicentennial Celebration.

The 232,000 churches in the United States have also prepared to take part in the Bicentennial Celebration throughout the year. Religious gatherings are featuring sermons on the life of George Washington, dealing with his religious attitude and quoting his own words on religion.

New Bicentennial Quarter Dollar Coined

The new George Washington quarter dollar, to be issued by the United States Treasury as a feature of the nation-wide George Washington Bicentennial Celebration, will be coined in large enough quantities to satisfy a normal demand, officials of the Treasury have informed the United States George Washington Bicen-

ennial Commission. It is expected that the quarter will be ready for distribution before June 1.

The design of the new coin was selected by Secretary of the Treasury Ogden L. Mills from more than a hundred models, many of them submitted by leading American artists. It was executed by John Flanagan, New York sculptor and the designer of the Department of Agriculture World War Memorial.

The obverse of the new coin bears the portrait of George Washington in profile. Over the head appears the word "Liberty," and below it is stamped the date "1932." To one side is the motto "In God We Trust."

The principal design of the other side is a spread eagle with the inscription "United States of America" and "E Pluribus Unum" above, and "Quarter Dollar" below. An olive branch also appears below the eagle to complete a stately, dignified design. The new coin is exactly the same size, weight and fineness as the present quarter dollar.

The George Washington quarter is the first coin of regular issue ever to bear the image of the First President. It was authorized by special act of Congress making it possible for the Treasury to share in the Bicentennial Celebration.

As a coin of regular issue the George Washington quarter will replace the twenty-five cent piece now in circulation. No other quarter dollar will be coined for the next twenty-five years unless authorized by special act of Congress.

Minted at San Francisco, Denver and Philadelphia the coins will be placed in circulation through the regular channels of the Federal Reserve Banks, and will appear simultaneously in all parts of the country.

Washington First American to Raise Domestic Carrot?

Only within recent years has it become the practice of restaurants, cafes and other dispensaries of human provender to include on the menus "Daucus Carota," which in the vegetable garden of the layman is readily recognized as the lowly and humble carrot.

In one encyclopedic reference this article is referred to as "a very bad weed" in its wild form. But George Washington, who experimented with every kind of a plant he could get, must not have considered it so bad after all. Many references in his diaries establish the fact that he raised a considerable quantity of carrots, and he seemed to find them delectable enough.

Did the great first President anticipate modern dieticians in his estimate of the value of this article for the food of man?

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission points to the experiments conducted by the Father of his Country as evidence of what he might have accomplished in the scientific field had he lived today.

According to complete analyses made by competent investigators, the carrot has been shown to be rich in vitamin A, with some B and C, without which no one today could get along. This little garden plant also includes protein, nitrogenous matter and carbohydrates enough to insure the health of all who eat it.

Some of the methods by which Washington attempted to improve the carrots he raised are most interesting. Once he transplanted the young carrots, cutting the tap roots of some and the tops of others. Later he noted in his diaries after checking the yield, that "this mode of Culture will not succeed." An interesting side-light on the farming implements of the day is contained in his instructions that the carrot seeds were "to be scratched in with a thorny bush."

Bicentennial Program Appeals to Educators Throughout Nation

Every day requests from all over the country pour into the offices of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission for literature and information regarding the educational contests and other activities sponsored by the Commission. In preparation for the nation-wide observance of this event, the schools are in general well organized.

It would require considerable space to cite all the interesting activities being carried on by the educational departments of all the States, but a few may be given as an indication of what is going on throughout the entire country.

In South Dakota the State Department of Education has prepared a comprehensive and interesting educational program for the Bicentennial Celebration which has been sent to all the schools in the state. A calendar of special dates to be observed, suggestions for special activities of all kinds and a summary of Washington's character for school study are all part of this publication.

In Fredericksburg, Virginia, the home town of Washington's mother, the entire population is reported intensely interested in the educational activities of the

Celebration. Dr. Oscar H. Darter, head of the history department of the State Teachers College there, reports that the George Washington Appreciation Course has been given every term since last June and that its very popularity has forced him to limit the enrollment to thirty students.

A free trip to the Nation's Capital has been provided in Georgia for the winner of the state oratorical contest. In Alabama the entire State has been aroused and 45,000 students are participating in Bicentennial contests and activities in Kentucky. From Tennessee and Vermont recent requests for Bicentennial literature have literally poured into the offices of the National Commission.

In every part of the country the same activity indicates the universal student interest in the Bicentennial Celebration.

Church Sponsors Bicentennial Program

A church contest featuring two George Washington plays and participated in by 1,000 church units, has been announced by the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints as a feature of the Bicentennial Celebration of Washington's birth.

The plays selected for the contest, which is an annual event held under the direction of the recreation committee of the Mutual Improvement Associations of the church, are "Washington Takes the Risk," and "The Dominant Force," both published by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

In addition to the play contest a Washington ball has been planned for February, and a Washington Sunday night program will be held in March. In April a pageant and tree planting ceremony will be featured and the semi-finals in the play contest will take place. An event not yet decided upon will be planned for June. Fourth of July programs will also be sponsored by the Mutual Improvement Association.

Social evenings sponsored by the church during the year will feature the minuet and music of George Washington's time.

American Women Abroad Plan Celebration

American Women's Clubs abroad are planning active participation in the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration as is indicated by numerous letters received at the offices of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

From Shanghai, China, comes word that the American Woman's Club is "cooperating with the American

communities committee of Shanghai to make the observance of February 22, 1932, in this city a success in every way for the memory of the Father of our Country."

The Woman's Club of Seoul, Korea, writes that "in the last meeting of the executive committee of our local club, although only about fifty percent of our membership is American, it was decided to join in the aim and purpose of the Bicentennial Commission and to pay tribute to George Washington. You might be interested to know that the motion to this effect was made by a most ardent Britisher."

Numerous requests for material and suggestions to carry out Bicentennial programs have been received from the Habiscus Club, Santa Fe, Isle of Pines, Cuba, and from the Women's Study Club of San Juan, Porto Rico. In the Canal Zone, the Daughters of the American Revolution are laying plans for an extensive program.

Pan-American Union Sponsors Programs

The Pan-American Union, which is sponsoring a plan to have special George Washington Day observances in every school in Latin America as part of the Bicentennial celebration, has printed speeches on the life of Washington and excerpts from George Washington's Farewell Address in Spanish which have been placed in the hands of ministers of education, schools, and educational publications.

The Pan-American Union announces also that the speech delivered by Daniel Webster on the occasion of Washington's one hundredth birthday anniversary, together with various other George Washington information, has been printed in Portuguese and sent to newspapers, ministers of education and various educational publications throughout Brazil, the only Latin-American country in which Spanish is not the predominant language.

A prominent Brazilian magazine has announced a special Bicentennial number for February 22, featuring George Washington stories and pictures.

Washington Stamp Issued by Poland

Representatives of the Republic of Poland and the Government of the United States will participate in commemorative services to be held February 22 in the Warsaw City Hall, Warsaw, Poland, to open the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration in that country.

Similar programs will also be held on that day in all the principal cities of Poland.

Leopold Kotnowski, President of the Polish American Society and chairman of the Central Committee for the Celebration in Poland of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of George Washington, has advised the United States Bicentennial Commission of features of the Celebration to be carried out in that country.

In addition to the plans already made for Washington's birthday, a postage stamp bearing the portraits of Washington, Kosciuszko and Pulaski will be issued by the Ministry of Posts and Telegraphs, and the first imprint will be sent to President Hoover.



COMMEMORATIVE POSTAGE STAMP ISSUED BY THE POLISH GOVERNMENT IN MEMORY OF WASHINGTON, KOSCIUSZKO AND PULASKI

A street in Warsaw will be named in honor of Washington in special dedicatory exercises on a date to be announced later, and a popular pamphlet on Washington will be published by the Central Committee. The pamphlet will be widely distributed to the public and to school children. It is possible that other features now under consideration may also be carried out to augment the present plans.

A ball and entertainment was recently given by the Polish American Society in the Hotel Europe in Warsaw. Planned as a feature of the Bicentennial celebration is preceded the "official" opening of the event.

Special radio programs given in Warsaw will be relayed by all the broadcasting stations in Poland.

Bicentennial Plans Announced by Massachusetts Commission

The George Washington Bicentennial Commission for the State of Massachusetts has prepared a program for the celebration of Washington's two hundredth birthday anniversary in the Bay State, which is among the most inclusive of the State programs yet submitted to the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

Among the outstanding features of the Massachusetts celebration will be the reenactment of Washington's travels within the State. President Hoover has been invited by the Bay State Commission to partici-

pate in this ceremony. Washington's first trip to Massachusetts was made while he was still a young man in command of the Virginia frontier force, when he called upon Governor Shirley at Boston for settlement of his dispute with Captain Dagworthy over the question of military precedence.

In 1775, Washington assumed command of the Continental Army besieging General Gage and the British troops in Boston. When he left Massachusetts after raising that siege the following spring, Washington returned only once. That was in the early part of his first administration as President when he made a goodwill tour of the New England States.

It is planned to hold special programs throughout the State on National or State holidays, including Patriot's Day, Decoration Day, Flag Day, Fourth of July, and other such dates. In addition, programs will be held on specially appointed days. There may be presented a few outstanding celebrations centered in some of the larger cities.

Pageantry will play an important part in the Bay State program. Plays based on the life of Washington will also be presented. Stress has been placed upon the appropriateness of improving the appearance of every city in the State. Washington himself was an engineer and builder.

There will be art exhibits and various displays of articles and mementos of Colonial and Revolutionary War periods. George Washington literature is being placed in all schools and libraries. Cooperation is being arranged with all religious, patriotic, fraternal, labor, business and other organizations. Public meetings have been suggested for such occasions as Washington's Birthday, Inauguration Day, Mothers' Day, and Labor Day.

There will be improved marking of all historic sites, especially on the fortifications in and about Boston erected after the Battle of Bunker Hill.

School children are being included in the general program and many features are being prepared especially for them. An excellent suggestion has been made that a great athletic carnival be held as part of the celebration in order to emphasize the athletic skill of George Washington.

Costume balls will be held during the year and various other social functions will be featured in the celebration. It is proposed to name a public highway after Washington.

George Washington scholarships, to be awarded on the basis of character and leadership rather than scholas-

tic standing, the funds for which could be raised by State appropriation and private contribution, have been proposed.

The State Commission plans to compile a record of this entire celebration. The compilation will be in the form of a souvenir book and will be placed in the libraries in Massachusetts.

The Celebration and the Campaign

In view of the fact that a number of newspapers have questioned editorially the wisdom of continuing the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration until Thanksgiving Day, it is interesting to recall an important reference to this matter recently made by the Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

It is assumed by some of these writers that the Presidential campaign, with its raucous outpourings of propaganda and the "whirling blizzard of manifestoes, challenges, defiances and appeals" will blanket the celebration itself.

Upon this point the Director said:

"It must be remembered that the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration is the greatest undertaking of its kind in history. It is impossible for the average person to conceive the far-reaching nature of this activity and the tremendous popular response which has been given to it. Instead of a political campaign blanketing the celebration, I have an idea that the celebration will more nearly blanket the campaign itself, because of this tremendous response among the people and because of the magnificent scale of the celebration, which could not possibly have been encompassed within the space of a few months, or even six months.

"The opening of the celebration on February 22 last, was indeed a marvelous demonstration, but it was only the beginning. While thousands upon thousands of cities, towns and communities observed the opening day of this great celebration period, in practically all cases those were merely the initial activities.

"Today throughout the nation there are many more local celebrations being held than at any other time in the period mentioned. This Commission is receiving notification of the appointment of new George Washington Bicentennial Committees to the number of several thousand per day. Already there are nearly 800,000 such committees at work and the majority of these committees are planning celebrations that will take place after July 4.

"Some of the states are only beginning their celebrations. An outstanding instance is the State of New York which is preparing a series of events upon a most elaborate scale and which will continue until Thanksgiving Day.

"There will be many thousand farmers' picnics taking place on or subsequent to July 4th. Boy and Girl Scouts, 4-H Clubs, and patriotic organizations everywhere are taking advantage of the summer period to put on plays, pageants, and demonstrations of various kinds as part of the celebration activities.

"Not only has the wisdom of carrying the celebration period on to Thanksgiving Day been demonstrated over and over again, but it has been shown that the activity of the Commission in supplying programs and celebration material is increasing and much of this material is for use during the latter part of the summer and in the fall months.

"Thanksgiving Day is the logical end of the celebration period. It is the day when the nation and the world will have reached the climax of their tribute to the First American. It is the day when all over this land and all over the world, people will bow their heads in devout thankfulness that George Washington lived and that thankfulness will be more sincere and more intelligent because they have learned the greatest history lesson ever given to a people. They will have learned what George Washington stands for in the life of this nation. They will have learned the debt of humanity to this marvelous man.

"The wisdom of continuing the celebration until Thanksgiving Day will only be questioned by those unfamiliar with the spirit and purposes of the Celebration itself, and especially those who are not familiar with its real significance. Nothing has occurred in our history that has made such a deep and solemn appeal to the patriotic spirit of our people. Nothing has so revived, at a time when such a revival is most needed, the faith, the confidence in, and the love of, the people for their country.

"I believe that this celebration has done more to aid in maintaining national sanity during these distressful times than anything else could possibly have done. I believe that this celebration was an inspiration in its origin and has been a revelation in its progress. Instead of questioning the wisdom of devoting a few months to fundamental Americanism, I believe that the United States of America should continue on forever with some such great educational and patriotic service to the people. They deserve it and most emphatically our

country needs it—needs it now as never before—and the people demand it. To continue the celebration until Thanksgiving Day is no mistake. I am afraid that the big mistake will be in stopping it, even then.”

George Washington's Soldiers Remembered on Memorial Day

This year, on the day when the American people remember those who gave their lives for the preservation of the nation, it is especially appropriate to give thought to the patriots who died during the Revolution while battling with General Washington for the independence of the American people. In no way could Memorial Day be better observed than in thus devoting it to George Washington's honor and during this year when we celebrate the two hundredth anniversary of his birth nothing could be more in keeping with Washington's own spirit than this tribute to those loyal Americans who gave their lives to the cause for which he fought.

This tribute is all the more necessary, according to the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, because of the curious historical fact that no accurate record was ever made, either during the Revolution or after it, of the patriots who died in action in their country's struggle for independence. Washington's hurriedly gathered and untrained army had no facilities for the “paper work” which has since become an elaborate feature of military science.

For example, no count of American dead has come down to us from even so important an engagement as the action at Princeton which enabled Washington to clear the British out of New Jersey. The best authority on the subject contents himself with reporting the British loss as more than one hundred, and the American loss “much less.”

One historic fact does sharply stand out, however, as to patriot losses in battle. That is, where Washington himself reports them they are accurate enough, and their smallness indicates with what economy of men he accomplished his epoch-making results. For example, he himself records that in the siege of Yorktown, the action that decided the issue of the Revolution, there were but twenty-three of his officers and men killed. At King's Mountain, another pivotal engagement, the British loss was severe, but again the patriots lost but few. The battle of Trenton, to fight which Washington made his famous crossing of the Delaware, and which saved the patriot cause from going on the rocks of public apathy, was bought at the cheapest price of

all. Two patriot soldiers were frozen to death on the march, and two or three soldiers and two officers wounded—one of these was Lieutenant James Monroe, afterwards President of the United States.

Washington never had all his troops together at any one time, owing to lapses and over-lappings of enlistments, and at critical times his forces sank to 3,000. The most accurate count possible today, covering the number of patriots actually shot and killed in battle, fixes their number at 4,044.

Again the Revolutionary army could make no effort to mark the burial places of the dead, as is the modern military practice, and the sacred places where these heroes lie will never be known. The known graves of Revolutionary soldiers are mainly those who survived the war and were buried in formal burial grounds.

Nothing remains, therefore, of those who gave their lives in the making of the United States except the memory of their heroism. It is the greater reason why on Memorial Day, in this year of tribute to George Washington, the United States should give a thought to these self-giving men who died that their country might live.

Patrick Henry's Birthday

Not all the heroes of the Revolutionary War earned their glory on bloody battlefields, for many served their country well in legislative halls and other offices of government. One of the greatest of these was Patrick Henry, the Virginia lawyer, whose eloquent tongue was the first in the Old Dominion to sound the war-cry of American independence.

Patrick Henry was born in Hanover County, Virginia, May 29, 1736, and the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission signalizes the date as an appropriate one for celebration in connection with the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington now being observed throughout the United States. As one of the great patriots of his time, and a warm admirer of George Washington, Henry will be remembered with gratitude, especially during this year dedicated by the entire nation to the memory of the First President.

It was in May, 1765, that Patrick Henry, then a twenty-nine year old member of the Virginia House of Burgesses, speaking against the Stamp Act, rose to majestic heights to warn Britain's king of the danger of oppressing the American Colonies. During that memorable speech, occurred one of the most dramatic scenes ever enacted in a legislative assembly.

The House of Burgesses had been thrown into an uproar by the introduction of resolutions denying the power of Great Britain to tax the Colonies without their consent. Henry moved the resolutions, and immediately they were opposed by the majority of the house. The debate grew warm, and Patrick Henry, supporting them, denounced as tyranny, the Stamp Act.

"Caesar had his Brutus," thundered Henry, "Charles the First, his Cromwell—and George the Third —" "Treason," cried the Speaker—"treason, treason," echoed from every part of the house. "It was," says Judge Tyler, an eye-witness, "one of those trying moments which is decisive of character. Henry faltered not for an instant; but rising to a loftier attitude, and fixing on the Speaker an eye of the most determined fire, he finished his sentence with the firmest emphasis—'may profit by their example. If *this* be treason, make the most of it.'"

This account of the famous speech was later approved by Thomas Jefferson, framer of the Declaration of Independence which Patrick Henry felt had to come. It is the best known traditional account of the episode, and is supported in the main by a recently discovered contemporary description in a somewhat milder form.

Henry beat down the opposition to the resolutions and they were adopted. The impulse spread from Virginia to the rest of the Colonies, and the whole continent flamed into resistance.

Events moved rapidly into the year 1775. General Gage was in Boston with British troops sent to punish that city for the opposition to the tea tax. But not yet had the country become imbued with the desire to be free.

The Colonial governments had been dissolved and changed, and affairs were administered by committees of safety and conventions of delegates.

In Virginia the royal governor had fled to a British battleship, and the House of Burgesses had been supplanted by a Convention. In this body, on the morning of March 23, 1775, Patrick Henry exploded a bomb-shell by introducing resolutions to mobilize the militia and put the colony in a state of defense. And in support of these resolutions, he delivered what has been termed the greatest short speech in all history—the speech which has to some extent overshadowed his entire life.

With irresistible eloquence the fiery orator painted the picture of America's debasement if she submitted to England's oppression. He pointed out that Britain was planning to enforce the acts of Parliament, and for

that purpose was accumulating in this hemisphere her armies and navies. The time has passed for argument and the Colonies must submit or fight.

And America could fight, he said, armed in the holy cause of liberty. War was inevitable—to retreat meant slavery, the price demanded for life. Then came the stupendous climax when he uttered the immortal words still living in the heart of each American: "I know not what course others may take; but as for me, give me liberty, or give me death!"

Patrick Henry became the war-governor of his beloved Virginia, and served several terms in this office until he decided to retire to private life. But like other patriots of his time he could not resist the call of duty and he later came from seclusion again to serve his native state. Perhaps he would have become a prominent figure in national affairs—for he certainly was offered several important positions in the newly formed government, including the portfolio of State—but for the fact that he distrusted the Constitution as an encroachment on State rights.

His lack of sympathy for the new government, however, did not affect his personal relations with George Washington under whose guidance the Constitution was framed and put into operation. The great orator and the great soldier of the Revolution had only the deepest respect and admiration for each other.

Patrick Henry died June 6, 1799, some six months before Washington's death, and shortly after he had been elected to the Virginia House of Delegates.

When George Washington Was Elected President of the Constitutional Convention

May 25 is a date often neglected in recounting the important events of our history, but is one of great significance. On May 25, 1787, George Washington was elected President of the Constitutional Convention.

This Convention had been called for the purpose of amending the Articles of Confederation under which the country had been governed since 1781, and which had proved ineffectual. Instead, however, the delegates assembled at Philadelphia threw the Articles over-board and adopted a new Constitution which has since been our instrument of Government.

On the very first day of the Convention, George Washington was "called up to the chair as President of the body." The man who had led the Continental Army to victory, earning the title of "First in War," was now

given this signal honor and was soon to add to that title, "First in Peace."

The fact that the foremost men of the country were gathered on this occasion and the fact that this Convention was probably the most important assembly ever held on this Continent, further attests the esteem in which George Washington was held by his fellow countrymen.

We know from source records that Washington made only one suggestion to the Convention in session. We also know, however, from the records of his contemporaries, that he was one of the most influential delegates to the Convention. His was not the rôle of an impassioned orator, but a mediator—a conciliator who, by his glorious character, by his clear thinking, and by his patriotism, was able to bring the discontented human elements together to make possible our Constitution.

As every student of American history knows, the Constitutional Convention was beset with difficulties. Sectional rivalries cropped up; different theories of government were ardently sponsored; debates became heated, and personalities clashed. But George Washington was always there to help iron out these difficulties. Who can tell? Without the aid of George Washington, the Constitution as we know it might never have been evolved.

"The Writings of George Washington"

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission announces that four volumes of the set of approximately 25 volumes of the Definitive Edition of the Writings of George Washington are now ready for distribution. This publication of a complete collection of Washington's personal, military, and state papers has been one of the major activities which Congress assigned the Federal Bicentennial Commission, as part of the Nation's honors to Washington during this two hundredth year since his birth.

Nothing like this comprehensive edition of the Washington writings has been attempted heretofore, partly because private publishing houses recoiled at the expense. Fifty years after Washington's death, Jared Sparks, then president of Harvard, issued an edition of 12 volumes, in which he omitted numerous passages and "improved" Washington's diction in others. Sixty years after the Sparks edition, Worthington C. Ford brought out another 14 volumes, taken directly from the Washington manuscripts. But as Washington left a larger number of papers than any other President, these editions, large as they are, contain less than 50

percent of the whole, represented in 400 volumes in the Library of Congress, besides material in other hands.

As pointed out by Dr. John C. Fitzpatrick, editor of this great compilation and noted authority on Washington's writings, "the lack of a complete publication of Washington's letters has made possible the slanderous belittlement of his character by present-day writers. . . . In one way we are indebted to Sparks and Ford for the hundreds of biographies of Washington now available. . . . The pity of it is, however, that most of these biographies, so unsatisfactory because of their lack of complete information, have been read with avidity by the American public and so have been responsible for the vast amount of existent misconception regarding Washington. . . . It is not surprising, therefore, that one of our present-day eminent historians, John Bach McMaster, should have stated that George Washington is an unknown man."

The present Bicentennial edition of the Washington Writings, according to Dr. Fitzpatrick, is not only an honor to the first American but will enable America to understand her own history more clearly, for the formative period of the United States is so enmeshed with the life of Washington that it is impossible to obtain a clear picture of the founding of the Nation without full knowledge of George Washington, the man himself, his personal as well as his public life.

The Bicentennial edition will now make this available. It will contain all the papers included in the Sparks and Ford editions, all the papers in the Library of Congress, besides many letters and groups of letters in the possession of various libraries, historical societies, State archives, and private owners. In fact, Washington papers have been found in every State of the Union and in nearly every country of the world.

The present Bicentennial edition was begun in 1930. The volumes, as ready, will be published by the Government Printing Office on 100 percent rag paper, durably bound, 500 pages to the volume, and each containing about 300 letters. Each volume will be separately indexed and foot-noted with names and records of all individuals referred to. In addition to the four volumes now ready, it is hoped to have five or six others completed by the close of the Bicentennial year.

The editing of this collection has been done by Dr. John Clement Fitzpatrick, of the Manuscript Division, Library of Congress, editor of the George Washington Diaries. Dr. Fitzpatrick's entire life has been devoted to pure scholarship, and he stands foremost among authorities in presenting the facts of Washington's life as drawn from his own hand.

Pay of Government Officials

Moralists in George Washington's day were not embarrassed by the fact that there were corporation executives, movie stars, baseball pitchers, home-run clouters and others who received a higher salary than that of the President. There were no large corporations, no prize fights, no baseball heroes, no movie stars, and while business men of the time may have had higher commercial incomes, probably no man received a higher actual salary than that of the President.

Washington's salary was fixed by the First Congress of the United States at \$25,000, which was by far higher than any other Government salary of the time. Just to give us a line on the difference, the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission has taken the trouble to learn the precise salaries paid to all Government officials. Evidently, to judge by this difference, Congress thought Washington well worth whatever the Government could afford to pay him.

This \$25,000 was made the fixed salary of President Washington by the Act of September 24, 1789, later confirmed as permanent legislation by an Act of February 18, 1793, and for eighty years \$25,000 remained the fixed salary of the Presidents. At the end of that time, in 1873, Presidents of the United States received something of a salary boost when the Act of March 3 doubled their pay to \$50,000 a year. There was no delay about it, either. The raise was made effective on the following day, March 4.

The next pay increase was not so long in coming. After thirty-six years Congress lifted the President's salary to \$75,000 in the Act of March 4, 1909, and William Howard Taft was the first President to benefit by the raise.

Curiously, the office of Vice President seems always to have appeared to Congress to be worth about one-fifth that of the President, from a salary standpoint. The same act of Congress that fixed George Washington's salary at \$25,000 made that of John Adams, as Vice President, \$5,000. Today the Vice President receives \$15,000 a year, against the President's \$75,000—still the one-fifth ratio.

In 1853, however, Congress became more generous and raised the Vice President's salary to \$8,000, while still leaving the Presidential salary at \$25,000. In 1873, when the President's pay was doubled to \$50,000, the Vice President was raised to \$10,000, the old ratio of one-fifth again. But in 1907 the Vice President beat his chief to the next salary raise when Congress awarded him \$12,000. The Presidential raise to \$75,000, in

1909, left the Vice President at a pay ratio of less than one-sixth, but in 1925 Congress corrected this and increased the Vice President's salary to his present rate of \$15,000.

Cabinet officers were, from the beginning, let in on the ground floor. It seems odd to look back and learn that a Secretary of State of the United States once received a salary that in these days might be sniffed at by the sub-assistant to the credit manager of a department store. Yet Thomas Jefferson, our first Secretary of State, was paid precisely \$3,500. So was the first man to hold the office now filled by Ogden L. Mills. The great Alexander Hamilton drew down his \$3,500, and no more. As for Washington's Secretary of War, General Knox, he was let down with a mere \$3,000. During Washington's administrations, the United States Attorney General had so little to do that it was a part-time job, and its holder had to rely on other sources of income.

By 1799 the salaries of the Secretaries of State and the Treasury were raised to \$5,000 a year. The Secretaries of War and the Navy got \$4,500, and the Attorney General and the Postmaster General drew \$3,000. In 1819 the Secretaries of State, the Treasury, War and the Navy were given \$6,000. The Postmaster General got a lift to \$4,000. But the Attorney General still was the poor member of the family, on a salary of \$3,500.

In 1853 Congress placed the entire Cabinet on an even basis at \$8,000 a year, and by then there was a seventh member—the Secretary of the Interior. In 1873, the year the President's salary went up to \$50,000, a generous Congress raised Cabinet salaries to \$10,000 each. In 1907 the salary was made \$12,000, and in 1925, the year when Congress raised its own salary, the present Cabinet wage of \$15,000 yearly was established.

As for the members of Congress, the story of their struggles for a living wage is even more full of incident. When the United States Government came into being, as established by the Constitution, under the Presidency of George Washington, the members of Congress were treated, from a salary standpoint, as day laborers, and their endeavors in statesmanship seem to have been regarded as piecework. At any rate, they were paid a daily wage of \$6.00, and that only while attending sessions of Congress and paying strict attention to business.

The Speaker of the House alone fared better. He received a daily pay of \$6.00 for being Speaker, in addition to his regular \$6.00 as a representative from his district.

In 1816 the Senators, Representatives, and Delegates from the Territories voted to pay themselves a yearly salary of \$1,500, with \$3,000 to the Speaker and \$3,000 to the President pro tempore of the Senate when there was no Vice President. But the next year this act was repealed and the Senators and Representatives went back to a wage of \$8.00 for each day of attendance at sessions. The two exceptions were the President pro tempore of the Senate and the Speaker, who got \$8.00 a day extra.

It was nearly fifty years until Congress fixed the compensation of its members at the annual salary of \$3,000 in the Act of August 16, 1856. But this time the President pro tempore of the Senate was given \$8,000 a year, and the Speaker \$6,000.

At the next raise in 1866, we hear nothing more of the President pro tempore of the Senate, but Senators, Representatives, and Delegates were raised to \$5,000 a year, and the Speaker to \$8,000. In 1873 these salaries were again raised \$7,500 and \$10,000, respectively. In 1907 the Speaker was given \$12,000, while the salaries of Representatives and Senators remained the same. Since the Act of March 4, 1925, Senators, Representatives, and Delegates have received the present salary of \$10,000 annually, with the Speaker raised to the Cabinet wage of \$15,000.

George Washington Had a Sense of Humor

As we approach the year 1932, when the Nation will celebrate the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington, America seems due to receive still another service from its greatest man. The year of commemoration has turned the thoughts of every American to the historic days when Washington lived. This new history lesson has given us all a sense of our heroic beginnings. It has turned our attention to George Washington as never before and has permitted a vast new outpouring of the facts concerning every phase of his character and his career.

The consequence is that we now see George Washington not as the cold and serious figure we had imagined him from sketchy history lessons in school, but as the warm, emotional, kindly, and even humor-loving human being that he really was.

In our change from the earlier view, we have come to realize that George Washington loved laughter and had a sense of humor, in that he wrote many a letter in slyly humorous vein, and that while he may have been no great hand at cracking a joke, he could laugh heartily at the jokes and pranks of others.

James Madison, who saw much of Washington on intimate personal terms, has written, "The story of his never laughing is wholly untrue; no man seemed more to enjoy gay conversation. . . . He was particularly pleased with the jokes, good humor, and hilarity of his companions." Madison further told Jared Sparks, president of Harvard College, when the scholar was writing a life of Washington, that though "Washington was not fluent nor ready in conversation, and was inclined to be taciturn in general society," yet "in the company of two or three intimate friends he was talkative, and when a little excited was sometimes fluent and even eloquent."

While Washington was President, Bishop White of Pennsylvania was a guest at dinner with the Washingtons in Philadelphia, and records that "much hilarity prevailed." This of a Presidential dinner during the administration of George Washington!

Nelly Custis has left as testimony to Washington's mirthfulness, "I have sometimes made him laugh most heartily from sympathy with my joyous and extravagant spirits."

As for George Washington himself, he was capable of provoking a smile in readers of his letters. Paul Leicester Ford, in his "True George Washington," quotes several of Farmer Washington's letters to friends in which he has a high old time in commenting on the peculiar cussedness of a jackass sent him as a present by the King of Spain. Even in his otherwise business-like diaries, Washington here and there drops a line of dry humor, as when, in speaking of a certain lazy workman, he records, "Stephens hard at work with an ax—very extraordinary this."

That he could be quite playful and sportive he proved in more than one of his letters to the Marquis de Lafayette, but during the Revolution these occasional bursts of humor were apt to take a grim turn, as when he wrote of affairs at Morristown in 1777, "The men with me are too few to fight and not enough to run away with." Commenting on the wholesale desertions at Morristown, Washington exclaimed, "We shall soon be obliged to detach one half the army to bring back the other."

The fact has been overlooked that the Revolutionary army suffered greater hardships in winter quarters at Morristown than at the more famous Valley Forge, yet under Washington's orders at Morristown the troops laid to and built a breastwork which they called Fort Nonsense—though they built it not so much for fun as to keep themselves warm and for exercise.

A Forgotten Duel

Every American schoolboy has been taught that George Washington, during the eight years of the Revolution, had other enemies than the British to fight. More than once jealous generals sought to oust him and take his place. One of these attempts, the Conway conspiracy, is referred to in all American history books; but historians have passed over the story of the duel it caused between Generals John Cadwalader and Thomas Conway. Now, as we near the celebration next year of the two hundredth anniversary of George Washington's birth, all these personal issues pertaining to his life take on new interest, and this incident of Conway's duel needs to be recalled.

We are informed by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission that General Cadwalader so hotly resented General Conway's surreptitious move against the Commander in Chief that he challenged Conway to a duel. Probably the only record of what actually took place between the two generals was set down many years after the event by Alexander Garden, an officer in the Continental Army and aide-de-camp to General Nathanael Greene.

Garden, describing the encounter, says that General Cadwalader arrived at the appointed rendezvous accompanied by General Dickinson as his second. Conway's attendant was Colonel Morgan. It was agreed by the seconds that on the word being given, the principals might fire in their own time, either offhand or with deliberate aim.

The parties having taken their places and the word being given, Conway immediately raised his pistol, fired—and missed. General Cadwalader was about to fire when a strong gust of wind disturbed his aim, and he lowered his weapon.

"Why not fire, General Cadwalader?" Conway taunted him.

"We came here not to trifle," General Cadwalader retorted. "When the wind has passed, you will find me acting my part."

"You shall have every chance of performing it well," Conway jeered, and at once turned himself full face to his adversary.

General Cadwalader fired, and Conway fell forward on his face, the bullet entering his mouth and carrying away a sliver of his jawbone. The wound, however, was not fatal.

The call of honor having been satisfied, the two offi-

cers, Garden records, parted without resentment, and Conway lived to write to George Washington a letter of sincere repentance for his part in the cabal against the Commander in Chief.

Joseph Hewes Memorial

When the monument to Joseph Hewes, signer of the Declaration of Independence, is unveiled at Edenton, North Carolina, on April 28, it will be one of the outstanding features of the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration in the Old North State and the entire country. The memorial, erected by Congressional appropriation, will overlook beautiful Edenton Bay from the foot of the famous courthouse green.

An elaborate program for the dedication has been planned by the committee in charge, the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission has been advised, and men of national repute will participate as speakers for the occasion.

The principal speaker will be Charles Francis Adams, Secretary of the Navy. He will be introduced by Josephus Daniels, of Raleigh, North Carolina, war-time Secretary of the Navy in President Wilson's Cabinet.

The Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission will respond to the address of welcome by J. L. Higgins, mayor of Edenton. The presentation of the monument will be made by Brigadier General Louis H. Bash, Assistant Quartermaster General of the United States Army; it will be accepted by Governor O. Max Gardner.

The introductory remarks to the celebration will be made by Judge Francis D. Winston, chairman of the North Carolina George Washington Bicentennial Commission. Congressman Lindsay Carter Warren will preside as master of ceremonies.

A pageant harking back to Revolutionary War days will be the feature for the afternoon. Actors and actresses will be garbed in authentic Colonial costumes.

Edenton is now making arrangements to play host to the thousands of visitors from all over the country who are expected to attend the ceremonies.

The dedication of this memorial to Joseph Hewes comes at a most appropriate time and is fittingly associated with the Bicentennial Celebration of George Washington's birth. Hewes rendered conspicuous service to his country during the Revolutionary War and was known as a friend of Washington's. He died

in 1779 in Philadelphia, his death being directly due to overwork occasioned by his activities in Congress.

Born in Kingston, New Jersey, in 1730, Hewes moved to Philadelphia where he acquired a comfortable fortune as a merchant. He went to Edenton some time between 1756 and 1763. Here he was "a particular favorite with everybody," and was generally regarded as "one of the best and most agreeable men in the world," "the patron and greatest honor of the town."

As a delegate from North Carolina to the Continental Congress, Hewes at first opposed absolute independence. He nevertheless strongly supported the policy of non-importation to protest British taxation of the Colonies, although he knew his private business would suffer considerably thereby. Later he overcame his own objections to separation from England and signed the Declaration of Independence in accordance with the wishes of the people of North Carolina.

He was the real head of the committee to fit out and arm vessels; and, as chairman of the committee of marine, was in actual fact the first executive head of the United States Navy. His best service was perhaps as a member of the secret committee on supplies from abroad. His business training and ability and his experience as ship owner stood him in good stead. He is said to have used his own fleet of ships to bring supplies to this country at his own expense.

It was Hewes who procured a commission for John Paul Jones as an officer in the Navy, and it was he who gave the now immortal sea fighter his start toward fame by finding him a ship to command.

The City of Edenton enjoys the added distinction of having been the home of James Iredell, famous lawyer, legislator, and justice of the United States Supreme Court. It is also justly famed as the scene of the "Edenton Tea Party," held in 1774.

Edenton was settled about 1658. It served as the capital for the colony of North Carolina from 1722 to 1766. It now contains many historical structures and items of interest.

Bicentennial Commission to Publish a Series of Commemorative Volumes

The work of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission will be handed down to posterity.

Plans are being made for all the publications issued by the Bicentennial Commission in the past two years to

be combined in a series of Memorial Volumes. These volumes, Congressman Bloom explained, will be deposited with the libraries of the country for reference in connection with future George Washington birthday celebrations.

The Commission has already published a series of sixteen historical pamphlets entitled, "Honor to George Washington." Each pamphlet deals with a different phase of Washington's life and activities. Besides this series, the Commission has published booklets on music; a series of plays and pageants including the full length Folk Masque entitled "Wakefield," written for the Commission by Percy Mackaye; a handbook for teachers; a series of twelve program pamphlets; a special Colonial Costume book; a book on the highlights of Washington's Writings for use in the classroom and at patriotic gatherings; a collection of sermons on George Washington prepared especially for the Commission; a 4-H Club booklet for farm organizations and many other smaller pamphlets and booklets.

The Commission has collected a library of several thousand historical pictures of George Washington and people and places intimately connected with him. This collection is of great historical and financial value. Besides, thousands of pictures, sent in from all corners of the world, portraying events connected with the Bicentennial Celebration, have also been assembled. The most important of these pictures will form a separate volume of the Commemorative series, according to the plans now being formulated.

Another volume will be devoted to a comprehensive report of the works of the Commission so that future Americans will know exactly how the world celebrated the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of George Washington in 1932.

These Memorial Volumes, along with the twenty-five volume set of the Writings of Washington, now being edited for the Commission by Dr. John C. Fitzpatrick, and the Washington Atlas which was prepared for the Commission by Colonel Lawrence Martin, will form the permanent contribution of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission to historical Washingtonia.

"When America gets ready, in 2032, to celebrate the Three Hundredth Anniversary of Washington's Birth," commented Congressman Bloom, "the people will have more to work with than we had. We, for the most part, had to feel and make our own way. The material which we will leave behind will be of great help to future American citizens desiring to honor the memory of the Father of our Country."

"This thought is a great consolation to me," continued the Congressman. "We know that the work we have done in the past two years will not have been done in vain but will continue through the years as a living monument to the memory of the man we are now honoring."

The Memorial volumes, it was explained, will not be ready for some time; but in view of the tremendous amount of work necessary to compile these volumes, the Commission's staff will begin work on this project within the next few months.

The First Commander-in-Chief

June 15, marks the anniversary of a significant event in the history of our country. On that day 157 years ago, the members of the Second Continental Congress, sitting in Philadelphia, unanimously selected George Washington to be Commander-in-Chief of the Continental Forces.

Thus were the destinies of a nation struggling to be independent placed in the hands of one strong individual. How well that individual carried out the trust invested in him is well known throughout the world.

It is interesting to note that not one dissenting voice was raised in opposition to the resolution that George Washington be appointed to this important post. It is also interesting to note that his strongest supporter was not a Member from his native State or from a neighboring State but rather from the north, from Massachusetts.

John Adams, destined to succeed George Washington as President of the United States almost a quarter of a century later, was the leading advocate of making the "Gentleman of Virginia" the commander-in-chief of the ragged continentals. To substantiate that fact, the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission quotes from Adams' own words on this subject:

"I had no hesitation to declare that I had but one gentleman in my mind for that important command, and that was a gentleman from Virginia, who was among us and very well known to all of us; a gentleman, whose skill and experience as an officer, whose independent fortune, great talents, and excellent universal character would command the approbation of all America, and unite the cordial exertions of all the colonies better than any other person in the Union."

The man upon whose shoulders fell the burden of carrying on a death struggle with the most powerful nation on earth did not receive his appointment with

confidence and assurance in his own ability. When John Hancock, the President of the Continental Congress, officially notified General Washington of his appointment the next day, the latter rose and made the following speech of acceptance:

"Mr. President.

"Though I am truly sensible of the high honor done me in this appointment, yet I feel great distress from a consciousness that my abilities and military experience may not be equal to the extensive and important trust. However, as the Congress desire it, I will enter upon the momentous duty and exert every power I possess in the service and for support of the glorious cause. I beg they will accept my most cordial thanks for this distinguished testimony of their approbation. But lest some unlucky event should happen unfavourable to my reputation, I beg it may be remembered by every gentleman in the room, that I this day declare with the utmost sincerity I do not think myself equal to the command I am honored with.

"As to pay, Sir, I beg leave to assure the Congress, that as no pecuniary consideration could have tempted me to accept this arduous employment at the expense of my domestic ease and happiness, I do not wish to make any profit from it. I will keep an exact account of my expenses. Those I doubt not they will discharge, and that is all I desire."

In this fashion did a great man assume a great responsibility. On June 15, the millions of people engaged in the Celebration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of George Washington should pause and think of the significance of that day in the history of our civilization.

Bicentennial Celebration to Continue in Full Swing

It is a mistake to believe, says the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, that the American people have let down in their celebration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of George Washington's birth, on the supposition that there has been celebration enough. The Federal Commission is in daily touch with hundreds of thousands of local committees all over the United States, every one of them more active than ever in carrying out the celebration over the period planned from the beginning—that is, from Washington's Birthday until Thanksgiving.

The other day the United States Commission received a letter from a member of one of these committees which voiced exactly the spirit which has kept these committees unremittently active. Said the writer of this let-

ter: "We need this Bicentennial Celebration. It is a spiritual tonic of hope, of courage, of faith."

From another quarter the Federal Commission received a communication, also from a member of one of these local committees, which said that for years the community in which he lived had been torn by two factions. The town having committed itself to a proper celebration of the Washington Bicentennial, a committee was formed from both factions. And getting together in the work of planning this tribute to George Washington had so filled the community with Washington's spirit that not only was the breach between opposing committee members healed, but the entire community was welded into a united whole. The residents of that city had learned the truth so movingly stated in the letter regarding this celebration as a spiritual tonic to the nation.

From countless other sources, the United States Commission receives daily testimony of this return of Washington's influence. Everywhere Americans are turning from personal problems and local differences to join in community and national effort, as if in an instinct to make Washington again their leader in a new nationalism. The prevailing economic perplexity, far from proving a distraction, is instead the chief incentive moving the people into this new thought of country. They find present times a close copy of the doubt and perplexity and experiment that confronted Washington, and took to his ideals and wisdom to lead them again on the road to security.

Not one individual, or one community, is finding this celebration "a spiritual tonic of hope, of courage, of faith." The discovery is general. It is why the celebration of Washington's bicentennial has not lagged but is only now gathering its real momentum. Every school commencement this year has been or will be a George Washington celebration. As for the 800,000 local committees scattered over the country, they are not static bodies, formed to be mentioned in the papers; they are earnestly at work, as evidenced in newspaper reports of what they are doing. Their activities are represented in 500,000 press clippings covering the progress of the celebration, the greatest number of references ever recorded in the American press on a single subject.

Bicentennial Celebration in the British Empire

From the far-flung corners of the British Empire, official reports to the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission tell of many ceremonies in

connection with the Bicentennial Celebration of the birth of George Washington. From India to the West Indies and from South Africa to Scotland the people living under the folds of the Union Jack have shown their regard for George Washington and their friendliness for the United States by taking part in the Bicentennial Celebration.

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission has received a request from the Bureau of Social and International Affairs at Melbourne, Australia, for material and information regarding George Washington. The Bureau, which is headed by Herbert Brookes, former commissioner general for Australia to the United States, acts as the central secretarial and organizing force for the international societies in the State of Victoria.

Miss Nora W. Collisson, writing for the Australian Bureau says: "Both as a gesture of friendship towards your great country and as an opportunity of valuable educational work among our own people, we strongly feel that the opportunity of joining in the world-wide celebrations, in connection with the Bicentennial is one of which we should take full advantage. We shall deem it a privilege to celebrate as splendidly as lies within our means, the glorious anniversary that your Nation is commemorating."

In the newspapers of Australia widespread attention has been given the Bicentennial Celebration. The *Brisbane Courier*, commenting on the pride which Virginia must feel as the birthplace of George Washington adds: "Yet George Washington does not belong to Virginia alone, but to the world; and no civilized country, least of all the Commonwealth of Nations which makes up the British Empire, from which he broke away, is likely to let so notable an event pass without paying a worthy tribute to this king of men."

The *Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, telling of plans for the Celebration as outlined by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission says: "After all, George Washington was the step-father (shall we say) of Australia, as well as the father of his country. Australia would not have been settled when it was but for the success of the American Revolution."

The *Advertiser*, Adelaide, in an editorial entitled "Washington's Bicentenary," pays high tribute to the First President of the United States and recounts many of his achievements. The value of his services in the formulation of the Constitution is recognized and particular attention is called to the fact that Australia's own constitution is largely based on the American instrument.

In New Zealand the United States consul at Auckland, W. F. Boyle, and Mrs. Boyle gave a luncheon as a feature of the Bicentennial Celebration. The guests included the archbishop of New Zealand and Mrs. Averill, Lady Sinclair-Lockhart, Sir Alexander and Lady Herdman, the mayor of Auckland and Mrs. Hutchinson, representatives of Government departments, members of the consular corps, and other prominent residents of the city. Mayor Hutchinson and Consul Boyle were the speakers.

The Bicentennial is not passing unnoticed in India, for in Calcutta the Bengali George Washington Memorial Society has been organized to observe the event. The Society cabled President Hoover regarding its activities and extended greetings to the American people.

Professor Benoy Kumar Sarkar, general secretary of the Bengali George Washington Society, has published a booklet in Bengali on Washington as a Bicentennial feature. Several Calcutta newspapers have carried articles and editorials on George Washington of a highly complimentary nature. Of these an editorial in the *Advance*, from which the following is quoted, is typical: "Great a patriot as he was, Washington was still greater as a man who found his delight in serving humanity and the country. Duty was the watchword of his life."

In Edinburgh, Scotland, the United States colony held a celebration in the Royal Arch Halls which was attended by many Scottish friends. The United States consul, Austin C. Brady, and Mrs. Brady received the guests among whom were the Lady Provost of Edinburgh, Lady Whitson, Professor J. Young Simpson, honorary president of the Edinburgh American Club, and Edward M. Campbell, president of the Edinburgh branch of the English-Speaking Union.

Ceremonies were held in Pretoria, Union of South Africa, in which a tree was planted to the memory of George Washington in Burgers Park. The mayor of Pretoria, Mrs. M. C. Malherbe, expressed the good will held by the people of South Africa for their American friends and announced that the Ulster Road in the city was being renamed George Washington Boulevard. Following the tree-planting ceremony, the secretary of the American Legation, Ernest L. Ives, and Mrs. Ives entertained at their residence. Among those who attended were officials and residents of Pretoria and Johannesburg, members of the consular corps and American residents of the Union.

A similar ceremony was held in Johannesburg when a cedar tree, presented by the mayor, D. F. Corlett, was planted in honor of George Washington in Joubert Park by the American consul general, M. K. Moorhead. A

reception was also given by Mr. and Mrs. Moorhead which was well attended by officials and residents of South Africa.

The newspapers of the Union gave considerable space to these events and editorials paid tribute to George Washington.

The Bicentennial Celebration in England

From England, the country whose king George Washington opposed, have come official reports to the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission of sincere tributes to the memory of the First President of the United States as part of the celebration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of his Birth—a celebration which has found enthusiastic participants in eighty-one countries, uniting the world in the greatest observance ever held in honor of a national hero.

Among the most interested of the English participants in the Celebration are the people of the town of Washington, County Durham. These people are so proud of their connection with the Washington family that they are using every means at their command to honor George Washington.

It was in the town of Washington that the Washington family had its origin in 1183 when William de Hertburn came into possession of lands in that village. Following the custom of the time Hertburn took the name of his new estate, then spelled Wessyngton, and became founder of the Washington family.

Through the activity of Frederick N. Hill, headmaster of Washington Biddick School, many Bicentennial features have been carried out in the town and vicinity. Mr. Hill has delivered several lectures on Washington based on material published by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission. George Washington portraits, also supplied by the United States Commission, have been framed and placed in public buildings in the town, including the public library, the parish church, the George Washington Lodge, Washington Freemasons, the Urban Council, the Washington Chemical Company, Ltd., and several schools and other prominent buildings.

Mr. Hill, who is also a historian, is publishing a booklet giving the history of the town and tracing George Washington's descent from the original Washingtons.

School children in the town of Washington wear on their caps the Washington crest, which is the same as George Washington's seal. The device also hangs over the door of the Urban District Council Office and is used on the Urban District ambulance.

A suggestion, now under consideration, was made by Mr. Hill and William F. Doty, American consul at Newcastle-on-Tyne, that five schools in Washington, D. C., and five schools in the town of Washington exchange British and American flags.

Mr. Doty also reports that a special Bicentennial program was held in the Stoll Theater in Newcastle at which Sir Thomas Oliver, noted British scientist, presided. The Reverend Herbert Barnes, minister of the Church of the Divine Unity, delivered a lecture on George Washington which received favorable comment in the press. In his lecture, Reverend Barnes pointed out that it was time to regard George Washington "not as a rebel against the British Crown, but as deliverer of vast millions of mankind."

Mayor Charles J. Scott, the aldermen and burgesses of the County of Borough of Northampton, sent to President Hoover, in honor of the occasion, a complimentary address which included the following expression: "Whilst we are loyal to the Union Jack we have an especially strong affection for the Stars and Stripes. We are proud of the children of the old country who, in establishing the United States of America, founded the greatest Republic in the world's history. We pray that our two peoples may ever be found working side by side in every movement for the promotion of the World's peace, and a spirit of international brotherhood."

The Bristol branch of the Geographical Association has erected a tablet marking the site from which Colonel Henry Washington, an ancestor of George Washington, directed the Royalist attack on the town in 1643. The tablet features the name of George Washington as a descendant of the Colonel. The American consul, Roy W. Baker, has declared his intention to decorate the memorial on July 4, every year, and has suggested that his successors continue the practice.

The American Legion, London Commandery, placed a wreath on the bust of Washington in the crypt in St. Pauls Cathedral, London. On that occasion the American consul general, Albert Halstead, delivered an address on Washington.

The Manchester Reference Library at Piccadilly, Manchester, has on exhibition all the books in the library relating to George Washington. The display occupies three large show cases. Most of the books are opened at pages showing portraits of Washington or pictures of Mount Vernon and other places associated with him. A printed notice is also displayed stating that literature published by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission is available to readers at the

American consulate. The exhibit will remain until the close of the Celebration on Thanksgiving Day, November 24.

A notable Bicentennial event in Manchester was the reception held by the American consul, A. R. Thomson, in the Midland Hotel. Among the hundred and fifty guests were the Lord Mayor and Lady Mayoress (Councillor and Mrs. Ellis Green), the Bishop of Manchester, distinguished members of the consular corps of Manchester, and Americans residing in the district. The reception was noted in Manchester newspapers as an outstanding event.

The British press in general have commented on the occurrence of Washington's Two Hundredth Birthday Anniversary, and remarked on the appropriateness of President Hoover's Bicentennial address. The Manchester Guardian, one of the world's outstanding newspapers, ran a dignified, complimentary editorial on the great American. After summing up the good Washington accomplished for both America and England, the article concluded: "Today we may well be proud and glad that his statue stands in Trafalgar Square—looking towards the Parliament he once bullied into sense."

It is expected that other Bicentennial features will be carried out in all parts of England during the remaining months of the Celebration.

The Battle of Bunker Hill

On this day, 157 years ago, there happened an event known to every school-child in America as one that all his life has thrilled him with pride in being an American. That event was the Battle of Bunker Hill, the first real battle of the American Revolution.

Every boy and girl born or taught in this country knows the story of that little army of patriots who dared to defy what was then the greatest military power on earth, that they and their descendants might live here in a land free and independent.

We know they were driven from their rude redoubt only when their ammunition was gone and they were about to be overpowered by overwhelming numbers of the best trained troops of Europe, charging with bayonet. We know that the patriots lost 140 killed, 271 wounded, and 30 prisoners. These losses occurred, not so much during the action but afterwards, during the retreat, when the warriors for freedom had neither bayonets to defend themselves, nor powder for their deadly marksmanship. But though in the technical military sense the outcome was scored as a defeat for



THE BATTLE OF BUNKER HILL

From painting by John Trumbull in the Yale School of Fine Arts, New Haven, Conn.

the patriots, while they did have the power to fight, they dealt such blows to their enemies as had an effect on all the rest of the war. Indeed it is only now, after these many years, that military historians are able to calculate this moral effect of the Battle of Bunker Hill on the whole after-course of British military operations during the Revolution.

Until recent years, Bunker Hill has been traditionally regarded as a magnificent but futile gesture on the part of the patriots—not so much a military action as the subject of poems and the inspiration for patriotic speeches. Now the students of military history concede that Bunker Hill had profound influence on after events and was one of the turning points in the successful struggle for Independence.

It will be remembered that soon after Bunker Hill, General Sir William Howe was placed in supreme command of the British troops, and every student of history is familiar with the covert sneers aimed at Howe as a dawdler. His delays are given as one of the chief reasons why Washington prospered so well against him. Now the keen military analyst sees the reason for Howe's otherwise unaccountable unwillingness to press

the frequent advantages he won over General Washington.

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission points out that Howe, before taking over the chief command, was the general leading the British assault on Bunker Hill. Like the brave man he was, he charged with his men, and was an eye witness to the dreadful slaughter of his troops from the deadly fire of the patriot riflemen in their redoubt. Never had he seen such accurate marksmanship. Every schoolboy knows the patriot command to "Hold your fire till you see the whites of their eyes," and how well the command was obeyed. Especially had the American marksmen been told to pick off the British officers, and well they did their work.

Howe escaped, but the modern military authorities are of the opinion that he received the shock of his life during that slaughter of his men. The British soldier had never been trained to shoot with accuracy; his reliance was on the bayonet. And at Bunker Hill he never got a chance to use it until the patriot rifles had got in their killing fire, and then had run out of powder. The Americans, on the contrary, had been accustomed to the rifle from boyhood. They learned to use it against

the Indians and in bringing down the game they needed for food. Remarkable accounts have come down of their skill and accuracy. Indeed this deadliness with musket or rifle became one of the main reliances of the patriot army.

At Bunker Hill, Howe learned about this new method of warfare, and students of his later course in the Revolution are of the opinion that he never forgot the lesson. He rarely again undertook a bayonet charge against the patriots when he found them strongly entrenched. They had taken that kind of fight completely out of him, and at least one military historian, Thomas G. Frothingham, is of the opinion that the startling experience Howe received at Bunker Hill may have had a great deal to do with his subsequent lack of initiative. Time and again he had Washington cornered against overwhelming numbers, and neglected his opportunity. The reason, says Frothingham, was Bunker Hill.

Bicentennial Contest Winners Soon to be Selected

The George Washington Bicentennial essay contest is drawing to a close. The national winner will soon be announced and will receive the official United States George Washington Bicentennial Commemorative Gold Medal as an award.

Thirty-four States and the Territory of Hawaii have competed in this contest, each State having a special contest committee to cooperate with the Federal Bicentennial Commission. These committees conducted contests in their respective States and each submitted the winning essay to the United States Commission in Washington. From these essays a group of judges, composed of well-known American educators, will select the national winner.

The essay contest, which was open only to high-school students, is but one part of the entire educational contest program being carried out by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission. Declamatory contests for the elementary grades and oratorical contests for college students are also going on throughout the country. The latter will terminate some time in June when the ten regional winners will meet in Washington, D. C., for the finals. State winners in this oratorical contest will receive silver George Washington Commemorative medals; regional winners will receive Bicentennial plaques; and the national winner will be awarded the official Commemorative gold medal.

The declamatory contest, which is limited to State

participation, will continue in many States until next November, the finals to be held then as a feature of American Education Week. The George Washington Commemorative Medal in silver and bronze, will be awarded first and second place State winners of the declamatory contest.

The essays received by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission have come from all parts of the country, with the far western States making perhaps the best showing in point of participation, for only four States west of the Mississippi River failed to take part.

Speaking of the Bicentennial essay contest, the Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, said: "I have read some of the essays submitted for prize awards, and I can assure any doubting American, if there is one, that the knowledge, the understanding, the affection for Washington displayed in these youthful attempts is nothing short of inspiring."

The reaction throughout the country has been highly favorable to the contest. Educators all over the nation have expressed appreciation for the benefits which the participating students have received from it. Figures from all the States are not yet available, but from California alone it is reported that 564,500 high-school students prepared papers on some phase of George Washington's life. The study necessitated to prepare these essays has made the students better acquainted with the Father of His Country than they have ever been before.

Eight subjects were named by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission from which the students might choose the one they wished to discuss. Every topic is represented in the prize-winning essays from which the national winner is to be selected. Significantly enough, however, the subject upon which most papers were written is "The Many-sidedness of George Washington."

The jury of awards, which will name the national winner of the essay contest, will consist of five persons. The judges are now being appointed by the United States Bicentennial Commission and their names will shortly be announced.

Judges for the Bicentennial Essay Contest Selected

The five judges for the National Bicentennial Essay Contest, promoted by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, have been selected, it was announced today by the Director of the Commission.

Dr. William J. Cooper, Commissioner, United States Office of Education, chairman; Mrs. Hattie W. Caraway of Arkansas, the only woman member of the United States Senate; Congresswoman Florence P. Kahn of California, dean of the women members of Congress; Mr. Joy Elmer Morgan, Editor, the Journal of the National Education Association; and Dr. Albert Bushnell Hart, Historian of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, are the judges.

Dr. Cooper has cooperated with the United States Bicentennial Commission in every educational project it has undertaken in the past two years. The success of the Celebration in the schools of America was made possible, in great measure, by Dr. Cooper's splendid support and assistance.

Senator Caraway and Congresswoman Kahn have shown the greatest interest in the Bicentennial Celebration and have both cooperated with the Federal Commission in carrying out its projects in their respective States. Both are splendidly equipped, by their interest in the Celebration and by their knowledge of George Washington and our early American History, to act as judges in this contest.

Mr. Morgan, as editor of the Journal of the National Education Association, has given to the Bicentennial Commission his whole-hearted support and has been particularly interested in the series of educational contests which the Commission has sponsored.

Dr. Hart, Professor Emeritus of Harvard, is representing the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission on the award committee.

The Bicentennial Essay Contest was open to high school pupils only. More than a million boys and girls, representing 34 States and the Territory of Hawaii, entered the contest and submitted essays on a phase of George Washington's life. In California alone more than 650,000 students competed.

State Contest Committees, cooperating with the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission in Washington and operating on their own expense, selected the winning essay in each State. The State winning essay, in turn, was forwarded to the Bicentennial Commission headquarters in Washington and it is from these State winners that the Commission's judges will select the national winner.

Each State winner has already received a silver Bicentennial medal from the United States Commission. The National winner will be awarded the official gold medal of the Commission and the presentation will take place in Washington on June 24.

No names or addresses will appear on the competing essay papers. Each paper will be numbered and will go to the judges in that form.

The Bicentennial Essay Contest has aroused interest in educational circles all over America. The decision of the judges is being awaited anxiously by the high-school youth of the land.

Outdoor Bicentennial Features

Although Bicentennial Celebrations in all sections of the country have been featured since the opening on February 22 of the nine-months observance of the George Washington Bicentennial, indications are that the summer months will bring the fullest participation yet enjoyed. Information to this effect is received from the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

George Washington plays and outdoor pageants are now being rehearsed as part of graduation exercises of thousands of schools and colleges. Farmer's picnics are taking on a definitely patriotic tinge. When the circus comes to town, George Washington on a milk-white charger will be in the parade. From one end of the country to the other, gardens will burst into bloom with Colonial flowers and red, white and blue blossoms in honor of the Father of His Country.

George Washington drama is playing a major role in the activities for the summer. The Play and Pageant Department of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission has issued more than 150,000 copies of plays and pageants featuring the life and times of George Washington. These have been circulated upon request. Printed programs verifying the production of these plays and pageants in almost every city in the country are now being received at Commission Headquarters. A large percentage of the schools have pledged themselves to re-enact Washington events for commencement and graduation exercises. Fourth of July and Flag Day celebrations invariably include one or more Washington dramatizations. Communities are planning, even now, as far ahead as Armistice Day and Thanksgiving Day with special emphasis being placed on plays and pageants.

Summer camps, circuses, chautauquas, conventions, stock companies, little theatres, and dozens of other organizations are including dramatic epochs in the life of George Washington for the entertainment of their summer public.

The American Farm Bureau Federation has been active in stimulating interest in rural George Washington

picnics for the Fourth of July. A definite plan has been worked out and the program which has been vigorously pushed by State, county and community farm bureau units, is now under way with hundreds of picnics definitely scheduled for this important date.

County fairs, stock shows, rodeos and agriculture exhibitions will all contain Bicentennial Celebration features.

Stimulated by the Garden Department in the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, amateur gardeners, school garden clubs, federated garden clubs and other garden organizations have responded generously to the appeal to plant flowers this year. Garden contests are being planned with specially appointed local committees and groups of judges who will decide upon prizes and the date of bestowing them late in the summer. The model used for garden contests is the plan originated by the Bicentennial Commission which issued a bulletin now available to all organizations wishing to use it.

The circuses have, without exception, included in their shows spectacles relating to scenes from the life and career of George Washington. Every circus has included something on this order in its parade and program features. Some of the larger circuses are using elaborate and pretentious spectacles beautifully costumed and produced. This interest is largely due to the committee of professional men, circus fans, who make it one of their interests to see that the circus survives.

Early last year this organization began contacting the circus managers with the result that all who attend circuses this year will be electrified by the gorgeous shows.

More Honors Abroad for George Washington

In Warsaw it is "Aleja Jerzy Waszyngton"—in Rome it is "Viale Giorgio Washington"—in Bucharest it is "Perspectiva a Washington," in Guatemala it is "Avenida Washington"—and in Berlin it is "Washington Platz."

All of which in good old United States means "Washington Avenue, Boulevard, Square," or whatever else the people of these countries have named in honor of George Washington.

Official reports to the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission reveal that, since the opening of the Bicentennial Celebration on February 22, fourteen countries have named fourteen streets and seven squares and parks in honor of the First President of the United States.

These figures do not include the streets, parks and squares named in George Washington's honor prior to the beginning of the Bicentennial Celebration, nor those which are contemplated before Thanksgiving Day, the official closing day of the Celebration. The United States minister to Albania has informed the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission that the King of Albania is planning to name several streets in various cities of the country for George Washington, and other countries are making similar plans.

The cities and countries which have chosen this means of observing the celebration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of George Washington are:

Sofia, Bulgaria; Prague, Czechoslovakia; Saigon, French Indo-China; Berlin, Dresden, and Hamburg, Germany; Guatemala City, Guatemala; Budapest and Sopron, Hungary; Rome and Florence, Italy; Riga and Jelgava, Latvia; Bergen, Norway; Cracow, Gdynia and Warsaw, Poland; Bucharest, Rumania; Pretoria, Union of South Africa; Belgrade, Ljubljana and Zagreb, Yugoslavia.

The Bicentennial Celebration in Poland

Poland, the country which gave to the American Revolution the two heroes, Kosciuszko and Pulaski, is celebrating the Two Hundredth Anniversary of George Washington's Birth on a national scale, according to official information received by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

So important is this event considered in Poland that the Polish National Holiday, May 3, was dedicated to the Bicentennial in Warsaw; streets in Warsaw and other cities have been named for George Washington, and the government has issued a commemorative postage stamp in honor of the occasion which features a portrait of George Washington flanked by likenesses of Kosciuszko and Pulaski.

An oak tree was planted and dedicated to George Washington in Paderewski Park in the Polish capital, and a street adjoining the park, expected to be one of Warsaw's most beautiful thoroughfares, was named George Washington Avenue in the ceremonies held on May 3.

The Bicentennial Celebration in Poland is under the direction of a central committee of which Dr. Ignace Moscicki, President of the Polish Republic, is the honorary head, and Joseph Pilsudski, First Marshal of the Polish army and a hero of the World War, is an honorary member. The active chairman of the committee

is Leopold Kotnowski, president of the Polish-American Society and the affiliated Polish-American Chamber of Commerce in Warsaw.

A concert ball given by the Polish-American Society in the Europe Hotel, Warsaw, officially opened the Bicentennial Celebration in Poland. Attended by government, diplomatic, and military officials, and prominent Polish and American citizens, the function was an outstanding event.

A public meeting was also held in the Town Hall in Warsaw under the auspices of the Central Committee for the Bicentennial Celebration in Poland, with Dr. Kotnowski presiding. Those in attendance included President Moscicki, Premier Alexander Pryspos, several ministers and vice-ministers, other government and municipal officials, and prominent citizens. The hall, seating more than a thousand, was filled to capacity.

The speakers on this occasion were Wladyslaw Rackiewicz, speaker of the Senate, Zygmunt Slominski, mayor of Warsaw, Professor Sbymon Askenazy, and Joseph Flack, charge d'affaires of the United States Embassy.

Following the program, Mr. Flack held a reception at the United States Embassy which was well attended by officials and prominent citizens.

At Gdynia, church services were devoted to the memory of George Washington. There was a military parade and a meeting held in the State Commissary building. Adam Bederski, state commissary, addressed the assemblage on the life of George Washington. The principal street of the city was renamed George Washington Street, and the ceremonies were concluded by the singing of the Star-Spangled Banner by pupils of the State Public School.

Similar commemorative exercises, details of which have not yet reached the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, were also held in Krakow, Lwow, Wilno, Poznan, and Katowice.

A pamphlet entitled "George Washington" has been published by the Central Committee for the Bicentennial Celebration in Poland, and 25,000 copies already have been printed. The pamphlet is being widely distributed, especially among school children.

These programs and celebrations are being carried out and financed by the Polish people themselves; the United States Government has not spent one cent on the Bicentennial Celebration in any country abroad. The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission has been officially informed that other ceremonies will be held throughout the year.

Bicentennial Oratorical Finalists to be Entertained by United States Commission

The eight boys and one girl coming here on Thursday from all points of the compass for participation in the finals in the National Bicentennial Oratorical Contest, to take place Friday evening in the auditorium of the United States Department of Commerce, will be treated to a program of entertainment such as only the most important visiting dignitaries receive.

The Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission has left nothing undone to give these young people a thrilling three days which they will remember as long as they live.

The high peak of the surprises will be when President Hoover receives the group at the White House on Friday noon. Immediately after there will be a luncheon in the Speakers dining room at the Capitol, followed by a visit to the Senate and House and the Congressional Library, with time reserved to rest before the momentous event on Friday evening, when one of the nine will receive the official George Washington Bicentennial gold medal.

As the various contestants will arrive at different times during the day on Thursday the only thing planned for that evening is attending the pageant "The Great American" which the District Bicentennial Commission is putting on at the Washington Monument. Friday morning there will be a visit to the United States Bicentennial Commission headquarters when they will meet the Director for the first time and will draw for the order of their speaking in the program that evening. Saturday, the last day of their stay, will be spent in visiting public buildings, and historic shrines in Washington and Virginia, and the Bicentennial Historical Loan Exhibition in the Corcoran Gallery of Art.

While here the young people will be accompanied on their tours by Miss Hazel B. Nielson, Director of the Educational Division, United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

The finalists who were selected from thousands of competing students from our Colleges and Universities are: Margaret G. Degnan of Derby, Connecticut, New Haven Normal School; Martin J. Tracey of New York City, Fordham University; James R. Moore of Somerset, Kentucky, Washington and Lee College; J. Milton Richardson of Macon, Georgia, University of Georgia; Felicien Lozes, New Orleans, Louisiana, Loyola University; John W. Crawford of Oak Park, Illinois, Northwestern University; Donald Holand of Grand Forks,

North Dakota, University of North Dakota; Bryson Hays of Portland, Oregon, Columbia University (Portland, Oregon), and Fred Couey of Greeley, Colorado, Colorado State Teachers College.

George Washington and Peace

Armistice Day, as the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission points out, should recall to every American mind George Washington as the devout believer that he was in peace. Throughout the eight years of the Revolutionary War, General Washington fought with the aim of peace forever in mind. During his Presidency his scrupulous efforts to keep the United States out of foreign entanglements had as their aim the single thought of peace.

For Washington, particularly in his later and more mature years, war had lost whatever glamor it might have had in his eyes. To him, peace was a personal blessing as much as a goal for the people. Peace meant to him the enjoyment of his beloved Mount Vernon with its gracious life and its warm hospitality. This right to peace he felt he had won, by whole-hearted devotion to military victory. He knew the value of an honorable peace by having paid its price in sacrifice, in trial, and even in the exposure of his person on the field of battle.

He proved the sincerity of his love of peace again and again, by the very readiness to resort to arms once more, when occasion demanded. When what is known as the "Whiskey Rebellion" threatened for a time, early in his second administration, he lost not a moment in despatching troops to put it down. After he had retired from the Presidency to the enjoyment of Mount Vernon, he accepted the responsibility of Commander in Chief once more, when our differences with France brought threat of war. Fortunately the storm-cloud passed, but Washington had proved his readiness to resort to the battlefield had necessity beckoned.

But the necessity of war alone induced Washington to take up arms. History records what a fighter he was, when the cause was just and the fight was forced upon him. In every other respect he was a warrior who abhorred war.

George Washington had his Armistice Day when England signed articles of peace with the victorious Colonies in 1783. The moment the cause for which he had fought was won and triumph was a reality, he turned his back on military glory. As soon as decorum permitted, he resigned his commission to Congress and turned his face toward home, never again, he hoped, to

be drawn away from peaceful pursuits as a private citizen. And this was the act of a man who, but a year before, had but to lift his hand to grasp the dictatorial power tendered him by an army that adored him and that raged at the neglect of Congress. His devoted officers virtually begged him to assume monarchical powers, and his only answer was indignant refusal.

So one of the greatest of soldiers remained one of the greatest advocates of peace, but, be it remembered, always the peace of honor. As head of the army he proved how honorably a war may be won; as President of the United States he proved how a statesman may preserve peace with honor. On more than one occasion the country, during his two administrations, faced the risk of being drawn into European conflicts. Washington saved the country from the peril, but he saw to it equally well that its honor was in no way sullied.

In the great political classic he left us, the Farewell Address, delivered to the American people as he laid down the Presidency, the note of peace is sounded in lines that should be forever branded in memory:

"... nothing is more essential than that permanent, inveterate antipathies against particular nations and passionate attachments for others should be excluded; and that in place of them just and amicable feelings toward all should be cultivated. The Nation, which indulges towards another an habitual hatred or an habitual fondness, is in some degree a slave. It is a slave to its animosity or to its affection, either of which is sufficient to lead it astray from its duty and its interest."

The passage ends on a note which counsels freedom from these entanglements for the sole purpose of maintaining our peace.

On Armistice Day this year the country is reminded again of those who gave their lives for country and who sleep in the peace of death. Over their bodies George Washington would pronounce his blessing. In deeds as eloquent as his words, they proclaimed America's faithful adherence to the principle that he laid down for our perpetual guidance—peace as long as it is honorable, but war to the death when it is forced upon us, and always for the purpose of restoring peace again.

Independence Day Is Featured by Bicentennial Celebrations

If George Washington were to ride through his country today it is safe to say that, no matter in what city, town or village he might stop and hitch his horse, he would find Ma putting on her bonnet, Pa dusting off

the car seat and Johnny tying up the dog, to join the rest of the citizens in a community celebration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of his Birth.

America's day of all days this year belongs to George Washington. Clear across America, the mountains, the plains and the shores are literally ringing today with praises of the great American whose Bicentennial is being celebrated this year with a vigor and patriotism unsurpassed in the history of our country.

More than 40,000 towns and cities have sent in reports to the headquarters of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission of local bicentennial committees which have made definite plans for this day. And plans are going forward with increasing enthusiasm for the remainder of the Bicentennial Celebration—until Thanksgiving Day, the day on which the Celebration officially closes.

On the anniversary of the proclamation of American Independence, the Bicentennial Celebration of the Birth of the man who more than any other made that independence a fact reaches a high point. There is scarcely a civilized country today where there is not some observance of this 156th glorious Fourth of July; and, according to reports pouring into the headquarters of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, these honors all take the form of a tribute to George Washington.

The celebrations will extend to all Army posts, National Guard Units, Naval bases, etc., throughout the country. In New York, Massachusetts, Connecticut and the other New England states and down the eastern seaboard all the way to Florida there will be Colonial Cavalcades, with Fifers and Drummers, marching in Continental Uniforms through the historic streets of their cities and towns.

Many cities have chosen this day as particularly appropriate for unveiling of monuments to the Father of Our Country. Richmond, Virginia; Salt Lake City, Utah; Seattle, Washington; Portland, Oregon; Boston, Massachusetts; and Cleveland, Ohio, are all holding such ceremonies today.

Probably the most outstanding local celebration in the whole country is the dedication of the restored Fort Necessity at Uniontown, Pennsylvania. However, New York City, Kansas City, Missouri, and Washington, D. C., have also planned unusually impressive celebrations for today, beginning the day with the firing of salutes, ringing of bells, and ending it with a display of fireworks.

It has always been a practice for every American Embassy, Legation and Consulate to observe July Fourth at

their posts in every part of the world. Today they are giving these observances a decidedly Bicentennial flavor and for the past months the diplomatic mail pouches have contained helps and hints from the United States Commission for these Celebrations so that other nations may know how America honors her Greatest.

Many foreign cities are planning their own tributes. In Budapest, Hungary, they are planting a tree near Washington's statue. In Dresden, Germany, there is being held a special Fourth of July performance at the Albert Theatre in George Washington's honor, and Italy is inaugurating a series of lectures at the Royal Italian University for Foreigners in Perugia to celebrate the Bicentennial, with Foreign Minister Grandi officiating. Sweden, Japan, Canada, and others also informed the Federal Commission of plans for festivities.

One hundred and fifty-six years ago George Washington struggled unheralded with his rabble army for the greatest stakes history has ever known. He was fighting to make a great people free and independent. The world, if it thought of him at all, laughed at the foolishness of the unequal struggle. Today, uncounted millions of citizens of the country he fought for and fathered are paying him homage, and foreign countries pause to join in this great tribute.

Nine College Students on Way to Washington for Bicentennial Oratorical Finals

Thousands of students over the entire country are riveting their attention this week on the long anticipated finals in the National Bicentennial Oratorical contest under the auspices of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission. This event will take place on Friday evening in the auditorium of the Department of Commerce before a brilliant audience, invited from official and diplomatic circles in the national capital. Nine regional winners will compete for the grand prize—the official George Washington Bicentennial gold medal.

Even now, the nine young orators who have won this opportunity through hard-fought state and regional contests, are speeding toward the Capital from the distant corners of the United States, eager to participate in this momentous event which is one of the chief features of the nation-wide celebration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of George Washington.

No such contest has ever been held before and will not be held again for another hundred years at least. The young people on their way here for this thrilling

event are deeply cognizant of what it will mean to be the proud possessor of the official Bicentennial gold medal for which thousands of students from hundreds of our colleges and universities, have competed and which only one can win.

Bryson Hays, the winner in the Northwestern Region, from Columbia University in Portland, Oregon; Fred Couey, the winner in the Southwestern Region, from Colorado State Teachers College in Greeley, Colorado; and Felicien Lozes, the winner in the South Central Region, from Loyola University in New Orleans, Louisiana, have the greatest distances to come.

To most of the contestants this will be their first visit to Washington. They are being accompanied by either their instructors, their coaches, or their parents and will arrive in Washington Wednesday and Thursday, where they will be the guests of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission during their stay.

This contest, conducted in the colleges and universities throughout the country, was promoted in each state by State Contest Committees cooperating with the Federal Bicentennial Commission. Each of the nine finalists was chosen in his college to compete in the State Oratorical Contest and winning that, competed successfully in the Regional Contest, comprising many states. The winners in the Regional Contests became eligible for the finals on Friday night.

A brief resume of past achievements of some of the contestants gives an idea of the excellence to be expected.

James R. Moore from Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia, a native of Somerset, Kentucky, was winner of the National High School Oratorical Contest in 1928 and of the Kentucky State High School Oratorical Contest the same year. He has been a member of the Washington and Lee debating team for three years. Mr. Moore has been a participant in the State Oratorical Contest in Virginia for two years and this year was the winner. In 1929-30 he toured the country on a speaking tour appearing before 225 high schools. Mr. Moore's topic in the finals is "Washington: Nation Builder."

J. Milton Richardson a sophomore in the University of Georgia at Athens, Georgia, winner in the Southwestern Region, represented the University of Georgia in the International Debate with the University of Porto Rico on March 2nd of this year. Mr. Richardson is the first student ever to be awarded the Demosthenian Honor Key, for public speaking and debate, in his Fresh-

man year. Mr. Richardson has represented his university in both extemporaneous speaking and oratorical contests in the Convention of the Southern Association of the Teachers of Speech in Atlanta in 1931 and was the winner of the Sophomore Declamation Contest this year, and was also one of two delegates of the University International Relations Club to be sent to the Southeastern Conference at Rollins College this spring. He was the university's delegate to the Quadrennial Student Volunteer Convention held December 30, 1931 to January 3, 1932, in Buffalo, New York, and was appointed from this body to call on President Hoover in the interest of Peace. This young orator has also won the D. A. R. prize in a student essay contest on the topic "Women of the American Revolution." The topic of Mr. Richardson's address in the Oratorical Contest is "Washington: Exemplar of American Ideals."

The one girl in the group of finalists, Margaret G. Degnan, of Derby, Connecticut, representing the Northeastern Region from the New Haven State Normal School, New Haven, Connecticut, may prove a formidable adversary, to judge from her high school and college record. Her topic is "Washington: Exemplar of American Ideals."

Donald Holand, representing the North Central Region, is a student at the University of North Dakota, and was winner last year of the Stockwell Freshman Oratorical Contest and has figured prominently in all university activities. Mr. Holand plans to enter the ministry. Like Mr. Moore, of Washington and Lee University, Mr. Holand's topic is "Washington: Nation Builder."

The other finalists are: Martin J. Tracey, of New York City, who represents the Middle Atlantic Region from Fordham University, New York City, whose oration is on the topic "The Spirit of Washington"; Felicien Lozes, of New Orleans, Louisiana, who represents the South Central Region from Loyola University, New Orleans, Louisiana, who will speak on "First in Peace"; John W. Crawford, who represents the Central Region from Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois, whose topic is "The Spirit of Washington"; Bryson Hays, of Multnomah, Oregon, who represents the Northwestern Region from Columbia University, Portland, Oregon, and whose subject is "George Washington's Understanding of Men"; and Fred Couey, who represents the Southwestern Region from Colorado State Teachers College, Greeley, Colorado, whose oration is on the topic "First in Peace."

Preview of Historical Loan Exhibition

Many and interesting are the stories of how were traced and secured the 120 rare portraits in the Historical Loan Exhibition, sponsored by the United States George Washington Bicentennial celebration, which opens in the Corcoran Gallery of Art with a preview on March 5th, and which will continue during the period of the celebration.

When it was decided to add portraits of Washington's brothers and sisters to the collection, difficulties were met with not encountered in securing the better known and more easily traced portraits of George and Martha Washington, and the members of Washington's cabinet.

These were often found in the stately old homes of the Washington family still living in Westmoreland County and King George County in Virginia. Only a few days ago it was learned that there was a pair of rare St. Mémins on pink paper of Mr. and Mrs. William Augustine Washington, in the possession of Dr. Richard Washington in King George County. The time was short so a long distance telephone call was attempted from the National Commission offices. It was necessary to relay this call from Fredericksburg, to Colonial Beach, then to a country store near the home of Dr. Washington, who was sent for by a messenger, and who was obliged to return home and consult Mrs. Washington before granting the request for the loan of the rare portraits.

Most famous in the collection is the renowned Lansdowne portrait of Washington loaned by the owner, the present Lord Rosebery of London. This was secured through the kind offices of the British Ambassador, Sir Ronald Lindsay, who cooperated with Congressman Sol Bloom, Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, in bringing it to this country for this occasion.

Invitations for the preview have been sent to a list of distinguished guests including members of official, diplomatic, Congressional and residential circles in Washington.

Bicentennial Oratorical Contest Finals Announced

The National Bicentennial Oratorical Contest, under the auspices of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, will be held in Washington, D. C., on June 24, it was announced today by the Director of the Commission. The students competing in this contest are the successful representatives of nine Regional Contests.

The Bicentennial Oratorical Contest, conducted in the colleges and universities throughout the country, was promoted in the States by State Contest Committees, which cooperated with the Federal Bicentennial Commission in Washington. The successful contestants of each State Oratorical Contest received a silver Bicentennial medal and participated in the Regional Oratorical Contests which have been held during the past month.

The winner in the finals will receive the official George Washington Commemorative Medal in gold, the award to be made on the evening of June 24. The contest will take place in the auditorium of the new Department of Commerce building. Each college or university represented by the participating students will receive a George Washington Commemorative plaque for its permanent possession.

It is expected that the contestants will arrive on June 23, remaining until the night of June 25. A program of sight-seeing and special entertainment is being arranged by the committee in charge of this event.

Included in the group are: Margaret G. Degnan from the New Haven State Normal School, New Haven, Connecticut, representing the New England Region; Martin J. Tracey from Fordham University, New York City, representing the Middle Atlantic Region; James R. Moore, from Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia, representing the East Central Region; J. Milton Richardson from the University of Georgia, Athens, Georgia, representing the Southeastern Region; Felicien Lozes from Loyola University, New Orleans, Louisiana, representing the South Central Region; John W. Crawford from Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois, representing the Central Region; Donald Holland from the University of North Dakota, Grand Forks, North Dakota, representing the North Central Region; Bryson Hays from Columbia University, Portland, Oregon, representing the Northwestern Region; Fred Couey from Colorado State Teachers College, Greeley, Colorado, representing the Southwestern Region.

Washington Relative Flies on Post Office Day

Anne Madison Washington, great-great-great-grand-niece of George Washington, took off today for New York on her first flight by airplane, as a guest of the Ludington Air Lines.

Miss Washington is scheduled to accompany Major James H. Doolittle, the famous aviator, who will take off, July 25 or 26 (depending upon flying conditions), from Kittery, Maine, on a dawn-to-dusk flight over the

territory covered by George Washington in his travels. This flight is under the auspices of the Aeronautical Chamber of Commerce of America in cooperation with the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission and will be an incident of Post Office Day, July 26, which is the anniversary of the establishment of a Continental Post Office System by the Continental Congress, when Benjamin Franklin was named the first Postmaster of the United Colonies.

Miss Washington will be met at the Newark Flying Field by a committee of the Aeronautical Chamber of Commerce of America and will be escorted to Fraunces' Tavern where a luncheon will be given her. At three o'clock the Mayor's Committee, headed by Honorable Grover Whalen, will call for Miss Washington and take her to Federal Hall in Bryant Park and then to the replica of Mount Vernon in Prospect Park, Brooklyn, where tea will be served.

Major Doolittle will fly one of the fastest planes ever built in this country and expects to cover approximately 2,500 miles on the flight from dawn to dark. He will start early in the morning at Kittery, Maine, and from there will follow the general route of Washington's travels, flying over Boston, Providence, Newport, New London, New Haven, White Plains, and New York City.

From the metropolis the plane will go over Prospect Park, Brooklyn, Hackensack, Paterson, Morristown, Princeton, Washington Crossing, Trenton, Monmouth, Philadelphia, Germantown, Valley Forge, Brandywine, Elkton, Baltimore, Annapolis, and Washington.

Southward from the Capital the plane will head for Alexandria, Mount Vernon, Fredericksburg, Wakefield, Jamestown, Williamsburg, and Richmond.

Northwest, the route will pass to Winchester and into Pennsylvania over Fort Necessity, Pittsburgh, Point Pleasant, over the site of Fort le Boeuf, Fort Stanwix, Chenectady, Crown Point, Ticonderoga, Albany, Newburgh, West Point, Tappan, and the finish at New York City.

Letters will be dropped for re-mailing at most of the points of special historic significance associated with the career of George Washington.

These letters will be addressed to the President of the United States, to the Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, the Postmaster General and several other public officials.

Upon the arrival of Major Doolittle's plane in Washington at 8:00 A. M., E. S. T., Monday or Tuesday, he and Miss Washington will be met by Congressman Bloom.

Miss Washington is a direct descendant of John Augustine Washington, full brother of George, and her grandfather, also named John Augustine Washington, was the last member of the family to own Mount Vernon. She was official hostess at the replica of Mount Vernon last year at the French Colonial and Overseas Exposition in Paris.

President Hoover to Present Bicentennial Medal

President Hoover will present the winner of the National Bicentennial Essay Contest, Miss Betty Ann Troy, of Stamford, Connecticut, with the official gold Bicentennial Medal, at 12:30 P. M., August 4, it was announced by the Director of the Bicentennial Commission.

Betty Ann Troy is a sixteen-year-old miss and a student at the Sacred Heart Academy of Stamford. At the Academy, she has led her class for the past three years. Interested particularly in English and Mathematics, she expects to specialize in these subjects when she enters college.

The Bicentennial Essay Contest was open to all high school students of America. More than one million boys and girls from every part of the country sent in their essays from which Miss Troy's was selected.

Miss Troy chose as her subject "The Many-Sidedness of George Washington." She discussed Washington as the Warrior, Adventurer, Sportsman, Home-Maker, Investigator, Nation-BUILDER, General, Trustee, Official and National Hero.

The committee of judges which selected the winner was made up of the following: Dr. William J. Cooper, Commissioner, United States Office of Education, chairman; Mrs. Hattie W. Caraway, of Arkansas, the only woman member of the United States Senate; Congresswoman Florence P. Kahn, of California, dean of the women members of Congress; Mr. Joy Elmer Morgan, Editor, the Journal of the National Education Association, and Dr. Albert Bushnell Hart, Historian of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

Miss Troy who is accompanied by her parents, Mr. and Mrs. W. R. Troy, is now the guest of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission. Plans for her three days' stay in the Capital include a trip to Mount Vernon, a visit to the Bicentennial Loan Exhibit at the Corcoran Gallery of Art, a special luncheon to be arranged by the Commission and several short sightseeing tours.

Washington's False Teeth

From time to time inaccurate statements about George Washington's false teeth have appeared in the press. The Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, takes exception to these remarks. In a statement given out by the Director today, he says:

"Many statements concerning Washington's false teeth have appeared in the press. Since this is the Bicentennial year, every phase of Washington's life is of interest to the American people; and I cannot let go unchallenged inaccurate statements which purport to be historical.

"I wish to take exception to the following remarks which have appeared in the newspapers:

"1. That Paul Revere made a set of false teeth for General Washington.

"2. That Washington wore this set of teeth while crossing the Delaware.

"3. That the teeth were set in a wrought gold base.

"4. That Washington's false teeth kept his 'mouth agape' and prevented him from closing it.

"5. That Dr. Greenwood advised Washington to soak his teeth in port wine.

"6. That Washington practiced dentistry on his slaves.

"Now let me straighten you out on these points," said the Director.

"There is absolutely no record or proof of Paul Revere having made a set of false teeth for George Washington. Likewise, there is no record of Washington having false teeth at the time of the crossing of the Delaware.

"Washington's letters give no indication of false teeth before 1781, though by that time he evidently had some, *but not a full set*. In a letter of that year to a Dr. Baker, of Philadelphia, Washington asks for 'pincers to fasten the wire of my teeth' and a scraper to clean them. Writing from Newburgh, New York, to Major Billings at Poughkeepsie in 1783, he asks: 'I pray you to send me a small file or two, one of which to be very thin, so much so as to pass between the Teeth if occasion should require it.' In this same letter he also asks about coloring sealing wax. The gums of the false teeth were made of hippopotamus ivory and were tinted with wax.

"Now, we know," the Director went on, "that when Washington came to New York in 1789, to assume the duties of the Presidency, he consulted John Greenwood,

a famous dentist of his day, who was located on the corner of William and Bleeker Streets in New York City, about having a set of teeth made. These were made and the false teeth were fastened by a spring; but it was a small size gold-wire spring which could not possibly have had power enough to hold Washington's 'mouth agape' and to prevent him from closing it.

"Dr. Greenwood made several other sets later and was the proud possessor of Washington's last tooth, which evidently had been forced out of the General's jaw, by the pressure of the false set around it, in 1795. One or more of the sets of teeth have survived and disproves the statement about the gold base, as does the correspondence.

"As to advising the General to soak his teeth in port wine, the dentist's advice in a letter of December 28, 1798, was exactly to the contrary. He said that the false teeth were black either because of soaking them in port wine or because of drinking port wine, and suggested as a remedy to place them in clear water and clean them with chalk.

"As for practicing dentistry on his slaves," the Director continued, "that operation would be assigned to the overseers. Though Washington wrote voluminously and left diaries and record books, there is nothing in these to show that he was even an amateur dentist.

"Now I hope," the Director concluded, "that this statement will set at rest such fabrications and distortions of historical facts."

Washington, N. C., First Town Named After George Washington

New York has its Saratoga, Massachusetts its Bunker Hill, and Virginia its Yorktown, but there is probably no city in the United States to which the coming George Washington Bicentennial Celebration will have more significance and where it will be observed with more patriotic fervor than a little town in North Carolina with a population of but 7,000.

This little town is named "Washington" and although there are 422 cities and towns throughout the country having the same name, Washington, N. C., has the distinction of being the first town named after the First President. This event took place as early as 1775 or 1776, according to official records.

As a result of this distinction, Congressman Lindsay C. Warren, chairman of the Bicentennial Commission of that town, has conferred with Congressman Sol Bloom, Director of the United States George Washing-

ton Bicentennial Commission, to arrange plans for this little town to pay homage, in a special way, to the First President of the United States, including a specially arranged pageant.

The settlement out of which grew Washington, N. C., has an interesting history. According to Congressman Warren, on November 20, 1771, James Bonner, founder of the town, presented, and secured the passage of a bill by the North Carolina Assembly, held at Hillsboro, for the establishment of a town on his plantation. This fact is recorded in the Colonial records of North Carolina. At that time the town was called "Forks of the Tar River," and was situated on land owned by James Bonner who was a wealthy planter.

When Washington took command of the American armies at Cambridge, Mass., on July 3, 1775, Bonner was shortly afterwards appointed a colonel.

"I am unable to say exactly just how soon after his appointment as Colonel, James Bonner named the town he had founded after his Commander in Chief, but it is thought to have occurred in 1775 or early in 1776," said Congressman Warren.

The first recorded mention of the town as "Washington" is dated Monday, October 1, 1776, and is on an order of the Council of Safety at Halifax. It reads: "That Captain John Forrester, commander of the armed brig, 'The General Washington,' now lying at Washington, do proceed with all possible despatch to Ocracock Bar."

"The first deed for a lot in the town of Washington," said Congressman Warren, "was dated December 23, 1776, and is recorded in the office of the Register of Deeds of Beaufort County, at Washington, the county seat.

"The town of Washington was incorporated by the General Assembly, meeting at Hillsboro, on April 13, 1782. On the United States post office building at Washington, N. C., is a tablet reading:

"To commemorate the first post office named Washington in the United States. Established A. D. 1789, in Washington, Beaufort County, North Carolina. The first town named Washington in the United States, December, 1776.'

"The tablet," Congressman Warren observed, "was placed there by the Daughters of the American Revolution, but, of course, the United States Post Office Department thoroughly investigated the matter before permitting the tablet to be affixed to the building. I have a letter from the Postmaster General, stating that the official records of the Department show conclusively that

Washington, N. C., was the first post office by that name in the United States."

In addition to Congressman Warren, the town Bicentennial Committee recently appointed by Mayor S. R. Fowle, Jr., consists of W. B. Rodman, Jr., Edmund H. Harding, Edmund T. Buckman, Carl Goerch, Rev. W. D. McInnins, Paul McAvoy, Richard C. Leach, J. W. Oden, Mrs. Harry McMullan, Mrs. Frank C. Kugler, and Mrs. Marcia M. Knott.

Women in Every Community Plan to Take Part in Celebration

That the women of the United States will take a leading part in the nine months celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington, is indicated by the fact that the governors of the States of Kansas, Iowa, Georgia, Louisiana, Mississippi, Arkansas, and New Mexico have appointed leaders of women's organizations to head their State commissions.

In addition, nearly all of the remaining State commissions have a large proportion of women, according to membership lists received by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

The National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, with over 3,000 chapters representing every State are making special plans to participate in the celebration. D. A. R. Chapters generally are dedicating their year books to George Washington and devoting their year's activity to the twelve Bicentennial programs issued by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

Women's clubs throughout the Nation and in many foreign countries are arranging for participation in the celebration. In the General Federation of Women's Clubs alone there are 14,500 clubs representing an individual membership of over two million women.

State federations, through their departments of American citizenship, education, music and literature, will reach every club in every State. In cooperation with State federation presidents the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission has supplied the officials of every federated club with a pamphlet of George Washington programs and other material to aid them in carrying out their program of participation.

Among these groups that are especially active are Illinois, Wisconsin, Louisiana, Alabama, Oregon, Oklahoma, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Kentucky, Washington, Colorado, Mississippi, Rhode Island, Nebraska, Montana,

Kansas, Ohio, North Dakota, the District of Columbia, Minnesota, and West Virginia.

Among other women's organizations actively engaged in preparing for the celebration are the parent-teachers associations, Colonial Dames, women's auxiliaries of the American Legion and other patriotic bodies, Service Star Legion, and various fraternal organizations.

The enthusiasm which has been aroused so far and the cooperation and support which have been pledged already indicate that the part to be played in the Bicentennial Celebration by the organized women is an important one. Such participation will aid materially in assuring the success of this mammoth tribute to the memory of George Washington.

British Revenue Ship Burned by Whipple

One of the earliest and most vigorous responses to the oppression of Great Britain came from Capt. Abraham Whipple, of Providence, R. I., according to the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

As captain of a small ship bearing the appropriate name of "Gamecock," he captured twenty-three French merchant vessels during the French and Indian War. On one of Whipple's cruises to the West Indies his little ship was caught in a gale, and it became necessary to throw overboard the guns and heaviest cannon balls. Just after this a huge French ship hove into sight. Too much disabled to cope with such an enemy, Whipple resorted to strategy. He cut up a spar into short lengths, painted them black like cannon and stuck them out over the side. He ordered his men to put their caps on the end of hand-spikes and sent them up to look like a crew all ready to fire the guns. With this harmless equipment, Whipple bore boldly down upon the French privateer, which put about and soon sailed out of sight.

Captain Whipple was soon given charge of a company of eight volunteers who went out in rowboats to the "Gaspé," a British revenue ship anchored off Providence. He announced that he had come to arrest Lieutenant Duddington, boarded the "Gaspé" and took Duddington and his men prisoners and burned the obnoxious craft to the water's edge. The cool daring of this act enraged the British. Capt. James Wallace, who commanded another British ship, wrote to Captain Whipple as follows:

"You, Abraham Whipple, on the 17th day of June, 1772, burned his Majesty's vessel, the 'Gaspe,' and I will hang you at yard's arm."

Whipple's reply was characteristic: "To Sir James Wallace, Sir:

"Always catch a man before you hang him.

"ABRAHAM WHIPPLE."

The day that Washington was elected Commander in Chief of the Continental Army, the State of Rhode Island purchased two sloops, the "Providence" and a smaller ship, and placed Abraham Whipple in charge of them to drive the British out of Narragansett Bay. He did this effectually with his little fleet. Captain Whipple is said to have fired the first shot on the sea in the American Revolution, and his many daring exploits place him beside Paul Jones as a hero of that war.

Gen. Greene Called Washington's Second

August 7 will mark the 190th anniversary of the birth of General Nathanael Greene, who is said to have been more nearly like George Washington than any other person.

Like Washington, General Greene, a Rhode Island man, was qualified and capable in military tactics, and it was his ability to keep an army together under the most discouraging conditions that proved an important factor in the ultimate failure of the British campaign in the Southern States during the closing months of the War.

The opinion of many authorities is that Nathanael Greene ranked next to Washington in military brilliance. He had taken Washington as his model, and naturally possessed many of his great qualities. Like Washington, he was sound in judgment; persevering in the midst of discouragements; calm and self-possessed in time of danger; heedful of the safety of others; heedless of his own. Like him, he was modest and unpretending, and like him he had a perfect command of his temper.

Greene's campaign in the Carolinas showed him to be a worthy disciple of Washington, keeping the war alive by his own persevering hope and inexhaustible energy, and, as it were, fighting almost without weapons. His great contest of generalship with the veteran Cornwallis has insured for him a lasting renown. After he had forced Cornwallis to march north to Virginia, Greene turned swiftly to the reconquest of the interior country of South Carolina, penning the British troops at Charleston for the remaining months of the war.

The Southern campaign showed remarkable strategic features, and General Greene excelled in dividing, eluding and carrying his opponents on long marches, and by

an actual conflict forcing them to pay for a temporary advantage. He was greatly assisted by his subordinates, including Gen. Daniel Morgan, the Polish hero Kosciuszko, the brilliant cavalry Captains, Henry (Light Horse Harry) Lee and William Washington, and the Southern leaders, Thomas Sumter and Francis Marion.

General Greene, at the urgent request of Washington, on March 22, 1778, at Valley Forge, accepted the post of quartermaster general, succeeding Thomas Mifflin. This department of the army was in lamentable condition, and Greene's work at its head was as good as was possible under the circumstances. He accepted the post with the understanding that he could retain his right to command troops in the field; and he was thus found at the head of the right wing at the battle of Monmouth. He also commanded troops in Rhode Island and New Jersey, later succeeding Gates as Commander-in-Chief of the Southern army, after he had ceased to be head of the quartermaster department.

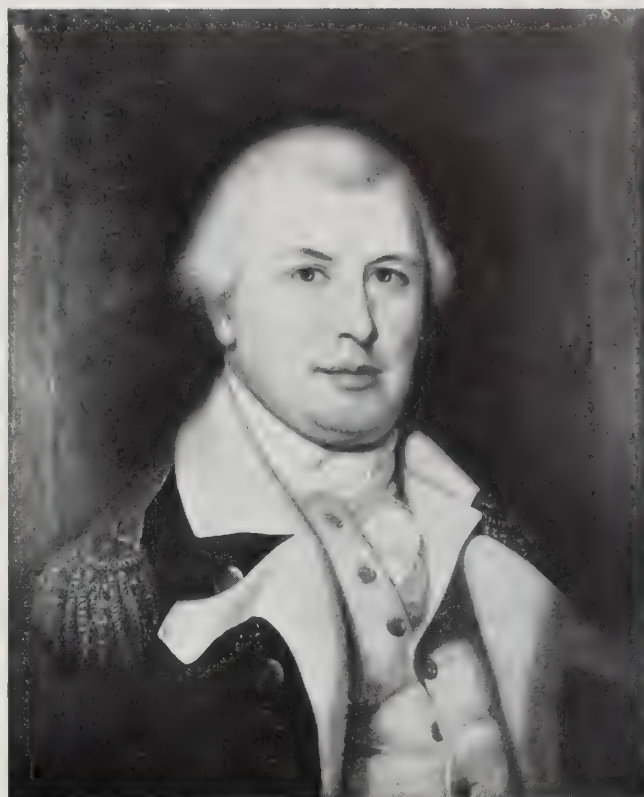
Nathanael Greene was born in Warwick County, Rhode Island, August 7, 1742, of Quaker parentage. As a young man he made a special study of mathematics, history and law. In 1770, he moved to Coventry, Rhode Island, and in the same year was chosen as a member of the Rhode Island legislature to which he was reelected in 1771, 1772, and 1775. He sympathized strongly with the patriot element among the Colonists, and in 1774 joined the local militia. At this time he began to study the art of war. His zeal in attending to military duties led to his expulsion from the Society of Friends.

In 1775, in command of the contingent raised by Rhode Island, he joined the American forces at Cambridge, and on June 22 was appointed brigadier general by Congress. To him Washington assigned the command of the city of Boston after it was evacuated by Howe in March, 1776.

On August 9, 1776, he was promoted to be one of the four new major generals, and was put in command of the Continental troops on Long Island. However, a severe illness prevented his taking part in the battle of Long Island.

At the end of the Revolutionary War, South Carolina and Georgia voted Greene liberal grants of land and money. He settled on his Georgia estate, "Mulberry Grove," fourteen miles above Savannah, in 1785. After twice refusing the post of Secretary at War he died there of a sun stroke on June 19, 1786, at the age of forty-four.

The news of his death struck heavily on Washington's heart, to whom in the most arduous trials of the Revolution, he had been a second self.



GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE
From portrait by Charles Willson Peale

"So great and so honest a man," was Washington's comprehensive eulogy on him; and in a letter to Lafayette, Washington wrote: "Greene's death is an event which has given such general concern and is so much regretted by numerous friends, that I can scarcely persuade myself to touch upon it, even so far as to say that in him you lost a man who affectionately regarded and was a sincere admirer of you."

Capitol Corner Stone Laid by Washington Amid Much Rejoicing

September 18, 1931, will mark the one hundred and thirty-eighth anniversary of the laying of the corner stone of the United States Capitol Building in Washington by President George Washington.

Dressed in the symbolic regalia of the order of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and wearing the Masonic apron made for him by the wife of General Lafayette, the first President laid the corner stone at the southeast corner of the impressive structure which became the Federal Capitol.

The occasion was attended with much pomp and ceremony. There was much firing of cannon, and after the laying of the corner stone an ox weighing 500 pounds furnished the barbecue, while two bands supplied music.

The official opening of the event was announced by

the discharge of artillery. Then a large silver plate was presented to President Washington, which bore the following inscription:

"This southeast corner stone of the Capitol of the United States of America in the city of Washington, was laid on the 18th day of September, 1793, in the thirteenth year of American Independence, in the first year of the second term of the Presidency of GEORGE WASHINGTON, whose virtues in the civil administration of his country have been as conspicuous and beneficial as his military valor and prudence have been useful in establishing her liberties, and in the year of Masonry 5793, by the President of the United States, in concert with the Grand Lodge of Maryland, several lodges under its jurisdiction, and Lodge No. 22, from Alexandria, Virginia; THOMAS JOHNSON, DAVID STEUART, and DANIEL CARROLL, Commissioners; JOSEPH CLARK, Right Worshipful Grand Master pro tempore; JAMES HOBAN and STEPHEN HALLATE, architects; COLIN WILLIAMSON, master mason."

This inscription was read to the audience, after which the artillery discharged another volley. A contemporary newspaper account describes what followed:

"The plate was then delivered to the President, who, attended by the Grand Master pro tem. and three Most Worshipful Masters, descended to the cavazion trench and deposited the plate, and laid it on the corner-stone of the Capitol of the United States of America, on which were deposited corn, wine and oil, when the whole congregation joined in reverential prayer, which was succeeded by Masonic chanting honors, and a volley from the artillery.

"The President of the United States, and his attendant brethren, ascended from the cavazion to the east of the corner-stone, and there the Grand Master pro tem., elevated on a triple rostrum, delivered an oration fitting the occasion, which was received with brotherly love and commendation. At intervals during the delivery of the oration, several volleys were discharged by the artillery. The ceremony ended in prayer, Masonic chanting honors, and a 15-volley from the artillery.

"The whole company retired to an extensive booth, where an ox of five hundred pounds weight was barbecued, of which the company generally partook, with every abundance of other recreation. The festival concluded with fifteen successive volleys from the artillery, whose military discipline and maneuvers merit every commendation. Before dark the whole company departed with joyful hopes of the production of their labor."

Washington Masons to Lay Corner Stone at Capitol

The Masonic ceremonies conducted at the laying of the corner stone of the United States Capitol by George Washington, on September 18, 1793, will be reenacted in a celebration of that anniversary to be held in the National Capital under the auspices of the Grand Lodge F. A. A. M. of the District of Columbia.

The observance of this anniversary is being planned by the District of Columbia Masons as a patriotic and civic feature of the Bicentennial Celebration of George Washington's birth. The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission is cooperating with the Grand Lodge. Invitations to participate in the program have been extended to nearby Masonic jurisdictions and to Masonic Auxiliaries. It is expected that all the auxiliary orders of the Fraternity will be represented in the ceremonies.

Inasmuch as September 18, falls on Sunday this year, the program commemorating that day will be held on September 17, and will thus link three important anniversaries: the laying of the corner stone, the signing of the Federal Constitution by the Constitutional Convention, September 17, 1787, and the issuance of Washington's Farewell Address, September 17, 1796.

While complete plans for the celebration have not yet been announced according to the Chairman of the Committee in charge, Major General Amos A. Fries, the parade and entire ceremonies will be arranged as nearly as possible in accordance with the ceremonies conducted 139 years ago. Five divisions, consisting of Colonial, Military, Masonic and civic and patriotic groups, will make up the procession. Four lodges which took part in the ceremonies more than a century and a quarter ago are still in existence and will participate in the coming celebration. They are Potomac Lodge No. 5, and Federal Lodge No. 1 of the District of Columbia, and Alexandria-Washington Lodge No. 22, and Fredericksburg Lodge No. 4 of Virginia.

The committee in charge of the celebration consists of Reuben A. Bogley, Grand Master, Ex officio; Amos A. Fries, Chairman; J. Claude Keiper, P. G. M.; Gratz E. Dunkum, P. G. M.; James T. Gibbs, P. G. M.; Paul B. Cromelin, Needham C. Turnage, L. Whiting Estes, Aubrey R. Marrs, Sol Bloom, Edgar Poe Allen, John M. Gibbs.

The laying of the cornerstone of the Capitol in 1793, took place amid all the pomp and ceremony due such a significant occasion. George Washington was then President of the United States having just started his second term in that high office. He was a Mason of

long standing, the record showing that he entered the Fraternity a few weeks before his twenty-first birthday.

It was the honor of the Grand Lodge of Maryland to conduct the ceremonies and that body invited President Washington to act as Grand Master pro tempore and to lay the corner stone. Washington, then at Mount Vernon to keep his family from the danger of yellow fever which was raging in Philadelphia, accepted the honor and arrived in the District of Columbia on the morning appointed for the ceremonies.

Canada Observes the Bicentennial Celebration

From British Columbia on the Pacific to Newfoundland on the Atlantic, Canada is actively participating in the Celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of George Washington's birth, according to official reports received by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission. Throughout the length and breadth of the land fitting exercises have been held in sincere tribute to the memory of the First President of the United States.

In Toronto the American Women's Club, with the cooperation of the Toronto Post of the American Legion and the office of the United States Consul General, held a Colonial dinner and ball in the Royal York hotel. Dr. George W. Locke, chief librarian of the Toronto Public Libraries, delivered an address on Washington. Dr. Locke was introduced by Emil Sauer, United States consul general at Ontario. The event attracted wide attention in the Toronto press.

A service conducted by the Rev. H. R. Grant in Saint Andrews Church at Fort William was dedicated to George Washington. The editorial column of the "Times Journal" of that city noted the occasion with approval and said: "Present-day Americans bear no more grudge against George III of England than Englishmen bear against George Washington."

Under the auspices of the American Women's Club of Vancouver a birthday luncheon was held in the Hotel Vancouver. Attended by prominent Canadians and Americans, the event was particularly mentioned in Vancouver newspapers as a "perfectly arranged affair." Ely Eliot Palmer, United States consul general at Vancouver, delivered an address on the life of George Washington.

Interesting in its spontaneity is the project planned by the Memorial University College in St. John's, Newfoundland. A request from the college for material and information on George Washington has been forwarded

to the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission with the explanation that students at the institution wish to prepare essays on the life and career of the First President of the United States. The college also plans to present a drama written around the life of George Washington.

One of the most pretentious of all the Canadian programs in connection with the Bicentennial Celebration was carried out in Kingston where an entertainment held in the Hotel La Salle under the auspices of the American Women's Club opened the observance. Many prominent officials and citizens of Kingston attended the reception and it was reported an outstanding success.

The speakers were Professor R. G. Trotter of Queen's University, who was introduced by Brigadier W. H. P. Elkins, and Wesley Frost, United States consul general at Montreal, who was introduced by Major George Gregg Fuller, United States consul at Kingston. Both speakers referred to the cordial relations between Canada and the United States and expressed the belief that such occasions as the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration could result only in a better understanding between these two English-speaking countries of North America.

Numbered among the guests at this function were the commandant of the Royal Military College, the Mayor of Kingston, and many members of the faculties of the Military College and Queen's University.

Major Fuller also reports that seven ministers in Kingston delivered sermons on George Washington. Rotary and Kiwanis Clubs in the city and vicinity have also held George Washington programs and Major Fuller has been invited to address each gathering.

The Kingston press was very generous in reporting these activities, and an editorial in the "Whig-Standard" paid high tribute to George Washington. The article concluded in the following words: "Old antagonisms have been forgotten. Canada and the United States have existed side by side for a century without forts or warships, and this Washington bicentenary observance will further cement the friendship that has existed for years between the two countries."

Receptions and programs in honor of George Washington have also been held in Montreal, Winnipeg, Sault Ste. Marie, and other places. Service clubs throughout the Dominion have observed the Bicentennial Celebration in various ways, and radio talks have eulogized George Washington.

Without exception the Canadian press has done much to further the Celebration in the land of the maple leaf,

and many editorials in the leading newspapers have paid high tribute to George Washington.

Reports indicate that Bicentennial features and programs will be continued throughout Canada until the end of the Celebration on next Thanksgiving Day, November 24.

Fourth of July in Paris

The American Independence Day program in Paris became in large measure a George Washington Bicentennial Celebration this year and occupied the time from morning till night on July Fourth, according to accounts in the French press and European editions of American publications.

The activities really began on June 30, when at the Maison des Nations Americaine, busts of George Washington and Simon Bolivar were formally presented to the Comite France-Amerique by the French government. This was part of the Comite France-Amerique's annual observance of "The Week of American Nations." The busts of Washington and Bolivar, the work of the French sculptor, Arenson, were unveiled with appropriate speeches by Paul Leon, Director-General of Fine Arts, representing the French Government, Gabriel Hanotaux, president of the Comite France-Amerique, and General Vasquez Cobo, the Colombian Minister.

Another event preceding the Fourth of July but part of the bicentennial observance took place on July 3, when a square near the Trocadero was named Square de Yorktown with inaugurative exercises under the auspices of the Municipal council.

The celebrations of Independence Day itself commenced with the customary ceremony at the tomb of Lafayette in Picpus cemetery. In the absence of the Marquis de Chambrun, great-great-grandson of Lafayette, an address was made by Edward de Neveu, vice president of the Sons of the American Revolution in France.

Norman Armour, charge d'affaires of the American embassy, responded briefly for America, concluding his remarks by reading the two letters exchanged between Washington and Lafayette when the latter was on the point of sailing for France in 1784.

The President of the Republic was represented and various French officers and officials attended including General Gouraud. Immediately following, a visit was made to the Monument to American Volunteers at the Place des Etats-Unis where the president of the municipal council, Baron de Fontenay and the late Jules Jus-

serand, former Ambassador to the United States, were among those who attended.

At eleven-thirty a reception was held at the Palais de la Legion d'Honneur after which the American Women's Club had its annual Fourth of July luncheon at which Norman Armour was the guest of honor and delivered a short address.

In the afternoon of the Fourth of July occurred the laying of the corner stone of the new American Students' Social Center at 261 Boulevard Raspail. This center which is under the auspices of the American Cathedral of the Holy Trinity, is intended as a meeting place for American students, and when completed will have adequate athletic and social facilities.

The annual banquet of the American Chamber of Commerce took place in the evening at Hotel Palais d'Orsay, and was arranged this year as a part of the George Washington Bicentennial celebration. The new President of the Republic, M. Lebrun, paid the American colony the high honor of attending in person and of speaking briefly. The Premier, M. Herriot, could not attend but was represented by Rene Renoult, vice president of the Council of Ministers and Minister of Justice who in his speech following the banquet commented on Franco-American friendship and stressed the desire of France for peace and disarmament.

M. Renoult's speech was in the nature of a reply to former Secretary of State Frank B. Kellogg, who had preceded him and emphasized the fact that although France welcomed the Kellogg-Briand pact, it did not, they felt, completely meet world needs and lacked the force requisite to bring about an accord at the Geneva Disarmament conference.

Charles A. Loeb, president of the American Chamber of Commerce in France, presided and spoke in behalf of this organization. The principal discourse of the evening was delivered by Mr. Kellogg. He called attention to the sad fact that since last Fourth of July France had lost two of her great statesmen, President Doumer and former Premier Briand.

Mr. Kellogg said the present political unrest all over the world is not an indication of war, but is economic and the natural consequence of the great upheaval through which the world has passed. He spoke of the effect of training on the public mind, saying that he was a great believer in the ultimate force of public opinion, and was convinced that permanent peace will come only when the public mind is trained to think in terms of peace.

After the banquet at the Hotel Palais d'Orsay, the Fourth of July program in Paris ended with a reception

at the Hotel de Ville in commemoration of the bicentennial of the birth of George Washington. At this time there was presented a painting of the flagship of Admiral de Grasse at Yorktown, "La Ville de Paris," to be sent to the United States and placed in Mount Vernon. Mr. Armour expressed for the American government his appreciation of this additional evidence of friendship on the part of the City of Paris.

Why Washington's Tomb in the Capitol Remains Empty

Thousands of Americans, on visits to the Nation's Capital City, have seen the two spaces under the dome of the Capitol made ready for the burial of George and Martha Washington. Some who have gone through the great building without a guide or previous information concerning it, come away with the mistaken idea that they have seen the actual tomb of the First President and Martha Washington. Many others give a passing thought to the question: Why was George Washington never buried there? and afterwards dismiss the matter from their minds.

The preparation of those two prospective tombs, and the reasons why they remain to this day unoccupied, make an interesting story in the personal history of George and Martha Washington.

In his "Recollections of Washington," George Washington Parke Custis, son of "Jacky" Custis, and brought up by George Washington upon the death of his father, has said, "It is certain that Washington never gave even a hint of his views or wishes in regard to the disposition of his remains, except what is contained in his will. He no doubt believed that his ashes would be claimed as national property, and be entombed with national honors; hence his silence on a subject that has agitated the American public for more than half a century."

"For more than half a century" meant, when Custis wrote those lines, from the very moment of Washington's death. In this he was correct, for when Washington died, Custis observes, "the high authorities of the nation begged his remains for public interment at the seat of the national government." Within a few days after Washington died, Congress passed the following resolution:

"Resolved by the Senate and the House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That a marble monument be erected by the

United States in the capitol of the city of Washington, and that the family of General Washington be requested to permit his body to be deposited under it, and that the monument be so designed as to commemorate the great events of his military and political life. . . .

"And be it further resolved, That the President of the United States be requested to direct a copy of these resolutions to be transmitted to Mrs. Washington, assuring her of the profound respect Congress will ever bear to her person and character, of their condolence on the late afflicting dispensation of Providence, and entreating her assent to the interment of the remains of General Washington in the manner expressed in their first resolution."

President Adams did so, and received from Martha Washington this touching reply:

Mount Vernon, Dec. 31, 1799.

"Sir,

While I feel with keenest anguish the late dispensation of Divine Providence, I cannot be insensible to the mournful tributes of respect and veneration, which are paid to the memory of my dear deceased husband; and, as his best services and most anxious wishes were always devoted to the welfare and happiness of his country, to know that they were truly appreciated, and gratefully remembered, affords me no inconsiderable consolation.

"Taught by the great example, which I have so long had before me, never to oppose my private wishes to the public will, I must consent to the request made by Congress, which you have had the goodness to transmit to me, and in doing this, I need not say, I can not say, what a sacrifice of individual feeling I make to a sense of public duty.

"With grateful acknowledgment, and unfeigned thanks for the personal respect, and evidences of condolence, expressed by Congress and yourself, I remain very respectfully, sir, your most obedient humble servant,

Martha Washington."

In transmitting this letter to Congress, President Adams closed his communication with the words, "There can be no doubt that the nation at large . . . will be highly gratified by any arrangement which may diminish the sacrifice she makes of her individual feelings." The good lady stipulated only that her own body be privileged to rest forever beside that of her husband.

On the faith of this compact, says Custis, President Monroe ordered two crypts or vaults constructed in the basement story of the capitol under the dome. But the resolutions of Congress were not carried out and Martha Washington was not required to make this "sacrifice to her individual feeling," although to her dying day she stood ready to make it. Custis records that on her deathbed she called him to her and cautioned him to have her remains encased in a leaden coffin for removal with those of her husband "at the command of the government."

Again in 1832, the hundredth anniversary of Washington's birth, Congress was agitated with a desire to bury George and Martha Washington in the monumental tombs intended for them under the dome of the capitol. A new set of resolutions was passed, requesting the President of the Senate and the Speaker of the House to make application to John Augustine Washington, then the owner of Mount Vernon, for permission to remove the bodies of George and Martha Washington to the capitol in conformity with the resolution of 1799. The resolution was bitterly disputed and debated. Virginia wanted Washington's remains for her own State capital at Richmond. Other States laid claim to the honor. Certain Representatives and Senators protested any removal of the bodies as a violation of propriety. Edward Everett closed the debate with a powerful oration in favor of the burial in the capitol at Washington.

It must be remembered, too, that Mount Vernon then was in private hands. The owner was of the Washington kin, but there was then no guarantee that the estate would be forever preserved, and Congress entertained a natural desire to insure permanent honors to the Greatest American.

Like the resolution of 1799, this second one of 1832, with its plan for a solemn and state reburial of George Washington on February 22 of the one hundredth year after his birth, failed to materialize. And now that Mount Vernon, through the efforts of patriotic women, has been forever preserved, few would wish to see Martha Washington called upon to make even this belated "sacrifice of her individual feelings." The Father of His Country shall not be disturbed in his sleep.

"By the verdant bank of that rushing river
Where first they pillowed his mighty head."

Weather Report for George Washington's Two Hundredth Birthday

Once every two hundred years the weather man is willing to cooperate, and in 1932, it appears, it is not going to rain on the just.

Announcement has been received at the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission that the morning of the 22nd of February, 1932, will dawn bright and clear in the Nation's Capital. It will also fade bright and clear. What is more, February 21, and February 23, will behave just as well.

The prognosticator of this happy state of affairs is Herbert Janvrin Browne, head of a long-range weather forecast service located in Washington. Mr. Browne is a meteorologist and his specialty is telling what the weather will be months before it happens. At a recent meeting with the Director of the United States Bicentennial Commission, he offered to find out, for the benefit of those planning to visit Washington, D. C., what conditions would be on the opening days of the Celebration of the Two Hundredth Birthday of the Father of Our Country.

Following up this offer a few days ago he informed the Director by letter, that from "every point of view the present indications are that the weather for February 21, 22 and 23 will be clear and cool."

Samuel Adams, Father of the American Revolution

The Father of the American Revolution!

That is the title which might well be given to Samuel Adams, of Boston.

It was this great patriot who rendered such valiant service in destroying the superstructure of colonial government and clearing the ground on which the present government of the United States was built by Washington, Jefferson, Hamilton, Madison and the other able compatriots and successors of Adams.

If it is pointed out that Samuel Adams was almost entirely destructive in tearing down the colonial government, it must also be remembered that the work he did was absolutely necessary to the success of the Revolution. Without the thought which directed it into proper channels the American resentment against English taxation might never have attained national significance.

Samuel Adams was born in Boston, September 27, 1722. He could have entered business under the most auspicious circumstances, for his father was the owner

of a prosperous brewery. But as a young man he evinced no liking for, and but slight ability in, such pursuits. His father advanced a thousand pounds to set him up in business, but Samuel lent half of it to a friend and promptly lost the remainder on his own account.

The prominence and affluence of the Adams family is indicated in the fact that Samuel ranked socially fifth in a class of 22, at Harvard.

The trend of thought which elevated Adams to the leadership of the radical element in Massachusetts is revealed in the thesis he submitted as candidate for the degree of Master of Arts from Harvard. His subject was, "Whether it be lawful to resist the Supreme Magistrate, if the Commonwealth can not be otherwise preserved," and he argued it in the affirmative.

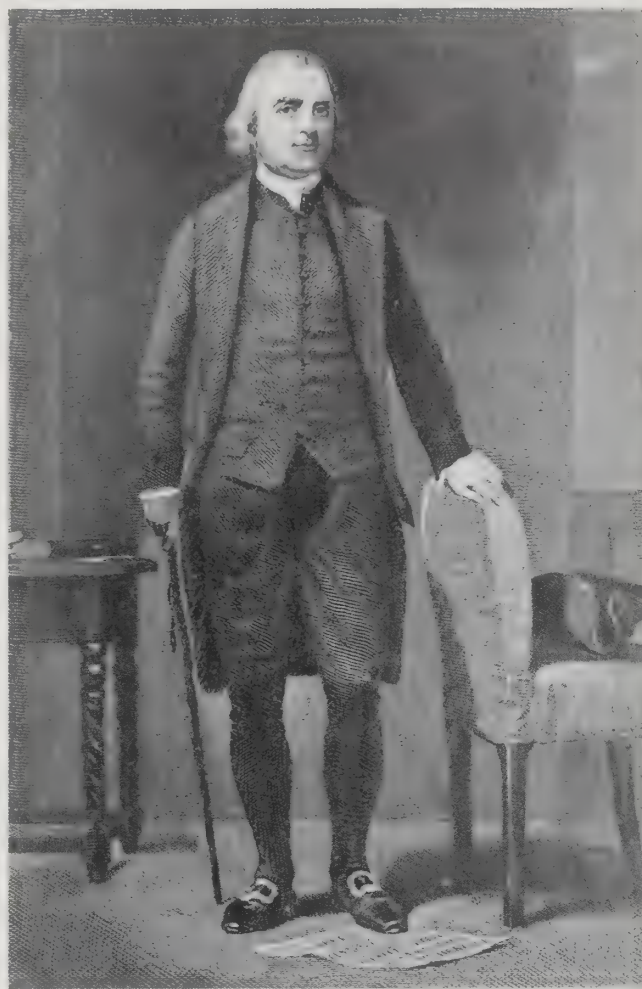
When his father died, Samuel inherited the brewery and the family residence in Purchase Street, in Boston. The fortune was soon dissipated and he entered public life as tax collector for the Town of Boston. With the beginning of the Stamp Act controversy he became more active than ever in political affairs. In 1764 he was selected to draft Boston's instructions to its delegates in the General Court relative to the taxes Britain was preparing to lay on the Colonies. As the first public American protest against the right of Parliament to levy such taxes, this document is remarkable.

Elected to the General Court of Massachusetts, Samuel Adams drafted most of the political papers of the lower House. The circular letter of February, 1768, asking aid from the other Colonies, came from his pen. The refusal of the House to rescind this at the command of the King was among the foremost reasons for troops being sent to Boston.

Adams was among the first to aim at complete separation from the mother country. His energies were directed toward that end. He helped to bring it about by constantly talking and writing of the natural and legal rights of the Colonies. He opposed the acts of Parliament in every way. It is fairly certain that he supervised or arranged the Boston Tea Party.

The Massachusetts committees of correspondence were revived in 1772 under his direction, and by this means a strictly colonial legislative body was set up within the law which could not be dissolved by the royal governor. The following spring it was extended to an inter-colonial basis. It was then but a step to the Continental Congress of 1774.

When the spirit of revolution waned during the early



SAMUEL ADAMS

From painting by Alonzo Chappel

1770's, Adams made his greatest contribution to the cause of American independence. His pen kept the spark alive so that it later blazed into open hostilities. Because of his activities during this period he was excepted from Gage's proclamation of pardon in 1775. His offences, said Gage, "were of too flagitious a nature to admit of any other consideration than that of condign punishment."

The first Continental Congress met in September, 1774, and Samuel Adams, delegate from Massachusetts, attended. He did much to remove the Virginian distrust of the New Englanders by proposing that the popular Philadelphia minister, Reverend Duché, open the Congress with a prayer. He also favored the appointment of George Washington as Commander-in-Chief of the Continental armies when the proposition was first suggested by his cousin, John Adams. He continued a member of the Congress during most of the Revolution.

He was well pleased with the Declaration of Independence and worked hard for its adoption. When he

signed that document, although he continued many years in public life, his peculiar task in relation to the Revolution itself was finished. Essentially a politician and revolutionist, Adams was hardly a constructive statesman of national proportions. The actual accomplishment of independence and construction of government he left to those who were fitted for the work. But his own fame remains undiminished thereby. He met the needs of his time and locality as ably as his compatriots filled their own niches.

Some Social Customs in Washington's Day

Many of the official social customs observed in our National Capital today had their beginning during the first days of George Washington's administration as first President of the United States. The new President soon found that despite the earnest desire of the young republic to be as definitely removed as possible from the panoply of European court life, it was nevertheless necessary to decide upon some system which would satisfy the social amenities, and which at the same time would not take too much of the Chief Executive's time from the affairs of state.

By the time Mrs. Washington arrived in New York, about a month after her husband's inauguration, she found the executive mansion in running order. The famed tavern-keeper, Samuel Fraunces, had been installed as the chief steward, and the social program, at the suggestion of Alexander Hamilton and other advisers, had been planned as follows: The President was to pay no visits. He was to receive on Tuesday afternoons of every other week. Foreign envoys and strangers, however, were to be received on other days, and the President was always to be accessible to persons who wished to see him on business. Thursdays he was to be host at dinner, the guest lists to be made up from official groups and strangers of distinction. Mrs. Washington was to receive at a brilliant levee every Friday evening from eight to ten.

It was a matter of much discussion as to how the President should be addressed. It was proposed that he be addressed as "Excellency," and Mrs. Washington "Lady," but American democracy could hardly tolerate such titles. At last it was decided to address the Chief Executive and his wife as "President of the United States and Mrs. Washington," which still is in usage.

The Thursday dinners, at which Colonel Humphreys, the President's aide, was master of ceremonies, were

served at three in the afternoon, to from ten to twenty-two guests. At the central table, laid exquisitely in fine linen, was a long mirror, made in sections and framed in silver, on which stood china statuettes. The silverware which had been melted down and reproduced in more elegant style with each piece displaying the arms of the Washington family, and a small bead edge around the rim, adorned the table.

Roast beef, veal, lamb, turkey and duck, and varieties of wild game, in which Manhattan Island then abounded, with jelly, fruit, nuts and raisins, were on the table before the guests made their entrance. Mrs. Washington sat at one end of the table and the President's secretary, Tobias Lear, at the other. In the center of one side sat the President himself. After the meal the President would raise his wine glass. All would drink a toast, and the ladies would retire to the drawing-room, leaving the men to their after dinner indulgences. The Washingtons served good wine, but ordinarily a silver mug of beer stood beside the President's plate, except at state dinners. An invitation to dinner was not regarded as a command, and there were instances of regrets being sent for one reason or another.

Half a dozen or more servants were in attendance at these dinners, in the white and scarlet livery of the Washington household. It is said that both the President and Mrs. Washington had a keen sense of the dignity of the position which they filled.

At his own receptions the President wore full dress, his hair powdered and gathered behind in a silk bag. His coat and breeches were of black velvet, and he wore a white or pearl-colored vest and yellow gloves. He usually carried a cocked hat in his hand, and his silver knee and shoe buckles, his long sword with its finely wrought and glittering hilt, and its scabbard of polished white leather, completed his impressive appearance. At receptions he never shook hands even with his most intimate friends. The name of every one was distinctly announced, and he rarely forgot that of a person who had been once introduced to him. The visitor was received with a dignified bow and passed on to another part of the room. At a quarter past three the door was closed. The gentlemen present moved into a circle and he went around to speak to each one.

Mrs. Washington, like other women of fashion of her time, wore handsome ample-skirted gowns of rich stuffs with Italian gauze neckerchiefs and elaborate caps. Her favorite fashion in caps was a creation known as "the queen's night-cap," which added to her height.

Few jewels were then worn in the United States, but in other respects costumes were rich and beautiful. The President appeared in black velvet with diamond shoe buckles and lace stock and wristlets. When not in black he sometimes appeared in purple satin or drab broadcloth. Belles adorned themselves in silks and satins in celestial blue, yellow or scarlet, with pastel brocades and lustrous velvets in equal demand.

Mrs. Washington's Friday evening levees were scenes of unsurpassed brilliance. Plumes were most popular. At one of the levees a beauty of the times, a Miss McIver, was standing happily chatting in the center of the room under a chandelier, when the very tall plumes of her head-dress caught fire from the candles. The fire was extinguished by the gallant Major Jackson. History does not record in what way he was rewarded for his heroism.

When Mrs. Washington received her guests, the General, as she always called him, though present, was not there officially. When each had approached and made a curtesy, and had joined a circle about the room, the President strolled about and chatted a little with each one.

Historic Song in Honor of George Washington Newly Discovered

The manuscript and an early printed copy of a song written in honor of George Washington by Francis Hopkinson, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, have recently come to light. This song is a *Toast*, written and composed presumably in 1778.

Francis Hopkinson, a man active in national affairs before and during the Revolution, was also, according to present knowledge, the first native American composer of music, and a number of his songs have been revived and issued in modern editions.

The *Toast*, however, has not been known to musicians of the present generation as a song, although the words had originally been printed in the *Pennsylvania Packet* of April 8, 1778.

A few months ago the manuscript of the song was called to the attention of the Music Division of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission by Edward Hopkinson, great-grandson of the composer, who had recently learned of its existence; and it proved to be genuine.

The book containing the song in Francis Hopkinson's handwriting had come into the hands of the present

owner, Henry C. Woehlcke, of Philadelphia, through the descendants of Michael Hillegas, Treasurer of the Continental Congress, and a merchant of Revolutionary Philadelphia, who, among other occupations, was a music dealer. Recently the Boston Public Library has acquired a printed copy of the *Toast* issued in Philadelphia in 1799, eleven years after it was first composed.

Francis Hopkinson was a close friend of George Washington and dedicated eight songs which he published in 1788 to the "Father of his Country."

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission is to publish and distribute the *Toast* so that it may be used as a feature of the Washington Bicentennial Celebration.

Music in the Bicentennial Celebration

Music will play an important part in the celebration next year of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington, and for many months the Music Division of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission has been gathering data and conducting research into the music of Washington's time.

It is inevitable that music should be an important feature of the work of the Commission, for the Director has had vast experience in the music publishing field, and is aware of the importance of music in all public celebrations.

The work of the Music Division has consisted first in assembling all facts regarding the music of Washington's time, songs and pieces written specifically in honor of Washington and American music and works from abroad which were known and played in the eighteenth century; and then in making such information available to the public. To this end libraries throughout the East have been visited and searched, private collectors have been consulted, and photostatic copies of manuscripts, rare prints and editions have been assembled at the headquarters of the Commission in Washington. The results of this research are to be made available in two publications. The first will be a collection of eighteen songs and pieces entitled "Music from the Days of George Washington." These pieces have been selected by Carl Engel, Chief of the Music Division of the Library of Congress, who is providing an explanatory introduction to the collection, and the music itself has been arranged by W. Oliver Strunk of the Music Division of the Library of Congress.

To give full information about all music of Washington's time, a second publication is planned, a book entitled "The Music of George Washington's Time," which has been written by John Tasker Howard, author of "Our American Music," and head of the Music Division of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission. This work will tell of the musical background of early America, of early concerts, popular songs in the eighteenth century, the dances of Washington's time, musical instruments, and will give a complete account of music associated with historic events. The latter part of the book will comprise a catalogue of eighteenth century music in modern editions, and of modern music commemorating George Washington, or otherwise appropriate for use in Washington Bicentennial celebrations.

To insure the completeness of this latter part of the book the Commission invited music publishers to send to its headquarters in Washington copies of all music which they publish appropriate to the occasion. This has been catalogued, classified and cross referenced, and will become a permanent part of the archives of the government.

Colonial Commerce

George Washington's Two Hundredth Birth Anniversary in 1932 calls up endless contrasts between the country in Washington's time and the great nation it has become today. And of all these comparisons none is more astounding than our economic growth since the first settlers arrived three and a quarter centuries ago.

During the first years of the Jamestown settlement, those hardy adventurers were busied in a battle of self-preservation. Agriculture, trade, manufacture were not yet to be thought of by men whose time was absorbed in finding enough food for maintenance and in fighting off Indians, disease, and starvation. The northern settlements fared the same. Yet even under such conditions the budding nation numbered, by 1660, about 87,000 people, and among them the true American spirit had already asserted itself. As early as 1631 inter-colonial trade had been established and America's growth had begun.

Its volume and value then we cannot calculate now. But more important than the cash value of these first ventures in commerce was their moral value and the proof they offered that already the first Americans had leaped to develop the boundless resources they found about them.

New England, finding her soil poor but her seas rich with life, naturally turned to fisheries and built ships for the carrying trade. With animal life abundant about the headwaters of the Hudson, the New Yorkers went in for furs. By 1660 Virginia had risen to the dignity of a respectable export business, chiefly in tobacco.

By 1700 the population had risen above 200,000. One authority puts it at probably 300,000. And as this alert, energetic people laid hold of the riches at hand, their commerce with each other and with England and the West Indies grew at a vigorous rate. Even in these days of billions, it is astounding to learn that by 1760 the American people had increased by 500 percent, and registered a population of about 1,600,000 with an annual domestic trade amounting to 1,000,000 tons of cargo. One eminent historical authority states that by 1700 the colonial trade with England alone had a value in modern money of \$17,500,000, and estimates that their domestic commerce and trade in other directions may have been twice that in volume and value.

Rapidly as this commerce grew in bulk, it grew in variety. The tree, once the farmer's foe, became his friend. In the necessary clearing of land for tillage, he no longer wasted valuable timber but put it to profit. Masts and ship timbers were sent to England, and lumber to the West Indies. By 1770 the colonies were exporting to England, the West Indies, and elsewhere, such commodities as tobacco, meat, fish, furs, rice, wheat, flour, indigo, rum, and other produce. That is, they sold what lumber they had to sell—unfabricated commodities, since manufacture on any scale was yet to come.

Modern Americans who see our prosperity more and more dependent upon export trade will find a pointed parallel between our apparent destiny today and these commercial beginnings. At first, the colonies, producing little and needing much, were relatively heavy importers. In 1700 they bought from abroad, goods valued at 349,411 pounds. In the same year they exported 394,421 pounds worth of goods.

During the next 75 years occurred a remarkable shift in this balance of trade. According to the United States census of 1810, the colonial exports in 1775 reached a total of 1,919,950 pounds with imports of 196,862 pounds. Even this figure scarcely represents the low state of importation at the time, since the figure is considerably swollen by the purchases abroad of Georgia, a newer colony still needing foreign goods.

In large measure this disproportion between exports and imports then was due to the operation of the famous

boycott. It nevertheless represents on the part of the colonies a vigorous use of their wits as well as of their physical resources.

Edmund Burke, in his great speech to the House of Commons, made telling use of such figures in his argument against England's policy of stifling commerce among the colonies themselves and hampering their export trade. It is now a historic fact that England's stubborn policy of trade repression was primarily responsible for the decline of colonial allegiance to the crown. The Revolution thus came in answer to economic forces even more than as a result of political differences.

Naturally the Revolution disrupted this thriving commerce, but after the war a repressed commercial instinct burst forth with new stimulation.

During this post-Revolution period we find the beginnings of our famed "home market," for, with the restoration of peace, began the opening and development of the great West. In order to tap this rich region, the first through roads were projected and constructed as far as the nation's slender finances permitted. Soon the famous Conestoga wagon appeared on the road from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh, and on the highway that later became the National Pike, open to traffic from Baltimore to Wheeling. On the Mississippi, water-borne commerce grew by 1790 to million-dollar value at New Orleans alone. By 1800 the textile manufacture of the United States had been developed to a value of \$127,694,602, a figure that begins to smack of modern times. It is pleasing to think that George Washington, himself an able business man, had the satisfaction of witnessing these rapid advances during the span of his life. Indeed these advances might have been still more rapid but for the lack of financial resources and the consequent absence of good through roads. The cost of transportation was correspondingly high. Within a few years after Washington's death were to come the steam engine and the railroad, together with all the revolutionary changes they introduced. But in 1799 the delivery of goods by Conestoga wagon from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh still cost the unbelievable sum of \$125.00 a ton.

As against this day of raw beginnings, the contrast of our modern achievements is astounding. In George Washington's day we were a nation almost wholly of farmers. We still garner a fourteen-billion-dollar crop from our 924,000,000 acres of farmland, but in manufactures, which in Washington's time amounted to little or nothing, our annual output is valued at nearly seventy billions. From the colonial beginnings in exports, then

worth a few millions, our foreign trade has an annual value of five billion dollars.

It is needless to pile up the totals that represent our present strength in every direction. The figures are familiar to all. In any case the contrast between our present state and those far beginnings is not so much in money values. Its importance lies in its moral point.

These reminders of the struggles of the Fathers in hewing our nation out of the wilderness should give us humility. In that humility we should learn to value and appreciate the enormous blessings we enjoy today as a result of this brave colonial pioneering.

But if the contrast teaches humility, it also justifies a measure of pride. Surely the stupendous growth of today is proof that we have lost nothing of the energy and spirit of our predecessors. On the whole we have guarded well the heritage they placed in our hands. We have made the most of the rich possibilities which they discovered and handed on.

Bicentennial Employees Work Saturday Afternoons

Because of the limited appropriation granted by Congress to the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, the Director of the Commission, found himself in the situation of not being able to employ additional necessary help to take care of the tremendous amount of work which has been piling up at the Commission headquarters, as a result of requests for material and literature coming from all parts of the world.

In a very unusual way, the employees of the Commission have come to the assistance of their chief.

They have volunteered—one hundred percent—to work without additional pay on Saturday afternoons, a legal holiday for all Federal employees, and if need be nights, to take care of this additional work.

Since the first of the year the number of letters received by the Commission has greatly increased. Six to ten thousand letters a day is the usual thing. It takes four clerks, working eight hours a day, to open and sort the daily mail.

Several clerks will be put on a night shift so that all the mail can be opened, stamped, sorted and distributed to the different departments. In this way the heads of the departments will have their mail the first thing in the morning and not a minute will be lost.

It has been the policy of the Commission to answer all letters within a day of receipt and to comply with all requests within forty-eight hours; but, because of the

avalanche of work and the small force, the Commission has been steadily falling behind in answering its correspondence and in filling orders.

"I do not like to have our people work extra time without additional compensation," explained Congressman Bloom, "but because of the great increase in letters it is absolutely necessary. The beginning of the Celebration is less than a month away and our work is mounting by leaps and bounds. Instead of being able to put on extra help, I find that we have to cut right and left, in order to keep within our budget.

"But," added the Director, smiling, "I am proud of our employes. Their willing cooperation is indeed gratifying."

General George Washington a Pioneer in Inoculation

In the winter of 1777, when General George Washington had placed his forces in winter quarters at Morristown, N. J., so many of his men were lost to useful service because of smallpox that the order was given to render them immune to further attacks by inoculation of the entire army.

Throughout New Jersey considerable alarm was felt as a consequence of this. The people, fearful lest the "disease" induced by inoculation get out of control and sweep the State, sent representatives to General Washington to protest. The Commander-in-Chief not only carried out the order but convinced his visitors of the harmlessness of the mild disorder resulting from inoculation.

Thus even in this unexpected direction, Washington disclosed himself as something of a pioneer. For his time, he was distinctly a "modern." Inoculation was not a new thing in that day. Years before physicians in various parts of the country had tried it, but never before had inoculation been resorted to on such a large scale.

Washington's own experience had given him confidence in this method of combating the scourge. As a youth of nineteen he himself had contracted a case of the real disease while visiting the West Indies with his half-brother Lawrence. The attack left him immune and made him a firm believer in rendering others free from attack, hence he urged inoculation whenever occasion offered. Slaves on his plantations had been thus immunized, and for some time he wished to have Martha Washington herself thus treated. In her characteristic way, she attended to the matter herself at Philadelphia,

in 1776, at the time when she and the General were there together.

Writing from Millbrook to his brother John Augustine, later in 1777, Washington said, "I hope I may congratulate you and my Sister on her happy recovery from the Small-pox, together with your Children.—the loss my Brother Sam has sustained will I fear, be very sensibly felt by him. Some mismanagement must surely have been in the way, for the Small Pox by inoculation appears to me to be nothing; my whole Family, I understand, are likely to get well through the disorder, with no assistance other than that of Doctor Lund." The "Doctor" Washington here jocularly refers to was none other than the relative he had placed in charge of Mount Vernon during the Revolutionary War, Lund Washington, a man without medical education. "In short, one of the best Physicians in this Army," the General-in-Chief writes on to his brother, "has assur'd me, that the great skill which many of the faculty pretend to have in the management of this disorder, and the great Art necessary to treat the patient well, is neither more nor less than a cheat upon the world, that in general any old woman may Inoculate with as much success as the best Physician. The whole art lying in keeping the Patient rather low in diet, and cool, especially at the period of the eruptive fever."

As Jenner's system of vaccination with the cow-pox virus came into use more than 30 years later, some interest attaches to this "inoculation" and the manner in which it was performed. As explained by General Hugh S. Cumming, chief of the United States Public Health Service, inoculation differed little from vaccination. To perform the simple operation, a scab from a mild case of smallpox was ground to powder and dissolved in either water or glycerine. A drop of this mixture was then placed on a small scratch or abrasion on the patient's skin. A mild form of the disease developed. The rest was, simply, and in Washington's own words, to keep the patient "low in diet, and cool." Once recovered from this mild case, the person so treated was immune to the more serious form of the disease.

So, in this as in so many other interests and activities of his times, George Washington was distinctly a modern. It is one more facet to his remarkable character, as we see it unfolded, now that the approaching Celebration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of his Birth draws new attention to everything that he thought and did.

Pulaski Day Exercises Tuesday, October 11, 1932

In accordance with the resolution of Congress and the proclamation of the President of the United States setting aside October 11, as Pulaski Day, the 153rd anniversary of the death of Casimir Pulaski, Polish hero who gave his life in the cause of American freedom, will be commemorated in the National Capital in a program to be given under the joint auspices of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission and the Pulaski National Memorial Committee.

The United States Army will be represented by three troops from the Third Cavalry Regiment, as Pulaski was one of the leaders in the establishment of the American cavalry, and by a squadron of machine guns. The Navy will participate by dropping a wreath from a Navy plane into the Potomac River, symbolizing the burial of Pulaski which is believed to have taken place at sea.

The program will begin at 10.30 on the morning of Tuesday, October 11, with exercises at the Pulaski Monument, Thirteenth Street and Pennsylvania Avenue, during which addresses will be delivered by the Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission; Honorable Wladyslaw Sokolowski, Charge d'Affaires ad Interim of the Polish Embassy, representing the Polish government; Honorable Czeslaw Hibner, Vice President of the Polish National Alliance of America, representing the Polish-American people; Frank B. Steele, Secretary-General of the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution; and Honorable Louis Ludlow, Member of Congress from Indiana.

Other features of these exercises will be the reading of President Hoover's proclamation, the playing of the American and Polish National Anthems by the United States Army Band, and a reading by Delores Biniek. Invocation will be offered by the Reverend Stanislaw A. Czyz, of the Church of the Immaculate Conception. Wreaths will also be placed upon the statue, and troops from the Third Cavalry of the United States Army, including the Cavalry Band, will participate in the exercises.

At 12.15 P. M. President Hoover will receive a Polish delegation at the White House, and at 1.30 a pilgrimage will start to Mount Vernon. Here wreaths will be laid at the tomb of Washington by committees representing various Polish and American organizations, with Ignatius K. Werwinski, acting as master of ceremonies. Brief addresses will be delivered at the tomb of Miss Emily Napieralska, president of the Polish Women's Alliance; Mrs. Kazimiera Obarska, vice president of the Polish

National Alliance; and Mrs. Stefanja Dworak, a director of the Polish National Alliance.

At 3.30 ceremonies will be conducted at Arlington National Cemetery during which wreaths will be laid at the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier, and a Navy plane will drop the wreath in memory of Pulaski on the Potomac. At this place brief addresses will be delivered by C. Mrozowski, of the Polish Army Veterans, and Mrs. Klara Palczynska, vice president of the Polish Roman Catholic Union. John J. Olejniczak, President of the Polish Roman Catholic Union, will serve as master of ceremonies.

The delegations will next witness a cavalry review and maneuvers performed in honor of Pulaski by the Third Cavalry at Fort Myer.

A special international radio program in honor of Pulaski over a national hook-up in the United States which will be transmitted by short wave to Poland and other European countries will take place from 4.30 to 5 P. M. Speeches will be delivered by Mr. Sokolowski and Mr. Bloom. Music will be rendered by the United States Marine Band.

A reception at the Polish Embassy in the evening will terminate the day's activities.

The program has been arranged under the direction of Ignatius K. Werwinski, chairman of the Pulaski National Memorial Committee, Franciszek Gregorek, commissioner for the District of Columbia and Maryland of the Polish National Alliance, and Walter S. Pawl, in charge of the District of Columbia committee on arrangements.

**Navy Day To Be a George Washington
Bicentennial Observance**

Navy Day this year has a special significance since it occurs during the Celebration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of George Washington.

Naval authorities, in cooperation with the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, have made arrangements for an unprecedented, nationwide celebration on October 27, with special emphasis on George Washington and his relation to the founding and growth of the United States Navy.

Both the National and Columbia Broadcasting systems will carry special Navy Day programs over a nation-wide hook-up. The principal speakers on these programs will be: Charles Francis Adams, Secretary of the Navy, and the Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

Special committees for the celebration of Navy Day have been appointed in every State of the Union to supervise the Navy Day exercises in their respective states. Thousands of local programs are scheduled to take place throughout the land.

Because of George Washington's outstanding greatness as a military commander and as a statesman, the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission points out that his achievements as a naval strategist and leader have been overshadowed.

In the past few years, historians of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission and other scholars have been searching the records of our early history and have reevaluated the significant events of Washington's period. A new conception of George Washington has been presented.

Because of this tremendous work, scholars of note are now agreed that George Washington takes his place in history as a naval genius as well as a military genius. He ranks with the great American Naval leaders.

George Washington was not a naval genius because of any technical proficiency. He knew very little about seamanship. He takes his place as a great naval leader because he saw, more clearly than any officer engaged on either side, the tremendous possibilities of the Navy, and the importance of synchronizing the movements of the army and navy.

The result of his clear thinking and vision was evidenced in the Yorktown Campaign. Because of the great team work of the land and naval forces, Cornwallis was bottled up at Yorktown and was forced to surrender with his entire army. So crushing was the defeat that the war for American Independence was, to all intents and purposes, over.

Church Observances to Mark Close of Bicentennial Celebration

The George Washington Bicentennial Celebration will be brought to a close on Thanksgiving Day, November 24, in the same manner in which it began on February 22—with religious services in honor of George Washington in all the churches of America.

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission estimates that more than 75,000 churches will participate in separate Thanksgiving Bicentennial exercises. In many cities and towns, the Bicentennial Commission reports, churches of all denominations will hold joint commemorative Thanksgiving Day exercises in honor of the Father of his Country.

The reports from the religious societies of America indicate that every church of the land will participate in this closing tribute, either by holding separate Bicentennial exercises or by joining with the other churches of their community in a combined celebration.

The Bicentennial Celebration has been going on in all parts of the world for the past nine months. More than 700,000 separate committees, representing the schools and churches as well as civic, fraternal and patriotic societies, have been actively engaged in honoring the memory of George Washington on the Two Hundredth Anniversary of his Birth. Every state, city and town in the United States has participated. Besides, the Celebration has been carried out in all our territories and dependencies as well as in seventy-eight foreign countries.

The records of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission indicate that to date more than one million separate Bicentennial programs have been held in all parts of the world.

This unprecedented Celebration—the greatest tribute ever paid to a national hero—will come to an official close with observances of simplicity and respect. A united nation will show its reverence and admiration for its founder.

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission announces that it has prepared special booklets to assist organizations in arranging their Thanksgiving Day celebration programs. More than 25,000 of these booklets have already been distributed. In addition the Commission had prepared a book of sermons made up of contributions from the leading clergymen of the various denominations of America. These sermon books have been distributed primarily to churches in small cities and towns where facilities for research are not abundant. Copies may still be procured by writing to the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission in Washington, D. C.

The Close of the Bicentennial Celebration

The world-wide George Washington Bicentennial Celebration was brought to an official close yesterday with Thanksgiving services in the churches in honor of the Father of His Country. The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission reports that Thanksgiving services were held by the churches of all denominations in every city in America and in the large cities abroad.

For the past nine months, since February 22, millions of people in all corners of the world have participated

in what was the greatest celebration of history in honor of a National hero.

The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission is now busily engaged compiling detailed records of the Celebration. While these cannot be available for several months, the highlights of the Celebration are here set down.

Active work of the Commission, with President Hoover as Chairman, began some two and a half years ago. Plans were mapped out for a nation-wide and world-wide celebration and not for a world's fair or a geographically centralized event.

Cooperative Bicentennial commissions were appointed in every State, city and practically every town of America. Besides, committees were appointed among civic, fraternal and religious bodies as well as in the schools.

More than 700,000 separate and distinct Bicentennial Commissions and committees functioned actively during the Celebration period.

A conservative estimate by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission claims that more than one million different Bicentennial Celebration programs took place during this nine months' period.

Women's organizations, representing twenty-five million women, have cooperated by presenting the twelve programs as outlined by the United States Commission, during the entire period of the Celebration.

The United States Commission has distributed, without charge, more than 12 million pieces of literature in assisting local committees. Historical pamphlets, plays and pageants, music, educational pamphlets, etc., have been published and distributed from the Commission's headquarters in Washington.

Nation-wide educational contests, in the elementary schools, high schools and institutions of higher learning have been conducted by the Commission. More than two million American boys and girls have participated in these contests.

The Commission has distributed to the schools of America more than one million large-size lithographed copies of the Gilbert Stuart Athenaeum portrait of George Washington.

Every library in America received a copy of the Commission's special flag chart showing all the flags used in the Revolution. Every Post Office has received a large poster of Wakefield, Washington's birthplace.

More than one million copies of the George M. Cohan song, "Father of the Land We Love" were distributed.

This song was written for the Commission by Mr. Cohan as his personal tribute to our First President.

A special Bicentennial quarter dollar was minted and put in general circulation. A special medal was also minted which the Commission awards for meritorious service in connection with the Celebration.

Our Post Office issued a series of twelve George Washington stamps to commemorate the Celebration.

The Definitive Writings of George Washington are now being compiled and published. This is the most comprehensive undertaking on George Washington ever attempted. Twenty-five volumes will be required to complete this work.

Wakefield, the birthplace of George Washington, has been restored and turned over to the Government as a national shrine.

More than thirty million George Washington memorial trees have been planted since February 22.

The Commission collected practically all of the famous George Washington portraits which have been exhibited in the Corcoran Gallery of Art, of Washington, D. C., during the Celebration. This is the first time that these famous portraits have been gathered under one roof.

Abroad, eighty-one countries have participated in the Bicentennial Celebration. This was a spontaneous movement, without official invitation from our Government.

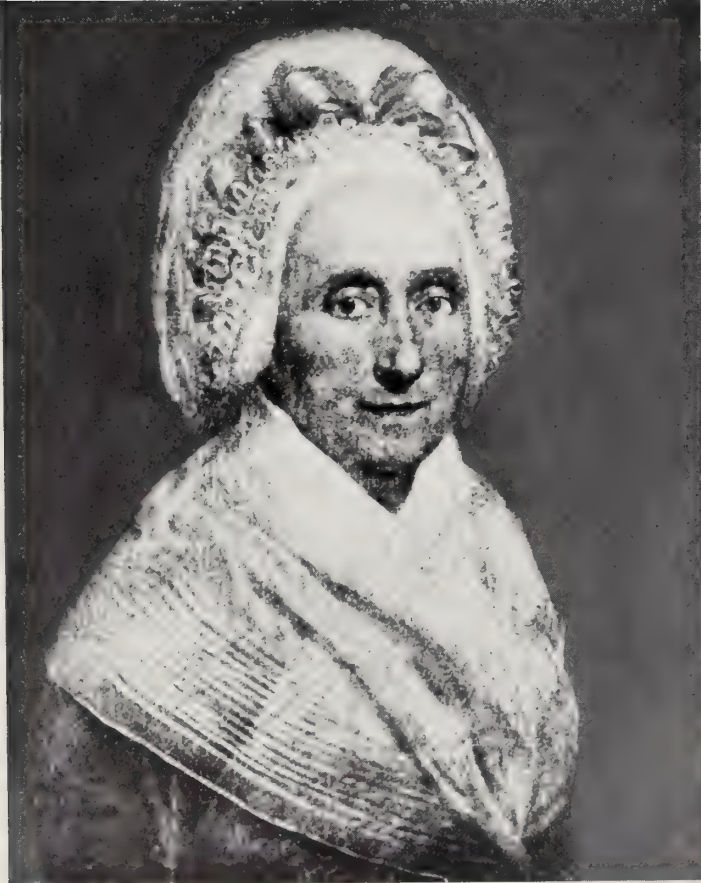
Thirty-three foreign cities have named streets, parks, squares, bridges and buildings for George Washington. In Germany alone four cities have renamed thoroughfares for George Washington.

The Government of Poland issued a special postage stamp in honor of the Bicentennial Celebration.

In Vienna a new municipal apartment house was named after George Washington.

The above includes but a few of the highlights of the Celebration. In every State, city and town in America, commemorative observances were held. Plays and pageants were produced, Bicentennial trees were planted, contests were conducted, meetings and parades were held.

The United States Bicentennial Commission in Washington hopes to gather all the reports of Bicentennial events from all over the world. Those responsible for these events should send complete reports immediately to the Commission. These will be published in Memorial Volumes of the Celebration and will be deposited in the leading libraries of America. Undoubtedly these Volumes will be a valuable addition to the Washingtonia now available.



FOUR PORTRAITS OF MARY BALL, THE MOTHER OF GEORGE WASHINGTON, NONE OF WHICH HAS BEEN AUTHENTICATED TO THE SATISFACTION OF THE SPECIAL PORTRAIT COMMITTEE OF THE UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION

WASHINGTON AND HIS ASSOCIATES

AN EXHIBITION OF PORTRAITS

By


KATHARINE MCCOOK KNOX

This article, written by Mrs. Katharine McCook Knox, a well known art critic and Chairman of the Portrait Committee of the George Washington Bicentennial Historical Loan Exhibition, is reprinted from the June, 1932, issue "The American Magazine of Art." The author assumes full responsibility for the accuracy of the content.

WASHINGTON AND HIS ASSOCIATES

AN EXHIBITION OF PORTRAITS

[Reprinted from "The American Magazine of Art."]

T THE Corcoran Gallery of Art in Washington, D. C., an exhibition is being held to last through November twenty-fourth, that has already attracted the attention of the country. Advisedly, I use the word country. The attendance during the first four weeks has testified to the popular appeal. Not only can the art lover spend a pleasurable hour but also the historian and the biographer can occupy themselves profitably in the study of the strong, calm faces of the men and women who were responsible for the foundation and development of our nation. Also, it is gratifying to watch the children as they gaze up at the canvases. Those whom I have noticed show no boredom and their attitude is one of amusement and wonder as they exclaim on the quaintness of costume and pose, thus, all unconsciously, storing up that intangible something in atmosphere which in later years may make their history school-books less dull reading.

The largest of the four connecting rooms given over to this exhibition contains only portraits and miniatures of George and Martha Washington. On the walls of the next room hang the likenesses of the justices of the Supreme Court appointed by George Washington, with additional portraits of such well-known legal figures as John Marshall, Bushrod Washington, and Thomas McKean. The other rooms contain portraits and miniatures of George Washington's Cabinet members and their wives, foreign envoys, generals, and friends. Interspersed among these are portraits of members of the family of Washington—a colorful and varied group. Here also can be seen the sword that the Continental Congress in 1799 presented to Lafayette, placed in a small case near the Charles Willson Peale portrait of Lafayette. The sword was lent by Count di San Martino of Italy, a descendant of Lafayette, and the Peale canvas is the property of Washington and Lee University in Virginia.

Dreary lists and numerical calculations should have no place in this account, but there are a few cold, hard facts that must be given so that the reader may realize the scope of the exhibition.

Forty-four artists are represented and that num-

ber will be increased when some of the portraits which have, so far, not been attributed are brought "into the fold" to receive their proper assignments. Research has already commenced and those competent to do so have given helpful suggestions. Knowledge, keen perception, memory, and intuition are qualities which when conscientiously used go to make up the fascinating game of attribution. In point of fact no display of pictures can be enjoyed to the full if one enters a gallery with a one-sided or fault-finding point of view.

William Birch, the Marquise de Bréhan, John Singleton Copley, William Dunlap, James Earle, Ralph Earle, James Frothingham, John Hesselius, Henry Inman, John Wesley Jarvis, F. Kemmelmeyer, Edward Dalton Marchant, John D. Martin, John Neagle, Charles Willson Peale, James Peale, Rembrandt Peale, Philip A. Petcolas, Robert Edge Pine, Charles Peale Polk, Walter Robertson, C. B. J. F. de Saint Mémin, Edward Savage, Ellen Sharples, James Sharples, Gilbert Stuart, Lawrence Sully, Robert Sully, Thomas Sully, Jeremiah Theüs, William Thornton, John Trumbull, John Vanderlyn, Adolph Ulric Wertmüller, Benjamin West, John Wollaston, and Joseph Wright are the Early-American artists, or artists who plied their trade on American shores, who are represented in the exhibit. Leopold Seyffert, Samuel B. Waugh, W. R. Wheeler, Mrs. Marshall Williams are modern artists who are represented by copies of early portraits. In order to complete the historical sequence we felt justified in including these copies, where we could not find the originals or where the originals had been destroyed. A portrait of Thaddeus Kosciuszko, attributed to Josef Grassi and lent by the Polish Embassy; a miniature of James Monroe painted in Paris by the French artist Sené; and the portrait of George Digges, painted in England and attributed to Sir Joshua Reynolds, comprise the foreign works in the exhibition.

In all there are one hundred and forty-nine paintings and miniatures. Of these, forty-nine are individual portraits of George Washington, three of Martha Washington, and one of the Washington family—the famous canvas by Edward Savage,

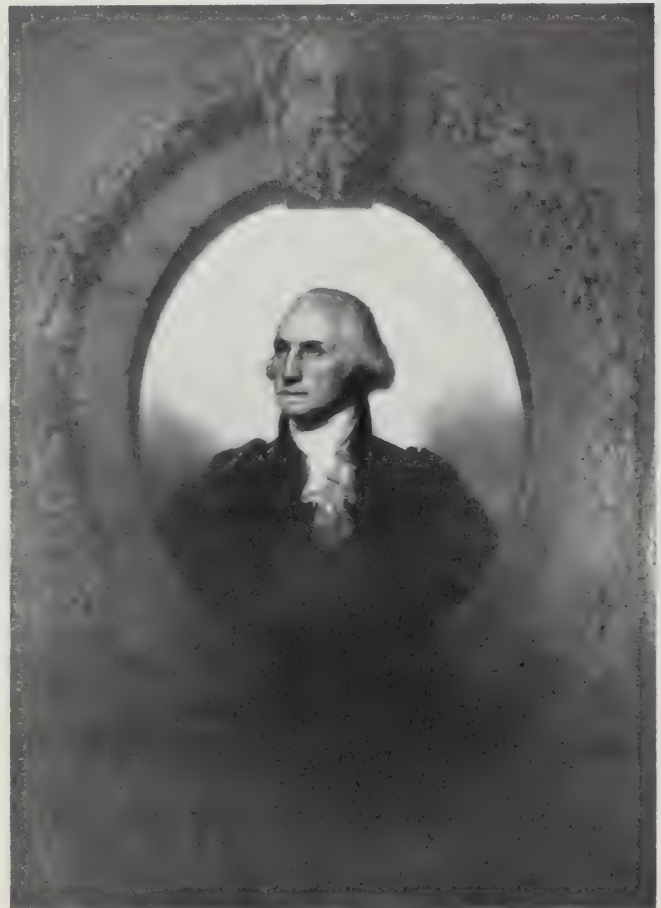
lent by the estate of Thomas B. Clarke. In it are depicted George and Martha Washington, Nellie Custis, George Washington Parke Custis, and Billy Lee, the colored serving-man. Laid at Mount Vernon, with the Potomac River in the distance, the scene is satisfying and peaceful. Savage is represented by four more of his famous canvases. The George Washington painted from life for Harvard College in 1789, the portraits of George and Martha Washington, also painted from life at the order of John Adams—for which he paid the artist forty-six dollars—and the small picture that Savage kept with him until his death, now the property of the Art Institute of Chicago.

Although on the Continent pastels had early been in vogue, James Sharples and his wife Ellen, working alone or in conjunction with him, popularized this form of portraiture in America. The Bicentennial Exhibition has been fortunate in obtaining a varied group of these small pictures. The George Washington portraits are excellent, but some of the others are even finer in technique. The Oliver Ellsworth pastel is startling in its clarity of detail and expression. The portraits of women, Mrs. Cushing, Nellie Custis, and Mrs. Hughes, have a delicacy and transparency suggestive of the quality noticeable in the early French school.

John Trumbull was a blunt soldier but also an artist of no mean merit and much versatility. There are examples of his informal pen-and-ink drawing, as in the case of the drum-head on which are sketched George Washington, Henry Knox (General and Secretary of War), and General Israel Putnam. His portrait in oil of Mrs. Oliver Wolcott, Jr., wife of the Secretary of the Treasury, is beautiful in dignity, with its cool and restrained shading of cream and green. Trumbull's painting of Alexander Hamilton is finished with a certain dash, while Mr. and Mrs. Robert Morris and Miss Chew worthily represent him as a miniature painter. They are done on small wood panels and glow with life.

When we arrive at a chronicle of the Charles Willson Peale and Rembrandt Peale portraits of George Washington, we are indeed surrounded by difficulties of description in an article such as this, which must necessarily be briefly inclusive. Peale the elder has established a recognized type of Washington. Clear and hard, with a curiously egg-shaped head—an uncompromising and perhaps

wooden expression—but appealing because of such absolute sincerity. His "Virginia Colonel," the earliest of Washington portraits, is well known and popular. Rembrandt Peale absorbed far more foreign influence than his father. His heads conform more to what we might expect, his color deeper, his paint laid on more heavily. A portrait of George Washington, borrowed from its permanent place in the Vice-President's room in the United States Capitol, was painted as late as 1823. It is in rather the "grand manner," combining the traits that Rembrandt Peale remembered of the first president (because he had painted one portrait of



GEORGE WASHINGTON

From portrait by Rembrandt Peale

(In the Vice President's room at the Capitol, the City of Washington)

him from life) with the imagination and power that the artist acquired in his later years. Before leaving the Peale family, James Peale's exquisite miniature of Washington must be noted—and also Charles Willson Peale's canvas of Governor Johnson of Maryland with his wife, three children, and a mischievous black puppy. This attractive and affectionate family group with its clever repetition

of color is a happy contradiction to those who detract from the skill of this painter.

Martha Jefferson Randolph, painted by Thomas Sully, is a most satisfying characterization. Here Sully gives an impression of strength—which he sometimes lacks—without sacrificing anything of feminine charm. Robert Sully exceeds himself in his portrait of John Marshall. The eyes of that great lawyer look out into the distance with some poignant, unanswered question in their depths.

The name of William Dunlap is familiar in connection with his books *History of the American Theatre* and *History of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the United States*, the latter a source book of value and quaintness. He was an actor, poet, and artist; in fact, our first veritable dilettante. As an artist he will probably not be remembered, but that in no way cancels our interest as we examine this portrait of George Washington in uniform. Dunlap obtained the sitting through the good office of his friend John Van Horne. The crayon was executed near Princeton in 1783, when Dunlap was seventeen years old. An amusing lad he must have been and the quizzical expression which I insist I see on the face of the General might well have arisen from his puzzled conjecture as to the future of this audacious and conversational boy.

Another young man, though ten years older, appeared on the scene at Rocky Hill, near Princeton, in 1783. He came originally not to paint Washington but to model him. His name was Joseph Wright. Patience Wright, famous worker in wax miniatures, was his mother, and his sister became the wife of John Hoppner, the English artist. Wright was apparently inclined to indolence, although exceedingly talented. We do not know the exact year that he painted the very beautiful profile of Washington now owned by the Cleveland Museum. There is a gap in its history, but in 1815 an innkeeper of Alexandria, Virginia, purchased it and it remained with his descendants until acquired for Cleveland. Its precision—Wright was also an engraver—is tempered by a flowing outline difficult to describe.

St. Mémin, the Frenchman, was an engraver likewise and used an original "mechanical contrivance" to insure accuracy in his profiles. More than accuracy, however, is before us when we look at his Timothy Pickering, who served in three Cabinet positions in Washington's administration. We need

not pore over our history book to realize what an uncompromising fighter Pickering was. His belligerent eye, his nose and jaw speak volumes for his close association with rock-ribbed New England, and also for that knack of getting a likeness that St. Mémin so fortunately possessed. A foil for the severity of Timothy Pickering's outline is the warm oil portrait of his wife by Gilbert Stuart. The pale architectural background brings out the soft pink of her cheeks, the sparkle of a ruby pin in a muslin fichu, and the rosy texture of a velvet wrap. Two years elapsed between the time of Mrs. Pickering's first sitting and her last, and obviously the artist spared no pains to achieve a finished product of fine quality.

Let us consider three further masterpieces by Gilbert Stuart. There is the portrait of John Adams. Could there be a more convincing study of an old man? Power in the splendid brow, irascibility in the shrewd old eyes, and the gentle touch of age in the soft, snowy hair—no Raeburn that I have seen can top this picture and Raeburn was a past master of such a subject. The make-up of the John Adams picture is informal in feeling and in



MRS. TIMOTHY PICKERING
From portrait by Gilbert Stuart
(Lent by Mrs. Richard Y. Fitzgerald)

interesting contrast to the formal composition of the Rufus King next to it on the wall. Rufus King was twice minister to England but was in the Senate at the time this portrait was finished. In the picture of Chief Justice Jay, the mobile brushwork, the subtle combination of browns, can detain the spectator for a goodly time. A "gentleman and a scholar"—one cannot escape the message.

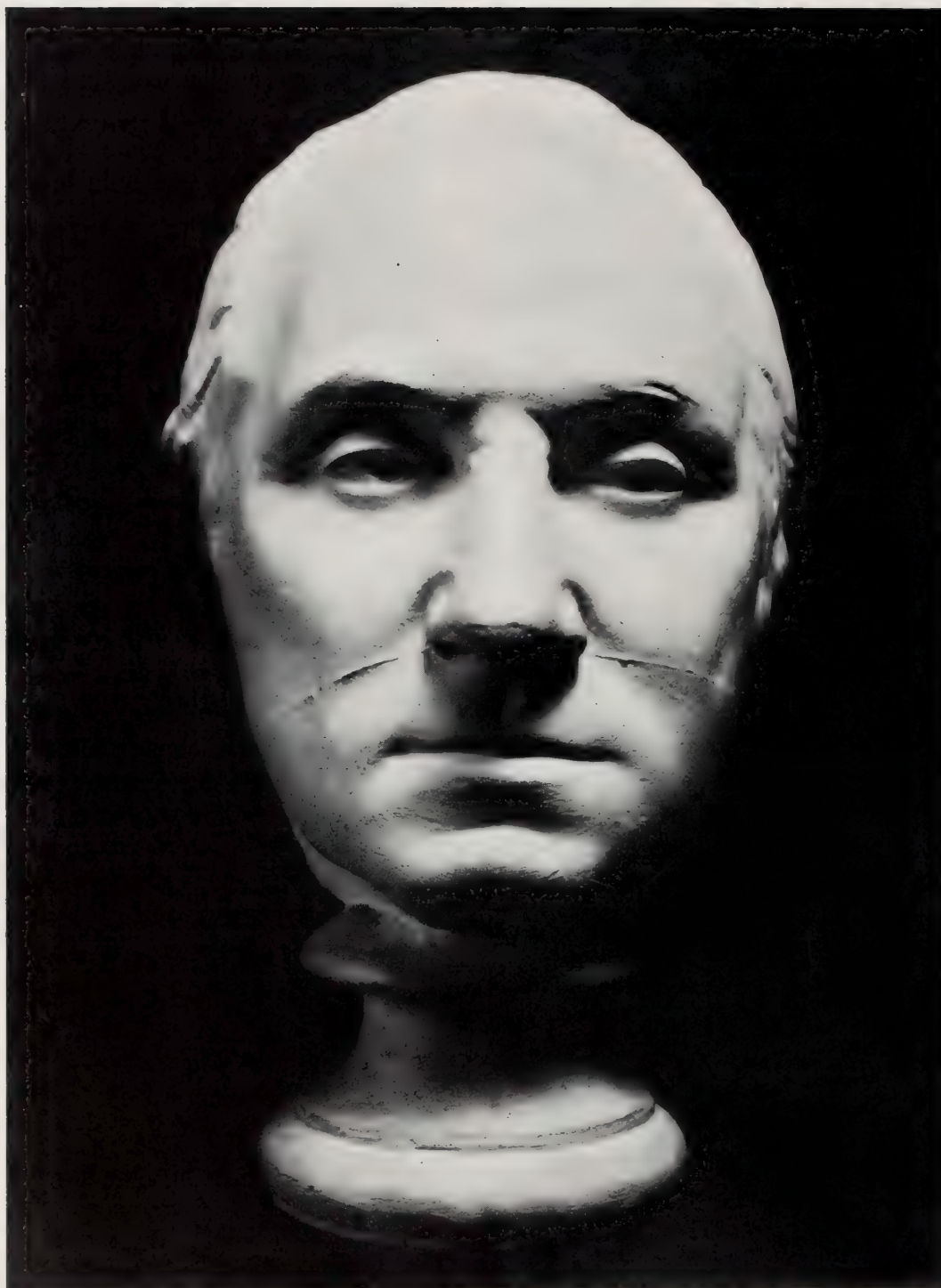
We go backward a few years to look at the portrait by John Hesselius of Samuel Washington, the President's brother. Here Hesselius does his best to paint such a portrait as was being done in England. A bright-eyed, self-confident young man, with glossy, curled hair and garbed in the height of fashion, stands in the foreground of his ancestral acres under the cool shade of a spreading tree. This picture has hung at "Harewood" for nearly a hundred and fifty years. We wonder how the young gentleman enjoyed his journey to the Corcoran Gallery in a mere baggage car. We can think of him only as riding a spirited horse or traveling in the family coach.

Who painted the portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Thomson? That they are striking likenesses we can have no doubt—they almost speak. She wears with pride an elaborate black beaver hat and a plum-colored gown. Her keen, ascetic face belies the love of trifles, yet look at the spray of flowers tucked in her bodice. Her husband was distinguished in many ways and it was he who was sent to Washington at Mount Vernon to inform him of his election as president of the United States. We may be sure that Hannah Harrison Thomson missed

little of what was worth knowing in those stirring times! Another interesting problem faces us in the unknown painter of Mrs. William Bradford, wife of the Attorney General in Washington's Cabinet.

In the James Madison by John Vanderlyn, a new interpretation is given—new, at least, to me, who have long been familiar with the Gilbert Stuart portrayal. Stuart gave us a presidential type—Vanderlyn presents a genial companion.

Mrs. Monroe, by Benjamin West, is a far cry from the mythological and classical West of protracted residence in England. It is uncompromisingly direct in treatment and makes me wish that the artist had sojourned longer in his own country untouched by royal pomp and ceremony, so that we could now have more of him as an Early-American portrait painter. We are justly proud of our showing of Gilbert Stuart portraits of George Washington: three beautiful examples of the Vaughan type, two of the Lansdowne type—one of which is the world-famous picture ordered by Mrs. William Bingham of Philadelphia and presented by her to the Marquis of Lansdowne,—and several excellent versions of the Athenaeum type. What did George Washington really look like? Stuart, the Peales, Savage, Trumbull, Sharples—all saw him differently, and when we consider the portrait by Robert Edge Pine and the one by Adolph Wertmüller our quandary amounts almost to panic, for no two faces could be more unlike, yet each picture has a past record of having been a "likeness." Every one must make the decision most pleasing to his own imagination.



FRONT VIEW OF THE LEUTZE-STELLWAGEN-CORCORAN PLASTER MASK
OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

Photo from C. Powell Minnigerode

THE LEUTZE-STELLWAGEN MASK OF WASHINGTON


IN THE
CORCORAN GALLERY OF ART
AND ITS CONNECTIONS

By

GUSTAVUS A. EISEN AND WILFORD S. CONROW

Dr. Eisen, co-author of this article, is a research scholar distinguished in natural science and archaeology. In the latter field he has published two important monographs within the past seven years, "The Great Chalice of Antioch," and "Glass in Antiquity." Mr. Conrow is an American portrait painter with many portraits of men and women to his credit. He is represented in Cuthbert Lee's recently published "Fifty American Portrait Painters." He is the author of Chapter XIII, "Accent in the Chalice Art," in Dr. Eisen's "The Great Chalice of Antioch," the only outside contribution to the text, has written occasional papers on art subjects, and is co-editor with Professor A. Kingsley Porter, of Harvard University, of the late William Henry Goodyear's "Medieval Architectural Refinements." (The authors of this article assume full responsibility for the accuracy of the content.)

THE LEUTZE-STELLWAGEN MASK OF WASHINGTON IN THE CORCORAN GALLERY OF ART AND ITS CONNECTIONS

LTHOUGH Washington portraits in the round are numerous, only a few of them are of importance as regards details and proportions for judging Washington's features. The term "in the round" excludes from our consideration all reliefs and medallions, but includes moulded and sculptured masks, heads and busts. The object of the present study is to point to and describe these portraits in the round which best illustrate Washington's features as guides to artists and students who specialize on Washington's appearance at the height of his mental and bodily power, which coincided with the visit of Houdon to Mount Vernon, October 2 to 17, 1785. The portraits under consideration in the present paper are the following:

1. The Pettric-Story-Morgan life mask, by Houdon, now owned by J. P. Morgan, New York.
2. The Houdon clay bust at Mount Vernon, Fairfax Co., Va.
3. The Leutze-Stellwagen-Corcoran plaster mask, now in the Corcoran Gallery of Art, Washington, D. C.
4. The Clark Mills plaster cast head, now in the Corcoran Gallery of Art, Washington, D. C.

THE WASHINGTON LIFE-MASK BY HOUDON

The mask, made of plaster, occupies the area between the hair on the forehead and the apex of the chin. The upper part of the mask is somewhat pointed, showing here and there impressions of mussed and matted hair, especially at the upper margin and at the temples. When viewed from the back, the margin corresponding to the sides of the forehead is seen to have been scraped off, perhaps in order to permit the mask to rest more securely against a wall; an eyelet inserted in the plaster shows that it has been so suspended. The mussed and matted hair is characteristic of all life-masks, but is never found in masks taken from sculptures, the latter showing the artist's arrangement of the hair strands, as is best realized by comparing this mask with the three other objects con-

sidered in this paper. The principal characteristics of this mask prove it indeed a life-mask and not one from a sculpture.

The hair on the eyebrows can be plainly followed on the mask and shows its impressions in the plaster. This would have been an impossibility if the original had been a sculpture, in which the smallest details are strands, not individual hairs.

The texture of the skin is seen in several places, showing that the plaster mould had been in actual contact with the skin itself.

The eyes have been opened artificially by the artist, probably in order to preserve their actual appearance and proportions. In opening the eyes all of the original surface of the eye-sockets was destroyed and changed, and now stands out with a greater whiteness than the rest of the face. All this part has naturally lost every trace of skin-texture, as in all sculpture made by hand.

The underside, or base, of the nose shows the two large circular holes in which short breathing tubes had been inserted to enable the person moulded to breathe during the process of moulding.

There are no division marks on the surface, showing that the mould was lifted off entire.

The face, like all life masks, lacks somewhat in the expression of life. This of course is due to the unpleasant position of the head during the process of moulding, when the flesh was sunk in and exposed to the pressure of the plaster. The expression of the face is also changed by the artificial breathing through irritating tubes. Also the necessity of keeping the mouth closed altered the expression of the face.

But with all these drawbacks the life-mask is a startling object of great power, dignity and sympathy, and we can well understand in the contemplation of it how Washington's face in life inspired awe.

A comparison of the mask with the Houdon clay bust shows that the bust was retouched to agree with the mask, but that the mask is now

about one-thirteenth larger than the corresponding face of the bust.

A comparison of the measurements of the life-mask and the corresponding measurements of the Leutze mask shows that both agree to the millimeter. This agreement is due to the intermediary of the clay bust, which was modeled in part from the life-mask, but was the model for the Leutze mask. The measurements will be found in the adjoined tables.

Unfortunately the photographs of the life-mask give no real conception of the beauty of the mask, as they were taken in unsuitable light. They give, however, a good idea of the details of the face and their proportions.

THE MOUNT VERNON CLAY BUST BY HOUDON

The bust of Washington was modeled in clay by Houdon, between October 6 and 12, 1785. Although nowhere recorded, the nearly absolute correspondence as regards proportions between the clay bust and the life-mask makes it evident that Houdon retouched or remodeled the bust after the life-mask, as soon as the latter was made, or soon after his departure from Mount Vernon, October 17, when he left with his assistants, his tools and his work. The face of the clay bust contains, however, much more than the life-mask, especially as regards spirit and life expression, together with many other qualities said to have characterized Washington. The profile of the clay bust is not alone spirited but aggressive, far-seeing, dominating and self-reliant, almost as if the whole world were at his bidding. This is partly due to the circumstance under which the theme was conceived by the sculptor, a moment when Washington indignantly declined a bargain offered by a horse-dealer. In order to emphasize the disdain felt and expressed by Washington, the sculptor represented the head slightly tossed backwards, thereby giving it a strong impression of life, but at the loss of dignity. There is besides much in this profile that can not be expressed in words, or if thus expressed can not be comprehended without seeing the bust in a favorable light. The photograph recently taken by Mr. A. J. Olmsted is, however, of unusual merit, giving the viewer a better idea of the great beauty and personal qualities of Washington's face and Houdon's art than was ever had before. It fully illustrates the authors'

contention that the principal and most important condition in viewing and photographing a sculpture is a perfect lighting, as nearly as possible corresponding to that under which the sculpture was made.

In connection with these qualities, it should also be realized that the bust suffers from certain, perhaps unavoidable, defects. The main one, shared by all clay models, is that the clay has shrunk, in the time-process of drying, about one-thirteenth in size. As this affected the bust from all sides and directions, the distortion is not so serious as might be expected. To counteract such shrinkages in their work, we have been told by Mr. Edward Field Sanford, Jr., a sculptor, who has made a special study of this matter and by whose knowledge we have thus been benefitted, that all sculptors at our time made use of a measuring rod of thirteen inches, but divided in twelve parts, so that each inch in the rod or foot is one-thirteenth larger than an ordinary inch. This of course allows for the subsequent shrinkage. But that Houdon did not make use of such a precautional aid is evident because careful measurements of the mask and bust show that they disagree to the extent of one-thirteenth of the whole in every detail. The bust has therefore shrunk according to the natural rule or law from its original life size to its present less than life size dimensions. We have, however, indisputable proof that Houdon fully understood the matter and accordingly provided an infallible record of the original and correct proportions of the bust. This record is found in the face-mould of the clay bust and in the cast made from this mould, the Leutze-Stellwagen-Corcoran plaster mask, the only object which has saved to us in one unit Washington's features and Houdon's art.

Another undesirable feature in the Houdon clay bust is that it has suffered from time and careless handling. The present Director of Mount Vernon, Col. H. H. Dodge, in 1885, found the bust cracked and broken. In places the surface had suffered and peeled off. As a restoration had become imperative, a careful Italian artist in plaster, Mr. Paladini, was engaged, and with marvellous skill and great piety and care succeeded in rehabilitating the object to its present, and probably original, marvellous appearance.

An inspection of the photograph of the bust in



HOUDON'S ORIGINAL CLAY BUST OF WASHINGTON—at Mount Vernon
Photo by A. T. Olmstead

its defective condition shows that a large horizontal fissure had opened in the chest. That this fissure tended to throw the head backwards seems probable, thereby increasing the "toss" which some have regretted. The same toss is found in the Richmond full-length statue by Houdon, but not in Houdon's later busts of Washington, of which the Stockholm Museum marble occupies the most prominent place.

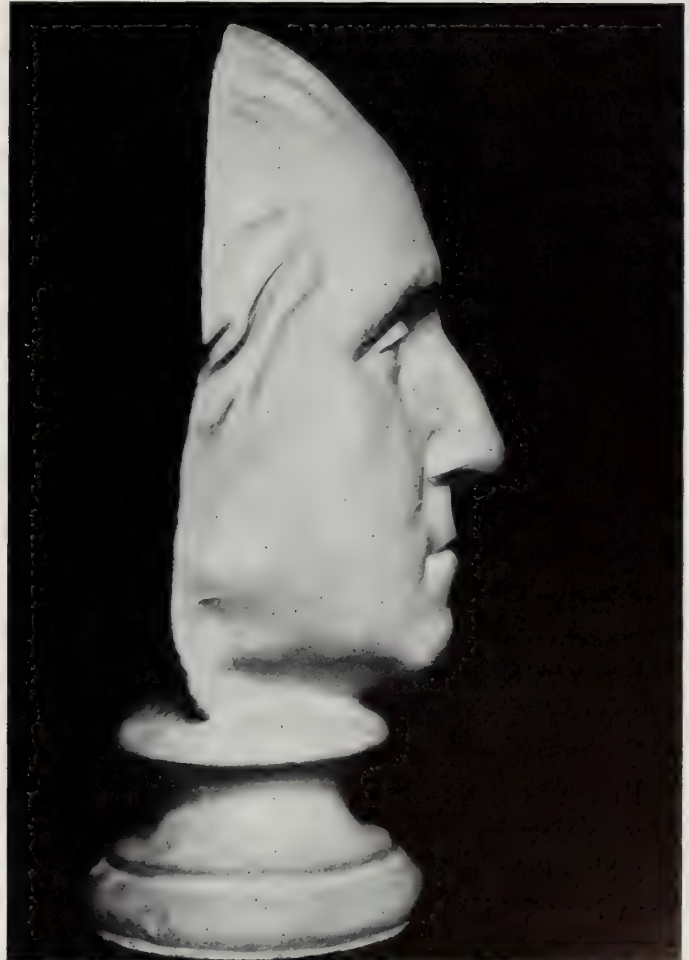
As compared with the three other units of the group under our consideration, it will be seen that the bust is indirectly connected with the life-mask, the latter having served as model for retouching the original clay. But the bust is directly connected with the two other members of the group, both of which were moulded from it, though at very different times. The Leutze mask was cast in a mould taken from the bust when it was yet fresh, while the Mills cast was moulded and cast after the bust had shrunk to its present dimensions.

THE LEUTZE-STELLWAGEN-CORCORAN PLASTER MASK

The early history of this mask is unknown. It was in the possession of the artist-painter Emanuel Leutze (1816-1868) who used it as a model for his Washington in the painting *Washington Crossing the Delaware*. At his death, Leutze gave the mask to his life-long friend, Charles K. Stellwagen. His son, Edward J. Stellwagen, donated it to the Corcoran Gallery of Art. This mask was cast in a mould taken from the Houdon clay bust, now at Mount Vernon, shortly after the latter was made and before it had begun to shrink, and while it possessed the same proportions and dimensions as the life-mask of Washington. As clay models begin to dry as soon as made and as they begin to shrink as soon as they begin to dry, we must conclude that the mould from which the mask was cast was made at Mount Vernon before the bust was taken to Philadelphia by Houdon. The mask could have been cast in the mould at Mount Ver-



LIFE MASK OF WASHINGTON BY HOUDON
J. P. Morgan Collection



THE LEUTZE-STELLWAGEN-CORCORAN PLASTER MASK
Cast in a mould taken of the Houdon clay bust soon
after it was made, probably by Houdon himself, or
under his supervision

non or at any time afterwards as long as the mould was preserved.

The mask possesses the following characteristics:

It is made of plaster, and cast in a mould which consisted of three different parts, two upper—right and left of the median line down to the tip of the nose—and one lower covering the area between the tip of the chin and a horizontal line passing through the tip of the nose.

The top and sides of the forehead are margined by traces of a fringe of hair, corresponding in details to the same parts in the Mount Vernon clay bust by Houdon.

The proportions of the details correspond to those of the life-mask, but differ from those of the clay to the extent of one-thirteenth in each direction. This proves that the mask was made in a mould taken before the clay bust had begun to shrink. And it is this fact which gives to this object its unusual importance.

The Leutze mask and the Houdon life-mask are the two objects which have preserved to us the dimensions of Washington's face.

The Leutze mask differs from the life-mask in that it, in addition to the likeness of the life-mask, also possesses the life and spirit infused into it by the art of Houdon. In the latter properties the life-mask, as we have pointed out, is lacking, the eyes alone having been added, but the rest of the face was left undisturbed.

The Leutze mask reflects the clay bust as it *was*. Mills' cast head reflects the clay bust as it *is*.

CLARK MILLS PLASTER CAST HEAD*

A plaster cast copy of the Mount Vernon clay bust of Washington by Houdon, including the head proper without neck and chest. The measurements show that this head was taken from a mould made when the Houdon clay bust had reached its present state of shrinkage and drying. From letters of Augustine Washington and other contemporary correspondence it is known that Mills made the cast in 1853 during his visit to Mount Vernon for that very purpose. The Houdon clay bust at that time was in better condition than it was in 1885 when Col. H. H. Dodge became the Director of Mount Vernon and found the bust much deteriorated from age and lack of care in handling. It seems quite probable that the

greater part of the deterioration was due to the rough usage the bust suffered when it was moulded by various sculptors for the sake of procuring a model or models for their own works. The great importance of this cast is that it was made before this deterioration reached its climax. From the mould taken by Mills several busts were produced, one, finished by Mills at Mount Vernon and donated to Mr. Augustine Washington, the owner of the place at that time, is yet preserved there. Another plaster bust was a few years ago in the Harriman National Bank's vaults, in New York. But the one described in this paper is in the Corcoran Gallery of Art, Washington, D. C. Mills followed this model in his equestrian statue of Washington now in Washington Circle, Washington, D. C., unveiled in 1860.

THE WRINKLES IN THE FOREHEAD

The wrinkles in the foreheads of these masks and casts offer interesting means of determining their relationship. In the original life-mask they are four in number, but the two lowest—immediately above the eyebrows—almost meet in the median line, so that they appear at first sight as one. The tips, however, overlap, the one to our left being slightly higher. The two upper ones, horizontal but slightly sigmoid, are separated and distant from each other in the median line, about one inch or so.

In the two other casts and in the Houdon clay, the wrinkles are alike but differ from those in the life-mask, especially as regards position. The lowest wrinkle is short over the eye to the left and is not continued across to the right. Above is a short central wrinkle and above this two others, one short to the left and one far to the right, all the wrinkles being short and straight. As two of these casts are from the Houdon clay it is evident that Houdon did not follow the life-mask as carefully as he might have done if absolute correctness had been his aim.

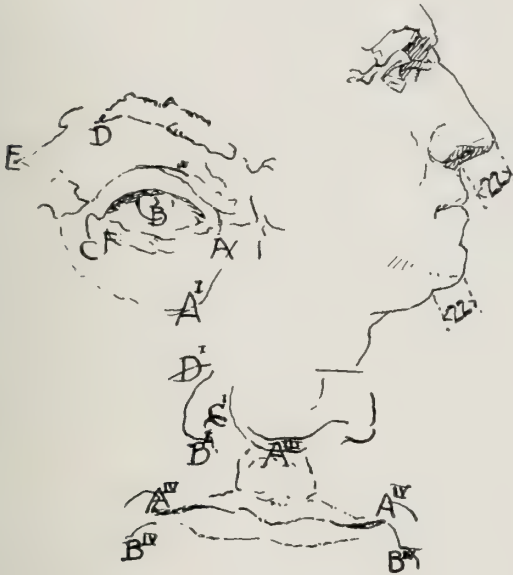
COMPARATIVE MEASUREMENTS

Using the old rule of thumb adage, that seven and one-half times the height of the head equals the height of a well-proportioned man, both the Houdon life-mask and the Leutze mask indicate that Washington's height was $251 \text{ mm.} \times 7\frac{1}{2} = 1887.5 \text{ mm.} = 74 \frac{5}{16} \text{ inches} = 6 \text{ feet } 2 \frac{5}{16} \text{ inches.}$

* See illustration on page 320.

Allowing for the *expansion* of plaster of paris in setting, which Mr. Edward Field Sanford, Jr., states to be about $\frac{1}{8}$ " to a foot = $\frac{1}{96}$, .774" should be deducted from the above to arrive at Washington's height minus shoes and stockings, giving us $73.539'' = 6$ feet $1\frac{1}{2}''$ approximately.

On the other hand, the Mount Vernon clay bust and the Clark Mills plaster head, being 229 mm. from chin to top of head, give us Washington as a man about $5' 6\frac{15}{16}''$ tall [$229 \text{ mm.} \times 7\frac{1}{2} =$



SEE TABLES ON PAGE 302 FOR MEASUREMENTS

$1717.5 \text{ mm.} = 67\frac{5}{8}'' = 5' 7\frac{5}{8}''$, minus correction of $\frac{1}{96}$ (.704")].

Washington himself was reported to have stated that he was $6'2''$ in his best years. As men are usually measured fully clothed, there is evident agreement between this contemporary statement and our estimate of Washington's height calculated from the head-height of two of the portraits in the round here studied. From both of them can be deduced with close accuracy the height and other bodily dimensions of Washington. Conversely, both must represent, with closest approximation, the true size of Washington's head and fea-

tures. They should be the basis of study by all artists to whom these facts may be of value.

CONCLUSIONS

Houdon's clay bust of Washington, now at Mount Vernon, was begun October 7, 1785, and probably finished as far as it could be done without a life-mask. The making of the life-mask was delayed until October 13, because of lack of plaster of paris, which had to be made on the spot. Houdon must have been in doubt if indeed the life-mask could be made at all. When finally made, October 13, the clay bust was retouched and accommodated to the mask. Originally the clay was about one-thirteenth larger in every direction than now. Its shrinkage was caused by drying. Houdon took a plaster mould of the clay after it had been retouched and from this mould he made one, perhaps two, casts. One of these casts is the Leutze-Stellwagen-Corcoran plaster mask, which thus represents the appearance of the Houdon clay at the time it was made. The true physical dimensions of Washington's face are therefore preserved in the life-mask and in the Leutze mask. The intellectual and spiritual qualities of Washington can best be deduced from the Houdon clay and the Leutze mask. The life-mask in the J. P. Morgan Collection is a genuine life-mask with traces of skin texture in many places. The skin shows no pock marks. The eyes were artificially reopened by Houdon as a record of their appearance. In this operation Houdon followed closely the life-mask, but owing to the sculptor's simplifications in modeling the inner angles of the eyelids in the region of the *lacus lacrymalis*, there is a difference to the extent of seven millimeters in the distance between the eyes, which in the Leutze mask is 42 mm., but in the life-mask is but 35 mm., the latter being correct.

The Leutze mask shows the proportions of the Houdon clay as they were originally. The Mills cast shows them as they are now.

Measurements in Millimeters	I. Houdon Life Mask	II. Leutze Mask	III. Mills Head; Houdon Bust
Chin to top of head	251	251	229
Width of cheek bones	161	161	146
" temples	148	148	135
" frontals	135	135	126+
" brow	133	133	124
" upper Nose, eye glass clip	24	24	21
" between eyes A	35	42	35
" " B	71	71	64
" " C	103	103	95
" " D	91	91	85 slurred
" " E	134	134	125
" " F	101	101	94
Bridge of Nose	18	18	14
Nostrils	45	45	40
Mouth: Alv	53	53	46
" Biv	66	66	61
Depth: eyebrow to back of head			203
" end of nose " " "			232
" mouth to " " "			221
" chin to " " "			229


Measurements in Millimeters	Houdon Life Mask	Leutze Mask	Mills Head; Houdon Bust
Chin to incisor fossa of mandible	28	28	23½
" " lower lip (median)	43	43	38
" " mouth	46	46	41
" " upper lip	51	51	46
" " bottom of nose Alv	72	72	67
" " nostrils Bv	71	71	66
" " " Cv	76	76	70
" " " Dv	91	93	86
" " " Av	106 right	106	98
" " " " left	101		
" " lower lid, right eye	120	120	110
" " " left "	120	120	110
" " upper lid, right eye	130	130	120
" " " left "	130	130	120
" " top upper lid, right eye	140	140	128
" " " left "	137	137	126
" " bottom eye brow, right	147	147	135
" " " left "	147	147	135
" " top eye brow, right	153	153	140
" " " left "	155	155	140
" " first wrinkle, right	157	157	147
" " " left "	161	161	150
" " second wrinkle, right	167	167	154
" " third wrinkle, median	173	173	160
" " hair	205 about	205 about	188

TWO MARBLE BUSTS
OF
WASHINGTON
AFTER HOUDON

By
GUSTAVUS A. EISEN AND WILFORD S. CONROW

(The authors of this article assume full responsibility for the accuracy of the content)

TWO MARBLE BUSTS OF WASHINGTON AFTER HOUDON

HESE two marble busts of George Washington seemingly made by artists contemporary with Houdon, follow the latter's type No. 2 which is characterized by having the shoulders and part of the chest draped in imitation of the antique. In reality these two busts should form a sub-group by themselves, the drapery being of a distinct type and without button on the right shoulder. The latter being the deciding characteristic of the toga type. These two busts resemble each other, not only as to the drapery, but also as to measurements in general as well as regards principal details, almost indisputable proofs that both are copied from one original. As the measurements also coincide in most respects with those of the Houdon life mask and the Leutze-Stellwagen mask, we must assume that the original was made by Houdon after a plaster cast was taken by him of his original clay before the latter had begun to shrink by drying. The measurements upon which all theories as to originality and authorship connected with the Washington busts by Houdon must be based, were made by the authors separately and independently and later by a joint comparison and accommodation.

One of the busts in our opinion, is an original by Joseph Nollekens (1737-1823). Recognized English experts in London who had studied the bust and were consulted before it was purchased by the present owner were of this opinion. The other is signed "Esecuzione di Carmelo Fontana e Fill—a Carrara". Although both of these busts agree with each other to a remarkable extent and in most measurements with the original by Houdon, they, nevertheless, possess great differences in the expression, in all non-measurable details, that is, in all details which lack any localized point which could serve as departure and end for an accurate measurement. In many details it is evident that the artists had taken much liberty in designing and had drawn more or less upon their individual imagination in technique and execution, enough to produce two quite distinct works of art.

THEIR CHARACTERISTICS

The Nollekens—Sol Bloom Bust. Natural size. For detailed measurements consult the following Table of Measurements. A copy with but slight personal differences from an original by Houdon now unknown. This is proven by the comparative measurements between this bust, the Life Mask and the Leutze-Corcoran Mask. The hair is but slightly wavy, about two wave lengths to each strand on the upper part and back of the skull and one wave curve between the temples and ears. The appearance of the face is that of the Houdon bust with coincident details, but with personal variations of the artist. The drapery on the right side of the chest (the viewer's left) recalls the antique. On the left (the viewer's right) the upper fold is zigzagged with three waves on each margin. Hairband, single. Material, marble. The bust proper rests on a square plinth, scalloped at its base. Below this is a round turned base with narrower columnar center.

Owner: Hon. Sol Bloom, Representative, United States Congress, from New York City.

The Carmello Fontana e Fill—Bust. Natural size. For detailed measurements, consult the Table of Measurements. A copy with but slight personal differences from an original by Houdon now unknown. This is proven by the comparative measurements between this bust, the Life Mask and the Leutze-Corcoran Mask. The hair is considerably wavy, about five to six wave lengths on each strand, on the top and sides of the skull proper and two wave lengths from the temples to the ears. The appearance of the face is that of the Houdon bust with coincident details, but with personal variations of the artist, especially as regards the unmeasurable parts. The drapery on the right side of the bust (the viewer's left) recalls the antique, while on the opposite side (the viewer's right) the uppermost fold is zigzagged with three waves along each margin. The uppermost fold has its outer margin formed to resemble a collar. Hairband with two turns. Central core supporting the bust is columnar, resting directly on the

turned marble stand with narrower columnar center. Material, Carrara marble. Private Collection, New York City.

COMPARATIVE TABLE OF MEASUREMENTS OF THE SOL BLOOM AND THE FONTANA MARBLE BUSTS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON WITH THE CORCORAN-LEUTZE AND THE MORGAN LIFE MASKS

Vertical Measurements

No. 1. Base of chin to apex of head.

Horizontal Measurements

No. 2. Width of cheek bones.

No. 3. Width of temples.

No. 4. Width of frontals.

No. 5. Width of brow.

No. 6. Width of upper nose, at eye-glass clip level.

No. 7. Between the eyes, A.

No. 8. Width between eyes, B.

No. 9. Width between eyes, C.

No. 10. Width between angles of eyebrows.

No. 11. Width between eyes, E.

No. 12. Width between eyes, F.

No. 13. Width of face.

(a) across mouth.

(b) at angle of jaw.

(c) between zygomaticus major, buccinator fossa.

Vertical Measurements

No. 14. Length of nose.

Horizontal Measurements

No. 15. Width of bridge of nose.

No. 16. Width of Nostrils.

No. 17. Width of mouth, A.

No. 18. Width of mouth, B.

No. 19. Depth, eyebrows to back of head.

No. 20. Depth, end of nose to back of head.

No. 21. Mouth to back of head.

No. 22. Depth chin to back of head, pigtail at top of hairband.

No. 23. Base of chin to incisor fossa of mandible.

No. 24. Base of chin to lower lip (median).

No. 25. Base of chin to mouth.

No. 26. Base of chin to top margin of upper lip.

No. 27. Base of chin to bottom of nose, A, III.

No. 28. Base of chin to nostrils, B, I.

No. 29. Base of chin to nostrils, C, I.

No. 30. Base of chin to top of outer wing of nostrils, D, I.

No. 31. Base of chin to upper limit of cheek-fold bounding nostrils.

No. 32. Base of chin to lower lid, right eye.

No. 33. Base of chin to lower lid, left eye.

No. 34. Base of chin to upper lid, right eye.

No. 35. Base of chin to upper lid, left eye.

No. 36. Base of chin to top of upper lid, right eye.

No. 37. Base of chin to top of upper lid, left eye.

No. 38. Base of chin to bottom of eyebrow, right.

No. 39. Base of chin to bottom of eyebrow, left.

No. 40. Base of chin to top of eyebrow, right.

No. 41. Base of chin to top of eyebrow, left.

No. 42. Base of chin to first wrinkle, forehead, right.

No. 43. Base of chin to first wrinkle, forehead, left.

No. 44. Base of chin to second wrinkle.

No. 45. Base of chin to third wrinkle.

No. 46. Base of chin to hair line, approximately.

No. 47. Base of double chin to hair line.

XXX. Outer angle of cornea to center of pupil.

XXXX. Eye, inner lacrymose sac to center of pupil.

XXXXX. Between tops of ear lobes.

	Morgan Life Mask	Corcoran Leutze Mask	Nollekens— Sol Bloom Bust	Fontana Bust
No. 1.....	251	251	254	255
No. 2.....	161	161	150	149
No. 3.....	148	148	148	145
No. 4.....	135	135	135	137
No. 5.....	133	133	132 $\frac{1}{4}$	132
No. 6.....	24	24	23	23
No. 7.....	35	42	35	35
No. 8.....	71	71	70	70
No. 9.....	103	103	103	103
No. 10.....	91	91	90	91
No. 11.....	134	134	132 $\frac{1}{2}$	133
No. 12.....	101	101	100 $\frac{3}{4}$	101
No. 13.....		(a) 108 (b) 140 (c) 120	(a) 120 (b) 138 (c) 112	(a) 125 (b) 140 (c) 115
No. 14.....		64	68	67
No. 15.....	18	18	18	20
No. 16.....	45	43 $\frac{1}{4}$	42	42
No. 17.....	53	53	50	52
No. 18.....	66	66	57	65 $\frac{1}{8}$
No. 19.....			210	210
No. 20.....			254	244
No. 21.....			234	231
No. 22.....			239	231
No. 23.....	28	28	28	28
No. 24.....	43	43	40	38
No. 25.....	46	46	50	46
No. 26.....	51	51	52	51
No. 27.....	72	72	68	68
No. 28.....	71	71	73	70
No. 29.....	76	76	78	76
No. 30.....	91	93	90	90
No. 31.....	106	106	101	104
No. 32.....	120	120	120	120
No. 33.....	120	120	120	120
No. 34.....	130	130	130	130
No. 35.....	130	130	130	131
No. 36.....	140	140	136	138
No. 37.....	137	137	135 $\frac{1}{4}$	137
No. 38.....	147	147	143	147
No. 39.....	147	147	143	147
No. 40.....	153	153	153	154
No. 41.....	155	155	153	154
No. 42.....	157	157	156	157
No. 43.....	161	161	161	none
No. 44.....	167	167	167	165
No. 45.....	173	173	...	172
No. 46.....	205	205	205	198-205
No. 47.....			212 $\frac{1}{2}$	213 $\frac{1}{2}$
XXX.....			13-13	18-13
XXXX.....			14-20	14-20
XXXXX.....			159	160

THE COINCIDENCES

From the above table we find that the Nollekens-Bloom marble bust corresponds absolutely with the Life Mask and the Corcoran-Leutze Mask in fifteen of the important points, and practically in eleven

other points, in all twenty-six out of a possible forty-two.

The Fontana Mask corresponds absolutely with the same standards in sixteen points and practically in thirteen others. But as these points are not always of the same value as to likeness and as it is impossible to give preference to any certain point, our only conclusion possible is that both busts were copied with great care and unusual exactness from some Houdon original (as regards the artist) until now unknown to the authors.

THE DISCREPANCIES

The discrepancies between the measurements of the two copies and the supposed original and the correspondencies with the Morgan Life Mask, and the Corcoran Mask and their measurements may lie also in the use of the "three-compass method" of measuring any work of sculpture in the round. This method, still in use, was the universal one as far back as Michael Angelo and probably in use also in Greco-Roman times. By it any point can be established on a copy by the use of three compasses securely adjusted from fixed points on the original to that point which it is desired to establish also on the copy. When used with precision, care and skill and without any accidental disturbance or shifting of the compass points while they are being used, this method suffices for an absolute and faithful reproduction of the original; but through the slightest error and shifting the proportions may be so modified and altered as to change entirely the features of the copy by deviations perhaps of several inches, as has actually happened even when the work was in the hands of well-known and trained experts. Such shiftings may have been made by these sculptors who copied the Houdon original a century and a quarter ago, but the actual and perfect coincidences noted and established by the present authors are so many and so important, as to give high probability to our conclusions that these copies were made by skillful artists from an actual masterpiece by Houdon. In order to avoid discrepancies and facilitate the work, modern sculptors make use of a so-called "pointing machine" which, however, has the fault of eliminating too much the individuality of the copyist, even when the artist copies his own work in clay.

THE HAIR

The hair in the Nollekens Bust is more in conformity with the hair in the Mount Vernon Clay than that of the Fontana Bust. In the latter the hair is considerably waved in a manner not found in the Houdon clay or in supposedly original marbles; but that this bust was otherwise copied with great exactness is shown by the hairband, which is practically an exact copy of the hairband in the Stockholm marble bust. The waving is rather intensive, while in the Nollekens Bust it is done with less exactness but with a dash, which indicates the individual spirit of the artist, in its long and very gradually curving strands. On the other hand, the hairband in the Nollekens Bust is simplified, consisting of a single turn of a very even band. The reason for this difference is seemingly due to the fact that Nollekens probably copied his marble from a cast made of the original Houdon, but as the queue is separated from the head proper by several inches of vacant space, the queue on the head could not be moulded together in one piece and most artists would probably consider that the special and separate moulding of the queue would not be of any importance and that one design of the queue band would be as correct as any other. It could never have been naturally reproduced in moulding, and, consequently, in several genuine Houdon replicas the whole queue was cut off short immediately above the hairband.

THE DRAPERY

The drapery, "in the style of the antique" as this type and innumerable other more or less similar types can best be described, without reproducing the antique, still gives us the flavor or impression of the ancient toga drapery in accordance with the knowledge of the antique at the end of the eighteenth century. It is practically and accurately the same in both busts in the manner of a free hand copy of an original model. Every fold, every ridge and every veil in the one bust corresponds to the corresponding ones in the other. The only difference being that certain details are more emphasized in one bust, others in the other bust. In one point, however, the Fontana bust differs. The uppermost fold to the right (viewer's left) is worked as if it were a collar, with marks of stitches along its margin. In the Nollekens Bust, that fold is merely a fold and no attempt has been made to introduce a collar on a toga drapery.

THE DATES OF NAMING
PLACES AND THINGS
FOR
GEORGE WASHINGTON

By

LAWRENCE MARTIN

*Chair of Geography, and Chief,
Division of Maps, Library of
Congress; Editor, The George
Washington Atlas*

THE DATES OF NAMING PLACES AND THINGS FOR GEORGE WASHINGTON

WE KNOW of 257 townships, 121 cities, towns, and villages, 33 counties, 10 lakes, 8 streams, 7 mountains, a State, and 14 or 15 miscellaneous features in continental United States named *Washington*. The geographical distribution of these places is shown on Plate 50 of *The George Washington Atlas* which was published in 1932 by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, and reprinted in revised form on pages 371 to 444 of Volume I of this history. The United States Geographic Board identified most of these Washington localities in 1931 for the editor of the atlas. Besides these 450 things named for our first president, however, some 1,140 American city streets, and an undetermined number of our schools, colleges, universities, buildings, monuments, bridges, ferries, city parks, forts, and magisterial districts, also bear his name. In addition there are upwards of 150 instances of all sorts of uses of Washington's name in our outlying possessions and abroad (*ibid.*, Plate 49).

Accordingly it is interesting to observe a few of the initial cases where places and things were named after George Washington and to arrange them in chronological order. So far as is known the order of adoption of a dozen of the chief early uses of Washington's name is that given below. There may be still others in this group, and it is hoped that the publication of this statement will lead to the discovery of additional early uses of Washington's name which are only known locally. Miss Edna S. Banks of the Division of Maps, Library of Congress, has contributed substantially to the looking up and documenting of the data which follow, as have a number of the author's colleagues and correspondents.

(1) WASHINGTON HEIGHTS on Manhattan Island, New York City, is considered to have priority. The names *Mount Washington* and *Fort Washington* were given to the present Washington Heights and to the fortification upon it some time during the spring or early summer of 1776. On June 25 of that year Gen. William Heath recorded that obstructions were to be constructed in the

Hudson River "near Fort Washington" (*Memoirs of Major-General William Heath, by Himself*, new edition, New York, 1901, page 40). On July 2 Gen. Thomas Mifflin wrote George Washington a letter dated from the "Camp at Mt. Washington" and one of Washington's secretaries endorsed the letter with the words "Mt. Washington, July 2d, 1776." On July 21 William Duer of the provincial congress of New York, in a letter to John Jay and Robert R. Livingston, twice applied the place-name "Mount Washington" to the heights where Fort Washington was about to be built. The documents containing these four geographical uses of Washington's name are preserved in the Division of Manuscripts at the Library of Congress. Duer began by stating that "Genls Putnam and Mifflin have made an Exact Survey of the River opposite Mount Washington . . .". He spoke afterward in the same letter of the possibility that proper batteries should be "erected near the water at Mount Washington . . .". George Washington himself called the heights "Mount Washington" in letters and orders dated July 19, Sept. 1, 3, 8, 12, 13, and 30, Oct. 2, 5, 6, and 14, Nov. 6, 8, and 16, 1776, and employed the name "Fort Washington" on Aug. 11, and 22, Sept. 6, Oct. 16, Nov. 6, 7, 14, 16, and 19, Dec. 17, 1776, Jan. 7, 1777, July 10, 1790, and several other dates. "Washington Bridge", completed in 1889, and "The George Washington Bridge", completed in 1931, lead eastward and westward respectively from Washington Heights across the Harlem River and the Hudson River.

Of course the name *Washington* had been used previously in America. There was a "Washington Parish" in Westmoreland County, Virginia, before the time of either George Washington or his father. Being in that particular county, where three generations of Washingtons had owned lands, grist mills, and saw mills before George Washington was born at Bridges Creek, which we now call Wakefield, Washington Parish was unquestionably named for George's ancestor, John the Immigrant, rather than for some other Washington. It was highly appropriate to name the parish for John

Washington since he lived there and was or eventually became a church vestryman, a large land owner, a justice, a lieutenant colonel of militia, and a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses, as well as the great grandfather of our first President. It was he who acquired the first 2,500 acres of land at Mount Vernon. Washington Parish was established and named on May 25, 1664 (C. A. Hoppin's "Washington Ancestry and Records of the McClain, Johnson, . . . Families", Vol. 1, 1932, page 172). As this is the initial use of the place-name *Washington* in America, it is interesting to observe that the court provided, 69 years before George Washington's birth, for a territorial unit extending

"from upper Muchoticke downward to ye foote of ye westernmost side of Mr. Pope's Cliffs for one parish and to be called Washington pish . . .".

Washington Parish is also mentioned in John Washington's will of Sept. 21, 1675, in his son Lawrence's will of March 11, 1697, in the journal of the Virginia House of Burgesses of Dec. 14, 1700, and many other documents. In 1932 this parish still had territorial integrity as the "Washington District" of Westmoreland County.

We do not know the origin of the name "Washington" which appears about 6 miles west of Vestal's Ferry, within the present State of West Virginia, on the 1755 edition of Fry and Jefferson's map of Virginia but not on the 1751 edition. George Washington did surveying near-by on Bullskin Run before 1755 but Lawrence Washington, his elder brother, and Augustine Washington, his father, actually possessed land there. The appearance of the name is a bit too early to be related to the fame George Washington acquired by virtue of exploits in the Braddock expedition of 1755 which came to make his name a household word throughout the colonies.

The 1751 edition of Fry and Jefferson's map of Virginia, the 1794 edition of Lewis Evans' map of the Middle British Colonies, and several other maps show a "Washington" on the Piankatank River of Virginia near Chesapeake Bay, but George Washington is not known to have possessed land nearer to this than his 400 acres on the North River of Gloucester County. Thomas Jefferson, however, on his "Map of the Country between Albemarle Sound and Lake Erie", published in 1787, attributes the Piankatank River site to a "W. Washington".

The town of Washington in Rappahannock

County, Virginia, was not established and named until Dec. 14, 1796 (Shepherd's "Statutes at Large of Virginia", New Series, Vol. 2, Richmond, 1835, pp. 30, 131). Unsupported tradition ascribes the surveying of its site to George Washington about Aug. 4, 1749 (F. C. Baggerly's "History of the Town of Washington, Virginia", Washington, Va., 1932, 20 pp.).

It is probable that "Washington Street" at Bath or Warm Springs, Virginia, now Berkeley Springs, West Virginia, was laid out and given this name as early as 1776 or 1777 and that it was named for George Washington rather than for his uncle or his brother who participated in the founding of the town. It seems to antedate the "Washington Street" at Alexandria, Virginia, which was surveyed and named after the Revolution but prior to 1785.

The name of the Fort Washington in Massachusetts is said to be modern, for the Fort Washington at Cambridge was alluded to in 1775-76 as "the three-gun battery at the pine grove" (see *The George Washington Atlas*, Plate 42, No. 25, near the corner of Waverly and Allston Streets). Other forts then or now called Washington include one northwest of Philadelphia in 1777, one at Cincinnati in 1789, and one in Maryland opposite Mount Vernon in 1808.

The brigantine "Washington" was named prior to Nov. 3, 1775, and this may be the only use of George Washington's name, except for the man himself, during the siege of Boston. At one time or another during 1775-84, the Continental Navy and the navies or privateers of individual States also included a frigate "Washington", a galley "Washington", and a vessel called the "Lady Washington", as well as 5 sloops, 4 ships, a galley, a brigantine, and a schooner named "Washington".

(2) "WASHINGTON DISTRICT", which appears to have comprised the whole of the present State of Tennessee, was named in the petition received on Aug. 22, 1776, by the Council of Safety of the State of North Carolina; one author considers that the petition may have been written as early as July 5 of that year; representatives from the Washington District were admitted to the provincial congress of North Carolina on Nov. 19, 1776; Washington County was established Dec. 18, 1777 (*Tenn. Hist. Mag.*, Series 2, Vol. 2, 1932, pp. 153-164; State Records of North Carolina, Vol. 12, 1895, page 221; *ibid.*, Vol. 24, 1905, pp. 141-142).

This county in turn included the whole of Tennessee.

(3) WASHINGTON COUNTY, MARYLAND, dates from Sept. 6, 1776; the name may have been used as early as Aug. 31 (Proc. Conventions Prov. Md. 1774, 1775, 1776, Baltimore, 1836, page 242). Accordingly this was the first county named for George Washington.

(4) The town of WASHINGTON, NEW HAMPSHIRE, was named in a petition dated Sept. 22, 1776 ("History of Washington, New Hampshire", Claremont, 1886, page 19); it was incorporated Dec. 13, 1776 (State Papers, New Hampshire, Vol. 28, 1896, page 394). This was the first town named for George Washington.

(5) WASHINGTON COUNTY, VIRGINIA, was named between Oct. 7 and Dec. 21, 1776 (9 Hening 257-8). A petition dated June 20, 1776, led to the establishment of this county but did not suggest the name, which seems to have been applied between Oct. 11 and 15, when the petition was first considered by the Virginia House of Delegates, and Dec. 21, 1776, when the name "Washington" was printed (J. R. Robertson's "Petitions of the Early Inhabitants of Kentucky to the General Assembly of Virginia", Louisville, 1914, pp. 39-41; "Journal of the House of Delegates of Virginia", Richmond, 1828, pp. 8-9, 13, 107). The act was finally passed on Dec. 7 but the name was introduced in an amendment prior to this date.

(6) The town of WASHINGTON, NORTH CAROLINA, situated on the Pamlico River, was incorporated Apr. 13, 1782, but the name was used informally, for an unspecified tidewater locality, on Oct. 21, 1776, in the journal of the Council of Safety of North Carolina (Collection of the Private Acts of the General Assembly of North Carolina, 1715-1790, Chapter XXVII; Colonial Records of North Carolina, Vol. 10, 1890, page 877). In 1777 a French edition of Mouzon's detailed map of North and South Carolina still called the site "Bonner", but used the name "Washington's Ferry" (*sic*) for a place on the Meherrin River in northern North Carolina. On the 1775 and 1794 English editions of Mouzon's map this locality is called "Washington's Ferry" but it is not known for what Washington it was named.

(7) The town of WASHINGTON, MASSACHUSETTS, was established Apr. 12, 1777 ("Vital Records of Washington, Massachusetts, to the Year

1850", Boston, 1904, page 3). The town of Mount Washington, Massachusetts, was incorporated in 1779.

(8) The town of WASHINGTON, CONNECTICUT, was incorporated on or soon after Jan. 7, 1779 (William Cothren's "History of Ancient Woodbury, Connecticut", Waterbury, 1854, page 271; Public Records of the State of Connecticut, 1778-80, Vol. 2, 1895, pp. 206-207).

(9) The town of WASHINGTON, GEORGIA, the county seat of Wilkes County, was named in January, 1780; Washington County, Georgia, was created in 1784 ("Colonial Records of the State of Georgia", Vol. 19, Part 2, Atlanta, 1911, pp. 139-140, 294).

(10) WASHINGTON COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA, was created and named in 1781; the town of Washington in that county changed its name from Basset Town in November, 1784; it has been said to have acquired the name Washington on Jan. 9, 1779, but Basset Town was not platted till October, 1781 (Alfred Creigh's "History of Washington County", Harrisburg, 1871, pp. 57, 71, 124, 150). There were 35 other places in Pennsylvania called Washington in 1932.

(11) WASHINGTON COLLEGE, CHESTERTOWN, MARYLAND, was chartered in 1782 ("Life and Correspondence of the Rev. William Smith", Vol. 2, 1880, page 27). On Aug. 18 of that year George Washington wrote the president of the college saying:

"To the gentlemen who moved the matter, and to the Assembly for adopting it, I am much indebted for the honor conferred on me, by giving my name to the College at Chester." (History of the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration, Vol. 1, 1932, page 536).

The other colleges bearing George Washington's name were so designated later. Eight of the well known institutions are (a) *Washington and Jefferson* at Washington, Pennsylvania, named "Washington Academy" in 1787, (b) *Washington College* at the post office called Washington College, formerly Salem, Tennessee, named in 1795, (c) *Washington and Lee* at Lexington, Virginia, named "Washington Academy" in 1798, (d) *Washington College* at Hartford, Connecticut, named in 1823 and changed to "Trinity College" in 1845, (e) *Washington University* at St. Louis, Missouri, named in 1857, (f) the *University of Washington* at Seattle, named in 1862, (g) the

State College of Washington at Pullman, named in 1890, and (h) the *George Washington University* at Washington, D. C., named in 1904. The educational institutions at Seattle and Pullman, Washington, were doubtless named for the State rather than for George Washington, but of course the State was named for him. There must be hundreds of secondary schools named Washington. Among them the present *Washington School* at Alexandria, Virginia, is notable because George Washington himself participated in its financial support, as "Alexandria Academy", beginning in 1785.

(12) Thomas Jefferson's proposal to name after his fellow Virginian a large STATE OF WASHINGTON, in the eastern part of the present Ohio, dates from March 1, 1784. It was included in the committee report on the government for the western territory which was the first draft of the Ordinance of 1784. Jefferson's State of Washington had a certain currency, for its name and boundaries appeared on maps in 1785, 1787, and 1788 (Bailey's *Pocket Almanac*, McCulloch's *Introduction to the History of America*, Schöpf's *Reise . . .*). On May 30, 1787, Rufus Putnam and Manasseh Cutler referred to this "State of Washington" in a letter to Major Winthrop Sargent ("Life . . . of Manasseh Cutler", Vol. 1, Cincinnati, 1888, page 196). Part of this area eventually became Washington County, Ohio, and on July 16, 1788, Gen. S. H. Parsons alluded to it by that name (*ibid.*, page 389). The county was officially established on July 26, 1788, by Gen. Arthur St. Clair and included nearly half of the present State of Ohio. Fifty-three or more of the places called Washington in 1932 were in Ohio.

Three of the most widely known uses of George Washington's name are applied to the capital of the United States, to the highest peak of the White Mountains of New Hampshire, and to the north-westernmost state of the United States.

WASHINGTON, D. C. was named on Sept. 9, 1791 (Sen. Doc. 207, 56th Congress, 2nd Session, Washington, 1901, page 12). The name was confirmed by Act of Congress on Feb. 27, 1801. The former Washington County of the District of Columbia was given this name at least as early as March 17, 1791 (Records Columbia Hist. Soc., Vol. 17, 1914, page 14), so the county appears to have been named before the city.

There is no basis for the myth that George Wash-

ington never referred to the capital except as the "Federal City." He wrote the name "City of Washington" at least 5 times, including Oct. 17, 1791, Sept. 29, 1792, Oct. 24, 1794, Mar. 15, 1797, July 9, 1799, and doubtless other dates ("The Diaries of George Washington", Vol. 2, pp. 255, 286; Records Columbia Hist. Soc., Vol. 17, 1914, pp. 30, 59; and Washington's will). It has already been pointed out that he used the names "Mount Washington" and "Fort Washington" more than 25 times in 1776-7 for the present Washington Heights of New York City and the fortification there.

The Continental Congress adopted the following resolution on Aug. 7, 1783:

"Resolved (unanimously, ten states being present) That an equestrian statue of General Washington, be erected at the place where the residence of Congress shall be established . . ." (Journals of the Continental Congress, Vol. 24, 1922, pp. 330, 494-5).

The L'Enfant map of 1791 shows that it was then planned to place this memorial close to the point where the Washington Monument was eventually built. Upon this map L'Enfant calls it "the equestrian statue of George Washington, a Monument voted in 1783, by the Continental Congress". The present Washington Monument was commenced in 1848 and completed in 1884. In 1832, however, Congress had provided for the heroic statue of Washington which was formerly at the Capitol and is now at the Smithsonian Institution. It was authorized as part of the George Washington Centennial Celebration and completed 8 years later. Ninety-seven years after 1783 the original provision of Congress for an equestrian statue was also carried out in the Washington statue of *Washington Circle*.

The circular street last referred to is one of four in Washington, D. C. which bear George Washington's name, the others being *Washington Street* between 4th and 6th and G and H Streets recently re-named "G. Place, N. W.", *Washington Place* between 42nd and 44th Streets, N. E., and *Washington Court* between 44th Street and Division Avenue, N. E.

MOUNT WASHINGTON, N. H., was named in or prior to 1792 (Jeremy Belknap's "History of New Hampshire", Vol. 3, Boston, 1792, pp. 41-43). Manasseh Cutler may have given the name in 1784. When named, this peak was thought to be the highest in the United States. Seven other mountains

in this country, named subsequently, and located in New York State, Montana, Oregon, Nevada, California (two), and Alaska, respectively, together with one in the Fiji Islands and one in Morocco, also bear George Washington's name.

The Territory which became the present STATE OF WASHINGTON was given this name by Congress in 1853 at the instance of Representative Richard H. Stanton of Kentucky (Edmond S. Meany's "Origin of Washington Geographic Names", Seattle, 1923, page 338). The State of Washington might have been Tennessee and, subsequently, might have been Ohio, but if the Kentuckian had not intervened 80 years ago the State of Washington would have been called "Columbia".

No other American has had his name used so frequently in geography as George Washington. Incidentally, while dating the first twelve places and things named for Washington, together with the three which are best known, it has seemed best to

allude also to forty-six other features named Washington, including 2 bridges, a parish, a district, 5 villages, towns, or plantations, 6 streets, 5 forts, 4 counties, a ferry, 8 colleges, a school, a monument, 2 statues, and 9 mountains. But these include only about three percent of the uses of this great American's name in geography.

The geographical distribution of the first dozen uses of Washington's name is also significant. The order of establishment of these names, so far as now demonstrated, is as follows: New York used Washington's name first, followed in order by Tennessee, Maryland, and New Hampshire. Virginia, the native State of George Washington, is fifth in the list. Then come North Carolina, Massachusetts, Connecticut, Georgia, Pennsylvania, Maryland again, and Ohio. In other words the indebtedness of the United States to George Washington was recognized from the first throughout the United States of the day, beginning in regions remote from those where he was born and lived.



THE CITY OF WASHINGTON—Seen from the Air

THE
GEORGE WASHINGTON
SLANDERS


By

DR. JOHN C. FITZPATRICK

*Eminent authority on George Washington, Editor of the Diaries of George Washington, and
Editor of the Definitive Writings of George Washington*

Reprinted, with some additions, through the courtesy of "Scribner's Magazine."

THE GEORGE WASHINGTON SLANDERS

EW of our great men have escaped villification of one kind or another, and truth has not been always an element in the attacks. Benjamin Franklin's case is well known; he naively confessed in his autobiography, and never, by word or act, sought to escape or evade the consequences; Alexander Hamilton's lapse from the social convention is also uncontested, but his deliberate decision to uphold his official integrity at the sacrifice of his personal honor will ever stand a monument to his moral courage; Thomas Jefferson, though proof is lacking, has been flicked by the tongue of slander, but the whispers (they are nearly always whispers) against the morals of George Washington seem more viciously continuous than the attacks on any other great American.

Charges against his business honesty are made openly and have been met; but the indictment of his personal morality seldom comes frankly to the fore. For this reason it is the more difficult to meet; but for this reason it emphatically should be met. The inherent probability of all the stories of his alleged liaisons is so slight that it is difficult to account for the tenacity of the repetitions; they contain, within themselves, the evidence of their own falseness, and it would be a simple matter to demonstrate this by logical argument. Argument, however, does not seem to possess the memory-sticking quality desired, and the average American needs the stimulation of available facts, for these facts will do violence to what seems to be some choice bits of American erotica.

When all the stories and their recognizable variations are examined it will be found that they are rooted in four, more or less distinct, anecdotes or charges; three of which have separate foundations, leaving the fourth a sort of will-o'-the-wisp, depending for its vitality upon the stability of the others.

The worst of these charges and the one that has been the most difficult to meet is the so-called letter of invitation to Mount Vernon in which, it is claimed, the allurements of an octoroon slave-girl are set forth as an inducement for the visit. The seriousness of this lay in the strength of its documentary evidence, the shadow of which has lain

across Mount Vernon for years, hiding the roots of the scandal in obscurity. But painstaking examination of this story has produced startling results. The letter, if indeed there is such, is so elusive that it has never been located, nor has an authentic copy of it ever been produced. Dozens of individuals claim to have definite knowledge of it, yet strangely enough, it seems impossible to find the man who has seen and read the actual letter. The nearest approach to him always is the man who knows the man who has seen the letter, and while the first is comparatively numerous, the second has never been found; for some peculiar reason he is always away, sick, or dead. The letter itself is variously described. It was written, it is said, by Washington to Lafayette, again to Jefferson, yet again to Hamilton, and then, by curious inversion, by Jefferson to Washington, by Hamilton to Washington, etc., etc., etc.; but, despite its Joseph's coat, it is a persistent story.

The basis of it undoubtedly is the letter written by Benjamin Harrison, in Virginia, to George Washington, in Cambridge, July 21, 1775, which was intercepted by the British and forwarded to Lord Dartmouth, in London, by General Gage, August 20, 1775. What happened after this is worth remembering. Soon after the letter arrived in England, it was given out by the government and was printed in the London *Daily Advertiser* of September 2, 1775. But when the September issue of *The Gentlemen's Magazine*, of London, appeared it contained Harrison's letter with an additional paragraph, which was not in *The Daily Advertiser*. This additional paragraph told how Harrison met "pretty little Kate, the washer-woman's daughter . . . and but for the cursed antidote to love, Sukey, I have fitted her for my General against his return." This is the foundation of the Mount Vernon invitation slander. It has been exploited in many different guises and has flourished by repetition until the ancestry of its progeny is hardly recognizable. It is peculiar that the letter, as printed in *The Gentlemen's Magazine*, is the one that is quoted and remembered, while no attention, until now, has been paid to the copy as printed in *The Daily Advertiser*, or to the original of the letter itself. On its arrival in England, in August, 1775, the Harri-

son letter was immediately duplicated *verbatim ad literatim*, in five different official files of the British Government and photostat facsimiles of these official records are now in the Library of Congress; *no such paragraph as that referring to Kate and Sukey is found in any of them*. The original letter is complete, has suffered neither mutilation nor alteration, and the brazen forgery in *The Gentlemen's Magazine* seems to have been a facetious attempt to spice up a sober-toned political newsletter. Harrison, because of his corpulent and somewhat gross appearance, was selected by the British to lend the color of truth to the forgery; he also figures in the Tory farce of "The Battle of Brooklyn," and in precisely the same character of an antecedent libertine, with the lady whom Washington, in the farce, afterward embraced.

The next of the four root charges, in the order of their vitality, is known as the Mary Gibbons affair. It has been characterized as a clumsy, tory forgery, but for want of proper analysis in the past it still persists as a scandal, which makes it evident that mere denial of these Washington slanders is not sufficient. The Mary Gibbons story is based upon a pamphlet, which was published in London in 1776, purporting to be the proceedings of the New York Assembly Committee in June of that year, for the trial and examination of persons who were conspiring against the authority of the state and the liberties of America.

While the Continental Army occupied the city of New York, in June, 1776, this committee was ferreting out Tory conspiracies against the patriot cause. Tryon, the royal governor, had fled to a British warship, from which he kept up a communication with the shore by means of Tory spies and secret agents, whose activities were largely checked by this committee. After the battle of Long Island and the skirmish at Kip's Bay, when the enemy took possession of the city, the record of the proceedings of this committee fell, it was claimed, into the hands of the British. Before the year was out, there appeared in London the "Minutes of the Trial and Examination of Certain Persons in the Province of New York, etc." It was printed for J. Bew, No. 28 Pater Noster Row, and sold for one shilling. The preface stated that the proceedings of this New York committee had been kept very secret, and that the pamphlet was published to "furnish entertainment to those who wished to know

the particulars of this mysterious transaction." The so-called Hickey plot against Washington was the mysterious transaction alluded to. Thomas Hickey, a soldier in the Continental Army, had plotted with the Tories to kidnap or assassinate the commander-in-chief, had been detected, tried, and executed with such military swiftness that the word mysterious seemed hardly the right one. Bew's preface was designed to arouse a curiosity that would be helpful to the sale of his pamphlet, rather than to concern itself with either fact or truth. The real mystery is Bew's publication. It is headed by a list of fourteen committeemen, some of whom were neither citizens of New York nor of any other colony. Ten of the names were those of actual, *bona fide* patriots, though they did not serve on the committee, and four were purely fictitious, being gentlemen created out of the empty air for Mr. Bew's own purposes. Another interesting point is that the New York legislative records do not show that a committee of fourteen operated in June, 1776, to detect conspiracies. A committee of nine handled the matter, and for a part of the time the examination of suspects was left to a subcommittee of three. Curiously also none of these real committeemen appear in the personnel of the committee vouched for by Mr. Bew. His London pamphlet is ingenious in that it begins with a list of well-known patriotic names, and even the four manufactured ones have the sound and flavor of old New York; then followed some proceedings of the committee, which agree in general with those of the real conspiracy committee, showing that the real proceedings could not have been so secret as Bew, or his author, claimed. But before the pamphlet proceeds very far this agreement with the real proceedings quickly develops into fiction, and the greater part of the entire pamphlet is deliberate forgery. In the forged portion is the story of Mary Gibbons and George Washington. The cleverness displayed in approximating the correct record long enough to lull suspicion before introducing the manufactured matter is worthy of high praise from those whose credulity has been equal to the opportunity of blindly accepting such evidence.

The testimony in which Washington's name occurs is given by two witnesses, who were manufactured, along with their testimony, for a special purpose, and that purpose was to create dissension between the northern and southern colonies.

The first witness is William Cooper, a soldier, who testified that he overheard John Clayford (another fictitious character) inform the Tory company at the Serjeants-Arms Inn "that Mary Gibbons was thoroughly in their [the Tory] interest . . . Mary Gibbons was a girl from New Jersey of whom General Washington was very fond, that he maintained her genteely at a house near Mr. Skinners at the North River; that he came there very often late at night in disguise . . . this woman was very intimate with Clayford and made him presents and told him what General Washington said." One of the things Washington was reported to have said often was that "he wished his hands were clear of the dirty New Englanders or words to that effect."

William Savage is another mythical individual who testified. His story was that "Papers and letters were at different times shewn to the society which were taken from out General Washington's pockets by Mary Gibbons and given (as she pretended some occasion for going out) to Mr. Clayford who always copied them, and they were then put into his pockets again." These copies were said to have been sent to Governor Tryon.

It would not be necessary to dwell upon such weak misrepresentations were it not for the fact that they have been accepted for truth so often in the past. No such persons as William Cooper and William Savage were examined by the New York committee, and even had there been such, the glaring absurdities of these statements are plainly evident. There is no mention in either Tryon's or Howe's despatches of obtaining information from the rebel commander-in-chief, a thing that would have been reported promptly to the home government in the official, confidential reports had it been true. There is no evidence anywhere to show that Washington carried important papers around with him in his pockets, either in 1776 or at any other time, and there is no evidence, beyond these mythical statements, that Washington was ever away from headquarters, while in New York, on secret or unexplained business.

The main purpose of the fabrication lay in the alleged remark about "the dirty New Englanders." To stir up trouble between New England and the South was to weaken cooperation among the rebels, and the surest way to arouse suspicion and jealousy was to appeal to sectional prejudice. Once break

the union of the colonies and Britain's victory was assured. This was the meat of the nut. The slur against Washington's personal morality was introduced for spice, and on the chance that New England Puritanism might react against this disclosed profligacy of the Southern commander-in-chief.

There is no indication that Bew's pamphlet had the sanction or support of the British Government; it was a private venture, and is now of interest only as an indication of the feeling against America then existing in certain parts of England. John Bew was one of the Pater Noster Row publishers, a group of men who were at the forefront of British printing for years. Although he became one of the figureheads, his period was the beginning of the decline of the Row's prestige. He seems to have had a twentieth-century sense of the business value of sensationalism, for the very next year, 1777, he issued "Letters from George Washington to several of his Friends in the year 1776, in which is set forth a fairer and fuller View of American Politics than ever yet transpired. . . ." These are better known as the "Spurious letters of Washington," which were composed for Bew by John Randolph, the Loyalist attorney-general of Virginia. In these letters also Washington was made to insult New England by accusing its delegates to the Continental Congress of letting his military plans get to the British. The commander-in-chief was made to say that the struggle was hopeless, "it is impossible we should succeed." In some of these letters Washington protests loyalty to the king, and although there is nothing of a salacious character in any of them, a cunning touch was given in the epistle of June 24, 1776, to Martha Washington. The General is there made to sign himself, "Your most grateful and tender Husband." This subscription, in the light of Cooper's and Savage's testimony this same month, accusing Washington of clandestine visits to a Tory woman, was probably considered a clever exposition of his personal perfidy. Almost as soon as the letters appeared, the British newspapers expressed doubt of their authenticity. Bew's publication reached America in about three weeks, and was promptly reprinted, in New York, by Rivington. This drew from Washington a characteristic comment. From the bleak camp at Valley Forge he wrote to Richard Henry Lee, February 15, 1778:

"The enemy are governed by no principles that

ought to actuate honest men; no wonder then, that forgery should be amongst their other crimes. I have seen a letter published in a handbill at New York, and extracts from it in a Philadelphia paper, said to be from me to Mrs. Washington, not one word of which did I ever write. Those contained in the pamphlet you speak of are, I presume, equally genuine, and perhaps written by the same author."

Washington himself suspected "Jack" Randolph to be the author, as he was about the only Virginian in England at this time who knew of the little details of Washington's family life which were given in these letters. This suspicion is now conceded to have been justified, but there is no evidence which connects Randolph in any way with Bew's other publication, the "Minutes of the Trial, etc." of 1776. These forged "Minutes" seem to have been manufactured as a companion piece to the Clumsy Tory farce entitled "The Battle of Brooklyn," which Rivington published in New York, in 1776. In this libel of dramatic art precisely the same story is told as that of Mary Gibbons in Bew's "Minutes," though her name is not mentioned. Washington is made to express dislike and disgust with the New Englanders, and to carry on a clandestine amour with a girl of Tory sympathies, and Benjamin Harrison, who was not overenthusiastic about New England, was cast in the farce as an associate with Washington in his amourettes.

Many variations of the Gibbons fairy tale are at large. Mary is said to have lived in Jersey, and Washington was rowed across the Hudson at night by a devoted aide-de-camp; again it is the Passaic River that was crossed and the New Jersey Loyalists were to effect the capture of the rebel commander-in-chief. Both of these modifications are samples of the ignorant credulity of the scandal-mongers. To cross the Hudson, often, in a small boat at night, while British warships were in the river, would have been a remarkable series of feats, and as the Continental Army was rapidly retreating before the British from the moment it crossed into Jersey, the Passaic River boat crossings become even more remarkable. This Gibbons story was accepted as true and republished several times in the early part of the nineteenth century, and it gained credence in Europe by virtue of such versions as that given by P. V. J. Berthre de Bourniseaux in his "Histoire de Louis XVI avec les anecdotes de son regne" (Paris, 1829).

Mary Gibbons, however, is plainly nothing but cheap political propaganda, manufactured entirely for the purpose of sowing discord among the revolting colonies, and the immoralities charged against Washington therein are merely incidental. Curiously enough, the American mind, or a portion of it, has seized upon the incidental and magnified it beyond the bounds of decency and common sense.

The third root charge is that Washington was the father of a certain illegitimate boy-child. This charge rests upon such counts as the intimacy which existed between the family at Mount Vernon and the one to which the child belonged; the assumption, by Washington, of a part if not all of the expense of the boy's education; a claimed physical resemblance, and some apocryphal recollections. The boy is specifically named in the slander, but it is not deemed necessary to repeat this name here, as it is that of a worthy man, a firm patriot, and an officer of the Continental Army, with an honorable record both during and after the war. The date of the birth of the boy is one of the undisputed points in the story. According to it the lad was born when Washington was eighteen years old, and one insinuating *raconteur* interprets Washington's trip to Barbados, with his brother Lawrence, as necessary because of this unwelcomed paternity.

The ridiculousness of such an inference is a fair sample of the method by which this charge is built up. The family of the boy were close neighbors to Mount Vernon, and there was visiting back and forth. The head of the family seems to have been an improvident, though likable Virginia gentleman who, despite his inability to maintain his establishment, had little difficulty in holding the neighborly regard of the master of Mount Vernon. The boy was not the only member of this family who received financial assistance from Washington; the head of the family borrowed from him to a considerable extent, and Washington helped pay for the education of another son in addition to the one distinguished by the scandal. A daughter was the playmate of little Patsy Custis, and Washington paid her dancing school fees so that she could attend the class, which met, at intervals, at Mount Vernon. His interest in the education of youth led him to undertake the expense of Bushrod Washington's law studies, under James Wilson; of placing two other nephews in school at Georgetown; of

the offer of a substantial sum toward the training of George Washington Craik, the son of his friend Doctor James Craik, and to pay for the education of young John V. Weylie, a lad entirely unknown to him, simply because he had been properly recommended as a boy of unusual promise. If every child whose education was assisted by Washington were to be stigmatized, in consequence, as his natural off-spring, the distinction of being the Father of His Country might take on a new meaning. But one particular lad has been selected from the many on account of an alleged physical resemblance, and in this we encounter the quintessence of inexcusable credulity. Wise shaking of heads appears at this point; old ladies and old men have remembered this and that; all of the familiar stage effects are present, and all of them, as usual, are worthless as proof. What is claimed to be the best evidence is a miniature likeness, which is said to resemble Washington with startling closeness. This miniature is ascribed to James Peale, because of the initials "J. P." or "I. P." found upon it. It is dated 1795, and we are asked to compare it with the portrait of Washington painted by Charles Willson Peale, representing Washington at the age of forty-five. The absurdity of this is too obvious, and it is difficult to refrain from asking why the initials "J. P." might not be those of another member of the family whom the portrait miniature could fit just as readily. Some years ago a supposedly important point was brought forward in the shape of a letter, in Washington's handwriting, written to this young man which was stated to commence "My Dear Son." The text of the letter was entirely devoid of anything of a personal nature, and it concluded with the usual formal Washington phraseology "Your most obdt. & humbl. Servt." It was a military letter, written during the Revolution, and except for the startling superscription would not merit a second thought. But because the letter was advanced in all seriousness as evidence, and because it has, undoubtedly, contributed its share of so-called proof, it must be considered. The trouble lies, not with Washington, but, as usual, with the industrious individuals who have been trying to bolster up a theory. The matter was nothing but unfamiliarity with one of Washington's pen characteristics. It is, at times, puzzling to distinguish several of Washington's word-ending letters. The final n's and final r's are among these.

Disregard a faint dotting of the i and the prejudiced vision reads "Son" where, in reality there is nothing but "My Dear Sir."

The final evidence in rebuttal of this "illegitimate" charge, if further evidence is really needed, came to view recently in a manuscript acquired by the Library of Congress. This is a genealogical account of the Washington family, prepared prior to the year 1850 by Lund Washington, son of Robert and grandson of Townsend Washington. In it is the complete story, without reference to the later scandal involving George Washington, of an indiscretion committed by Lund Washington, the erstwhile Manager of Mount Vernon. Names, dates and places are circumstantially given and the entire story parallels with exact detail, geographically and chronologically, the inexcusable charge against George Washington. The child of Lund's indiscretion, who is an entirely different individual from the one attributed to George Washington, lived in a State other than Virginia, under the name of Washington; he served in Harmer's Indian Expedition, married twice and raised a large family of children. There was no secret about his paternity at the time; he was respected in the community and often "recognized as a Washington from his remarkable likeness to the family."

It is entirely evident that this is the fact which was, later, seized upon by ignorant scandalmongers and ascribed, with twittering sensationalism to the Master of Mount Vernon. Such is the material, collected by sensation-loving minds years ago, and with which they sought to convince by an overwhelming quantity of data, when the data itself was weak in quality.

The last charge is that the fatal illness of December 13, 1799, was the result of an assignation with an overseer's wife. It seems to be based entirely upon the inclement weather of that day, and to be buttressed by the general assumption that all the other stories are true. It is the most nebulous of all the slanders, and though some aid and comfort may have been given it by the recital in the genealogical account of the Washington family, quoted above, that "He [Lund Washington, Manager of Mount Vernon] had a son by a young woman who was a housekeeper at Mount Vernon, born about the year 1770," the fatal illness calumny really seems to date back to 1778 where its foundation rests in the jealous rage of that saturnine eccentric

Major-General Charles Lee. Bursting with spleen over his court martial for an unnecessary and shameful retreat from the field of Monmouth, he charged Washington with cruelty to his slaves, and that he used them immorally, though, with Lee-like absurdity, he stated that it was so very secretly done that it was difficult to detect. Lee's crudities and the general effect of the Bew and Rivington publications seem to account for this overseer's wife creation; certainly there is no documentary evidence. Washington's diaries show that his daily ride around his farms was in utter disregard of the weather or season; snow-drifts that stopped his horse did not always stop the rider, who at times abandoned the animal and plunged forward on foot. If Washington is to be accused of liaisons every time he disregarded the weather in visiting his farms, the accusations become ridiculous by the mere total of them. As special pains seem to have been taken to use the weather as an argument in pressing this charge, it should be remembered that in this particular case the storm did not set in nor become severe for some hours after he had left the Mansion House. As to the charge itself, there seems to be nothing tangible about it beyond the direct indictment, and the story has gathered its strength from mere repetition. In some of the later diaries, after Washington's retirement from the presidency, there is an untranslatable record on the margins of the printed almanac page in which the diary was entered. It consists of dots and sometimes tally strokes and minute circles, followed by the names of various female slaves, or vice versa. This, because it cannot now be explained, has been viewed with suspicion; but the appearance and grouping of these marks strongly suggest some plantation-work record, while the number of them, in any given period make it physically impossible to sustain an immoral inference.

Plausible theories are easy to manufacture, but substantial proofs are quite another matter. Men do not permit the rehearsal of slanderous attacks, without proof, upon the reputation of a friend, and George Washington has certainly made himself the friend of every American.

Some of these stories may have come to his atten-

tion; it is certain that he knew of General Lee's vituperations, as he mentions them in letters to his friends, but, publicly, he maintained silence. Since Washington's death the slanders have gradually revived, and have not always met with proper rebuke; now, by reason of long immunity from question, they have acquired a certain appearance of truth with far too many people. Even the house that Washington built for his business convenience in Alexandria, and in which he occasionally stayed overnight with Mrs. Washington when they journeyed up to town together, has been made the excuse for innuendo and slanderous whisper.

One other point has been made occasionally, that a certain well-known and wealthy American bought an incriminating letter, some years ago and, from a mistaken sense of patriotism, destroyed it. This, if true, was most unfortunate, for there are a considerable number of forgeries of Washington's autograph letters in existence, a great many of which pass current for originals, even among so-called experts, and it is not inconceivable that this suppressed letter may have been one of the prize pieces of that exceedingly clever forger Robert Spring, whose best work is by no means easy to detect.

There is no need to apologize for Washington. Such weakness and fault as is attributed to him by the individual viewpoint does not, and cannot, detract in the slightest from the tremendous work he accomplished for America, and solely in the light of this work he should be judged. But if it be insisted upon that his private morals be scrutinized, it is submitted that, no matter what may be the challenge of the future, the slanders of the past, those old and worn stories that have been bandied about for years, are not and cannot be proven. The charges, here briefly reviewed, plainly show themselves based upon an ignorant credulity that accepts forgery without question, and repeats baseless tales without stopping to investigate.

The obligations of the people of the United States to the First American have not yet been lessened. One of these obligations, quite properly, is to reprehend and check with rebuke the loose, unfounded, and despicable slanders directed against George Washington.



THE MILLS PLASTER CAST, THE HEAD OF GEORGE WASHINGTON, TAKEN BY MILLS FROM THE HOUDON CLAY BUST AT MOUNT VERNON ABOUT 1853. See Page 300.

GEORGE WASHINGTON EVERY DAY

A CALENDAR OF EVENTS AND PRINCIPLES
OF HIS ENTIRE LIFETIME

By

DAVID M. MATTESON,

Acting Historian

UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION

PREFACE

DURING the years of preparing our material for the Bicentennial Celebration, and the research done in connection with it, the thought occurred to me that it would be a very valuable thing to have a schedule of George Washington's thoughts, activities, and interests from day to day, including something associated with each day of the year. The present compilation, *George Washington Every Day*, prepared by David M. Matteson, Assistant Historian of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, is the result of months of research and the winnowing of a vast amount of material. A work of such scope and thoroughness has not been attempted before, and it is presented as a phase of the literature activity of the Commission with the hope that it will be found interesting and thought-provoking as a year-book, and valuable for serious study in colleges and high schools, as well as to those by whom the career of George Washington is properly understood as the center of the early history of the American Union.

The purpose of the compilation is to show under calendar form not only the main events and movements of George Washington, but also his thoughts and convictions on the many matters with which the wide range of his activities brought him into connection. The attempt has been made to make the material representative in every respect. To do this within the frame of a calendar, and to make each day's presentation sufficiently complete in itself of an event or a principle, has required that whatever has been presented should be associated with the particular day under which it appears but not necessarily confined to that day. To illustrate: the material upon Washington's connection with Dr. George Logan is brought together under the date when, during the Federal Convention, he dined with the doctor; and the contrast of this pleasant occasion with their final meeting is enhanced by the juxtaposition. So also the date of a visit by Philip Mazzei not only establishes his early relations with the General but gives the opportunity to bring in Jefferson's Mazzei Letter, and present vividly the tragic separation that developed between the President and his first Secretary of State. Many events and thoughts are too extensive for a single entry, however. The important phases of the Siege of Boston, and the various elements in the Commander in Chief's army problems, for instance, appear again and again naturally; also it is important to show the different lights in which he viewed the same topic or his persistence in reference to it.

To bring such separate entries into relationship cross references have been added. These cross references are not intended to be exhaustive, but besides their obvious purpose they show the interweaving of various distinct events and serve to promote thoughtful study of the facts presented and the tracing of various associations. To these have occasionally been added references to cognate material not included in the text. *Following the calendar are a chronological sequence and an index.* The former will locate any date mentioned in the text, and the latter, being thoroughly analyzed, not

only gives the clues to the location of particular facts, but enters these under their group titles both as respects American history and the career of George Washington. All references in the sequence and index and all cross references in the text are to the day of the year, which is placed in the text in parenthesis after the day of the month. For ready reference the year is added in parenthesis to the sequence and index entries; and to catch the eye the day of the year whose items begin first on the left hand page and that of which the items begin last on the right hand page are repeated on the lower outer corner of the pages.

The items, wherever possible, have been presented in Washington's own words; failing this, in those of contemporaries, with occasional editorial correlating statements or comments. The sources of quotations are indicated by the references following the items. Wherever it has been possible to find desired material in reliable print this has been used. In the many quotations from Washington's own writings the reference is first to the definitive edition now being prepared for the George Washington Bicentennial Commission under the editorship of Dr. John C. Fitzpatrick. The material of this edition is available through the first eleven volumes, to May 31, 1778; but Vol. XI being as yet only in galley proof, precise reference is not possible to the material in it. However, all the writings are given in this edition in chronological order and under the name of the recipients, so that there will be no difficulty in locating the material in the completed volume. From May 31, 1778 on, the references are, where possible, to the edition by Worthington Chauncey Ford. This edition is selective, so that it has been necessary occasionally to fall back upon the old edition of the *Writings by Jared Sparks* or upon the manuscript material in the Library of Congress. The liberties which Sparks took with his copy make it essential to use his material with caution, but he has letters no longer available elsewhere, and as the items from his edition that are still in existence in manuscript are few, verification of these has not been made. The references to these three editions of the *Writings of George Washington* are indicated merely by the name of the editor. Four further compilations of Washington's *Writings* have been utilized. Vol. XVII of the *Records of the Columbia Historical Society* collects the writings of Washington upon the Federal Capital. This is referred to under the title *Washington and the National Capital*. Elizabeth S. Kite has edited in two volumes the papers of *L'Enfant and Washington* and *De Grasse and Washington*, to which reference is made under these words. Many of the quotations are from the *Diaries*. These have been edited in four volumes by Dr. Fitzpatrick; being strictly chronological in arrangement it has not been deemed necessary to do more than note that the quotation is from a *Diary*, as the date in each case exactly places it in the published volumes. The manuscript material taken from Washington Papers, Washington Letter Books, Washington Photostats, and Varick Transcripts in all cases in the Division of Manuscripts of the Library of Congress. Outside Washington's own writ-

ings, the most important edition of contemporary material is Edmund C. Burnett, ed., *Letters of Members of the Continental Congress*, to which reference is made by his name. Occasional material is taken from Baker's two volumes (explained below) and other works. References are in all cases to the quotations only; no attempt has been made to give the sources of the editor's own statements.

Dr. Fitzpatrick's *George Washington, Colonial Traveller* (1927), and William S. Baker, *Itinerary of General Washington* (1892) and *Washington after the Revolution* (1898) are essentially chronologies of Washington's movements, though all of the books give interesting material of a more general character. Lucretia Perry Osborn, *Washington speaks for Himself* (1927), and other works contain extracts from Washington's writings under topical headings. Elizabeth B. Johnston, *George Washington Day by Day* (1895), gives in calendar form similar to the present work from two to four brief statements for each day, largely quotations from Washington and usually without reference to origin. The selection is excellent, especially upon the General's private and military life. There is an index. An admirable feature of the book is a series of estimates of Washington, of wide range, one for each day but without chronological association. Along this last line mention may be made of George E. Merriam, *More*

precious than Fine Gold, a "Washington Commonplace Book" which contains over 1500 classified estimates of Washington in his various spheres of activities, inclusive of many quotations from his own expressions. The book is uncritical, one estimate is as good as another, but is especially valuable, because of its arrangement and excellent index, for reference. Baker's and Johnston's books are out of print. All of the above books will be found useful to supplement the present work. Attention is called also to the Classified Washington Bibliography, which is No. 15 of the Honor to George Washington pamphlets in Vol. I of this Literature Series of the George Washington Bicentennial Commission.

I cannot permit this opportunity to pass without paying just tribute to the value of David M. Matteson's services as Assistant Historian of this Commission. Day after day and month after month, he has labored with energy and enthusiasm and his time has been taxed heavily by the insistent demands made upon him. The Commission owes much of its success to Mr. Matteson's distinguished ability and his loyal devotion.

SOL BLOOM,
Director,
*United States George Washington
Bicentennial Commission.*

GEORGE WASHINGTON EVERY DAY

A CALENDAR OF EVENTS AND PRINCIPLES OF HIS ENTIRE LIFETIME

By DAVID M. MATTESON
Assistant Historian

JANUARY 1 (1)

1776 (MONDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. The new Continental Army was formally organized. Washington's General Orders for the day said: "This day giving commencement to the new army, which, in every point of View is entirely Continental, The General flatters himself, that a laudable Spirit of emulation, will now take place, and pervade the whole of it; without such a Spirit, few Officers have ever arrived to any degree of Reputation, nor did any Army ever become formidable: His Excellency hopes that the Importance of the great Cause we are engaged in, will be deeply impressed upon every Man's mind, and wishes it to be considered, that an Army without Order, Regularity and Discipline, is no better than a Commission'd Mob;" The Union or Continental flag was hoisted at Prospect Hill, Somerville, Mass., one of the fortifications of the army besieging the British at Boston. Its design was the thirteen red and white stripes but the union continued the crosses of the British flag. There is no record of its origin; the need of a common flag especially at sea was evident. Washington wrote Joseph Reed, Jan. 4: "We are at length favored with a sight of his Majesty's most gracious speech, . . . A volume of them was sent out by the Boston gentry, and, farcical enough, we gave great joy to them, (the red coats I mean), without knowing or intending it; for on that day, the day which gave being to the new army, (but before the proclamation came to hand,) we had hoisted the union flag in compliment to the United Colonies. But, behold, it was received in Boston as a token of the deep impression the speech had made upon us, and as a signal of submission."

Fitzpatrick, IV, 202, 210. See also 13, 186.

1790 (FRIDAY). NEW YORK CITY. First presidential New Year's reception.

See also 40, 58, 133, 167, 240, 359.

1795 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Washington's second Thanksgiving Proclamation issued, for February 19. He mentioned as special causes for praise: "Our exemption hitherto from foreign war, an increasing prospect of the continuance of that exemption, the great degree of internal tranquillity we have enjoyed, the recent confirmation of that tranquillity by the suppression of an insurrection which so wantonly threatened it, the happy course of our public affairs in general, the unexampled prosperity of all classes of our citizens."

Richardson. *Messages and Papers*, I, 179. See also 277.

1796 (FRIDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The French Republic having presented its tricolors "to Congress" the President received it this day, and he and Minister Adet exchanged com-

pliments; but Washington said that "the transaction will be announced to Congress; and the colors will be deposited with those archives of the United States which are at once the evidences and the memorials of their freedom and independence." Adet protested to Sec. Pickering on the 9th that by France the American flag had by decree been placed "in the hall of the legislative body. Everyone thought that the French flag would with you receive the same honor. . . . I cannot doubt, sir, that the order made for preserving a flag, which the republic sent only to the United States, will be looked upon by it as a mark of contempt or indifference." Pickering replied on the 15th that the only proper thing had been done; the President was the sole representative of the nation in communication with foreign nations. Adet wrote home on the 16th, telling of his efforts to get the flag presented to Congress and of the effect which would have been produced on the people of seeing the French flag floating in the chamber of the House of Representatives, which was pro-French, especially during the discussion there of the Jay Treaty. Instead of this the flag was condemned to a miserable garret and destined to become the victim of mice and insects. What was most mortifying was the fact that the portraits of Louis XVI and his queen (which have since disappeared without trace) were in the Senate Chamber, having been presented to the Continental Congress.

Am. State Papers, Foreign Relations, I, 527, 656; *Am. Hist. Assn., Report for 1903*, II, 811. See also 307.

JANUARY 2 (2)

1777 (THURSDAY). TRENTON, N. J. Assunpink Creek action. Washington wrote President of Congress (Hancock), from Pluckamin, Jan. 5: "On the Second, according to my expectation, the Enemy began to advance upon us, and after some skirmishing, the head of their Column reach'd Trenton about 4 O'Clock whilst their rear was as far back as Maidenhead; they attempted to pass Sanpinck Creek (which runs through Trenton) at different places, but finding the Fords guarded, halted, and kindled their Fires. We were drawn up on the other side of the Creek. In this Situation we remaind till dark canonading the Enemy, and receiving the Fire of their Field pieces, which did us but little damage. Having by this time discovered that the Enemy were greatly Superior in Numbers, and that their design was to surround us. I orderd all our Baggage to be removd silently to Burlington soon after dark, and at twelve O'Clock (after renewing our Fires, and leaving Guards at the Bridge in Trenton, and other passes on the same stream above March'd by a round about road to Princeton . . ." Cornwallis, commanding the

British, was completely deceived, being confident of routing the Americans the next day.

Fitzpatrick, VI. 467. See also 3, 361, 363, 366.

1782 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Special performance at the Southwark Theater, Philadelphia, in honor of Washington, the French Minister, La Luzerne, being the host. Besides the usual play and farce there was a special spectacle representing the apotheosis of Washington. The General was very fond of the theater and a steady attendant whenever possible during the whole of his career.

See also 60, 129, 188.

1788 (WEDNESDAY). AUGUSTA. Georgia, fourth state, ratified the Constitution. Washington at Mount Vernon eagerly awaited the news of the action of the various state conventions.

JANUARY 3 (3)

1777 (SATURDAY). PRINCETON, N. J. Battle of Princeton. Having stolen away from before Cornwallis, Washington fell upon a detachment of the British at Princeton and routed it; a double surprise, since Cornwallis thought Washington was still before him at Assunpink Creek and Mawhood at Princeton encountered what he supposed to be a retreating remnant of the Americans. Gen. Hugh Mercer, a valuable officer and personal friend of Washington, was mortally wounded. The results were not confined to the action, for the subsequent maneuvers compelled the superior British force to abandon the whole of New Jersey except a strip on the ocean side. The overturn begun at the battle of Trenton was complete, and except for the City of New York and the strip of New Jersey Coast, the campaign of 1776 was for the enemy a failure. Washington's daring skill had restored confidence. Though there were vast problems, defeats, and much suffering still to be met, never again did the fortunes of Washington reach so low an ebb as in these times which tried men's souls, from which he had just rescued the country.

See also 2, 361, 363, 366.

1781 (WEDNESDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. The regiments of the Pennsylvania line having mutinied two days before, killed some of their officers, and started for Philadelphia to coerce Congress, Washington wrote to Gen. Wayne, their commander: "I very much approve of the determination . . . to keep with the troops, if they will admit of it, as, after the first transports of passion, there may be some favorable intervals, which may be improved. I do not know where this may find you or in what situation. . . . It was exceedingly proper to give Congress and the State notice of the affair, that they might be prepared; but the removal of Congress, waving the indignity, might have a very unhappy influence. The Mutineers, finding the Body before whom they were determined to lay their grievances fled, might take a new turn and wreak their vengeance upon the persons and property of the Citizens; and, in a town of the size of Philada., there are numbers who would join them in such a business. I would therefore wish you, if you have time, to recall that advice, and rather recommend it to them to wait and hear what propositions the Soldiers have to make." The mutineers were met at Princeton by Pres. Joseph Reed of Pennsylvania and a committee of Congress and an agreement was reached; the soldiers received

promises of relief, gave up the British emissaries with them, and most of the troops were disbanded.

Ford, IX. 87. See also 20.

JANUARY 4 (4)

1776 (THURSDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To President of Congress (Hancock) in comment upon the miracle of the reorganization of the army before Boston. "To maintain a post within musket shot of the Enemy for six months together (without powder) and at the same time to disband one Army and recruit another within that distance of twenty odd British regiments, is more than probably ever was attempted: But if we succeed as well in the latter, as we have hitherto in the former, I shall think it the most fortunate event of my whole Life."

Fitzpatrick, IV. 208. See also 14, 18, 50, 57, 65, 77, 81, 85, 88, 91, 95, 175, 178, 185, 210, 217, 233, 242, 270, 297, 316, 333, 335, 337, 350.

1778 (SUNDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. On the exposure of the Conway Cabal Gen. Gates made a pitiful attempt to clear his skirts, sending a badly involved letter to Washington and a copy to Congress. Washington wrote in reply: "Your letter of the 8th. Ult. came to my hands a few days ago; and, to my great surprize informed me, that a Copy of it had been sent to Congress, for what reason, I find myself unable to acct.; but, as some end doubtless was intended to be answered by it, I am laid under the disagreeable necessity of returning my answer through the same channel, lest any member of that honble. body, should harbour an unfavourable suspicion of my having practiced some indirect means, to come at the contents of the confidential Letters between you and General Conway . . . pardon me then for adding, that so far from conceiving that the safety of the States can be affected, or in the smallest degree injured, by a discovery of this kind, or, that I should be called upon in such solemn terms to point out the author, that I considered the information as coming from yourself; and given with a friendly view to forewarn, and consequently forearm me, against a secret enemy; or, in other words, a dangerous incendiary; in which character, sooner or later, this Country will know Genl. Conway. But, in this, as in other matters of late, I have found myself mistaken."

Fitzpatrick, X. 263. See also 26, 31, 39, 59, 88, 105, 151, 175, 205, 291, 314, 365; Fitzpatrick, VIII. 91; Ford, VII. 18.

1797 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The candor of Washington's statesmanship is well illustrated by the letter to Secretary of State Pickering on the trouble with France and that nation's refusal to receive Charles Cotesworth Pinckney as American minister: "I have no doubt, that you have taken care and will continue to be assured of your facts; for, as this business will certainly come before the public, not only the facts, but the candor also, the expression and force of every word, will be examined with the most scrutinizing eye, and compared with every thing, that will admit of a different construction, and, if there is the least ground for it, we shall be charged with unfairness and an intention to impose on and to mislead the public judgment. Hence, and from a desire that the statement may be full, fair, calm, and argumentative, without asperity or any thing more irritating in the comments, than the narration of facts, which expose unfounded

charges and assertions, do themselves produce, I have wished that the letter to Mr. Pinckney may be revised over and over again. Much depends upon it, as it relates to ourselves and in the eyes of the world, whatever may be the effect, as it respects the governing powers of France."

Ford, XIII. 358. See also 15, 63, 148, 177, 190, 224, 243, 300, 301, 307, 326, 339, 343, 360, 361.

JANUARY 5 (5)

1778 (MONDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To Maj. Peter Scull: "I must request, Sir, if it can be done, that you will not entertain an idea of it. It is no time for Officers of merit in which class I consider you, to leave the Army. I know that the Service has been less honorable, and attended with more distressing circumstances to the Officers, than I could have wished. These I hope will in a great measure be shortly removed, and that a reform and some regulations will take place, that will make the condition of the Officers more agreeable and Commissions much more desirable than they have yet been. At any rate, I would wish you to decline the measure, till you see what Establishments may be come into. I am much obliged by your assurances of personal attachment." The next day the General wrote Col. William Malcom: "When you reflect how lately you joined the Army. What indulgencies you have had, and how long you were at and in the Neighbourhood of your Home, after your appointment, you cannot be surprised, that I disapproved your application for a Furlough and with some degree of displeasure. It has been a custom with several Officers to resign of late when Furloughs could not be granted them consistently with the good and demands of the service. This practice you seem to wish to pursue; I therefore inform you, However anxious I might have been before for your continuance in the Army, that if you can obtain liberty from Congress to resign, to whom it will be necessary to apply, that you will meet with no difficulty with me." Scull resigned, Malcom remained in the service until a year later he was deranged by the consolidation of his regiment. Both resigning and supernumerary officers were a constant problem, with the attendant difficulty of retaining the good ones and getting rid of the inefficient ones. Resignations and requests for furloughs were especially numerous during the winter at Valley Forge.

Fitzpatrick, X. 269. See also 14, 27, 205, 228, 359; Fitzpatrick, X. 26.

1784 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut was one of the greatest of the war governors. He served for fourteen years and on his retirement Washington wrote to his son: "I sincerely thank you for the copy of the address of Governor Trumbull to the General Assembly and freemen of your State. The sentiments contained in it are such, as would do honor to a patriot of any age or nation; at least they are too coincident with my own, not to meet with my warmest approbation. Be so good as to present my most cordial respects to the Governor, and let him know, that it is my wish, the mutual friendship and esteem, which have been planted and fostered in the tumult of public life, may not wither and die in the serenity of retirement. Tell him, we should rather amuse our evening hours of life in cultivating the tender plants, and bringing

them to perfection, before they are transplanted to a happier clime."

Ford, X. 340. See also 179, 363.

JANUARY 6 (6)

1759 (SATURDAY). Col. George Washington, recently resigned from command of the Virginia forces was married to Martha (Dandridge) Custis, widow of Daniel Parke Custis. The place of the wedding is uncertain, but probably at her home, White House, near the Pemunkey River in New Kent County, rather than at St. Peter's parish church.

See also 89, 92, 170, 202.

1777 (MONDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. Following the recovery of New Jersey Washington established his winter headquarters at Morristown; a strong position and favorable for quick movement, with outposts across the state—the first real winter quarters. Washington remained here until the end of May. Mrs. Washington arrived on March 15 and left before June 10.

1777 (MONDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To Dr. William Shippen: "Finding the small pox to be spreading much and fearing that no precaution can prevent it from running thro' the whole of our Army, I have determined that the Troops shall be inoculated. This Expedient may be attended with some inconveniences and some disadvantages, but yet I trust, in its consequences will have the most happy effects. Necessity not only authorizes but seems to require the measure, for should the disorder infect the Army, in the natural way, and rage with its usual Virulence, we should have more to dread from it, than from the Sword of the Enemy. Under these Circumstances, I have directed Doctr. Bond, to prepare immediately for inoculating in this Quarter, keeping the matter as secret as possible, and request, that you will without delay inoculate all the Continental Troops that are in Philadelphia and those that shall come in, as fast as they arrive. You will spare no pains to carry them thro' the disorder with the utmost expedition, and to have them cleansed from the infection when recovered, that they may proceed to Camp, with as little injury as possible, to the Country thro' which they pass. If the business is immediately begun and favoured with the common success, I would fain hope they will be soon fit for duty, and that in a short space of time we shall have an Army not subject to this, the greatest of all calamities that can befall it, when taken in the natural way." This order probably would not have been made save for the fact that Congress had conferred temporary dictatorial powers on Washington. Such wholesale inoculation, which was a forerunner of the most efficient vaccination, was far ahead of public opinion. Some of the states still forbade it, and less than eight months before General Orders threatened severe penalties upon any officer who should "suffer himself to be inoculated."

Fitzpatrick, VI. 473. See also 102, 142, 153.

JANUARY 7 (7)

1789 (WEDNESDAY). ALEXANDRIA, VA. "Went up to the Election of an Elector (for this district) of President and

Vice President, when the Candidates polled for being Doctr. Stuart and Colo. Blackburn, the first recd. 216 votes from the Freeholders of this County, and the second 16 votes. Dined with a large Company on Venisen at Page's Tavn. and came home in the evening."—Diary. The Continental Congress has appointed the first Wednesday in January as the day for the election of presidential electors, leaving the method to the states. The New York Legislature wrangled over the question so long that the state lost its vote. In Virginia there was popular election by districts. In those days all voting was at the county seat and the franchise was restricted.

1798 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. In his instructions to his step grandson, George Washington Parke Custis, the General included the following admonishments: "System in all things should be aimed at; for in execution it renders every thing more easy. . . . Rise early, that by habit it may become familiar, agreeable, healthy, and profitable. It may, for a while, be irksome to do this, but that will wear off; and the practice will produce a rich harvest forever thereafter; whether in public, or private walks of life." These were rules he had followed strictly throughout his own career.

Ford, XIII, 436. See also 11.

JANUARY 8 (8)

1776 (MONDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. Washington sent General Charles Lee to New York City to put it "into the best Posture of Defence" as it was "a matter of the utmost Importance to prevent the Enemy from taking Possession of the City of New York and the North River, as they will thereby Command the Country." The Commander in Chief was more concerned for the Hudson River than for the City itself, but both politics and strategy indicated the city as the next British objective.

Fitzpatrick, IV, 222.

1788 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Edmund Randolph was a delegate to the Federal Convention, and refused to sign the drafted Constitution though he labored for its adoption later in the Virginia Ratification Convention. Washington's reactions to the suggestion of a second convention are shown here in a letter to him: "The diversity of sentiments upon the important matter, which has been submitted to the people, was as much expected as it is regretted by me. The various passions and *motives*, by which men are influenced, are concomitants of fallibility, engrafted into our nature for the purposes of unerring wisdom; but, had I entertained a latent hope, (at the time you moved to have the constitution submitted to a second convention,) that a more perfect form would be agreed to, in a word, that any constitution would be adopted under the impressions and instructions of the members, the publications, which have taken place since, would have eradicated every form of it. How do the sentiments of the influential characters in this State, who are opposed to the constitution, and have favored the public with their opinions, quadrate with each other? Are they not at variance on some of the most important points? If the opponents in the *same* State cannot agree in their principles, what prospect is there of a coalescence with the advocates of the measure, when the different views and jarring interests of

so wide and extended an empire are to be brought forward and combated? To my judgment it is more clear than ever, that an attempt to amend the constitution, which is submitted, would be productive of more heat and greater confusion than can well be conceived. There are some things in the new form, I will readily acknowledge, which never did, and I am persuaded never will, obtain my cordial approbation; but I then did conceive, and do now most firmly believe, that in the aggregate it is the best constitution, that can be obtained at this epoch, and that this, or a dissolution of the Union, awaits our choice, and are the only alternatives before us. Thus believing, I had not, nor have I now, any hesitation in deciding on which to lean."

Ford, XI, 205. See also 12, 38, 90, 119, 161, 173, 181, 229, 335.

1790 (FRIDAY). NEW YORK CITY. First Annual Address before Congress. Washington appeared before the Houses in joint session, a custom followed by Adams, but changed to a written message by Jefferson. "I set out for the City Hall in my coach, . . . At the outer door of the hall I was met by the door-keepers of the Senate and House, and conducted to the door of the Senate Chamber; and passing from thence to the Chair through the Senate on the right, and House of Representatives on the left, I took my seat. The gentlemen who attended me followed and took their stand behind the Senators; the whole rising as I entered. After being seated, at which time the members of both Houses also sat, I rose, (as they also did) and made my speech; . . . after which, and being a few moments seated, I retired, bowing on each side to the assembly (who stood) as I passed, and descending to the lower hall, attended as before, I returned with them to my house. . . . On this occasion I was dressed in a suit of clothes made at the Woolen Manufactory at Hartford, as the buttons also were."—Diary. The short address was similar in character to those of the colonial governors, in imitation of the royal speech to Parliament. It embraced economic and educational recommendation, denoting the President's desire for a liberal construction of the power of Congress, and pointed out the need of a proper military establishment, since "to be prepared for war is one of the most effectual means of preserving peace." Each House made a reply, which was also the English custom.

See also 128, 299, 311, 324, 338, 342, 343.

JANUARY 9 (9)

1777 (THURSDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To Lieut. Col. George Baylor who was raising a corps of light horse: "As nothing contributes so much to the constitution of a good Regiment, as a good Corps of Officers, and no Method so likely to obtain these as leaving the choice, in a great measure, to the Gentleman who is to reap the honours, or share the disgrace arising from their Behaviour, I shall vest you with the power of Nominating the Officers of your own Regiment, except the Field Officers, . . . I would have it understood that I reserve to myself a negative upon a part or the whole, if I have reason to suspect an Improper choice. I earnestly recommend to you, to be circumspect in your choice of Officers, take none but Gentlemen, let no local attachments Influ-

ence you, do not suffer your good nature (when an application is made) to say yes, when you ought to say no; remember, that it is a public, not a private cause that is to be injured or benefited by your choice; recollect also, that no Instance has yet happend of good, or bad behaviour in a Corps in our Service, that has not originated with the Officers. Do not take old Men, nor yet fill your Corps with Boys, especially for Captains; . . ." Appointing the officers was a phase of the General's dictatorial powers. At the same time he wrote Lieut. Col. Robert Hanson Harrison: "I often intended, . . . to ask you whether . . . Majr. (George) Johnston would not, in your opinion, make a good Aid de Camp to me, . . . I have heard that Majr. Johnston is a Man of Education. I believe him to be a Man of Sense, these are two very necessary qualification's; but how is his temper? As to Military knowledge, I do not expect to find Gentleman much skilled in it. If they can write a good Letter, write quick, are methodical, and diligent, it is all I expect to find in my Aids."

Fitzpatrick, VI. 483, 487. See also 10, 61, 94, 114, 117, 157, 171, 228, 240, 242, 286, 315, 316, 348, 351.

1788 (WEDNESDAY). HARTFORD. Connecticut, fifth state, ratified the Constitution.

1790 (SATURDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To Catharine Macaulay Graham, an English historian of note who had visited Mount Vernon: "Few, who are not philosophical spectators, can realize the difficult and delicate part, which a man in my situation had to act. . . . In our progress towards political happiness my station is new, and, if I may use the expression, I walk on untrodden ground. There is scarcely an action, the motive to which may not be subject to a double interpretation. There is scarcely any part of my conduct, which may not hereafter be drawn into precedent. Under such a view of the duties inherent to my arduous office, I could not but feel a diffidence in myself on the one hand, and an anxiety for the community, that every new arrangement should be made in the best possible manner, on the other."

Ford, XI. 460. See also 69, 92, 130, 146, 209, 270.

1793 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. President Washington witnessed the first balloon flight in America. He gave the aeronaut, Jean Pierre Blanchard, a "passport" or letter of protection addressed to those where Blanchard should land, to "receive and aid him with that humanity and good will, which may render honor to their country, and justice to an individual so distinguished by his efforts to establish and advance an art, in order to make it useful to mankind in general." After his return from a flight of forty-six minutes, Blanchard presented his flag to the President, which is listed in the inventory of the estate.

See also 95, 250, 309.

JANUARY 10 (10)

1783 (FRIDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. The long uncertainty and inaction after Yorktown caused Washington much discomfort and perturbation; he was ignorant that the peace preliminaries had been signed a month and a half before he wrote the following to Tench Tilghman: "The obstinacy of the King, and his unwillingness to acknowledge the Independence of the Country, I have ever considered as the greatest

obstacles in the way of a Peace. Lord Shelburne, who is not only at the head of the Administration, but has been introducing others of similar sentiments to his own, has declared, that nothing but dire necessity should ever force the measure. Of this necessity, men will entertain different opinions. Mr. Fox, it seems, thought the period had arrived some time ago; and yet the Peace is not made—nor will it, I conceive, if the influence of the Crown can draw forth fresh supplies from the Nation, for the purpose of carrying on the War. . . . A little time therefore, if I have formed a just opinion of the matter, will disclose the result of it. Consequently, we shall either soon have Peace, or not the most agreeable prospect of War, before us—as it appears evident to me, that the States generally, are sunk into the most profound lethargy, while some of them are running *quite* retrograde. . . . Upon the whole, I am fixed in an opinion that Peace, or a pretty long continuance of the War, will have been determined before the adjournment for the Hollidays; and as it will be the middle or last of February before we shall know the result, time will pass heavily on in this dreary mansion—where we are, at present fast locked in frost and snow." Tilghman became attached, evidently as a volunteer, to Washington's staff as early as August 1776, but was not regularly appointed until June 21, 1780. Washington selected him to take to Congress the news of Cornwallis's capitulation. The General's appreciation and affection for his aide was strong: "I receive with great sensibility and pleasure your assurances of affection and regard. It would be but a renewal of what I have often repeated to you, that there are few men in the world to whom I am more attached by inclination than I am to you. With the Cause, I hope—most devoutly hope—there will soon be an end to my Military Services, when, as our places of residence will not be far apart, I shall never be more happy than in your Company at Mt. Vernon. I shall always be glad to hear from, and keep up a corrispondence with you."

Ford, X. 129. See also on peace, 72, 100, 110, 125, 127, 219, 256, 321, 330; on aides, 9, 61, 114, 117, 159, 240.

1788 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Washington's belief in the necessity of the separation of America from inter-European relations was evident before the crisis of 1793. He wrote General Knox: "Whether war or peace will be the issue of the dispute between France and England, seems as yet undecided. If the former, we shall certainly get involved, unless there is energy enough in Government to restrain our people within proper bounds; and that the power of the present government is inadequate to accomplish this, I believe none will deny."

Ford, XI. 203n. See also 83, 113, 202, 241.

JANUARY 11 (11)

1779 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Washington's military career began with Indian warfare and he spoke on the subject from the knowledge of experience. Border forays during the Revolution were an important but not primary element of the conflict; they were mainly outside the field of Washington's own strategy and operations, but his policy was clear. Thus he wrote to a committee of Congress: "My Ideas of contending with the Indians have been uniformly the same;

and I am clear in opinion, that the most economical (tho' this may also be attended with great expense) as well as the most effectual mode of opposing them, where they can make incursions upon us, is to carry the war into their own Country. For, supported on the one hand by the british, and enriching themselves with the spoils of our people, they have every thing to gain and nothing to lose, while we act on the defensive; whereas the direct reverse would be the consequence of an offensive war on our part." Later this year Sullivan's expedition against the Iroquois carried out this idea.

Ford, VII. 316. See also 73, 152; Fitzpatrick, IV, 496.

1795 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. While President Washington expected frequent and regular reports from his farm manager, he wrote detailed comments and advice upon the information received, including frequent items upon the conduct of the slaves and white servants, such as the following to William Pearce: "I am sorry to hear that French Will is resuming his old tricks again. The lye he tells, respecting my promise of freedom to him, after seven years of service, carries its conviction along with it; inasmuch as I had no certainty of holding him an hour after Mrs. French's death; which might have happened within the year I hired him; how then could I promise freedom to a person I held under such tenure? Harsh treatment will not do with him; you had better, therefore, let him piddle, and in this way (though I believe little trust is to be placed in him) get what you can out of him." The series of weekly letters of criticism and instruction to Pearce extending over three years, all written on Sunday, is a remarkable record of Washington's ability to pigeonhole his mind, and in the midst of harassing affairs of state turn regularly to minute consideration of his private affairs.

Ford, XIII. 155. See also 82, 131, 143, 153, 217, 328, 345, 353.

1797 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Continuing his advice to young Custis, the President wrote: "I should be pleased to hear, and you yourself might derive advantages from a short diary (recorded in a book) of the occurrences which happen to you within your sphere. Trifling as this may appear at first view, it may become an introduction to more interesting matters. At any rate, by carefully preserving these, it would afford you more satisfaction in a retrospective view, that what you may conceive at present. Another thing I would recommend to you—not because I want to know how you spend your money—and that is, to keep an account book, and enter therein every farthing of your receipts and expenditures. The doing of which would initiate you into a habit, from which considerable advantages would result. Where no account of this sort is kept, there can be no investigation; no corrections of errors; no discovery from a recurrence thereto, wherein too much, or too little, had been appropriated to particular uses. From an early attention to these matters, important and lasting benefits may follow." Washington's own diaries and accounts are essential sources of information upon him.

Ford, XIII. 364. See also 7.

JANUARY 12 (12)

1764 (THURSDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. House of Burgesses met until the 21st; Washington probably attended from the 17th only.

1776 (FRIDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. The Commander in Chief had high hopes and expectations from the Canadian Expedition as indicated by this letter to General Montgomery: "Every Account from your Quarter serves to confirm our Hopes that you will get Possession of Quebec if not already in your Hands. I must beg, therefore, your Attention to the Wants of the Army here, which are not few, and if they cannot in some Part be supplied by you, I do not know where else I can apply. After Powder, the principal Deficiency is that of Arms. Those brought in by the Soldiers are so very indifferent that I cannot place Confidence in them. Blankets and Cloathing we are very deficient in. Of these and other Necessaries, I am taught to believe, there is Abundance in Canada. Quebec is, I suppose, the great Magazine for them, and all Kind of military Stores. I hope it will be in your Power to forward to this Place from thence a sufficient Quantity to relieve our Wants." Only a few days later he knew that the attack on Quebec had failed and that Montgomery was dead; the first of many great disappointments during the war.

Fitzpatrick, IV. 231. See also 23, 117, 168, 169, 198, 199, 251, 258, 340.

1780 (WEDNESDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. Although the men were "half-starved, imperfectly cloathed, riotous, and robbing the country people of their subsistence from sheer necessity", perhaps even because of this state of things, Washington issued instructions to Lord Stirling for a surprise attack over the ice-closed channel on the British on Staten Island. The attempt was made on the morning of Jan. 15, but failed; the channel had opened and the enemy informed of the purpose.

1788 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Washington took no public part in the discussions over Ratifications, but his expressions were eagerly desired and quite modern methods were sometimes employed to obtain them for publication. When a private letter was surreptitiously obtained and printed he expressed his indignation to Charles Carter: "I find that an extract from my letter to you is running through all the newspapers, and published in that of Baltimore with the addition of my name. Although I have no disinclination to the promulgation of my sentiments on the proposed constitution, (not having concealed them on any occasion,) yet I must nevertheless confess, that it gives me pain to see the hasty and indigested production of a private letter handed to the public, to be animadverted upon by the adversaries of the new government. Could I have supposed, that the contents of a private letter, (marked with evident haste,) would have composed a newspaper paragraph, I certainly should have taken some pains to dress the sentiments (to whom known is indifferent to me) in less exceptionable language, and would have assigned some reasons in support of my opinion, and the charges against others." On March 9, 1789, he added to Benjamin Harrison: "I did not incline to appear as a partisan in

the interesting subject, . . . Besides, I found from disagreeable experience, that almost all the sentiments extracted from me in answer to private letters, or communicated orally, by some means or another found their way into the public gazettes, as well as some other sentiments ascribed to me, which never had an existence in my imagination." Even in such cases however the supporters of the Constitution believed that the effects were favorable, notwithstanding the scandalous misinterpretations.

Ford, XI. 209, 365. See also 78; and for the opinions expressed in his private letters, see the references in 8.

JANUARY 13 (13)

1775 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Because of Washington's ability and strong sense of private duty he was much in demand as adviser, agent, and executor, and frequent compliance resulted in undertakings that were both onerous and discomforting. To John West, a neighbor, who had made such a request, he replied: "I do not wonder at your solicitude on acct. of your (only) Son. In Nurturing, and bringing him up in a proper Tract, is no doubt, an object of great concern to you, as well as Importance to him; but two things are essentially necessary in the Man to whom this charge is committed. A Capacity of judging with propriety, of Measures proper to be taken in the Government of a youth; and leisure sufficient to attend the Execution of these Measures. That you are pleased to think favorably of me, in respect to the first, I shall take for granted, from the request you have made, but to shew my incapacity of attending to the latter with that good faith which I think every man ought to do, who undertakes a trust of this Interesting nature, I can solemnly declare to you, that for this year or two past, there has been scarce a Moment that I can properly call my own: For what with my own business, [various outside trusts] . . . keeps me, together with the share I take in publick Affairs, constantly engaged in writing Letters, Settling Accts., and Negotiating one piece of business or another in behalf of one or other of these Concerns; by which means I have really been deprived of every kind of enjoyment, and had almost fully resolved, to engage in no fresh matter, till I had entirely wound up the old."

Fitzpatrick, III. 262. See also 37.

1777 (MONDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. Communications between Washington and the Howes were always courteous; but when the American's indignation was aroused, especially over the continuously controversial matter of prisoners of war, he did not mince his words. He wrote Lord Howe: "I am sorry that I am under the disagreeable necessity of troubling your Lordship with a Letter, almost wholly on the Subject of the cruel Treatment, which our Officers and Men in the naval Department, who are unhappy enough to fall into your hands, receive on board the Prison Ships in the Harbour of New York. . . . From the Opinion I have ever been taught to entertain of your Lordship's Humanity, I will not suppose, that you are privy to proceedings of so cruel and unjustifiable a nature; and I hope that, upon making the proper Inquiry, you will have the matter so regulated, that the unhappy Creatures, whose Lot is Captivity, may not in future have the Miseries

of Cold, disease and Famine, added to their other Misfortunes. You may call us Rebels, and say, that we deserve no better treatment; But remember my Lord, that supposing us Rebels, we still have feelings equally as keen and sensible, as Loyalists, and will, if forced to it, most assuredly retaliate upon those, upon whom we look, as the unjust invaders of our Rights, Liberties and properties. I should not have said thus much, but my injured Countrymen have long called upon me to endeavour to obtain a redress of their Grievances; and I shall think myself as culpable, as those who inflict such severities upon them, were I to continue silent."

Fitzpatrick, VII. 3. See also 30, 61, 68, 77, 101, 126, 239, 317, 318.

1784 (TUESDAY). Washington was elected an honorary member of the Charleston (S. C.) Library Society.

1794 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The act altering the flag was approved. This provided for 15 stripes and 15 stars (Vt. and Ky. having been admitted) and no further change was made until 1818.

See also 1, 166.

JANUARY 14 (14)

1756 (WEDNESDAY). ALEXANDRIA, VA. Men holding royal commissions considered their rank superior to any colonial officers. This led to many complications and much bitterness. The commander of the Maryland troops at Fort Cumberland, Capt. Dagworthy, held such a commission, though he was not acting under it, and Washington, a Virginia Colonel, wrote Gov. Dinwiddie of Virginia on the subject including the suggestion which led to the trip to Boston. "I should, therefore, be glad of your Honor's peremptory Orders what to do in this case, as I do not care to act without instructions, lest it should appear to proceed from pique and resentment at having the command disputed. . . . The Officers . . . humbly beg your solicitation to have us (as we have certain advices that it is in his power) put upon the Establishment. This would at once put an End to Contention, which is the Root of Evil, and destructive to the best of Operations; and turn all our Movements into a free, easy Channel. They have urged it in the warmest manner to me, to appear personally before the General [Shirley, Commander in Chief in America] . . . if I had your permission; which I more freely ask, since I am determined to resign a commission, . . . rather than submit to the command of a person, who, I think, has not such superlative merit to balance the inequality of rank, however he adheres to what he calls his right, and in which I know he is supported by Governor Sharpe. He says, that he has no commission from the province of Maryland, but acts by virtue of that from the King; that this was the condition of his engaging in the Maryland Service; . . ."

Fitzpatrick, I. 289. See also 35, 58, 65, 161.

1762 (THURSDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. House of Burgesses met for a week. Evidence of Washington's attendance is lacking.

1776 (SUNDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. Joseph Reed was the Commander in Chief's first military secretary and a confidential correspondent later. Reed was now in Philadelphia and cognizant of conditions in Congress. "The hints you

have communicated from time to time not only deserve, but do most sincerely and cordially meet with my thanks. You cannot render a more acceptable service, nor in my estimation give a more convincing proof of your friendship, than by a free, open, and undisguised account of every matter relative to myself or conduct. I can bear to hear of imputed or real errors. The man, who wishes to stand well in the opinion of others, must do this; because he is thereby enabled to correct his faults, or remove prejudices which are imbibed against him. For this reason, I shall thank you for giving me the opinions of the world, upon such points as you know me to be interested in; for, as I have but one capital object in view, I could wish to make my conduct coincide with the wishes of mankind, as far as I can consistently; I mean, without departing from that great line of duty, which, though hid under a cloud for some time, from a peculiarity of circumstances, may nevertheless bear a scrutiny. . . . The reflection on my situation, and that of this army, produces many an uneasy hour when all around me are wrapped in sleep. Few people know the predicament we are in, on a thousand accounts; fewer still will believe, if any disaster happens to these lines, from what cause it flows. I have often thought how much happier I should have been, if, instead of accepting of a command under such circumstances, I had taken my musket on my shoulder and entered the ranks, or, if I could have justified the measure to posterity and my own conscience, had retired to the back country, and lived in a wigwam. If I shall be able to rise superior to these and many other difficulties, which might be enumerated, I shall most religiously believe, that the finger of Providence is in it, to blind the eyes of our enemies; for surely if we get well through this month, it must be for want of their knowing the disadvantages we labour under. Could I have foreseen the difficulties, which have come upon us; could I have known, that such a backwardness would have been discovered in the old soldiers to the service, all the generals upon earth should not have convinced me of the propriety of delaying an attack upon Boston till this time. When it can now be attempted, I will not undertake to say; but this much I will answer for, that no opportunity can present itself earlier than my wishes. But as this letter discloses some interesting truths, I shall be somewhat uneasy until I hear it gets to your hands, although the conveyance is thought safe."

Fitzpatrick, IV. 240. See also 55, 57, 68, 74, 87, 101, 114, 120, 132, 155, 274, 285, 317, 333, 344, 365.

JANUARY 15 (15)

1781 (MONDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. Col. John Laurens, of Huguenot descent, being ordered on a special mission to France, Congress, made wise by experience, sent him to Washington for instructions. The General embodied the results of their consultation in a written letter of this date, which Laurens later used as the basis of his memorial to the French Court. Washington emphasized the "absolute necessity of an immediate, ample, and efficacious succor in money," which with "a decided effort of the allied arms on this continent . . . would bring the contest to a glorious issue, . . ."

Next in importance was "a constant naval superiority on these coasts . . ." Laurens returned from his successful mission in August in time to participate in the Yorktown Campaign, which fulfilled Washington's hopes.

Ford, IX. 105. See also 100, 240.

1783 (WEDNESDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. Bushrod Washington, the General's favorite nephew, later heir to Mount Vernon and a justice of the Supreme Court, on going to Philadelphia to study law received the following advice, which echoes that given by Polonius to Laertes: "Let the object, which carried you to Philadelphia, be always before your Eyes. Remember, that it is not the mere study of the Law, but to become eminent in the profession of it, which is to yield honor and profit. The first was your choice; let the second be your ambition, and that dissipation is incompatible with both; that the Company, in which you will improve most, will be least expensive to you; and yet I am not such a Stoic as to suppose that you will, or to think it right that you should, always be in Company with senators and philosophers; but of the young and juvenile kind let me advise you to be choice. It is easy to make acquaintances, but very difficult to shake them off, however irksome and unprofitable they are found, after we have once committed ourselves to them. The indiscretions and scrapes, which very often they involuntarily lead one into, prove equally distressing and disgraceful. Be courteous to all, but intimate with few; and let those few be well tried before you give them your confidence. True friendship is a plant of slow growth, and must undergo and withstand the shocks of adversity before it is entitled to the appellation. Let your *heart* feel for the afflictions and distresses of every one, and let your *hand* give in proportion to your purse; remembering always the estimation of the widow's mite, but, that it is not every one who asketh that deserveth charity; all, however, are worthy of the inquiry, or the deserving may suffer. Do not conceive that fine clothes make fine men any more than fine feathers make fine Birds. A plain genteel dress is more admired, and obtains more credit than lace and embroidery, in the Eyes of the judicious and sensible. The last thing, which I shall mention, is first in importance; and that is, to avoid Gaming. This is a vice which is productive of every possible evil; equally injurious to the morals and health of its votaries. It is the child of avarice, the brother of iniquity, and father of mischief. It has been the ruin of many worthy familys, the loss of many a man's honor, and the cause of Suicide. To all those who enter the lists, it is equally fascinating. The successful gamester pushes his good fortune, till it is overtaken by a reverse. The losing gamester, in hopes of retrieving past misfortunes, goes on from bad to worse, till grown desperate he pushes at everything and loses his all. In a word, few gain by this abominable practice, (the profit if any being diffused) while thousands are injured."

Ford, X. 133. See also 16, 144, 209, 219, 274, 304, 333, 339, 361.

1799 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Confirmed in his Federalism, the ex-President sought to persuade Patrick Henry to run for Congress in Virginia, and denounced the Jeffersonians and the Virginia and Kentucky Resolutions. Henry

died on June 6. "It would be a waste of time to attempt to bring to the view of a person of your observation and discernment, the endeavors of a certain party among us to disquiet the public mind among us with unfounded alarms; to arraign every act of the administration; to set the people at variance with their government; and to embarrass all its measures. Equally useless would it be to predict what must be the inevitable consequences of such policy, if it cannot be arrested. Unfortunately, and extremely do I regret it, the State of Virginia has taken the lead in this opposition. I have said the *State*, because the conduct of its legislature in the eyes of the world will authorize the expression, because it is an incontrovertible fact, that the principal leaders of the opposition dwell in it, and because no doubt is entertained I believe, that, with the help of the chiefs in other States, all the plans are arranged and systematically pursued by their followers in other parts of the Union, though in no State except Kentucky, that I have heard of, has legislative countenance been obtained beyond Virginia. It has been said that the great mass of the citizens of this State are well-affected, notwithstanding, to the general government and the Union; and I am willing to believe it, nay, do believe it, but how is this to be reconciled with their suffrages at the elections of representatives, both to Congress and their State legislature, who are men opposed to the first, and by the tendency of their measures would destroy the latter? . . . But, at such a crisis as this, when every thing dear and valuable to us is assailed; when this party hangs upon the wheels of government as a dead weight, opposing every measure that is calculated for defence and self-preservation, abetting the nefarious views of another nation upon our rights, preferring, as long as they durst contend openly against the spirit and resentment of the people, the interest of France to the welfare of their own country, justifying the first at the expense of the latter; when every act of their own government is tortured, by constructions they will not bear, into attempts to trample and infringe upon the constitution with a view to introduce monarchy; when the most unceasing and the purest exertions, which were making to maintain a neutrality, proclaimed by the executive, approved unequivocally by Congress, by the State legislatures, nay, by the people themselves in various meetings, and to preserve the country in peace, are charged as a measure calculated to favor Great Britain at the expense of France, and all those, who had any agency in it are accused of being under the influence of the former and her pensioners; when measures are systematically and pertinaciously pursued, which must eventually dissolve the Union or produce coercion; I say, when these things are become so obvious, ought characters who are best able to rescue their country from the pending evil to remain at home?"

Ford, XIV. 136. See also 190, 301, 343, 361.

JANUARY 16 (16)

1775 (MONDAY). ALEXANDRIA, VA. "Went up to Alexandria to a Review of the Independent Company and to choose a Comee. for the County of Fairfax."—Diary. The committee was the County Committee of Safety, the local instrument for the enforcement of the measures of the Con-

tinental Congress of 1774, and used throughout the colonies in the transition to independence. Washington had accepted the command of several of the independent companies formed in Virginia counties at this time, and ordered guns and other equipment for them.

See also 85.

1795 (FRIDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To his step granddaughter Nelly, not yet sixteen: "In the composition of the human frame there is a good deal of inflammable matter, however dormant it may lie for a time, and like an intimate acquaintance of yours, when the torch is put to it, *that* which is *within you* may burst into a blaze; for which reason and especially too, as I have entered upon the chapter of advices, I will read you a lecture drawn from this text. . . . When the fire is beginning to kindle, and your heart growing warm, propound these questions to it. Who is this invader? Have I a competent knowledge of him? For, be assured, a sensible woman can never be happy with a fool? What has been his walk in life? Is he a gambler, a spendthrift, or drunkard? Is his fortune sufficient to maintain me in the manner I have been accustomed to live, and my sisters live, and is he one to whom my friends can have no reasonable objection? If these interrogatories can be satisfactorily answered, there will remain but one more to be asked, that, however, is an important one. Have I sufficient ground to conclude that his affections are engaged by me? Without this the heart of sensibility will struggle against a passion that is not reciprocated—delicacy, custom, or call it by what epithet you will, having precluded all advances on your part. The declaration, without the *most indirect* invitation of yours, must proceed from the man, to render it permanent and valuable, and nothing short of good sense and an easy unaffected conduct can draw the line between prudery and coquetry. It would be no great departure from truth to say, that it rarely happens otherwise than that a thorough-faced coquette dies in celibacy, as a punishment for her attempts to mislead others, by encouraging looks, words, or actions, given for no other purpose than to draw men on to make overtures that they may be rejected."

Ford, XIII. 29. See also 15, 23, 53, 144, 219, 264, 304, 333, 339.

JANUARY 17 (17)

1754 (THURSDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. "I waited upon his Honour the Governor with the Letter I had brought from the French Commandant; and to give an Account of the Success of my Proceedings. This I beg leave to do by offering the foregoing Narrative as it contains the most remarkable Occurrences which happened in my Journey."—Diary. Washington arrived at Williamsburg on the 16th, and evidently presented the account of his journey the next day. The "Narrative" Dinwiddie had printed in Williamsburg. It was reprinted in England and greatly influenced public opinion on the American situation. Washington wrote the following advertisement for the Williamsburg edition: "There intervened but one Day between my Arrival in Williamsburg, and the Time for the Council's Meeting, for me to prepare and transcribe, from the rough Minutes I had taken of my Travels, this Journal; the writing of which only was sufficient to employ me closely the whole Time, consequently

admitted of no Leisure to consult of a new and proper Form to offer it in, or to correct or amend the Diction of the old: Neither was I apprised, nor did in the least conceive, when I wrote this for his Honour's Perusal, that it ever would be published, or even have more than a cursory Reading; till I was informed, at the Meeting of the Present General Assembly, that it was already in the Press. There is nothing can recommend it to the Public, but this. Those Things which came under the Notice of my own Observation, I have been explicit and just in a Recital of:—Those which I have gathered from Report, I have been particularly cautious not to augment, but collected the Opinions of the several Intelligencers, and selected from the whole, the most probable and consistent Account.”—Diary.

See also 305, 327, 331, 347, 361, 364.

1777 (FRIDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To President of Congress (Hancock): “Since I began this Letter, your favor of the 10th was deliver’d to me, inclosing sundry Resolves of Congress, to which I shall pay due Attention, and shall inform Doctr. Morgan and Doctor Stringer of their Dismission from the Service of the States.” The inefficiency of the Medical Department was one of the early problems of the war. The first director, Benjamin Church, was convicted of treasonable correspondence with the British in Boston. Morgan’s dismissal was the outcome of a quarrel with William Shippen, his successor. Later Morgan was exonerated by Congress; and there was further disagreement between Shippen and Dr. Benjamin Rush.

Fitzpatrick, VII. 23. See also 45, 117; Fitzpatrick, XI. letter to Congress, March 21, 1778.

JANUARY 18 (18)

1776 (THURSDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. Col. Henry Knox arrived from Ticonderoga with ordnance for that fort; 59 cannon brought on sleds to the Cambridge lines. This exploit made possible the final operation that compelled the British to evacuate Boston. Washington’s surviving writings make no mention of the arrival; though his instructions for the operation and evidences of his anxiety for its success exist.

See also 4, 50, 57, 65, 77, 81, 85, 88, 91, 95, 175, 178, 185, 210, 217, 233, 242, 270, 297, 316, 333, 335, 337, 350.

1784 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Washington’s thoughts on political prospects at the beginning of peace are shown in a letter to Gov. Benjamin Harrison, remarks which, like many others of his, were truly prophetic. “That the prospect before us is, as you justly observe, fair, none can deny; but what use we shall make of it is exceedingly problematical; not but that I believe all things will come right at last, but like a young heir, come a little prematurely to a large inheritance, we shall wanton and run riot until we have brought our reputation to the brink of ruin, and then like him shall have to labor with the current of opinion, when *compelled* perhaps to do what prudence and common policy pointed out, as plain as any problem in Euclid, in the first instance.”

Ford, X. 344. See also 29, 96, 158, 170, 192.

1788 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. William and Mary College elected Washington chancellor. This was an honorary

position, “the Maecenas, or patron of the College,” previously held by Bishops of London, Archbishops of Canterbury, and noblemen. Washington, after doubts due to lack of knowledge of its duty accepted on April 30, writing then: “I confide fully in their strenuous endeavors for placing the system of education on such a basis, as will render it most beneficial to the State and the republic of letters, as well as to the more extensive interests of humanity and religion. In return, they will do me the justice to believe, that I shall not be tardy in giving my cheerful concurrence to such measures, as may be best calculated for the attainment of those desirable and important objects.” President Tyler was the next chancellor.

Ford, XI. 228n.

JANUARY 19 (19)

1760 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. “The Wind got abt. to the No.ward last Night and froze the Ground hard. The Morning lowerd, and threatned Rain; but about Noon the clouds dispersd and grew warm, the Wind coming about Southerly again.”—Diary. This is a typical weather entry. The character of the diaries varies, but there is more regularity on the weather observations than in any other feature.

See also 348.

1780 (WEDNESDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. General Washington was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society of Philadelphia. This association, still existing, was the first learned society in America, founded by Franklin and others in 1743. Washington in his letter of acceptance Feb. 15, wrote: “I feel myself particularly honored by this relation to a society, whose successful efforts for promoting useful knowledge have already justly acquired for them the highest reputation in the literary world. I entreat you to present my warmest acknowledgments, and to assure them, that I shall with zeal embrace every opportunity of seconding their laudable views, and manifesting the exalted sense I have of the institution. The arts and sciences essential to the prosperity of the State, and to the ornament and happiness of human life, have a primary claim to the encouragement of every lover of his country and of mankind.” Washington attended the society’s special meetings in honor of Franklin and Rittenhouse.

Sparks, VI. 466. See also 62.

1785 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. “Employed until dinner in laying out my Serpentine road and shrubberies adjoining.”—Diary. After the Revolution Washington in his temporary retirement was much interested in the improvement of Mt. Vernon and its grounds. The addition to the house had been begun during the war. In the landscape gardening he developed his own plan and was constantly on the lookout for available native trees and shrubs, besides receiving many as gifts from home and abroad. The diaries of this period contain many entries that show his interest.

See also 232.

JANUARY 20 (20)

1775 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To William Alexander, who claimed to be the Earl of Stirling in the Scottish peerage, a New Jersey friend during colonial times, who became a major general in the Revolution: “I came across one

of these Lists in a Gentns. possession wch. I found that out of the Six Tickets wch. I kept on my own Acct. two of them were fortunate, . . . Not having a list about me (at the time I examined my own) of the remaining 12 Tickets I could not tell whether any of them were fortunate or not, but have wrote to the purchasers for payment, and shall settle with Mr. Cock agreeable to your Lordships desire." This land lottery was in Ulster Co., N. Y., and Washington evidently acted as agent for his neighborhood. Lotteries were a regular public and private method of raising funds in those days, and Washington's ledgers contain various items like "By profit & loss in two chances in raffling for encyclopædia Britannica, which I did not win."

Fitzpatrick, III. 265. See also 145.

1780 (SATURDAY). WEST POINT, N. Y. To his stepson John Parke Custis concerning a business transaction: "My letter . . . will acquaint you . . . of the footing I proposed to put the valuation of the cattle upon that you had of me. . . . Had the money been paid, and put into the loan office at the time you say the cattle ought to have been valued, I should have received a proportionate interest . . . whereas, if you pay me £10 in loan office certificates of this date for my cattle, I shall receive for every £10 or 50s., which is the relative worth of it, according to the then difference of exchange, one dollar and no more. These are self evident truths; and nothing, in my opinion, is more just and reasonable, if you can come at, and do fix the value of the cattle at what they were worth in the fall of 1778, and would then have been appraised at, that you should pay loan office certificates of that date; for had you paid me the money at that time, I should have lent it to the public, if there had been no other use for it, as, it is not a custom with me to keep money to look at. . . . You do not seem disposed to make the just and proper distinction between real and nominal sums. A dollar is but a dollar, whether it passed in silver at 6s., or paper at £6, or sixty pounds. The nominal value, or the name, is but an empty sound, and you might as well attempt to pay me in oak leaves, with which I can purchase nothing, as to give me paper money that has not a relative value to the rent agreed on."

Ford, VIII. 168. See also 69, 80, 98, 147, 206, 220, 284.

1781 (SATURDAY). WEST POINT, N. Y. To Rochambeau on the recent mutiny of the Pennsylvania line: "The causes of complaint of this line, mostly composed of foreigners, and having even some British deserters, must in great part be known to your Excellency. The absolute want of pay and cloathing—the great scarcity of provisions were too severe a trial for men, a great proportion of whom could not be deeply impressed with the feelings of citizens. . . . It is somewhat extraordinary, that these men, however lost to a sense of duty had so far retained that of honor, as to reject the most advantageous propositions from the enemy. The rest of our Army (the Jersey troops excepted) being chiefly composed of natives, I would flatter myself, will continue to struggle under the same difficulties, they have hitherto endured, which I cannot help remarking seem to reach the bounds of human

patience." On this day there was a mutiny in the New Jersey line, speedily suppressed, three ringleaders being executed.

Ford, IX. 115. See also 3.

1793 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Gov. Henry Lee of Virginia, respecting his unanimous reelection to the Presidency: "A mind must be insensible indeed, not to be gratefully impressed by so distinguished and honorable a testimony of public approbation and confidence; and as I suffered my name to be contemplated on this occasion, it is more than probable that I should, for a moment, have experienced chagrin, if my re-election had not been by a pretty respectable vote. But to say I feel pleasure from the prospect of commencing another tour of duty would be a departure from truth; for, however it might savor of affectation in the opinion of the world (who, by the by, can only guess at my sentiments, as it never has been troubled with them), my particular and confidential friends well know, that it was after a long and painful conflict in my own breast, that I was withheld, (by considerations which are not necessary to be mentioned,) from requesting in time, that no vote might be thrown away upon me, it being my fixed determination to return to the walks of private life at the end of my term."

Ford, XII. 256. See also 64, 141, 239.

1800 (WEDNESDAY). ALEXANDRIA, VA. Washington's will was filed by his executors.

JANUARY 21 (21)

1788 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Rid to the Ferry, French's, Dogue run, and Muddy hole Plantations. The women at the first were at wk. in the New grd. The Men were set to getting Rails. At French's, two Men were cutting Trunnels for Fences, and the Women were carrying Rails from the swamp side to the division fence between the two Plantations. At Dogue run, the Men were cutting and mauling of Rails, the Women at the New ground at the home House. At Muddy hole 2 Men were cuttg. and mauling, 1 Carting, and the Women at the New ground. From the Neck eight Women were also at this place grubbing."—Diary. The men and women were his slaves. Washington's diaries contain many such detailed references to the daily tasks at the Mount Vernon farms. Ferry and French's plantations were later united and called Union Farm. River Farm and Mansion House Farm were the others of the five into which the estate were divided.

See also 82, 104, 125, 131, 184, 210, 283, 329.

1790 (THURSDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To Jefferson on accepting the State portfolio or returning to France as Minister: "I consider the successful administration of the general government, as an object of almost infinite consequence to the present and future happiness of the citizens of the United States. I consider the office of secretary for the department of state very important on many accounts, and I know of no person, who in my judgment could better execute the duties of it than yourself. Its duties will probably be not quite so arduous and complicated in their execution, as you might have been led at the first moment to imagine. . . . I think it necessary to add one fact, which is this, so far as I

have been able to obtain information from all quarters, your late appointment has given very extensive and very great satisfaction to the public. My original opinion and wish may be collected from my nomination." Jefferson did not arrive from Europe until November 23, 1789, and did not assume office until March 21, 1790.

Ford, XI. 468. See also 22, 33, 95, 233, 237, 239, 255, 271, 292, 319, 366.

JANUARY 22 (22)

1777 (WEDNESDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. One of the Commander in Chief's problems was to get a sufficiency of general officers and to keep the good ones in spite of dispute over rank and lack of proper present and future provision for them. The following to President Hancock is one of many such statements. When Congress bestowed temporary dictatorial powers on the General it withheld the right to appoint general officers. "I would again beg leave to recall the attention of Congress to the Appointment of Genl. Officers. I would not suppose the Nomination of them is postponed upon a saving principle; . . . if the appointments are withheld upon parsimonious principles, the Congress are mistaken, for I am convinced that by the correction of many abuses which it is impossible for me to attend to, the Public will be benefitted in a great degree in the Article of expence. But this is not all. We have a very little time to do a very great work in, the arranging, providing for, and disciplining a hundred and odd Battalions, is not to be accomplished in a day; nor is it to be done at all with any degree of Propriety, when we have once entered upon the active part of the Campaign; these duties must be branch'd out, or they will be neglected, and the public Injured. Besides, were the Brigadiers appointed, they might be facilitating the Recruiting Service, they would have time to get a little acquainted with their Brigades, the wants of them, and ease me of the great weight and burthen which I at present feel." Congress appointed nine brigadiers on February 21, and seven others before the end of May.

Fitzpatrick, VII. 49.

1794 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. In offering the War portfolio to Charles Cotesworth Pinckney the President mentioned the necessary qualifications. "It is not for the mere detail duties of the office I am in pursuit of a character. These might be well executed by a less important one than yours; but, as the officer, who is at the head of that department, is a branch of the executive, and called to its councils upon interesting questions of national importance, he ought to be a man, not only of competent skill in the science of war, but possessing a general knowledge of political subjects of known attachment to the government we have chosen, and of proved integrity."

Ford, XII. 405. See also 21, 33, 233, 237, 239, 255, 271, 292, 319, 366.

1795 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. President Washington's years of contact with the Indians as savage and relentless enemies did not prevent his understanding of their side of the question on his policy of western development. He wrote Edmund Pendleton: "They, poor wretches, have no press through which their grievances are related; and it is well known, that, when one side only of a story is heard and often

repeated, the human mind becomes impressed with it insensibly. The annual presents, however, to which you allude, are not given so much with a view to purchase peace, as by way of contribution for injuries not otherwise to be redressed. These people are very much irritated by the continual pressure of land speculators and settlers on one hand, and by the impositions of unauthorized and unprincipled traders, who rob them, in a manner, of their hunting, on the other. Nothing but the strong arm of the Union, or, in other words, adequate laws can correct these abuses. But here jealousies and prejudices, (from which I apprehend more fatal consequences to this government, than from any other source,) aided by local situations, and perhaps by interested considerations, always oppose themselves to efficient measures."

Ford, XIII. 34. See also 123, 124, 151, 173, 251, 299, 337.

JANUARY 23 (23)

1773 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. In the years before the Revolution Washington changed the main product of his Mount Vernon estate from tobacco to wheat, grinding at his own mill and sending the flour, together with the catch of his river fishery, to the West Indies usually for bills of exchange on England. This letter is to Thomas Newton, Jr., his shipping agent at Norfolk: "As I have never yet sold a Barr'l of my Fish under 15/ at my Landing, as I know them to be good (equal if not superior to any that is transported from this Country), and in no danger of spoiling by keeping, being well cured, and well pack'd in tight Cask; I shall hope that you will be able, between this and the coming in of the New Fish, to sell these for 15/ clear of Freight and Commission. . . . I have now a Vessell waiting (at the mouth of the Creek on which my Mill stands) to take in Flour to your address, but the Ice prevents the delivery of it. A few days may produce a change, and enable me to load it. The quantity to be sent cannot be ascertain'd; as the Stoage of the sloop is unknown; perhaps there may be about 200 Barr'ls of Super fine Burr; 50 of Midling Do; and 50 of Bisquet stuff, . . ."

Fitzpatrick, III. 109. See also 82, 97, 202, 350; *Diaries*, Feb. 3, 1770.

1776 (TUESDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. After the repulse before Quebec Washington took active measures to return the disaster, as he deemed the success of the Canadian expedition most important. Later in the war he would have realized that success there was not possible so long as England had command of the sea. He wrote Joseph Reed: "Immediately upon the receipt of the unfortunate intelligence, and General Schuyler's intimation of his having no other dependence than upon me for men, I addressed Massachusetts, Connecticut, and N. Hampshire (in behalf of the Continent) for a regiment each, to be marched forthwith into Canada, and there continued, if need be, till the 1st of January, upon the same establishment as those raising for these lines. It was impossible to spare a man from hence, as we want eight or nine thousand of our establishment, and are obliged to depend upon militia for the defence of our works: equally improper did it appear to me to wait (situated as our affairs were) for a requisition from Congress, after several day's debate, perhaps, when in the meantime all might be lost. The urgency of the case, therefore, must apologize to Congress for my adoption

of this measure. . . . it is to be hoped, if these bodies have but a good head, our affairs may still be retrieved in Canada, before the king's troops can get reinforced."

Fitzpatrick, IV. 270. See also 12, 117, 168, 169, 198, 199, 251, 258, 340.

1783 (THURSDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. General Orders: "The evacuation of Charlestown and the total liberation of the southern states from the power of the enemy are important events which the Commander in Chief has now received official information. It is with heartfelt satisfaction he takes an early opportunity of making it known and of congratulating the army on the favorable prospects before us. The enemy after more than a seven Years War, & all their boasted conquests, being now reduced to narrower limits and a weaker force than they were possessed of seven years ago. The Commander in Chief thinks there could not be a more proper occasion than this Epoch, to express the sense he entertains of the exalted Merits of the Troops which have been employed in the southern Department, the extraordinary abilities, bravery and prudence displayed by Major Genl. Green in conducting the operations; the patient virtue and invincible fortitude exhibited by the officers and men in seconding his efforts, amidst innumerable difficulties and hardships through a long and severe contest, against superior numbers, will entitle them all to the gratitude of their Countrymen, the applause of the present age, and the admiration of posterity." The evacuation took place on December 14, 1782, leaving New York City the only point still in British possession.

Varick Transcripts, General Orders, VII. 22. See also 37, 117.

1799 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Lawrence Lewis, his nephew and fiancé of Nelly Custis, Mrs. Washington's granddaughter: "Your letter of the 10th instant I received in Alexandria, on Monday, whither I went to become the guardian of Nelly, thereby to authorize a license for your nuptials on the 22d of next month." The statement that Washington adopted Nelly and her brother on their father's death is not accurate; he merely made himself responsible for their rearing.

See also 16, 111.

JANUARY 24 (24)

1791 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Proclamation for "running four lines of experiment" of the Federal District which, under the act of July 16, 1790, Washington had located, and of which Maryland and Virginia had ceded the required land. On March 3, Congress amended the limits to include Alexandria and the Eastern Branch and a second proclamation on March 30 announced the final boundaries. Washington met the commissioners in Georgetown on the 28th of March and with them inspected the preliminary work of Ellicott the surveyor and L'Enfant the planner. On the 29th: "Finding the interests of the Landholders . . . much at variance and that their fears and jealousies of each were counteracting the public purposes and might prove injurious to its best interests, whilst if properly managed they might be made to subserve it, I requested them to meet me at six o'clock this afternoon at my lodgings, which they accordingly did."—Diary. The next day: "The parties to whom I addressed myself yesterday evening, having taken the matter into consideration saw the

propriety of my observations; and that whilst they were contending for the shadow they might loose the substance; and therefore mutually agreed and entered into articles to surrender for public purposes, one half of the land they severally possessed within bounds which were designated as necessary for the City to stand with some other stipulations, which were inserted in the instrument which they respectively subscribed. This business being thus happily finished . . . I left Georgetown, dined in Alexandria and reached Mount Vernon in the evening."—Diary. The arrangement, however, was not finally settled until after another meeting on June 27.

See also 39, 66, 68, 128, 137, 158, 160, 181, 182, 198, 262, 295.

1797 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To David Ramsay, President of the S. C. Senate: "I have . . . the unanimous resolve of the Senate . . . in which they have been pleased to express, in affectionate terms, the approbation of my public Services. The general concurrence of my fellow-citizens in such sentiments, manifested by their Representatives in the State Legislatures, will be to me a source of pure and lively pleasure while I live. . . . This enjoyment will necessarily depend on the happiness of my country; and this on the maintaining absolutely its Sovereignty." As the President stated, there was general concurrence in such sentiments, and the address to which this is an answer was typical of many such. But the papers that had been for years engaged in the villification of him pursued him to the end. Bache, grandson of Franklin, in the March 4 issue of his *Aurora* said: "'Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, for mine eyes have seen thy salvation,' . . . If ever there was a time that would license the reiteration of the ejaculation, that time is now arrived, for the man who is the source of all the misfortunes of our country is this day reduced to a level with his fellow citizens, . . . the name of Washington ceases from this day to give currency to political iniquity and to legalize corruption, it is a subject of the greatest astonishment that a single individual should have cankered the principles of republicanism in an enlightened people just emerged from the gulf of despotism, and should have carried his designs against the public liberty so far as to have put in jeopardy its very existence. Such, however, are the facts, and, with these staring us in the face, the day ought to be a JUBILEE in the United States."

Washington Papers, CCLXXXII.; McMaster, *United States* II. 306n. See also 60, 63, 129, 137, 188.

JANUARY 25 (25)

1777 (SATURDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. During the British occupation of New Jersey many residents had taken protection, and Washington's recovery of the state made their position dubious. Acting under the dictatorial powers granted by Congress he issued the following proclamation: "Whereas several persons, inhabitants of the United States of America, influenced by inimical motives, intimidated by the threats of the enemy, or deluded by a Proclamation issued the 30th of November last, by Lord and General Howe, stiled the King's Commissioners for granting pardons, &c. (now at open war, and invading these states), have been so lost to the interest and welfare of their country, as to repair to the enemy, sign a declaration of fidelity, and in some instances have been

compelled to take oaths of allegiance to and engage not to take up arms, or encourage others so to do, against the King of Great-Britain; And whereas it has become necessary to distinguish between the friends of America and those of Great-Britain, inhabitants of these States; and that every man who receives protection from, and as a subject of any State, (not being conscientiously scrupulous against bearing arms), should stand ready to defend the same against hostile invasion; I do therefore, in behalf of the United States, by virtue of the powers committed to me by Congress, hereby strictly command and require every person, having subscribed such declaration, taken such oath, and accepted such protection and certificates from Lord and General Howe or any person under their authority forthwith to repair to Head-Quarters, or to the quarters of the nearest general officer of the Continental Army, or Militia, (until further provision can be made by the Civil Authority,) and there deliver up such protections, certificates and passports, and take the oath of allegiance to the United States of America. Nevertheless hereby granting full Liberty to all such as prefer the interest and protection of Great-Britain to the freedom and happiness of their country, forthwith to withdraw themselves and families within the enemy's lines; and I do hereby declare, that all and every person, who may neglect or refuse to comply with this order, within Thirty days from the date hereof, will be deemed adherents to the King of Great-Britain, and treated as common enemies of the American States." This requirement of oath to the United States and the whole suggestion of military power intimated by the document, aroused opposition among those who had a real or pretended fear of his having "assumed the Legislative and Executive powers of Government in all the states."

Fitzpatrick, VII. 61. See also 36, 61, 80, 91, 133, 180, 312, 346.

1783 (SATURDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To Maj. Thomas Lansdale of the Third Maryland Regiment: "I was hurt yesterday at the appearance of the Detachment under your Command, as I conceive you must have been, if you viewed and drew a comparison between it and the Regiment on your Left. The Clothes of the latter have been upon the Soldiers backs almost, if not quite, twelve months,—while it is scarce Six since any part of yours has been issued. Dirt and Trash too, of every denomination was so liberally strewed, even upon your parade, and immediately before the doors of your Hutts, that it was difficult to avoid the Filth. The true distinction, Sir, between what is called a fine Regiment, and an indifferent one will ever, upon investigation, be found to originate in, and depend upon the care, or the inattention, of the Officers belonging to them. That Regiment whose Officers are watchful of their men, and attentive to their wants, who will see that proper use is made, and a proper account taken, of whatever is drawn for them; and that Regimental and Company Inspections are frequent in order to examine into the state of their Arms, ammunition, Clothing, and other necessities, to prevent loss or embezzlement; who will see that the Soldiers Clothes are well made, kept whole, and clean; that their Hutts are swept and purified; that the Trash, and all kinds of Offal is either burnt or buried; . . . that their Provision is in good order well cooked and eat at proper hours; those Officers, I

say, who attend to these things—and their duty strictly enjoins it on them—give health, comfort, and a Military pride to their Men, which fires and fits them for every thing great and noble. It is by this means the character of a Regiment is exalted while sloth, inattention, and neglect produce the reverse of these in every particular and must infallibly lessen the reputation of the Corps."

Ford, X. 143. See also 41.

JANUARY 26 (26)

1775 (MONDAY). ALEXANDRIA, VA. "Went up to Alexandria to an intended meeting of the Trustees for opening the Rivr. Potomack. None met. Stayd in Alexandria all Night and bot. a parcel of Servants."—Diary. There are several such entries of intended meeting of the Potomac Company under the Act of the Virginia Assembly of 1772. The casual mention of obtaining servants undoubtedly relates to some white redemptioners, people who in order to get to America indentured themselves for a term of years, the captain of the ship bringing them over often acting as broker. The artisans at Mount Vernon were usually of this class.

On the river improvement see 102 and reference there.

1778 (MONDAY). YORK, PA. Henry Laurens, President of Congress, wrote privately to Isaac Mott in relation to the prevalent opposition to Washington, which was wider than the Conway Cabal though that conspiracy was its highlight: "We have been from time to time for above a month past alarmed by accounts from the Commander in Chief of the near and almost inevitable dispersion of the Army from a want of provision. Nakedness is chearfully submitted to. the Genl. has made the most affecting complaints of neglect in the principal departments, has proceeded even to say that 'never was Officer so impeded as he has been,' yet, I intimate it with deep feeling and much regret, too little regard has been paid to his sensible, spirited Manly Representations. This great and virtuous Man has not acted the *half patriot*, by a hasty resignation. his Complaints are well founded, nevertheless he will not take a step which may greatly injure thirteen United States, because of the inconsiderate conduct, design, ignorance or negligence of a Majority of *twenty-one*, too often only of *fifteen* Men. No internal Enemy can hurt him without his own consent. I trust he will not gratify the wishes of those who seek to remove him, if there be any such, and I hope the States will be roused, fill their Representations in Congress with Wise and spirited Men by whose exertions the heavy Cloud which now hangs over our heads may be dispelled."

Burnett, III. 51. See also 4, 31, 39, 59, 88, 151, 205, 291, 314, 365; Fitzpatrick, VIII. 91; Ford, VII. 18.

JANUARY 27 (27)

1756 (TUESDAY). ALEXANDRIA, VA. To Capt. Charles Lewis, a member of the famous Shenandoah Valley family, and brother of Andrew, who became a brigadier general in the Revolution. Charles was killed at the battle of Point Pleasant in 1774, where Andrew commanded the colonial forces against the Indians. "It gave me infinite satisfaction to hear Colonel Stephen express his approbation of your conduct. Assure yourself, dear Charles, that activity and Bravery

in Officers are the means to recommend them to their Country's applause; and will ever endear them to me! Your courage and abilities were always equal to my wishes: But I dreaded the pernicious effects of liquor; especially as I knew it bereft you of that prudent way of reasoning, which at other times you are master of. Such inconsistent behaviour as liquor sometimes prompts you to, may be borne by your Friends; but can not by Officers; and in a camp, where each individual should regulate his conduct for the good of the whole, and strive to excel in all laudable Emulations. This comes from me as your Friend, not as a Superior Officer; who must, when occasion requires, condemn as well as applaud: Though in sincerity I tell you, it would grate my nature to censure a person for whom I have a real love and esteem; and one, too, who I know has a capacity to act as becomes the best of Officers."

Fitzpatrick, I. 291.

1793. (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To a favorite nephew, George Augustine Washington, who had consumption and who died on February 5: "It has given your friends much pain to find that change of air has not been productive of that favorable change in your health which was the wish of them all. But the will of Heaven is not to be controverted or scrutinized by the children of this world. It therefore becometh the creatures of it to submit to the will of the Creator, whether it be to prolong or to shorten the number of our days, to bless them with health, or afflict them with pain."

Ford, XII. 259. See also 54, 61, 144.

1799 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To James McHenry, Secretary of War. Washington was again head of the army because of the French crisis; but he seems never to have worn this new uniform, in the details of which he was as particular as he was in ordering his clothes when a young man. "On reconsidering the uniform for the Commander-in-Chief, it has become a matter of doubt with me, (although, as it respects myself *personally*, I was against *all* embroidery,) whether embroidery on the Cape, Cuffs, and Pockets of the Coat, and none on the buff waistcoat, would not have a disjointed and awkward appearance. It is neither required nor forbidden. Which then, in your judgment, or that of connoisseurs, if you should confer with any on the subject, would be most agreeable in itself, and accordant to what is expected? To *you* I submit the matter, as I also do whether the coat shall have slash Cuffs, (with blue flaps passing through them,) and slash pockets, or both shall be in the usual manner. These apparently are trifling matters to trouble you with; but, as it is the commencement of a new scene, it is desirable that the thing should take a right direction. . . . The eagle, too, having become part of the American cockade; have any of them been brought into use yet? My idea of the size is, that it ought not to be larger than would cover a quarter of a dollar at most, and should be represented (for the officers) as clothed with feathers. This any ingenious silversmith can execute; and, if four were sent to me, I would thank you, and would remit the cost as soon as known to me. I must further beg, that proper stars for the epaulets (the latter I possess) may be sent to me with the other articles, that I may be equipped

in dress *at least*; and if there are any handsome cockades (but not whimsically foolish) in wear, or any one who can make them, I should be glad if they were sent with the eagles fixed thereon, ready to be placed in the hats. Does the Presidt. and yourself wear them?"

Ford, XIV. 149. See also 227, 276.

JANUARY 28 (28)

1757 (FRIDAY). WINCHESTER, VA. Washington sent a memorial of some 5,000 words to the Earl of Loudoun with a letter dated this day. Loudoun was the new commander in chief of the forces against the French. The young colonel called it a "Concise and candid account" and in it he reviewed the efforts of Virginia, including the various mistakes in the orders of the Assembly, the uselessness of militia, and his own exculpation. "And now, before I sum up the whole, I must beg leave to add, my unwearied endeavours are inadequately rewarded. The orders I receive are full of ambiguity. I am left, like a wanderer in a wilderness, to proceed at hazard. I am answerable for consequences, and blamed, without the privilege of defence. . . . Therefore, it is not to be wondered at, if, under such peculiar circumstances, I should be sickened in a service, which promises so little of a soldier's reward. I have long been satisfied of the impossibility of continuing in this service, without loss of honor. Indeed, I was fully convinced of it before I accepted the command the second time, . . . But the solicitations of the country overcame my objections, and induced me to accept it. Another reason of late has continued me in it until now, and that is, the dawn of hope that arose, when I heard your Lordship was destined by his Majesty for the important command of his armies in America, and appointed to the government of his dominion of Virginia. Hence it was, that I drew my hopes, and fondly pronounced your Lordship our patron. Altho' I had not the honor to be known to your Lordship, your Lordship's name was familiar to my ear, on account of the important services performed to his Majesty in other parts of the world. Do not think, my Lord, that I am going to flatter; notwithstanding I have exalted sentiments of your Lordship's character and respect your rank, it is not my intention to adulate. My nature is open and honest and free from guile! . . . And now, my Lord, how to apologize to your Lordship, for assuming a freedom, which must (at any rate) give you trouble, I know not, unless an affectionate zeal to serve my country, steady attachment to her interests, the *honor* of arms, and crying grievances she is struggling under, will plead an excuse, . . ."

Fitzpatrick, II. 17. See also 101, 227, 240, 329, 354.

1778 (WEDNESDAY). From Valley Forge Washington addressed to the committee of conferences from Congress a paper of some 14,000 words, "affording an almost fully drawn picture of the army at this, one of the crucial periods of the war"; equally earnest with that of 20 years before. The field had broadened immensely but the problems were much the same, though now addressed to a committee of the body which had a leading responsibility for the conditions of which he complained. "Something must be done, important alterations must be made; necessity requires that our resources should be enlarged and our system improved for without it, if the dis-

solution of the army should not be the consequence at least, its operations must infallibly be feeble, languid and ineffectual. . . . The disagreeable picture, I have given you, of the wants and sufferings of the army, and the discontents reigning among the officers, is a just representation of evils, equally melancholy and important; and unless effectual remedies be applied without loss of time, the most alarming and ruinous consequences are to be apprehended."

Fitzpatrick, X. 362, 403. See also 38, 47, 52, 67, 353, 354, 358.

JANUARY 29 (29)

1774 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To George Muse, who had been lieutenant-colonel in the Fort Necessity expedition; but because of misconduct his name had been omitted from the thanks of the Assembly. Through Washington's efforts he had been, however, included in the distribution of the land grant to the participants in the expedition. "Your impertinent Letter of the 24th. ulto., was delivered to me yesterday by Mr. Smith. As I am not accustomed to receive such from any Man, nor would have taken the same language from you personally, without letting you feel some marks of my resentment; I would advise you to be cautious in writing me a second of the same tenour; for though I understand you were drunk when you did it, yet give me leave to tell you, that drunkenness is no excuse for rudeness; and that, but for your stupidity and sottishness you might have known, . . . that you had your full quantity of ten thousand acres of Land allowed you; . . . But suppose you had really fallen short 73 acres of your 10,000, do you think your superlative merit entitles you to greater indulgences than others? or that I was to make it good to you, if it did? when it was at the option of the Governor and Council to have allowed you but 500 acres in the whole, if they had been inclin'd so to do. If either of these should happen to be your opinion, I am very well convinced you will stand singular in it; and all my concern is, that I ever engag'd in behalf of so ungrateful and dirty a fellow as you are. But you may still stand in need of my assistance, as I can inform you that your affairs, in respect to these Lands, do not stand upon so solid a basis as you may imagine, and this you may take by way of hint; as your coming in for *any*, much less a *full share* may still be a disputed point, . . . as I do not think you merit the least assistance from G: Washington."

Fitzpatrick, III. 179. See also 65, 106, 141, 215, 327.

1789 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Lafayette: "I will content myself with only saying, that the elections have been hitherto vastly more favorable than we could have expected, that federal sentiments seem to be growing with uncommon rapidity, and that this increasing unanimity is not less indicative of the good disposition than the good sense of the Americans. . . . If I know my own heart, nothing short of a conviction of duty will induce me again to take an active part in public affairs; and, in that case, if I can form a plan for my own conduct, my endeavors shall be unremittingly exerted, (even at the hazard of former fame or present popularity,) to extricate my country from the embarrassments in which it is entangled through want of credit; and to establish a general system of policy, which if

pursued will ensure permanent felicity to the commonwealth. I think I see a path as clear and as direct as a ray of light, which leads to the attainment of that object. Nothing but harmony, honesty, industry, and frugality are necessary to make us a great and happy people. Happily the present posture of affairs, and the prevailing disposition of my countrymen, promise to cooperate in establishing those four great and essential pillars of public felicity."

Ford, XI. 351. See also 119, 170, 266.

JANUARY 30 (30)

1764 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To John Searles at Madeira. "Your favour of the 22d. of August last I have had the pleasure to receive, as also the Wine accompanying of it which lyes yet untasted, but from your recommendation of it I shall suppose it good and therefore desire you will send me such another Pipe and draw as before upon Robert Cary Esqr. & Co. who are advised thereof and will pay accordingly." Such orders were common. Washington, like most of the colonial gentlemen, preferred Madeira, and he liked a "rich oily Wine"; but he was too active to suffer from the gout as did others who had similar tastes. His orders for liquor covered a considerable range. From England came bottled cider, which "was all lost" in transit on one occasion; porter, which in another instance was "entirely Drank out" in shipment; Rhenish; and Claret. From the West Indies rum, for the hands mostly, and "good old Spirits." Madeira, however, was his favorite, and this also occasionally suffered a sea change. In a letter to Scott, Pringle, Cheape & Co., February 23, 1768, he said: "By coming safe to hand I would be understood to mean that it did not appear to have undergone any kind of Adulteration; there was a good deal of ullage indeed, and what I dislikd still more was, a large Tap in the head of the Cask which left me in doubt whether it was done on the Passage (which occasioned the deficiency) or was in the cask before Shipping of it (as the Sailors, who deliverd it to me, affirmd)." From Headquarters the first of January, 1777, during the Treton-Princeton operations, he thanked Robert Morris "for procuring the Qr. Cask Wine, which is not yet got to hand."

Fitzpatrick, II. 328, 412, 481.

1776 (TUESDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Sir William Howe, British commander in Boston: "I have it in Command from the Honorable Continental Congress, to propose an Exchange of Governor Skeene for Mr. James Lovell and Family. If the proposition is agreeable, you will please signify as much to me, and Mr. Lovell, that he may prepare for his removal, whilst I cause Mr. Skeene to be brought to this place." The exchange of civilians was one of the embarrassing problems during the early part of the war. Skeene was a prominent loyalist who had made a settlement south of Lake Champlain. Lovell's exchange, in spite of Washington's efforts, was not effected until towards the end of the year, from Halifax where he had been taken. He proved ungrateful, for as a member of Congress he was active in the opposition to Washington, delighting in rapping "a Demi G— over the Knuckles."

Fitzpatrick, IV. 294. See also 13, 61, 68, 77, 101, 126, 239, 317, 318.

JANUARY 31 (31)

1770 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To his brother Charles: "As I expect it will shortly be known, whether the Officers and Soldiers under the Kings Proclamation have any chance to come in for Lands West of the Alligany Mountains, I shoud be glad to know if any of them which may fall in your way woud sell their rights; . . . Now coud I purchase 12 or 15,000 Acres upon the same terms, I woud do it, considering of it as a Lottery only; and my Reason's for so doing are these. Such a quantity of Land as this, added to what I may expect in my own Right, woud form a Tract of so great dignity as to render it worth my while to send out a Person for the discovery of Land, clear if possible of these numerous grants; and to be at some expence and trouble in seating and Saving it; for without this the Land woud soon be forfeited (which I believe will be the case with half the Officers in this Colony) if they shoud actually obtain the Land; and again, it would be worth my while thus situated, to buy of some who might under their Grants think I clash'd with them. Upon the whole, as you are situated in a good place for seeing many of the Officers at different times, I should be glad if you woud (in a joking way, rather than in earnest, at first) see what value they seem to set upon their Lands; and if you can buy any of the Rights of those who continued in the Service till after the Cherokee Expedition, at the Rate of about five, Six, or Seven pounds a thousand acres I shall be obliged to you, and will pay the money upon demand. . . . In the whole of your transactions, either with the Officers, or on this other matter; do not let it be known that I have any concern therein." These grants were those promised under the Proclamation of 1763, not to be confused with the Fort Necessity expedition grants. Washington added tracts to his own grants by such purchases.

Fitzpatrick, III. 1. See also 48, 73, 353.

1776 (WEDNESDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Joseph Reed: "I hope my countrymen (of Virginia) will rise superior to any losses the whole navy of Great Britain can bring on them, and that the destruction of Norfolk, and the threatened devastation of other places, will have no other effect, than to unite the whole country in one indissoluble band against a nation which seems to be lost to every sense of virtue, and those feelings which distinguish a civilized people from the most barbarous savages. A few more of such flaming arguments, as were exhibited at Falmouth and Norfolk, added to the sound doctrine and unanswerable reasoning contained in the pamphlet '*Common Sense*,' will not leave numbers at a loss to decide upon the propriety of a separation." Norfolk had been bombarded and burned by the Earl of Dunmore, royalist governor of Virginia, and Falmouth raided by ships from Boston. These are Washington's earliest references to Paine's great pamphlet and also his earliest expression for independence.

Fitzpatrick, IV. 297. See also 41, 92, 106, 112, 152, 186, 191, 192, 196, 201, 273, 283, 290, 325; on Paine, 164, 254.

1778 (SATURDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. Washington wrote Henry Laurens, apropos the conspiracy against him: "I was not unapprized that a malignant faction had been for some time forming to my prejudice; which, conscious as I am of having

ever done all in my power to answer the important purposes of the trust reposed in me, could not but give me some pain on a personal account; but my chief concern arises from an apprehension of the dangerous consequences, which intestine dissensions may produce to the common cause. As I have no other view than to promote the public good, and am unambitious of honours not founded in the approbation of my Country, I would not desire in the least degree to suppress a free spirit of enquiry into any part of my conduct that even faction itself may deem reprehensible. . . . My Enemies take an ungenerous advantage of me; they know the delicacy of my situation, and that motives of policy deprive me of the defence I might otherwise make against their insidious attacks. They know I cannot combat their insinuations, however injurious, without disclosing secrets, it is of the utmost moment to conceal. But why should I expect to be exempt from censure; the unfailing lot of an elevated station? Merits and talents, with which I can have no pretensions of rivalry, have ever been subject to it. My Heart tells me it has been my unremitted aim to do the best circumstances would permit; yet, I may have been very often mistaken in my judgment of the means, and may, in many instances deserve the imputation of error."

Fitzpatrick, X. 410. See also 4, 26, 39, 59, 88, 151, 205, 291, 314, 365; Fitzpatrick, VIII. 91, X. 337; Ford, VIII. 18.

1781 (WEDNESDAY). Washington was elected an honorary member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences at Boston. The Academy was founded in 1780 and still exists, being the second oldest learned society in the country. Washington, in accepting on March 22, wrote: "I feel myself particularly honored by this relation to a society, whose efforts to promote useful knowledge will, I am persuaded, acquire them a high reputation in the literary world."

Sparks, VII. 459.

FEBRUARY 1 (32)

1776 (THURSDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. Washington returned again and again to the evil of short enlistments, without getting the defect cured. Congress did authorize a long term recruiting, with a bounty, but there never was enough response to fill the army, and yearly enlistments and even those for short periods and other irregular devices were resorted to in the endeavor to complete the quotas, which never were completed. This letter from the camp before Boston to Joseph Reed during the first struggle of making over the army is characteristic: "The evils arising from short, or even any limited enlistment of the troops, are greater, and more extensively hurtful than any person (not an eye-witness to them) can form any idea of. It takes you two or three months to bring new men in any tolerable degree acquainted with their duty; it takes a longer time to bring a people of the temper and genius of these into such a subordinate way of thinking as is necessary for a soldier, before this is accomplished, the time approaches for their dismissal, and you are beginning to make interest for their continuance for another limited period; in the doing of which you are obliged to relax in your discipline, in order as it were to curry favour with them, by which means the latter part of your time is employed in undoing what the first was accomplishing, and instead of

having men always ready to take advantage of circumstances, you must govern your movements by the circumstances of your enlistment. This is not all; by the time you have got men armed and equipped, the difficulty of doing which is beyond description, and with every new set you have the same trouble to encounter, without the means of doing it. in short, the disadvantages are so great and apparent to me, that I am convinced, uncertain as the continuance of the war is, that Congress had better determine to give a bounty of 20, 30, or even 40 Dollars to every man who will enlist for the whole time, be it long or short."

Fitzpatrick, IV. 300. See also 268; Fitzpatrick, VI. 246, VII. 52, 407; Ford, VIII. 24, 393.

1784 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. The General's great pleasure at becoming a private citizen and farmer once more is a theme of his correspondence for months after his retirement, as shown in this extract to Lafayette: "At length, my dear Marquis, I am become a private citizen on the banks of the Potomac; and under the shadow of my own vine and my own fig-tree, free from the bustle of a camp, and the busy scenes of public life, I am solacing myself with those tranquil enjoyments, of which the soldier, who is ever in pursuit of fame, the statesman, whose watchful days and sleepless nights are spent in devising schemes to promote the welfare of his own, perhaps the ruin of other countries, as if this globe was insufficient for us all, and the courtier, who is always watching the countenance of his prince, in hopes of catching a gracious smile, can have very little conception. I have not only retired from all public employments, but I am retiring within myself, and shall be able to view the solitary walk, and tread the paths of private life, with heartfelt satisfaction. Envious of none, I am determined to be pleased with all; and this, my dear friend, being the order for my march, I will move gently down the stream of life, until I sleep with my fathers."

Ford, X. 346. See also 62, 150.

FEBRUARY 2 (33)

1777 (SUNDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To Gov. Nicholas Cooke of R. I., showing another phase of the recruiting problem: "In a Letter which I did myself the honour of writing to you on the 20th Ult., I could not help expressing my Sentiments of the Impropriety, as it appeared to me, of raising Troops on a Colonial establishment and thereby setting up a kind of separate Interest, before your quota for the Continental Army was completed. At the time of my writing that Letter, I was unacquainted with the terms of which these Colonial Regiments were to be raised; I little thought, that the pay of the Men was to be greater than of those in the Continental Service. I foresaw indeed inconveniences enough without this, but the baneful Influence of advanced pay and bounty, already begins to shew itself in numberless Instances, and the poisonous effects of them have reached this Army. I do not know in what light the adoption of these Measures may appear to your State; to me, the contra-distinctions which they are setting up appears to be fraught with every evil; Manifestly injurious to the common cause, and an indirect breach of the union; My duty therefore as Comr. in Chief of the Armies of the United States compels me, however disagreeable the task, to remonstrate against such mode of pro-

ceeding (unless Co-ercive Measures are used to bring forth your quota of Continental Troops), and to add, that if the defence of any particular State is the governing object of its Policy it can be no recommendation to me, or inducement for Congress to bestow any extraordinary attention to the defence of such State."

Fitzpatrick, VII. 88. See also 50, 74, 170, 268, 285, 316, 333, 355.

1789 (MONDAY). ALEXANDRIA, VA. "On my way home met Mr. George Calvert on his way to Abingdon with the Hounds I had lent him: viz.—Vulcan and Venus, from France; Ragman and two other dogs, from England; Dutchess and Doxey, from Philadelpa. Jupiter and Countess, descended from the French Hounds."—Diary. Washington took much interest in his hunting dogs, and his diaries contain many items respecting them, and the acquisition and breeding of them.

See also 47, 245, 280, 357.

1795 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Hamilton resigned the office of Secretary of the Treasury on January 31. By this time Washington may be classed as a Federalist, and Hamilton, in retirement, continued to be a chief political adviser. The President wrote his great supporter and friend: "After so long an experience of your public services, I am naturally led, at this moment of your departure from office (which it has always been my wish to prevent), to review them. In every relation, which you have borne to me, I have found that my confidence in your talents, exertions, and integrity has been well placed. I the more freely render this testimony of my approbation, because I speak from opportunities of information, which cannot deceive me, and which furnish satisfactory proof of your title to public regard. My most earnest wishes for your happiness will attend you in your retirement, and you may assure yourself of the sincere esteem, regard, and friendship of, dear Sir, your affectionate, &c."

Ford, XIII. 39. See also 21, 22, 95, 233, 237, 239, 255, 271, 292, 319, 366.

FEBRUARY 3 (34)

1778 (TUESDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. On or about this date Mrs. Washington arrived at headquarters to remain until June 8.

1781 (SATURDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. The following extract to President of Congress (Huntington) shows that almost six years after the outbreak of the war the military administration still required amendment. Washington's patience and courtesy with Congress is evident in the first sentence. "I have on different occasions done myself the honor to represent to Congress the inconveniences arising from the want of a proper gradation of punishments in our military code; but, as no determination has been communicated to me, I conclude a multiplicity of business may have diverted their attention from the object. As I am convinced a great part of the vices of our discipline springs from this source, I take the liberty again to mention the subject. The highest corporal punishment we are allowed to give is a hundred lashes; between that and death there are no degrees. Instances daily occurring of offences for which the former is entirely inadequate, . . . Capital sentences on this account become more frequent in our service, than in any other; so frequent as to

render their execution in most cases inexpedient; and it happens from this, that the greater offences often escape punishment, while lesser are commonly punished; which cannot but operate as an encouragement to the commission of the former. . . . it would be useful to authorize Courts-Martial to sentence delinquents to labor at public works; perhaps even for some crimes, particularly desertion, to transfer them from the land to the sea service, . . . A variety in punishment is of utility, as well as a proportion. The number of lashes may either be indefinite, left to the discretion of the Court to fix or limited to a larger number. In this case I would recommend five hundred." There are cases of court-martial sentence to sea service as early as 1777. Fines, drumming out, gantlet, ignominy in various forms, and imprisonment had also been imposed.

Ford, IX, 126.

1787 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Washington's correspondence between the calling of the Federal Convention and its meeting is of great value as showing his attitude and views on what should be done. To Henry Knox: "The legality of this convention I do not mean to discuss, nor how problematical the issue of it may be. That powers are wanting none can deny. Through what medium they are to be derived will, like other matters, engage the attention of the wise. That, which takes the shortest course to obtain them, in my opinion will, under present circumstances, be found best; otherwise, like a house on fire, whilst the most regular mode of extinguishing the flames is contended for, the building is reduced to ashes. . . . The system on which you seem disposed to build a national government, is certainly more energetic, and I dare say in every point of view more desirable than the present, which from experience we find is not only slow, debilitated, and liable to be thwarted by every breath, but is defective in that secrecy, which, for the accomplishment of many of the most important national objects, is indispensably necessary; and besides, having the legislative, executive, and judiciary departments concentrated, is exceptionable. But, at the same time that I gave this opinion, I believe the political machine will yet be much tumbled and tossed, and possibly be wrecked altogether, before that or any thing like it will be adopted. The darling sovereignties of each State, the governors elected and elect, the legislators, with a long tribe of et ceteras, whose political importance will be lessened, if not annihilated, would give their weight of opposition to such a revolution; . . ."

Ford, XI, 110. See also 88, 91, 141, 310, 323.

FEBRUARY 4 (35)

1756 (WEDNESDAY). Colonel Washington left Alexandria on horseback on his journey to Boston, accompanied by an aide, Capt. George Mercer, and two white servants, one, Bishop, having been Braddock's servant. These two men remained with him throughout their lives, and he remembered their daughters in his will. His purpose was to get William Shirley, Governor of Massachusetts and Commander-in-Chief of the military forces in America, to decide whether Washington or Captain Dagworthy, head of the Maryland troops at Fort Cumberland, who also had a royal commission, should

have command when they were both at the fort. This was the immediate contention, one, wrote Washington, which has "risen to the disagreeable heights it now is, and would probably, if not timely prevented, be attended with very bad consequences to the public." It was one phase not only of colonial participation in the war, but also of colonial pride and rights.

See also 14, 46, 58, 65, 161.

1777 (TUESDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. Maj. Gen. William Heath, in command on the Hudson, in cooperation with Washington's New Jersey movement had made a diversion down the river against New York City, with the evidence of his own incompetence as the principal result. His chief wrote him privately: "This Letter is in addition to my public one of this date; It is to hint to you, and I do it with concern, that your conduct is censured (and by Men of sense and judgment who have been with you on the Expedition to Fort Independence) as being fraught with too much caution, by which the Army has been disappointed, and in some degree disgraced. Your Summons, as you did not attempt to fulfil your threats, was not only Idle but farcical; and will not fail of turning the laugh exceedingly upon us; these things I mention to you as a friend, (for you will perceive that they have composed no part of my public Letter). . . . Upon the whole, it appears to me from Information, that if you had pushed vigorously, upon your first going to Fort Independence that that post would have been carried; and query, may it not yet be taken by Surprise? . . . I drop this hint, you may improve, or reject it, as Circumstances will justify, . . ."

Fitzpatrick, VII, 99. See also 72, 324, 363.

1787 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Henry Lee: "It is not my wish to be your competitor in the purchase of any of Mr. Hunter's tradesmen: especially as I am in a great degree principled against increasing my number of slaves by purchase, and suppose moreover that negroes sold on credit will go high. Yet as you are not disposed to buy the Bricklayer . . . I have much work in this way to do this summer. If he has a family, with which he is to be sold; or from whom he would reluctantly part, I decline the purchase; his feelings I would not be the means of hurting in the latter case, nor at any rate be incumbered with the former."

Ford, XI, 62n. See also 202, 318.

1789 (WEDNESDAY). The first electoral vote was cast, Washington receiving all the votes, and John Adams, as second choice, was elected Vice President. The Continental Congress had selected this date for casting the ballots, leaving it to the States to work out methods. In New York the Legislature could come to no agreement upon the question, and the State lost its vote; also two of Maryland's and two of Virginia's electors did not arrive at their capitals in time, and Rhode Island and North Carolina had not yet ratified the Federal Constitution, so that only 69 votes were cast out of a possible 91.

See also 92, 97, 105.

FEBRUARY 5 (36)

1777 (WEDNESDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To President of Congress (Hancock): "From the first institution of civil Government, it has been the national policy of every precedent

State to endeavour to engage its Members to the discharge of their Public duty, by the obligation of some Oath; its force and happy influence, has been felt in too many instances, to need any Arguments to support the Policy, or prove its utility. I have often thought, the States have been too negligent in this particular and am more fully convinced of it from the Effect Genl Howe's excursion has produced in New Jersey. An oath is the only substitute, that can be adopted to supply the defect of principle. By our inattention to this Article we lose a considerable Cement to our own Force, and give the Enemy an opportunity to make the first tender of the oaths of allegiance to the King. Its baneful influence is but too severely felt at this time. The People generally confess they were compelled to take protection and subscribe the declaration, yet it furnishes many with Arguments to refuse taking any active part and further, they alledge themselves bound to a neutrality at least. Many conscientious People who were well wishers to the Cause had they been bound to the States by an Oath, would have Suffered any punishment, rather than take the Oath of Allegiance to the King, and are now lost to our Interest for want of this necessary tie. Notwithstanding the Obligation of the Association they do not conceive it to have the same effect of an Oath. The more united the Inhabitants appear, the greater Difficulty Howe will find, in reconciling them to regal Government, and consequently the less hope of conquering them. For these Reasons and many more that might be urged, I should Strongly recommend, every State to fix on some proper form as an Oath or Affirmation of Allegiance to be tendered to all the Inhabitants without exception, and to out law those that refuse it."

Fitzpatrick, VII, 105. See also 25, 133.

1789 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Francis Hopkinson who had dedicated a collection of songs to Washington: "We are told of the amazing powers of musick in ancient times; but the stories of its effects are so surprizing that we are not obliged to believe them unless they had been founded upon better authority than Poetic assertion, for the Poets of old (whatever they may do in these days) were strangely addicted to the marvellous; and if I before *doubted* the truth of their relations with respect to the power of musick, I am now fully convinced of their falsity—because I would not, for the honor of my Country, allow that we are left by Ancients at an immeasurable distance in every thing; and if they could sooth the ferocity of wild beasts—could draw the trees and the Stones after them—and could even charm the powers of Hell by their musick, I am sure that your productions would have had at l[e]ast virtue enough in them (without the aid of voice or instrument) to melt the Ice of the Delaware and Potomack—and in that case you should have had an earlier acknowledgement of your favor of the 1st of December which came to hand but last Saturday. . . . But, my dear Sir, if you had any doubts about the reception which your work would meet with—or had the smallest reason to think that you should need any assistance to defend it—you have not acted with your usual good judgement in the choice which you have made of a Coadjutor; for should the tide of prejudice not flow in favor of it (and so various are the tastes, opinions and whims of men that even the sanction of

divinity does not ensure universal concurrence) what, alas! can I do to support it? I can neither sing one of the songs, nor raise a single note on any instrument to convince the unbelieving—but I have, however one argument which will prevail with persons of true taste (at least in America)—I can tell them that it is the production of Mr. Hopkinson." This is considered to disprove the statement that Washington sang or played the violin or flute. The playful humor was not unusual in his intercourse with close friends, though not often evident in surviving writings.

Washington Letter Books, IX. See also 114, 116, 156, 164, 229, 232, 246, 254, 313.

FEBRUARY 6 (37)

1780 (SUNDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. Although Washington found the foreign volunteers as a whole more of a problem than a help, those who were worthy received from him due appreciation of their merit and services, as is evidenced by this certificate to Charles Armand Tuffin, Marquis de la Rouerie, who was a colonel in Pulaski's Legion and later succeeded to the command, which became known as Armand's Corps. "I certify, that the Marquis de la Rouerie has served in the army of the United States since the beginning of 1777, with the rank of colonel, during which time he has commanded an independent corps with much honor to himself and usefulness to the service. He has upon all occasions conducted himself as an officer of distinguished merit, of great zeal, activity, vigilance, intelligence, and bravery. In the last campaign, particularly, he rendered very valuable services, and towards the close of it made a brilliant partisan stroke, by which, with much enterprise and address, he surprised a major and some men of the enemy in quarters, at a considerable distance within their pickets, and brought them off without loss to his party. I give him this certificate in testimony of my perfect approbation of his conduct and esteem for himself personally."

Sparks, VI, 463. See also 334.

1781 (TUESDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To Gen. Nathanael Greene, after the British evacuation of Charleston had closed the southern campaign: "It is with a pleasure, which friendship only is susceptible of, I congratulate you on the glorious end you have put to hostilities in the Southern States. The honor and advantages of it, I hope and trust you will long live to enjoy. . . . If historiographers should be hardy enough to fill the page of History with the advantages, that have been gained with unequal numbers, (on the part of America) in the course of this contest, and attempt to relate the distressing circumstances under which they have been obtained, it is more than probable, that Posterity will bestow on their labors the epithet and marks of fiction; for it will not be believed, that such a force as Great Britain has employed for eight years in this country could be baffled in their plan of subjugating it, by numbers infinitely less, composed of men oftentimes half starved, always in Rags, without pay, and experiencing at times every species of distress, which human nature is capable of undergoing."

Ford, X, 151. See also 23, 203, 213; Ford, XI, 52n.

1786 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. This letter to Benjamin Lincoln resulted in bringing into Washington's employ

Tobias Lear, a young Harvard graduate, who for most of the rest of the General's life was his adequate and most faithful secretary. "Mr. Lear, or any other who may come into my family in the blended characters of preceptor to the children, and as a clerk or private secretary to me, will sit at my table, will live as I live, will mix with the company who resort to the house, and will be treated in every respect with civility and proper attention. He will have his washing done in the family, and may have his linen and stockings mended by the maids of it. The duties, which will be required of him, are generally such as appertain to the offices above mentioned. The first will be very trifling, till the children are a little more advanced; and the latter will be equally so, as my correspondences decline (which I am endeavoring to effect), and after my accounts and other old matters are brought up. . . . nothing derogatory will be asked or expected. . . . A good hand, as well as a proper diction, would be a recommendation on account of fair entries, and for the benefit of the children who will have to copy after it." Washington recorded on May 29: "About 9 O'clock, Mr. Tobias Lear, who had been previously engaged on a Salary of 200 dollars, to live with me as a private Secretary and preceptor for Washington Custis, a year came here from New Hampshire, . . ."—Diary.

Ford, XI. 18. See also 13, 154, 165.

1788 (WEDNESDAY). BOSTON. Ratification of the Federal Constitution by Massachusetts, where the first real contest occurred, and suggested amendments were utilized to gain a majority.

See also 59.

FEBRUARY 7 (38)

1770 (WEDNESDAY). ALEXANDRIA, VA. "Rid to Alexandria to a meeting of ye Trustees."—Diary. Washington's membership on the governing board of the town dated from 1766, but this is called his first meeting. He was eligible because a freeholder there; just as, though a resident in Fairfax County, he was at first burgess for Frederick County.

1778 (SATURDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. Typical of many of the Commander's appeals is this one to Henry Champion, Deputy Commissary General of Purchases: "The present situation of the Army is the most Melancholy that can be conceived. Our supplies in provisions of the flesh kind, for some time past, have been very deficient and irregular, a prospect now opens of absolute want, such as will make it impossible to keep the Army much longer from dissolving, unless the most vigorous and effectual measures be pursued to prevent it. Jersey, Pennsylvania and Maryland are now intirely exhausted. All the Beef and Pork already collected in them, or that can be collected, will not by any means support the Army one Month longer. Further to the Southward some quantities of Salt provisions have been procured; but if they were all on the spot, they would afford but a very partial and temporary supply. The difficulty of transportation is great; The distance will not allow it to be effected by land Carriage; and the navigation up Chesapeak Bay is interrupted by the Enemy's Vessels, which makes it very precarious when we shall get any material relief from that quarter. To the Eastward only can we turn our eyes with any reasonable hope of timely and adequate succour. If every possible exertion is not made

use of there, to send us immediate and ample supplies of Cattle, with pain I speak the alarming truth, no human efforts can keep the Army from speedily disbanding." The suffering at Valley Forge was the result of the inadequate powers and bungling of Congress through which the commissary, charged with procuring supplies, and the quartermaster department, charged with transportation, had both broken down; for there were abundant supplies in the country.

Fitzpatrick, X. 425. See also 28, 47, 52, 67, 353, 354, 358.

1788 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Lafayette: "It appears to me, then, little short of a miracle, that the delegates from so many different States (which States you know are also different from each other), in their manners, circumstances, and prejudices, should unite in forming a system of national government, so little liable to well-founded objections. . . . With regard to the two great points, (the pivots upon which the whole machine must move,) my creed is simply, 1st. That the general government is not invested with more powers, than are indispensably necessary to perform the functions of a good government; and consequently, that no objection ought to be made against the quantity of power delegated to it. 2ly. That these powers, (as the appointment of all rulers will for ever arise from, and at short, stated intervals recur to, the free suffrage of the people,) are so distributed among the legislative, executive, and judicial branches, into which the general government is arranged, that it can never be in danger of degenerating into a monarchy, an oligarchy, an aristocracy, or any other despotic or oppressive form, so long as there shall remain any virtue in the body of the people."

Ford, XI. 218. See also 8, 12, 90, 119, 161, 173, 181, 229, 335.

FEBRUARY 8 (39)

1778 (SUNDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. Letter to Thomas Nelson, Jr., of Va., later governor: "An expedition is also on foot against (rather into) Canada, which I am well persuaded is the child of folly, and must be productive of capital ills, circumstanced as our affairs are at present; but as it is the first fruit of our new board of War, I did not incline to say anything against it." This expedition was a by-product of the Conway Cabal, Gates being head of the Board of War. Washington was not consulted, he was, he wrote Gen. Armstrong on March 27, never "made acquainted with a single circumstance relating to it." Lafayette was offered the command in order to separate him from Washington, and Conway was to be second, and Stark third. Pres. Laurens wrote John Rutledge on February 3: "the Marquis came from Camp to York, discovered a noble resentment for the affront offered to his Commander Genl. Washington, to whom his appointment had not been intimated by Congress, said he would not go without a General Officer of the Rank of 'Major General' in whom he could put confidence, and therefore demanded Genl. McDougal or Baron Kalb and that their appointment Should be through his General. Congress and the Board of War hesitated. the Marquis said if he was disappointed he must immediately go to France to account for his conduct, and that every foreign Officer could accompany him. had an Irruption of this nature taken place, the World at large must

have been informed of the unmerited insult offered the General and Commander in Chief, and Censure must have followed both on Congress and the Board of War. Ignorance perhaps might have accounted for the conduct of the former, although they were warned against the unjustifiable step. a good deal of struggle was made to elude the Marquis's demands. he was firm and succeeded, and this morning he took leave of me and proceeded to the Camp in order as he says, to receive the Commands of his General." The expedition was never organized.

Fitzpatrick, X. 432; Burnett, III. 64. See also Fitzpatrick X. 236; and on the Cabal the references under 4.

1785 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Letter to Richard Henry Lee, President of the Continental Congress: "Please to accept my thanks for the pamphlet you sent me, and for the resolutions respecting the temporary and permanent seat of government. If I might be permitted to hazard an opinion of the latter, I would say, that, by the time your federal buildings on the banks of the Delaware, along the point of a triangle are fit for the reception of Congress, it will be found that they are very improperly placed for the seat of the Empire, and will have to undergo a second edition in a more convenient one. If the Union continues, and this is not the case, I will agree to be classed among the false prophets, and suffer for evil prediction." The Continental Congress made repeated effort to decide upon a federal district for its permanent location, the Delaware, Susquehanna and Potomac being favored streams. It went so far as to project two districts, one on the Delaware and the other on the Potomac and the committee to report on the Potomac site, of which James Monroe was a member, advised on May 27, 1784, approximately the same locality as Washington did for the District of Columbia. Undoubtedly the General had this region in mind when he wrote the above.

Ford, X. 441. See also 24, 158, 160, 182, 198; Ford, X. 464.

FEBRUARY 9 (40)

1777 (FRIDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To Maj. Gen. Philip Schuyler in command of the Northern Army, just then chiefly at Ticonderoga, to which place they had been driven from Canada by the British under Carleton: "I have wrote, in the most urgent manner to the States of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, to forward on their Regiments with all possible expedition, desiring that they may not wait till they are complete, but that suitable Officers may be left to recruit for the deficiencies. As to forming the Northern Army of a mixture of Troops, I think it cannot be done, under the peculiar situation of our Affairs. The posts on the Lakes are much more convenient to the Eastern forces, than to any other, and they can be there sooner, than to other places, where the Aid of the rest is indispensably necessary and loudly called for. Another objection to the measure, is, that prejudices and Jealousies have prevail'd where those of different States have acted together, notwithstanding every possible exertion on my part, to get them to harmonize, consider themselves as the same people engaged in the same noble struggle and having one common and general interest to defend, to bury and lay aside all attachments and distinctions of a Local and provin-

cial nature. . . . I hope their acting seperately will produce a laudable spirit of emulation, to excell and raise the reputation of their respective States, tending in the end to advance the Interest and weal of the whole." Schuyler's desire for mixed troops or more probably troops from elsewhere than New England was founded on the antagonism to him of that section in and out of Congress and the army, which led finally to his supersession by Gates. Washington must have been aware of this and he appreciated Schuyler, but could not let this interfere with the good of the service.

Fitzpatrick, VII. 124. See also 192, 197, 204, 216, 219, 229, 235, 236, 263, 289, 292.

1790 (TUESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. "A good deal of company at the Levee today."—Diary. The President's comments on his receptions run through "good many," "numerous," "pretty full," "full," "not very numerous, though respectable," "thin," and "very much crowded and very respectable." No other adjective is used to express the character of those who attended, except "respectable" in varying degrees. This weekly levee excited a good deal of adverse comment as being aristocratic if not monarchical. Washington defended it in a letter to David Stuart June 15, 1790: "Before the custom was established, which now accommodates foreign characters, strangers, and others, who, from motives of curiosity, respect to the Chief Magistrate, or any other cause, are induced to call upon me, I was unable to attend to any business whatsoever; . . . This, as I resolved not to neglect my public duties, reduced me to the choice of one of these alternatives, either to refuse them *altogether*, or to appropriate a time for the reception of them. The former would, I well knew, be disgusting to many; the latter I expected would undergo animadversion and blazoning from those, who would find fault *with* or *without* cause. To please everybody was impossible. I therefore adopted that line of conduct, which combined public advantage with private convenience, and which in my judgment was unexceptionable in itself. That I have not been able to make bows to the taste of poor Colonel Bland (who, by the by, I believe never saw one of them), is to be regretted, especially too, as (upon those occasions,) they were indiscriminately bestowed, and the best I was master of, would it not have been better to throw the veil of charity over them, ascribing their stiffness to the effects of age, or to the unskillfulness of my teacher, than to pride and dignity of office, which God knows has no charms for me? For I can truly say, I had rather be at Mount Vernon with a friend or two about me, than to be attended at the seat of government by the officers of state and the representatives of every power in Europe. These visits are optional. They are made without invitation. Between the hours of three and four every Tuesday I am prepared to receive them. Gentlemen, often in great numbers, come and go, chat with each other, and act as they please. A porter shows them into the room, and they retire from it when they please, and without ceremony. At their first entrance, they salute me, and I them, and as many as I can talk to, I do. What pomp there is in all this, I am unable to discover. Perhaps it consists in not sitting. To this, two reasons are opposed: first, it is unusual; secondly, which is a more substantial one, because I have no room large

enough to contain a third of the chairs, which would be sufficient to admit it. If it is supposed, that ostentation, or the fashions of courts (which, by the by, I believe originate oftener in convenience, not to say necessity, than is generally imagined), gave rise to this custom, I will boldly affirm, that no supposition was ever more erroneous; for, if I was to give indulgence to my inclinations, every moment that I could withdraw from the fatigue of my station should be spent in retirement. That they are not, proceeds from the sense I entertain of the propriety of giving to every one as free access, as consists with that respect, which is due to the chair of government; and that respect, I conceive, is neither to be acquired nor preserved but by observing a just medium between much state and too great familiarity."

Ford, XI. 487. See also 1, 58, 133, 156, 167, 240, 359; Ford, XI. 407, for reasons for the state dinners.

FEBRUARY 10 (41)

1772 (MONDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. Meeting of the House of Burgesses. Washington did not attend until March 2 and left April 9, two days before adjournment.

1776 (SATURDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Joseph Reed: "With respect to myself, I have never entertained an idea of an accommodation, since I heard of the measures, which were adopted in consequence of the Bunker's Hill fight. The king's speech has confirmed the sentiments I entertained upon the news of that affair; and if every man was of my mind, the ministers of Great Britain should know, in a few words, upon what issue the cause should be put. I would not be deceived by artful declarations, nor specious pretences; nor would I be amused by unmeaning propositions; but in open, undisguised, and manly terms proclaim our wrongs, and our resolution to be redressed. I would tell them, that we had borne much, that we had long and ardently sought for reconciliation upon honorable terms, that it had been denied us, that all our attempts after peace had proved abortive, and had been grossly misrepresented, that we had done every thing which could be expected from the best of subjects, that the spirit of freedom beat too high in us to submit to slavery, and that, if nothing else could satisfy a tyrant and his diabolical ministry, we are determined to shake off all connexions with a state so unjust and unnatural. This I would tell them, not under covert, but in words as clear as the sun in its meridian brightness."

Fitzpatrick, IV. 321. See also 31, 61, 92, 106, 112, 152, 186, 191, 192, 196, 201, 273, 274, 283, 290, 325.

1783 (MONDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. General Orders: "Every time the Commander in Chief passes through the line he finds himself very agreeably affected with a view of the present comfortable and beautifull situation of the troops; and while he considers it as a just testimony of applause to assert that the hutts in point of convenience, regularity and elegance have equaled, if not surpassed his most sanguine expectations, he wishes the soldiery to be assured that it will be his most earnest studdy and endeavour that health and happiness should bless the Inhabitants of them—for which purpose he thinks proper to give some general directions, which are to be often read and inculcated, and will be considered as standing regulations. . . . The General cannot con-

clude this order without reminding the troops of a circumstance which will be remembered to their immortal reputation, that during the whole time the army was encamped the last Campaign on Verplancks point, there never was any filth or trash to be seen on the parade nor any thing offensive to the sight or smell, in the invirons of the encampment but on the contrary there appeared to be an admirable police maintained without the repetition of a single Order on the subject. Nothing more is now wished or requested than that the same line of Conduct may be rigidly observed in quarters, which was found by experience to be so honorable and salutary in the field." The French officers, when the armies had rejoined on the Hudson in the summer of 1782 commented upon the greatly improved condition of the American army.

Varick Transcripts, General Orders, VII. 36. See also 25.

1784 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. When, with peace and retirement to Mount Vernon, Washington was able to pick up the threads of his private affairs, he found many snarls, none more troublesome than those which concerned his western lands. Thus he wrote John Haines, concerning Michael Cresap, a famous frontiersman, who seems "to have had pretensions of some kind or another to every good spot in the country." "Having mentioned the name of Cresap, it reminds me of another matter which I must also request the favor of you to give me information upon. It is, whether, if he has had any surveys returned to the Land Office of this State, there is one for about five or six hundred acres for a tract which is well known and distinguished by the name of the Round bottom on the Ohio, opposite to Pipe Creek, and a little above a creek called Capteening? He has, I find, arrested my survey of it for 587 acres, made under all the legal forms, and upon proper warrants, for no better reason that I could ever learn, than because it was a good bottom, and convenient for him to possess it, and had it in his power to do it with impunity."

Ford, X. 352n. See also 70, 90, 141, 258; Ford, XII. 103.

1790 (WEDNESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. "Sat from 9 until 11 o'clock for Mr. Trumbull to draw my picture in his historical pieces."—Diary. This and other sittings were utilized by John Trumbull for the paintings now in the rotunda of the capitol.

See also 102, 137, 142, 174, 184, 225, 276; Ford, XII. 118; XIII. 43; *Diaries*, Dec. 21, 1789.

FEBRUARY 11 (42)

1731 (FRIDAY). BRIDGES CREEK ESTATE, VA. The day of Washington's birth, according to the old (Julian) calendar, which continued to be the legal one in British possessions until September 2, 1752; after that, under the revised (Gregorian) calendar, the birthday became February 22, 1732. Under the earlier calendar the year ended on March 24. Considerable confusion has resulted from a mixing of the two calendars; thus Washington himself in writing to Sir Isaac Heard in 1792 said that he was "born February 11 (old style) 1732"; also the old dates continued to be observed at times. Alexandria celebrated the General's birthday on this date to the end of his life. He wrote in his diary, February 11, 1799: "Went up to Alexandria to the celebration of my

birthday. Many Manoeuvres were performed by the Uniform Corps, and an elegant Ball and Supper at Night."

See also 43, 53.

1783 (TUESDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. The pretensions of Vermont (New Hampshire Grants) as an independent state in opposition to the claim of New York to the region had been a thorn in the side of Congress during the war, and a decision had been avoided again and again. The attitude of the region was anomalous, even to the extent of some coquetting with the British. Congress finally on December 5, 1782, threatened "effectual measures." The Vermont authorities circulated a printed remonstrance through the army, and Washington wrote Joseph Jones, Va. member of Congress: "Matters being thus situated, permit me to ask how far, and by what means, coercion is to be extended? The army, I presume, will be the answer to the latter. Circumstances (for no determination whatever after blood is once drawn) alone can prescribe bounds to the former. . . . It has been the opinion of some, that the appearance of force would awe these People into submission. If the General Assembly ratify and confirm what Mr. Chittenden and his Council have done, I shall be of a very different sentiment; and, moreover, that it is not a trifling force that will subdue them, even supposing they do derive no aid from the enemy in Canada; and that it will be a very arduous task indeed, if they should, to say nothing of a diversion, which may and doubtless would be made in their favor from New York, if the war with Great Britain should continue. The Country is very mountainous, full of Defiles, and extremely strong. The Inhabitants, for the most part, are a hardy race, composed of that kind of People, who are best calculated for soldiers; in truth, who *are* soldiers; for many, many hundreds of them are Deserters from this army, who, having acquired property there, would be desperate in the defence of it, well knowing that they were fighting with Halts about their necks. It may be asked, if I am acquainted with the sentiments of the army on the subject of this dispute. I readily answer, No, not intimately. It is a matter of too delicate a nature to agitate for the purpose of information. But I have heard many officers of rank and discernment, and have learnt by indirect inquiries that others, express the utmost horror at the very idea of shedding blood in an affair of this sort; comparing it in its consequences, tho' not in its principles, to the quarrel with Great Britain, who thought it was only to hold up the rod and all would be hush! I cannot *at this time* undertake to say, that there would be any difficulty with the army, if it was to be ordered upon this Service, but I should be exceedingly unhappy to see the experiment made. For, besides the reasons before suggested, I believe there would be a great and general unwillingness in it to embrue their hands in the blood of their Brethren." Fortunately now, as before, a crisis was avoided.

Ford, X, 154. See also 64; Ford, IX, 424.

FEBRUARY 12 (43)

1781 (MONDAY). NEWPORT, R. I. The French army celebrated Washington's birthday with a parade, salute, and holiday from labor. The 11th fell on Sunday that year. Washington acknowledged the compliment in a letter to Rocham-

beau on February 24: "The flattering distinction paid to the anniversary of my birth-day is an honor for which I dare not attempt to express my gratitude. I confide in your Excellency's sensibility to interpret my feelings for this, and for the obliging manner in which you are pleased to announce it."

Ford, IX, 162. See also 42, 53.

1783 (WEDNESDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To Lund Washington, a third cousin, and manager at Mount Vernon during the War: "Delicacy hitherto, and a hope that you long ago would have seen into the propriety of the measure without a hint of it from me, has restrained me from telling you, that annual accounts of my Crops, together with the receipts and expenditure of my Money, State of my stocks, &c., ought to have been sent to me as regularly as the year came about. It is not to be supposed, that all the avocations of my public duties, great and laborious as they have been, could render me totally insensible to the *only means* by which myself and family, and the character I am to maintain in life hereafter, is to be supported; or that a precise account of these matters would not have been exceedingly satisfactory to me. Instead of this, except the accounts rendered at Valley Forge in the year 1778, I have received none since I left home; and not till after two or 3 applications in the course of last year, could I get any accounts of the Crop of the preceding one; and then only of the Corn, by the Post on Sunday last. I have often told you, and I repeat it with much truth, that the entire confidence which I placed in your integrity made me easy, and I was always happy at thinking that my affairs were in your hands—which I could not have been if they had been under the care of a common manager. But this did not exempt me from the desires which all men have, of knowing the exact state of them. I have now to beg that you will not only send me the account of your receipts and expenditures of specie, but of every other kind of money subsequent to the account exhibited at Valley Forge, which ended some time in April, 1778. I want to know before I come home (as I shall come home with empty pockets, whenever Peace shall take place) how affairs stand with me, and what my dependence is."

Ford, X, 158. See also 43, 58, 96, 111, 121, 143, 206, 216, 231, 280, 345; Ford, X, 266.

1793 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The first Fugitive Slave Act signed. This and the Act forbidding the export of slaves were the only federal measures Washington was called upon to consider upon slavery, a subject which he recognized as certain to become a troublesome one. When, on March 16, 1790, a Quaker desired to know Washington's sentiments on the subject the President replied: "that as it was a matter which might come before me for official decision I was not inclined to express any sentiments on the merits of the question before this should happen."—Diary.

See also 80, 103, 318.

FEBRUARY 13 (44)

1764 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To his London agents, Robert Cary and Co.: "We have been curiously entertained of late with the description of an Engine lately constructed (I believe in Switzerland, and undergone some Im-

provements since in England) for taking up Trees by the Roots; . . . if the Accounts are not greatly exaggerated such powerful assistance must be of vast utility in many parts of this Wooden Country when it is impossible for our Force (and labourers are not to be hired here) between the finishing of one Crop and preparations for another to clear Ground fast enough to afford the proper changes either in the Planting or Farming business. The Chief purport of this Letter therefore is to beg the favour of you Gentlemen to make minute enquiries into the Tryals that have been made by Order of the Society and if they have proved satisfaction, to send me one of these Engines by the first Ship bound to this River (Potomack). . . . The Costs . . . I should totally disregard provided the Engine is capable of performing what is related of it, and not of that complicated nature to be easily disordered, and rendered unfit for use, but constructed upon so plain, simple, and durable a Plan that the common Artificers of this Country may be able to set them to rights if any accident should happen to them." Evidently no machine was sent.

Fitzpatrick, II. 413. See also 79, 99, 101, 247, 264, 290, 364.

1784 (FRIDAY). FREDERICKSBURG, VA. To Gilbert Simpson who in 1776 built for Washington the flour mill near present Perryopolis, Fayette Co., Pa.: "Having closed all my transactions with the public, it now behooves me to look into my own private business, no part of which seems to call louder for attention, than my concerns with you. How profitable our partnership has been, *you best can tell*; and how advantageous my mill has been, none can tell so well as *yourself*. If however I am to credit the report, not only of one, but every body from that country, I ought to have a good deal of wealth in your hands, arising from the produce of it; because all agree, that it is the best mill, and has had more custom than any other on the West side of the Alleghaney Mountains; I expect something very handsome therefore from that quarter. I want a full settlement of this account from the beginning, clearly stated. I also require a full and complete settlement of our Par[t]nership accounts, . . . especially as the world does not scruple to say that you have been much more attentive to your own interest than to mine. But I hope your accounts will give the lie to these reports, . . ."

Ford, X. 353. See also 82, 258.

1784 (FRIDAY). FREDERICKSBURG, VA. The above letter was written from Fredericksburg where Washington had gone to visit his mother. The town gave itself over to a celebration of two days (13-14), including an address, a public dinner and reception, and a ball—the Peace Ball of Fredericksburg. In his reply to the address Washington said: "The reflection however, of having met the congratulative smiles & approbation of my fellow-Citizens . . . and my sensibility of them is heightened by their coming from the respectable Inhabitants of the place of my growing Infancy and the honorable mention wch. is made of my revered Mother; by whose Maternal hand (early deprived of a Father) I was led from Childhood."

Washington Papers, CCIX. See also 310.

1788 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Alexander Spotswood: "I think with you, that the life of a husbandman

of all others is the most delectable. It is honorable, it is amusing, and, with judicious management, it is profitable. To see plants rise from the earth and flourish by the superior skill and bounty of the laborer fills a contemplative mind with ideas which are more easy to be conceived than expressed."

Ford, XI. 222. See also 85, 202, 280, 306, 322, 328, 339, 347.

FEBRUARY 14 (45)

1777 (FRIDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. Letter to President of Congress (Hancock): "I do myself the honor to inclose you a plan, drawn up by Doctor Shippen in concert with Doctr. Cochran, for the Arrangement and future Regulation of the General Hospital. As this plan is very extensive, the appointments numerous, and the Salaries at present affixed to them, large; I did not think myself at liberty to adopt any part of it, before I laid it before Congress for their approbation. . . . If the Hospitals are in no better condition for the reception of the Sick, our Regiments will be reduced to Companies, by the end of the Campaign, and those poor Wretches, who escape with life, will be either Scattered up and down the Country and not to be found, or if found, totally enervated and unfit for further duty. By these Means, the Bounty is not only lost, but the Man is lost also, and I leave you to judge, whether we have Men enough, to allow of such a Consumption of Lives and Constitutions as have been lost, the last Campaign. For my own part, I am certain, that if the Army, which I hope we shall have in the Field this year, is suffered to moulder away by Sickness, as it did the last, we must look for Reinforcements to some other places than our own States." Congress did not adopt the new arrangement until April 12.

Fitzpatrick, VII. 149. See also 17, 117; Fitzpatrick, XI, letter to Congress, March 21, 1778.

1778 (SATURDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To Gen. John Sullivan: "It has ever been my wish and desire to allow Officers every indulgence, either intended for relaxation after the fatigues of a Campaign, or to pay that attention which is more or less due to every mans private Affairs, could I do it consistant with the public good and that trust which is reposed in me. I am convinced that you are solely influenced by the last of the above mentioned motives, when you desire the liberty of visiting your family, and I can very well form a judgment of the necessity you are under, by my own Affairs, left near three years ago at a very short notice. But when you reflect upon the present situation of our military Affairs, I am convinced you will be persuaded that I cannot spare you at this time, without manifest injury, not to say danger, to the Service. There are at present but two Major Generals in Camp besides yourself, several of the Brigades without Brigadiers, and many of the Regiments without a field Officer. I should not think so much of this, if other departments of the Army were going on smoothly. But you must be sensible to what an alarming and deplorable Situation we are reduced, by want of proper management, in the capital Offices of Quarter Master and Commissary General of Provisions and Forage. The Soldiers have been with great difficulty prevented from Mutiny for want of Victuals, and I am much mistaken if the strenuous exertions of every Officer

will not be wanted to keep the Army together. Under such circumstances, to whom am I to look for support, but to my principal Officers. Confined to my quarters by an uninterrupted series of Business, I am not able to pay that attention to matters in the Field which is absolutely necessary, and for which I must therefore depend almost wholly upon the Officers high in command. I hope I need not make use of further arguments to convince you of the impossibility of granting your request at this time, and I flatter myself you will attribute my refusal to necessity, as I assure you nothing would give me greater pleasure than to indulge you could I possibly do it with consistency."

Fitzpatrick, X. 460. See also 5, 27.

FEBRUARY 15 (46)

1756 (SUNDAY). Washington reached New York on his journey to Boston. He stopped in Philadelphia about a week. It was his first experience in a city. He remained in New York until the 20th "treating Ladies to ye Microcosm," and attending "Mrs. Baron's Rout." He tipped the servants of Beverley Robinson from Virginia who had married into the Philipse family and probably made the acquaintance of Robinson's sister-in-law, Mary Philipse, but there is no evidence that he fell in love with her.

See also 35, 58, 65.

1760 (FRIDAY). "Went to a Ball at Alexandria, where Musick and Dancing was the chief Entertainment. However in a convenient Room detachd for the purpose abounded great plenty of Bread and Butter, some Biscuits with Tea, and Coffee which the Drinkers of could not Distinguish from Hot water sweetned. Be it rememberd that Pockethandkerchiefs servd the purposes of Table Cloths and Napkins and that no Apologies were made for either. . . . I shall therefore distinguish this Ball by the Stile and title of the Bread and Butter Ball."—Diary. Dancing, or what in comparison with the present style might better be called "treading a measure," was a favorite pastime, continued until late in life.

See also 130.

1787 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To his mother: "Hond. Madam, In consequence of your communication . . . of your want of money, I . . . send you 15 guineas, which believe me is all I have, and which indeed ought to have been paid many days ago to another, agreeable to my own assurances. . . . I do not mean by this declaration to withhold any aid or support I can give from you; for whilst I have a shilling left, you shall have part, if it is wanted, whatever my own distresses may be. What I shall then give, I shall have credit for; now I have not, for tho' I have received nothing from your Quarter, and am told that every farthing goes to you, and have moreover paid between 3 and 4 hundred pounds besides out of my own pocket, I am viewed as a delinquent, and considered perhaps by the world as [an] unjust and undutiful son. . . . Further, my sincere and pressing advice to you is, to break up housekeeping, hire out all the rest of your servants except a man and a maid, and live with one of your children. . . . My house is at your service, and [I] would press you most sincerely and most devoutly to accept it, but I am sure, and candor requires me to say, it will never

answer your purposes in any shape whatsoever. For in truth it may be compared to a well resorted tavern, as scarcely any strangers who are going from north to south, or from south to north, do not spend a day or two at it. This would, were you to be an inhabitant of it, oblige you to do one of 3 things: 1st, to be always dressing to appear in company; 2d, to come into [the room] in a dishabille, or 3d, to be as it were a prisoner in your own chamber. The first you'd not like; indeed, for a person at your time of life it would be too fatiguing. The 2d, I should not like, because those who resort here are, as I observed before, strangers and people of the first distinction. And the 3d, more than probably, would not be pleasing to either of us. Nor indeed could you be retired in any room in my house; for what with the sitting up of company, the noise and bustle of servants, and many other things, you would not be able to enjoy that calmness and serenity of mind, which in my opinion you ought now to prefer to every other consideration in life. . . . There are such powerful reasons in my mind for giving this advice that I cannot help urging it with a degree of earnestness which is uncommon for me to do. It is, I am convinced, the only means by which you can be happy . . . for happiness depends more upon the internal frame of a person's own mind, than on the externals in the world. Of the last, if you will pursue the plan here recommended, I am sure you can want nothing that is essential. The other depends wholly upon yourself, for the riches of the Indies cannot purchase it." She did not take his advice but continued to live in her house at Fredericksburg.

Ford, XI. 114. See also 81, 238, 257; Fitzpatrick, I. 13; Ford, X. 137.

FEBRUARY 16 (47)

1777 (SUNDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To Maj. Gen. Charles Lee then a prisoner of war in New York, who had asked to have his dogs sent to him: "Your Dogs are in Virginia. This Circumstance I regret, as you will be deprived of the satisfaction and amusements you hoped to derive from their friendly and companionable dispositions."

Fitzpatrick, VII. 155. See also 33, 245, 280.

1778 (MONDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. The General's correspondence of this period is so full of the calamitous situation at camp, that reiteration here is allowable. He left no possible source of help in ignorance of the need. To Gov. George Clinton of N. Y.: "It is with great reluctance, I trouble you on a subject, which does not properly fall within your province; but it is a subject that occasions me more distress, than I have felt, since the commencement of the war; and which loudly demands the most zealous exertions of every person of weight and authority, who is interested in the success of our affairs. . . . For some days past, there has been little less, than a famine in camp. A part of the army has been a week, without any kind of flesh, and the rest three or four days. Naked and starving as they are, we cannot enough admire the incomparable patience and fidelity of the soldiery, that they have not been ere this excited by their sufferings, to a general mutiny and dispersion. Strong symptoms, however, of discontent have appeared in particular instances; and nothing but the most active efforts every where can long avert so

shocking a catastrophe. Our present sufferings are not all. There is no foundation laid for any adequate relief hereafter."

Fitzpatrick, X. 469. See also 28, 38, 52, 67, 353, 354, 358.

1787 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Thomas Stone, Signer from Md. and now in the state legislature where there was a fierce contest over a new issue of paper money: "I contend, that is it by the substance, not with the shadow of a thing, we are to be benefitted. The wisdom of man, in my humble opinion, cannot at this time devise a plan, by which the credit of paper money would be long supported; consequently depreciation keeps pace with the quantity of the emission, and articles, for which it is exchanged, rise in a greater ratio than the sinking value of the money. Wherein, then, is the farmer, the planter, the artisan benefitted? The debtor may be, because, as I have observed, he gives the shadow in lieu of the substance; and, in proportion to his gain, the creditor or the body politic suffer. Whether it be a legal tender or not, it will, as hath been observed very truly, leave no alternative. It must be that or nothing. An evil equally great is, the door it immediately opens for speculation, by which the least designing, and perhaps most valuable, part of the community are preyed upon by the more knowing and crafty speculators."

Ford, XI. 120. See also 95.

FEBRUARY 17 (48)

1774 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Letter to Thomas Lewis, a member of the Valley family, and a surveyor, concerning Washington's land rights under the Proclamation of 1763: "I shall upon getting Patents for these Lands (on your Certificates) pay you the same Fees, as if actually surveyed by yourself, or Deputy; and the reason which makes me so anxious to have them returned into the office (as hinted before) is honestly this. Mr. Wood who went into the Government of West Florida last summer, was commanded by me among others (as I saw little prospect at that time of obtaining a Grant for Lands under the royal Proclamation) to locate my quantity there; but he was inform'd by Govr. Chester (who had left England not long before) it was Lord Hillsborough's opinion, that Provincial officers were not comprehended in that Proclamation: This, altho' it is not the only proof of his Lordship's malignant disposition towards Americans, may yet, if known to one Governor; though it ought not to be any rule for his conduct, as he has never been so instructed, set on foot an enquiry by which the proceedings here may be suspended. This, believe me Sir, as I conceive the services of a Provincial Officer as worthy of reward as those of a regular one, and can only be withheld from him with injustice, is the only reason of my wishing to hasten my certificates into the office, for otherwise the disadvantage of doing it, is apparent, on account of the short time allow'd for cultivation and improvement." Land was later patented to the General by Virginia, based on these rights.

Fitzpatrick, III. 184. See also 31, 73, 353.

1774 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Washington was at this time making serious effort to settle the western lands he already possessed as well as to acquire other tracts. Nothing was done respecting the matter considered in this letter to

James Tilghman, Jr.: "I am going to give you a little trouble because I am persuaded you will excuse it. no good reason you'll say, but it is the best I have to offer, Interested, as well as Political motives, render it necessary for me to Seat the Lands which I have Patented on the Ohio in the cheapest, most expeditious, and effectual manner. Many expedients have been proposed to accomplish this, and none in my judgment, so likely to succeed as by the Importation of Palatines but how to do this upon the best terms, is the question; Few of these kind of People ever come to Virginia, whether because it is out of the common course of its Trade, or because they, themselves, object to it, I am unable to determine; and shall therefore take it very kind of you to resolve me the following questions which I am persuaded you can do with precision, by enquiring of such Gentlemen as have been engaged in this business. 1st. Whether there is any difficulty in getting them in Holland and from whence does it proceed? 2nd, Whether they are to be had at all times; particular times only; and the Season? 3rd. In what manner are they procured in Holland? are they engaged previous to the arrival of the Ships there; or do Vessels go there upon uncertainty? 4th. Upon what terms are they generally engaged and how much pr Poll do they commonly stand the Importer delivered at Philadelphia every charge Included? 5th. Is it customary to send an honest and Intelligent German in the Ship which is designed to bring them? 6th. Can Vessels go immediately to Holland for them, from hence? and if they can, what articles suit that market best? 7th. If they cannot, what round is best? and Cargo most likely to succeed? In short what Plan would the knowing ones recommend to me as the best to Import a full freight of these Germans? say from one to three hundred Families 8th. And in case of a full freight of them, how are their numbers generally proportioned to the Tonnage of a Vessel? Your favour in getting these several queries answered, with any other Information which you may think necessary to give, I shall gratefully receive, as I am totally unacquainted with everything of the kind."

Fitzpatrick, III. 185. See also 84, 90, 125, 127.

FEBRUARY 18 (49)

1779 (THURSDAY). PLUCKAMIN, N. J. This example of the lighter side of army life at winter quarters is from the journal of Surgeon James Thacher: "The anniversary of our alliance with France was celebrated in proper style a few days since near head-quarters, at Pluckemin. A splendid entertainment was given by General Knox and the officers of artillery. General Washington and his lady, with the principal officers of the army and their ladies, and a considerable number of respectable ladies and gentlemen of the state of New Jersey, formed the brilliant assembly. About four o'clock sixteen cannon were discharged, and the company collected in a large public building to partake of an elegant dinner. In the evening a very beautiful set of fire-works was exhibited, and the celebration was concluded by a splendid ball, opened by his Excellency General Washington, having for his partner the lady of General Knox." General Knox, writing on the same event said: "We had above seventy ladies, all of the first *ton* in the State, and between three and

four hundred gentlemen. We danced all night—an elegant room, the illuminating, fireworks, &c., were more than pretty.”

James Thacher, *Military Journal*, 159; Baker, *Itinerary of Gen. Washington*, 152. See also 56, 114, 150, 229, 284, 312.

1784 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. During the period between his services as General and President, Washington was actively interested in the development of the West and especially in making the Potomac River the chief outlet of its vast potential trade. He wrote Gen. William Irvine: “As a communication between the waters of Lake Erie and those of the Ohio is a matter, which promises great public utility, and as every step towards the investigation of it may be considered as promoting the general interest of our country, I need make no apology to you for any trouble, that I have given upon this subject. I am fully sensible, that no account can be sufficiently accurate to hazard any operations upon, without an actual survey. My object in wishing a solution of the queries proposed to you was, that I might be enabled to return answers, in some degree satisfactory, to several gentlemen of distinction in foreign countries, who have applied to me for information on the subject in behalf of others, who wish to engage in the fur trade, and at the same time to gratify my own curiosity, and assist me in forming a judgment of the practicability of opening a communication, should it ever be seriously in contemplation. 1. Could a channel once be opened to convey the fur and peltry from the Lakes into the eastern country, its advantages would be so obvious as to induce an opinion, that it would in a short time become the channel of conveyance for much the greater part of the commodities brought from thence. 2. The trade, which has been carried on between New York and that quarter, is subject to great inconveniences from the length of the communication, number of portages, and at seasons from ice; yet it has notwithstanding been prosecuted with success.”

Sparks, IX. 326. See also 116, 169, 170, 171, 251, 284, 286, 308.

FEBRUARY 19 (50)

1776 (MONDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. The need of powder was an almost perpetual alarm at the Siege of Boston, and Washington’s appeals and efforts took in all conceivable sources of supply. He wrote Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut, at the time when preparations were beginning for the seizure of Dorchester Heights: “My situation in respect to this Article, is really distressing, and while common prudence obliges me to keep my want of it concealed, to avoid a discovery thereof to the Enemy; I feel the bad effect of that concealment from our friends, For not believing our distress equal to what it really is they withhold such small supplies as are in their power to give; I am so restrained in all my Military movements, for want of these necessary supplies, that it is impossible to undertake anything effectual; and whilst I am fretting, at my own disagreeable situation, the World I suppose is not behind hand in censuring my inactivity. . . . This my Dear Sir, is Melancholy.”

Fitzpatrick, IV. 338. See also 4, 18, 57, 65, 77, 81, 85, 88, 91, 175, 178, 185, 217, 233, 297, 316, 333, 335, 337, 350.

1780 (SATURDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. The army en-

listments continued throughout the war to be a crazy patchwork, and one of the complications is shown in this letter to Gov. William Livingston of New Jersey: “I have just received . . . a copy of a letter of the 14th instant to the honorable House of Assembly, on the subject of complaints made . . . by soldiers in the Continental army, of their being detained in service beyond the period for which they were engaged, . . . The true source of the discontents . . . is a dissimilarity in the terms of enlistment for the army. Those soldiers, who are truly engaged for the war, are dissatisfied at seeing others, many of whom have received equal, some greater emoluments, returning home, and having it in their power to obtain new bounties and new encouragements for their services, while they, held to their original engagements, are deprived of these privileges. They, therefore, frequently deny their being enlisted for the war, and make a variety of pretences to extricate themselves. . . . I flatter myself, that you will readily perceive the inexpediency of the State interposing in the affair. Such countenance to the disposition now prevailing would soon make it epidemical. New pretenders would immediately start up in every line; new expectations, hopes, and reasonings would be excited, the discontent would become general, and our military system would be nearly unhinged. Instead of gratifying the ill humor of the men, by a mark of extraordinary attention, decisive measures to suppress it will, in my opinion, be most consistent with justice to the public and sound policy.”

Ford, VIII. 196. See also 33, 74, 170, 268, 285, 316, 333, 355.

FEBRUARY 20 (51)

1775 (MONDAY). ALEXANDRIA, VA. “Went up to Alexandria to the Choosing of Delegates to go to Richmond.”—Diary. This was for the Second Virginia Convention. Washington was chosen as one of the county’s delegates.

See also 85.

1777 (THURSDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To President of Congress (Hancock): “I have often mentioned to you the distress I am every now and then laid under, by the application of French Officers for Commissions in our Service, this Evil, if I may call it so, is a growing one, for from what I learn they are coming in Swarms from old France and the Islands. There will therefore be a necessity of providing for them or discountenancing them, to do the first is difficult and the last disagreeable and perhaps impolitic, if they are Men of Merit. And it is impossible to distinguish those from mere Adventurers, of whom, I am convinced, there are the greatest Number. They seldom bring more than a Commission and passport, which we know may belong to a bad, as well as a good Officer. Their ignorance of our language, and their inability to recruit Men, are unsurmountable obstacles to their being ingrafted into our Continental Battalions, for our Officers, who have raised their Men, and have served thro’ the War, upon pay, that has hitherto not borne their Expences, would be disgusted, if Foreigners were put over their heads, and I assure you few or none of these Gentlemen look lower than Field Officer’s Commissions. To give them all Brevets, by which they have Rank and draw pay without doing any Service, is saddling the Continent with a vast Expence, and to

form them into Corps, would be only establishing Corps of Officers, for as I said before, they cannot possibly raise any Men. Some General mode of disposing of them must be adopted, for it, is ungenerous to keep them in Suspence, and at great Charge to themselves. But I am at a loss how to point out this Mode. Suppose they were told, in general, that no Man could obtain a Commission, except he could raise a number of Men, in proportion to his Rank; This would effectually stop the Mouths of Common Applyers, and would leave us at liberty to make provision for Gentlemen of undoubted Military Characters and Merit, who would be very useful to us as soon as they acquired our Language. If you approve of this, or can think of any better Method, be pleased to inform me, as soon as you possibly can; for if I had a decisive answer to give them, it would not only save me much trouble, but much time, which I am now obliged to bestow, in hearing their different pretensions to merit, and their expectations thereupon."

Fitzpatrick, VII. 170. See also 138, 187, 206, 209, 226.

1797 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. One of the important characteristics of Washington was his ability to judge men, to recognize and promote merit. He wrote President-elect Adams respecting his son, John Quincy Adams, destined to occupy his father's chair twenty-eight years later: "The sentiments do honor to the head and heart of the writer; and, if my wishes would be of any avail, they should go to you in a strong hope, that you will not withhold merited promotion from Mr. John Quincy Adams because he is your son. For, without intending to compliment the father or the mother, or to censure any others, I give it as my decided opinion, that Mr. Adams is the most valuable public character we have abroad, and that he will prove himself to be the ablest of all our diplomatic corps. If he were now to be brought into that line, or into any other public walk, I could not, upon the principle which has regulated my own conduct, disapprove the caution which is hinted at in the letter. But he is already entered; the public more and more, as he is known, are appreciating his talents and worth; and his country would sustain a loss, if these are checked by over delicacy on your part."

Sparks, XI. 188. See also 209.

FEBRUARY 21 (52)

1757 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Washington reached Philadelphia to attend a meeting of southern governors which Lord Loudoun, the new commander in chief had called. The conference did not open until March 15 and lasted nine days. Washington seems to have entered zestfully into the enjoyment of Philadelphia society and to have returned to Mount Vernon the first of April, thence to the frontier again.

See also 100, 105.

1778 (SATURDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To Vice-Pres. George Read of Del.: "It gives me great concern to find that the Legislature of your State has not taken timely and effectual means for completing the Battalion belonging to it. However desirable the mode of voluntary enlistments might be, if it offered any adequate prospect of success, our circumstances evidently demand measures of more prompt and certain execution; it is incumbent therefore upon your Legis-

lative body, as a duty which they owe both to their own State and the Continent at large, to pursue with energy the method of drafting which has been successfully practised in other States. . . . I am totally ignorant of any interruption having been given by the Military, to the election of Representatives in your State. It is much to be lamented that at a Season when our affairs demand the most perfect harmony and greatest Vigour in all publick proceedings, there should be any langour, occasioned by divisions, your efforts cannot be better employed than in conciliating the discordant parties and restoring Union. The representations against the Commissaries of Purchases, I fear are too well founded; such orders shall be given to the principal of the Department for this district, as will, I hope, in some degree remedy the evils complained of." A letter written this day from Lancaster, Pa., by Jonathan Bayard Smith, a delegate from Pennsylvania, to Joseph Reed will further illustrate the many complications which beset the General's path. "In many instances I have dreaded the effects of measures, tho' at the same time a principle of charity, and a confidence in the zealous attachment of those who favored them, almost forbid any suspicions of undue motives. The Generals conduct on occasions truly affecting to a man[']s honor, evinces how much more infinitely he prefers the good of his country to any personal considerations. If in any instances Congress has seemed to favor an adverse party, it ought not to be resolved into a design of injuring him; a concurrence of untoward circumstances have impelled to those steps which appear most exceptionable, and the tendency of which I foresaw and dreaded. . . . At the same time, something should be done to prevent the body of the people, especially of this state, losing their confidence in the Commander in chief. Rectifying the conduct of the different departments; and putting an end to the impositions, and irregularities of some of the agents, would do much towards accomplishing this important end. If it were possible to avoid seizures and acts of force except in particular cases many disaffected persons, more of the indetermined, and all real whigs would be with us. By the present system of conduct, we suffer a fearful encrease of disaffection." The Commander in Chief had an army to feed, clothe, and keep together, in spite of a staff organization that had gone to rotten pieces; no adequate financial backing; no proper support from the states towards the recruiting of forces, furnishing of supplies, or payment of requisitions; sectionalism; division within states; popular opposition to the only possible methods of supply; and the Cabal and other opposition in and out of Congress to combat or wisely ignore. That these obstacles were surmounted is sufficient proof that Washington was the providential miracle that made possible the success of the Revolution—the indispensable man.

Fitzpatrick, X. 496; Burnett, III. 93. See also 67, 138, 349, 355, 358; Fitzpatrick, IX. 248.

FEBRUARY 22 (53)

1732 (FRIDAY). BRIDGES CREEK ESTATE, VA. Washington was born, according to the new style calendar, at the family plantation, also called Popes Creek Estate, Westmoreland Co., Va., later known as Wakefield.

See also 42.

1759 (THURSDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. Washington first took his seat as a burgess in the Assembly, having been elected from Frederick County, where he was a landholder. The session was not prorogued until April 14, but he was given leave of absence on April 2.

1778-1799. The observance of Washington's birthday became well established during his life. In his accounts with Congress there is a charge of cash paid to Proctor's band on this date, at Valley Forge in 1778 which has been construed as a serenade to the General on his birthday and the first celebration of it. The "band" probably consisted of fifes and drums only. There are mentions of local celebrations in Massachusetts in 1779 (Feb. 11), and observance by the French army in 1781 has been noticed under the date Feb. 12. The students of William and Mary College and inhabitants of Williamsburg had a ball at Raleigh Tavern in 1779, although discouraged by Gov. Henry and other officials. Richmond is credited with a commemoration in 1782 and at Talbot Court House, Md., and in New York City (still held by the British) in 1783. The New York celebration the next year was elaborate. Occasional notices are found during the next few years, the Tammany observance beginning in 1790; and from 1791 on the day was celebrated not only at the federal capital but increasingly throughout the nation. In pathetic contrast in 1800, by request of President Adams, the occasion was one of mourning, funeral parades, and tributes. State holidays or "days of grace" began with Louisiana in 1838 or 1839 and Massachusetts in 1857; and the day was first observed as a federal holiday in 1880.

See also 42.

1795 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Robert Lewis a nephew and agent: "If the tenants are not punctual in the discharge of their Rents, when they become due, destrain for them without delay, or hesitation; unless their disability to pay proceeds from some providential interposition, or from some other obvious cause which entitles them to indulgence, for it may be depended upon, if the failure proceeds from idleness, the man who is unable to pay one rent, will never pay two, willingly; and generally, when it goes beyond that the score is wiped out. With respect to the Sheriffs, shew them no indulgence; of all descriptions of men in this Country, I think them (tho' there may, and undoubtedly there are exceptions) the least entitled to favor; I mean to be understood as speaking of under sheriffs, and those who farm the office, merely to grind the people and get money into their hands, for speculative and other purposes of their own, instead of rendering it where due."

Ford, XIII. 40. See also 163, 289, 341.

1799 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Morning raining. Mer at 30. Wind a little more to the Northward. Afterwards very strong from the No. Wt. and turning clear and cold. The Revd. Mr. Davis and Mr. Geo. Calvert came to dinner and Miss Custis was married abt. Candle light to Mr. Lawe. Lewis."—Diary. As the story goes, it was on this occasion that Washington wore his uniform, the continental army one, for the last time.

See also 16, 23.

FEBRUARY 23 (54)

1778 (MONDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To Pres. Thomas Wharton, Jr., of Pennsylvania: "I am exceedingly sorry to hear that a difference between the Officers and Men of the Continental troops and those of the Militia should damp the exertions of the latter. It has been my constant endeavour, since I had the honour to command the forces of the united States, to prevent all animosities and jealousies between the troops of different States, whether regular or Militia, by exercising the most impartial line of Conduct towards all. I very well know, that, except there is a mutual confidence and good understanding between all the component parts of an Army, that the service must be manifestly injured, and therefore you may depend that I will take particular care, when the Army takes the field in the Spring and when we shall, more than probably, be obliged to call upon the Militia to act in conjunction with us, to endeavour to remove the causes of Complaint. I hope the unhappy dispute that arose at the Sign of the Compass, between a few Officers of the Continental Army and the Militia, will rather be looked upon as an accidental matter, than the effect of a general and fixed hatred between those two bodies of Men embarked in the same cause, and who ought to afford a mutual support to each other and to turn their Arms against the common Enemy, rather than upon one another. I also hope, that all prejudice upon the part of the Country may be laid aside upon this occasion, and the most impartial inquiry made into this matter." The failure of the Pennsylvania militia during this Valley Forge winter properly to patrol the region between the Schuylkill and Delaware had caused Washington to remonstrate earlier with Wharton.

Fitzpatrick, X. 505. See also 214.

1778 (MONDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. Steuben arrived at camp. Washington wrote President of Congress (Hancock) on Feb. 27: "Baron Steuben has arrived at Camp. He appears to be much of a Gentleman, and as far as I have had an opportunity of judging, a man of Military knowledge and acquainted with the world." It was a momentous event, for the Baron, trained in the strict military school of Frederick the Great, was able, as inspector general, to instill much needed *esprit de corps* and discipline, as well as tactical training in the Continental Army. His arrival could have been at no more opportune time; as the course of instruction which he began at once undoubtedly helped to take the minds of the troops away from the hardships of this memorable winter. He ranks with, perhaps above, Lafayette for service rendered to the American cause. Later he desired and secured a line command as major general.

Fitzpatrick, X. 520. See also 93, 191, 206, 208; Ford, X. 338.

1790 (TUESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. "Few or no visitors at the Levee to-day, from the idea of my being on the move. After dinner, Mrs. Washington, myself, and children removed, and lodged at our new habitation."—Diary. On his birthday the President had written: "Set seriously about removing my furniture to my new house. Two of the gentlemen of the family had their beds taken there, and would sleep there tonight."—Diary. This second Presidential Mansion in New York was the Macomb House on Broadway, below Trinity

Church, recently vacated by the French minister. It was more commodious than the first residence.

See also 114, 243, 319.

FEBRUARY 24 (55)

1777 (MONDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To his brother, John Augustine: "Your remark 'that you cannot depend upon the Reports of our strength' is most literally true. It is morally impossible that any body at a distance, should know it with precision and certainty; because, while it depends upon Militia, who are here to-day, and gone tomorrow; *whose ways, like the ways of Providence are, almost, inscrutable*; and when it is our Interest, however much our characters may suffer by it, to make small numbers appear large, it is impossible you should; for in order to deceive the Enemy effectually, we must not communicate our weakness to any body. It behooves every friend, in every State, to hasten the recruiting Service. It behooves them to forward the Levies on by Companies, or otherwise, as [soon] as possible, and believe me, it behooves every friend to the American Cause to exert his utmost endeavours to apprehend Deserters. Desertion is a growing evil; it is become a kind of business, under the present bounty, to Desert one Corps to Enlist in another. In a word, if vigorous measures to apprehend, and rigorous in punishing are not pursued the cause will be exceedingly injured." Repeated notice to Congress of a probable movement by the British, caused that body to issue entirely impracticable orders to meet the situation. Thomas Burke, delegate from North Carolina, recorded the debate on this day: "To this Report of the Committee of the whole was subjoined a Declaration of Congress that it was their Intention to reinforce the General so as to enable him not only to Curb and Confine the Enemy within their present Quarters but with the Blessing of God Entirely to subdue them before they are reinforced. This pompous Paragraph was very much Condemned by some Gentlemen as an unworthy Gasconade, and it was warmly debated. North Caroli[na] observed that Threats were unbecoming a Private Gentleman, and much more unbecoming a Political Body. That this pompous boast if not realised would render the Congress exceedingly ridiculous, and there was great reason to fear it would not, that our vigor ought to appear by Efforts, not Words, that at best it was an useless superfluity and ought to be expunged . . . there appeared upon this whole debate a great desire in the Delegates of the Eastern States, and in one of New Jersey to Insult the General. Georgia always votes with Connecticut and is no other use in the Congress." Washington's reply to the order will be found under 74.

Fitzpatrick, VII. 198; Burnett, II. 274. See also 14, 68, 74, 101, 114, 120, 132, 155, 285, 317.

1793 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Washington's consideration for his numerous kin is shown in a letter to Frances, widow of his nephew, George Augustine, and niece of Mrs. Washington. Later she married Tobias Lear. The General willed her two sons the River Farm at Mount Vernon. "The object of this letter is to convey to your mind the warmest assurances of my love, friendship, and disposition to serve you. These also I profess to have, in an eminent degree, for your children. What plan you have contemplated, or whether,

in so short a time, you have contemplated any, is unknown to me; and therefore I add, that the one which strikes me most favorably, by being best calculated to promote the interest of yourself and children, is to return to your old habitation at Mount Vernon. You can go to no place where you will be more welcome, nor to any, where you can live at less expense or trouble. Matters at Mount Vernon are now so arranged, as to be under the care of responsible persons, and so they may continue; which would ease you of that anxiety, which the care of so large a family otherwise would naturally involve you in. It is unnecessary to observe to you, that housekeeping, under any circumstances and with the best economy, is expensive; and, where provision for it is to be made, will be found, I fear, beyond your means."

Ford, XII. 263. See also 27, 144.

FEBRUARY 25 (56)

1768 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Washington's business correspondence before the Revolution is full of his troubles over the shipments by and to him across the Atlantic. To agent James Gildart: "Your not sending me the Goods requird in a Letter of the 21st. of July 1766, nor acknowledging the receipt, neither of that Letter, nor one of the 22d. of Sept. following (both of which were sent by the Fryer Capt. Pollard) has given rise to a suspicion (knowg. he got safe home) not altogether favourable to the Character of that Gentleman, which is this, that he has nevr. deld. my Letters nor the Tobo. to you for Reasons easily conceivd from the Copies of those Letters wch. I now send. This is the only way I can acct. for your Silence, . . . If my Suspicions are well founded, Capt. Pollard has not only treated me very injuriously, but at the sametime acted with a good deal of Ingratitude as I was amg. a very few who did not take advantage of a failure of his (in point of time for his arrival) to withhold my Tobo. from him, . . . expecting long, very long before this to have had the Salt and Sacks there Orderd (free from freight accordg. to Engagemt.) for want of wch. I hitherto have, and now do; suffer exceedingly, especially for the latter, . . . If on the other hand the Capt. had deld. my Letter, and Tobo. and made good any damage it might have sustaind agreeable to his promise I freely ask his pardon for my uncharitable suspicions w'ch took rise from the causes aforementioned."

Fitzpatrick, II. 481. See also 30, 197, 202, 220, 223, 254, 272; Fitzpatrick, II. 161, 322, 494; III. 234.

1779 (THURSDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. From the journal of Surgeon James Thacher: "Yesterday I . . . had the honor of being numbered among the guests at the table of his excellency, with his lady, two young ladies from Virginia, the gentlemen who compose his family, and several other officers. It is natural to view with keen attention the countenance of an illustrious man, with a secret hope of discovering in his features some peculiar traces of excellence, which distinguishes him from and elevates him above his fellow mortals. These expectations are realized in a peculiar manner in viewing the person of General Washington. His tall and noble stature and just proportions—his fine, cheerful, open countenance—simple and modest deportment—are all calculated to interest every beholder in his favor, and to command veneration and

respect. He is feared even when silent, and beloved even while we are unconscious of the motive. . . . In conversation, his excellency's expressive countenance is peculiarly interesting and pleasing; a placid smile is frequently observed on his lips, but a loud laugh, it is said, seldom, if ever, escapes him. He is polite and attentive to each individual at table, and retires after the compliments of a few glasses. Mrs. Washington combines in an uncommon degree great dignity of manner with the most pleasing affability, but possesses no striking marks of beauty."

James Thacher, *Military Journal*, 160. See also 49, 114, 134, 150, 158, 163, 205, 229, 284, 312, 321, 322; Thacher, 152.

1791 (FRIDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The President signed the act creating the Bank of the United States, one of Hamilton's great financial measures. Washington asked the opinion in writing of Jefferson, Secretary of State, and Randolph, Attorney General, both of whom denounced the measure as unconstitutional, since there was no expressed power in the Constitution to create such an institution. These reports were turned over to Hamilton who in his masterly review of them stated the doctrine of implied powers, later elaborated by Chief Justice Marshall in a series of determinate decisions. This first contest between strict and liberal interpretation of the Constitution laid the foundations of political parties in the United States. The development of Washington's own governmental beliefs from the beginning of the American Revolution had been in harmony with Hamilton's interpretation, so that it was no strain to adopt the reasoning of the Secretary of the Treasury and sign the bill.

See also 217, 239.

FEBRUARY 26 (57)

1755 (WEDNESDAY). BELVOIR, VA. "To Mrs Spearing at Cards 4/6." Washington was on a visit to Belvoir, the Fairfax estate, at the time of this entry in his ledger. He was fond of cards, especially whist and loo, and playing for stakes was then the universal custom. The ledgers contain many such meticulous statements of his gains and losses, and among his orders on his English agents are such items as "2 doz'n Packs of play'g Cards."

See also 58.

1776 (MONDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. General Orders: "All Officers, non-commissioned Officers and Soldiers are positively forbid playing at Cards, and other Games of Chance. At this time of public distress, men may find enough to do in the service of their God, and their Country, without abandoning themselves to vice and immorality." On this same day a council of war advised the occupation of Dorchester Heights, and Washington wrote Joseph Reed: "About ten days ago, the severe freezing weather formed some pretty strong ice from Dorchester to Boston Neck, and from Roxbury to the Common. This I thought (knowing the ice could not last) a favourable opportunity to make an assault upon the troops in town. I proposed it in council; but, behold! though we had been waiting all the year for this favourable event, the enterprise was thought too dangerous! Perhaps it was, perhaps the irksomeness of my situation led me to undertake more than could be warranted by prudence. I did not think so, and am sure yet that the enterprise, if it

had been undertaken with resolution, must have succeeded; without it any would fail: but it is now at an end, and I am preparing to take post on Dorchester, to try if the enemy will be so kind as to come out to us. Ten regiments of militia, you must know, had come in to strengthen my hands for offensive measures; but what I have here said respecting the determination in council, and possessing of Dorchester Point, is spoken under the rose." The General had repeatedly proposed an assault on the Boston lines, but each time the council of war had refused to recommend it, and he yielded to the opinion.

Fitzpatrick, IV. 347, 348. See also 4, 14, 18, 50, 65, 77, 81, 85, 95, 175, 178, 185, 217, 233, 297, 316, 333, 335, 337, 350; Fitzpatrick, III. 483, IV. 321. On army morals, see also 129, 207, 216.

FEBRUARY 27 (58)

1756 (FRIDAY). BOSTON, MASS. Colonel Washington had reached Boston in his journey to interview Gov. Shirley. From New York his route had been along the shore of Long Island Sound and through Rhode Island. He remained in Boston until March 5 and reached home on the 23d. On this first day of the stay he lost over £5 at cards at the Governor's and in play at Castle William.

See also 35, 46, 65.

1781 (TUESDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. A letter to Gen. Lincoln shows one element of the ever present problem of keeping the army together. "I have tried the efficacy of proclamations of pardon to deserters so often, and have found so little good resulting from them, that I am inclined to think desertion is rather encouraged than remedied by a frequent repetition of them. The soldier goes off, remains at home after a furlough, and looks for a proclamation as a thing of course."

Ford, IX. 172. See also 162, 171, 205.

1784 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Letter to Fielding Lewis, son of his sister Betty: "You very much mistake my circumstances when you suppose me in a condition to advance money. I made no money from my Estate during the nine years I was absent from it, and brought none home with me. Those who owed me, for the most part, took advantage of the depreciation, and paid me off with six pence in the pound. Those to whom I was indebted, I have yet to pay, without other means, if they will not wait, than selling part of my Estate; or distressing those who were too honest to take advantage of the tender Laws to quit scores with me."

Ford, X. 360. See also 43, 111, 194, 339.

1795 (FRIDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Mrs. Washington's reception, during the second administration at Philadelphia, is described by Charlotte Chambers, granddaughter of the founder of Chambersburg, Pa. "Col. Hartley politely offered to accompany me to the next drawing-room levee. . . . Punctual to the moment, Col. Hartley, in his chariot, arrived. He brought with him Dr. Price, from England, who has sought America as an asylum, having given some political umbrage to his own government. The hall, stairs, and drawing-room of the President's house were lighted by lamps and chandeliers. Mrs. Washington, with Mrs. Knox, sat near the fire-place. Other ladies were seated on sofas, and gentlemen stood in the centre of the room conversing. On our approach, Mrs. Washington

arose and made a courtesy—the gentlemen bowed most profoundly—and I calculated my declension to her own with critical exactness. The President soon after, with that benignity peculiarly his own, advanced, and I arose to receive and return his compliments with the respect and love my heart dictated. He seated himself beside me, and inquired for my father, a severe cold having detained him at home.” Dr. Price is probably a mistake for Dr. Joseph Priestley.

Baker, *Washington after the Revolution*, 299. See also 40, 133, 167, 240, 359.

1798 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Although his own education had been fragmentary, perhaps because of this, Washington took an active interest in the training of the later generations of his kin. This paragraph from a letter to his nephew, William Augustine, shows the carefulness of his thoughts on this subject: “The reason which you assign for giving the rudiments of education to your sons at home is a weighty and conclusive one;—but much will depend upon the qualifications and fitness of the preceptor you employ, to render it more or less beneficial. To a certain point tuition under the eye of Parents or Guardian of youth, is much to be preferred, because the presumption is: that the properties and passions will be watched with more solicitude and attention by them, than by their Tutors:—but when the direction of these are unfolded and can be counteracted by the discipline of Public schools and the precepts of the professors. Especially too when the judgment is beginning to form; when pride becomes a stimulus; and the knowledge of men, as well as of Books are to be learnt, I should give the preference to a public Seminary.”

Ford, XIII. 443.

FEBRUARY 28 (59)

1776 (WEDNESDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Phillis Wheatley, the negress poet, born in Africa, and brought to Boston as a slave in childhood and now about 22 years old: “I thank you most sincerely for your polite notice of me, in the elegant Lines you enclosed; and however undeserving I may be of such encomium and panegyrick, the style and manner exhibit a striking proof of your great poetical Talents. In honour of which, and as a tribute justly due to you, I would have published the Poem, had I not been apprehensive, that, while I only meant to give the World this new instance of your genius, I might have incurred the imputation of Vanity. This and nothing else, determined me not to give it place in the public Prints. If you should ever come to Cambridge, or near Head Quarters, I shall be happy to see a person so favoured by the Muses, and to whom Nature has been so liberal and beneficent in her dispensations.”

Fitzpatrick, IV. 360, where a portion of the poem is also given. See also 78, 149, 246.

1778 (SATURDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To Lt. Col. John Fitzgerald, one of his aides: “I thank you sincerely for the part you acted at York respecting C—y’s Letter; and believe with you, that matters have, and will, turn out very different to what that Party expected. G—s has involved himself in his Letters to me, in the most absurd contradictions; M— has brought himself into a scrape he does not know how to get out of, with a Gentn. of this State and C—, as you know, is sent upon an expedition which all the World knew, and the

event has proved, was not practicable. In a word, I have a good deal of reason to believe that the Machinations of this Junto will recoil upon their own heads, and be a means of bringing some matters to light which by getting me out of the way some of them thought to conceal.” Congress was meeting at York, Pa. The men initialed are Conway, Gates, Mifflin. Mifflin’s scrape was with John Cadwalader, who later challenged Conway.

Fitzpatrick, X. 530. See also 4, 26, 88, 151, 205, 291, 314, 365; on Mifflin especially, Ford, VII. 18.

1781 (WEDNESDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. To his stepson, John Parke Custis: “I do not suppose, that so young a senator as you are, little versed in political disquisitions, can yet have much influence in a populous assembly, composed of Gentln. of various talents and of different views. But it is in your power to be punctual in your attendance (and duty to the trust reposed in you exacts it of you), to hear dispassionately and determine coolly all great questions. To be disgusted at the decision of questions, because they are not consonant to our own ideas, and to withdraw ourselves from public assemblies, or to neglect our attendance at them, upon suspicion that there is a party formed, who are inimical to our cause and to the true interest of our country, is wrong, because these things may originate in a difference of opinion; but, supposing the fact is otherwise, and that our suspicions are well founded, it is the indispensable duty of every patriot to counteract them by the most steady and uniform opposition.”

Ford, IX. 174.

1788 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Washington’s gratification over the adoption of the Constitution by Massachusetts after the first real test was great. He wrote Benjamin Lincoln, who had been active in the work: “The information conveyed by the last was extremely pleasing to me, though I cannot say it was altogether unexpected, as the tenor of your former letters had, in some measure, prepared me for the event; but the conduct of the minority was more satisfactory than could have been expected. The full and fair discussion, which you gave the subject in your convention, was attended with the happiest consequences. It afforded complete information to all those, who went thither with dispositions to be informed, and at the same time gave an opportunity to confute and point out the falacy of those specious arguments, which were offered in opposition to the proposed government. Nor is this all. The conciliating behavior of the minority will strike a damp on the hopes, which opponents in other States might otherwise have formed from the smallness of the majority, and must be greatly influential in obtaining a favorable determination in those States, which have not yet decided upon it.” To Madison he wrote on March 2: “The decision of Massachusetts, notwithstanding its concomitants, is a severe stroke to the opponents of the proposed constitution in this State”; the “concomitants” being the recommended amendments the inclusion of which made possible the adoption.

Ford, XI. 228, 230. See also 37.

1797 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The President’s second and last veto was of a minor measure on the military establishment.

See also 96, 267.

FEBRUARY 29 (60)

1780 (TUESDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. This winter was perhaps the severest of all in the lack of supplies for the army; as late as May 28, Washington wrote to Pres. Joseph Reed of Pa. that "unless a system, very different from that which for a long time prevailed be immediately adopted throughout the States, our affairs must soon become desperate beyond the possibility of recovery." Gen. Greene, on this Leap Year Day, wrote to Reed: "Our provisions are in a manner, gone. We have not a ton of hay at command, nor magazine to draw from. Money is extremely scarce, and worth little when we get it. We have been so poor in camp for a fortnight, that we could not forward the public despatches, for want of cash to support the expresses." And the delegates from North Carolina wrote their governor: "The currency is no longer capable of procuring any given quantity of supplies; because, it is impossible to say what quantity of it will be Necessary for purchasing the commodities required, whose prices rise beyond any imaginable proportion; . . . In a word, Sir, the Exertions of Congress are no longer competent; and, unless the States exert themselves, the Cause is utterly lost; and we shall be left in a situation the most wretched among human beings—that is, exposed to all the Oppressions and Insults of enraged, Victorious, and avaricious Tyranny." Yet this crisis like many others was weathered; an evidence, in Washington's mind, of Divine interposition.

Ford, VIII. 293; Baker, *Itinerary of Gen. Washington*, 174; Burnett, V. 55. See also 28, 38, 47, 52, 161, 345, 358; Ford, VIII. 138.

1796 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The Philadelphia newspapers announced on February 27: "On Monday Evening, February 29, Will be presented, A celebrated Comedy (written by the Author of the Dramatist) called The Rage! To which will be added, A Farce in two acts, called The Spoil'd Child. The Public are respectfully informed, that the Doors of the Theatre will open at a quarter after Five o'clock, and the Curtain rise precisely at a quarter after Six—until further notice." On the 29th: "We are informed The President of the United States intends visiting the Theatre this Evening; and, the Entertainments are by his particular desire." This constituted what the opponents of the Administration considered an aping of royalty, a command performance. Vice President Adams, who was in the Presidential box, wrote: "It rained and the house was not full. I thought I perceived a little mortification. . . . After all, persuasion may overcome the inclination of the chief to retire. But, if it should, it will shorten his days, I am convinced. His heart is set upon it, and the turpitude of the Jacobins touches him more nearly than he owns in words. All the studied efforts of the federalists to counterbalance abuse by compliment don't answer the end."

Baker, *Washington after the Revolution*, 321. See also 2, 24, 129, 188.

MARCH 1 (61)

1777 (SATURDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. General Orders: "Alexander Hamilton Esqr. is appointed aide-de-camp to the Commander in Chief, and is to be respected and obeyed as such." Hamilton began his military service as captain in the New York artillery on March 13, 1776. As aide his services

were largely secretarial, and the General's appreciation of his brilliant ability was accompanied by sincere affection, which, during the war at least, was scarcely reciprocated by Hamilton.

Fitzpatrick, VII. 218. See also 9, 113, 117, 157.

1777 (SATURDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. Gen. Charles Lee was a half-pay English officer when he became a Continental commander. On being captured, the British seemed inclined to consider him a traitor and the Congress set apart an English lieutenant-colonel and five Hessian field officers for retaliatory treatment. Washington protested to President Hancock: "Tho' I sincerely commiserate the misfortune of Genl. Lee and feel much for his present unhappy situation, yet with all possible deference to the opinion of Congress, I fear that their Resolutions would not have the desired effect, are founded in impolicy, and will, if adhered to, produce consequences of an extensive and melancholy nature. Retaliation is certainly just and sometimes necessary, even where attended with the severest penalties; But when the Evils which may and must result from it, exceed those intended to be redressed, prudence and policy require that it should be avoided. . . . In point of policy and under the present Situation of our Affairs, most surely, this Doctrine cannot be supported. The Balance of prisoners is greatly against us, and a general regard to the happiness of the whole, should mark our conduct. . . . Under these Circumstances we should certainly do no act to draw upon the Gentlemen belonging to us and who have already suffered a long captivity, greater punishments than they have and now experience. If we should, what will their feelings be and those of their numerous and extensive connections. Suppose the treatment, prescribed for the Hessians, should be pursued, will it not establish what the Enemy have been aiming to effect by every artifice and the grossest misrepresentations? I mean an Opinion of our Enmity towards them, and of the cruel conduct they experience when they fall into our Hands, a prejudice which we on our part have heretofore thought it politic to suppress, and to root out by every act of lenity and of kindness. It certainly will. . . . The mischiefs which may and must inevitably flow from the execution of the Resolves, appear to be endless and innumerable. On my own part, I have been much embarrassed on the subject of Exchanges already."

Fitzpatrick, VII. 211. See also 13, 30, 101, 113, 126, 163, 186, 211, 239, 317, 318, 332, 346.

1778 (SUNDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. Bryan Fairfax, who later succeeded to the title, had been given a passport by Washington to go to New York City enroute to England. He hesitated to take the oaths demanded of him by the British authorities and returned to Virginia. It was one of Washington's tasks to see that the loyalist Fairfaxes, including the old baron, were not molested by the Virginia authorities. He wrote Bryan: "The friendship I ever professed, and felt for you, met with no diminution from the difference in our political Sentiments. I know the rectitude of my own intentions, and believing in the sincerity of yours, lamented, though I did not condemn, your renunciation of the creed I had adopted. Nor do I think any person, or power, ought to do it, whilst your conduct is not opposed to the general Interest of the people and the measures they are pursuing; the latter,

that is our Actions, depending upon ourselves, may be controuled, while the powers of thinking originating in higher causes, cannot always be moulded to our wishes. The determinations of Providence are all ways wise; often inscrutable, and though its decrees appear to bear hard upon us at times is nevertheless meant for gracious purposes; in this light I cannot help viewing your late disappointment; . . . Your hope of being instrumental in restoring Peace would prove as unsubstantial as mist before the Noon days Sun and would as soon dispel: for believe me Sir great Britain understood herself perfectly well in this dispute but did not comprehend America. . . . If they were actuated by principles of justice, why did they refuse indignantly to accede to the terms which were humbly supplicated before hostilities commenced and this Country deluged in Blood; and now make their principal Officers and even the Comrs. themselves say, that these terms are just and reasonable; Nay that more will be granted than we have yet asked, if we will relinquish our Claim to Independency. What Name does such conduct as this deserve? and what punishment is there in store for the Men who have distressed Millions, involved thousands in ruin, and plunged numberless families in inextricable woe? Could that wch. is just and reasonable now, have been unjust four Years ago?"

Fitzpatrick, XI. See also 10, 25, 112, 137, 290, 312, 325; on Providence, 27, 233, 287, 301.

1780 (WEDNESDAY). VERSAILLES, FRANCE. Royal instructions to Rochambeau in command of the French expeditionary forces to America: "The intentions of His Majesty . . . are . . . That the general to whom His Majesty confides the Command of his troops shall be always and in all cases under the orders of General Washington. . . . That all the projects and plans of campaign or particular expeditions shall be ordered by the American general, after the concert which His Majesty expects between the two generals in chief, the generals and others of the two nations. . . . The French troops, being auxiliary, will cede the precedence [*le pas et la droite*] to the American troops, and this will hold in all general or particular circumstances. . . . Care should be taken to inform the general officers and the troops of these orders to avoid any difficulty that might trouble the good harmony which His Majesty wishes to see in the united corps under the orders of General Washington." In the secret instructions of the same day Rochambeau was to inform Washington that it was the intention of the king that there should be no use of the French troops in dispersement, but that they "should always serve in corps d'armée and under French generals," except for short occasional detachments. The parallel of this in the World War is striking.

Doniol, *Participation de la France*, V. 324-327. See also 140, 192, 196, 198, 258, 266, 364.

MARCH 2 (62)

1788 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. In a letter to Madison prescience of the French Revolution is shown. "His Most Christian Majesty speaks and acts in a style not very pleasing to republican ears, or to republican forms; nor do I think it is altogether so to the temper of his own subjects at this day. Liberty, when it begins to take root, is a plant of rapid growth. The checks he endeavors to give it, however war-

ranted by ancient usage, will more than probably kindle a flame, which may not be easily extinguished though it may be smothered for a while by the armies at his command and the nobility in his interest. When a people are oppressed with taxes, and have a cause to believe that there has been a misapplication of the money, they illy brook the language of despotism. This, and the mortification, which the pride of the nation must have undergone with respect to the affairs of Holland, (if it is fair to judge from appearances,) may be productive of events, which prudence forbids one to mention."

Ford, XI. 231. See also 120, 254.

1789 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. In Kentucky at this time there was both English and Spanish intrigue, and Harry Innes promised to keep Washington informed. The General's reply was written after it was certain that he would be the first President. "As a friend to United America, I embrace with extreme satisfaction the proposals you are pleased to offer of transmitting farther intelligence. For which purpose I will endeavor to arrange and send you a cypher by the earliest safe conveyance. In the mean time, I rely implicitly upon that honor which you have pledged, and those professions which you have made; and sincerely hope, that your activity and discretion will be successful in developing the machinations of all those, who, by sowing the seeds of disaffection, may attempt to separate any portion of the United States from the Union. I will only add, for myself I have little doubt but that a perseverance in temperate measures and good dispositions will produce such a system of national policy as shall be mutually advantageous to all parts of the American republic."

Ford, XI. 362. See also 153, 166, 201, 223, 224, 270, 301, 336.

1797 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Henry Knox: "To the wearied traveller, who sees a resting-place, and is bending his body to lean thereon, I now compare myself; but to be suffered to do *this* in peace, is too much to be endured by *some*. To misrepresent my motives, to reprobate my politics, and to weaken the confidence which has been reposed in my administration, are objects, which cannot be relinquished by those who will be satisfied with nothing short of a change in our political system. The consolation, however, which results from conscious rectitude, and the approving voice of my country, unequivocally expressed by its representatives, deprives their sting of its poison, and places in the same point of view both the weakness and malignity of their efforts. Although the prospect of retirement is most grateful to my soul, and I have not a wish to mix again in the great world, or to partake in its politics, yet I am not without my regrets at parting with (perhaps never more to meet) the few intimates, whom I love, and among these, be assured, you are one."

Ford, XIII. 375. See also 32, 150.

MARCH 3 (63)

1787 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "The Revd. Mr. Weems, and y[oun]g Doctr. Craik who came here yesterday in the afternoon left this about Noon for Port Tobo."—Diary. This is the only reference to Weems to be found in Washing-

ton's Diaries and probably the only one in his writings. It has generally been supposed to refer to Rev. Mason Locke Weems, whose farflung biography of the General has been the main cause of the "sanctimonious wooden figure" that became the traditional Washington; but even this reference seems to be to Rev. John Weems, a cousin. Mason Weems in later editions of his work styled himself "Formerly Rector of Mount Vernon Parish"; a parish which never existed. However, he officiated temporarily several times at Pohick Church after the Revolution, and it is barely possible that Washington may have sat under him there.

1797 (FRIDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Among the weapons used by the virulent opponents of Washington's administration after the Jay Treaty was the republication of a series of forged wartime letters which reflected on the Commander's public integrity and private character. The list and history of these spurious letters will be found in Vol. V of the Fitzpatrick edition of the *Writings of Washington*. The President was not indifferent to posterity and he wrote to Sec. Timothy Pickering for the files of the Department of State the following letter: "At the conclusion of my public employments, I have thought it expedient to notice the publication of certain forged letters, which first appeared in the year 1777, and were obtruded upon the public as mine. . . . The period, when these letters were first printed, will be recollected, and what were the impressions they were intended to produce on the public mind. It was then supposed to be of some consequence to strike at the integrity of the motives of the American commander-in-chief, and to paint his inclinations as at variance with his professions and his duty. Another crisis in the affairs of America having occurred, the same weapon has been resorted to, to wound my character and deceive the people. . . . well-known facts made it unnecessary, during the war, to call the public attention to the forgery, by any express declaration of mine; and a firm reliance on my fellow-citizens, and the abundant proofs, which they gave of their confidence in me, rendered it alike unnecessary to take any formal notice of the revival of the imposition during my civil administration. But, as I cannot know how soon a more serious event may succeed to that, which will this day take place, I have thought it a duty, that I owed to myself, to my country, and to truth, now to detail the circumstances above recited; and to add my solemn declaration, that the letters herein described are a base forgery, and that I never saw or heard of them until they appeared in print."

Ford, XIII. 378. See also 24, 129, 137, 188.

1799 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. On the news that President Adams was reopening negotiations with France, Washington wrote to Pickering the following, thereby virtually aligning himself with the Hamiltonian faction of the Federalists: "The unexpectedness of the event communicated in your letter of the 21st ultimo did, as you may suppose, surprise me not a little. But far, very far indeed was this surprise short of what I experienced the next day when, by a very intelligent Gentm, immediately from Philadelphia, I was informed, that there had been no *direct* overture from the government of France to that of the United States for a negotiation; . . . had we said to M. Talleyrand, ' . . . it rests

with the Directory (after the indignities with which *our* attempts to affect this have been treated, if they are equally sincere), to come forward in an unequivocal manner, and prove it by their acts;' such conduct would have shewn a dignified willingness on our part to negotiate, and would have tested their sincerity on the other. Under my present view of the subject, this would have been the course I should have pursued; keeping equally in view the horrors of War, and the dignity of the Government. But, not being acquainted with all the information and the motives, which induced the measure, I may have taken a wrong impression, and therefore shall say nothing further on the subject at this time."

Ford, XIV. 154. See also 4, 224, 300, 301, 339, 360.

MARCH 4 (64)

1773 (THURSDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. Session of House of Burgesses began. Washington reached the town that day and left on the 13th. Adjournment was on the 15th.

1789 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Richard Conway: "Never till within these two years have I ever experienced the want of money. Short crops, and other causes not entirely within my controul, make me feel it now very sensibly. To collect money without the intervention of Suits, (and these are tedious,) seems impracticable—and Land, which I have offered for sale, will not command Cash at an undervalue, if at all. Under this statement, I am inclined to do what I never expected to be driven to, that is, to borrow money on Interest. Five hundred pounds would enable me to discharge what I owe in Alexandria, &c., and to leave the State (if it shall not be in my power to remain at home in retirement) without doing this, would be exceedingly disagreeable to me. Having thus fully and candidly explained myself, permit me to ask if it is in your power to supply me with the above or a smaller Sum. Any security you may best like I can give, and you may be assured, that it is no more my inclination than it can be yours, to let it remain long unpaid." This day should have witnessed the beginning of the new federal government, but the delay in the meeting of Congress postponed it for more than a month. The result of the electoral vote for President was, however, known. Later Washington added £100 to the debt in order to make the journey to New York.

Ford, XI. 363. See also 118, 128, 146, 176, 194, 223, 276.

1791 (FRIDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Washington signed the act admitting Vermont to the Union, the first of the long string of states added to the original thirteen.

See also 42.

1793 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Washington's second inauguration. The character of the ceremony had been a subject of much discussion in the Cabinet, Jefferson desiring that it should be private, the others public. The oath was taken in the Senate Chamber of the Hall of Congress in Philadelphia before Congress and an audience of public and otherwise prominent persons. The address to his "fellow citizens" was very brief, containing but little over 100 words. The journeys between his residence and the Hall were in his great coach and his costume was of black velvet and lace with a dress sword.

See also 20.

1797 (SATURDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Washington attended, as a private citizen, the inauguration of his successor, John Adams, but was still the center of the picture, with, as Adams expressed it in a letter to his wife, a countenance "as serene and unclouded as the day. He seemed to me to enjoy a triumph over me. Methought I heard him say, 'Ay! I am fairly out and you fairly in! See which of us will be happier!' When the ceremony was over, he came and made me a visit, and cordially congratulated me, and wished my administration might be happy, successful, and honourable." The merchants of Philadelphia honored the day by an elaborate entertainment and public dinner to the ex-President.

Baker. *Washington after the Revolution*, 345n. See also 24.

MARCH 5 (65)

1756 (FRIDAY). BOSTON. Gov. Shirley gave Col. Washington a written decision that when he and Capt. Dagworthy should both be at Fort Cumberland the Virginia colonel should command, but only because Dagworthy "now acts under a Commission from the Governor of the Province of Maryland and where there are not regular troops join'd, can only take rank as a Provincial Captain." The Colonel probably began his return journey this day, and on March 30, reported to Gov. Dinwiddie at Williamsburg.

See also 14, 35, 58.

1771 (TUESDAY). "At Winchester all day. Dined with Lord Fairfax."—Diary. Washington was at the place for a meeting this day of the Virginia Regiment to report on his journey down the Ohio in 1770 to locate the lands granted them for the Fort Necessity expedition. The Colonel had taken upon himself the burden of securing the land which Gov. Dinwiddie had promised, and of which he was the chief beneficiary, and devoted much attention to it for several years.

See also 29, 106, 215, 327.

1776 (SUNDAY). During the night of March 4-5 the Continental Army before Boston occupied and began the fortification of Dorchester Heights, which duly consolidated, compelled the evacuation of the town by the British. Washington had hoped that this movement would "bring on an action between the King's troops and ours"; and when the British did prepare for what would certainly have been a repetition of Bunker Hill without its final success and a storm prevented the rash attempt, the American Commander covered his disappointment with "I will not lament or repine at any act of Providence because I am in a great measure a convert to Mr. Pope's opinion, that whatever is, is right, but I think everything had the appearance of a successful issue, if we had come to an engagement on that day. It was the 5th of March, which I recalled to their remembrance as a day never to be forgotten; an engagement was fully expected, and I never saw spirits higher, or more prevailing." The day was the anniversary of the Boston Massacre of 1770, and Washington was himself present on the Heights.

Fitzpatrick, IV, 380. See also 4, 18, 50, 57, 185, 217.

MARCH 6 (66)

1730 (O.S.) (SATURDAY). Marriage of Washington's parents, Augustine (1694-1743), and Mary Ball (1708(?)-1789). It was the father's second marriage. The mother was a granddaughter of Col. William Ball, immigrant to Virginia, about 1650, whose English connection has not been traced. Her father was Joseph Ball of Epping Forest (1649-1711) and her mother was Mary Johnson (d. 1721), a widow whose maiden name was probably Montague. George Washington was the first child of the marriage.

1781 (TUESDAY). NEWPORT, R. I. The Commander in Chief arrived for a second conference with Rochambeau and Admiral Destouches. He had left headquarters at New Windsor, N. Y., on March 2, and on March 5 reviewed the cavalry of the Duc de Lauzun at Lebanon, Conn., which was also the home of Gov. Jonathan Trumbull. He remained at Newport until the 13th, much fêted by the inhabitants and French forces. Discussions concerned the French participation in Lafayette's operations against Arnold in Virginia. Destouches sailed with troops on March 8, but following an indecisive naval engagement returned to Newport. Doubtless general plans for the 1781 campaign were discussed. Washington returned by way of Providence and Hartford and was again at headquarters on March 20.

See also 100, 140, 182, 192, 196, 197, 198, 202, 204, 209, 258, 266, 364.

1792 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To the Commissioners of the District of Columbia: "Matters are at length brought to a close with Maj. L'Enfant. As I had a strong desire to retain his services in this business, provided it could have been done upon a proper footing, I gave him every opportunity of coming forward and stating the mode in which he would wish to be employed, always, however, assuring him, that he must be under the controul of the Commissioners. But after keeping open the communication with him as long as any reasonable means could be found of doing it, he chose to close it by declaring, that he could only act in a certain way—which way was inadmissible. His services, therefore, must no longer be calculated upon. Although his talents in designing, and the skill which he is said to possess in the execution of this kind of business, may occasion the loss of his services to be regretted; yet, I doubt upon the whole, whether it will be found in the end that his dereliction will be of real disservice to the undertaking; for so unaccommodating is his disposition that he would never suffer any interference in his plans, much less would he have been contented under the direction of the Commissioners." L'Enfant's temperament and refusal to consider that he was subject to any but the President's orders led to this reluctant decision. L'Enfant's great work was already accomplished, for his incomparable plan was completed and had the enthusiastic approval of Washington.

Washington and the National Capital, 47. See also 24, 128, 137, 158, 160, 181, 182, 198, 262, 295.

MARCH 7 (67)

1778 (SATURDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To Thomas Wharton, President of Pa.: "There is nothing I have more at heart, than to discharge the great duties incumbent on

me with the strictest Attention to the Ease and Convenience of the People. Every Instance, therefore, of Hardship or Oppression, exercised by the Officers of any Department under my immediate Controul gives me the most sensible Concern and should be immediately punished, if Complaints were properly made and supported. That there has been some Foundation for such Complaints and that they have affected the Service I cannot doubt from the great Delay and Backwardness of the People in forwarding Supplies and affording the Means of Transportation. Until the late Waggon Law of this State was passed, there being no Means of procuring the Service of the Inhabitants but by military Compulsion Quarter Masters and Commissaries from the Necessity of the Case seem to have been justified in impressing, tho' in many Instances perhaps it has been done with Circumstances of Terror and Hardship which they ought to have avoided. But when the Legislature had, by Law, made an Arrangement and put this important Service under the Care of their own Officers, it was my full Determination by every Means in my Power to support the Law that had passed and avail myself of the Resources of the State, in the Mode pointed out under a full Confidence that the Wisdom and Forecast which had marked out such a Plan would be accompanied with proportionate Zeal and Efficacy to carry it into Execution. Perhaps, Sir, I am not sufficiently informed to judge properly where the present defect lays and therefore avoid imputing Blame to any but I would wish you and the Gentlemen in Authority with you to be assured that nothing would give me more Satisfaction than to see the Powers of the Government so effectual for the Supply and Accomodation of the Army as to take away not only the Necessity but even Pretence of using any other than the ordinary civil Authority. Give me leave further to remark that the Army seems to have a peculiar Claim to the Exertions of the Gentlemen of this State to make its present situation as convenient as possible as it was greatly owing to their Apprehensions and Anxieties expressed in a Memorial to Congress that the present position was had when with unparallel'd Patience they have gone thro' a severe and inclement Winter, unprovided with any of those Conveniences and Comforts which are usually the Soldiers Lot, after the Duty of the Field is over." Washington always used impressment with regret, remarking on Dec. 15, 1777, to Pres. Laurens: "I confess, I have felt myself greatly embarrassed with respect to a vigorous exercise of Military power. An Ill placed humanity perhaps and a reluctance to give distress may have restrained me too far. But these were not all. I have been well aware of the prevalent jealousy of military power, and that this has been considered as an Evil much to be apprehended even by the best and most sensible among us." It had, however, been necessary in the Valley Forge crisis, and he had a good case against Pennsylvania and its officials.

Fitzpatrick, XI, X. 159. See also 28, 38, 47, 52, 353, 354, 358.

1785 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Planted all my Cedars, all my Papaw, and two Honey locust Trees in my Shrubberies, and two of the latter in my groves—one at each [side] of the House, and a large Holly tree on the Point going

to the Sein landing. Began to raise the Bank of Earth and to turf it, along the Northernmost row of Trees in the Serpentine Walk on the right."—Diary. Washington took just delight in the landscape gardening of Mount Vernon, and devoted much attention to it in the years 1784–1788.

See also 104, 232, 317.

1789 (SATURDAY). At Fredericksburg on a visit to his mother, the last time she was to see him. As a usual concomitant of a visit he "advanced her 6 Guineas."

MARCH 8 (68)

1777 (SATURDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. The New Jersey Assembly having passed an entirely inadequate law for calling out the militia, because, as Gov. William Livingston wrote Washington, they were "so unduly influenced by the Fear of disobliging their Constituents, that they dare not exert themselves with the requisite Spirit for the Exigencies of War," which provoked the following reply from the General: "How can an Assembly of Gentlemen, Eye witnesses of the distresses and Inconveniences, that have their principal Source in the want of a well regulated Militia, hesitate to adopt the only Remedy that can remove them? And, stranger still, think of a Law, that must necessarily add to the accumulated Load of confusion? For Heaven's sake, entreat them to lay aside their present Opinions; and waving every other Consideration, let the Public Good be singularly attended to. The Ease they design their Constituents by Composition must be delusive; Every injurious distinction between the Rich and the Poor ought to be laid aside now."

Fitzpatrick, VII. 263n, 263. See also 114, 155, 175, 221, 253, 279.

1778 (SUNDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. One of the difficult problems of the war was the exchange of prisoners, and at this time when after Burgoyne's surrender it seemed that a general cartel was about to be effected Congress disrupted affairs by a resolution, one of several that the malcontents seem to have forced to embarrass the General, and secure the release of Lee, upon whom some looked as a possible new leader against Washington. Washington's reply to Pres. Laurens is one of his not infrequent expostulations: "This Resolution I cannot consider as an intended Infraction of my Engagements with General Howe, yet its Operation is diametrically opposite, both to the Spirit and Letter of the propositions made on my Part and acceded to on his. I supposed myself fully authorized, 'by the Instructions and Intentions' of Congress to act as I did, and I now conceive, that the public, as well as my own personal Honor and faith, are pledged for the Performance. . . . Were an Opinion once to be established, and the Enemy and their Emissaries know very well how to inculcate it, if they are furnished with a plausible Pretext, that we designedly avoided an Exchange, it would be a Cause of Dissatisfaction and Disgust to the Country and to the Army; of Resentment and Desperation to our captive Officers and Soldiers. To say nothing of the Importance of not hazarding our national Character, but upon the most solid Grounds, especially in our Embryo-state, from the Influence it may have on our Affairs abroad; it may not be a little dangerous, to beget in the minds of our own Countrymen, a Suspicion that we do not pay the strictest Observ-

ance to the Maxims of Honor and good Faith. . . . I cannot doubt that Congress, in Preservation of the public Faith and my personal Honor, will remove all Impediments that now oppose themselves to my Engagements, and that they will authorize me, through Commissioners appointed for the Purpose, to negotiate a more extensive and competent Cartel, upon such Principles as may appear advantageous and founded in Necessity, any Resolutions heretofore to the contrary notwithstanding; and I must request that they will favor me with their Answer by the earliest Opportunity." No general cartel was arranged during the war.

Fitzpatrick, XI. See also 13, 14, 30, 101, 113, 126, 163, 186, 211, 239, 285, 318, 332, 344.

1792 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To the Commissioners of the District of Columbia: "The doubts and opinion of others with respect to the permanent seat have occasioned no change in my sentiments on the subject. They have always been, that the plan ought to be prosecuted with all the despatch the nature of the case will admit, and that the public buildings in size, form and elegance, should look beyond the present day. I would not have it understood from hence that I lean to extravagance. A chaste plan sufficiently capacious and convenient for a period not *too* remote, but one to which we may reasonably look forward, would meet my idea in the Capitol. For the President's House I would design a building which should also look forward but execute no more of it at present than might suit the circumstances of this country, when it shall be first wanted. A Plan comprehending more may be executed at a future period when the wealth, population, and importance of it shall stand upon much higher ground than they do at present."

Ford, XII. 106. See also 24, 128, 137, 158, 160, 181, 182, 198, 262, 295.

MARCH 9 (69)

1770 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Thomas Hanson Marshall, a neighbor to Mount Vernon, over a disputed land boundary: "Your Letter of the 8th. was delivered to me Yesterday; the contents of which gives me both surprize and concern. That no misapprehension of our agreement has happend on my side I think I could almost venture to affirm and can make it appear by other testimony than my own otherwise as I have ever been extremely cautious how I encroach upon the property of another I should never have aimed however convent. it might be to me at cutg. a single stick of Timber from any Land I did not conceive to be my own as a proof of which you have only to recur to my frequent attempts to get you and Mr. West together in order that the bounds of our Lands might be fully adjusted and trespasses avoided not knowing but my People might, unwittingly make some Incroachments which I might neither know of or prevent till the bounds were established. . . . It gives me no small degree of concern, that this matter should be brought into question. I have been askd by several people (from what I suppose Manley had said) if I had not bought that piece of Land and I readily acknowledged that I had which I am sure I should not have done if I had entertained any distrust of the bargain as I should be very unwilling that

any person should harbour a suspicion of my telling a falsehood upon this or any other occas. I therefore hope you will reconsider this matter and give me an answer favourable to what I conceive a positive agreement."

Fitzpatrick, III. 5. See also 80.

1789 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To ex-Governor Benjamin Harrison of Va., ancestor of two Presidents, who had opposed the adoption of the Constitution and had not solicited an office under it: "My friendship is not in the least lessened by the difference, which has taken place in our political sentiments, nor is my regard for you diminished by the part you have acted. Men's minds are as variant as their faces, and, where the motives to their actions are pure, the operation of the former is no more to be imputed to them as a crime, than the appearance of the latter; for both, being the work of nature, are equally unavoidable. Liberality and charity, instead of clamor and misrepresentation (which latter only serve to foment the passions without enlightening the understanding), ought to govern in all disputes about matters of importance. Whether the former have appeared in some of the leaders of opposition, the impartial world will decide. . . . In touching upon the more delicate part of your letter, (the communication of which fills me with real concern,) I will deal by you with all that frankness, which is due to friendship, and which I wish should be a characteristic feature in my conduct through life. I will therefore declare to you, that, if it should be my inevitable fate to administer the government, (for Heaven knows, that no event can be less desired by me, and that no earthly consideration short of so general a call, together with a desire to reconcile contending parties as far as in me lies, could again bring me into public life,) I will go to the chair under no pre-engagement of any kind or nature whatsoever. But, when in it, I will, to the best of my judgment, discharge the duties of the office with that impartiality and zeal for the public good, which ought never to suffer connections of blood or friendship to intermingle so as to have the least sway on decisions of a public nature. I may err, notwithstanding my most strenuous efforts to execute the difficult trust with fidelity and unexceptionably; but my errors shall be of the head, not of the heart. For all recommendations for appointments, so far as they may depend upon or come from me, a due regard shall be had to the fitness of characters, the pretensions of different candidates, and, so far as is proper, to political considerations. These shall be invariably my governing motives."

Ford, XI. 364. See also 9, 92, 130, 209, 270; Ford, XI. 394n.

1795 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Joseph Ceracchi, one of the two sculptors to whom Washington sat, and who, not receiving the encouragement he expected, had made accusations of having been deceived and who had made unjust demands for payment. The letter is signed by a private secretary, but written by the President. "The Bust intended for the P.— is also at your disposal. Or if you incline to receive for it the *highest value* that the best artist, or the most skilful connoisseurs in the city will say is the *intrinsic* worth, he will, not withstanding this true recital of the case, pay the amount: although it is just to observe, and it may well be supposed he would have been desirous of knowing the

cost, and consulting his own inclination and convenience, before it was undertaken, if he had not conceived that it was intended for your own use, and not for his. He desires me to add, that it is with real concern he finds the abilities of our infant republic, will not afford employment for a person of your talents. The cause probably is that the United States are just emerging from the difficulties and expenses of a long and bloody war—and cannot spare money for those gratifications and ornamental figures, as in the wealthy countries of Europe. He is sorry also that you should quit them under any embarrassments or with discontent.” The bust, for which Washington had sat on several occasions and which had been cut in marble, was purchased by the Spanish agent and sent home, where it was sold to the father of Gen. Meade and returned to America. It is now in the Metropolitan Museum in New York City.

Ford, XIII. 46. See also 276.

1797 (THURSDAY). Ex-President Washington left Philadelphia for Mount Vernon, with his family and accompanied by George Washington Lafayette, son of the Marquis, and his tutor.

See also 105, 165, 169, 176, 193, 243, 254, 259, 263.

MARCH 10 (70)

1784 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To John Witherspoon concerning his western lands: “Upon examination, I find that I have patents under the signature of Lord Dunmore (while he administered the government of this State) for about 30,000 acres; and surveys for about 10,000 more, patents for which were suspended by the disputes with Great Britain, which soon followed the return of the warrants to the land-office. . . . they were surveyed under the Royal Proclamation of 1763 (granting to each commissioned and non-commissioned officer according to his rank, and to the private soldier certain quantities,) and under a yet older proclamation from Mr. Dinwiddie, then lieutenant-governor of the colony, issued by the advice of his council to encourage and benefit the military adventurers of the year 1754, while the land-office was shut against all other applicants. It is not reasonable to suppose, therefore, that those, who had the first choice, had five years allowed them to make it, and a large district to survey in, were inattentive either to the quality of the soil, or the advantages of situation. . . . I have been long endeavoring to hit upon some mode, by which the grantor and grantees of these lands might be mutually considered and equally satisfied, but find it no easy matter; . . . Experiment alone can determine it. But it is for me to declare, that I cannot think of separating for ever from lands, which are beautifully situated upon navigable rivers, rich in quality, and abundantly blessed with many natural advantages, upon less beneficial terms to myself.”

Ford, X. 362. See also 41, 141, 258, 265, 353.

1787 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To John Jay: “How far the revision of the federal system, and giving more adequate powers to Congress may be productive of an efficient government, I will not under my present view of the matter, presume to decide. . . . Those enumerated in your letter are so obvious and sensibly felt that no logic can controvert, . . .

But, is the public mind matured for such an important change as the one you have suggested? What would be the consequences of a premature attempt? My opinion is, that this Country must yet feel and see more, before it can be accomplished. A thirst for power, and the bantling, I had liked to have said monster for sovereignty, which have taken such fast hold of the States individually, will when joined by the many whose personal consequence in the control of State politics will in a manner be annihilated, form a strong phalanx against it; and when to these the few who can hold posts of honor or profit in the national government, are compared with the many who will see but little prospect of being noticed, and the discontent of others who may look for appointments, the opposition will be altogether irresistible till the mass, as well as the more discerning part of the Community shall see the necessity. Among men of reflection, few will be found I believe, who are not beginning to think that our system is more perfect in theory than in practice; and that notwithstanding the boasted virtue of America it is more than probable we shall exhibit the last melancholy proof, that mankind are not content to their own government without the means of coercion in the sovereign. Yet I would fain try what the wisdom of the proposed convention will suggest: and what can be effected by their councils. It may be the last peaceable mode of essaying the practicability of the present form, without a greater lapse of time than the exigency of our affairs will allow.”

Ford, XI. 124. See also 96, 160, 214, 235, 281.

MARCH 11 (71)

1748 (FRIDAY). “Began my Journey in Company with George Fairfax, Esqr., we travell’d this day 40 Miles to Mr. George Neavels in Prince William County”—Diary. This was the beginning of the surveying expedition which was probably the young Virginian’s first experience of frontier life and began his deep interest in the West. The leader of the party, James Genn, joined them the next day. George William Fairfax was a brother-in-law of George Washington’s brother Lawrence. The purpose of the expedition was the division of a portion of Lord Fairfax’s great Northern Neck grant between the Blue Ridge and the Alleghenies. The diary kept during this expedition is the earliest known. The year is n.s. but the day of the month o.s. in this and following extracts on the expedition.

See also 75, 76, 83, 86, 95, 104, 190, 202, 251, 311.

1776 (MONDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. General Orders: “The General being desirous of selecting a particular number of men, as a Guard for himself, and baggage, The Colonel, or commanding Officer, of each of the established Regiments, (the Artillery and Riflemen excepted) will furnish him with four, that the number wanted may be chosen out of them. His Excellency depends upon the Colonels for good Men, such as they can recommend for their sobriety, honesty, and good behaviour; he wishes them to be from five feet, eight Inches high, to five feet, ten Inches; handsomely and well made, and as there is nothing in his eyes more desirable, than Cleanliness in a Soldier, he desires that particular attention

may be made, in the choice of such men, as are neat, and spruce. They are all to be at Head Quarters to morrow precisely at twelve, at noon, when the Number wanted will be fixed upon. The General neither wants men with uniforms, or arms, nor does he desire any man to be sent to him, that is not perfectly willing, and desirous, of being of this guard. They should be drill'd men." This was the origin of the Commander-in-Chief's Guard.

Fitzpatrick, IV. 387. See also 121.

1778 (WEDNESDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To Lt. Gen. John Burgoyne at Boston, after his surrender and about to return to England under that burden: "I was only two days since honoured with your very obliging Letter of the 11th. of February. Your indulgent Opinion of my Character, and the polite terms in which you are pleased to express it, are peculiarly flattering; and I take pleasure in the opportunity you have afforded me, of assuring you, that, far from suffering the views of national opposition, to be embittered and debased by personal animosity, I am ever ready to do justice to the merit of the [Man] and Soldier, and to esteem where esteem is due, however the Idea of a public Enemy may interpose. You will not think it the language of unmeaning ceremony, if I add, that sentiments of personal Respect, in the present instance, are reciprocal. Viewing you in the light of an Officer contending against what I conceive to be the [rights] of my Country, the reverses of Fortune you experienced in the Field, cannot be unacceptable to me; but, abstracted from considerations of national advantage, I can sincerely sympathize with your feelings as a Soldier; the unavoidable difficulties of whose situation forbid his success; and as a man, whose lot combines the calamity of ill health, the anxieties of Captivity, and the painful sensibility for a reputation, exposed, where he most values it to the assaults of malice and detraction."

Fitzpatrick, XI. See also 230, 233.

MARCH 12 (72)

1767 (THURSDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. House of Burgesses met. Washington reached the place on the 15th and remained until prorogation on April 11.

1778 (THURSDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To Robert R. Livingston, concerning Putnam's retreat before Clinton up the Hudson in October, which resulted in the loss of the Highland forts, Montgomery and Clinton: "Proper measures are taking to carry on the inquiry into the loss of Fort Montgomery, agreeable to the direction of Congress; and it is more than probable, from what I have heard, that the issue of that inquiry will afford just grounds for a removal of Genl. P—, but, whether it does or not, the prejudices of all ranks in that Quarter against him are so great, that he must at all events be prevented from returning." It was to replace these that West Point was fortified by Kosciuszko. Also he wrote Gov. George Clinton: "The hints which you were pleased to give of mismanagement in the North River command came also from several other hands, and did not a little embarrass me, as they contain charges rather resulting from want of judgment, than any real intention to do wrong. It is much

to be lamented, that we should have Officers of so high Rank as to intitle them to claim separate Commands, with so moderate a share of Abilities to direct them in the execution of those Commands."

Fitzpatrick, XI. See also 35, 154, 324.

1778 (THURSDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To Capt. John Barry, one of the several "fathers" of the navy: "I have received your Letter of the 9th. inst. and congratulate you on the success which crowned your gallantry and address, in the late Attack upon the Enemy's Ships. Altho circumstances have prevented you from reaping the full benefit of your conquest, there is ample consolation in the degree of Glory which you have acquired. You will be pleased to accept of my sincere thanks for the good things which you have been so polite as to send me, with my wishes that suitable Success may always attend your Bravery."

Fitzpatrick, XI. See also 136.

1782 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Whether or not Washington considered Yorktown as decisive, he did not approve of a relaxation of effort because of it. He did not believe in taking chances of that sort. He wrote James McHenry, who had been his assistant military secretary, and who was to be his Secretary of War: "Never, since the commencement of the present revolution, has there been in my judgment a period, when vigorous measures were more consonant to sound policy than the present. . . . Shall we not be justly chargeable for all the blood and treasure, which shall be wasted in a lingering war, procrastinated by false expectations of peace, or timid measures for prosecuting the war? Surely we shall; and much is it to be lamented, that our endeavors do not at all times accord with our wishes. Each State is anxious to see the end of our warfare, but shrinks when it is called upon for the means to accomplish it; and either withholds altogether, or grants them in such a manner as to defeat the end. Such, it is to be feared, will be the case in many instances respecting the requisitions of men and money. . . . It is idle at this late period of the war, when enthusiasm is cooled, if not done away, when the minds of that class of men, who are fit subjects for soldiers, are poisoned by the high bounties which have been given, and the knowledge of the distresses under which the army has groaned is so generally diffused through every State, to suppose that our battalions can be completed by voluntary enlistment. The attempt is vain, and we are only deceiving ourselves and injuring the cause by making the experiment. There is no other effectual method to get men suddenly, but that of classing the people, and compelling each class to furnish a recruit. Here every man is interested; every man becomes a recruiting officer. If our necessity for men did not press, I should prefer the mode of voluntary enlistment to all others; but as it does, I am sure it will not answer, and that the season for enterprise will be upon us long ere we are prepared for the field."

Ford, IX. 460. See also, 10, 100, 110, 125, 127, 143, 219, 256, 299, 321, 330, 331.

MARCH 13 (73)

1773 (SATURDAY). ELTHAM, NEW KENT CO., VA. To James Wood: "Herewith you will receive Lord Dunmore's Certificates of my Claims (as well in my own Right, as by

purchase from Captain Posey and Mr. Thruston) in the Location of which in the Government of West Florida I shall rely on your Friendship and care. Unnecessary it is to add that I should choose good Land or none at all; but as many things concur to make Land valuable it is impossible for me at this distance, and under my present knowledge of that Country to be explicit in any direction; suffice it then to observe, generally, that I would greatly prefer the Land upon the River, to Lands back from it; That I should not like to be in a low Morrassey Country, nor yet in that which is hilly and broken, and that, from the Idea I entertain of that Country, at this time, I should like to be as high up the Mississippi as the Navigation is good, having been informed that the Lands are better, and the Climate more temperate in the Northern parts of the Government than below. If I could get the Lands equally good in one Survey, I should prefer it. If not, then in one or more as Circumstances require. Perhaps some Locations, already made upon the River might for a small consideration be bought, if so, I would rather advance a little money than put up with less valuable Land; . . ." These certificates were for grants under the Proclamation of 1763. Wood made no location, the Governor not permitting, and as seen above (see 70), Washington's certificates brought him more land on the Ohio.

Fitzpatrick, III. 124. See also 31, 48, 265, 353.

1776 (WEDNESDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To President of Congress (Hancock): "I . . . fully expected before this, that the Town would have been entirely evacuated. Altho' I have been deceived and was rather premature in the Opinion I had then formed I have little reason to doubt but the event will take place in a very short time, . . . Holding it of the last importance in the present contest, that we should secure New York and prevent the Enemy from possessing it, and conjecturing they have views of that sort and their embarkation to be for that purpose, I judged it necessary under the situation of things here, to call a Council of General Officers . . . Agreeable to the Opinion of the Council, I shall detach the Rifle Regiment to morrow under the Command of Brigadier General Sullivan with orders to repair to New York, with all possible expedition, which will be succeeded the day after by the other five in one Brigade, they being all that it was thought advisable to send from hence until the Enemy shall have quitted the Town. Immediately upon their departure, I shall send forward Major General Putnam and will follow myself with the remainder of the Army as soon as I have it in my power; leaving here only such a number of men as circumstances may seem to require."

Fitzpatrick, IV. 390. See also 104, 108, 142.

1777 (THURSDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To the officers commanding the militia at Raritan, N. J.: "I discover from a general return made to me, of the number and state of the Troops at Raritan by Brigadier Genl. Dickinson, that the proportion of Officers, vastly exceeds the number of men at your post; whereby the public is burdened with the unnecessary expence of useless Officers, I by no means condemn the good Spirit that urges these Gentlemen to take the Field, but cannot help observing that they may be more useful by

going into the Country, and bringing out such a farther number of men, as would amount to their respective commands. In future, I desire that no more Officers may be retained, than are necessary to command the men, and that without loss of time you regulate the number of Officers now with you, the supernumerary ones must not expect pay after this day."

Fitzpatrick, VII. 285. See also 175, 221, 253, 279.

1778 (FRIDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To the Commissioners of Indian Affairs: "You will perceive, by the inclosed Copy of a Resolve of Congress, that I am impowered to employ a body of four hundred Indians, if they can be procured upon proper terms. Divesting them of the Savage customs exercised in their Wars against each other, I think they may be made of excellent use, as scouts and light troops, mixed with our own Parties. I propose to raise about one half the number among the Southern and the remainder among the Northern Indians." Although the Indians were used to some slight extent in the Continental Army, no such corps as that here contemplated was organized, and Indians rendered no essential aid.

Fitzpatrick, XI. See also 11, 152.

MARCH 14 (74)

1777 (FRIDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. In reply to the order of Congress of February 24, Washington wrote: "Could I accomplish the important Objects so eagerly wished by Congress, confining the Enemy within their present Quarters, preventing their getting supplies from the Country and totally subduing them before they are reinforced, I should be happy indeed. But what prospect or hope can there be, of my effecting so desirable a Work at this time? The inclosed Return, to which I solicit the most serious attention of Congress, comprehends the whole force I have in Jersey. It is but a handful, and bears no proportion, on the scale of Numbers to that of the Enemy. Added to this, the Major part is made up of Militia. The most sanguine in speculation, cannot deem it more than adequate to the least valuable purposes of War. . . . I confess Sir, I feel the most painful anxiety when I reflect on our Situation and that of the Enemy. Unless the Levies arrive soon, we must, before it be long, experience some interesting and melancholy event. . . . the whole of our Numbers in Jersey, fit for duty at this time, is under Three Thousand. These (981 excepted) are Militia, and stand engaged only till the last of this Month. The Troops under innoculation, including their Attendants, amount to about One Thousand."

Fitzpatrick, VII. 285. See also 14, 33, 50, 55, 155, 170, 268, 285, 316, 333, 355.

1778 (SATURDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To President of Congress (Laurens): "This will be presented to you by Count Pulaski, who from a conviction that his remaining at the head of the Cavalry, was a constant subject of uneasiness to the principal Officers of that Corps, has been induced to resign his command. Waving a minute inquiry into the causes of dissatisfaction, which may be reduced perhaps to the disadvantages under which he laboured as a Stranger

not well acquainted with the Language, Genius and Manners of this Country; It may be sufficient to observe, that the degree of harmony, which is inseparable from the well being and consequent utility of a Corps, has not subsisted in the Cavalry, since his appointment, and that the most effectual as well as the easiest remedy is that which he has generously applied. The Count however far from being disgusted with the service is led by his thirst of Glory and zeal for the cause of Liberty, to solicit farther employment, and waits upon Congress to make his proposals; they are briefly, that he be allowed to raise an independent Corps composed of 68 Horse and 200 foot, the Horse to be armed with lances and the foot equipped in the manner of light Infantry; . . . I have only to add, that the Counts Valor and active zeal on all occasions have done him great honor, and from a persuasion, that by being less exposed to the inconveniences which he has hitherto experienced, he will render great Services with such a Command as he asks for, I wish him to succeed in his application." Congress authorized the corps, which after Pulaski's death before Savannah became Armand's. Less is known of its personnel than of any other division of the army; it probably had an unusually heavy proportion of foreign officers.

Fitzpatrick, XI. See also 241.

1794 (FRIDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To the Commissioners of the District of Columbia: "In September last, after having purchased four lots in Carrollsburgh (the doing of which was more the result of accident than premeditation)—and being unwilling from that circumstance, it should be believed that I had a greater predilection to the southern, than I had to the northern part of the City, I proposed next day (the sale being continued) to buy a like number of Lots in Ham-burgh, and accordingly designated the spot; but as little notice was taken of it then, & none since, that I have heard; and as the sales to Greenleaf and others may have thrown impediments in the way, I should be glad to know what my prospect is; adding that I am as ready to relinquish, as I was to imbibe the idea of this purchase." On his death Washington held three parcels of land in the Federal City. Two lots on which he had built near the Capitol and now marked by a tablet in the new parkway between the Capitol and the Union Station; water lots in the Southwest; and a square in the Northwest bounded by D and E, 25th and 26th streets. This last he left to G. W. P. Custis.

Washington and the National Capital, 97.

MARCH 15 (75)

1748 (TUESDAY). "We set out early with Intent to Run round ye sd. Land but being taken in a Rain and it Increasing very fast obliged us to return it clearing about one oClock and our time being too Precious to Loose we a second time ventur'd out and Worked hard till Night and then return'd to Penningtons we got our Supper and was lighted into a Room and I not being so good a Woodsman as ye rest of my Company striped myself very orderly and went in to ye Bed as they called it when to my Surprize I found it to be nothing but a Little Straw-Matted together without Sheets

or any thing else but only one thread Bear blanket with double its Weight of Vermin such as Lice Fleas &c I was glad to get up (as soon as y. Light was carried from us) I put on my Cloths and Lay as my Companions. Had we not been very tired I am sure we should not have slep'd much that night I made a Promise not to Sleep so from that time forward chusing rather to sleep in y. open Air before a fire as will appear hereafter."—Diary.

See also 71, 76, 83, 86, 95, 104.

1754 (FRIDAY). Appointed by Gov. Dinwiddie lieutenant-colonel of the volunteer force, "Virginia Regiment," raised to complete and occupy the fort at the forks of the Ohio River, and sent on in advance with a portion of the regiment, with the special duty of preparing the way. This was the beginning of the Fort Necessity expedition.

See also 93, 111, 114, 130, 139, 148, 151, 155, 156, 161, 168, 173, 180, 185.

1777 (SATURDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. Mrs. Washington arrived at headquarters. The General had been seriously ill but recovered before she arrived. A letter to Gen. Sullivan is not that of a sick man: "Do not, my dear General Sullivan, torment yourself any longer with imaginary Sights, and involve others in the perplexities you feel on that Score. No other officer of rank, in the whole army, has so often conceived himself neglected, Slighted, and ill treated, as you have done, and none I am sure has had less cause than yourself to entertain such Ideas. Mere accidents, things which have occurred in the common course of Service, have been considered by you as designed affronts. . . . But I have not time to dwell upon Subjects of this kind; in quitting it, I shall do it with an earnest exhortation, that you will not suffer Yourself to be teized with evils that only exist in the imagination, and with Sights that have no existence at all; keeping in mind at the same time, that if distant armies are to be formed there are several Gentlemen before you, in point of rank, who have a right to claim a preference."

Fitzpatrick, VII. 290. See also 169, 225, 352.

1783 (SATURDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. Reply to the Newburgh Addresses. The discontent of the officers of the army over the failure of Congress to liquidate their accounts, culminated in these anonymous addresses, which Washington believed "not only planned but also digested and matured in Philadelphia." These addresses called a meeting of the officers and advised a refusal to disband until their claims were settled. Hamilton who was now a delegate in Congress had written to Washington Feb. 7: "The difficulty will be to keep a *complaining* and *suffering* army within the bounds of moderation. This your Excellency's influence must effect. In order to do it, it will be advisable not to discountenance their endeavors to procure redress, but rather, by intervention of confidential and prudent persons, *to take the direction of them*. This, however, must not appear. It is of moment to the public tranquillity, that your Excellency should preserve the confidence of the army without losing that of the people." But the General preferred other methods. His orders postponed the proposed meeting and when it met on this day he completely dominated it, according to Col. Cobb: "When the

General took his station in the desk or pulpit, which you may recollect, was in the Temple, he took out his written address from his coat pocket, and his spectacles, with his other hand, from his waistcoat pocket, and then addressed the officers in the following manner: 'Gentlemen, you will permit me to put on my spectacles, for I have not only grown gray, but almost blind, in the service of my country.' In his speech he denounced the "insidious purposes" of the addresses, and expressed complete confidence in the good intentions of Congress. He pledged himself to "exert whatever ability I am possessed of in your favor. . . . And let me conjure you in the name of our common country, as you value your own sacred honor, as you respect the rights of humanity, and as you regard the military and national character of America, to express your utmost horror and detestation of the man, who wishes, under any specious pretences, to overturn the liberties of our country, and who wickedly attempts to open the flood gates of civil discord, and deluge our rising empire in blood." After he retired the resolutions passed were in complete accord with his wishes; but privately he warned Joseph Jones, delegate from Virginia, that the well-wishers to both himself and the army must "exert themselves to the utmost to eradicate the Seeds of distrust."

Ford, X. 167n, 170n, 173. See also 158, 176, 205, 234.

MARCH 16 (76)

1748 (WEDNESDAY). "We set out early and finish'd about one oClock and then Travell'd up to Frederick Town where our Baggage came to us we cleaned ourselves (to get Rid of y. Game we had caught y. Night before) and took a Review of y. Town and thence return'd to our Lodgings where we had a good Dinner prepar'd for us Wine and Rum Punch in Plenty and a good Feather Bed with clean Sheets which was a very agreeable regale"—Diary.

See also 71, 75, 83, 86, 95, 104.

1780 (THURSDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. General Orders: "The General congratulates the army on the very interesting proceedings of the Parliament of Ireland and of the Inhabitants of that Country which have been lately communicated; not only as they appear calculated to remove those heavy and tyrannical oppressions on their trade but to restore to a brave and generous People their ancient Rights and Freedom and by their operation to promote the cause of America. Desirous of impressing on the mind of the Army, transactions so important in their nature, the General directs that all fatigue and working parties cease for tomorrow the 17th, a day held in particular regard by the People of that nation. At the same time that he orders this, he persuades himself that the celebration of the day will not be attended with the least rioting or disorder. The officers to be at their quarters in camp and the troops of each state line are to keep within their own encampment." The parole for the 17th was Saints, and the countersigns Patrick and Shelah. These orders suggest, among other things, a sufficient number within the army of those to whom Patrick was a tutelar saint to cause trouble by a too vigorous celebration. The proceedings of

the Parliament to which reference is made were probably the granting of free trade to Ireland.

Varick Transcripts, General Orders, IV. 356.

1791 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. European criticism of American conditions began in colonial times. A Count Andriani, having made a brief visit in 1790 to bring the ode the Italian poet Alfieri had addressed to Washington, on returning published his impressions, which David Humphreys wrote Washington were "monstrously absurd and ill-founded." Washington replied: "The remarks of a foreign Count are such as do no credit to his judgment, and as little to his heart. They are the superficial observations of a few months' residence, and an insult to the inhabitants of a country, where he has received much more attention and civility than he seems to merit."

Ford, XII. 19.

MARCH 17 (77)

1776 (SUNDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Gov. Nicholas Cooke of R. I.: "I have the Pleasure to inform you, that this morning the Ministerial Troops evacuated the Town of Boston, without destroying it, and that we are now in the full possession; upon which event, I beg leave to Congratulate you, and sincerely wish, if the Ministry persevere in the same unconstitutional and despotic measures, which too long have marked their conduct, that our opposition and resistance, in every Quarter, may be crowned with the success they have been here." Preparations had been going on for days but the final movement was probably forced by the American occupation the day before of Nooks Hill, a most commanding spur of Dorchester Heights. There had been some indirect negotiations respecting a promise by the British not to destroy the town if allowed to retire unmolested. Washington considered them as "unauthentic" and "not obligatory upon General Howe," but made no attempt to molest the withdrawing forces.

Fitzpatrick, IV. 401. See also 4, 18, 50, 57, 185, 217, 318.

1778 (TUESDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To James Bowdoin, who as president of the Council was head of the Mass. government: "It gives me inexpressible concern to have repeated information from the best Authority, that the Committees of the different Towns and districts in your State, hire deserters from Genl. Burgoyne's Army, and employ them as substitutes, to excuse the personal service of the Inhabitants. I need not enlarge upon the danger of substituting as Soldiers, men who have given a glaring proof of a treacherous disposition, and who are bound to us by no motives of attachment, to Citizens, in whom the ties of Country, kindred, and some times property, are so many securities for their fidelity. The evils, with which this measure is pregnant, are obvious, and of such a serious nature, as makes it necessary not only to stop the farther progress of it, but likewise to apply to retrospective Remedy, and, if possible, annul it, as far as it has been carried into effect. Unless this is done, although you may be amused for the present with the flattering idea of speedily completing your Battalions, they will be found at, or before, the opening of the Campaign, reduced, by the defection of every British Soldier, to their original

weak condition, and the accumulated bounties of the Continent and the State will have been fruitlessly sacrificed."

Fitzpatrick, XI. See also 13, 30, 101, 239.

1792 (SATURDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Gov. Charles Pinckney of S. C.: "I must say that I lament the decision of your legislature upon the question of importing slaves after March, 1793. I was in hopes, that motives of policy as well as other good reasons, supported by the direful effects of slavery, which at this moment are presented, would have operated to produce a total prohibition of the importation of slaves, whenever the question came to be agitated in any State, that might be interested in the measure." This state had forbidden the slave trade in 1787, but there was agitation for its revival, but the trade was not restored by the state until 1803.

Ford, XII. 113, 131, 147, 228, 230, 253, 328.

MARCH 18 (78)

1758 (SATURDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. To Richard Washington in England, agent and probably distant kinsman: "I have been much afflicted by Sickness since last Fall, and am not yet recover'd, but hope I am now in a fair way of regaining my health; . . ." This particular illness caused his absence from his frontier command from November to April. Although physically powerful, Washington seems not to have been resistant to attacks especially of the malarial variety; but, especially during his younger years, had various serious illnesses. Earlier in this month he had written Col. Fairfax: "At certain periods I have been reduced to great extremity, and have now too much reason to apprehend an approaching decay, being visited with several symptoms of such a disease." Decay meant consumption, from which several of his family, in general a short-lived one, died. Washington survived all his brothers and sisters, of whom there were nine.

Fitzpatrick, II. 168, 166. See also 131, 167, 172, 266, 291, 294.

1778 (WEDNESDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To Timothy Dwight who had dedicated a poem to him: "I cannot but form favourable presages of the merit of the Work you propose to honour me with the dedication of. Nothing can give me more pleasure, than to patronize the essays of Genius and a laudable cultivation of the Arts and Sciences, which had began to flourish in so eminent a degree, before the hand of oppression was stretched over our devoted Country. And I shall esteem myself happy, if a Poem, which has employed the labour of Years, will derive any advantages, or bear more weight in the World, by Making its appearance under dedication to me."

Fitzpatrick, XI. See also 59, 172, 246.

1780 (SATURDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To Lafayette who had returned to France the previous year to promote there the American cause: "Your polite and obliging letter of the 10th of Octr., from Havre came to my hands since the beging. of this month. It filled me with a pleasure intermixed with pain. To hear that you were well, to find you breathing the same affectionate sentiments that ever have most conspicuously marked your conduct towards me, and that you continued to deliver them with unabated attachmt.,

contributes greatly to my happiness. On the other hand, to hear that not one of the many letters, which I have written to you since you left this continent, had arrived safe, was not only surprizing but mortifying, notwithstanding you have the goodness to acct. for it on its true principles. . . . I have been thus particular, my dear friend, that in case there should be the least suspicion of my want of friendship or want of attention it may be totally removed; as it is my earnest wish to convince you, by every testimony that an affectionate regard can dictate, of my sincere attachment to your person and fortunes." Washington's affection for the young Frenchman which was ardently reciprocated, is an outstanding feature of his social life.

Ford, VIII. 217. See also 95, 136, 232, 251, 330.

1788 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Mr. Madison on his way from New York to Orange came in before dinner and stayed all Night."—Diary. Madison stayed until the 20th. Washington, as he expressed it, "did not incline to appear as a partisan" in the ratification agitation and took no public part; but he was in close touch not only through correspondence but because there was a continuous string of visitors at Mount Vernon, many of whom, like Madison, were active in favor of ratification, and who found him, as Light Horse Harry Lee expressed it, "firm as a rock."

See also 12.

MARCH 19 (79)

1760 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Peter (my Smith) and I after several efforts to make a plow after a new model—partly of my own contriving—was feign to give it out, at least for the present."—Diary. He tried again on the 26th: "Spent the greatest part of the day in making a new plow of my own Invention," and was evidently pleased the next day to enter: "Sat my Plow to work and found she answered very well in the Field in the lower Pasture". These evidences of inventive skill seem to have been exercised chiefly in agricultural implements; there are several such, including the drill plow mentioned below (see 99).

See also 44, 99, 101, 247, 264, 290, 364.

1783 (WEDNESDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. Washington might solace the army with assurance of the good intentions of Congress, but privately he was fully aware that nothing would or could be done without proper state action. He wrote Lund Washington: "But if the States will not furnish the supplies required by Congress, thereby enabling the Superintendent of Finance to feed, clothe, and pay the army, if they suppose the war can be carried on without money, or that money can be borrowed without permanent funds to pay the interest of it; if they have no regard to justice, because it is attended with expence; if gratitude to men, who have rescued them from the jaws of danger and brought them to the haven of Independence and Peace, is to subside, as danger is removed; if the sufferings of the army, who have borne and forborne more than any other class of men in the United States, expending their health, and many of them their all, in an unremitted service of near eight years in the field; encountering hunger, cold and nakedness, are to be forgotten; if it is presumed there is no bounds to the patience

of the army; or that when peace takes place, their claims for pay due, and rewards promised may die with the military non-existence of its member—if such, I say, should be the sentiments of the States, and that their conduct, or the conduct of some, does but too well warrant the conclusion, well may another anonymous addresser step forward, and with more effect than the last did, say with him, ‘You have arms in your hands; do justice to yourselves, and never sheath the sword, till you have obtained it!’ How far men who labor under the pressure of accumulated distress, and are irritated by a belief that they are treated with neglect, ingratitude and injustice in the extreme might be worked upon by designing men, is worthy of very serious consideration. But justice, policy, yea common sense must tell every man that the creditors of the continent cannot receive payments unless funds are provided for it, and that our national character, if these are much longer neglected, must be stamped with indelible infamy in every nation of the world where the fact is known.”

Ford, X. 186. See also 158, 176, 234.

1786 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. “A Gentleman calling himself the Count de Cheiza D’Arteignan, Officer of the French Guards, came here to dinner, but bringing no letters of introduction, nor any authentic testimonials of his being either, I was at a loss how to receive, or treat him. He stayed dinner and the evening.”—Diary. The Count seems to have stayed several days, for the General recorded in his diary on the 21st: “The Count de Cheize D’Artingnon (so calling himself) was sent, with my horses, to day, at his own request, to Alexanda.”

See also 103, 136, 156, 172, 182, 183, 205, 240, 328.

MARCH 20 (80)

1775 (MONDAY). RICHMOND, VA. Meeting of the second Virginia Convention, which Washington attended as a delegate from Fairfax County. Washington evidently was not prominent in the formal proceedings of the Convention which sat for a week, but was reelected as a delegate to the Continental Congress. His diary characteristically mentions his journey to Richmond and his movements while there but the only reference of the Convention is that he “returned” to it after a night at one of the plantations.

See also 214.

1777 (THURSDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. Washington found time occasionally for private affairs and letters; thus he wrote Robert Alexander: “I have waited, as I think you must do me the justice to acknowledge, with a good deal of patience, to see if you were disposed to fulfil your agreement with me, respecting the Land I purchased of you in Maryland. As I hear nothing of your intentions of carrying this matter into execution, and see no greater prospect of its being done now, than when the bargain was first made, I cannot help considering the Affair in a point of view very unfavourable. I think, any Gentleman, possessed of but a very moderate degree of influence with his Wife, might, in the course of five or six Years (for I think it is at least that time) have prevailed upon her to do an Act of justice, in fulfilling his

Bargains and complying with his wishes, if he had been really in earnest in requesting the matter of her; especially, as the inducement which you thought would have a powerful operation on Mrs. Alexander, namely the birth of a Child, has been doubled, and tripled. It is not a very favourable time I acknowledge, to purchase Lands upon the Water; but as this purchase still corresponds with the views I first set out upon, and I have waited your time for the completion of it, with a degree of patience which few others in my situation would have done, I hope you will give me no further cause to complain of your delays; for I cannot help repeating, and the World will believe, that the fault is not in Mrs. Alexander, but yourself, if matters are procrastinated any longer.”

Fitzpatrick, VII. 308. See also 20, 98.

1778 (FRIDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. Washington shared in the general opinion of the attitude of the Quakers during the War, their pacifistic creed being indirectly an aid to the British even when they were not active in their Loyalism. He gave orders to Gen. John Lacey commanding the Pennsylvania militia between Valley Forge and Philadelphia: “Sunday next, being the time on which the Quakers hold one of their general Meetings, a number of that Society will probably be attempting to go into Philadelphia. This is an intercourse that we should by all means endeavour to interrupt, as the plans settled at these meetings are of the most pernicious tendency. I would therefore have you dispose of your parties in such a Manner, as will most probably fall in with these people, . . .”

Fitzpatrick, XI. See also 25, 103, 346.

1779 (SATURDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. Henry Laurens had written on March 16: “Had we arms for three thousand such black men, as I could select in Carolina, I should have no doubt of success in driving the British out of Georgia, and subduing East Florida, before the end of July.” Freedom was to be granted to those who served. Washington replied: “The policy of our arming slaves is in my opinion a moot point, unless the enemy set the example. For, should we begin to form Battalions of them, I have not the smallest doubt, if the war is to be prosecuted, of their following us in it, and justifying the measure upon our own ground. The upshot then must be, who can arm fastest. And where are our arms? Besides, I am not clear that a discrimination will not render slavery more irksome to those who remain in it. Most of the good and evil things in this life are judged of by comparison; and I fear a comparison in this case will be productive of much discontent in those, who are held in servitude.”

Ford, VII. 371n, 371. See also 365.

1785 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. “Major Jenifer came here to dinner, and my carriage went to Gunston Hall to take Colo. Mason to a meeting of Comrs. at Alexandria for settling the Jurisdiction of Chesapeak Bay and the Rivers Potomack and Pocomoke between the States of Virginia and Maryland” —Diary. This meeting is sometimes confused with the joint state action respecting the improvement of the navigation by the company of which Washington became the head. Jenifer was one of the Maryland commissioners. Washington was himself in Alexandria on the 22nd, probably in conference

with the commissioners, and the meeting adjourned to Mount Vernon later, where the agreement was signed on the 28th. The discussions and recommendations were one of the links in the chain that led to the Federal Convention.

MARCH 21 (81)

1776 (THURSDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. Proclamation on the occupation of Boston. In it he is styled Captain General. It contains rules on the conduct of the occupying forces thought "necessary for the preservation of peace, good order, and discipline."

See also 4, 18, 50, 57, 186, 217.

1781 (WEDNESDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. Letter to Gov. Benjamin Harrison of Va.: "I do not delay a moment . . . to express surprize at that part which respects a pension for my mother. True it is, I am but little acquainted with her *present* situation or distresses, if she is under any. As true it is, a year or two before I left Virginia (to make her latter days comfortable and free from care) I did, at her request, but at my own expence, purchase a commodious house, garden and Lotts (of her own choosing) in Fredericksburg, that she might be near my sister Lewis, her only daughter, and did moreover agree to take her land and negroes at a certain yearly rent, . . . which has been an annual expence to me ever since, as the estate never raised one half the rent I was to pay. Before I left Virginia I answered all her calls for money; and since that period have directed my steward to do the same. Whence her distresses can arise, therefore, I know not, never having received any complaint of his inattention or neglect on that head; tho' his inability to pay my own taxes, is such I know, as to oblige me to sell negroes for this purpose . . . But putting these things aside, which I could not avoid mentioning in exculpation of a presumptive want of duty on my part; confident I am that she has not a child that would not divide the last sixpence to relieve her from *real* distress. This she has been repeatedly assured of by me; and all of us I am certain, would feel much hurt, at having our mother a pensioner, while we had the means of supporting her; but in fact she has an ample income of her own."

Ford, IX, 182. See also 46, 238.

1781 (WEDNESDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. To Gen. William Heath: "It is a painful reflection, that the best meant endeavors to promote the service is subject to, and often meets with, the most unfavorable constructions; and that the numerous embarrassments which the distressed situation of our affairs unavoidably involves us in, should be increased by ill-founded jealousies and groundless suspicions. . . . I . . . shall take this occasion to observe once for all, that I am not conscious of exercising a partiality in favor of one line, one Corps, or one man, more than another; and that where appearances have been otherwise, in the eyes of those who were unacquainted with all the circumstances, I could easily have explained them; that I never did, nor never will hurt, intentionally, the feelings of any deserving officer unless I can be justified upon genl. principles and good is to result from it—but if officers will not see into the political motives by which I am *sometimes* governed in my appointments, and which the good of the common cause renders indispensably necessary, it

is unfortunate; but cannot, because it ought not, divert me from the practice of a duty, which I think promotive of the interest of the united States, and consistent with the views of that power under which I act."

Ford, IX, 185. See also 139.

1791 (MONDAY). "Left Philadelphia about 11 o'clock to make a tour through the Southern States. . . . In this tour I was accompanied by Majr. Jackson, my equipage and attendance consisted of a Charriot and four horses drove in hand—a light baggage Waggon and two horses—four saddle horses besides a led one for myself—and five—to wit; my Valet de Chambre, two footmen, Coachmen and postilion."—Diary.

See also 98, 102, 105, 106, 108, 112, 115, 120, 124, 130, 139, 145, 147, 153, 154, 164, 165, 169, 176, 185, 193, 243, 254, 259, 263.

MARCH 22 (82)

1770 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Rid to the Mill and laid of with the Millwright the foundation for the new Mill House."—Diary. Washington's change from tobacco to wheat as the main crop at Mount Vernon had been practically accomplished by this time, and he ground his wheat in preference to selling it in its crude state. There had been a mill at Dogue Run before he took possession of the estate and this he was now rebuilding. He had a second mill near Alexandria and accepted custom grinding. His flour which was marketed chiefly in the West Indies, he considered as fine as any milled in America.

See also 23, 44, 350.

1779 (MONDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. To Col. Daniel Brodhead who was to command an expedition up the Allegheny River in conjunction with Sullivan's advance from the east against the Iroquois: "I would wish you to pacify and cultivate the friendship of the Western Indians, by all the means in your power. When you are ready to move, and your probable destination can be no longer concealed, contrive ways to inform them, that you are going to meet a large force, to fall upon and destroy the whole Country of the Six Nations; and that, if they do in the mean time give the least disturbance to the frontiers, *that* whole force will be turned against them; and that we will never rest, till we have cut them off from the face of the Earth. There is one point upon which I will take the liberty of dropping you a caution, though perhaps it may already have struck you; which is, the policy and propriety of not interesting yourself in the dispute subsisting between the States of Pennsylvania and Virginia, on account of their boundaries. I would wish you to recommend unanimity for the present to all parties; and, if they endeavor to make you an umpire in their affairs, I would have you waive it, as not coming properly before me in my military capacity. This impartial line of conduct will command the respect of both parties, whereas a contrary one would constantly produce discontent and ill-will in those disappointed by the decision." This conjunctive plan was later abandoned.

Ford, VII, 374. See also 152, 258, 363.

1795 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To manager William Pearce, at Mount Vernon: "I observe what you say of Betty Davis, &c. but I never found so much difficulty as you seem to apprehend, in distinguishing between *real* and *feigned* sick-

ness; or when a person is *much* afflicted with pain. Nobody can be very sick without having a fever, nor will a fever or any other disorder continue long upon any one without reducing them. Pain also, if it be such as to yield entirely to its force, week after week, will appear by its effects; but my people (many of them) will lay up a month, at the end of which no visible change in their countenance, nor the loss of an oz. of flesh, is discoverable; and their allowance of provision is going on as if nothing ailed them. There cannot, surely be any *real* sickness under such circumstances as I have described; nor ought such people to be improperly indulged. It should be made one of the *primary* duties of every Overseer to attend closely, and particularly to those under his care who really are, or pretend to be, sick; to see that they first receive aid and comfort in time, and before it is too late to apply them; and that the others do not impose upon him. In the first case you ought to be immediately notified, as delay is often dangerous; and in the second, where the matter is at all doubtful, you ought to be the judge, for I am as unwilling to have any person, in my service, forced to work when they are unable, as I am to have them skulk from it, when they are fit for it."

Ford, XIII. 158. See also 11, 21, 104, 125, 131, 184, 202, 210, 283, 329.

MARCH 23 (83)

1748 (WEDNESDAY). CRESAP'S (OLD TOWN), MD. "Rain'd till about two o'clock and Clear'd when we were agreeably surpris'd at y. sight of thirty odd Indians coming from War with only one Scalp We had some Liquor with us of which we gave them Part it elevating there Spirits put them in y. Humour of Dauncing of whom we had a War Daunce there manner of Dauncing is as follows Viz They clear a Large Circle and make a Great Fire in y. middle then seats themselves around it y. Speaker makes a grand speech telling them in what Manner they are to Daunce after he has finished y. best Dauncer jumps up as one awaked out of a Sleep and runs and Jumps about y. Ring in a most comical Manner he is followed by y. Rest then begins there Musicians to Play ye. Musick is a Pot half [full] of Water with a Deerskin Stretched over it as tight as it can and a goard with some Shott in it to Rattle and a Piece of an horses Tail tied to it to make it look fine y. one keeps Rattling and y. other Drumming all y. while y. others is Dauncing."—Diary.

See also 71, 75, 76, 86, 95, 104.

1773 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Went over to Mr. Wm. Digges's to Dinner, to meet Govr. Eden who with Mr. Calvert, Mr. Digges, Mr. Geo. Digges and Mr. Custis returned with me."—Diary. The Digges family plantation, Warburton, was directly across the Potomac from Mount Vernon. The family were among Washington's most cherished friends. The conduct of one of them in Europe during the Revolution provoked suspicion, which caused Washington, with more loyalty than knowledge, to write John Fitzgerald, April 27, 1794: "I have no hesitation in declaring that the conduct of Mr. Thomas Digges towards the United States during the War (in which they were engaged with Great Britain) and since as far as the same has come to my knowledge, has not

been only friendly, but I might add zealous." The plantation is now a military reservation, and on it Fort Washington, one of the early defenses of the Capital, is placed. It was planned by L'Enfant, and the French engineer found a refuge, in old age and poverty, on another plantation of the family, where he was buried until his remains were removed to Arlington, overlooking the great city which he planned.

Ford, XII. 420. See also 172.

1793 (SATURDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To David Humphreys: "All our late accounts from Europe hold up the expectation of a general war in that quarter. For the sake of humanity I hope such an event will not take place; but, if it should, I trust that we shall have too just a sense of our own interest to originate any cause, that may involve us in it. And I ardently wish we may not be forced into it by the conduct of other nations. If we are permitted to improve without interruption the great advantages, which nature and circumstances have placed within our reach, many years will not revolve before we may be ranked, not only among the most respectable, but among the happiest people on this globe."

Ford, XII. 276. See also 10, 113, 202, 241.

MARCH 24 (84)

1776 (SUNDAY). CAMBRIDGE. To President of Congress (Hancock): "I fully expected, as their retreat and embarkation were hurried and precipitate, that before now they would have departed the Harbour, and been far in their passage to the place of Destination. But to my surprize and disappointment the Fleet is still in Nantasket road. The purpose inducing their stay is altogether unknown; nor can I suggest any satisfactory reason for it." Writing to Joseph Reed the next day he said: "The enemy have the best knack at puzzling people I ever met with in my life. They have blown up, burnt, and demolished the Castle totally, and are now all in Nantasket Road, have been there ever since Wednesday, what doing, the Lord knows. Various are the conjectures." Even when they sailed on the 27th the destination was unknown, though New York was so strongly indicated by proper strategy that Washington hastened the march of his forces to that point.

Fitzpatrick, IV. 424, 430. See also 18, 104, 108.

1784 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Tench Tilghman, his former aide: "I am informed that a ship with Palatines is gone up to Baltimore, among whom are a number of tradesmen. I am a good deal in want of a house joiner and brick-layer who really understand their profession, and you would do me a favor by purchasing one of each for me, if to be had, I would not confine you to Palatines; if they are good workmen, they may be from Asia, Africa or Europe; they may be Mahometans, Jews or Christians of any sect, or they may be Atheists. I would, however, prefer middle aged to young men, and those who have good countenances, and good characters on ship board, to others who have neither of these to recommend them; altho' after all, I well know, the proof of the pudding must be in the eating. I do not limit you to a price, but will pay the purchase money on demand."

Ford, X. 371. See also 48, 207.

1791 (THURSDAY). "Left Chestertown [Md.] about 6 o'clock; before nine I arrived at Rock-Hall where we breakfasted and immediately; after which we began to embark. The doing of which employed us (for want of contrivance) until near 3 o'clock, and then one of my Servants (Paris) and two horses were left, notwithstanding two Boats in aid of the two Ferry Boats were procured. Unluckily, embarking on board of a borrowed Boat because she was the largest, I was in imminent danger, from the unskillfulness of the hands, and the dulness of her sailing, added to the darkness and storminess of the night . . . and after 8 o'clock P. M. we made the Mouth of Severn River (leading up to Annapolis) but the ignorance of the People on board, with respect to the navigation of it run us a ground . . . on what is called Horne's point—where finding all efforts in vain, and not knowing where we were we remained, not knowing what might happen, till morning. Having lain all night in my Great Coat and Boots, in a birth not long enough for me by the head, and much cramped; we found ourselves in the morning [25th] within about one mile of Annapolis, and still fast aground. Whilst we were preparing our small Boat in order to land in it, a sailing Boat came of to our assistance in wch. with the Baggage I had on board I landed, . . . Was informed upon my arrival (when 15 Guns were fired) that all my other horses arrived safe that embarked at the same time I did, about 8 o'clock last night."—Diary.

See also 98, 102, 106, 108, 112, 115, 120, 124, 130, 139, 142, 145, 147, 153, 154, 164.

MARCH 25 (85)

1775 (SATURDAY). RICHMOND. Reelected by the Virginia Convention a delegate to the Continental Congress. On this day the Convention voted to put the colony into a posture of defence and appointed a committee, including Washington, to prepare a plan for this. Washington, who had been chosen to command various independent companies being organized in the counties, wrote his brother John Augustine: "I had like to have forgot to express my entire approbation of the laudable pursuit you are engaged in of Training an Independent Company. I have promised to review the Independent Company of Richmond sometime this Summer, they having made me a tender of the Command of it at the sametime I could review yours and shall very cheerfully accept the honr. of Commanding it if occasion requires it to be drawn out, as it is my full intention to devote my Life and Fortune in the cause we are engaged in, if need be, . . ."

Fitzpatrick, III, 276. See also 16, 51.

1776 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Congress voted its thanks to Washington and the army for the expulsion of the British from Boston and decreed to the General a gold medal. This was not presented until 1786 or later, and is now in the Boston Public Library.

See also 4, 50, 57, 217, 225.

1784 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Dr. James Craik respecting a request of John Bowie to consult Washington's papers for material for a biography: "I will frankly declare to you, my dear Doctor, that any memoirs of my life, distinct and unconnected with the general history of the war, would rather hurt my feelings than tickle my pride whilst I

lived. I had rather glide gently down the stream of life, leaving it to posterity to think and say what they please of me, than by any act of mine to have vanity or ostentation imputed to me."

Ford, X, 373. See also 207.

1790 (THURSDAY). NEW YORK CITY. "Went in the forenoon to the Consecration of Trinity Church, when a Pew was constructed, and set apart for the President of the United Sts."—Diary. Trinity Church had been burned in 1776. Up to this time the President had attended St. Paul's Chapel; during the remaining few months when New York remained the federal capital he probably attended at Trinity. When the capital was removed to Philadelphia he attended Christ Church there, which Bishop William White made his cathedral.

See also 185, 284.

1795 (WEDNESDAY). Washington was elected a foreign honorary member of the newly founded Board of Agriculture of Great Britain of which his correspondent, Arthur Young, was secretary.

See also 44, 186, 202, 280, 306, 322, 328, 339, 347.

1799 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To James McHenry, Secretary of War, Washington being the Commander in Chief of the forces to be raised against the French: "You will not only consider this letter as a *private one*, but as a *friendly one*, from G. W. to J. M.; . . . Thus premising, let me, . . . ask what keeps back the Commissions, and arrests the Recruiting Service? Be assured that *both* among the friends of Government, excite astonishment and discontent. Blame is in every mind, but it is not known where to fix it. Some attach it to the P, some to the S. of W, and some, *fertile in invention*, seek for other causes. . . . Applications are made by numbers to me to know what the cause of the delay is, what they are to expect, and what they ought to do. What could I say? Am I not kept in as much ignorance as they are themselves? . . . It is not unreasonable to suppose, that, if there be reasons of State operating the policy of these delays, that I was entitled to sufficient confidence to be let into the secret; or, if they proceeded from uncontrollable causes, I, still more than the *public*, ought not to have been left in the field of Conjecture, without a guide to direct me to a knowledge of them. . . . Had the organization of the Augmented Corps, and consequent Instructions for raising it, tread as close on the passage of the Law as the nature of the case would have permitted, a finer army for the size of it (with the discipline it might have received) the world had never seen. But the golden opportunity is passed, & probably will never occur again. . . . The two Major-Generals and myself were called to Philadelphia in November last, and there detained five weeks, (very inconveniently to all of us,) at an inclement season, in wading through volumes of applications & recommendations for Military Appointments; . . . And what has followed? Why, any Member of Congress, who had a friend to serve, or a prejudice to indulge, could set them at nought. . . . It is not my intention to dispute the Powers of the President to make *this* or *any other* promotion, which his inclination or the solicitation of others may prompt him to; but I will add, without fear of contradiction by any one acquainted with the usages & prescriptive rights of armies, that, if he wishes to

preserve the Peace and harmony of *ours*, rules must be observed, and the feelings of the officers attended to in promotions. . . . There is one matter more, . . . It respects yourself *personally*. . . . Generally, however, it [delay] is attributed to the want of system & exertion in the Department of War. To apprise you of this is my motive for this communication." McHenry had not capacity for his office, but the causes really lay in the fact that Adams was intent on making peace not war.

Ford, XIV. 158. See also 127, 186, 195, 260, 269, 275, 295, 310.

MARCH 26 (86)

1748 (SATURDAY). "Travelld up ye Creek to Solomon Hedges Esqr one of his Majestys Justices of ye. Peace for ye County of Frederick where we camped when we came to Supper there was neither a Cloth upon ye. Table nor a knife to eat with but as good luck would have it we had knives of [our] own."—Diary.

See also 71, 75, 76, 95, 104.

1777 (WEDNESDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To President of Congress (Hancock): "But, sorry I am to observe, the Militia have got tired, and, that the Colonels of the Continental Regiments have been greatly deceived themselves, have greatly deceived me, or, the most unheard of Desertions, or most scandalous Peculations have prevail'd, among the Officers who have been Employed in Recruiting; for Regiments, reported two, and three Months ago, to be half compleated, are, upon the Colonels being called upon in possitive terms, for a just State of them, found to contain less than a hundred Men; and this not the case of a Single Regiment only, but of many. In Connecticut alone, by a Letter from Genl Parsons of the 6th Instt. four Regiments are mentioned as having not more than Eighty Rank and File each."

Fitzpatrick, VII. 318. See also 114.

1788 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Although Washington was a private citizen yet his great, though unofficial, influence is evident from the fact that the Comte de Moustier, French Minister, complained to him of some fancied slight. The General replied: "While I am highly gratified with the justice you do me in appreciating the friendly sentiments I entertain for the French nation, I cannot avoid being equally astonished and mortified in learning, that you have met with any subject of discontent or inquietude since your arrival in America. Be assured, Sir, as nothing could have been more unexpected, so nothing can now give me greater pleasure, than to be instrumental in removing, as far as may be in the power of a private citizen as I am, every occasion of uneasiness that may have occurred. I have even hoped, from the short time of your residence here, and the partial acquaintance you may have had with the characters of the persons, that a natural distance in behavior and reserve in address may have appeared as intentional coldness and neglect. I am sensible that the apology itself, though it should be well founded, would be but an indifferent one, yet it will be better than none, while it served to prove, that it is our misfortune not to have the same cheerfulness in appearance and facility in deportment, which some nations possess, and this I believe in a certain degree to be the real fact; and that such a recep-

tion is sometimes given by individuals, as may affect a foreigner with very disagreeable sensations, when not the least shadow of an affront is intended."

Ford, XI. 234. See also 336.

MARCH 27 (87)

1760 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Agreed to give Mr. William Triplet £18 to build the two houses in the Front of my House (plastering them also), and running walls for Pallisades to them from the Great house and from the Great House to the Wash House and Kitchen also."—Diary. This was the origin of the curved colonnades at Mount Vernon.

See also 144, 232, 308.

1779 (SATURDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. To George Mason: "I cannot refrain lamenting, however, in the most poignant terms, the fatal policy too prevalent in most of the States of employing their ablest men at home in posts of honor or profit, till the great National Interest is fixed upon a solid basis. To me, it appears no unjust simile to compare the affairs of this great Continent to the mechanism of a clock, each state representing some one or other of the smaller parts of it which they are endeavoring to put into fine order without considering how useless & unavailing their labor is unless the great Wheel, or Spring which is to set the whole in motion is also well attended to—& kept in good order—I allude to no particular state—nor do I mean to cast reflections upon any of them—nor ought I, it may be said to do so upon their representatives; but, as it is a fact too notorious to be concealed that C—is rent by Party—that much business of a trifling nature & personal concernment withdraw their attention from matters of great national moment at this critical period. When it is also known that idleness & dissipation take place of close attention & application, a man who wishes well to the liberties of his Country and desires to see its rights established cannot avoid crying out where are our men of abilities? Why do they not come forth to save their Country? let this voice my dear Sir call upon you—Jefferson & others—do not from a mistaken opinion that we are about to set down under our own vine, & our own fig tree, let our hitherto noble struggle end in ignom'y . . ."

Ford, VII. 383. See also 14, 114, 179, 186, 274, 344, 365.

1793 (WEDNESDAY). The President left Philadelphia for Mount Vernon, where he arrived on April 2 or 3.

See also 105, 165, 169, 176, 185, 193, 243, 254, 259, 263.

1794 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Appropriation bill signed for beginning the navy of the United States. The ships built and used during the Revolution had all disappeared—captured, wrecked, or alienated. Washington's wartime experience had shown the fundamental necessity of sea power and the threatened condition of relations with Great Britain made it only too evident that an American navy might soon be a necessity, and there was need of ships for protection from the Barbary pirates. The preamble of the act stated: "Whereas the depredations committed by the Algerine corsairs on the commerce of the United States render it necessary that a naval force should be provided for its protection." Four frigates of 44 guns and two of 36 were authorized. Construction should stop if peace was made with Algiers; but

on April 20, 1796, a further act ordered the continuance of construction of two 44s and one 36. These became the *United States, Constitution, and Constellation*.

U. S. Statutes at Large, I. 350.

MARCH 28 (88)

1765 (THURSDAY). Washington elected vestryman of the Fairfax Parish, newly set off from Truro Parish where he had been vestryman for several years. Boundaries of the new parish brought Mount Vernon within it; but soon after an amendment restored the estate to Truro Parish. So far as known Washington performed no service under this election, which is the source of the often made statement that he was an official of Christ Church in Alexandria.

See also 94, 157, 277, 299.

1776 (THURSDAY). BOSTON. Formal recognition by Boston and Massachusetts of Washington's services in expelling the British. Thursday Lecture resumed in his presence, an address and reply made, and a public dinner given at the Bunch of Grapes Tavern. In his reply to the address of the Legislature Washington said: "When the councils of the British nation had formed a plan for enslaving America, and depriving her sons of their most sacred and invaluable privileges, against the clearest remonstrances of the constitution, of justice, and of truth, and, to execute their schemes, had appealed to the sword, I esteemed it my duty to take a part in the contest, and more especially on account of my being called thereto by the unsolicited suffrages of the representatives of a free people; wishing for no other reward, than that arising from a conscientious discharge of the important trust, and that my services might contribute to the establishment of freedom and peace, upon a permanent foundation, and merit the applause of my countrymen, and every virtuous citizen. . . . That the metropolis of your colony is now relieved from the cruel and oppressive invasions of those, who were sent to erect the standard of lawless domination, and to trample on the rights of humanity, and is again open and free for its rightful possessors, must give pleasure to every virtuous and sympathetic heart; and its being effected without the blood of our soldiers and fellow-citizens must be ascribed to the interposition of that Providence, which has manifestly appeared in our behalf through the whole of this important struggle, as well as to the measures pursued for bringing about the happy event. May that being, who is powerful to save, and in whose hands is the fate of nations, look down with an eye of tender pity and compassion upon the whole of the United Colonies; may He continue to smile upon their counsels and arms, and crown them with success, whilst employed in the cause of virtue and mankind. May this distressed colony and its capital, and every part of this wide extended continent, through His divine favor, be restored to more than their former lustre and once happy state, and have peace, liberty, and safety secured upon a solid, permanent, and lasting foundation."

Fitzpatrick, IV. 440. See also 4, 50, 233, 287, 301.

1778 (SATURDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To Gov. Patrick Henry of Va. on the Conway Cabal: "The Anonymous Letter, with which you were pleased to favour me, was written

by Doctor Rush, so far as I can judge from a similitude of hands. This Man has been elaborate, and studied in his professions of regard for me; and long since the Letter to you. My caution to avoid any thing, that could injure the service, prevented me from communicating, but to very few of my friends, the intrigues of a faction, which I know was formed against me, since it might serve to publish our internal dissensions; but their own restless Zeal to advance their views has too clearly betrayed them, and made concealment, on my part, fruitless. I cannot precisely mark the extent of their views, but it appeared in general, that General Gates was to be exalted, on the ruin of my reputation and influence. This I am authorised to say, from undeniable facts in my own possession, from publications, the evident scope of which, could not be mistaken, and from private detractions industriously circulated. General Mifflin, it is commonly supposed, bore the second part in the Cabal; and General Conway, I know was a very Active and malignant Partisan; but I have good reasons to believe, that their machinations have recoiled most sensibly upon themselves." The day before he had written Henry concerning Dr. Benjamin Rush: "However, being intimately acquainted with the Man, I conceive the Author of the Letter transmitted; and having always received from him the strongest professions of attachment and regard, I am constrained to consider him, as not possessing at least a great degree of Candour and honest sincerity; though his views, in addressing you, should have been the result of conviction and founded in motives of public good."

Fitzpatrick, XI. See also 4, 26, 31, 59, 151, 205, 291, 314, 350, 365.

1780 (TUESDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To Gen. Benjamin Lincoln: "This will be delivered to you by Brigadier-General Duportail, chief engineer; a gentleman of whose abilities and merit I have the highest opinion, . . . From the experience I have had of this gentleman, I recommend him to your particular confidence. You will find him able in the branch he professes; of a clear and comprehensive judgment; of extensive military science; and of great zeal, assiduity, and bravery; in short, I am persuaded you will find him a most valuable acquisition, and will avail yourself effectually of his services. You cannot employ him too much on every important occasion."

Sparks, VI. 494.

1787 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Gov. Edmund Randolph: "I had the honor of writing to your Excellency the 21st of December last to inform you, that it was not convenient for me to attend the convention proposed to be holden at Philadelphia in May next; and I had entertained hopes, that another had been, or soon would be, appointed in my place, inasmuch as it is not only inconvenient for me to leave home, but because there will be, I apprehend, too much cause to arraign my conduct with inconsistency in again appearing on a public theatre, after a public declaration to the contrary, and because it will, I fear, have a tendency to sweep me back into the tide of public affairs, when retirement and ease is so essentially necessary for and is so much desired by me. However, as my friends, with a degree of solicitude which is unusual, seem to wish for my attendance on this occasion, I have come to a resolution to go." Washington

had been virtually forced to attend by the almost unanimous insistence of his correspondents and intimates.

Ford, XI, 128. See also 34, 310, 323.

MARCH 29 (89)

1758 (WEDNESDAY). "By Ferryage at Chamberlands 3/6." If there is any truth in the tradition that Washington first met Mrs. Custis at the house of Richard Chamberlayne, it was probably at this time when the above entry was made in his ledger. This plantation on the Pamunkey was called the Ferry in colonial times and later The Poplar Grove Farm. Its ferry, also called Williams', was established by law in 1748. Washington was also at the house of Col. Burwell Bassett on York River on March 16, and Bassett was Mrs. Custis's brother-in-law. A suggestive item in the ledger on May 4, before his next trip into the region at the end of May, is "By a Ring from Phila. 16/".

See also 202.

1781 (THURSDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. To Dr. John Baker of Philadelphia: "A day or two ago I requested Colo. Harrison to apply to you for a pair of Pincers to fasten the wire of my teeth. I hope you furnished him with them. I now wish you would send me one of your scrapers, as my teeth stand in need of cleaning; . . ." This letter, which was intercepted by the British, shows that Washington had false teeth at this time, though probably not a full set. Baker was a dentist.

Washington Photostats, X. See also 172, 131, 294, 347.

1784 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Thomas Jefferson in Congress at Annapolis: "My opinion coincides perfectly with yours respecting the practicability of an easy and short communication between the waters of the Ohio and Potomac, of the advantages of that communication and the preference it has over all others, and of the policy there would be in this State of Maryland to adopt and render it facile. But I confess to you freely, I have no expectation, that the public will adopt the measure; for, besides the jealousies which prevail, and the difficulty of proportioning such funds as may be allotted for the purposes you have mentioned, there are two others, which, in my opinion, will be yet harder to surmount. These are (if I have not imbibed too unfavorable an opinion of my countrymen) the impracticability of bringing the great and truly wise policy of the measure to their view, and the difficulty of extracting money from them for such a purpose, if it could be done; . . . I am not so disinterested in this matter as you are; but I am made very happy to find that a man of discernment and liberality, who has no particular interest in the plan, thinks as I do, who have lands in that country, the value of which would be enhanced by the adoption of such a measure. More than ten years ago I was struck with the importance of it; and, despairing of any aids from the public, I became a principal mover of a bill to empower a number of subscribers to undertake at their own expense, on conditions which were expressed, the extension of the navigation from tide water to Will's Creek, about one hundred and fifty miles; and I devoutly wish that this may not be the only expedient by which it can be effected now. To get this business in motion, I was obliged even upon that ground to

comprehend James River, in order to remove the jealousies, which arose from the attempt to extend the navigation of the Potomac. The plan, however, was in a tolerably good train, when I set out for Cambridge in 1775, and would have been in an excellent way, had it not been for the difficulties, which were met with in the Maryland Assembly from the opposition which was given (according to report) by the Baltimore merchants, who were alarmed, and perhaps not without cause, at the consequence of water transportation to Georgetown of the produce, which usually came to their market by land."

Ford, X, 375. See also 102, 247, 284, 342.

MARCH 30 (90)

1762 (TUESDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. Short session of House of Burgesses began. Washington attended the eight-day period.

1774 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Instructions to Valentine Crawford: "You are to proceed without loss of time to your own Settlement on Youghiogany, and there if it is not already done provide such, and so much Provision, as you shall think necessary to take down with you to my Lands on the Ohio. You are also to provide Canoes for transporting of these Provisions. The Tools, and the Workmen. You are to engage Three good hands as labourers to be employd in this business; you are to get them upon the best terms you can; and have them bound in Articles to serve till the first of December, duely and truly; at the expiration of which term they shall receive their Wages, Provisions and Tools will be found them, but nothing else. You are also to engage a good Hunter upon the best terms you can, for the purpose of supplying you with provision's. Let him have the Skins, as I suppose he will engage the cheaper for it. Engage him either altogether for Hunting, or to hunt and Work as occasion requires, that there may be no dispute about it afterwards; so in like manner let every Man else know what it is he has to trust to that no disputes may arise thereafter. And the best way to prevent this is to let all your hirelings know that they are not to consider this, or that thing as their particular business; but to turn their hands to every thing, as the nature of the business shall require." The purpose, which was evidently not accomplished, was to begin the required cultivation and prepare the land for subdivision and leasing. Similar instructions were issued a year later to other men. The land was still wild when Washington died. On May 14 Washington printed an advertisement in an Annapolis paper: "In the month of March last the subscriber sent out a number of carpenters and laborers, to build houses and clear and enclose lands on the Ohio, intending to divide the several tracts which he there holds, into convenient sized tenements and to give leases therefor for lives, or a term of years, renewable forever, under certain conditions which may be known either of him, or Mr. Valentine Crawford, who is now on the land." Whatever possibility there may have been of carrying out his plans was prevented by the war and Indian hostility.

Fitzpatrick, III, 199, 211. See also 41, 48, 141, 258.

1782 (SUNDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. The General arrived from Philadelphia and this place remained headquarters until Aug. 18, 1783. Mrs. Washington came with him or arrived

later and left on or after July 9, returned in November, and went with him to Rocky Hill.

1788 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Henry Knox on the adjournment of the New Hampshire ratification convention: "The conduct of the State of New Hampshire has baffled all calculation, and has come extremely *malapropos* for a favorable decision on the proposed constitution in this State; for, be the real cause of the late adjournment what it may, the anti-federal party with us do not scruple to pronounce, that it was done to await the issue of this convention before it would decide, and add, that, if this State should reject it, all those who are to follow will do the same, and consequently that it cannot obtain, as there will be only eight States in favor of the measure. Had it not been for this untoward event, the opposition would have proved entirely unavailing in this State, notwithstanding the unfair (I might without much impropriety have made use of a harsher expression) conduct, which has been practised to rouse the fears and to inflame the minds of the people. What will be the result now, is not for me to say, . . ." Later he conceded to Langdon that it was a prudent action, since a majority of the delegates were instructed against ratification but repeated the fear of effect in Virginia.

Ford, XI. 238. See also 8, 38, 119, 173, 181, 229, 335.

1796 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Message to the House of Representatives refusing to submit papers concerning the Jay Treaty negotiations, and thereby establishing a precedent on the control over foreign affairs: "Having been a member of the General Convention, and knowing the principles on which the Constitution was formed, I have ever entertained but one opinion on this subject; and from the first establishment of the Government to this moment my conduct has exemplified that opinion—that the power of making treaties is exclusively vested in the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, provided two-thirds of the Senators present concur; and that every treaty so made and promulgated thenceforward became the law of the land. . . . As, therefore, it is perfectly clear to my understanding that the assent of the House of Representatives is not necessary to the validity of a treaty; as the treaty with Great Britain exhibits in itself all the objects requiring legislative provision, and on these the papers called for can throw no light, and as it is essential to the due administration of the Government that the boundaries fixed by the Constitution between the different departments should be preserved, a just regard to the Constitution and to the duty of my office, under all the circumstances of this case, forbids a compliance with your request."

Richardson, *Messages and Papers*, I. 195. See also 107, 122, 160, 197, 210, 211, 231.

MARCH 31 (91)

1768 (THURSDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. The Burgesses met and were prorogued on April 16. Washington evidently did not attend.

1776 (SUNDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To his brother, John Augustine: "All those who took upon themselves the Style, and title of Government Men in Boston, in short, all those

who have acted an unfriendly part in this great Contest have Shipped themselves off in the same hurry, but under still greater disadvantages than the King's Troops have done; being obliged to Man their own Vessels (for Seamen could not be had for the Transports for the Kings use) and submit to every hardship that can be conceiv'd. One or two have done, what a great many ought to have done long ago, committed Suicide. By all Accts. there never existed a more miserable set of Beings, than these wretched Creatures now are; taught to believe that the Power of Great Britain was superior to all opposition, and that foreign aid (if not) was at hand, they were even higher, and more insulting in their opposition than the Regulars. When the Order Issued therefore for Imbarking the Troops in Boston, no Electric Shock, no sudden Clap of thunder. In a word the last Trump, could not have struck them with greater Consternation. they were at their Wits' end, and conscious of their black ingratitude chose to commit themselves in the manner I have above describ'd to the Mercy of the Waves at a tempestuous Season rather than meet their offended Countrymen, but with this declaration the choice was made that if they thought the most abject submission would procure them Peace they never would have stir'd.

Fitzpatrick, IV. 449. See also 4, 18, 25, 50, 185, 217, 346.

1783 (MONDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To Alexander Hamilton, then a delegate in Congress from New York: "My wish to see the union of these States established upon liberal and permanent principles, and inclination to contribute my mite in pointing out the defects of the present constitution, are equally great. All my private letters have teemed with these sentiments, and, whenever this topic has been the subject of conversation, I have endeavored to diffuse and enforce them; but how far any further essay by me might be productive of the wished-for end, or appear to arrogate more than belongs to me, depends so much upon popular opinions, and the temper and dispositions of the people, that it is not easy to decide. I shall be obliged to you, however, for the thoughts, which you promised me on this subject, and as soon as you can make it convenient." The famous circular letter to the states is here foreshadowed.

Ford, X. 201. See also 160, 192.

1787 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. This extract to James Madison on the eve of the Federal Convention is important for the light it throws on Washington's attitude: "I am fully of opinion that those, who lean to a monarchical government, have either not consulted the public mind, or that they live in a region, which (the levelling principles in which they were bred being entirely eradicated) is much more productive of monarchical ideas, than are to be found in the southern States, where, from the habitual distinctions which have always existed among the people, one would have expected the first generation and the most rapid growth of them. I am also clear, that, even admitting the utility, nay, necessity of the form, yet that the period is not arrived for adopting the change without shaking the peace of this country to its foundation. That a thorough reform of the present system is indispensable, none, who have capacities to judge, will deny; and with hand [and heart] I hope the business will be essayed in a full convention. After which, if more powers

and more decision is not found in the existing form, . . . conviction of the necessity of a change will be disseminated among all classes of the people. Then, and not till then, in my opinion, can it be attempted without involving all the evils of civil discord. I confess, however, that my opinion of public virtue is so far changed, that I have my doubts whether any system, without the means of coercion in the sovereign, will enforce due obedience to the ordinances of a general government; without which every thing else fails. . . . It gives me great pleasure to hear, that there is a probability of a full representation of the States in convention; but if the delegates come to it under fetters, the salutary ends proposed will in my opinion be greatly embarrassed and retarded, if not altogether defeated. I am desirous of knowing how this matter is, as my wish is that the convention may adopt no temporizing expedients, but probe the defects of the constitution to the bottom, and provide a radical cure, whether they are agreed to or not. A conduct of this kind will stamp wisdom and dignity on their proceedings, and hold up a light which sooner or later will have its influence."

Ford, XI. 132. See also 34, 141, 214, 310, 323.

APRIL 1 (92)

1759 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To John Alton, of whom Washington wrote on his death in 1785, "an old and faithful [white] Servant who has lived with me 30 odd years": "I have sent Miles on to day, to let you know that I expect to be up to Morrow, and to get the Key from Colo. Fairfax's which I desire you will take care of. You must have the House very well cleand, and were you to make Fires in the Rooms below it w'd Air them. You must get two of the best Bedsteads put up, one in the Hall Room, and the other in the little dining Room that use to be, and have Beds made on them against we come. You must also get out the Chairs and Tables, and have them very well rubd and Cleand; the Stair case ought also to be polishd in order to make it look well. Enquire abt. in the Neighbourhood, and get some Egg's and Chickens, and prepare in the best manner you can for our coming." This was the home-coming of Washington and his bride, following his initial service at Wilmington as burgess.

Fitzpatrick, II. 318. See also 6.

1776 (MONDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Joseph Reed on news that England was sending a reconciliation commission: "If the commissioners do not come over with full and ample powers to treat with Congress, I sincerely wish they may never put their feet on American ground, as it must be self-evident, (in the other case,) that they come over with insidious intentions; to distract, divide, and create as much confusion as possible; how then can any man, let his passion for reconciliation be never so strong, be so blinded and misled, as to embrace a measure evidently designed for his destruction? No man does, no man can, wish the restoration of peace more fervently than I do, but I hope, whenever made, it will be upon such terms, as will reflect honor upon the councils and wisdom of America. With you, I think a change in the American representation necessary; frequent appeals to the people can be attended with no bad, but may have very salutary effects. My countrymen I know, from their form of

government, and steady attachment heretofore to royalty, will come reluctantly into the idea of independence, but time and persecution bring many wonderful things to pass; and by private letters, which I have lately received from Virginia, I find 'Common Sense' is working a powerful change there in the minds of many men."

Fitzpatrick, IV. 454. See also 31, 41, 61, 106, 112, 152, 186, 191, 192, 196, 201, 273, 274, 283, 290, 325.

1789 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Henry Knox: "I feel for those members of the new Congress, who hitherto have given an unavailing attendance at the theatre of action. For myself the delay may be compared to a reprieve; for in confidence I tell you, (with the *world* it would obtain little credit,) that my movements to the chair of government will be accompanied by feelings not unlike those of a culprit, who is going to the place of his execution; so unwilling am I, in the evening of a life nearly consumed in public cares, to quit a peaceful abode for an ocean of difficulties, without that competency of political skill, abilities, and inclination, which are necessary to manage the helm. I am sensible that I am embarking the voice of the people, and a good name of my own, on this voyage; but what returns will be made for them, Heaven alone can foretell. Integrity and firmness are all I can promise. These, be the voyage long or short, shall never forsake me, although I may be deserted by all men; for of the consolations, which are to be derived from these, under any circumstances, the world cannot deprive me."

Ford, XI. 379. See also 9, 35, 69, 97, 105, 130, 270.

APRIL 2 (93)

1748 (SATURDAY). SOUTH BRANCH OF THE POTOMAC RIVER. "Last Night was a blowing and Rainy night Our Straw catch'd a Fire yt. we were laying upon and was luckily Preserv'd by one of our Mens awaking when it was in a [blaze]."—Diary.

1754 (TUESDAY). ALEXANDRIA, VA. "Every Thing being ready, we began our march according to our Orders, the 2nd of April, with two Companies of Foot, commanded by Captain Peter Hog and Lieutenant Jacob Van Braam, five sub-alterns, two Sergeants, six Corporals, one Drummer, and one hundred and twenty Soldiers, one Surgeon, one Swedish Gentleman, who was a volunteer, two wagons guarded by one Lieutenant, Sergeant, Corporal and twenty-five Soldiers. We left Alexandria on Tuesday Noon and pitched our tents about four miles from Cameron having marched six miles."—Diary. This was the actual beginning of the Fort Necessity Expedition, which inaugurated the French and Indian War. This force of Washington's was the advance, to be followed by the main body under Col. Joshua Fry. The diary of the expedition was captured by the French, translated and printed in part, and retranslated into English. The original manuscript has not been found.

See also 75, 111, 114, 130, 139, 148, 151, 152, 155, 156, 161, 168, 173, 180, 185, 320.

1774 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Thomas Newton, Jr., his factor at Norfolk: "I was obliged to buy in the Anne and Elizabeth myself." The levy on this brigantine was in connection with an account against its master for the diversion of a consignment of flour. He acquired Maryland

land also. The business was a troublesome one for several years, involving considerable loss. He bought in the sea-going vessel "much against my Inclination, as I had no desire of being Concerned in Shipping; but I was obliged to make the best of a bad Matter." The vessel was refitted and renamed the *Farmer*, and evidently sold to Thomas Contee in 1775.

Fitzpatrick, III. 204. See also 259; Fitzpatrick, III. 212.

1778 (THURSDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. Letter of John Laurens, one of Washington's volunteer aides, to his father Henry, President of Congress: "I must not omit to inform you that Baron Steuben is making a sensible progress with our soldiers. The officers seem to have a high opinion of him, and discover a docility from which we may augur the most happy effects. It would enchant you to see the enlivened scene of our Campus Martius. If Mr. Howe opens the campaign with his usual deliberation, and our recruits or draughts come in tolerably well, we shall be infinitely better prepared to meet him, than ever we have been." Steuben in a letter of this time wrote, "With regard to their military discipline, I may safely say no such thing existed."

Baker, *Itinerary of General Washington*, 123. See also 54, 191, 206, 208; Ford, X. 338.

1792 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. From Jefferson's *Anas* on a Cabinet meeting concerning the sending to the House the papers on St. Clair's defeat by the Indians: "We had all considered, and were of one mind, first, that the House was an inquest, and therefore might institute inquiries. Second, that it might call for papers generally. Third, that the executive ought to communicate such papers as the public good would permit, and ought to refuse those, the disclosure of which would injure the public. Consequently were to exercise a discretion. Fourth, that neither the committee nor House had a right to call on the Head of a department, who and whose papers were under the President alone, but that the committee should instruct their chairman to move the House to address the President." This, earlier than the Jay Treaty papers matter (see 90), established a precedent on domestic affairs.

Thomas Jefferson, *Anas* (1903 ed.), 71.

APRIL 3 (94)

1761 (FRIDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. To his English factors, Robert Cary and Co.: "I am at a loss to conceive the Reason why Mr. Wormeleys, and indeed some other Gentlemen's Tobacco's shoud sell at 12d last year and mine by Boyce only fetch 11½, . . . Certain I am no Person in Virginia takes more pains to make their Tobo. fine than I do and tis hard then I shoud not be as well rewarded for it." The complaint of small return for his products and high charges for his purchases are recurrent in his correspondence with the agents abroad.

Fitzpatrick, II. 357. See also 23, 207; Fitzpatrick, II. 49, 394.

1768 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Went to Pohick Church and returnd to Dinner."—Diary. This is the earliest of many such references, though not the earliest on church attendance. Pohick Church was the main one of Truro Parish, within which was Mount Vernon, and was some seven miles distant. Occasionally the Washingtons had dinner at

a neighboring plantation, such as Belvoir, the Fairfax one. Church going in colonial Virginia was likely to be one dependent upon the weather and condition of the roads, and was a social as well as a religious function.

See also 88, 157, 277, 299.

1773 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Benedict Calvert of Mount Airy, Md.: "My Son in Law and Ward, Mr. Custis, has, as I have been informed, paid his Addresses to your Second Daughter, and having made some progress in her Affections has required her in Marriage. . . . Miss Nellie's amiable qualifications stands confess'd at all hands; and that, an alliance with your Family, will be pleasing to his. This acknowledgment being made you must permit me to add Sir, that at this, or in any short time, his youth, inexperience, and unripened Education, is, and will be insuperable obstacles in my eye, to the completion of the Marriage. . . . Delivering my Sentiments thus, will not, I hope, lead you into a belief that I am desirous of breaking off the Match; to postpone it, is all I have in view; . . ." The guardian, however, was not able to postpone the marriage, which took place within a year.

Fitzpatrick, III. 129.

1776 (WEDNESDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. Washington received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Harvard College for his "distinguished Virtue, both Civil and Military" and especially because he "drove the Fleet and Troops of the Enemy with disgraceful Precipitation from the Town of Boston . . . so that the Inhabitants . . . now rejoice in their Deliverance, the neighbouring Towns are freed from the Tumult of Arms, and our University has the agreeable Prospect of being restored to its ancient Seat."

1780 (MONDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To President of Congress (Huntington): "I have frequently had the honor to address Congress on the subject of those Corps, which are unconnected with the lines of particular States. Satisfied of the numerous perplexities under which they labor, it is with pain and reluctance I trouble them with repeated representations of the same nature; but in the present case it is so indispensable something should be done, that I cannot forbear the repetition, however disagreeable. The situation of the officers of these Corps is absolutely insupportable. . . . I think it my duty to touch upon the general situation of the army at this juncture. . . . The diversity in the terms of enlistments, the inequality of the rewards given for entering into the service, but still more the disparity in the provision made by the several States for their respective Troops. The system of State supplies, however in the commencement dictated by necessity, has proved in its operation pernicious beyond description. . . . It were devoutly to be wished, a plan could be devised by which every thing relating to the army could be conducted on a general principle, under the direction of Congress." This gave rise to a committee of three delegates at headquarters, which after months of labor and projects was in August rebuked for indiscreet zeal and recalled for actions and advice contrary to the dignity and authority of Congress. The corps he had in mind were the artillery, cavalry, and the additional regiments.

Ford, VIII. 241. See also 135, 179, 212, 297, 351, 362.

APRIL 4 (95)

1748 (MONDAY). SOUTH BRANCH OF THE POTOMAC RIVER. ". . . we did two Lots and was attended by a great Company of People Men Women and Children that attended us through ye. Woods as we went showing there Antick tricks I really think they seemed to be as Ignorant a Set of People as the Indians they would never speak English but when spoken to they speak all Dutch."—Diary.

See also 71, 75, 76, 86, 104.

1776 (THURSDAY). Washington set out from Cambridge for New York, most of his army being already on the way. He journeyed by Providence and the coast route across Connecticut.

1784 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To the Marchioness de Lafayette: "It is now more than ever I want words to express the sensibility and gratitude, with which the honor of your felicitations of the 26th of December has inspired me. If my expression was equal to the feelings of my heart, the homage I am about to render you would appear in a more favorable point of view, than my most sanguine expectations will encourage me to hope for. I am more inclined, therefore, to rely upon the continuance of your indulgent sentiments towards me, and that innate goodness for which you are remarkable, than upon any merit I possess, or any assurances I could give of my sense of the obligation I am under for the honor you have conferred upon me by your correspondence. Great as your claim is, as a French or American woman, or as the wife of my amiable friend, to my affectionate regards, you have others to which the palm must be yielded. The charms of your person, and the beauties of your mind, have a more powerful operation. These, Madam, have endeared you to me, and every thing, which partakes of your nature, will have a claim to my affections. George and Virginia, the offspring of your love, whose names do honor to my country and to myself, have a double claim, and will be the objects of my vows. . . . Mrs. Washington is highly honored by your participations, and feels very sensibly the force of your polite invitation to Paris; but she is too far advanced in life, and is too much immersed in the care of her little progeny, to cross the Atlantic. This, my dear Marchioness (indulge me with this freedom), is not the case with you. You have youth . . . and must have a curiosity to see the country, young, rude, and uncultivated as it is, for the liberties of which your husband has fought, bled, and acquired much glory, where every body admires, every body loves him. Come, then, let me entreat it, and call my cottage your home; for your own doors do not open to you with more readiness than mine would. You will see the plain manner in which we live, and meet the rustic civility; and you shall taste the simplicity of rural life. It will diversify the scene, and may give you a higher relish for the gayeties of the court, when you return to Versailles."

Ford, X. 385. See also 78, 251, 330; Ford, VIII. 72.

1784 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Du Portail: "I have only news paper accts. of the Air Balloons, to which I do not know what credence to give; as the tales related of them are marvellous, & lead us to expect that our friends at Paris, in a little time, will come flying thro' the air, instead

of ploughing the Ocean to get to America." Du Portail had written from Paris on Dec. 24, 1783: "j suppose this same ship will carry you from every of your Correspondents great particulars about the *merveille* of the time, your Excellency Conceives that j am speaking of the *air balloon*, the most extraordinary discovery ever made—but in that very matter j am yet pretty ignorant, j had not yet time since j am here of penetrating into all the proceedings." This skeptical pleasantry by Washington has been called proof that he foresaw the present development of aviation. The first free ascension took place at Paris on Nov. 21, 1783; but it was not until Jan. 7, 1785, that Jean Pierre Blanchard and Dr. J. Jeffries, an American, drifted across the English Channel in a balloon.

Washington Letter Book, V. 178; Washington Papers, CCXXVIII. See also 9.

1788 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Charles Lee: "I have in my hands a number of indents and other public securities, which I have received from time to time as the interest of some Continental loan-office certificates, which are in my possession. . . . I have kept them by me from year to year without having an idea that they would depreciate, as they were drawn for interest, . . . Strange indeed it seems, that the public officers should take in the original certificates, issued new by a scale of their own, reducing the money, as they say, to specie value, give warrants for interest accordingly, and then, behold! these specie warrants are worth two shillings and sixpence in the pound. To commit them to the flames, or suffer this, is a matter of indifference to me. There can be no justice, where there are such practices."

Ford, XI. 241. See also 47, 230.

APRIL 5 (96)

1732 (WEDNESDAY). According to a somewhat blurred record in a family Bible, this is probably the date of the baptism of George Washington. It is not known when or by whom the record was made.

1769 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To George Mason: "At a time when our lordly Masters in Great Britain will be satisfied with nothing less than the depriation of American freedom, it seems highly necessary that some thing shou'd be done to avert the stroke and maintain the liberty which we have derived from our Ancestors; but the manner of doing it to answer the purpose effectually is the point in question. That no man shou'd scruple, or hesitate a moment to use a-ms in defence of so valuable a blessing, on which all the good and evil of life depends; is clearly my opinion; yet A-ms I wou'd beg leave to add, should be the last resource; the denier resort. Addresses to the Throne, and remonstrances to parliament, we have already, it is said, proved the inefficacy of; how far then their attention to our rights and priviledges is to be awakened or alarmed by starving their Trade and manufactures, remains to be tried. . . . The more I consider a Scheme of this sort, the more ardently I wish success to it, because I think there are private, as well as public advantages to result from it; the former certain, however precarious the other may prove; . . . that the Colonies are considerably indebted to Great Britain, is a truth universally acknowledged. . . . And that a scheme of this sort will contribute more effectually than any other I can devise to immerge the

Country from the distress it at present labours under, I do most firmly believe, if it can be generally adopted."

Fitzpatrick, II. 500. See also 139, 207, 212.

1775 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Edward Montague: "That Colo. Mercer has been a considerable loser in the management of his Estate here, nobody will deny; but has not every gentleman in this country, whose other avocations, or whose inclinations would not permit them, to devote a large portion of their time and attention to the management of their own Estates, shared the same fate? . . . the nature of a Virginia Estate being such, that without close application, it never fails bringing the proprietors in Debt annually, . . ."

Fitzpatrick, III. 285. See also 206.

1783 (SATURDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To Lafayette: "We stand, now, an Independent People, and have yet to learn political Tactics. We are placed among the nations of the Earth, and have a character to establish; but how we shall acquit ourselves, time must discover. The probability (at least I fear it), is that local or State politics will interfere too much with the more liberal and extensive plan of government, which wisdom and foresight, freed from the mist of prejudice, would dictate; and that we shall be guilty of many blunders in treading this boundless theatre, before we shall have arrived at any perfection in this art; in a word, that the experience, which is purchased at the price of difficulties and distress, will alone convince us that the honor, power, and true Interest of this Country must be measured by a Continental scale, and that every departure therefrom weakens the Union, and may ultimately break the band which holds us together. To avert these evils, to form a Constitution, that will give consistency, stability, and dignity to the Union, and sufficient powers to the great Council of the nation for general purposes, is a duty which is incumbent upon every man, who wishes well to his Country, and will meet with my aid as far as it can be rendered in the private walks of life: . . ."

Ford, X. 217. See also 18, 70, 160, 192, 207, 214, 235, 281, 305, 341, 344, 361; Ford, X. 275.

1786 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Henry Lee in Congress: "My . . . opinion is, that there is more wickedness than ignorance in the conduct of the States, or, in other words, in the conduct of those who have too much influence in the government of them; and until the curtain is withdrawn, and the private views and selfish principles, upon which these men act, are exposed to public notice, I have little hope of amendment without another convulsion."

Ford, XI. 28n. See also 116, 160.

1792 (FRIDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The President used his veto power for the first time on a bill regulating the apportionment of representatives, as being unconstitutional. Jefferson in his *Anas* notes the executive discussion of the bill.

See also 59, 267.

APRIL 6 (97)

1780 (THURSDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. According to the orderly book of Col. John Lamb's regiment, the Commander in Chief's General Orders of this day contained the reprimand of Benedict Arnold, to which the court martial had sentenced him for conduct in command at Philadelphia, and which Congress had ratified. The usual version of this

reprimand is the very delicate and beautifully worded one handed down by Marbois. According to the above orderly book, presumably a contemporary statement, it was blunt and severe. The official records of the day are missing. This conviction was one of the elements in Arnold's treason.

Mag. of Am. Hist., IX. 189. See also 128, 181, 269, 273, 287.

1785 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Sent my Shad Sein and Hands to the Ferry to commence Fishing for Messrs. Douglas & Smith, who had engaged to take all the Shad and Herring I can catch in the Season, the first at 15/. a hundred, and the other at 4/. a thousand. A Mr. Vidler, to whom I had written (an Undertaker at Annapolis) came here and opened the cases wch. contained my marble chimney piece—but for want of workmen could not undertake to finish my New Room."—Diary. The spring fishing in the Potomac was the source of one of Washington's minor incomes, as well as food for his slaves. He wrote his manager, William Pearce, on March 23, 1794: "Mr. Smith has, I believe, been furnished with fish from my landing, and if he will give as much as another, ought to have the preference; but before you positively engage, enquire what the other fisheries are disposed to sell at. 4/ per thousand for Herrings, and 10/ per hundred for shad, is very low. I am, at this moment, paying 6/ a piece for every shad I buy. I am entirely against any waggons coming to my landing; but there is one thing which Mr. Smith, or any other with whom you engage, must perfectly understand, if they agree to take *all* (over what I want for my own use), that is, when the glut of fish runs, he must be provided to take every one I do not want, or have them thrown on his hands: the truth of the case is, that in the height of the fishery, they are not prepared to cure, or otherwise to dispose of them, as fast as they *could be caught*; of course the seines slacken in their work, or the fish lye and spoil, when that is the only time I can make anything by the sein; . . . Secure a sufficiency of fish for the use of my own people from the first that comes, otherwise they may be left in the lurch, as has been the case heretofore, by depending on what is called the glut." The marble mantel, still in place at Mount Vernon, was a gift of an Englishman, a stranger but ardent admirer, Samuel Vaughan, after whom the Vaughan type of Stuart's portraits of Washington takes its name.

Ford, XIII. 8. See also 23, 317; *Diaries*, Feb. 3, 1777.

1789 (MONDAY). The first Congress having finally organized at New York City, the electoral vote was counted. Washington was unanimously elected President, receiving 69 votes. John Adams with 34 votes was declared Vice President.

See also 35, 92, 105.

1858 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. The Mount Vernon Ladies' Association of the Union contracted to acquire the Mansion and the surrounding 200 acres from John Augustine Washington, a great-grand nephew of the General. The price was \$200,000 and final payment was made on Dec. 9, 1859, and possession taken on Feb. 22, 1860.

APRIL 7 (98)

1791 (THURSDAY). "Recommended my journey with Horses apparently much refreshed and in good spirits. In attempting to cross the ferry at Colchester [Va.] with the

four horses hitched to the Chariot by the neglect of the person who stood before them, one of the leaders got overboard when the boat was in swimming water and 50 yards from the shore—with much difficulty he escaped drowning before he could be disengaged. His struggling frightened the others in such a manner that one after another and in quick succession they all got overboard harnessed and fastened as they were and with the utmost difficulty they were saved and the Carriage escaped been dragged after them, as the whole of it happened in swimming water and at a distance from the shore. Providentially—indeed miraculously—by the exertions of people who went off in Boats and jumped into the River as soon as the Batteau was forced into wading water—no damage was sustained by the horses, Carriage or harness.”—Diary. This was the real start, from Mount Vernon, of the Southern Tour.

See also 81, 84, 102, 106, 108, 112, 115, 120, 124, 130, 133, 139, 145, 147, 153, 154, 164.

1799 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To James Welch, who had leased land on the Great Kanawha from Washington in December, 1797: “I have no expectation of deriving any payment from your Kentucky Expedition, yet, I will (inconvenient as it is to me) wait a while longer to know the result of it; desiring you to be persuaded in the mean time, that you have not got a person *now*, that will be trifled with in your dealings. It would be uncandid, Mr. Welch, not to inform you, that I have heard too much of your character lately not to expect tale after tale, and relation after relation, of your numerous disappointments, by way of excuses for the non compliance of your agreement with me; but this I can assure you will not answer your purposes. . . . Be cautious therefore how you provoke explanations that must inevitably end in your disgrace and entire loss of character. A character is valuable to all men, and not less so to a Speculator. I will before I conclude, assure you in the most unequivocal terms of two things. *First*, that I am in extreme want of the money which you gave me a solemn promise I should receive the first of January last; and secondly—that however you may have succeeded in imposing upon, and deceiving others, you shall not practice the like game with me with impunity. . . . Consider this letter well; and then write without any deception.”

Ford, XIV. 170. See also 20, 69, 80, 220.

APRIL 8 (99)

1777 (TUESDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To Col. Alexander Spotswood of Va.: “Embrace every opportunity to be drilling your men. Attend more to the manoeuvres, than the manual exercise. To march well; wheel in order; and go through the Platoon Exercise, are essential. The other parts of the Manual Exercise tho well enough to be known (if time would admit of it) is more useful on a parade than in actual service.”

Fitzpatrick, VII. 371. See also 188.

1784 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Jefferson, then in Congress: “If with frankness, and the fullest latitude of a friend, you will give me your opinion of the institution of the Society of Cincinnati, it would confer an acceptable favor

upon me. If to this opinion, you would be so obliging as to add the sentiments, or what you *suppose* to be the sentiments of Congress respecting it, I would thank you. . . . The pamphlet ascribed to Mr. Burke, as I am told, had its effect—people are alarmed, especially in the Eastern States—how justly, or how contrary to the avowed principles of the Society, and the purity of their motives, I will not declare; lest it should appear that I wanted to bias your judgment, rather than to obtain an opinion—which if you please, might be accompanied with sentiments, under the information here given respecting the most eligible measures to be pursued by the Society at their next meeting.” Washington was President-General of the Cincinnati, and the first general meeting was to be held in May. The order had been fiercely attacked as unrepubli- can, especially in a pamphlet by Aedanus Burke of South Carolina, who had, with much misinformation, declared it contained the germs of a nobility, a class of “hereditary patricians.” Washington wrote Jonathan Trumbull, Jr., on April 4: “This meeting, considering the prejudices and jealousies which have arisen, should not only be respectable in *numbers*, but respectable in *abilities*. Our measures should be deliberate and wise. If we cannot convince the people, that their fears are ill founded, we should at least in a degree yield to them, and not suffer that, which was intended for the best of purposes, to produce a bad one.” He advocated various reforms at the general meeting, including the abolition of the hereditary feature. These were adopted but required the sanction of the state societies, which was never obtained; neither were the fears sustained.

Ford, X. 387, 388n. See also 125, 141, 323, 346.

1786 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. “Rid a little after Sun rise to Muddy [hole], to try my drill plow again which, with the alteration of the harrow yesterday, I find will fully answer my expectation, and that it drops the grains thicker, or thinner in proportion to the quantity of seed in the Barrel. The less there is in it the faster it issues from the holes.”—Diary. On Oct. 19, 1787, he stated: “At Muddy hole began to ditch between fields No. 1, 2, 3, and 4, and to sow Wheat with a Barrel 6 feet long perforated with holes, strapped round with leather bands in order with intention to drop the Wheat in clumps 6 Inches Square; but the leather not binding equally alike in all parts, it discharged Seeds from the Sides and sowed it broad.” On the 22d: “Whilst at Muddy hole, finding that the Barrel continued to scatter the Wheat and not having time to try new experiments to alter it, the Season for sowing this grain being far advanced, I directed that it should proceed as it was.”—Diary.

See also 44, 79, 101, 247, 264, 290, 364; Sparks, XII. 290.

APRIL 9 (100)

1756 (FRIDAY). WINCHESTER, VA. To Dep. Gov. Robert Hunter Morris of Pa., whom Washington had undoubtedly met in the recent visits to Philadelphia: “Nothing I more sincerely wish than a union to the colonys in this time of eminent danger, and that you may find your Assembly in a temper of mind to act consistently with their preservation. What Maryland has or will do, I know not, but this I am

certain of, that Virginia will do everything that can be expected to promote the publick good."

Fitzpatrick, I, 309. See also 52, 105, 337.

1781 (SUNDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. To John Laurens who was in Paris on a special mission: "The failure of this expedition [French, to the Chesapeake], which was most flattering in the commencement, is much to be regretted; because a successful blow in that quarter would, in all probability, have given a decisive turn to our affairs in all the Southern States; because it has been attended with considerable expense on our part, and much inconvenience to the State of Virginia, by the assembling of its militia; because the world are disappointed at not seeing Arnold in Gibbets; and, above all, because we stood in need of something to keep us afloat, till the result of your mission is known; for, be assured, my dear Laurens, that day does not follow night more certainly, than it brings with it some additional proof of the impracticability of carrying on the war without the aids you were directed to solicit. As an honest and candid man, as a man whose all depends on the final and happy termination of the present contest, I assert this, while I give it decisively as my opinion, that, without a foreign loan, our present force, (which is but the remnant of an army,) cannot be kept together this campaign, much less will it be increased and in readiness for another. . . . it may be declared in a word, that we are at the end of our tether, and that now or never our deliverance must come. While, alas, how easy would it be to retort the enemy's own game upon them, if it could be made to comport with the genl. plan of the war to keep a superior Fleet always in these Seas, and France would put us in a conditn. to be active by advancing us money. The ruin of the enemy's schemes would then be certain; the bold game they are now playing would be the mean to effect it; for they would be reduced to the necessity of concentrating their force at capital points, thereby giving up all the advantages they have gained in the Southern States, or be vulnerable everywhere." The Yorktown campaign was the great answer to this plea.

Ford, IX, 211. See also 66, 122, 132, 149, 197, 320.

1783 (WEDNESDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To Sir Guy Carleton, British Commander in Chief in America: "I feel great satisfaction from your Excellency's despatches by Captain Stapleton, conveying to me the joyful annunciation of your having received official accounts of the conclusion of hostilities. Without official authority from Congress, but perfectly relying on your communication, I can at this time only issue my orders to the American out-posts, to suspend all acts of hostilities until further orders. . . . I thank your Excellency for the assurances you are pleased to express, of your readiness to cultivate that spirit of perfect good will and conciliation, which you wish would take place between the King of Great Britain and the United States, and the citizens and subjects of both countries; and I beg, Sir, that you will please to accept a tender from me of reciprocal good will and attention, accompanied with sincere congratulations on this joyful restoration of peace and general tranquillity, with an earnest wish, that, resting on the firm basis of mutual interest and good will, it may prove as lasting as it is happy." The agreement for the cessation of hostilities was reached in

Paris on January 20, but was not proclaimed by Congress until April 11.

Ford, X, 221. See also 110, 127, 330.

APRIL 10 (101)

1758 (MONDAY). FORT LOUDOUN, VA. To Brig. Gen. John Stanwix: "I must, nevertheless, beg, that you will add one more kindness to the many I have experienced, and that is, to mention me in favorable terms to General Forbes, (if you are acquainted with that gentleman,) not as a person, who would depend upon him for further recommendation to military preferment, for I have long conquered all such expectancies, (and serve this campaign merely for the purpose of affording my best endeavors to bring matters to a conclusion), but as a person, who would gladly be distinguished in some measure from the *common run* of provincial officers, as I understand there will be a motley herd of us."

Fitzpatrick, II, 172. See also 28, 227, 240, 329, 354; Fitzpatrick, II, 176.

1778 (MONDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. Washington on April 4, commenting on the attitude of Congress respecting the cartel negotiations, had written to Pres. Laurens: "It gives me pain to observe, they appear to contain several implications, by which my sensibility is not a little wounded." This made Congress boil over, and a letter in reply was framed on the 10th including such expressions as: "by strictly attending to their Resolutions you will find they are founded in Humanity as well as Policy, and invariably regard the Dignity, Safety and Independence of these States . . . they therefore doubt not from your Zeal for the Honor of these States, that you will pay a strict Attention to this Matter, . . ." The sending of it was however prevented by Burke of North Carolina (see 120) and the rebuke was modified on the 14th to: "Congress with great Concern perceive that your Sensibility is wounded by their Resolutions. Placing the finest Confidence in your Prudence, Abilities and Integrity, they wish to preserve that Harmony with you, which is essential to the general Weal: you may be assured that far from any Intention to give you Pain, their Resolutions have no other Motive or End, but the public Good; they, therefore hope that you will not in future be distress by Apprehensions, as injurious to their Honor, as they are to your own Feelings." This caused Pres. Laurens, on April 17, to write privately to James Duane, an absent New York delegate: ". . . a certain Club of which you are a Member have very fortunately got out of a scrape. you shall see the whole, except the latter stroke, in Print very speedily. I whispered to a friend, *this* may be passed to the credit of Providence." Laurens was a firm supporter of the Commander in Chief. On this same day (April 10) Washington wrote the President respecting the half-pay measure then in agitation and which was adopted tentatively May 15: "If my opinion is asked with respect to the necessity of making this provision for the Officers, I am ready to declare, that I do most religiously believe the salvation of the cause depends upon it, and without it, your Officers will moulder to nothing, or be composed of low and illiterate men void of capacity for this, or any other business. . . . Personally, as an Officer, I have no interest in their decision, because I have declared, and now repeat it, that I never

will receive the smallest benefit from the half pay establishment, but, as a Man who fights under the weight of a proscriptio, and as a Citizen who wishes to see the liberty of his Country established upon a permanent foundation and whose property depends upon the success of our Arms, I am deeply interested. But all this apart, and justice out of the question, upon the single ground of oeconomy and public saving, I will maintain the utility of it; for I have not the least doubt, that until Officers consider their Commissions in an honorable, and interested point of view, and are afraid to endanger them by negligence and inattention, that no order, regularity, or care, either of the Men, or Public property, will prevail."

Fitzpatrick, XI; *Journals of Congress*, X. 329; Burnett, III. 171. See also 13, 30, 61, 68, 77, 120, 126, 239, 317, 318.

1790 (SATURDAY). NEW YORK CITY. First patent law approved by President Washington. His interest in inventions and the wider field of economic advances and governmental fostering of improvements was manifest all through his life. He had in his first Annual Address advocated "effectual encouragement . . . to the introduction of new and useful inventions."

See also 44, 79, 99, 247, 264, 290, 364.

APRIL 11 (102)

1771 (THURSDAY). ANNAPOLIS, MD. Rev. Jonathan Boucher wrote to Washington: "I do very cordially sympathize with Mrs. Washington in the uneasiness I can easily suppose She must necessarily be under during this State of Suspence. Her Son was, last Monday Ev'ning innoculated in Baltimore; . . . & I can with Truth declare, that, at present, there is but a bare Possibility of his taking it unfavourable." Washington's reply on April 20 is an interesting sidelight on the cherishment of his wife: "Jack left this place with so many doubts and difficulties abt. going to Baltimore, to be Innoculated with the Small Pox, that we all concluded nothing was more foreign from his Intention. Mrs. Washington having fully adopted this opinion, I have with held from her the Information you gave me in respect to his undertaking, and purpose, if possible, to keep her in total ignorance of his having been there, till I hear of his return, or perfect recovery; . . . she having often wish'd, that Jack wou'd take and go through the disorder without her knowing of it; that she might escape those Tortures which Suspence w'd throw her into little as the cause might be for it."

M. S. Hamilton, *Letters to Washington*, IV. 50; Fitzpatrick, III. 41. See also 6, 142, 153.

1772 (SATURDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. The Assembly passed an act empowering Trustees to raise money for the purpose of "opening and extending the Navigation of Potowmack from the Tide water to Fort Cumberland." Washington's interest in this project began as early as 1754 and he fathered this act.

See 89 for his account of this pre-Revolutionary attempt; and Fitzpatrick, I. 100, for the 1754 statement on the navigation; also 212, 218, 247, 260, 284, 356.

1791 (MONDAY). RICHMOND, VA. The President arrived at Richmond on his tour, being "saluted by the Cannon of the place, waited on by the Governor and other Gentlemen, and

saw the City illuminated at night." He departed on the 14th, after inspecting the James River Canal, receiving and answering an address, attending a public dinner, and receiving the political report that the people of the state were "favorable towards the General Government, and that they only require to have matters explained to them in order to obtain their full assent to the measures adopted by it."—Diary. This advice had particular reference to the federal excise.

See also 81, 84, 98, 106, 108, 112, 115, 120, 124, 130, 133, 139, 145, 147, 153, 154, 164.

1796 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Sat to Stuart for his portrait, at the request of Mrs. William Bingham. From this sitting originated the full-length Lansdowne type, so named because the original painting or an early replica was sent to the Marquis of Lansdowne, better known during the American Revolution as the Earl of Shelburne. Stuart's earlier and later original portraits are the Vaughan (see 97) and well known Athenaeum.

See also 41, 137, 142, 174, 184, 225, 276.

APRIL 12 (103)

1743 (TUESDAY). Death of Augustine Washington, father of George, at the plantation on the Rappahannock opposite Fredericksburg, aged 49 years. He bequeathed the best portion of his estate, Mount Vernon and Bridges Creek, to the sons by the first marriage, Lawrence and Augustine, both of whom were probably already settled on these properties. To George he left the Rappahannock property and other land, as well as some slaves; also the Mount Vernon property if Lawrence died without issue, unless Augustine preferred it to certain other land. George, however, did not become the possessor of Mount Vernon directly under the provisions of this will.

1784 (TUESDAY). The Chevalier de la Luzerne, French Minister, was at Mount Vernon on a visit. He wrote to Rayneval, one of Vergennes's secretaries: "After having seen him [Washington] on my arrival in this continent, in the midst of his camp and in the tumult of arms, I have the pleasure to see him a simple citizen, enjoying in the repose of his retreat the glory which he has so justly acquired. . . . He dresses in a gray coat like a Virginia farmer, and nothing about him recalls the recollection of the important part which he has played except the great number of foreigners who come to see him."

Baker, *Washington after the Revolution*, 7. See also 79, 156, 205, 322.

1786 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Robert Morris: "I give you the trouble of this letter at the instance of Mr. Dalby of Alexandria, who is called to Philadelphia to attend what he conceives to be a vexatious lawsuit respecting a slave of his, which a society of Quakers in the city, (formed for such purposes,) have attempted to liberate. . . . He says the conduct of this society is not sanctioned by law. . . . And if the practice of this society, of which Mr. Dalby speaks, is not discountenanced, none of those, whose *misfortune* it is to have slaves as attendants, will visit the city if they can possibly avoid it; because by so doing they hazard their property, or they must be at the expense (and this will not always succeed) of providing servants of another description for the

trip. I hope it will not be conceived from these observations, that it is my wish to hold the unhappy people, who are the subject of this letter, in slavery. I can only say, that there is not a man living, who wishes more sincerely than I do to see a plan adopted for the abolition of it; but there is only one proper and effectual mode by which it can be accomplished, and that is by legislative authority; and this, as far as my suffrage will go, shall never be wanting. But when slaves, who are happy and contented with their present masters, are tampered with and seduced to leave them; when masters are taken unawares by these practices; when a conduct of this sort begets discontent on one side and resentment on the other; and when it happens to fall on a man, whose purse will not measure with that of the society, and he loses his property for want of means to defend it; it is oppression in such a case, and not humanity in any, because it introduces more evils than it can cure."

Ford, XI, 24. See also 43, 80.

APRIL 13 (104)

1748 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Mr. Fairfax got safe home and I myself safe to my Brothers which concludes my Journal."—Diary. This was the end of the surveying trip. His "Brothers" was Lawrence Washington's Mount Vernon estate where at that time George evidently made his home.

See also 71, 75, 76, 83, 86, 95.

1760 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "My Negroes asked the lent of the Sein today, but caught little or no Fish."—Diary. In colonial times as later the slaves were privileged to work for themselves on Sunday, or, in some instances, to hire themselves out.

See also 21, 82, 125, 131, 184, 210, 283, 329.

1773 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To the Earl of Dunmore, Governor of Va.: "I will, at all events, be ready by the first of July, to accompany you thro' any, and every part of the Western Country you may think proper to visit. I beg the favour of your Lordship to inform me therefore, as near as you can, of the precise time you will do me the honor of calling here, that I may get ready accordingly, and give Mr. Crawford (if your Lordship purposes to take the route of Pittsburg) who I took the liberty of recommending as a good woods-man, and well acquainted with the Lands in that quarter notice of it; that he may be disengaged when we get to his house, which is directly on that communication, being persuaded that such a person will be found very necessary in an excursion of this sort, from his superior knowledge of the country, and of the inhabitants, which are thinly scattered over it." Washington did not take the trip, as the death of his step-daughter Patsy made him unwilling to leave her mother. Dunmore was probably looking for land for himself.

Fitzpatrick, III, 132.

1776 (SATURDAY). General Washington reached New York City to take charge of the preparations against the expected attempt of the British to occupy it. His headquarters at first were on Pearl Street, opposite Cedar; but after his return from Philadelphia in June he was at the Mortimer

House, Richmond Hill, corner of present Charlton and Varick Streets. He wrote the President of Congress on the 15th: "I have not had time since I came to look fully about me, but find many works of defence begun and some finished. The Troops are much dispersed; some on long Island, others on Staten Island &ca." One of his first, most reluctant, tasks was to send four of his regiments to join the army in Canada.

Fitzpatrick, IV, 480. See also 73, 84, 108, 117, 142, 155, 180, 181.

1785 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Planted and sowed in boxes placed in front of the Green House the following things: Box No. 1, partition No. 1, Six buck eye nuts, brought with me from the Mouth of Cheat river; they were much dried and shrivelled, but had been steeped 24 hours in Water, Same Box, par[iti]o[n] No. 2. Six acorns, which I brought with me from the South Branch. These grew on a tree resembling the box Oak, but the cup which contained the Acorn almost inclosed it, and was covered with a soft bur. Same Box, partition No. 3. Eight Nuts from a tree called the Kentucke Coffee tree; these had been steeped 48 hours. Box No. 2, part[iti]o[n] No. 1. Ten acorns sent me by Colo. Josiah Parker with the first live Oak Trees; and which I take to be the Acorn of that Tree. Same box, Part[iti]o[n] No. 2. Six Acorns from the same Gentleman wch. came in a Paper accompanying the second parcel of Trees, and a small Keg of Acorns and which I also suppose to be those of the live Oak. Box No. 6. A scarlet triangular berry the cover of which opens in 3 parts and looks well upon the Shrub. Box 7. Berry of a Shrub, brot. from the Western Waters with me. Box 8, a seed brot. from the same place. Box 9. Seed of a cluster of Red Berrys which looks pretty, and if I recollect right grows on a vine."—Diary. Washington's interest in the landscaping of his estate was great, and he was constantly on the lookout in his trips for material for it; and many things were also sent to him.

See also 67, 232, 317.

APRIL 14 (105)

1755 (SUNDAY). ALEXANDRIA, VA. Conference of five governors—Mass., N. Y., Pa., Md., and Va.—with Gen. Edward Braddock, newly arrived commander of the British forces—upon concerted action in the proposed campaign against the French. Washington seems to have been present, though perhaps not at the conference itself. He wrote on April 23 to William Fairfax: "I have had the honour to be introduced to the Governors; and of being well receiv'd by them all, especially Mr. Shirley, whose character and appearance has perfectly charm'd me, as I think every word and every action discovers the Gentl'n. and great Politician." Shirley was Governor of Massachusetts, to solicit whom Washington took his trip to Boston in 1756.

Fitzpatrick, I, 116. See also 52, 58, 100.

1779 (WEDNESDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. In relation to an abandoned plan for a Franco-American expedition against Canada, Washington wrote privately to John Jay, then President of Congress: "You will perceive, Sir, that I have uniformly made the departure of the enemy from these States *an essential condition* to the invasion of Canada; and that General Gates has entirely mistaken my intentions. Hoping

that I had embarked in a scheme, which our situation would not justify, he eagerly seizes the opportunity of exposing my supposed errors to Congress; and, in the excess of his intemperate zeal to injure me, exhibits himself in a point of view, from which I imagine he will derive little credit. The decency of the terms in which he undertakes to arraign my conduct, both to myself and to Congress, and the propriety of the hasty appeal he has made, will, I believe, appear at least questionable to every man of sense and delicacy . . . I can appeal to the world, and to the whole army, whether I have not cautiously avoided every word or hint, that could tend to disparage Gen. Gates in any way. I am sorry his conduct to me has not been equally generous, and that he is continually giving me fresh proofs of malevolence and opposition. It will not be doing him injustice to say, that, besides the little, underhand intrigues which he is frequently practising, there has hardly been any great military question, in which his advice has been asked, that it has not been given in an equivocal and designing manner, apparently calculated to afford him an opportunity of censuring me, on the failure of whatever measures might be adopted." Jay in his reply, April 21, wrote: "Gratitude ought to have attached a certain Gentleman to the Friend who raised him. A spurious Ambition however, has it seems made him your Enemy. This is not uncommon. . . . Seasons of general Heat Tumult and Fermentation, favor the Production and Growth of some great Virtues, and of many great and little Vices. . . . The Dissolution of our Governments threw us into a political Chaos. Time Wisdom and Perseverance will reduce it into Form, and give it Strength Order and Harmony. In this work you are (in the Stile of one of your Professions) *a master builder*, and God grant that you may long continue a *free* and *accepted* one."

Ford, VII. 399; Burnett, IV. 171. See also 319 on Canadian plan, and 4 and references there on the Cabal.

1789 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Charles Thomson, who had been secretary of the Continental Congress during the whole of its existence, reached Mount Vernon with the notification from Congress of Washington's election to the Presidency. The General wrote at once to John Langdon, acting President of the Senate: "Having concluded to obey the important and flattering call of my country, and having been impressed with an idea of the expediency of my being with Congress at as early a period as possible, I propose to commence my journey on Thursday morning, which will be the day after tomorrow."

Ford, XI. 380. See also 35, 92, 97.

1795 (TUESDAY). The President left Philadelphia for Mount Vernon, where he arrived on the 19th. Trip was by Baltimore. He left home on April 26, traveled the same route, and was in the capital on May 2.

See also 69, 81, 87, 115, 165, 169, 176, 185, 193, 230, 243, 254, 259, 63, 289, 315.

APRIL 15 (106)

1757 (FRIDAY). FORT CUMBERLAND, MD. To his English gent, Richard Washington: "I have been posted then for wenty Months past upon our cold and Barren Frontiers, to

perform I think I may say impossibilitys that is, to protect from the cruel Incursions of a Crafty Savage Enemy a line of Inhabitants of more than 350 Miles in extent with a force inadequate to the taske, by this means I am become in a manner an exile and Seldom inform'd of those oppertunitys, which I might otherwise embrace, of corrisponding with my friends. Experience Sir, has convinc'd every thinking Man in this Colony, that we must bid adieu to peace and Safety whilst the French are allow'd to possess the Ohio, and to practise their hellish Arts among the numerous Tribes of Indian Nations that Inhabit those Regions. They are also convinc'd that it must be attended with an expence infinitely greater than to defend our Possessions (as they ought to be defended) against the sculking Enemy than to remove the cause of our groundless Fears, in the reduction of the Place, Fort Duquesne I mean, yet, from what strange Causes I know not, no attempts this Season will be made I fear, to destroy this Hold of Barbarians, for they deserve no better a name who have become a Terror to three populous Colonies."

Fitzpatrick, II. 22. See also 113, 118, 297; Fitzpatrick, II. 135, 145.

1770 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Lord Botetourt, Governor of Va., respecting the proposed Walpole Grant of land on the Ohio: "Being . . . encouraged in a more particular manner by a letter, which I have just received from Mr. Blair (clerk of the Council), to believe, that your Lordship is desirous of being fully informed how far the grant of land solicited by Mr. Walpole and others will affect the interest of this country in general, or individuals in particular, I shall take the liberty (being pretty intimately acquainted with the situation of the frontiers of this dominion) to inform your Lordship, that the bounds of that grant, if obtained upon the extensive plan prayed for, will comprehend at least four fifths of the land, for which this government hath lately voted two thousand five hundred pounds sterling, the purchase and survey of; and must destroy the well grounded hopes of those, (if no reservation is made in their favor), who have had the strongest assurances, which government could give, of enjoying a certain portion of the lands, which have cost this country so much blood and treasure to secure . . . I now beg leave to offer myself to your Excellency's notice, in a more interested point of view, as an individual, and as a person, who considers himself in some degree the representative of the officers and soldiers, who claim a right to two hundred thousand acres of this very land, under a solemn act of government, . . . Would it not be hard, then, my Lord, to deprive men under these circumstances, (or their representatives,) of the just reward of their toils?"

Fitzpatrick, III. 9. See also 29, 65, 141, 215, 327.

1776 (MONDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To Joseph Reed, then at Philadelphia: "I am exceedingly concerned to hear of the divisions and parties, which prevail with you, and in the southern colonies, on the score of independence. These are the shelves we have to avoid, or our bark will split and tumble to pieces. Here lies our great danger, and I almost tremble when I think of this rock. Nothing but disunion can hurt our cause. This will ruin it, if great prudence, temper, and

moderation is not mixed in our counsels, and made the governing principles of the contending parties."

Fitzpatrick, IV. 482. See also 31, 41, 92, 112, 152, 186, 191, 192, 196, 201, 273, 283, 290, 325.

1791 (FRIDAY). "Having suffered very much by the dust yesterday, and finding that parties of Horse, and a number of other Gentlemen were intending to attend me part of the way to day, I caused their enquiries respecting the time of my setting out, to be answered that, I should endeavor to do it before eight o'clock; but I did it a little after five, by which means I avoided the inconveniences above mentioned."—Diary. The President on his tour was in southern Virginia at this time.

See also 81, 84, 98, 102, 108, 112, 115, 120, 124, 130, 133, 139, 145, 147, 153, 154, 164.

APRIL 16 (107)

1789 (THURSDAY). Washington left Mount Vernon on his journey to New York to assume the Presidency: "About ten o'clock I bade adieu to Mount Vernon, to private life, and to domestic felicity, and with a mind oppressed with more anxious and painful sensations than I have words to express, set out for New York in company with Mr. Thomson and Colo. Humphreys, with the best disposition to render service to my country in obedience to his calls, but with less hope of answering its expectations."—Dairy, as given by Sparks; the original is now lost. At Alexandria he received the first of many tributes, and in reply to an address said: "All that now remains for me is to commit myself and you to the protection of that beneficent Being, who on a former occasion hath happily brought us together, after a long and distressing separation. Perhaps the same gracious Providence will again indulge us with the same heartfelt felicity. But words, my fellow-citizens, fail me: unutterable sensations must then be left for more expressive silence: while, from an aching heart, I bid you all, my affectionate friends, and kind neighbours, farewell!"

Washington Letter Books, XXIX. 2. See also 111, 112, 114.

1794 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The President sent to the Senate the nomination of John Jay as special envoy to Great Britain. War impended because of the British refusal to evacuate the frontier posts in accordance with the Peace of 1783, and the depredations upon America's neutral trade under the Orders of Council issued since the Anglo-French war had begun. Measures for retaliation were pending in Congress and this was Washington's final effort to preserve the peace. He had written Secretary Randolph the day before: "My objects are, to prevent a war, if justice can be obtained by fair and strong representations (to be made by a special envoy) of the injuries which this country has sustained from Great Britain in various ways, to put it into a complete state of military defence, and to provide *eventually* for such measures, as seem to be now pending in Congress for execution, if negotiation in a reasonable time proves unsuccessful." But in his message to the Senate he spoke only of the fact that: "peace ought to be pursued with unremitted zeal, before the last resource, which has so often been the scourge of nations, and cannot fail to check the advanced prosperity of the

United States"; and that the occasion required a special envoy. The height to which political rancor had risen is illustrated by Jefferson's statement to Monroe, when it was supposed that Hamilton would be nominated: "A more degrading measure could not have been proposed: . . . I suspect too the mission, besides the object of placing the aristocracy of this country under the patronage of that government, has in view that of withdrawing H. from the disgrace and the public execrations which sooner or later must fall on the man who, partly by creating fictitious debt, partly by volunteering in the payment of the debts of others, who could have paid them so much more conveniently themselves, has alienated forever all our ordinary and easy resources, and will oblige us hereafter to extraordinary ones for every little contingency out of the common line: and who has lately brought the President forward with manifestations that the business of the Treasury had got beyond the limits of his comprehension." Jay's nomination was approved by the Senate on April 19.

Ford, XII. 419, 419n, 415n. See also 90, 122, 129, 160, 173, 197, 208, 210, 211, 231, 274, 343, 357; Ford, XIII. 83, 105.

APRIL 17 (108)

1776 (WEDNESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. Mrs. Washington arrived from Cambridge at New York headquarters. On this day the General wrote to the Committee of Safety of New York: "There is nothing that could add more to my happiness, than to go hand in hand with the Civil Authority of this, or any other, Government, to which it may be my lot to be ordered; and, if in the prosecution of such measures, as shall appear to me, to have a manifest tendency, to promote the Interest of the great American Cause, I shall encounter the local convenience of individuals or even of a whole Colony; I beg it may be believed, that I shall do it with reluctance and pain; but, in the present important contest, the least of two Evils must be preferred. That a continuance of the intercourse, which has hitherto subsisted between the Inhabitants of this Colony and the Enemy, on board the Ships of War, is injurious to the Common Cause, requires no extraordinary abilities to prove. A moment's reflection, not only evinces this truth, but points out the glaring absurdity of such procedure. . . . In the weak and defenceless state, in which this City was some time ago, political prudence might justify the correspondence that subsisted between the Country and the Enemy's Ships of War, but as the largest part of the Continental Troops is now here; as many strong Works are erected and erecting for the defence of the City and harbour, those Motives no longer exist, but are absorbed in others of a more important nature. . . . It would, Gentlemen, be taking up too much of your time, to use further arguments in proof of the necessity of putting an immediate and Total stop to all future Correspondence with the Enemy. It is my incumbent duty to effect this, . . . relying on your Zeal and attachment to the Cause of American Liberty, for your assistance in putting a Stop to this Evil, . . ." On April 29 the General issued a proclamation forbidding the intercourse.

Fitzpatrick, IV. 486. See also 73, 84, 104, 117, 142, 155, 180, 181; Fitzpatrick, IV. 533.

1780 (MONDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To President of

Congress (Huntington): "Could we obtain an effectual naval cooperation, this [Penobscot expedition] and many other things might be undertaken, which without it are impracticable. Indeed, considering the position of these States, a Fleet is essential to our system of defence; and that we have not hitherto suffered more than we have for want of it, is to be ascribed to the feeble and injudicious manner in which the enemy have applied the means in their hands during this War." The development of Washington's recognition of sea power is an interesting phase of his military career.

Ford, VIII. 250. See also 100, 132, 143, 149, 187, 197, 320.

1789 (FRIDAY). In his northward progress Washington reached Baltimore, staying there over night, after the usual address, reception, and public supper.

1791 (SUNDAY). The President remained at Halifax, his first stop in North Carolina, it being Sunday. He partook of a public dinner and left early on Monday morning.

See also 81, 84, 98, 102, 106, 112, 115, 120, 124, 130, 133, 139, 145, 147, 153, 154, 164.

APRIL 18 (109)

1756 (SUNDAY). WINCHESTER, VA. To Gov. Robert Dinwiddie: "It gave me infinite concern . . . that any representations should inflame the Assembly against the Virginia regiment, or give cause to suspect the morality and good behaviour of the officers. How far any of the individuals may have deserved such invidious reflections, I will not take upon me to determine, but *this* I am certain of, and can call my conscience, and what, I suppose, will still be a more demonstrable proof in the eyes of the world, my orders, to witness how much I have, both by threats and persuasive means, endeavoured to discountenance gaming, drinking, swearing, and irregularities of every other kind; while I have, on the other hand, practised every artifice to inspire a laudable emulation in the officers for the service of their country, and to encourage the soldiers in the unerring exercise of their duty. How far I have failed in this desirable end, I cannot pretend to say. But it is nevertheless a point, which does in my opinion merit some scrutiny, before it meets with a final condemnation."

Fitzpatrick, I. 317. See also 173, 193, 211, 218, 285.

1785 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON—ALEXANDRIA, VA. Farmer Washington was his own experimental station, probably the nearest approach to a "scientific" farmer of his day and country. The following is a good example of his interest, and the detail with which he was wont to set such matters down in his dairy, while scarcely mentioning or entirely ignoring matters of great historical importance: "Had the Roots, shrubs (which had been grubbed) and tussics of broom Straw, in the point of New ground below the field I had been sowing, in clover and Orchard grass next the Hop inclosure raked of and burnt. I then sowed it up to stakes which run across the ground at a double Chestnut Tree, with Barley and Orchard grass Seed. On the East side I sprinkled two Bushels of the plaister of Paris (powdered) and harrowed it in along with the Barley, after which the grass Seed was sowed and harrowed with a Bush harrow. I intended to have sprinkled the same quantity of Plaister, on the West side, but Night

coming on I could only get the Barley Sowed and harrowed in with the Iron harrow, and the Grass Seed with the Bush. The Plaister was postponed until the Morning. I intended this as an experiment (the ground being poor, and equal in quality); first, to try the effect of the Plaister, and next, whether spreading it on the surface, or burying it with the Seed was most efficacious. The slipe adjoining the Fence of the hop ground was also sowed in Barley and Orchard grass Seed this day. This had been well spread with stable and farm Yard Dung, upon the Hooeing it had received previous to the Plowings."—Diary.

See also 157; *Diaries*, April 14, May 1, 1760.

APRIL 19 (110)

1775 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Battle of Lexington and Concord, generally considered the beginning of open hostilities. News of it reached Mount Vernon about April 27. Washington refers to it in a letter to George William Fairfax, his great friend, who had gone to England in 1773: "Before this Letter can reach you, you must, undoubtedly, have received an Account of the engagement in the Massachusetts Bay between the Ministerial Troops (for we do not, nor cannot yet prevail upon ourselves to call them the King's Troops) and the Provincials of that Government; . . . From the best Accounts I have been able to collect of that affair; indeed from every one, I believe the fact, stripped of all colouring, to be plainly this, that if the retreat had not been as precipitate as it was (and God knows it could not well have been more so) the Ministerial Troops must have surrendered, or been totally cut off: For they had not arrived in Charlestown (under cover of their Ships) half an hour, before a powerful body of Men from Marblehead and Salem were at their heels, and must, if they had happened to have been up one hour sooner, inevitably intercepted their retreat to Charlestown. Unhappy it is though to reflect, that a Brother's Sword has been sheathed in a Brother's breast, and that, the once happy and peaceful plains of America are either to be drenched with Blood, or Inhabited by Slaves. Sad alternative! But can a virtuous Man hesitate in his choice?"

Fitzpatrick, III. 291. See also 192.

1781 (THURSDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. To Greene after the battle of Guilford Court House: "Altho' the honors of the field did not fall to your lot, I am convinced you deserved them. The chances of war are various, and the best concerted measures, and the most flattering prospects, may and often do deceive us; especially while we are in the power of militia. The motives wch. induced you to seek an action with Lord Cornwallis, are supportable upon the best military principles; and the consequences, if you can prevent the dissipation of your Troops, will no doubt be fortunate. Every support, that it is in my power to give you from this army, shall cheerfully be afforded; But if I part with any more Troops, I must accompany them, or have none to command, as there is not at this moment more than a garrison for West Point, nor can I tell when there will be. . . . I am truly sensible of the merit and fortitude of the veteran bands under your Command, and wish ye sentiments I entertain of their worth could be communicated with the warmth I feel them. It was

my full intention to have requested you to thank Morgan and the gallant Troops under his commd. for their brilliant victory [Cowpens]; but the hurry, in which my letters are too often written, occasioned the omission at the time I acknowledged the official account of that action."

Ford, IX. 220. See also 117, 147, 154, 167, 280, 288, 311, 348.

1783 (SATURDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. Cessation of hostilities proclaimed at Newburgh, just eight years from the opening of hostilities. As the British had abandoned all posts except New York and along the Canadian border, almost the whole of the American force, except for similar out-posts, was now in the neighborhood of the Hudson. Washington's General Orders of the day before: "The Commander in Chief orders the Cessation of Hostilities between the United States of America and the King of Great Britain to be publicly proclaimed tomorrow at 12 o'clock at the New building, and that the Proclamation which will be communicated herewith, be read tomorrow evening at the head of every regiment & corps of the army. After which the Chaplains with the several Brigades will render thanks to Almighty God for all his mercies, particularly for his over ruling the wrath of man to his own glory, and causing the rage of war to cease amongst the nations."

Varick Transcripts, General Orders, VII. 126. See also 100, 127, 138, 330.

APRIL 20 (111)

1754 (SATURDAY). "Came down to Colonel Cresap's [Oldtown, Md.] to dispose the Detachment, and on my Route, had notice that the Fort [at the Forks] was taken by the French. Two days later that news was confirmed by Mr. Ward, the Ensign of Captain Trent, who had been obliged to surrender to a Body of more than one thousand French, . . ."—Diary. The French completed the works and named it Fort Duquesne.

See also 75, 93, 114, 139, 148, 151, 152, 155, 156, 161, 168, 173, 180, 185, 320.

1782 (SATURDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To Bartholomew Dandridge, Mrs. Washington's brother: "How far it is proper or improper to delay the appointment of a Guardian or Guardians to Mr. Custis's children I shall not take upon me to decide, but this I am clear in, and beg leave again to urge it, that whenever the necessity for it arrives you should take upon yourself the trust. I confess to you candidly, that I see very little prospect of the War's ending with this Campaign, or if it does that I shall have leisure to engage in New Matters. My own affairs will, I am convinced, be found in very perplexed condition. All my Book Acc'ts, Bonds, &c., stand as I left them (except those which have been discharged with depreciated notes)—But this is not all—matters which relate immediately to myself is the least of my concern. . . . In a word, I see so many perplexing and intricate matters before me, which must be the work of time to arrange and bring to a conclusion, that it would be injurious to the children, and madness in me, to undertake, *as a principle*, a trust which I could not discharge. Such aid however, as it ever may be with me to give to the children, especially the boy, I will

afford with all my heart, with all my soul, and on the assurance of it you may rely."

Ford, IX. 473. See also 23, 43, 58.

1789 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. In his journey to New York Washington reached Philadelphia escorted by numerous troops and crossing the Schuylkill at Gray's Ferry Bridge, which was appropriately decorated. There was a public dinner with toasts emphasized by cannon shots, and various addresses. He remained one night at Robert Morris's house.

See also 107, 112, 114.

APRIL 21 (112)

1778 (TUESDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. Word and documents pertaining to Lord North conciliation proposals having been received, Washington wrote John Banister, Va. delegate in Congress: "Nothing short of Independence, it appears to me, can possibly do. A Peace, on other terms, would, if I may be allowed the expression, be a Peace of War. The injuries we have received from the British Nation were so unprovoked; have been so great and so many, that they can never be forgotten. Besides the feuds, the jealousies; the animosities that would ever attend a Union with them. Besides the importance, the advantages we should derive from an unrestricted commerce; Our fidelity as a people; Our gratitude; Our Character as Men, are opposed to a coalition with them as subjects, but in case of the last extremity. Were we easily to accede to terms of dependence, no nation, upon future occasions, let the oppressions of Britain be never so flagrant and unjust, would interpose for our relief, or at least they would do it with a cautious reluctance and upon conditions, most probably, that would be hard, if not dishonourable to us. France, by her supplies, has saved us from the Yoke thus far, and a wise and virtuous perseverance, would and I trust will, free us entirely." In this same letter another passage indicates the General's hardheadedness and candor; "The difference between our service and that of the Enemy, is very striking. With us, from the peculiar, unhappy situation of things, the Officer, a few instances excepted, must break in upon his private fortune for present support, without a prospect of future relief. With them, even Companies are esteemed so honourable and so valuable, that they have sold of late from 15 to 2,200£ Sterling, and I am credibly informed, that 4,000 Guineas have been given for a Troop of Dragoons: You will readily determine how this difference will operate; what effects it must produce. Men may speculate as they will; they may talk of patriotism; they may draw a few examples from ancient story, of great achievements performed by its influence; but whoever builds upon it as a sufficient Basis for conducting a long and bloody War, will find themselves deceived in the end. We must take the passions of Men as Nature has given them, and those principles as a guide which are generally the rule of Action. I do not mean to exclude altogether the Idea of Patriotism. I know it exists, and I know it has done much in the present Contest. But I will venture to assert, that a great and lasting War can never be supported on this principle alone. It must be aided by a prospect of Interest or some reward. For a time, it may,

of itself push Men to Action; to bear much, to encounter difficulties; but it will not endure unassisted by Interest."

Fitzpatrick, XI. See also 31, 41, 61, 92, 106, 152, 186, 191, 192, 196, 201, 290, 325; Ford, VII. 55; letter to Laurens, April 30, 1778, in Fitzpatrick, XI.

1789 (TUESDAY). TRENTON, N. J. The reception of the President-elect at the bridge at Trenton is considered the highest point of his triumphant journey. This was the bridge over the Assunpink Creek where Washington had checked and then eluded Cornwallis on Jan. 2, 1777. The reception was in the hands of the young and older ladies of Trenton. The arch bore the inscription "The Defender of the Mothers will be the Protector of the Daughters," and young ladies strewed flowers in the path as they sang an original song. Washington remained at Trenton that night and expressed his acknowledgment "for the exquisite sensation he experienced in that affecting moment. The astonishing contrast between his former and actual sensation on the spot"; and made his compliments to the "white robed Choir who met him with the gratulatory song."

See also 107, 111, 114.

1791 (THURSDAY). In the Southern Tour the President was at Newbern, N. C. "Dined with the Citizens at a public dinner given by them; and went to a dancing assembly in the evening: both of which was at what they call the Pallace, formerly the Government House and a good brick building but now hastening to Ruins. The Company at both was numerous, at the latter there were abt. 70 ladies."—Diary. He had arrived the day before and left the day after, with the usual inconvenient but unavoidable escort.

See also 81, 84, 98, 102, 106, 108, 115, 120, 124, 130, 133, 139, 145, 147, 153, 154, 164.

APRIL 22 (113)

1756 (THURSDAY). WINCHESTER, VA. To Gov. Robert Dinwiddie: "Your Honor may see to what unhappy straits the distressed inhabitants as well as I, am reduced. I am too little acquainted, Sir, with pathetic language, to attempt a description of the people's distresses, though I have a generous soul, sensible of wrongs, and swelling for redress. But what can I do? If bleeding, dying! would glut their insatiate revenge, I would be a willing offering to savage fury, and die by inches to save a people! I see their situation, know their danger, and participate their sufferings, without having it in my power to give them further relief, than uncertain promises. In short, I see inevitable destruction in so clear a light, that, unless vigorous measures are taken by the Assembly, and speedy assistance sent from below, the poor inhabitants that are now in forts, must unavoidably fall, while the remainder of the country are flying before the barbarous foe. In fine, the melancholy situation of the people, the little prospect of assistance, the gross and scandalous abuses cast upon the officers in general, which is reflecting upon me in particular, for suffering misconducts of such extraordinary kinds, and the distant prospects, if any, that I can see, of gaining honor and reputation in the service, are motives which cause me to lament the hour, that gave me a commission, and would induce me, at any other time than this of imminent danger,

to resign without one hesitating moment, a command, which I never expect to reap either honor or benefit from; but, on the contrary, have almost an absolute certainty of incurring displeasure below, while the murder of poor innocent babes and helpless families may be laid to my account here! The supplicating tears of the women, and moving petitions from the men, melt me into such deadly sorrow, that I solemnly declare, if I know my own mind, I could offer myself a willing sacrifice to the butchering enemy, provided that would contribute to the people's ease." The emotional character of this epistle shows the strain which was being put upon the young protector of the frontier.

Fitzpatrick, I. 324. See also 106.

1778 (WEDNESDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To Gen. Charles Lee, whose exchange had been finally effected the day before: "Mr. Boudenot, . . . is just return'd, after having agreed on a final exchange of yourself, and other Officers, . . . I shall send in a Flag to morrow for your parole. When obtained, I shall most cordially, and sincerely, congratulate you on your restoration to your Country and to the Army. I could not however refrain till this happy event shld. take place, rejoicing with you on the probability of it and to express my wish of seeing you in Camp as soon as you can possibly make it convenient to yourself . . ." Elias Boudinot, commissary for prisoners of war, wrote an account of Lee's reception at Valley Forge a few days later: "All the principal Officers of the Army were drawn up in two lines, advanced of the Camp about 2 miles towards the Enemy. Then the Troops with the inferior officers formed a line quite to head Quarters—all the Music of the Army attended. The General with a great number of principal Officers and their Suites, rode about four miles on the road towards Philadelphia, and waited till Genl Lee appeared. General Washington dismounted & recd Genl Lee as if he had been his Brother. He passed thro the Lines of Officers & the Army, who all paid him the highest military Honors to Head Quarters, where Mrs Washington was, and here he was entertained with an elegant Dinner, and the music playing the whole Time."

Fitzpatrick, XI; Baker, *Itinerary of Gen. Washington*, 124. See also 61, 68, 163, 166, 176, 180, 186, 332.

1793 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Issue of the proclamation of neutrality in the Anglo-French War. This momentous document established the basic principle of American foreign policy for more than a century. The Monroe Doctrine is its corollary. The President's sentiments are expressed in a letter of this date to the Earl of Buchan: "The favorable wishes which your Lordship has expressed for the prosperity of this young and rising country, cannot but be gratefully received by all its citizens and every lover of it. One mean to the contribution of which, and its happiness, is very judiciously portrayed in the following words of your letter, 'To be little heard of in the great world of politics.' These words, I can assure your Lordship, are expressive of my sentiments on this head; and I believe it is the sincere wish of United America to have nothing to do with the political intrigues, or the squabbles, of European nations; but, on the contrary, to exchange commodities and live in peace and amity with all

the inhabitants of the earth. And this I am persuaded they will do, if rightly it can be done." Jefferson had left a memorandum saying that all the Cabinet agreed that the proclamation should be issued, but they disagreed upon the activity of the French treaty of alliance and the effect of the proclamation on this.

Ford, XII. 282. See also 10, 83, 126, 146, 202, 221, 241, 251; Ford, XIII. 151.

APRIL 23 (114)

1754 (TUESDAY). "A Council of War held at Will's Creek in order to consult upon what must be done on account of the news brought by Mr. Ward. . . . It was thought a thing impracticable to march towards the Fort without sufficient strength; however, being strongly invited by the Indians, and particularly by the speeches of the Half-King, the president [Washington?] gave his opinion that it would be proper to advance, as far as Red-Stone Creek on Monongahela, about thirty-seven miles on this side of the fort, and there to erect a fortification, clearing a road broad enough to pass with all our artillery and our baggage, and there to await for fresh Orders. This opinion was adopted."—Diary.

See also 75, 93, 111, 139, 148, 151, 152, 155, 156, 161, 168, 173, 180, 185, 320.

1776 (TUESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To President of Congress (Hancock): "Aid de Camps are persons in whom entire Confidence must be placed. It requires men of Abilities to execute the duties with propriety and dispatch, where there is such a multiplicity of business as must attend the Commander in Chief of such an Army as our's; and perswaded I am, that nothing but the zeal of those Gentlemen who live with me and act in this capacity, for the great American Cause and personal attachment to me, has induced them to undergo the trouble and confinement they have experienced since they became members of my Family. I give into no kind of amusements myself, consequently those about me can have none, but are confined from Morn' 'till Eve hearing, and answering the applications and Letters of one and another; which will now, I expect, receive a pretty considerable addition as the business of the Northern and Eastern departments (if I continue here) must, I suppose, pass through my hands. If these Gentlemen had the same relaxation from duty as other Officers have in their common Rotine, there would not be so much in it, but to have the Mind always upon the stretch, scarce ever unbent, and no hours for recreation, makes a material odds; knowing this, and at the same time how inadequate the pay is, I can scarce find Inclination to impose the necessary duties of their Office upon them."

Fitzpatrick, IV. 506. See also 9, 10, 49, 56, 114, 117, 150, 157, 210, 229, 284, 312.

1777 (WEDNESDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To Brig.-Gen. Samuel Holden Parsons: "The Languor and Supineness that have taken place, but too generally, of late, are truly mortifying, and are difficult to be accounted for. All agree our claims are righteous and must be supported; Yet all, or at least, too great a part among us, withhold the means, as if Providence, who has already done much for us, would con-

tinue his gracious interposition and work miracles for our deliverance, without troubling ourselves about the matter."

Fitzpatrick, VII. 456. See also 68, 86, 139, 216, 233.

1779 (FRIDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. A private letter to John Jay, President of Congress: "In one of your former letters you intimate, that a free communication of sentiments will not be displeasing to you. If, under this sanction, I should step beyond the line you would wish to draw, and suggest ideas, or ask questions, which are improper to be answered, you have only to pass them by in silence. I wish you to be convinced, that I do not desire to pry into measures, the knowledge of which is not necessary for my government as an executive officer, or the premature discovery of which might be prejudicial to the plans in contemplation. . . . In the last place, though first in importance, I shall ask; is there any thing doing, or that can be done, to restore the credit of our currency? The depreciation of it is got to so alarming a point, that a wagon-load of money will scarcely purchase a wagon-load of provisions."

Ford, VII. 415. See also 14, 55, 87, 132, 155, 274, 285, 306, 344, 365.

1787 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Articles of Agreement made . . . between George Washington . . . and Philip Bater, Gardner, . . . the said Philip Bater . . . doth promise and agree to serve . . . one Year, as a Gardner, and that he will . . . conduct himself soberly, diligently & honestly . . . and that he will not, at any time, suffer himself to be disguised with liquor, except on the times hereafter mentioned. In consideration . . . the said George Washington doth agree to allow him [provisions, specified clothes] . . . four Dollars at Christmas, with which he may be drunk 4 days & 4 nights; two Dollars at Easter to effect the same purpose; two Dollars also at Whitsuntide, to be drunk two days; a Dram in the Morning, & a drink of Grog at Dinner or at Noon."

Washington Papers, CCXXXVIII. See also 11, 143, 217, 345, 353.

1789 (THURSDAY). NEW YORK CITY. The President-elect reached New York. At Elizabethtown, N. J., where he was met by the committee of Congress and state and city officials, and from Elizabethtown Point was rowed by shipmasters in a decorated barge to New York City. Landing was made at the foot of Wall St. Here Gov. George Clinton welcomed him and a military and civil procession escorted him to the first executive mansion, the Franklin House, in Franklin Sq. Washington is credited with writing on this day in a diary now lost: "The display . . . filled my mind with sensations as painful (considering the reverse of this scene, which may be the case after all my labor to do good) as they are pleasing."

Washington Irving, *George Washington*, IV. 511. See also 54, 107, 111, 112, 243, 319.

APRIL 24 (115)

1790 (SATURDAY). NEW YORK CITY. The President returned from his tour of the western half of Long Island which he had begun on the 20th. There is no satisfactory evidence that he had traveled extensively on the island before. His observations, recorded in the diary, are mainly agricultural: "Their general mode of Cropping is, first Indian Corn upon a lay, manured in the hill, half a shovel full in each hole—(some scatter the dung over the field equally)—2d. Oats and Flax—

3d. Wheat with what manure they can spare from the Indian Corn land—with the Wheat, or on it, towards close of the Snows, they sow Clover from 4 to 6 lb; and a quart of Timothy Seed. This lays from 3 to 6 years according as the grass remains, or as the condition of the ground is, for so soon as they find it beginning to bind, they plow. Their first plowing (with the Patent tho' they call it the Dutch plow) is well executed at the depth of about 3 or at most 4 Inches—the cut being 9 or 10 Inches and the sod neatly and very evenly turned. With Oxen they plough mostly. They do no more than turn the ground in this manner for Indian Corn before it is planted; making the holes in which it is placed with hoes the rows being marked off by a stick—two or three workings afterwards with the Harrows or Plough is all the cultivation it receives *generally*. Their fences, where there is no Stone, are very indifferent; frequently of plashed trees of *any* and *every* kind which have grown by chance; but it exhibits an evidence that very good fences may be made in this manner either of white Oak or Dogwood which from this mode of treatment grows thickest, and most stubborn. This however, would be no defence against Hogs."

1791 (SUNDAY). WILMINGTON, N. C. "Breakfasted at an indifferent House about 13 miles from Sage's; and three miles further met a party of Light Horse from Wilmington; and after these a Commee. and other Gentlemen of the Town; who came out to escort me into it, and at which I arrived under a federal salute at very good lodgings prepared for me, about two o'clock. At these I dined with the Commee. whose company I asked."—Diary. He remained until the 26th; the festivities included a public dinner and a ball—graced by 62 ladies—illuminations, and bonfires.

See also 81, 84, 98, 102, 106, 108, 112, 120, 124, 130, 133, 139, 145, 147, 153, 154, 164.

APRIL 25 (116)

1785 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To William Grayson, Va. delegate in Congress, about the public land ordinance then under consideration and enacted on May 20: "If experience has proved, that the most advantageous way of disposing of land is by whole townships, there is no arguing against facts; therefore, if I had time, I should say nothing on that head; but, from the cursory reading I have given it, it strikes me, that, by suffering each State to dispose of a proportionate part of the whole in the State, there may be State-jobbing; . . . and (under the rose) a penetrating eye and close observation will discover through various disguises a disinclination to add new States to the confederation westward of us, which must be the inevitable consequence of emigration to, and the population of, that territory; and as to restraining the citizens of the Atlantic States from transplanting themselves to that soil, when prompted thereto by interest or inclination, you might as well attempt (while our governments are free) to prevent the reflux of the tide, when you had got it into your rivers."

Sparks, XII. 270. See also 96, 153, 160, 169, 170, 171, 251, 270, 286, 308, 349.

1788 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To the Marquis de Chastellux, who had been a major general in Rochambeau's

army: "In reading your very friendly and acceptable letter, . . . I was, as you may well suppose, not less delighted than surprised to meet the plain American words, 'my wife.' A wife! Well, my dear Marquis, I can hardly refrain from smiling to find you are caught at last. I saw, by the eulogium you often made on the happiness of domestic life in America, that you had swallowed the bait, and that you would as surely be taken, one day or another, as that you were a philosopher and a soldier. So your day has at length come. I am glad of it, with all my heart and soul. It is quite good enough for you. Now you are well served for coming to fight in favor of the American rebels, all the way across the Atlantic Ocean, by catching that terrible contagion—domestic felicity—which time, like the small pox or the plague, a man can have only once in his life: because it commonly lasts him (at least with us in America—I don't know how you manage these matters in France) for his whole life time. And yet after all the maledictions you so richly merit on the subject, the worst wish which I can find in my heart to make against Madame de Chastellux and yourself is, that you may neither of you ever get the better of this same—domestic felicity during the entire course of your mortal existence. . . . While you have been making love, under the banner of Hymen, the great Personages in the North have been making war, under the inspiration, or rather under the infatuation of Mars. Now, for my part, I humbly conceive, you have had much the best and wisest of the bargain. For certainly it is more consonant to all the principles of reason and religion (natural and revealed) to replenish the earth with inhabitants, rather than to depopulate it by killing those already in existence, besides it is time for the age of knight-errantry and mad-heroism to be at an end. Your young military men, who want to reap the harvest of laurels, don't care (I suppose) how many seeds of war are sown; but for the sake of humanity it is devoutly to be wished, that the manly employment of agriculture, and the humanizing benefits of commerce, would supersede the waste of war and the rage of conquest; and the swords might be turned into ploughshares, the spears into pruninghooks, and, as the Scripture expresses it, 'the nations learn war no more.'"

Ford, XI. 246. See also 114, 154, 229, 246, 254, 331; on peace, 207, 213, 228, 249, 300.

APRIL 26 (117)

1763 (TUESDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. To Charles Lawrence, a London tailor: "Be pleased to send me a genteel suit of Cloaths made of superfine broad Cloth handsomely chosen. I should have Inclosed you my Measure, but in a general way they are so badly taken here that I am convinced it would be of very little Service. I would have you therefore take measure of a Gentleman who Wares well made Cloaths of the following size: to wit, 6 feet high and proportionably made; if any thing rather slender than thick for a person of that highth with pretty long Arms and thighs. You will take care to make the Breeches longer than those you sent me last, and I would have you keep the measure of the Cloaths you now make, by you, and if any alteration is required in my next it shall be pointed out."

Fitzpatrick, II. 395. See also 197.

1776 (THURSDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To President of Congress (Hancock): "I have directed six Regiments more, for Canada, . . . With respect to sending more Troops to that Country I am really at a Loss, what to advise, as it is impossible at present, to know the designs of the Enemy. Should they send the whole force under General Howe up the River St. Lawrence to relieve Quebec and recover Canada, the Troops gone and now going will be insufficient to stop their progress, and should they think proper to send that or an equal force this way from Great Britain, for the purpose of possessing this City and securing the navigation of Hudson River, the Troops left here will not be sufficient to oppose them, and yet for any thing we know, I think it not improbable they may attempt both, both being of the greatest importance to them if they have men. I should wish indeed that the Army in Canada, should be more powerfully reinforced; at the same time, I am conscious that the trusting this important post (which is now become the Grand Magazine of America to the handful of men remaining here, is running too great a risque: The securing this post and Hudsons River is to us also, of so great importance that I can not at present advise the sending any more Troops from hence; . . ." The attempted reinforcement of the Canadian army was futile, for the Americans were driven back into New York before these troops reached the front.

Fitzpatrick, IV, 519. See also 12, 23, 104, 168, 169, 198, 199, 251, 258, 340.

1780 (WEDNESDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To Col. John Laurens: "I sincerely lament that your prospects are not better than they are. The impracticability of defending the bar, I fear, amounts to the loss of the town [Charleston] and garrison. At this distance it is difficult to judge for you, and I have the greatest confidence in General Lincoln's prudence; but it really appears to me, that the propriety of attempting to defend the town depended on the probability of defending the bar, and that, when this ceased, the attempt ought to have been relinquished. In this, however, I suspend a definitive judgment, and wish you to consider what I say as confidential. . . . Be assured, my dear Laurens, that I am extremely sensible to the expressions of your attachment, and that I feel all for your present situation, which the warmest friendship can dictate. I am confident you will do your duty, and in doing it you must run great hazards. May success attend you, and restore you with fresh laurels to your friends, to your country, and to me." Gen. Lincoln, disregarding his chief's principle of never allowing himself to be surrounded and besieged, in the end lost both Charleston and his army, the surrender taking place on May 12. The relations of the Commander in Chief with his aides was in some cases one of great mutual attachment.

Ford, VIII, 251. See also 110, 147, 154, 167, 280, 288, 311, 348; on aides, 10.

1781 (THURSDAY). The General received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Yale College. The diploma is dated Sept. 12.

APRIL 27 (118)

1756 (TUESDAY). WINCHESTER, VA. To John Robinson, Speaker of the Va. House of Burgesses: "I would again urge the necessity of a large and strong fort at this town [Winchester] for very cogent reasons, as I hinted in my former, it being the center of all the public roads, and a place of the most importance on the frontiers. I would advise its being large, as it will be the sole refuge for the inhabitants upon any alarm, where they may be received and protected until they can return with safety to their plantations. . . . Winchester is now the farthest boundary of this county, no inhabitants beyond it: and if measures are not taken to maintain it, we must retire below the Blue Ridge in a very short time." Fort Loudoun, which the Assembly ordered built in answer to the Colonel's plea, was constructed on Washington's own plans. It was never finished. Burnaby wrote of it in 1760: "It is a regular square fortification, with four bastions, mounting twenty-four cannon; the length of each curtain, if I am not mistaken, is about eighty yards. Within, there are barracks for 450 men. The materials of which it is constructed, are logs filled up with earth: the soldiers attempted to surround it with a dry ditch; but the rock was so extremely hard and impenetrable that they were obliged to desist. It is still unfinished; and, I fear, going to ruin; for the assembly, who seldom look a great way before them, after having spent about 9,000 l. currency upon it, cannot be prevailed upon to give another thousand towards finishing it, because we are in possession of Pittsburg; and, as they suppose, quite secure on this account." Twelve years later another traveler spoke of it as the "remains of a fortification."

Fitzpatrick, I, 339; Andrew Burnaby, *Travels* (3d ed.), 45. See also 118, 297.

1763 (WEDNESDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. To Robert Stewart, who had been one of his officers on the frontier: "I wish my dear Stewart that the circumstances of my Affairs would have permitted me to have given you an order upon any Person, in the world, I might add, for £400 with as much ease and propriety as you seem to require it, or even for twice that Sum if it would make you easy; but alas! to shew my inability in this respect, I inclose you a copy of Mr. Cary's last Acct. currt. against me, which upon my honor and the faith of a Christian is a true one, and transmitted to me with the additional aggravation of a hint at the largeness of it. Messrs. Hanbury's have also a Ball'e against me, and I have no other corrispondants in England with whom I deal, unless it be with a namesake for trifles such as Cloaths; and for these I do not know whether the Balle. is for or against me. . . . I doubt not but you will be surprized at the badness of their condition unless you will consider under what terrible management and disadvantages I found my Estate when I retired from the Publick Service of this Colony; and that besides some purchases of Lands and Negroes I was necessitated to make adjoining me (in order to support the Expences of a large Family), I had Provision's of all kinds to buy for the first two or three years; and my Plantation to stock in short with every thing; Buildings to make, and other matters, which swallowed up before I well knew where I was, all the money

I got by Marriage nay more, brought me in Debt, and I believe I may appeal to your own knowledge of my Circumstances before. . . . necessary at this time to acquit myself in your esteem, and to evince my inability of exceeding £300 a sum I am now labouring to procure by getting money to purchase Bills of that amt. to remit to yourself, that Mr. Cary may have no knowledge of the transaction since he expected this himself, and for which my regard for you will disappoint him. A Regard of that high nature that I could never see you uneasy without feeling a part and wishing to remove the cause; . . ."

Fitzpatrick, II. 396. See also 64, 122, 128, 146, 176, 194, 223, 276.

1776 (SATURDAY). NEW YORK CITY. General Orders: "The Riotous Behaviour of some Soldiers of the Continental Army, Yesterday, and the Evening before, has filled the General, with much Regret, and concern; and lays him under the disagreeable necessity of declaring, that if the like behaviour should be practiced again, the Authors will be brought to the severest punishment if taken, or treated as a common Enemy, if they dare to resist—Men are not to carve our Remedies for themselves—If they are injured in any respect, there are legal Modes to obtain relief; and just Complaints will always be attended to, and redressed. It should be the pride of a Soldier, to conduct himself in such a manner, as to obtain the Applause, and not the reproach of a people, he is sent to defend; and it should be the business, as it is the duty of an Officer to inculcate and enforce this doctrine."

Fitzpatrick, IV. 525. See also 188, 210, 242, 270.

APRIL 28 (119)

1782 (SUNDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To Chevalier de la Luzerne, French Minister: "Permit me now, Sir, to express the high sense I have of the honor you have done me in communicating the favorable opinion entertained of my conduct by the Court and nation of France, and to acknowledge my obligation to those officers, who have inspired these Sentiments. To stand well in the eyes of a nation, whch. I view as one of the first in the world, and in the opinion of a monarch, whom I consider as the supporter of the rights of humanity, and to whom I am personally indebted for the command he has been pleased to honor me with, is highly flattering to my vanity, at the same time it has a first claim to all my gratitude."

Ford, IX. 487. See also 100, 125, 127, 135, 171, 256, 319.

1783 (MONDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To Daniel Parker: "Some of my own slaves, and those of Mr. Lund Washington who lives at my house, may probably be in New York, but I am unable to give you their description—their names being so easily changed, will be fruitless to give you. If by chance you should come at the knowledge of any of them, I will be much obliged by your securing them, so that I may obtain them again." The provisional treaty of peace provided that the British armies should withdraw without "carrying away any negroes or other property of the American inhabitants." Their failure to observe this was one of the later controversies.

Ford, X. 247n. See also 125, 318.

1788 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. On this day, which

was that of the ratification of the Federal Constitution by the convention of Maryland at Annapolis, seventh state (see 161), Washington wrote to Lafayette: "The opinion of Mr. Jefferson and yourself is certainly a wise one, that the constitution ought by all means to be accepted by nine States before any attempt should be made to procure amendments; . . . there are many things in the constitution, which only need to be explained, in order to prove equally satisfactory to all parties. For example, there was not a member of the convention, I believe, who had the least objection to what is contended for by the advocates for a *Bill of Rights* and *Trial by Jury*. The first, where the people evidently retained every thing, which they did not in the express terms give up, was considered nugatory, . . . and, as to the second, it was only the difficulty of establishing a mode, which should not interfere with the fixed modes of any of the States, that induced the convention to leave it as a matter of future adjustment. There are other points in which opinions would be more likely to vary. As for instance, on the ineligibility of the same person for president, after he should have served a certain course of years. Guarded so effectually as the proposed constitution is, in respect to the prevention of bribery and undue influence in the choice of president, I confess I differ widely myself from Mr. Jefferson and you, as to the necessity or expediency of rotation in that appointment. The matter was fairly discussed in the convention, and to my full conviction, though I cannot have time or room to sum up the argument in this letter. There cannot in my judgment be the least danger, that the president will by any practicable intrigue ever be able to continue himself one moment in office, much less perpetuate himself in it, but in the last stage of corrupted morals and political depravity; and even then, there is as much danger that any other species of domination would prevail. Though, when a people shall have become incapable of governing themselves, and fit for a master, it is of little consequence from what quarter he comes. Under an extended view of this part of the subject, I can see no propriety in precluding ourselves from the services of any man, who on some great emergency shall be deemed universally most capable of serving the public. In answer to the observations you make on the probability of my election to the presidency, knowing me as you do, I need only say, that it has no enticing charms and no fascinating allurements for me. . . . Let those follow the pursuits of ambition and fame, who have a keener relish for them, or who may have more years in store for the enjoyment."

Ford, XI. 255. See also 8, 12, 38, 90, 161, 173, 181, 229, 266, 335.

1788 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Washington was named master in the charter granted by Edmund Randolph, grand master of the Masons in Virginia, to the Alexandria Lodge, No. 22. This was a recharter; the earlier one had been granted by the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania. Washington had been only an honorary member of the earlier lodge, admitted on June 24, 1784. On Dec. 20, 1788, he was reelected master for a year, but was not in attendance after April.

APRIL 29 (120)

1778 (WEDNESDAY). YORK, PA. Thomas Burke, an active N. C. delegate in Congress, wrote to his Assembly, to whom he was explaining his attitude in the cartel controversy (see 101): "I have penetrated the personal character of General Washington. in my Judgement he is a good officer and most excellent Citizen, moved only by the most amiable and disinterested Patriotism, he perseveres in encountering extreme difficulties dangers and fatigues under which he seems sensible of no uneasiness but from the Misfortunes of his Country and of no pleasure but from her success. his few Defects are only the Excess of his amiable Qualities, and tho I am not of opinion that any Individual is absolutely Essential to the success of our Cause, yet I am persuaded his loss would be very severely felt, and would not be easily supplied."

Burnett, III. 201.

1790 (THURSDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To Lafayette on the French Revolution: "Indeed, the whole business is so extraordinary in its commencement, so wonderful in its progress, and may be so stupendous in its consequences, that I am almost lost in the contemplation. . . . But I should be sorry to see, that those, who are for prematurely accelerating those improvements, were making *more haste than good speed* in their innovations. So much prudence, so much perseverance, so much disinterestedness, and so much patriotism are necessary among the leaders of a nation, in order to promote the national felicity, that sometimes my fears nearly preponderate over my expectations."

Ford, XI. 477. See also 62, 254, 287.

1791 (FRIDAY). On his Southern Tour the President had passed into South Carolina. "We . . . arrived at Captn. W. Alston's on the Waggamau to Breakfast. Captn. Alston is a Gentleman of large fortune and esteemed one of the neatest Rice planters in the State of So. Carolina and a proprietor of the most valuable ground for the culture of this article. His house which is large, new and elegantly furnished stands on a sand hill, high for the Country, with his Rice fields below; the contrast of which with the lands back of it, and the Sand and piney barrens through which we had passed is scarcely to be conceived. At Captn. Alston's we were met by General Moultrie, Colo. Washington and a Mr. Rutledge (son of the present Chief Justice of So. Carolina) who had come out that far to escort me to town. We dined and lodged at this Gentlemen and Boats being provided we [left] the next mornin."—Diary. The Col. Washington was William of Cowpens fame. He was a distant cousin of the President; their common ancestor was John the immigrant, great-grandfather of George and great-great-grandfather of William.

See also 81, 84, 98, 102, 106, 108, 112, 115, 124, 130, 133, 139, 145, 147, 153, 154, 164.

APRIL 30 (121)

1777 (WEDNESDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To Col. Alexander Spotswood of the Va. line: "I want to form a Company for my Guard. In doing this I wish to be extremely cautious; because it is more than probable, that in the Course of the Campaign, my Baggage, Papers, and other Matters of great public Import, may be committed to the Sole care of these Men. This being premised, in order to impress you with

proper attention in the Choice, I have to request that you will immediately furnish me with four Men of your Regiment, And, as it is my further wish, that this Company should look well and be nearly of a Size, I desire that none of the Men may exceed in Stature 5 feet 10 Inches, nor fall Short of 5 feet 9 Inches, Sober, Young, Active and well made. When I recommend care in your Choice, I would be understood to mean Men of good Character in the Regiment, that possess the pride of appearing clean and Soldierlike. I am satisfied there can be no absolute security for the fidelity of this Class of people, but yet I think it most likely to be found in those who have Family Connections in the Country. You will therefore send me none but Natives, and Men of some property, if you have them. I must insist, that in making this Choice, you give no Intimation of my preference of Natives, as I do not want to create any invidious Distinction between them and the Foreigners." Similar letters were addressed to other regimental commanders. The expiration of short term enlistments made the reorganization of the Commander-in-Chief's Guard necessary. Spotswood married the General's half-niece in 1769.

Fitzpatrick, VII. 494. See also 71, 171.

1781 (MONDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. To Lund Washington, a third cousin and manager at Mount Vernon: "I am very sorry to hear of your loss. I am a little sorry to hear of my own; but that which gives me most concern is, that you should go on board the enemy's vessels, and furnish them with refreshments. It would have been a less painful circumstance to me to have heard, that in consequence of your non-compliance with their request, they had burnt my House and laid the Plantation in ruins. You ought to have considered yourself as my representative, and should have reflected on the bad example of communicating with the enemy, and making a voluntary offer of refreshments to them with a view to prevent a conflagration. . . . I am thoroughly persuaded, that you acted from your best judgment, and believe, that your desire to preserve my property, and rescue the buildings from impending danger, were your governing motives, but to go on board their vessels, carry them refreshments, commune with a parcel of plundering scoundrels, and request a favor by asking a surrender of my negroes, was exceedingly ill judged, and, 'tis to be feared, will be unhappy in its consequences, as it will be a precedent for others, and may become a subject of animadversion." A British warship had ascended the Potomac and threatened Mount Vernon.

Ford, IX. 236. See also 43, 232.

1789 (THURSDAY). NEW YORK CITY. George Washington was, with ceremony and popular rejoicing, inaugurated first President of the United States on the balcony of the Old City Hall, Wall Street, New York City. The building had been turned over to the federal government as a capitol. He was sworn in with the Constitutional oath by Robert R. Livingston, Chancellor of the State of New York. The President then delivered his inaugural address in the Senate Chamber. Later there were services at St. Paul's Chapel, and in the evening illumination and fireworks.

The address is given in full in I. 465 of the present series; also in Ford, XI. 381.

MAY 1 (122)

1759 (TUESDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. To Robert Cary & Co., agents of the Custis estate, who were hereafter his chief English factors: "The Inclos'd is the Ministers Certificate of my Marriage with Mrs. Martha Custis, properly as I am told, Authenticated, You will therefore for the future please to address all your Letters which relate to the Affairs of the late Danl. Parke Custis Esqr. to me, as by Marriage I am entitled to a third part of that Estate, and Invested likewise with the care of the other two thirds by a Decree of our Genl. Court which I obtain'd in order to strengthen the Power I before had in consequence of my Wifes Administration."

Fitzpatrick, II. 319. See also 197, 223, 272.

1765 (WEDNESDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. House of Burgesses met, and was dissolved on June 1 because of Stamp Act agitation. Washington was in attendance at first, but seems to have left about the 10th and 11th, and not present later, so that it is not likely that he heard Henry's speech or voted on the resolutions.

See also 203, 264.

1781 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. At the beginning of what proved to be the determining campaign of the war the Commander in Chief gloomily summed up the condition of the army as follows: "Instead of having Magazines filled with provisions, we have a scanty pittance scattered here and there in the different States. Instead of having our Arsenals well supplied with Military Stores, they are poorly provided, and the Workmen all leaving them. Instead of having the various articles of Field equipage in readiness to deliver, the Quarter Master General (as the denier resort, according to his acct.) is but now applying to the several States to provide these things for the Troops respectively. Instead of having a regular System of transportation established upon credit—or funds in the Qr. Masters hands to defray the contingent expences of it we have neither the one nor the other and all that business, or a great part of it, being done by Military Impress, we are daily and hourly oppressing the people—souring their tempers—and alienating the affections. Instead of having the Regiments compleated to the new establishment and which ought to have been so by the [first of February] of [1780] agreeably to the requisitions of Congress, scarce any State in the Union has, at this hour, an eighth part of its quota in the field and little prospect, that I can see, of ever getting more than half. In a word—instead of having everything in readiness to take the Field, we have nothing and instead of having the prospect of a glorious offensive campaign before us, we have a bewildered and gloomy defensive one—unless we should receive a powerful aid of Ships—Land Troops—and Money from our generous allies and these, at present, are too contingent to build upon."—Diary.

See also 100, 182, 215.

1783 (THURSDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. The Commander in Chief made to a committee of Congress headed by Hamilton a detailed report on the peace establishment of the army, after receiving the opinions of the chief officers in camp. The report, which was probably not brought before Congress, advocated a standing army of a few regiments for Indian

control, a navy to protect commerce and guard coast-wise communication, and finally an organized militia. This last was the great phase of the report. It suggested that a "sufficient proportion of the able bodied young Men . . . might easily be enlisted or drafted to form a Corps in every State, capable of resisting any sudden impression which might be attempted by a foreign Enemy, while the remainder of the National forces would have time to assemble and make preparations for the Field . . . it will be altogether essential . . . that perfect uniformity should be established throughout the Continent, . . ." The nation was to wait more than 100 years before it moved in the direction thus advocated by the General for a "well organized Militia; upon a Plan that will pervade all the States, and introduce similarity in their Establishment, Maneuvres, Exercise and Arms." On Sept. 8 Washington made further observations on a report made to Congress by a committee on peace arrangement. This was confined mainly to the standing force, but repeats in brief his arguments on the militia.

The text of the plan is in J. M. Palmer, *Washington, Lincoln, Wilson*, App. I; the Sept. observations are in Ford, X, 312.

1796 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Edward Carrington, a Va. Federalist and friend: "Whatever my own opinion may be on this [Jay Treaty] or any other subject interesting to the community at large, it always has been and will continue to be my earnest desire to learn, and, as far as is consistent, to comply with, the public sentiment; but it is on *great* occasions *only*, and after time has been given for cool and deliberate reflection, that the *real* voice of the people can be known. The present, however, is one of those great occasions, than which none more important has occurred, or probably may occur again to call forth their decision; and to them the appeal is now made. For no candid man in the least degree acquainted with the progress of this business will believe for a moment, that the *ostensible* dispute was about papers, or whether the British treaty was a good one or a bad one, but whether there should be a treaty at all without the concurrence of the House of Representatives, which was striking at once, and that boldly, too, at the fundamental principles of the constitution; and, if it were established, would render the treaty-making power, not only a nullity, but such an absolute absurdity as to reflect disgrace on the framers of it. . . . Whence the source and what the object of all this struggle is, I submit to my fellow-citizens. Charity would lead one to hope, that the motives to it have been pure. Suspicions, however, speak different language, and my tongue for the present shall be silent."

Ford, XIII. 185. See also 90, 107, 129, 160, 197, 210, 211, 231, 341, 351; Ford, XIII. 83, 105.

May 2 (123)

1778 (SATURDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. General Orders: "The Commander in Chief directs that divine Service be performed every Sunday at 11 oClock in those Brigades to which there are Chaplains; those which have none to attend the places of worship nearest to them. It is expected that Officers of all Ranks will by their attendance set an Example to their men. While we are zealously performing the duties of good Citizens and soldiers we certainly ought not to be inattentive

to the higher duties of Religion. To the distinguished Character of Patriot, it should be our highest Glory to add the more distinguished Character of Christian. The signal Instances of providential Goodness which we have experienced and which have now almost crowned our labours with complete Success, demand from us in a peculiar manner the warmest returns of Gratitude and Piety to the Supreme Author of all Good."

Fitzpatrick, XI. See also 110, 127, 138.

1785 (MONDAY). RICHMOND, VA. "Received, and accepted an invitation to dine with the Sons of Saint Taminy, at Mr. Anderson's Tavern, and accordingly did so, at 3 O'clock."—Diary. Societies of this name, called after the Indian chief Tamanund, were organized as early as 1772. They were purely social and patriotic, attracted many of the best men of the community, and all died out except the New York one, which became a political organization. Washington was not a member. The New York branch created the honorary title of Kitchi Okenaw or Great Grand Sachem for the President of the United States, and began in 1790 to celebrate Washington's birthday.

1788 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Rev. John Ettwein: "I have received . . . a printed pamphlet containing the stated rules of a Society for propagating the Gospel among the Heathen, . . . So far as I am capable of judging, the principles upon which the society is founded and the rules laid down for its government appear to be well calculated to promote so laudable and arduous an undertaking, and you will permit me to add that if an event so long and so earnestly desired as that of converting the Indians to Christianity and consequently to civilization, can be effected, the Society of Bethlehem bids fair to bear a very considerable part in it."

Washington Letter Books, VI. C. See also 22, 208.

1792 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Sir Isaac Heard, Garter King of Arms, who had inquired respecting the President's knowledge of his English ancestry: "I have often heard others of the family, older than myself, say that our ancestor who first settled in this Country came from some one of the Northern Counties of England, but whether from Lancashire, Yorkshire or one still more northerly, I do not precisely remember." Beyond this hint Washington could give no information. Since then through much research the family has been fairly established as descendants from Sir William de Wessyngton (c 1183) of Durham, with a suggested origin from the Amundeville family of Normandy, traced to just before the Conquest.

Washington Papers, CCLIV. See the history of the family in the present vol.

MAY 3 (124)

1790 (MONDAY). NEW YORK CITY. "After my return, the Secretary of the Treasury [Hamilton] called upon me, and informed me that by some conversation he had had with Mr. King, (of the Senate) it appeared that there was a probability the Senate would take up the Sales by the Legislature of Georgia, and the affairs of the Indians which would be involved therein in a serious manner; and gave it as his opinion that if this was likely to be the case, it might be better for me to let the matter originate there, than with the Executive.

The Secretary of State [Jefferson] furnished me with his opinion on these subjects . . . the substance of it is, that the State of Georgia by having adopted the Constitution, relinquished their right to treat with, or to regulate any matters with the Indians who were not subject thereto—consequently could not delegate a power they did not possess to others and that there was good and strong ground on which to contend this matter."—Diary. These "Yazoo" grants by Georgia, the cause of much public scandal, began the state's contest with the federal government over the Indians which lasted into Jackson's administration, an early phase of the state rights contest.

See also 22, 173, 251, 299, 337.

1791 (TUESDAY). CHARLESTON, S. C. The President arrived at Charleston on May 2. The stay there of a week was the climax of the tour. The approach to the place was in a decorated barge rowed by American shipmasters, accompanied by other boats and music. Dinners; a visit "by a great number of the most respectable ladies of Charleston—the first honor of the kind I had ever experienced and it was as flattering as it was singular"; an assembly "at which were 256 elegantly dressed and handsome ladies"; a concert "at wch. there were at least 400 ladies the number and appearance of wch. exceeded any thing of the kind I had ever seen"; a tour of the Revolutionary defenses; a ball; an inspection of the city and view from a church balcony; a visit to the city orphan asylum, addresses and replies, and church at St. Michael's and St. Philip's filled the time.

See also 81, 84, 98, 102, 106, 108, 112, 115, 120, 130, 133, 139, 145, 147, 153, 154, 164.

MAY 4 (125)

1755 (SUNDAY). WINCHESTER, VA. Braddock and Washington were in Winchester. Braddock had invited Washington to become a volunteer member of his staff without rank and the Virginian had accepted, writing to Robert Orme, Braddock's aide, on March 15: "Its true, Sir, I have, ever since I declined a command in this Service (see 320) express'd and Inclination to serve the Ensuing Campaigne as a Volunteer; . . . But beside this, and the laudable desire I may have to serve, (with my poor abilitys) my King and Country, I must be ingenuous enough to confess, I am not a little biass'd by selfish and private views. To be plain Sir, I wish for nothing more earnestly than to attain a small degree of knowledge in the Military Art: and believing a more favourable opportunity cannot be wished than serving under a Gentleman of his Excellencys known ability and experience, it will, you must reasonably, imagine not a little contribute to influence me in my choice." He explained to John Robinson on April 20: "I hope I may be allow'd to claim some small share of merit; . . . this, I flatter myself, will manifestly appear by my going a Volunteer, without expectation of reward, or prospect of attaining a Command; as I am confidently assur'd it is not in Genl. Braddocks power to give a Comn. that I wou'd accept." At Fort Cumberland, May 10, Braddock's General Orders stated: "Mr. Washington is appointed Aide de Camp."

Fitzpatrick, I. 107, 112. See also 130, 159, 166, 180, 191.

1760 (SUNDAY). FAIRFAX COUNTY, VA. "Set out for

Frederick to see my Negroes that lay ill of the Small Pox. Took Church in my way to Coleman's where I arrivd about Sun setting."—Diary. On Tuesday he reached Winchester, where on the 7th: "After taking the Doc's Directions in regard to my People, I set out for my Quarters and got there abt. 12 oclock—time enough to go over them and find everything in the utmost confusion disorder and backwardness, my Overseer lying upon his back of a broken leg, and not half a Crop, especially of Corn Ground, prepared. Engagd Vall. Crawford to go in pursuit of a Nurse to be ready in case more of my People shd. be seizd with the same disorder."—Diary. On Thursday: "Got Blankets and every other requisite from Winchester and settld things upon the best footing I coud to prevt. the Small Pox from spreading, and in case of its spreading, for the care of the Negroes. Mr. Vall Crawford agreeing in case any more of the People at the lower Quarter getting it, to take them home in his House, and if any more at the upper Quarter gets it, to have them removd into my Room and the Nurse sent for."—Diary. On Friday: "Calld at the Bloomery and got Mr. Wm. Crawford to shew me the place that has been so often talkd of for erecting an Iron Work upon. The Convenience of Water is great. . . . But of the constancy of this Stream I know nothing, nor coud Crawford tell me. I saw none of the Ore, but all People agree that there is an inexhaustable fund of that that is rich. But wood seems an obstacle; not but that there is enough of it, but the G[roun]d is so hilly and rugged as not to admit of making Coal or transporting it."—Diary. Neither now nor later did Washington venture into iron smelting. His father and older brothers were interested in the Principio Company of Maryland and Virginia.

See also 21, 82, 104, 131, 184, 210, 283, 288, 329.

1775 (THURSDAY). In the *Virginia Gazette* of Williamsburg, Va., of this date Washington offered \$40 reward for the return of two fugitive white servants, a joiner and a brickmaker, who "went off in a small yawl, . . . Masters of vessels are cautioned against receiving them . . ."

See also 48, 84, 114, 119, 136, 207, 318.

1782 (SATURDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. Circular letter to the governors of the states: "I am sorry to acquaint your Excellency, that I have the best authority to assure you, that the court of France is much dissatisfied with this want of vigor and exertion in the States, and with that disposition, which appears willing at least, if not desirous, to cast all the burthen of the American War upon them. Waving the injustice and impolicy of such a temper, (which to me appear very conspicuous,) how humiliating is the idea, that our dependence for support should rest on others, beyond that point which absolute necessity dictates; how discouraging to our allies, and how dishonorable to ourselves must be our want of vigor and utmost exertion, at a time when, if we are not wanting to ourselves, our prospects are the fairest that our wishes could extend to."

Ford, X. 6. See also 10, 72, 100, 110, 119, 127, 143, 219, 256, 330.

1784 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. As President-General of the Cincinnati, Washington presided at the first general meeting in Philadelphia. He arrived on May 1 and probably

left for Mount Vernon on the 18th, traveling by Chestertown and Annapolis.

See also 99, 141, 323, 346.

MAY 5 (126)

1774 (THURSDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. The last session of the House of Burgesses which Washington attended met, but he was not present until the 16th. Dissolution was on the 26th (see 146).

1779 (WEDNESDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. To Benjamin Harrison: "I . . . shall not haggle at the mention of one thing which I am desirous to touch upon, it is with respect to the treatment of the Convention troops, now in Virginia. No man in the early part of this War wished more than I did to soften the hardships of captivity by seeing the enemy's Officers, prisoners with us, treated with every mark of humanity, civility, and respect. But such invariable proofs of ungrateful returns, from an opinion that all your civilities are ye result of fear; such incessant endeavors, maugre all their paroles, to poison the minds of those around them; such arts and address to accomplish this, by magnifying the power of G. Britain to some, her favorable disposition to others, and combining the two arguments to a third set; that I cannot help looking upon them as dangerous guests in the bowels of our Country, and apprehending a good deal from the hospitality and unsuspecting temper of my Countrymen, the more indulged they are, the more indulgencies they will require, and more pernicious they grow under them; and I am much mistaken if those who pay most attention to them do not find the greatest cause for repentance."

Ford, VII. 439. See also 13, 30, 61, 68, 77, 101, 239, 317, 318.

1793 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA, PA. To Sec. Alexander Hamilton: "In the conversation you may have with a certain gentleman to-day, I pray you to intimate to him gently and delicately, that, if the letters or papers, which he has to present, are (knowingly to him) of a nature which relates to public matters, and not particularly addressed to me, or if he has any verbal communications to make of a similar kind, I had rather they should come through the proper channel. And thereto, generally, that the peculiar situation of European affairs at this moment, my good wishes for his nation aggregately, my regard for those of it in particular, with whom I have had the honor of an acquaintance, my anxious desire to keep this country in peace, and the delicacy of my situation, render a circumspect conduct indispensably necessary on my part. I do not, however, mean by this, that I am to withhold from him such civilities as are *common* to others. Those *more marked*, notwithstanding our former acquaintance, would excite speculations, which had better be avoided; and if the characters similarly circumstanced, could be introduced by any other than *himself*, especially on Tuesday next, in the public room, when it is presumed the officers of the French frigate will be presented, it would unquestionably be better. But how this can be brought about, as they are strangers, without embarrassment, as the F[rench].M[inister]. is shy on the occasion, I do not at this moment see; for it may not escape observation, as every movement is watched, if the head of any department should appear prompt in this

business, in the existing state of things." The gentleman was the Viscount de Noailles, one of Rochambeau's officers and the French representative in framing the Yorktown capitulation, now an émigré. This was just after the proclamation of neutrality was issued.

Ford, XII, 285. See also 113, 221, 251.

MAY 6 (127)

1778 (WEDNESDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. The French alliance was celebrated by the army at Valley Forge. Washington's General Orders of May 5 gave directions: "It having pleased the Almighty ruler of the Universe propitiously to defend the Cause of the United American-States and finally by raising us up a powerful Friend among the Princes of the Earth to establish our liberty and Independence upon lasting foundations, it becomes us to set apart a day for gratefully acknowledging the divine Goodness & celebrating the important Event which we owe to his divine Interposition. The several Brigades are to be assembled for this Purpose at nine o'clock tomorrow morning when their Chaplains will communicate the Intelligence contain'd in the Postscript to the Pennsylvania Gazette of the 2nd instant and offer up a thanksgiving and deliver a discourse suitable to the Occasion. . . ." Following this were detailed instructions for the manner of rejoicing. A letter from camp stated: "Last Wednesday was set apart as a day of general rejoicing, when we had a *feu de joie* conducted with the greatest order and regularity. The army made a most brilliant appearance; after which his Excellency dined in public, with all the officers of his army, attended with a band of music. I never was present where there was such unfeigned and perfect joy, as was discovered in every countenance. The entertainment was concluded with a number of patriotic toasts, attended with huzzas. When the General took his leave, there was a universal clap, with loud huzzas, which continued till he had proceeded a quarter of a mile, during which time there were a thousand hats tossed in the air. His Excellency turned round with his retinue, and huzzaed several times."

Varick Transcripts, General Orders, III, 184; Ford, VII, 4n. See also 100, 119, 171, 256, 319; on church, 123.

1783 (TUESDAY). DOBBS FERRY, N. Y. Conference with Sir Guy Carleton, British Commander in Chief, over plans for carrying into effect the evacuation of New York City and other terms of the treaty of peace. Meeting was at Dobbs Ferry on the Hudson. On the 8th the commanders dined on a British sloop of war and Washington on departure was saluted with seventeen guns, as a high official of an independent nation.

See also 100, 110.

1789 (WEDNESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. The President attended the Commencement exercises of Columbia College at New York City.

1792 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Thomas Paine: "My thanks, however, for the token of your remembrances, in the fifty copies of '*The Rights of Man*,' are offered with no less cordiality, than they would have been, had I answered your letter in the first moment of receiving it. . . . I rejoice in the information of your personal prosperity, and, as no one can

feel a greater interest in the happiness of mankind than I do, that it is the first wish of my heart, that the enlightened policy of the present age may diffuse to all men those blessings, to which they are entitled, and lay the foundation of happiness for future generations." Soon after this Paine became a virulent critic of the President, writing to Jefferson of him after his death: "The silent hypocrisy of Washington (for I venture an opinion) gave the first stab to the fame of America, and the entire nothingness of Adams has deepened the wound."

Ford, XII, 120; Mass. Hist. Soc., *Proceedings*, XLV, 25n. See also 31, 164, 254.

1798 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Secretary of War McHenry: "Amongst the variety of matters, which have come before Congress for the purpose of preparation in the dernier resort, in short, as a salutary measure at all times and under all circumstances, arsenals and cannon foundries have occupied its attention. This leads me to ask, what steps have been taken relative to the site for one at the mouth of the Shenandoah. I will pledge myself, that there is not a spot in the United States, which combines more or greater requisites for these, than that does, considered either as a place of immense strength, or as inaccessible by an enemy. It is open to inland navigation in all directions, as well crosswise as to the shipping-port at the Federal City and water transportation to the western country." The Act of May 4 provided for arsenals, and Harper's Ferry was selected as an additional one to that at Springfield. Work began there in October.

Sparks, XI, 231.

MAY 7 (128)

1778 (THURSDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To Gen. Benedict Arnold: "A gentleman in France having very obligingly sent me three sets of epaulettes and sword-knots. two of which, professedly, to be disposed of to any friends I should choose, I take the liberty of presenting them to you and General Lincoln, as a testimony of my sincere regard and approbation of your conduct. I have been informed, by a brigade major of General Huntington, of your intention of repairing to camp shortly; but notwithstanding my wish to see you, I must beg that you will run no hazard by coming out too soon." Arnold was still incapacitated by the wound received at Saratoga, and Lincoln was also wounded there. The gifts were a recognition of their valor.

Fitzpatrick, XI. See also 97, 181, 216, 269, 273, 287.

1787 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Lund Washington: "I need not tell you, because a moment's recurrence to your own accounts will evince the fact, that there is no source from which I derive more than a sufficiency for the daily calls of my family, except what flows from the collection of old debts, and scanty and precarious enough, God knows this is. My estate for the last 11 years has not been able to make both ends meet. I am encumbered now with the deficiency. I mention this for no other purpose than to shew that however willing, I am not able to pay debts unless I could sell land, which I have publicly advertised without finding bidders." Among other effects of this strin-

gency was the necessity of giving up a cherished plan to visit France after the Revolution.

Ford, XI. 140. See also 64, 118, 122, 146, 176, 194, 223, 276; Ford, X. 297.

1789 (THURSDAY). NEW YORK CITY. The Senate made its address to the President to "return you our sincere thanks for your excellent speech delivered to both Houses of Congress." The House made its address on the 4th. The President replied later to both. This English custom of reply to the speech from the throne was kept up through the Adams administration, but then dropped.

1789 (THURSDAY). NEW YORK CITY. First inaugural ball took place at New York City given without Mrs. Washington's presence, as she had not yet left Mount Vernon. The President attended and danced a cotillion and a minuet.

1791 (SATURDAY). CHARLESTON, S. C. To the Commissioners of the Federal District: "Will they not recollect my observation that Philadelphia stood upon an area of three by two miles, and that if the metropolis of *one State* occupied so much ground, what ought that of the United States to occupy?" The President's vision of the federal capital, long since justified, exceeded that of most of his contemporaries.

Ford, XII. 40. See also 24, 66, 68; 137, 158, 160, 181, 198, 262, 295.

MAY 8 (129)

1769 (MONDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. House of Burgesses' session lasted until the 17th, when it was dissolved (see 139). Washington attended.

1777 (THURSDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. General Orders: "As few vices are attended with more pernicious consequences, in civil life; so there are none more fatal in a military one, than that of GAMING; which often brings disgrace and ruin upon officers, and injury and punishment upon the Soldiery: And reports prevailing, which, it is to be feared are too well founded, that this destructive vice has spread its baneful influence in the army, and, in a peculiar manner, to the prejudice of the recruiting Service,—The Commander in chief, in the most pointed and explicit terms, forbids ALL officers and soldiers, playing at cards, dice or at any games, except those of EXERCISE, for diversion; it being impossible, if the practice be allowed, at all, to discriminate between innocent play, for amusement, and criminal gaming, for pecuniary and sordid purposes. Officers, attentive to their duty, will find abundant employment, in training and disciplining their men—providing for them—and seeing that they appear neat, clean and soldierlike—Nor will any thing redound more to their honor—afford them more solid amusement—or better answer the end of their appointment, than to devote the vacant moments, they may have, to the study of Military authors."

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 28. See also 57, 207, 216.

1796 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Gov. John Jay of N. Y.: "I am sure the mass of citizens in these United States *mean well*, and I firmly believe they will always *act well* whenever they can obtain a right understanding of matters; but in some parts of the Union, where the sentiments of their delegates and leaders are adverse to the government, and great pains are taken to inculcate a belief, that their rights are

assailed and their liberties endangered, it is not easy to accomplish this; especially, as is the case invariably, when the inventors and abettors of pernicious measures use infinite more industry in disseminating the poison, than the well disposed part of the community to furnish the antidote. To this source all our discontents may be traced, and from it all our embarrassments proceed. Hence serious misfortunes, originating in misrepresentation, frequently flow, and spread, before they can be dissipated by truth. These things do, as you have supposed, fill my mind with much concern and with serious anxiety. Indeed, the trouble and perplexities which they occasion, added to the weight of years, which have passed over me, have worn away my mind more than my body, and render ease and retirement indispensably necessary to both, during the short time I have to stay here. It would be uncandid, therefore, and would discover a want of friendship and confidence, (as you have expressed a solicitude for my at least riding out the storm,) not to add, that nothing short of events, or such imperious circumstances, (as I hope and trust will not happen,) and might render a retreat dishonorable, will prevent the public annunciation of it in time to obviate a misapplication of votes, at the election of President and Vice-President of the United States in December next, upon myself."

Ford, XIII. 188. See also 24, 60, 63, 137, 188; Ford, XIII. 213.

MAY 9 (130)

1754 (THURSDAY). LITTLE MEADOWS, MD. Washington wrote Gov. Dinwiddie from Little Meadows, in Md. near Casselman River and just south of the Pa. line: "The want of proper Conveyances has much retarded this Expedition, and at this time unfortunately delay'd the Detachment I have the Honour to command. Even when we came to Wills's Ck., my disappointments were not less than before, for there I expected to have found a sufficient number of pack Horses . . . there was none in readiness, nor any in expectation, that I could perceive, which reduced me to the necessity of wait'g till Waggon's c'd be procur'd from the Branch, (40 Miles distant). However, in the mean time, I detach'd a party of 60 Men to make and amend the Road, which party since the 25th of Ap'l, and the main body since the 1st Inst't, have been laboriously employ'd, and have got no further than these Meadows, ab't 20 Miles from the new Store [Cumberland], where we have been two Days making a Bridge across, and not done yet. The great difficulty and labour, that it requires to amend and alter the Roads, prevents our March'g above 2, 3, or 4 Miles a Day, and I fear, (tho no diligence shall be neglected), we shall be detained some considerable time before it can be made good for the Carriage of the Artillery with Colo. Fry." This road, thus begun, later known as Braddocks, was the precursor of the great National Road.

Fitzpatrick, I. 45. See also 75, 93, 111, 114, 139, 148, 151, 152, 156, 159, 161, 168, 173, 180, 185, 320.

1770 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Mr. Christian danced here, who, (besides his Scholars, and those already mentioned to be here, Mrs. Peake and Niece, Mr. Massey, Mr. Piper and Mr. Adams dined here."—Diary. Christian was the dancing master for the children, the scholars assem-

bling from some distance. Christian and some of the scholars left the next day but the "rest of the Scholars went away after breakfast" of the third day.

See also 46.

1787 (WEDNESDAY). WASHINGTON left Mount Vernon to attend the Federal Convention at Philadelphia, going by Baltimore.

1789 (SATURDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To Gen. Philip Schuyler: "It is only from the assurances of support, which I have received from the respectable and worthy characters in every part of the Union, that I am enabled to overcome the diffidence, which I have in my own abilities to execute my great and important trust to the best interest of our country. An honest zeal, and an unremitting attention to the interests of the United States, are all that I dare promise.

Ford, XI. 389n. See also 9, 69, 92.

1791 (MONDAY). CHARLESTON, S. C. "At six o'clock I recommenced my journey for Savanna; attended by a Corps of the Cincinnati and most of the principal Gentlemen of the City as far as the bridge over Ashley River, where we breakfasted, and proceeded to Colo. W. Washington's at Sandy-hill with a select party of particular friends—distant from Charleston 28 miles."—Diary. The President stayed over night with his kinsman, breaking his rule against accepting hospitality. But the next two nights were also spent at private houses: "My going to Colo. Washington's is to be ascribed to motives of friendship and relationship; but to Mr. Smith's and Judge Haywards to those of necessity; their being no public houses on the Road and my distance to get to these private ones increased at least 10 or 12 miles between Charleston and Savanna."—Diary.

See also 81, 84, 98, 102, 106, 108, 112, 115, 120, 124, 133, 139, 145, 147, 153, 154, 164.

MAY 10 (131)

1773 (MONDAY). MOUNT AIRY, MD. "I set out on my journey for New York."—Diary. Washington was taking his stepson to New York to attend Kings (Columbia) College. The route to Philadelphia was by Annapolis and the East Shore. Mount Airy was the home of Benedict Calvert, father of Custis's fiancée.

See also 137, 145, 147.

1775 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Second session of the Continental Congress opened. Washington left Mount Vernon on the 4th, traveling by Baltimore where he reviewed the companies, and reached Philadelphia on the 9th. John Adams on May 29 wrote: "Colonel Washington appears at Congress in his uniform, and, by his great experience and abilities in military matters, is of much service to us." This was probably his uniform as commander of the Fairfax Independent Company, and the familiar blue and buff. He continued to wear these colors during the Revolution, and his Guard was similarly uniformed, but blue and buff were never the colors of the Continental uniforms as a whole. Washington was a member of the committees on fortifying New York, ammunition, army rules, and raising money.

Burnett, I. 102. See also 249, 276.

1779 (MONDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. To Gen. William Maxwell: "I observe on the memorial, of which you have sent

me a copy, that the gentl'n. concerned dwell among other things upon the insufficiency of the soldiers' pay. This is a doctrine full of dangerous consequences, and which ought not to be countenanced in any way whatever. Neither is it well founded. All that the common soldiery of any country can expect is food and cloathing. . . . The idea of maintaining the families of the soldiers at the public expense is peculiar to us, and is incompatible with the finances of any government. Our troops have been uniformly better fed than any others. They are at this time very well clad, and probably will continue to be so. While this is the case, they will have no just cause of complaint."

Ford, VII. 448n. See also 315.

1786 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Lafayette: ". . . a measure, in which this State has taken the lead at its last session, will, it is to be hoped, give efficient powers to that body for all commercial purposes. This is a nomination of some of its first characters to meet other commissioners from the several States, in order to consider of and decide upon such powers, as shall be necessary for the sovereign power of them to act under; which are to be reported to the respective legislatures at their autumnal sessions, for, it is to be hoped, final adoption; thereby avoiding those tedious and futile deliberations, which result from recommendations and partial concurrences, at the same time that it places it at once in the power of Congress to meet European nations upon decisive and equal ground. . . . Much good is expected from this measure, and it is regretted by many, that more objects were not embraced by the meeting. A general convention is talked of by many for the purpose of revising and correcting the defects of the federal government; but whilst this is the wish of some, it is the dread of others, from an opinion that matters are not yet sufficiently ripe for such an event. . . . The benevolence of your heart, my dear Marquis, is so conspicuous upon all occasions, that I never wonder at any fresh proofs of it; but your late purchase of an estate in the colony of Cayenne, with a view of emancipating the slaves on it, is a generous and noble proof of your humanity. Would to God a like spirit would diffuse itself generally into the minds of the people of this country. But I despair of seeing it. Some petitions were presented to the Assembly, at its last session, for the abolition of slavery, but they could scarcely obtain a reading. To set them afloat at once would, I really believe, be productive of much inconvenience and mischief; but by degrees it certainly might, and assuredly ought to be effected; and that too by legislative authority." The Annapolis Convention did not fulfill Washington's expectations, but it gave rise to the Federal Convention of the next year.

Ford, XI. 27. See also 77, 228, 230, 253, 310, 328.

1790 (MONDAY). NEW YORK CITY. "A severe illness with which I was seized the 10th of this month and which left me in a convalescent state for several weeks after the violence of it had passed; . . ."—Diary. This second grave illness during the Presidency was an inflammation of the lungs. Senator William Maclay of Pennsylvania wrote in his *Journal* on May 15: "Called to see the President. Every eye full of tears. His life despaired of. Dr. MacKnight told me he would trifle neither with his own character nor

the public expectation; his danger was imminent, and every reason to expect that the event of his disorder would be unfortunate."

Maclay, *Journal* (1927 ed.), 258. See also 78, 89, 167, 172, 185, 202, 266, 294, 347, 349.

1792 (THURSDAY). The President left Philadelphia for Mount Vernon. The trip was a brief one, and he was again in Philadelphia on June 1.

1795 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To his farm manager, William Pearce: "I am sorry to find by your last reports that there has been two deaths in the family since I left Mount Vernon; and one of them a young fellow. I hope every necessary care and attention was afforded him. I expect little of this from McKoy, or indeed from most of his class; for they seem to consider a Negro much in the same light as they do the brute beasts, on the farms; and often times treat them as inhumanly."

Ford, XIII. 160. See also 21, 82, 104, 125, 147, 184, 210, 283, 329.

MAY 11 (132)

1777 (SUNDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Conn.: "That the Enemy will harrass our Coasts and injure the maritime Towns, with their shipping and by sudden debarkations of small parties of Men, is not improbable and what we cannot prevent, whilst they have the entire command of the Water. . . . I should be happy, were it in my power, to station Guards of Continental Troops at every Place, subject to the depredations of the Enemy; but this cannot be done. If we divide and detach our Forces to every part, where the Enemy may possibly attempt an impression, we shall effect no one good purpose, and in the end, destroy ourselves and subjugate our Country. . . . I cannot comply with your request for two Regiments to remain in the State at this time. I heartily wish Congress would inform me of the dispositions they make of the Troops. Their not doing it, disconcerts my arrangements and involves me in difficulties. Till the favor of your Letter, I never had the least intimation, that I recollect, that any of the Regiments, exacted from the States, were to remain in them. Nor do I know an instance, where Continental Troops are stationed in any State in which the Enemy have not a post." The British had recently raided Danbury, Conn., some 20 miles inland. From the time of the first of these raids, that on Falmouth (Portland), Me., in Oct. 1775, the General had to combat a persistent attempt by the states and in Congress to divide his force into impotent elements. He not only did not have the force for such detachments but he considered the practice wrong in policy. He wrote Gov. William Livingston on Oct. 1, 1777: "It should be remembered always, that if we can destroy the Enemy's grand Army, the Branches of it fall of course." The same thought is in the letter to Gen. Philemon Dickinson, Oct. 23, 1777. "Could we unite and destroy Genl. Howe's Army, every part would be secure, but while we extend our force to protect every place, none will or can, therefore to defeat him demands the exertions of all. I wish the people were convinced of these important truths, and

would view matters as they ought." These are typical of his attitude.

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 42, IX. 294, 420. See also 144, 352; Fitzpatrick, III. 466, 503; on sea power, 108.

1781 (FRIDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. To Gen. John Sullivan, then a N. H. delegate to Congress: "The resolution of Congress to appoint ministers of war, foreign affairs, and finance, gave, as far as I was able to learn the Sentiments of men in and out of ye army, universal satisfaction. Postponing of the 1st, delaying of the 2d, and disagreeing about the 3d have had the direct contrary effect; and I can venture to assure you, not from random guess or vague information, that the want of an able financier, and a proper plan for the disposition of foreign loans will be a greater bar to the obtaining of them than perhaps Congress are aware of. I could say more on this subject, were I at liberty; but I shall only add, that there is not in my opinion a moment to be lost in placing such a character as the world conceives an opinion of at the head of your finance, that he may as soon as possible enter upon the duties of his office."

Ford, IX. 246. See also 100, 156; Ford, IX. 33, 35.

MAY 12 (133)

1778 (TUESDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. Washington and the general officers at Valley Forge took the oath of allegiance to the United States as prescribed by Congress: "I do acknowledge the United States of America to be free, independent and sovereign States, . . . and will serve the said United States . . . with fidelity, . . ." This and his oath as President are, so far as known, the only ones Washington took as a public official after he ceased to be a colonial. There is no evidence of obligation to Virginia as a separate state; the question of prior allegiance to state or nation never bothered him evidently; his whole policy was adverse to sectionalism.

See also 25, 36.

1789 (TUESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To James Madison, M. C. from Va.: "To draw such a line for the conduct of the President as will please everybody, I know is impossible, but to mark out and follow one, which, by being consonant with reason, will meet general approbation, may be as practicable as it is desirable. The true medium I conceive must lie in pursuing such a course, as will allow him time for all the official duties of his station. This should be the primary object. The next, to avoid as much as may be the charge of superciliousness, and seclusion from information, by too much reserve and too great a withdraw of himself from company on the one hand, and the inconveniences, as well as a reduction of respectability, from too free an intercourse and too much familiarity on the other. Under these impressions I have submitted the enclosed queries for your consideration, . . ." The queries were also submitted to Jay; and their replies were considered in developing the President's social system, which consisted mainly of a general weekly levee to which all who deemed themselves fitted could come; a weekly dinner by invitation; and Mrs. Washington's weekly evening reception.

Ford, XI. 390. See also 40, 58, 156, 167, 240, 359.

1791 (THURSDAY). SAVANNAH, GA. The President reached Savannah on his tour, approaching by barge as at

Charleston. "In my way down the River I called upon Mrs. Green the Widow of the deceased Genl. Green, (at a place called Mulberry Grove) and asked her how she did."—*Diary*. He remained in Savannah until the 15th, which was Sunday. "After morning Service, and receiving a number of visits from the most respectable ladies of the place (as was the case yesterday) I set out for Augusta, Escorted beyd. the limits of the City by most of the Gentlemen in it, and dining at Mulberry Grove the Seat of Mrs. Green, lodged at one Spencers—distant 15 miles."—*Diary*.

See also 81, 84, 98, 102, 106, 108, 112, 115, 120, 124, 130, 139, 145, 147, 153, 154, 164.

MAY 13 (134)

1787 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA, PA. "About 8 O'clock Mr. Corbin and myself set out, and dined at Chester (Mrs. Withys), where I was met by the Genls. Mifflin (now Speaker of the Pensylvania Assembly) Knox and Varnum; the Colonels Humphreys and Minges; and Majors Jackson and Nicholas, with whom [after dinner] I proceeded to Philada. At Gray's Ferry the city light horse, commanded by Colo. Miles, met me, and [by whom and a large concourse I was escorted] escorted me in by the artillery officers who stood arranged [at the entrance of the City] and saluted as I passed. Alighted through a crowd at Mrs. House's; but being again warmly and kindly pressed by Mr. and Mrs. Robt. Morris to lodge with them, I did so, and had my baggage removed thither. Waited on the President, Doctr. Franklin, as soon as I got to Town. On my arrival, the Bells were chimed."—*Diary*. The Cincinnati had been holding a general convention, which accounts for the presence of some of these officers. Although the General was prompt, many other delegates were not, and a quorum for the Convention was not made until the 25th.

See also 146, 183, 192, 261.

1796 (FRIDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Thomas Twining, a young Englishman, has left a pleasant description of a call on the President: "He lived in a small red brick house on the left side of High Street, not much higher up than Fourth Street. There was nothing in the exterior of the house that denoted the rank of its possessor. Next door was a hair-dresser. . . . Mrs. Washington . . . soon returned, and said the President would come presently. Mrs. Washington was a middle-sized lady, rather stout; her manner extremely kind and unaffected . . . the door opened, and Mrs. Washington and myself rising, she said, 'The President,' and introduced me to him. Never did I feel more interest than at this moment, when I saw the tall, upright, venerable figure of this great man advancing towards me to take me by the hand. There was a seriousness in his manner which seemed to contribute to the impressive dignity of his person, without diminishing the confidence and ease which the benevolence of his countenance and the kindness of his address inspired. There are persons in whose appearance one looks in vain for the qualities they are known to possess, but the appearance of General Washington harmonised in a singular manner with the dignity and modesty of his public life. So completely did he *look* the great and good man he really was, that I felt rather respect than awe in his presence, and experienced neither the surprise nor disappointment with which a personal introduction to distinguished

individuals if often accompanied. . . . The General's age was rather more than sixty-four. In person he was tall, well proportioned, and upright. His hair was powdered and tied behind. Although his deportment was that of a general, the expression of his features had rather the calm dignity of a legislator than the severity of a soldier."

Thomas Twining, *Travels in India*, 419. See also 56, 158, 163, 205, 322, 331.

MAY 14 (135)

1778 (THURSDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. General Orders: "The Troops are in future to be exempt from exercise every Friday afternoon, which time is allowed them for washing Linnen and cloathing. The Serjeants who conduct Squads to bathe are to be particularly careful that no man remains longer than ten minutes in the Water. The Commanding Officers of Regiments are to order two windows at least to be made in each hut." From the point of view of modern hygiene these orders were rather delayed. The General seemed to place particular emphasis on being moderate in bathing. Respecting food and drink, Washington wrote Gates Sept. 1, 1777: ". . . a more frequent use of Salt food, I am well convinced, would contribute greatly to the Health of our people." Rum was not only a proper means of celebrating but within restriction a necessity; but fruit juices were evidently taboo. General Orders of Aug. 28, 1775, declared: "As nothing is more pernicious to the health of Soldiers, nor more certainly productive of the bloody-flux; than drinking New Cyder: The General in the most positive manner commands, the entire disuse of the same, . . ." On the whole the necessity of a balanced diet and cleanliness was recognized. A letter of general complaint to a committee of Congress on July 19, 1777, included: "With respect to Food, considering we are in such an extensive and abundant Country, No Army was ever worse supplied than ours with many essential Articles of it. Our Soldiers, the greatest part of the last Campaign, and the whole of this, have scarcely tasted any kind of Vegetables, had but little Salt, and Vinegar, which would have been a tolerable Substitute for Vegetables, they have been in a great measures strangers to. Neither have they been provided with proper drink. Beer and Cyder seldom comes within the verge of the Camp, and Rum in much too small quantities; . . . Though some kinds of vegetables are not to be had, others are; which, together with Sour Crout and Vinegar might easily be had, if proper persons, acquainted with the business, were employed therein. Soap is another Article in great demand. the Continental allowance is too small and, dear as every necessary of life is now got, a Soldiers pay will not enable him to purchase; by which means his consequent dirtiness, adds not a little to the diseases of the Army."

Fitzpatrick, XI, IX. 154, III. 449, VIII. 441. See also 161.

1780 (SUNDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To James Duane, N. Y. delegate in Congress: "The arrival of the Marquis de Lafayette opens a prospect, which offers the most important advantages to these States, if proper measures are adopted to improve it. He announces an intention of his court to send a fleet and army to cooperate effectually with us. In the present state of our finances, and in the total emptiness of our magazines, a plan must be concerted to bring out the

resources of the country with vigor and decision. This I think you will agree with me cannot be effected, if the measures to be taken should depend on the slow deliberations of a body so large as Congress, admitting the best disposition in every member to promote the objects in view. It appears to me of the greatest importance, and even of absolute necessity, that a small committee should be immediately appointed to reside near head-quarters, vested with all the powers which Congress have, so far as respects the purpose of a full cooperation with the French fleet and army on the continent. Their authority should be plenipotentiary to draw out men and supplies of every kind, and to give their sanction to any operations which the Commander-in-chief may not think himself at liberty to undertake without it, as well beyond as within the limits of these States. . . . I need not hint that the delicacy of these intimations fits them only for your private ear." Lafayette had gone to France in January, 1779, to use his influence at court in behalf of aid for the Americans. He had reached headquarters on his return on May 10. Schuyler, Mathews, and Peabody of N. H., were already at headquarters as a committee to devise the reduction of regiments and reform in the staff departments. On consideration of the new need, the same committee was given somewhat vague additional powers; but, as Duane wrote Schuyler, May 26: "Mr. Matthews will be able to inform you of the obstacles to a committee plenipo, as I have hinted them to the General: they are deep rooted in the human passions, and not to be surmounted on the first impression."

Ford, VIII. 264; Burnett, V. 170. See also 212; on French aid, references under 192.

MAY 15 (136)

1761 (FRIDAY). FREDERICK CO., VA. To Capt. Van Swearingen: "At the Cock fight on Saturday last I promis'd to be at a Wedding at Mendenhall's Mill Yesterday."

Fitzpatrick, II. 358.

1781 (TUESDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. To John Paul Jones: "Whether our naval affairs have been well or ill conducted, it would be presumptuous in me to determine. Instances of bravery and good conduct in several of our officers have not been wanting. Delicacy forbids me to mention the particular one, which has attracted the admiration of all the world, and influenced a most illustrious monarch to confer a mark of his favor, that can be attained only by a long and honorable service, or by the performance of some brilliant action."

Sparks, VIII. 44. See also 72.

1783 (THURSDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To Comte de Grasse: "The friendship which I had the Happiness to contract with you my Dear General, at our Operations in Virginia, has never been abated in my Mind, and will remain a pleasing & constant Companion of my future Life. . . . Altho the 12th of April 1782, was an unfortunate Day to your Excellency . . . my Confidence in your Bravery & Ability to Conduct so great an Army as was intrusted by the King to your Direction, is not the least abated by that untoward Event—It only proves, what many a noble Hero has heretofore experienced that Fortune is a fickle Mistress in the Distribution of her Favors—and that, like a true Coquette she is often but

pleased with giving pain to her most deserving & meritorious Gallants."

De Grasse and Washington, 162. On De Grasse and Yorktown see also 202, 227, 244, 249, 271, 294.

1788 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON: "Visited . . . the Brick yard, where a small kiln of Brk. were forming to Burn."—Diary.

See also 125.

1796 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Hamilton: "I . . . inclose (in its rough state) the paper mentioned. . . . Even if you should think it best to throw the *whole* into a different form, let me request, notwithstanding, that my draught may be returned to me (along with yours) . . . My wish is that the whole may appear in a plain style, and be handed to the public in an honest, unaffected, simple part. . . . as an evidence that it was much against my inclination that I continued in office, will cause it more readily to be believed, that I could have no view in extending the powers of the Executive beyond the limits prescribed by the Constitution; and will serve to lessen, in the public estimation, the pretensions of that party to the patriotic zeal and watchfulness, on which they endeavor to build their own consequence, at the expense of others who have differed from them in sentiment. And besides, it may contribute to blunt, if it does not turn aside, some of the shafts which, it may be presumed, will be aimed at my annunciation of this event; among which, conviction of fallen popularity, and despair of being re-elected, will be levelled at me with dexterity and keenness." This was the Farewell Address.

Ford, XIII. 190. See also 141, 245, 261.

1796 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The President wrote directly to the "Emperor of Germany" (officially the Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire) a "private letter" in behalf of Lafayette imprisoned in Austria, "to entreat that he may be permitted to come to this Country on such conditions and under such restrictions, as your Majesty may think it expedient to prescribe."

Washington Letter Books, XIV. See also 78, 251.

1799 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Mason . . . and . . . Harrison . . . dined here, as did a Mr. Season."—Diary. John Searson published *Mount Vernon, a Poem* in 1800, of which the following verses are typical:

"For, Lady Washington's polite and great,
And all around most elegant and neat,
I had the pleasure with her to converse;
As many of her sex she does surpass;
Polite and sensible, she talk'd with me!
With a superior I can't make free."

"The Gen'ral seems, in all his ways so bless'd,
And by all nations, now, so much caress'd,
That, what he does, strikes ev'ry knowing mind.
Because, he acts by principle divine,
Great Washington, almost by all ador'd,
Retir'd, compos'd in peace, great with the sword;
So, will his name, to future age extend,
His former conduct to the brave commend;
And, last of all! when time shall be no more,
We hope to find him on the heav'nly shore."

See also 79, 172.

MAY 16 (137)

1773 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Washington, with young Custis, arrived at Philadelphia and remained until the 22d, dining three times with the Governor, and attending an assembly and a ball.

See also 131, 145, 147.

1785 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Francis Hopkinson on sitting for his portrait to Robert Edge Pine, an English artist: "*In for a penny, in for a pound*, is an old adage. I am so hackneyed to the touches of the painter's pencil, that I am *now* altogether at their beck; and sit, 'like Patience on a monument,' whilst they are delineating the lines of my face. It is a proof, among many others, of what habit and custom can accomplish. At first I was as impatient at the request, and as restive under the operation, as a colt is of the saddle. The next time I submitted very reluctantly, but with less flouncing. Now, no dray-horse moves more readily to his thill than I to the painter's chair. It may easily be conceived, therefore, that I yielded a ready obedience to your request and to views of Mr. Pine." The painting now in Independence Hall is generally considered the original; but the claim is not established.

Ford, X. 450. See also 41, 102, 142, 174, 184, 225, 276.

1785 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Mr. Mazzei came here to breakfast and went away afterwards."—Diary. Philip Mazzei was the most prominent Italian connected with the American Revolution. He came to America in 1773 under the patronage of Virginians to develop horticulture, returned to Europe in 1779, and was again in the United States in 1783–85. He wrote Washington on Jan. 27, 1779, from Colle, his experimental estate, just before leaving on an unsuccessful mission to obtain funds for Virginia: "Although I had not in my power to pay you my respects as often as I did wish, the notice you was pleased to take of me when I came into the Country, will, I hope, apologize for the liberty I take of asking the honour of your commands for France & Italy, . . . Mr. Harvie & another Gentleman told me some time ago, that you had inquired what success I have had & what prospect I have, relative to the new branches of agriculture, which I have attempted to introduce in our Country. Experience has convinced me, that this Country is better calculated than any other I am acquainted with for the produce of wine; but I cannot say the same in regard to oil & lemons." The famous Mazzei Letter written to him in Italy by Jefferson on April 24, 1796, contained the following passage: "The aspect of our politics has wonderfully changed since you left us. In place of that noble love of liberty, & republican government which carried us triumphantly thro' the war, an Anglican monarchical, & aristocratical party has sprung up, . . . It would give you a fever were I to name to you the apostates who have gone over to the heresies, men who were Samsons in the field & Solomons in the council, but who have had their heads shorn by the harlot England." Mazzei printed the letter in an Italian translation, which from a French translation was again rendered into English and printed in the United States on May 14, 1797. Jefferson, by that time Vice President, became the target for barbed Federalist arrows. He

kept silent, but late in life attempted to disclaim any reference to Washington. The published version was, in spite of the several translations, very accurate.

Washington Papers, XCVII; Ford, *Writings of Jefferson*, VII. 75. See also 188.

1798 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Sarah Fairfax, widow of George William: "Five and twenty years have nearly passed away, since I have considered myself as the permanent resident at this place, or have been in a situation to indulge myself in a familiar intercourse with my friends by letter or otherwise. During this period, so many important events have occurred, and such changes in men and things have taken place, as the compass of a letter would give you but an inadequate idea of. None of which events, however, nor all of them together, have been able to eradicate from my mind the recollection of those happy moments, the happiest in my life, which I have enjoyed in your company. . . . A century hence, if this country keeps united (and it is surely its policy and interest to do it), will produce a city, though not as large as London, yet of a magnitude inferior to few others in Europe, on the banks of the Potomac, where one is now establishing for the permanent seat of the government of the United States, . . ." Washington's emphasis on magnitude raises the question whether he really envisioned the results of the L'Enfant Plan.

Ford, XIII. 497. See also 21, 61, 66, 68, 128, 137, 153, 158, 160, 177, 181, 192, 198, 295, 312.

MAY 17 (138)

1776 (FRIDAY). NEW YORK CITY. General Orders of May 15: "The Continental Congress having ordered, Friday the 17th. Instant to be observed as a day of 'fasting, humiliation and prayer, humbly to supplicate the mercy of Almighty God, that it would please him to pardon all our manifold sins and transgressions, and to prosper the Arms of the United Colonies, and finally, establish the peace and freedom of America, upon a solid and lasting foundation'—The General commands all officers, and soldiers, to pay strict obedience to the Orders of the Continental Congress, and by their unfeigned, and pious observance of their religious duties, incline the Lord, and Giver of Victory, to prosper our arms."

Fitzpatrick, V. 43. See also 110, 123, 127.

1777 (SATURDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To Richard Henry Lee, Va. delegate in Congress: "Under the privilege of friendship, I take the liberty to ask you, what Congress expects I am to do with the many foreigners they have, at different times, promoted to the rank of Field Officers? . . . The management of this matter give me leave to add Sir, is a delicate point, for although no one will dispute the right of Congress to make appointments, every person will assume the privilege of judging of the propriety of them; . . . Besides the error of these appointments is now clear and manifest, and the views of Congress evidently defeated, for by giving high rank to people of no reputation or service, you have disgusted their own countrymen; or in other words, raised their expectations to an insatiable pitch, . . . My ideas in this representation does not extend to Artillery Officers and Engineers. The first of these will be useful if they do not break in upon the arrangement of the Corps already established by

order of Congress. The second are absolutely necessary, and not to be had here, but proper precaution must be observed in the choice of them, for we have at present in pay, and high Rank two (Frenchmen) who, in my judgment know nothing of the duty of Engineers."

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 74. See also 51, 187, 195, 206, 209, 226.

1777 (SATURDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To Patrick Henry, Governor of Va.: "I flattered myself that, tho' the recruiting business did not succeed to our wishes, a sufficient reinforcement would, ere this, have enabled me to open the Campaign in such a Manner, as to have recommended the Service to the lower Class of People, and thereby to have removed the necessity of compelling them to enlist. But that Hope has been unfortunately blasted; So that we have only to decide, whether the States shall be loaded with the enormous expence of Militia, with difficulty drawn out, capable only of making a feeble defence, and the War protracted; or the Army compleated by coercive Methods. . . . The warmest Advocates for Militia and short enlistments must, from the experience of two Campaigns, confess that the important purposes of War cannot be answered, but by men engaged for a length of Time; . . . Policy directs that Caution should be used, in the Choice. But whether it Should be by an indiscriminate draft, or by making it the Interest of the Timid, the Rich, and the Tory to furnish Soldiers, at their own Expence, . . . Both of these Methods have been tried and are still practised by some of the States, with better success than simple recruiting. They are however capable of abuse. The former may produce Convulsions in the People and their Opposition, by the manner in which it is conducted. The latter affords the bad Officer too tempting an opportunity of defrauding the Public, by receiving the reward for Men already in the Service, or for some private Emolument, giving Certificates when no Soldier is furnished, and of greatly injuring the Service, by introducing into it Foreigners of no principle, who Seize the first opportunity of deserting to the Enemy, with their Arms. If the former should be adopted, the Men drafted should Serve for a fixed time, 3 Years at least. and every possible precaution taken against their Substituting Convicts or foreign Servants in their room. If the latter, the Men procured, should serve during the War." Washington began to advocate quotas and draft as early as Dec. 1775.

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 77. See also 52; Fitzpatrick, IV. 185; Ford, VIII. 113, IX. 461.

MAY 18 (139)

1754 (SATURDAY). To Gov. Dinwiddie of Va., from the Crossing of the Youghiogeny, near present Somerfield, Pa.: "Giving up my commission is quite contrary to my intention. Nay, I ask it as a greater favor, than any amongst the many I have received from your Honor, to confirm it to me. But let me serve voluntarily; then I will, with the greatest pleasure in life, devote my services to the expedition without any other reward, than the satisfaction of serving my country; but to be slaving dangerously for the shadow of pay, through woods, rocks, mountains, I would rather prefer the great toil of a daily laborer, and dig for a maintenance, provided I were reduced to the necessity, than serve upon such ignoble terms;

. . . we should be treated as gentlemen and officers, and not have annexed to the most trifling pay, that ever was given to English officers, the glorious allowance of soldier's diet, a pound of pork, with bread in proportion, per day. Be the consequence what it will, I am determined not to leave the regiment, but to be amongst the last men that quit the Ohio, even if I serve as a private volunteer, which I greatly prefer to the establishment we are now upon."

Fitzpatrick, I. 49. See also 75, 93, 111, 114, 148, 151, 152, 155, 156, 161, 168, 173, 180, 185, 320.

1761 (MONDAY). WORCESTER, VA. Washington was re-elected as burgess from Frederick County.

1769 (THURSDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. "Dined at Mrs. Dawson's and went to Bed by 8 O'clock."—Diary. On the previous day his entry had been merely: "Dined at the Treasurer's, and was upon a Committee at Hay's till 10 oclock." Yet on these two days the Virginia Non-importation Association was started. For its resolves (May 16) on the Townshend Acts the House of Burgesses was dissolved on the 17th. The members met at once at Hay's (Raleigh Tavern) and appointed a committee, including Washington, to draw up the articles of the Association. These, the work of George Mason evidently, who had communicated them to Washington, were adopted and signed on the 18th. The meeting then adjourned after various loyal and patriotic toasts.

See also 20, 71, 96, 212, 258.

1779 (TUESDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. To Gen. John Armstrong, then a Pa. delegate in Congress: "The States are not behind hand in making application for assistance, notwithstanding scarce any one of them, that I can find, is taking effectual measures to complete its quota of continental troops, or has even power, or energy enough to draw forth its militia. Each complains of neglect, because it gets not what it asks, and conceives that none others suffers like itself, because it is ignorant of what others experience, receiving the complaints of its own people *only*. I have a hard time of it, and a disagreeable task. To please everybody is impossible; were I to undertake it, I should probably please nobody. If I know myself I have no partialities. . . . Such (that is men in office) I wish to be impressed, deeply impressed with the importance of a close attention, and vigorous exertion of the means for extricating our finances from the deplorable situation in which they now are. I never was, much less reason have I now, to be afraid of the enemy's *arms*; but I have no scruple is declaring to *you*, that I have never yet seen the time in which our affairs (in my opinion) were at so low an ebb as they are at present; and without a speedy and capital change, we shall not be able in a very short time to call out the strength and resources of the country. The hour, therefore, is certainly come when party differences and disputes should subside, when every man (especially those in office) should with one hand and one heart, pull the same way and with all their strength. Providence has done, and I am persuaded is disposed to do, a great deal for us, but we are not to forget the fable of Jupiter and the carman."

Ford, VII. 455. See also 81, 86, 114, 221, 235, 306.

1791 (WEDNESDAY). AUGUSTA, GA. In his Southern Tour the President reached Augusta, where he remained until the 21st, leaving with an escort of South Carolina gentlemen.

See also 81, 84, 98, 102, 106, 108, 112, 115, 120, 124, 130, 133, 145, 147, 153, 154, 164.

1793 (SATURDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The President received Edmond Charles Genêt as minister from the French Republic.

See also 193, 203, 214, 215, 287.

MAY 19 (140)

1760 (MONDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. House of Burgesses convened but lasted until the 24th only. Washington did not attend.

1763 (THURSDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. House of Burgesses met, Washington in attendance until the 25th, and returned for end of session, May 31.

1781 (SATURDAY). WETHERSFIELD, CONN. The Commander in Chief, accompanied by Generals Knox and Du Portail, chiefs of artillery and engineers, arrived at Weathersfield, Conn., for a conference with Rochambeau, chief of the French military forces at Newport. He had left headquarters at New Windsor on the 18th and traveled by Litchfield and Farmington. Rochambeau, with Chastellux, one of his major-generals, did not arrive until the 21st. The French admiral, Barras, was detained at Newport by the presence of a British fleet. Pending the French arrival, the General conferred with Gov. Trumbull. On the 22d the plan of campaign for a joint "operation against New York" was decided upon, according to the General's diary; and in a letter to Greene on June 1 he wrote: ". . . it was finally determined to make an attempt upon New York . . . in preference to a southern operation, as we had not the decided command of the water." Rochambeau left on the 23d and Washington on the 24th, reaching headquarters the next day.

Ford, IX, 266. See also 61, 66, 100, 149, 172, 192, 196, 198, 252, 258, 266, 279, 364.

1792 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Charles Carter of Va.: "It would give me pleasure to receive your son into my family, if it could be made tolerably convenient to me—or if any advantage was likely to result from it to the young gentleman himself. I was in no *real* want even of Howell Lewis, but understanding that he was spending his time rather idly, and at the same time very slenderly provided for by his father, I thought for the few months which remained to be accomplished of my own servitude, by taking him under my care, I might impress him with ideas, and give him a turn to some pursuit or other that might be serviceable to him hereafter; but what that will be I am at present as much at a loss to decide as you would be . . . My family, now Howell is admitted into it, will be *more* than full, and in truth than is convenient for the House [at Philadelphia], as Mr. Dandridge (a nephew of Mrs. Washington's) is already one of it, and but one room for him, Howell and another person to sleep in, all the others being appropriated to public or private uses."

Ford, XII, 122. See also 319.

MAY 20 (141)

1752 (WEDNESDAY). FREDERICKSBURG, VA. To William Fauntleroy: "I . . . purpose, as soon as I recover my strength, to wait on Miss Betsy, in hopes of a revocation of the former cruel sentence, and see if I can meet with any alteration in my favor." Betsy was Fauntleroy's granddaughter and then fifteen. This is the only evidence of this love affair.

Fitzpatrick, I, 22.

1783 (TUESDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. Gens. Heath, Steuben, and Knox, the ranking officers at the camp, waited upon the Commander in Chief with the plan of the Society of the Cincinnati, obtaining his consent "to honor the society by placing his name at the head of it." There was a meeting of general officers and one from each regiment on May 10, 1783, over which Steuben, as senior officer present, presided. Heath, who ranked him, took no active part in the matter except as chairman of the above committee. A committee, with Knox as chairman, was appointed to draw up a plan of organization, which was adopted on May 13, Steuben again presiding. On June 19 Washington was elected president-general until the first general meeting, and by repeated reelections held the office until his death. The General attended none of these preliminary meetings. According to Steuben, Knox and Jedidiah Huntington were chiefly responsible for the project.

See also 99, 125, 323, 346.

1785 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "A Mr. Noah Webster came here in the Afternoon and stayed all Night."—Diary. This was the famous lexicographer, who was again at Mount Vernon on Nov. 5–6. This year he printed a pamphlet advocating direct application of the federal government, which became a fundamental of the plan adopted two years later.

See also 34, 91, 172.

1786 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Henry L. Chariton: "I do not perceive, upon recurring to the subject, that I can be more explicit in the description of my Lands on the Big Kanhawa, & on the Ohio between the two Kanhawas, . . . When you asked me if I was disposed to sell these Lands, I answered and truly that I had never had it in contemplation, because I well knew they would rise more in value than the purchase money at the present time would accumulate by interest; . . . However . . . I said I would part with them if a good price could be obtained; . . . In all 32,373 acres on both rivers. For these lands I would take Thirty thousand English guineas, . . . My mind is so well satisfied of the superior value of them to most others, that there remains no doubt on it of my obtaining my own terms as the country populates and the situation & local advantages of them unfold."

Ford, XI, 32. See also 41, 70, 90, 141, 258.

1792 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To James Madison: "I have not been unmindful of the sentiments expressed by you in the conversations just alluded to: on the contrary I have again, and again revolved them with thoughtful anxiety; but without being able to dispose my mind to a longer continuation in the office I now have the honor to hold. . . . Nothing short of conviction that my dereliction of the Chair of Government (if it should be the desire of the people to con-

tinue me in it) would involve the Country in serious disputes respecting the chief Magistrate, and the disagreeable consequences which might result there from in the floating and divided opinions which seem to prevail at present, could, in any wise, induce me to relinquish the determination I have formed: and of this I do not see how any evidence can be obtained previous to the Election. My vanity, I am sure is not of that cast to allow me to view the subject in this light. Under these impressions then, permit me to reiterate the request I made to you at our last meeting—namely, to think of the proper time, and the best mode of announcing the intention; and that you would prepare the latter. . . . I will, without apology, desire (if the measure in itself should strike you as proper, and likely to produce public good, or private honor) that you would turn your thoughts to a valedictory address from me to the public, . . .” Madison, while deprecating the plan to retire, prepared a draft, which, as the President consented to a second term, was put aside for four years.

Ford, XII. 123, 129. See also 20, 239, 261.

1797 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Gen. William Heath, of whose military ability Washington did not have a high opinion: “It gives me great pleasure to hear from yourself, that you are writing *Memoirs* of those transactions, which passed under your notice during the revolutionary war. . . . a work of this kind will, from the candor and ability with which I am persuaded your notes were taken, be uncommonly correct and interesting. . . . That you may enjoy health to complete the work to your entire satisfaction, I devoutly pray, and that you may live afterwards to hear it applauded, as I doubt not it will be, I as sincerely wish. If I should live to see it published, I shall read it with great avidity.”

Ford, XIII. 387.

MAY 21 (142)

1770 (MONDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. House of Burgesses met. Washington arrived the next day and left on June 23, five days before adjournment.

1772 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Rev. Jonathan Boucher: “Inclination having yielded to Importunity, I am now contrary to all expectations under the hands of Mr. Peale; but in so grave—so sullen a mood—and now and then under the influence of Morpheus, when some critical strokes are making, that I fancy the skill of this Gentleman’s Pencil, will be put to it, in describing to the World what manner of man I am.” Charles Willson Peale was on a painting tour of Virginia. He arrived at Mount Vernon on the 18th. The Diary mentions several sittings and the accounts, under May 30 states: “By Mr. Peale Painter, Drawg. my Picte. £18.4.0.” Miniatures were also made of Mrs. Washington and her two children. The painting of Washington, as a Virginia colonel, is the first known portrait. The original is at the Washington and Lee University. Peale and members of his family made several other life portraits of the General.

Fitzpatrick, III. 83. See also 41, 102, 137, 174, 184, 225, 276.

1776 (TUESDAY). The General left New York for Philadelphia “to consult with Congress, upon such Measures as may be necessary for the carrying on the ensuing Campaign,” as Pres. Hancock worded his instructions. He reached Phila-

delphia on the 23d and returned to New York on June 6. Mrs. Washington went with him, was inoculated (her husband wrote on April 29 to his brother, John Augustine: “Mrs. Washington . . . talks of taking the Small Pox, but I doubt her resolution”), and on recovering went on to Mount Vernon.

Fitzpatrick, IV. 531. See also 73, 84, 104, 108, 117, 155, 180, 181; on inoculation, 6, 102, 153.

MAY 22 (143)

1782 (WEDNESDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To Robert R. Livingston, Secretary for Foreign Affairs: “We wanted no fresh opiate to increase that stupor into which we had fallen, but I much fear that the idle, and delusive offers of Peace with which the Country resounds, will, if it is not powerfully counteracted, be exceedingly injurious to us— . . . It is to be hoped that the despatches which are now on their passage to Congress, will announce the aids which are intended for us by the Court of France, as it is high time the plan of campaign was known, which cannot be the case till we have materials to project one. Would to God there may not be too much truth in the British account (in the York Gazettes) of the advantages gained by her in the naval action off Guadalupe—it may be productive of a total derangement of the plans of the French Court, this campaign.” This naval battle of the Saintes, April 12, had resulted in the destruction of De Grasse’s fleet and reduced to impotence the French sea power in America. Fortunately the rumors of peace were correct and there were no further military actions in America.

Ford, X. 10n. See also 256, 320, 321.

1782 (WEDNESDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. Col. Lewis Nicola, acting probably for other officers, sent the General a letter on the weakness of republics, adding: “I believe strong arguments might be produced for admitting the title of *King*.” Washington considered his indignant reply so important that he had his aides certify to the correctness of the copy he kept. “With a mixture of great surprise and astonishment, I have read with attention the sentiments you have submitted to my perusal. Be assured, Sir, no occurrence in the course of the war has given me more painful sensations, than your information of their being such ideas existing in the army, as you have expressed, and I must view with abhorrence and reprehend with severity. . . . I am much at a loss to conceive what part of my conduct could have given encouragement to an address, which to me seems big with the greatest mischiefs, that can befall my Country. If I am not deceived in the knowledge of myself, you could not have found a person to whom your schemes are more disagreeable. . . . Let me conjure you, then, if you have any regard for your Country, concern for yourself or posterity, or respect for me, to banish these thoughts from your mind, and never communicate, as from yourself or any one else, a sentiment of the like nature.” Nonetheless it is interesting to compare with this the later statements under 91 and 214.

Ford, X. 21.

1798 (TUESDAY). WASHINGTON, D. C. To James Anderson, his farm manager: “I had no intention then, nor have I any desire now, to part with you as a manager; but having made this declaration I shall add, (what I believe I then did)

that I have no wish to retain any person in my service who is discontented with my conduct; . . . Strange and singular indeed would it be, if the proprietor of an estate (than whom no one can be so good a judge of the resources as himself) should have nothing to say in, or controul over, his own expenditures; should not be at liberty to square his oeconomy thereto; nor should, without hurting the feelings of a manager, point to such alterations (admitting they were not the best, but such as he might incline to adopt, or at least propose;) especially too when it has been requested by that manager over and over again to do so. . . . I shall never relinquish the right of judging, in my own concerns (though I may be pleased always to hear opinions) to any man living, while I have health and strength to look into my own business." Anderson did not resign and continued to be general manager until Washington died.

Ford, XIV, 1. See also 11, 43, 153, 216, 217, 231, 280, 345, 353.

1802 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Martha Washington died and was buried in the old vault. In 1831 the body was moved to the new vault and in 1837 to the marble sarcophagus in the vestibule.

MAY 23 (144)

1777 (FRIDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To James Warren, president of Mass. Council: "I observe, your State is not a little alarmed at the prospect of an immediate invasion. . . . But, be this as it may, I cannot help disapproving the project of raising Colonial regiments for your defence, at least till the Continental are filled. It is easy to perceive, as you have yourself hinted, that it will have a direct tendency to defeat your endeavours, for compleating your quota of the United Army; and it would be the most wretched policy to weaken the hands of the Continent, under the mistaken Idea of Strengthening your own. . . . If the Several States, by levying Troops on the particular establishment of each, leave but a Small Continental Army in the Field, it will be impossible effectually to watch the Motions of the Enemy, and oppose them where they may in reality direct their operations; the consequences of which must be inevitably fatal. . . . It cannot be imagined, that if your State were seriously attacked, a proportionate part of the Continental force would not be detached to Succour and protect it. My duty, inclination, and a regard to the safety of the whole would equally compel me to it. What valuable end can then be answered to you, in the Step you propose to take, which can compensate for the irretrivable injury the common cause might sustain, from our not having a Sufficient Army in the field for the purposes of general opposition?"

Fitzpatrick, VIII, 101. See also 132, 352.

1785 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Burwell Bassett, whose daughter, Frances, Washington's nephew, George Augustine, desired to marry: "It has ever been a maxim with me through life, neither to promote nor to prevent a matrimonial connection, unless there should be something indispensably requiring interference in the latter. I have always considered marriage as the most interesting event of one's life, the foundation of happiness or misery. To be instrumental

therefore in bringing two people together, who are indifferent to each other, and may soon become objects of disgust; or to prevent a union which is prompted by the affections of the mind, is what I never could reconcile with reason, and therefore neither directly nor indirectly have I ever said a word to Fanny or George, upon the subject of their intended connection, but as their attachment to each other seems of early growth, warm and lasting, it bids fair for happiness. If therefore, you have no objection, I think, the sooner it is consummated the better." Evidently the nephews, even with living fathers, looked upon the General as the disposing head of the family.

Ford, X, 455. See also 27, 54, 264.

1786 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "And this day began to lay the Flags in my Piaza."—Diary. These flagstones were one of the final stages of the improvement and enlargement of Mount Vernon, begun during the war, which left it as we now see it.

See also 87, 97, 121, 157, 232, 308, 322.

1788 (FRIDAY). CHARLESTON. South Carolina was the eighth state to ratify the Federal Constitution (see 178).

MAY 24 (145)

1754 (FRIDAY). GREAT MEADOWS, PA. "The same day at two o'clock, we arrived at the Meadows, where we saw a trader, who told us that he came this morning from Mr. Gist's, where he had seen two Frenchmen the night before, and that he knew there was a strong detachment on the march, which confirmed the account we had received from the Half-King; wherefore I placed troops behind two natural entrenchments, and had our wagons put there also."—Diary. This was the Great Meadows in Fayette Co., Pa., where later Washington erected Fort Necessity. He had since the 18th been investigating fruitlessly the navigability of the Youghiogheny, and now "by clearing the Bushes out of these Meadows, prepar'd a charming field for an Encounter."

1773 (MONDAY). "Reachd Lord Sterling's at Basking Ridge [N. J.] in the Afternoon."—Diary. William Alexander, claiming the Scottish title of Earl of Stirling, had traveled with Washington from Philadelphia. They were friends and correspondents before the war. During the struggle Stirling rose to the rank of major-general and died in January, 1783.

See also 20, 131, 137, 147.

1777 (SATURDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To President of Congress (Hancock): "I wrote to Colo. Timothy Pickering of Salem, offering him the Post [of Adjutant General] . . . This conduct, in preference of Colo. Pickering, I was induced to adopt, from the high character I had of him, both as a great Military genius, cultivated by an industrious attention to the Study of War, and as a Gentleman of liberal education, distinguished zeal and great method and activity in Business. This character of him I had from Gentlemen of distinction and merit, and on whose Judgment I could rely. . . . I received a Letter from Colo. Pickering, . . . assuring me that he would in a little time accommodate his Affairs in such a manner, as to come into any Military Post, in which he might be serviceable and thought equal to." Later Pickering became

Quartermaster General and served through the war. He was Postmaster General, Secretary of War, and Secretary of State under Washington's Presidency, but seems not to have been on intimate terms with his leader.

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 114.

1791 (TUESDAY). COLUMBIA, S. C. The President in his tour reached this place on the 22d and left on the 25th. His description of the place is characteristic of such comments during the trip: "Columbia is laid out upon a large scale; but, in my opinion, had better been placed on the River below the falls. It is now an uncleared wood, with very few houses in it, and those all wooden ones. The State House (which is also of wood) is a large and commodious building, but unfinished. The Town is on dry, but cannot be called high ground, and though surrounded by Piney and Sandy land is, itself, good. The State house is near two miles from the River, at the confluence of the Broad River and Saluda. From Granby the River is navigable for Craft which will, when the River is a little swelled, carry 3000 bushels of Grain, when at its usual height less, and always some. The River from hence to the Wateree below which it takes the name of the Santee is very crooked; it being, according to the computed distance near 400 miles."—Diary.

See also 81, 84, 98, 102, 106, 108, 112, 115, 120, 124, 130, 133, 139, 147, 153, 154, 164.

MAY 25 (146)

1787 (FRIDAY). PHILADELPHIA. "Another Delegate coming in from the State of New Jersey gave it a representation and encreased the number to seven, which, forming a quorum of the 13, the Members present resolved to organize the body; when by a unanimous vote I was called up to the Chair as President of the body,"—Diary. On June 1 he entered: "Attending in Convention and nothing being suffered to transpire, no minutes of the proceedings has been, or will be inserted in this diary." Madison's record for May 25 says: "Mr. Robert Morris informed the members assembled that by the instruction & in behalf, of the deputation of Pena. he proposed George Washington Esqr. late Commander in chief for president of the Convention. . . . The nomination came with particular grace from Penna. as Docr. Franklin alone could have been thought of as a competitor. The Docr. was himself to have made the nomination of General Washington, but the state of the weather and of his health confined him to his house."

Charles C. Tansill (ed.), *Formation of the Union*, 109. See also 134, 183, 192, 261.

1789 (MONDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To Comte de Moustier, French Minister: "Every one, who has any knowledge of my manner of acting in public life, will be persuaded that I am not accustomed to impede the despatch or frustrate the success of business by a ceremonious attention to idle forms. Any person of that description will also be satisfied, that I should not readily consent to lose one of the most important functions of my office, for the sake of preserving an imaginary dignity. . . . I have, however, been taught to believe, that there is in most polished nations a system established, with regard to the foreign as well as the other great depart-

ments, which, from the utility, the necessity, and the reason of the thing, provides, that business should be digested and prepared by the heads of those departments. . . . You will give me leave to say, likewise, that no third person (were there a disposition for it) shall ever have it in his power to erect a wall between me and the diplomatic corps, that is to say, to prevent necessary communications. Nor has anybody insinuated, that it would be beneath the dignity of a President of the United States occasionally to transact business with a foreign minister. But in what light the public might view the establishment of a precedent for negotiating the business of a department, without any agency of the head of the department, who was appointed for that very purpose, I do not at present pretend to determine; nor whether a similar practice in that case must not of right be extended hereafter to all diplomatic characters of the same rank. Here you will be pleased to observe, Sir, that I am writing as General Washington to the Count de Moustier." The significance of this, in connection with the later disclosed policy of neutrality, is evident.

Ford, XI. 397. See also 9, 113.

1795 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Tobias Lear, at that time interested in a mercantile adventure at the new Federal City: "Enclosed I send you what money I had by me of my private funds; and an order on the Bank of Alexandria for all I have there. Both of which sums I pray you to lay out in the purchase of Stock in that Bank—or the Bank of Columbia—or in both, as from circumstances, and the information you may possess at the moment, you shall deem most advisable and advantageous." In the schedule of his property attached to his will Washington mentions 170 shares in the Bank of Columbia of the District, valued at \$6,800, and 25 in the Bank of Alexandria valued at \$5,000.

Washington and the National Capital, 132. See also 64, 118, 122, 128, 176, 194, 223, 276.

MAY 26 (147)

1773 (WEDNESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. Washington reached New York, where he left young Custis at college. He attended the "Entertainment given by the Citizens of New York to Genl. Gage," and also dined privately with him. Gage and Washington had served together in the Braddock expedition. Gage was now commander in chief of the British forces in America (See 233). Washington left for the return trip on the 31st, and reached Mount Vernon on the 8th.

See also 131, 137, 145.

1774 (THURSDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. For protesting against the Boston Port Bill Gov. Dunmore dissolved the House of Burgesses. The members on the 27th resorted again to a private meeting at Raleigh Tavern, renewed the Non-importation Association and recommended a Continental Congress. Washington's diary entries for the two days are: "Rid out with the Govr. to his Farm and Breakfasted with him there." "Dined at the Treasurer's and went to the Ball given by the House of Burgesses to Lady Dunmore."

See also 150, 162, 187, 200, 202, 273, 283.

1778 (TUESDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To John Parke Custis: "The reasons which you assign for selling your . . .

Lands . . . may be good, if you can get an adequate price for them and the Money is immediately vested in the funds, or laid out in other lands; but, if this is not done be assured, it will melt like Snow before a hot Sun, and you will be able to give as little acct. of the going of it; to which I may add, as I did upon a former occasion, that Lands are permanent, rising fast in value, and will be very dear when our Independancy is established, and the Importance of America better known." Washington's belief in land was not realized in his own lifetime; for the bulk of the immense estate he left was unproductive. He was land poor.

Fitzpatrick, XI. See also 206, 284.

1785 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Upon my return found Mr. Magowan, and a Doctr. Coke and a Mr. Asbury here the two last Methodist Preachers recommended by Genl. Roberdeau . . . After Dinner Mr. Coke and Mr. Asbury went away."—Diary. Asbury and Coke were the first Methodist bishops. Coke described the visit: "He received us very politely, and was very open to access. He is quite the plain, Country-Gentleman. After dinner we desired a private interview, and opened to him the grand business on which we came, presenting to him our petition for the emancipation of the Negroes, and entreating his signature, if the eminence of his station did not render it inexpedient for him to sign any petition. He informed us that he was of our sentiments, and had signified his thoughts on the subject to most of the great men of the State; that he did not see it proper to sign the petition, but if the Assembly took it into consideration, would signify his sentiments to the Assembly by a letter. He asked us to spend the evening and lodge at his house, but our engagement at Annapolis the following day would not admit of it."

Baker, *Washington after the Revolution*, 31. See also 43, 77, 103, 153, 228, 253.

1791 (THURSDAY). CAMDEN, S. C. "After viewing the British works about Camden I set out for Charlotte. On my way, two miles from Town, I examined the ground on wch. Genl. Green and Lord Rawdon had their action. The ground had but just been taken by the former, was well chosen, but he not well established in it before he was attacked; which by capturing a Videt was, in some measure by surprise. Six miles further on I came to the ground where Genl. Gates and Lord Cornwallis had their Engagement wch. terminated so unfavourably for the former. As this was a night meeting of both Armies on their march, and altogether unexpected each formed on the ground they met without any advantage in it on either side it being level and open. Had Genl. Gates been $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile further advanced, an impenetrable Swamp would have prevented the attack which was made on him by the British Army, and afforded him time to have formed his own plans; but having no information of Lord Cornwallis's designs, and perhaps not being apprised of this advantage it was not seized by him."—Diary. This view of Gates' defeat at Camden has been called "charitable." At Camden the day before in replying to an address he paid tribute to Kalb, who had fallen at the battle: "with your regrets I mingle mine for his loss, and to your praise I join the tribute of my esteem

for his memory." It is also said that he "reverently paused for a few moments" at Kalb's tomb.

Archibald Henderson, *Washington's Southern Tour*, 265, 269. See also 81, 84, 98, 102, 106, 108, 112, 115, 120, 124, 130, 133, 139, 145, 153, 154, 164.

MAY 27 (148)

1754 (MONDAY). GREAT MEADOWS, PA. "About eight in the evening I received an express from the Half-King, who informed me, . . . that he was of opinion the whole party of the French was hidden there. . . . fearing it to be a stratagem of the French to attack our camp; I left a guard to defend it, and with the rest of my men set out in a heavy rain, and in a night as dark as pitch, along a path scarce broad enough for one man; . . . and on the 28th about sun-rise we arrived at the Indian camp, where after having held a council with the Half-King, we concluded to attack them together; . . . We had advanced pretty near to them, as we thought, when they discovered us; I ordered my company to fire; my fire was supported by that of Mr. Waggoner and my company and his received the whole fire of the French, during the greater part of the action, which only lasted a quarter of an hour before the enemy were routed. We killed Mr. de Jumonville, the Commander of the party, as also nine others; we wounded one and made twenty-one prisoners, . . . I marched on with the prisoners. . . . It was so clear that they had come to reconnoiter what we were, that I admired their assurance, when they told me they were come as an Embassy; . . . It was the opinion of the Half-King in this case that their intentions were evil and that it was pure pretence; that they had never intended to come to us otherwise than as enemies, and if we had been such fools as to let them go they would never have helped us to take any other Frenchmen."—Diary. This was the first bloodshed in the French and Indian War. The French claim of peaceful intention caused the controversy over the later capitulation of Fort Necessity. Half-King was a Seneca chief, loyal to the British.

See also 75, 93, 111, 114, 139, 151, 152, 155, 156, 161, 168, 173, 180, 185, 320.

1787 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. "Went to the Romish Church, to high mass."—Diary.

See also 258, 310.

1789 (WEDNESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. Lady Washington, "the amiable consort of the President of the United States," arrived at New York from Mount Vernon, accompanied from Philadelphia by Mrs. Robert Morris. The two grandchildren came with her. The President met her at Elizabethtown Point in the Presidential Barge, rowed by thirteen pilots. The Battery fired a salute. The chief ladies of officedom and society "paid their devoirs," and on the 28th there was an informal dinner to distinguished guests.

Baker, *Washington after the Revolution*, 138.

1798 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Joseph Hopkinson: "I pray you now, my good Sir, to accept my best thanks for the pamphlet, and the song which accompanied it, and still more for the favorable sentiments you have been pleased to express in my behalf. To expect that all men should think alike upon political, more than religious or other subjects,

would be to look for a change in the order of nature; but, at so dangerous a crisis as the present, when every thing dear to independence is at stake, the well-disposed part of them might, one would think, act more alike. Opposition, therefore, to the will of the majority, and to that self-respect which is due to the national character, cannot but seem strange." The song was "Hail Columbia," which Hopkinson had written to be sung to The President's March. One verse of the song contains the vibrant tribute to Washington beginning: "Sound, sound the trump of Fame! Let Washington's great name Ring thro' the world with loud applause!"

Sparks, XI. 238. See also 15.

MAY 28 (149)

1755 (WEDNESDAY). WINCHESTER, VA. To his brother, John Augustine: "As I understand your County is to be divided, and that Mr. Alexander intends to decline serving it, I shou'd be glad if you cou'd fish at Colo. Fairfax's Intentions, and let me know whether he purposes to offer himself a Candidate; If he does not I shou'd be glad to stand a poll, if I thought my chance tolerably good. . . . I shou'd be glad if you cou'd sound their Pulse upon the occasion; Conduct the whole till you are satisfied of the Sentim'ts of those I have mention'd, with an air of Indifference and unconcern; after that you may regulate your conduct accordingly." This was Washington's first political essay. Nothing came of it. He seems to have stood for Frederick County also and to have been badly defeated, because, according to Adam Stephen, of lack of proper notice of his candidacy.

Fitzpatrick, I. 130.

1763 (SATURDAY). Washington made a journey into the Great Dismal Swamp, May 25-28, to estimate the possibilities of reclamation. With five partners he formed a company of "Adventurers," and in 1764 they were empowered by the Virginia Legislature to make canals and do such other things "as may be conducive to the more effectual draining thereof." The company bought land, and operations were started but not carried far; shingles were the chief product. Washington visited the swamp several times between this date and 1768. His interest in the matter continued after the Revolution, and in his will he scheduled his interest at \$20,000, being about 400 acres of an undivided interest of two out of twenty-one shares of stock.

Washington's description of his visit is in *Diaries*, I. 188-194.

1780 (SUNDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To Joseph Reed, President of Pa.: "This is a decisive moment; one of the most, (I will go further and say, *the most*) important America has seen. The court of France has made a glorious effort for our deliverance, and if we disappoint its intentions by our supineness, we must become contemptible in the eyes of all mankind; nor can we after that venture to confide, that our allies will persist in an attempt to establish what it will appear we want inclination or ability to assist them in. . . . The combined fleets of France and Spain last year were greatly superior to those of the enemy. The enemy nevertheless sustained no material damage, . . . What are we to expect will be the case, if there should be another campaign? In all probability the

advantage will be on the side of the English. And then what would become of America? We ought not to deceive ourselves. The maritime resources of Great Britain are more substantial and real, than those of France and Spain united. Her commerce is more extensive, than that of both her rivals; and it is an axiom, that the nation which has the most extensive commerce will always have the most powerful marine. . . . In modern wars, the longest purse must chiefly determine the event. I fear that of the enemy will be found to be so. . . . I mention these things to show, that the circumstances of our allies, as well as our own, call for peace; to obtain which we must make one great effort this campaign. The present instance of the friendship of the court of France is attended with every circumstance, that can render it important and agreeable, that can interest our gratitude or fire our emulation. . . . I am sincere in declaring a full persuasion, that the succor will be fatal to us, if our measures are not adequate to the emergency." Yet in spite of this jeremiad, almost a year elapsed before there was cooperation of the French and American forces, and the delay was not fatal after all.

Ford, VIII. 293. See also 172, 252, 279; on sea power, 108, 320.

1788 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Lafayette: "Mr. Barlow is considered by those who are good Judges to be a genius of the first magnitude; and to be one of those Bards who hold the keys of the gate by which Patriots, Sages and Heroes are admitted to immortality. Such are your Antient Bards who are both the priest and door-keepers to the temple of fame. And these, my dear Marquis, are no vulgar functions. Men of real talents in Arms have commonly approved themselves patrons of the liberal arts and friends to the poets, of their own as well as former times. In some instances by acting reciprocally, heroes have made poets, and poets heroes. . . . Although we are yet in our cradle, as a nation, I think the efforts of the human mind with us are sufficient to refute (by incontestable facts) the doctrines of those who have asserted that every thing degenerates in America. Perhaps we shall be found at this moment, not inferior to the rest of the world in the performances of our poets and painters; notwithstanding many of the incitements are wanting which operate powerfully among older nations. For it is generally understood, that excellence in those sister Arts has been the result of easy circumstances, public encouragements and an advanced stage of society. . . . I hardly know how it is that I am drawn thus far in observations on a subject so foreign from those in which we are mostly engaged, farming and politics, unless because I had little news to tell you."

Ford, XI. 265. See also 59, 246.

1788 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Francis Adrian van der Kemp: "The letter, which you did me the favor to address to me on the 15th of May from New York, has been duly received, and I take the speediest occasion to welcome your arrival on the American shore. I had always hoped, that this land might become a safe and agreeable asylum to the virtuous and persecuted part of mankind, to whatever nation they might belong; but I shall be more particularly happy, if this country can be by any means useful to the patriots

of Holland, with whose situation I am peculiarly touched, and of whose public virtue I entertain a high opinion."

Sparks, IX. 368. On Van der Kemp see I. 38, of the present series.

MAY 29 (150)

1768 (SUNDAY). WESTMORELAND CO., VA. Washington entered in his accounts: "By Mr Wm Lee my propn. of a sum Levied by the Mississippi Compy. £16:18:9." This company solicited a grant on the Mississippi and across the Wabash, Ohio, and Tennessee. The business was kept alive until 1772 and considerable expense incurred, but no royal grant was received. It was one of several such schemes, like the Walpole Grant.

1774 (SUNDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. Some twenty-five of the ex-burgesses, including Washington, met again at the Tavern and issued a call for a convention of the burgesses for August 1.

See also 147, 162, 187, 200, 202.

1777 (THURSDAY). The British having begun a movement in New Jersey, Washington broke up the Morristown headquarters and moved to Middlebrook until July 3; by which time Howe had evacuated New Jersey and concentrated his force on Staten Island in evident preparation for a further operation, presumably by water, north, east, or south.

See also 175, 187.

1782 (WEDNESDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. General Orders: "The Commander-in-Chief desires his compliments may be presented to the officers' ladies with and in the neighborhood of the army, together with a request that they will favor him with their company at dinner on Thursday next, at West Point. The General will be happy to see any other ladies of his own or friends' acquaintances on the occasion, without the formality of a particular invitation." This public dinner, which was postponed to Friday the 30th, was part of the celebration of the birth of a dauphin. This was not the fated prince, known as Louis XVII, but an earlier heir, who died.

Baker, *Itinerary of General Washington*, 264. See also 49, 56, 114, 229, 284, 312.

1790 (SATURDAY). NEWPORT. Rhode Island ratified the Federal Constitution, completing the thirteen original states. The state had sent no delegate to the Federal Convention, and had earlier refused ratification. Action respecting her status as outside the Union was under consideration.

See also 208.

1797 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To James McHenry, Secretary of War: "I might tell him, that I begin my diurnal course with the sun; that, if my hirelings are not in their places at that time I send them messages expressive of my sorrow for their indisposition; that, having put these wheels in motion, I examine the state of things further; and the more they are probed, the deeper I find the wounds are which my buildings have sustained by an absence and neglect of eight years; by the time I have accomplished these matters, breakfast (a little after seven o'clock, about the time I presume you are taking leave of Mrs. McHenry), is ready; that, this being over, I mount my horse and ride round my farms, which employs me until it is time to dress for dinner, at which

I rarely miss seeing strange faces, come as they say out of respect for me. Pray, would not the word curiosity answer as well? And how different this from having a few social friends at a cheerful board! The usual time of sitting at table, a walk, and tea, brings me within the dawn of candle-light; previous to which, if not prevented by company, I resolve, that, as soon as the glimmering taper supplies the place of the great luminary, I will retire to my writing-table and acknowledge the letters I have received; but when the lights are brought, I feel tired and disinclined to engage in this work, conceiving that the next night will do as well. The next comes, and with it the same causes for postponement, and effect, and so on."

Ford, XIII. 391. See also 32, 62; Ford, XIV. 172.

MAY 30 (151)

1754 (THURSDAY). GREAT MEADOWS, PA. "Began to erect a fort with small palisades, fearing that when the French should hear the news of that defeat we might be attacked by considerable forces."—Diary. This was Fort Necessity. On June 1 he entered, "We are finishing our Fort"; and the next day, "we had prayers at the Fort."

See also 75, 93, 111, 114, 139, 148, 152, 156, 161, 168, 173, 180, 185, 320.

1757 (MONDAY). FORT LOUDOUN, VA. To John Robinson, Speaker of the Va. House of Burgesses: "We receive fresh proofs every day of the bad direction of our Indian affairs. It is not easy to tell what expenses have arisen on account of these Indians, how dissatisfied they are, and how gloomy the prospect of pleasing them appears, while we pursue our present system of management . . . it is every body's business, and no one's, to supply. Every person attempts to please, and few succeed in it, because *one* promises *this*, and another *that*, and few can perform any thing, but are obliged to shuffle and put them off, to get rid of their importunities. Hence they accuse us of their perfidy and deceit!" This failure to correct management of Indian adherents led finally to their alienation, and the Cherokee War of 1760, in which Washington did not participate.

Fitzpatrick, II. 42. See also 171, 251, 302, 337.

1771 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Reachd home, crossing at Boyd's hole to the Widow Martin's [sic] Landing and pass by Nangemoy Church and the Widow Elbeck's to my own Ferry."—Diary. Washington had been to Williamsburg and the Custis plantation on York Peninsula. He crossed into Maryland on his way back and again into Virginia by his own ferry. This ferry he acquired with his purchase from Posey in 1769. This part of the Mount Vernon estate was called Ferry Farm. At first the ferry yielded considerable incidental money, but later the owner considered it a nuisance and in 1790 petitioned the legislature for its discontinuance as a public institution.

1778 (SATURDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To Landon Carter, a Va. friend: "With great truth I think I can assure you, that the information you received from a gentleman at Sabine Hall, respecting a disposition in the northern officers to see me superseded in my command by General G—s is without

the least foundation. I have very sufficient reasons to think, that no officers in the army are more attached to me, than those from the northward, and of those, none more so than the gentlemen, who were under the immediate command of G—s last campaign. That there was a scheme of this sort on foot, last fall, admits of no doubt; but it originated in another quarter; with three men, who wanted to aggrandize themselves; but finding no support, on the contrary, that their conduct and views, when seen into, were likely to undergo severe reprehension, they slunk back, disavowed the measure, and professed themselves my warmest admirers. Thus stands the matter at present. Whether any members of Congress were privy to this scheme, and inclined to aid and abet it, I shall not take upon me to say; but am well informed, that no whisper of the kind was ever heard in Congress." The three men were Gates, Conway, and Mifflin, and members of Congress were implicated.

Fitzpatrick, XI. See also 4, 26, 31, 59, 88, 205, 291, 341, 365; Fitzpatrick, VIII. 91; Ford, VII. 18.

1779 (SUNDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. To Archibald Cary of Va.: "I very sincerely lament that the situation of our service will not permit us to do justice to the merits of Major [James] Monroe, who will deliver you this, by placing him in the army upon some satisfactory footing. . . . The zeal he discovered by entering the service at an early period, the character he supported in his regiment, and the manner in which he distinguished himself at Trenton, where he received a wound, induced me to appoint him to a captaincy in one of the additional regiments. This regiment failing from the difficulty of recruiting, he entered into Lord Stirling's family, and has served two campaigns as a volunteer aid to his Lordship. He has, in every instance, maintained the reputation of a brave, active, and sensible officer. As we cannot introduce him into the Continental line, it were to be wished that the State could do something for him, to enable him to follow the bent of his military inclination, and render service to his country."

Sparks, VI. 263.

MAY 31 (152)

1754 (FRIDAY). GREAT MEADOWS, PA. To his brother John Augustine on the Jumonville skirmish: "I fortunately escaped without any wound, for the right wing, where I stood, was exposed to and received all the enemy's fire, and it was the part where the man was killed, and the rest wounded. I heard the bullets whistle, and, believe me, there is something charming in the sound."

Fitzpatrick, I. 70. See also 148.

1776 (FRIDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To his brother John Augustine: "I am very glad to find that the Virginia Convention have passed so noble a vote, and with so much unanimity, . . . I am satisfied that no Commissioners ever were design'd, except Hessians and other Foreigners; . . . many Members of Congress, in short, the representation of whole Provinces, are still feeding themselves upon the dainty food of reconciliation; and tho' they will not allow that the expectation of it has any influence upon their judgments

(with respect to their preparations for defence) it is but too obvious that it has an operation upon every part of their conduct and is a clog to their proceedings, it is not in the nature of things to be otherwise, for no Man, that entertains a hope of seeing this dispute speedily, and equitably adjusted by Commissioners, will go to the same expence and run the same hazards to prepare for the worst event as he who believes that he must conquer, or submit to unconditional terms, and its concomitants, such as Confiscation, hanging, &c., &c. To form a new Government, requires infinite care, and unbounded attention; for if the foundation is badly laid the superstructure must be bad, too much time therefore, cannot be bestowed in weighing and digesting matters well. . . . My fear is, that you will all get tired and homesick, the consequence of which will be, that you will patch up some kind of Constitution as defective as the present; this should be avoided, every Man should consider, that he is lending his aid to frame a Constitution which is to render Million's happy, or Miserable, and that a matter of such moment cannot be the Work of a day." The vote in the Convention was the instructions for independence. The reference to the government is the first Virginia Constitution.

Fitzpatrick, V. 91. See also 31, 41, 92, 186, 191.

1779 (MONDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. Instructions to Maj. Gen. John Sullivan, appointed to lead the expedition against the Iroquois Indians: "I would recomd. that some post in the center of the Indian Country, should be occupied with all expedition, with a sufficient quantity of provisions; whence parties should be detached to lay waste all the settlements around, with instructions to do it in the most effectual manner, that the country may not be merely *overrun*, but *destroyed*. . . . When we have effectually chastised them, we may then listen to peace, and endeavor to draw further advantages from their fears. But, even in this case, great caution will be necessary to guard against the snares, which their treachery may hold out." The command was offered to Gates, who declined it with the churlish remark: "It therefore grieves me, that your Excellency should offer me the only command, to which I am entirely unequal."

Ford, VII. 461, 356n. See also 11, 73, 82.

1780 (WEDNESDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To Joseph Jones, Va. delegate in Congress: "Certain I am, unless Congress speak in a more decisive tone, unless they are vested with powers by the several States competent to the great purposes of war, or assume them as matter of right, and they and the States respectively act with more energy than they hitherto have done, that our cause is lost. We can no longer drudge on in the old way. By ill timing the adoption of measures, by delays in the execution of them, or by unwarrantable jealousies, we incur enormous expenses and derive no benefit from them. One State will comply with a requisition of Congress; another neglects to do it; a third executes it by halves; and all differ either in the manner, the matter, or so much in point of time, that we are always working up hill, and ever shall be; and, while such a system as the present one or rather want of one prevails, we shall ever be unable to

apply our strength or resources to any advantage. This, my dear Sir, is plain language to a member of Congress; but it is the language of truth and friendship. It is the result of long thinking, close application, and strict observation. I see one head gradually changing into thirteen. I see one army branching into thirteen, which, instead of looking up to Congress as the supreme controlling power of the United States, are considering themselves as dependent on their respective States. In a word, I see the powers of Congress declining too fast for the consideration and respect, which are due to them as the great representative body of America, and I am fearful of the consequences."

Ford, VIII. 304. See also 179, 186, 200, 278; Ford, VIII. 334.

JUNE 1 (153)

1774 (WEDNESDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. "Went to Church and fasted all day."—Diary. This was in compliance with the resolution of the House of Burgesses of May 24 as an expression of protest against the Boston Port Bill.

See also 147.

1777 (SUNDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. To his brother John Augustine: "Surely that Impolitic Act, restraining Inoculation in Virginia, can never be continued. If I was a Member of that Assembly, I would rather move for a Law to compel the Masters of Families to inoculate every Child born within a certain limited time under severe Penalties."

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 158. See also 6, 102, 142.

1789 (MONDAY). NEW YORK CITY. The President signed the first Act of Congress. This was in relation to federal oaths. Before this, Washington was the only federal official under oath, his, as President, being a constitutional provision.

1791 (WEDNESDAY). The President was with the Moravians at Wachovia (Winston-Salem). He arrived on May 31 and left on June 2. "Spent the forenoon in visiting the Shops of the different Tradesmen, The houses of accommodation for the single men and Sisters of the Fraternity, and their place of worship. Invited six of their principal people to dine with me, and in the evening went to hear them sing, and perform on a variety of instruments Church music."—Diary.

See also 81, 84, 98, 102, 106, 108, 112, 115, 120, 124, 130, 133, 139, 145, 147, 154, 164; on Moravians, 208; on music, 36, 164.

1792 (FRIDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Kentucky became a state. Washington signed the Act for this on Feb. 4, 1791, and on June 1, 1796, signed the Act to admit Tennessee on that same day. These two acts were gratifying ones to the President, who throughout his life was interested in the advancement of the West and its firm attachment to the Union.

See also 62, 116, 223, 270.

1794 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To his farm manager, William Pearce: "The deception with respect to the potatoes (210 instead of 418 bushels) is of a piece with other practices of a similar kind by which I have suffered hitherto; and may serve to evince to you, in strong colors, first how little confidence can be placed in any one round you; and secondly the necessity of an accurate inspection into these things yourself, for to be plain, Alexandria is such a receptacle for every thing that can be filched from the right owners, by

either blacks or whites; and I have such an opinion of my negroes (two or three only excepted), and not much better of some of the whites, that I am perfectly sure not a single thing that can be disposed of *at any price*, at that place, that will not, and is not stolen, where it is possible; and carried thither to some of the underlying shop keepers, who support themselves by this kind of traffick."

Ford, XIII. 12. See also 11, 114, 143, 217, 345, 353.

JUNE 2 (154)

1779 (WEDNESDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. The General replied to an address from the Dutch Reformed Church of Raritan, N. J.: "To meet the approbation of good men cannot but be agreeable. Your affectionate expressions make it still more so. . . . I trust the goodness of the cause and the exertions of the people, under Divine protection, will give us that honorable peace for which we are contending." This was probably the first of many such replies and they had a civil as well as religious significance, as the churches were, in those days, almost the only nonpolitical associations.

Sparks, VI. 267. A group of such replies is given in I. 503 of the present series. See also 232.

1783 (MONDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To Gen. Israel Putnam, who after 1776 was kept on post commands and virtually retired at the end of 1779: "I can assure you, that, among the many worthy and meritorious officers, with whom I have had the happiness to be connected in service through the course of this war, and from whose cheerful assistance and advice I have received much support and confidence, in the various and trying vicissitudes of a complicated contest, the name of a Putnam is not forgotten; nor will it be but with that stroke of time, which shall obliterate from my mind the remembrance of all those toils and fatigues, through which we have struggled for the preservation and establishment of the rights, liberties, and independence of our country." In his private correspondence the General was wont to refer to him as Old Put.

Ford, X. 247. See also 72, 324.

1784 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Gen. Rufus Putnam in relation to the proposed Ohio Company, in which various New England officers were interested, and which later received the grant in 1787 and began the settlement of the state of Ohio: "I wish it was in my power to give you a more favorable account of the officers' petition for Lands on the Ohio and its waters, than I am about to do . . . for *surely*, if *justice* and gratitude to the Officers, and the *general* policy of the Union, were to govern in this case, there would not be the smallest interruption in granting their request. . . . At Princeton (before Congress left that place) I exerted every power I was master of, and dwelt upon the arguments you have used to shew the propriety of a speedy decision. Every member with whom I conversed acquiesced in the justice of the petition; all yielded, or seemed to yield to the policy of it, but plead the want of cession of the Land to act upon. This is made, and accepted, and yet matters (as far as they have come to my knowledge) remain in statu quo."

Ford, X. 391. See also 169, 170, 171, 251.

1785 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Tench Tilghman on qualifications of a secretary: "My purposes are these—To write letters agreeably to what shall be dictated. Do all other writing which shall be entrusted to him. Keep Accts. examine, arrange, and properly methodize my Papers, which are in great disorder. Ride, at my expence, to such other States, if I should find it more convenient to send, than attend myself, to the execution thereof. And, which was not hinted at in my last, to initiate two little children (a girl of six and a boy of 4 years of age, descendants of the deceased Mr. Custis, who live with me and are very promising) in the first rudements of education."

Ford, X. 458. See also 37.

1791 (THURSDAY). "In company with the Govr. I set out by 4 O'clock for Guilford [N. C.]. . . . On my way I examined the ground on which the Action between General Green and Lord Cornwallis commenced and after dinner rode over that where their lines were formed and the scene closed in the retreat of the American forces. The first line of which was advantageously drawn up, and had the Troops done their duty properly, the British must have been sorely galded in yr advance, if not defeated."—Diary.

See also 81, 84, 98, 102, 106, 108, 112, 115, 120, 124, 130, 133, 139, 145, 147, 153, 164.

JUNE 3 (155)

1754 (MONDAY). GREAT MEADOWS, PA. To Gov. Dinwiddie: "If the whole Detach't of the French behave with no more Resolution than this chosen Party did, I flatter myself we shall have no g't trouble in driving them to the d Montreal. . . . We have just finish'd a small palisado'd Fort, in which, with my small numbers, I shall not fear the attack of 500 men."

Fitzpatrick, I. 73. See also 75, 93, 111, 114, 139, 148, 151, 152, 156, 161, 168, 173, 180, 185, 320.

1776 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Congress voted a special force of 10,000 men from Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Delaware to serve until December 1 and to form a Flying Camp in New Jersey in connection with the defense of New York. This was one of the results of the conference of Washington with a committee of Congress. Hugh Mercer was appointed brigadier general of the force, which was designed to protect New Jersey and prevent a sudden move against Philadelphia. It was slow in organizing and much smaller than its organized strength, and after the campaign was transferred to New Jersey, what was left of it became merged in the regular force. The experiment of such a force was not repeated.

See also below.

1776 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Washington having been excused from further attendance on Congress, Pres. Hancock wrote him: "Congress have directed me in their Name, to make the Thanks of that Body to you, for the unremitted Attention you have paid to your important Trust; and in particular for the Assistance they have derived from your military Knowledge and Experience, in adopting the best Plans for the Defence of the United Colonies." Wash-

ington considered as an assistant to Congress in military matters is a vivid sidelight.

Burnett, I. 471. See also 14, 55, 68, 74, 101, 114, 117, 120, 132, 142, 285, 317.

JUNE 4 (156)

1754 (TUESDAY). GREAT MEADOWS, PA. Colonel Fry having died, Washington became the colonel of the Virginia Regiment in the frontier service.

See also 75, 93, 111, 114, 139, 148, 151, 152, 155, 161, 168, 173, 180, 185, 320.

1777 (WEDNESDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. General Orders: "The music of the army being in general very bad; it is expected, that the drum and fife Majors exert themselves to improve it, or they will be reduced, and their extraordinary pay taken from them. Stated hours to be assigned, for all the drums and fifes, of each regiment, to attend them and practice—Nothing is more agreeable, and ornamental, than good music; every officer, for the credit of his corps, should take care to provide it."

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 181. See also 36, 232.

1777 (WEDNESDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. To Col. Moses Hazen, commander of the so-called Canadian Regiment: "With much surprise, I have been informed, that objections have been made to receiving Monsr Colerus into a Majority in the Regiment under your command, and that he was treated with indifference and disrespect on his arrival at Princeton with my Letter. This Gentleman was appointed to the rank of Major, and commissioned in the Army of the States last fall by the Congress, and I have strong hopes, that he will render essential Services and such as will do him honor; But be this as it may, as he holds a commission under the same Authority, that others do in the Army, and was appointed by me to fill one of the vacant Majorities in your Regiment, no Officer of inferior or the same rank, whose appointment was subsequent to his, has a right to complain; nor will such conduct be countenanced, or the like in future pass without being properly noticed."

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 179. See also 270.

1781 (MONDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. To Robert Morris: "I felt a most sensible pleasure when I heard of your acceptance of the late appointment of Congress to regulate the finances of this country. My hand and heart shall be with you; and, as far as my assistance can go, command it. We have, I am persuaded, but one object in view, the public good; to effect which, I will aid your endeavours to the extent of my abilities, and with all the powers I am vested with." Morris took office on Feb. 20. When he threatened to resign in 1783, Washington wrote him from Newburgh, March 8; "It is impossible for me to express to you the Regret with which I received the Information . . . Notwithstanding the Embarrassments which you have experienced, I was in hopes that you would have continued your Efforts to the close of the War, at least; but if your Resolutions are absolutely fixed, I assure you I consider the Event as one of the most unfortunate that could have fallen upon the States, and most sincerely deprecate the sad consequences which I fear will follow. The Army, I am sure, at the same Time

that they entertain the highest sense of your Exertions will lament the step you are obliged to take, as a most unfortunate Circumstance to them." Morris did not finally resign until Nov. 1, 1784.

Sparks, VIII, 66; Ford, X, 167. See also 132.

1785 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "In the afternoon the celebrated Mrs. Macaulay Graham and Mr. Graham her Husband, . . . arrived here."—Diary. Catherine Macaulay-Graham was an English historian notable for liberal views, and a friend of Joseph Priestley and Richard Price. She and Washington became correspondents.

See also 79, 103, 205, 322.

1796 (SATURDAY). PHILADELPHIA. From the diary of Jacob Hiltzheimer who, during the war, had had charge of the Congressional stable: "On our return [to the city] we met, just below the stone bridge in the meadows, our President, Washington, and lady in a coach and four, two postilions, and only one servant on horseback. In old countries a man of his rank and dignity would not be seen without a retinue of twenty or more persons."

Baker, *Washington after the Revolution*, 328. See also 40, 133.

JUNE 5 (157)

1772 (FRIDAY). POHICK CHURCH, VA. "Met the Vestry at our New Church."—Diary. This was the third and last construction of Pohick Church. The new building was ordered in 1767 and was probably not entirely finished until 1773. The church was of the usual final colonial type in Virginia, similar to Christ Church at Alexandria and Falls Church, the third of the edifices in the original Truro Parish. The three churches were built about the same time. Washington was on the building committee for Pohick, but there is no evidence that he drew the plans.

See also 88, 94, 277, 299.

1785 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Opened the Well in my Cellar in which I had laid up a store of Ice, but there was not the smallest particle remaining. I then opened the other repository (called the dry well) in which I found a large store."—Diary. This was one of Washington's numerous experiments. He had filled the depositories in January. Later he made an ice house at the dry well.

1786 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To James Tilghman, father of Tench Tilghman, formerly one of General Washington's aides and recently dead: "Of all the numerous acquaintances of your lately deceased son, & amidst all the sorrowings that are mingled on that melancholy occasion, I may venture to assert (that excepting those of his nearest relatives) none could have felt his death with more regret than I did, because, no one entertained a higher opinion of his worth, or had imbibed sentiments of greater friendship for him that I had done. . . . while living, no man could be more esteemed, and since dead, none more lamented than Colo. Tilghman."

Ford, XI, 37. See also 9, 10, 61, 114, 117, 240.

JUNE 6 (158)

1783 (FRIDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. Peace being assured, Congress directed Washington to grant furloughs until the

definitive treaty was concluded. The General on June 2 issued several orders in accordance. There was an immediate protest against this without any settlement of their accounts. Washington's reply shows that the Newburgh Address incident merely passed the trouble on to its real source, the refusal of the states to act, one of the many incidents during the war that cemented Washington's belief in the need of a central coercive power: "Before I make a reply to the subject of the address of the generals and officers, commanding the regiments and corps of this army, presented by yourself yesterday, I entreat that those gentlemen will accept my warmest acknowledgment for the confidence they have been pleased to repose in me. . . . But it would be unnecessary, perhaps, to enter into a detail of what I have done, and what I am still attempting to do, in order to assist in the accomplishment of this interesting purpose. Let it be sufficient to observe, I do not yet despair of success; for I am perfectly convinced that the States cannot, without involving themselves in national bankruptcy and ruin, refuse to comply with the requisitions of Congress; who, it must be acknowledged, have done every thing in their power to obtain ample and complete justice for the army; and whose great object in the present measure undoubtedly was, by a reduction of expense, to enable the financier to make the three months' payment to the army, which on all hands has been agreed to be absolutely and indispensably necessary."

Ford, X, 251. See also 75, 79, 112, 176, 234.

1794 (FRIDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Henry Wansey, an Englishman, has left his impressions of the President in 1794: "He received me very politely, and after reading my letters, I was asked to breakfast. . . . The President in his person, is tall and thin, but erect; rather of an engaging than a dignified presence. He appears very thoughtful, is slow in delivering himself, which occasions some to conclude him reserved, but it is rather, I apprehend, the effect of much thinking and reflection, for there is great appearance to me of affability and accommodation. . . . he has very little the appearance of age, having been all his life-time so exceeding temperate. There is a certain anxiety visible in his countenance, with marks of extreme sensibility."

Wansey, *Journal of an Excursion*, 122. See also 56, 163, 205, 322, 331.

1796 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The progress of the new capital continued to occupy the President's attention to the close of his administration. He wrote to William Deakins, who was treasurer of the Commission: "The time in which a great deal is to be done, is short. In the discussion of the Guarantee Bill, all the Faupaus which have been committed—all the neglects, inattentions, and want of the close & constant scrutiny of those to whom the business was intrusted, have undergone severe animadversion. It has been said, that if the Commissioners, & those who had been receiving compensations from the public, had been on the spot, the abuses which the principal building had sustained could not have happened—that they would have perceiv'd the errors in their origin, & would have correct'd them as fast as they arose. In a word, that there can be no œconomy without a close inspection, nor a close inspection by men at a distance, &ca., &ca."

Knowing these things as I do; and how much depends upon exertion, it behoves me, while I have anything to do in the business, to attend to measures & not merely to the convenience of those who are to execute them. If the two can be blended, it is well—but the first is, & must be, the primary consideration.”

Washington and the National Capital, 158. See also 24, 66, 68, 128, 137, 160, 181, 182, 198, 262, 295.

JUNE 7 (159)

1755 (SATURDAY). WILLS CREEK, MD. To William Fairfax: “The General, by frequent breaches of Contracts, has lost all degree of patience; and for want of that consideration and moderation which shou’d be used by a Man of Sense upon these occasion’s, will I fear, represent us in a light we little deserve; for instead of blameing the Individuals as he ought, he charges all his Disappointments to a publick Supineness; and looks upon the Country, I believe, as void of both Honour and Honesty; we have frequent disputes on this head, which are maintained with warmth on both sides, especially on his, who is incapable of Arguing with’t; or giving up any point he asserts, let it be ever so incompatible with Reason. There is a Line of Communication to be open’d from Pennsylvania to the French Fort Duquisne, . . . and to give all manner of encouragement to a People who ought rather to be chastis’d for their insensibility of their own danger, and disobedience of their Sovereign’s expectation. They are to be the choosen people because they have furnished what their absolute Interest alone induced them to do, that is 150 Waggon, and an Equivalent number of horses.” This shows the relation between Braddock and his aide, as well as the aide’s opinion of the Pennsylvanians. The promise of transportation had come personally from Benjamin Franklin, who had met Braddock at Frederick, and not from the colony. The march over the mountains along the line Washington had opened the year before began the next day.

Fitzpatrick, I. 133. See also 125, 130, 166, 180, 191.

1777 (SATURDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. To Col. Samuel Blatchley Webb, commander of one of the additional regiments which were being recruited: “I am informd that you have lately drawn 500 Hunting Shirts, 500 Waistcoats, and 500 Overalls, in addn. to the cloathing you obtaind some time ago. By a late return from Genl. Putnam, who Comds. at Peekskill, dated the 31st. Ulto. it appears that of your Regiment, he has only 21 Men at that Post; And, by a Return from Genl. Parsons of the 13th. of the same month, it further appears that the whole strength of your Regiment was only 205. Rank and file; What is the meaning of all this? and in what point of view am I to consider such proceedings? do you conceive it necessary that your Regiment is to have one Suit for parade (the Streets of Wethersfield in) and another to March to New Haven? present appearances render it doubtful whether they will ever get further or intend to leave the State of Connecticut, and more than all this, can you think it justifiable to keep 200 and odd Spare Suits by them when a Number of poor fellows who have been doing hard duty in the Field have scarcely Cloathing to cover their

nakedness and many of them rendered unfit for duty for want thereof whilst the Clothier Genl. knows not where to provide them. I am sorry you oblige me to tell you in plain terms, that this conduct is highly offensive to me, and you are hereby enjoined, to proceed with every Man of your Regiment, fit for duty immediately to Peekskill, leaving the necessary Officers, with proper Instructions to Recruit to your Establishment. You are to carry all the Cloathing to Peekskill that the Troops there may be benefited by the superfluity of your Regiment.”

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 196. See also 177, 206, 276, 358; Fitzpatrick, IX. 248.

1781 (THURSDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. To John Mathews, S. C. delegate in Congress: “The portrait you have drawn of our affairs is strictly agreeable to the life, and you do me but justice in supposing, that my mind is fortified against, or rather prepared for, the most distressing accts. that can be given of them. It would not be the part of friendship, therefore, to conceal any circumstance, from an unwillingness to give pain, especially as the knowledge of them, to a man determined not to sink under the weight of perplexities, may be of the utmost importance. But we must not despair; the game is yet in our own hands; to play it well is all we have to do, and I trust the experience of error will enable us to act better in future. A cloud may yet pass over us, individuals may be ruined, and the Country at large, or particular States, undergo temporary distress; but certain I am, that it is in our power to bring the war to a happy conclusion.”

Ford, IX. 273. See also 164, 221, 233.

1781 (THURSDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. To Joseph Jones, Va. delegate in Congress: “Nobody, I persuade myself, can doubt my inclination to be immediately employed in the defence of that country where all my property and connexions are, but there are powerful objections to my leaving this army. Neither time nor prudence will allow me to go into a detail of them on paper. One only I will name, which is, that no other person has power to command the French troops, who are now about to form a junction with this army. Let it suffice for me to add, that I am acting on a great scale; that temporary evils must be endured, where there is no remedy at hand; that I am not without hopes that the tables may be turned; but, these being contingent, I can promise no more than my utmost exertions.” This was in connection with a project to have Washington, with dictatorial powers, take command personally of operations in Virginia where the British had been for months and where Cornwallis had now brought his army, and was being opposed by Lafayette and Steuben. The General wrote Richard Henry Lee July 15: “My present operation, and which I have been preparing for with all the zeal and activity in my power, will, I am morally certain, if I am properly supported, produce one of two things; either the fall of New York, or a withdrawal of the Troops from Virginia . . . A long land march, in which, we have never failed to dissipate half our men, the difficulty and expense of transportation, and other reasons not less powerful, but wch I dare not commit to writing, decided

me in my present plan; and my hopes, I trust, will not be disappointed."

Ford, IX. 278n, 306. See also 100, 202, 227.

JUNE 8 (160)

1783 (SUNDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. General Washington issued his final circular letter to the states which ranks as a state paper next to the Farewell Address. It is a fervid plea for those rectifications which war experiences had taught him were necessary; for the "four things, which, I humbly conceive, are essential to the well-being, I may even venture to say, to the existence of the United States, as an independent power. First. An indissoluble union of the States under one federal head. Secondly. A sacred regard to public justice. Thirdly. The adoption of a proper peace establishment; and, Fourthly. The prevalence of that pacific and friendly disposition among the people of the United States, which will induce them to forget their local prejudices and policies; to make those mutual concessions, which are requisite to the general prosperity; and, in some instances, to sacrifice their individual advantages to the interest of the community." He elaborated these essentials and added: "I am aware, however, that those who differ from me in political sentiment, may perhaps remark, I am stepping out of the proper line of my duty, and may possibly ascribe to arrogance or ostentation, what I know is alone the result of the purest intention. But the rectitude of my own heart, which disdains such unworthy motives; the part I have hitherto acted in life; the determination I have formed, of not taking any share in public business hereafter; the ardent desire I feel, and shall continue to manifest, of quietly enjoying, in private life, after all the toils of war, the benefits of a wise and liberal government, will, I flatter myself, sooner or latter convince my countrymen, that I could have no sinister views in delivering, with so little reserve, the opinions contained in this address." He closed with an invocation of Divine guidance which has been paraphrased into the so-called Washington Prayer.

Ford, X. 257; the complete text is also in I. 457 of the present series. See also 18, 70, 91, 96, 116, 160, 192, 214, 235, 281, 305, 341, 361.

1792 (FRIDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To the federal commissioners: "The Bearer of this, Mr. James Hoban, was strongly recommended to me by Colo. Laurens, and several other gentlemen of South-Carolina when I was there last year, as a person who had made architecture his study, and was well qualified, not only for planning or designing buildings, but to superintend the execution of them. He informs me that he intends to produce plans of the two buildings next month, agreeably to the advertisement of the Commissioners, and is now on his way to view the ground on which they are to stand." He also wrote Lear July 30: "I found at George Town many well conceived, & ingenious plans for the Public buildings in the New City: It was a pleasure, indeed, to find in an infant Country such a display of architectural abilities. The Plan of Mr. Hoban, who was introduced to me by Doctr. Tucker, from Charleston, and who appears to be a very judicious man, was made choice of for the President's House, and the commissioners have agreed with him to superintend

the building of it, and that of the Capitol also, if they should hereafter be disposed to put both under one management." James Hoban did subsequently have charge of the work at the Capitol as well as the White House.

Washington and the National Capital, 55; *Letters and Recollections of Washington*, 57. See also 24, 66, 68, 128, 137, 158, 181, 182, 198, 262, 295.

1795 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The President submitted the Jay Treaty to the Senate in special session. The body advised ratification on June 24, after striking out the unacceptable provision on American trade with the British West Indies.

See also 90, 107, 122, 197, 210, 211, 231; Ford, XIII. 83, 105.

JUNE 9 (161)

1754 (SATURDAY). GREAT MEADOWS, PA. "The last body of the Virginia regiment, arrived under the command of Colonel Muse, and we learnt that the independent company of Carolina was arrived at Will's Creek."—Diary. The force with Washington when completed probably numbered about 400. Of these the 100 in the independent company were commanded by Capt. James Mackay, who held a royal commission and refused to take orders from the provincial colonel. Washington wrote Gov. Dinwiddie on June 12: "I have not offered to control Captain Mackay in any thing, nor showed that I claimed a superior command, except in giving the parole and countersign, which must be the same in an army consisting of different nations, to distinguish friends from foes. He knows the necessity of this yet does not think he is to receive it from me. Then who is to give it? Am I to issue these orders to a company? Or is an independent captain to prescribe rules to the Virginia regiment? This is the question. But its absurdity is obvious."

Fitzpatrick, I. 81. See also 75, 93, 111, 114, 139, 148, 151, 152, 155, 156, 168, 173, 180, 185, 320; for rank controversy, 14, 35, 65.

1777 (MONDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. General Orders: "As there is a plenty of common and French sorrel; lamb's quarters, and water cresses, growing about camp; and as these vegetables are very conducive to health, and tend to prevent the scurvy and all putrid disorders—The General recommends to the soldiers the constant use of them, as they make an agreeable sallad, and have the most salutary effect. The regimental officer of the day to send to gather them every morning, and have them distributed among the men."

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 210. See also 135.

1788 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Capt. Barney, in the Minature Ship *Federalist*, as a present from the Merchants of Baltimore to me, arrived here to Breakfast, with her and stayed all day and Night."—Diary. This ship was a feature in the Baltimore celebration of Maryland's ratification of the Constitution. The ship was fifteen feet long and was brought around by Capt. Joshua Barney, under its own sails. It sank at the Mount Vernon wharf in a gale on July 24. Washington in expressing his thanks to the merchants wrote: "I pray you, Gentlemen, to accept the warmest expressions of my sensibility for this *specimen of American ingenuity*, in which the exactitude of the proportions, the neatness of the workmanship, and the elegance of the decorations, which make

your present fit to be preserved in a cabinet of curiosities, at the same time that they exhibit the skill and taste of the artists, demonstrate that Americans are not inferior to any people whatever in the use of mechanical instruments, and the art of ship-building. The unanimity of . . . Maryland . . . expressed in their recent decision on the subject of a general government, will not, (I persuade myself,) be without its due efficacy on the minds of their neighbors, who, in many instances, are intimately connected, not only by the nature of their produce, but by the ties of blood and the habits of life. Under these circumstances, I cannot entertain an idea, that the voice of the convention of this State, which is now in session, will be dissonant from that of her nearly allied sister, who is only separated by the Potomac."

Ford, XI, 272. See also 119, 178.

JUNE 10 (162)

1774 (FRIDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. To George William Fairfax, who was in England: "Ministry may rely on it that Americans will never be tax'd without their own consent that the cause of Boston the despotick Measures in respect to it I mean now is and ever will be considered as the cause of America (not that we approve their conduct in destroyg. the Tea) and that we shall not suffer ourselves to be sacrificed by piece meals though god only knows what is to become of us, threatened as we are with so many hoverg. evils as hang over us at present; having a cruel and blood thirsty Enemy upon our Backs, the Indians, between whom and our Frontier Inhabitants many Skirmishes have happnd, and with whom a general War is inevitable whilst those from whom we have a right to seek protection are endeavouring by every piece of Art and despotism to fix the Shackles of Slavery upon us."

Fitzpatrick, III, 224. See also 147, 150, 187, 200, 202.

1777 (TUESDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. General Orders: "It is with inexpressible regret the Commander in Chief has been driven to the necessity of doing a severe, but necessary act of Justice, as an example of what is to be expected by those daring offenders, who, lost to all sense of duty, and the obligations they owe to their Country, and to mankind, wantonly violate the most sacred engagements, and fly to the assistance of an enemy, they are bound by every tie to oppose. A spirit of desertion is alone the most fatal disease that can attend an army, and the basest principle that can actuate a soldier; Wherever it shews itself, it deserves detestation, and calls for the most exemplary punishment. . . . They will do well to remember that Justice may speedily overtake them, as it has done the unhappy man, whom they have seen fall a Victim to his own folly and wickedness. Those who are pardoned can expect no favor on a second offence. But, Why will Soldiers force down punishment upon their own heads? Why will they not be satisfied to do their duty, and reap the benefits of it? The General addresses himself to the feelings of every man in the army; exhorting one and all to consult their own honor and wellfare—to refrain from a conduct that can only serve to bring disgrace and destruction upon themselves, and ruin to their country. He intreats them not to sully the Arms of America, by their Infidelity, Cowardice or Baseness, and save him the anguish of giving Guilt the chas-

tisement it demands. They are engaged in the justest cause men can defend; they have every prospect of success, if they do their part. Why will they abandon, or betray so great a trust? Why will they madly turn their backs upon glory, freedom and happiness?"

Fitzpatrick, VIII, 213. See also 58, 171, 205.

1790 (THURSDAY). The President returned to New York from a fishing trip at the banks off Sandy Hook. He was gone several days on this first outing after his illness and was accompanied by Jefferson and other worthies.

See also 238.

JUNE 11 (163)

1783 (WEDNESDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To Lund Washington, the manager of the Mount Vernon estate: "But you seem to have had an unconquerable aversion to going from home; one consequence of which is, I expect I shall lose all my rents; . . . In divers letters, at divers times in the course of the three or four last years, have I mentioned this fact to you, and the necessity of visiting them; but cannot find by any of your letters, that you have ever been amongst them more than once, and then I believe only partially. . . . But if your own wages, since the charge of them in the account rendered at Valley Forge, has not been received by you in the specific articles of the crop, which does not appear by the accounts you have lately rendered to me, I shall be more hurt than at any thing else, to think that an estate, which I have drawn nothing from for eight years, and which always enabled me to make any purchase I had in view, should not have been able for the last five years, to pay the manager: and that, worse than going home to enjoy coffers, and expensive living, I shall be encumbered with debt. It is disagreeable to me, because I dare say it will be so to you, to make these observations; but as my public business is now drawing to a close, I cannot avoid looking towards my private concerns, which do not wear the most smiling countenance."

Ford, X, 266. See also 43, 53.

1785 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To William Goddard: "I can only say, that your own good judgment must direct you in the publication of the manuscript papers of General Lee. I can have no request to make concerning the work. I never had a difference with that gentleman but on public ground, and my conduct towards him upon this occasion was such only, as I conceived myself indispensably bound to adopt in discharge of the public trust reposed in me. If this produced in him unfavorable sentiments of me, I yet can never consider the conduct I pursued, with respect to him, either wrong or improper, however I may regret that it may have been differently viewed by him, and that it excited his censure and animadversions. Should there appear in General Lee's writings any thing injurious or unfriendly to me, the impartial and dispassionate world must decide how far I deserved it from the general tenor of my conduct. I am gliding down the stream of life, and wish, as is natural, that my remaining days may be undisturbed and tranquil; and, conscious of my integrity, I would willingly hope, that nothing would occur tending to give me anxiety; but should any thing present itself in this or any other publication, I shall never undertake the painful task of recrimination, nor do I

know that I should even enter upon my justification." Gen. Charles Lee had died in 1782. Goddard's plan was not carried out, but the *Lee Papers* have been issued by the New York Historical Society and show Lee's antagonism to his superior.

Ford, X. 459. See also 61, 68, 113, 176, 180, 186, 332.

1792 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Letter of Edward Thornton, secretary of the British Legation: "The most dignified character in this country (Washington) has a good deal of (I cannot call it republicanism, for he affects state, he loves to be treated with great respect, and (by the by) is not a little flattered, I conceive, by the particular attention of Mr. Hammond not to visit him but in full dress, but of) a certain dislike to monarchy. If Kings were Presidents, or if the President were a King, I believe that aversion would cease. At present he cannot but conceive himself much inferior in dignity and importance to any of them."

Baker, *Washington after the Revolution*, 237. A further comment is in Baker, 235; and a later estimate in Sir Edward's ms. memoirs (1835), in the Library of Congress. For other descriptions see 56, 134, 158, 205, 322, 331.

JUNE 12 (164)

1778 (FRIDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To Gates: "Whether . . . the enemy is to make the present campaign offensive or defensive, time alone must discover; but if the former, I cannot think they mean to operate against the eastern States in any other manner, than by laying waste their coast and destroying their seaport towns. They will never venture into a country full of people, who they have always found ready to give them the most spirited opposition." Here as in various other places the Commander in Chief shows his insight into the important fact that away from the coast, where their sea power gave them control, the British forces never had, and could not have, more than temporary success.

Ford, VII. 58. See also 159, 233.

1784 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To James Madison, member of the Va. Assembly: "Can nothing be done in our [Virginia] Assembly for poor Paine? Must the merits and services of *Common Sense* continue to glide down the stream of time unrewarded by this country? His writings certainly have had a powerful effect upon the public mind. Ought they not, then, to meet an adequate return? He is poor, he is chagrined, and almost, if not altogether, in despair of relief. New York, not the least distressed, nor best able State in the Union, has done something for him. This kind of provision he prefers to an allowance from Congress. He has reasons for it, which to him are conclusive; and such, I think, as may be approved by others. His views are moderate; a decent independency is, I believe, all he aims at. Ought he to be disappointed of this?" Nothing came of this effort; Paine had made enemies in Virginia by writing against her western claims.

Ford, X. 393. See also 31, 127, 254.

1787 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. "Dined, and drank Tea at Mr. Morris's. Went afterwards to a concert at the City Tavern."—Diary. The program of this concert at Philadelphia by Alexander Reinagle has been preserved and shows the variety of music which Washington appreciated. There were four overtures, by Johanus Christian Bach, André,

Picini, and Reinagle; concertos for cello, violin, and flute respectively; a song; and a sonata pianoforte by Reinagle. The overtures were probably orchestral. At that time the instruments may have included, besides the violin, flute, piano and cello, oboe, clarinet, viola, French horn, bassoon or trumpet.

See also 36, 153.

1791 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. The President reached Mount Vernon on his return from the Southern Tour. He wrote his impressions to David Humphreys, then in Spain, on July 20: "I am much pleased that I have taken this journey, as it has enabled me to see with my own eyes the situation of the country through which we travelled, and to learn more accurately the disposition of the people than I could have done by any information. The country appears to be in a very improving state, and industry and frugality are becoming much more fashionable than they have hitherto been there. Tranquillity reigns among the people, with that disposition towards the general government, which is likely to preserve it. They begin to feel the good effects of equal laws and equal protection. The farmer finds a ready market for his produce, and the merchant calculates with more certainty on his payments. Manufacturers have as yet made but little progress in that part of the country, and it will probably be a long time before they are brought to that state, to which they have already arrived in the middle and eastern parts of the Union. Each day's experience of the government of the United States seems to confirm its establishment, and to render it more popular. A ready acquiescence in the laws made under it shows in a strong light the confidence, which the people have in their representatives, and in the upright views of those, who administer the government. . . . Our public credit stands on that ground, which three years ago it would have been considered as a species of madness to have foretold."

Ford, XII. 48. See also 81, 84, 98, 102, 106, 108, 112, 115, 120, 124, 130, 133, 139, 145, 147, 153, 154.

JUNE 13 (165)

1777 (FRIDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. To Col. Daniel Morgan, commander of a newly formed corps of rangers: "It occurs to me that if you were to dress a Company or two of true Woods Men in the right Indian Style and let them make the Attack accompanied with screaming and yelling as the Indians do, it would have very good consequences especially if as little as possible was said, or known of the matter beforehand." Until Steuben took the American troops in hand they feared the British bayonets more than anything else. This was balanced by the enemy's wholesale respect for the marksmanship of the American riflemen. Taking aim at any particular object was not then a portion of the European soldier's training. Washington's frontier experience had taught him the usefulness of this. In a letter to his brother John Augustine on Monday, Feb. 24, 1777, he wrote: "Our Scouts, and the Enemy's Foraging Parties, have frequent skirmishes; in which they always sustain the greatest loss in killed and Wounded, owing to our Superior skill in Fire arms; . . ." In his General Orders of June 13 he ordered: "Such rifles as belong to the States, in the different brigades, to be im-

mediately exchanged with Col. Morgan for musquets; . . ." On Friday, May 23, he wrote Gen. Alexander McDougall: "Good consequences would undoubtedly result from accustoming the men to the noise of firing, and to the habit of taking aim at an object." Burgoyne is said to have told Morgan that his corps was the finest body of troops in the world.

Fitzpatrick, VII. 198, VIII. 108, 236, 246. See also 54.

1793 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To the federal commissioners: "This letter will be put into your hands by Mr. Lear, who is well known to one, or more of you. He has it in contemplation to make (in conjunction with others) a considerable merchantile establishment in the federal City, if he should be able to attain such a site therein, & upon such terms as will answer his & the views of his associates. What these are he can best explain to you: and you, from the nature of your resources, will be better able than I to decide on the admissibility of them. From eight years intimate acquaintance with Mr. Lear—from his knowledge of business—good sense—penetration and caution, I am certain that any proposals made by him, & acceded to by you, will be executed with punctuality. Friendship & justice require this declaration from me, on his behalf; but as I have intimated before, it is with you to decide whether the proposals are such as to comport with your general plan for the advancement of the City." Lear was about to leave for Europe to purchase goods. The venture was not a success, and he became Washington's secretary again. The General gave him a life tenancy of part of the River Farm; and his second wife was Mrs. Washington's niece and widow of Washington's nephew.

Washington and the National Capital, 81. See also 37.

1796 (MONDAY). The Washington family left Philadelphia for Mount Vernon where they arrived on June 20. George Washington Lafayette was with them. The President's pleasure in such a trip is indicated in a letter of the 12th to David Humphreys: ". . . a journey to Mount Vernon (tomorrow) for a little relaxation from the unpleasant scenes which have been and are continually presenting themselves to my view, . . ." The President, without the family, returned to the capital on Aug. 21.

Ford, XIII. 212. See also 69, 81, 87, 105, 115, 169, 176, 193, 230, 243, 254, 259, 263, 289, 315.

JUNE 14 (166)

1755 (SATURDAY). GEORGE'S CREEK, MD. To his brother, John Augustine: "I shall only add that the difficulty's arising in our March from havg. a number of Waggon's will, I fear, prove insurmountable unless some scheme can be fallen upon to retrench the Waggon's, and increase the no. of Bat Horses which is what I recommended at first, and I believe, is now found to be the most salutary means of transporting our Provision's and Stores to Ohio."

Fitzpatrick, I. 140. See also 59, 125, 180, 191.

1777 (SATURDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. To Joseph Reed: "I could not resist the inclination . . . to write you a short letter, to thank you as I do most sincerely, for the friendly and affectionate sentiments contain'd in yours . . . towards me, and to assure you that I am perfectly convinc'd of the sincerity of them. True it is, I felt myself hurt by a certain let-

ter, which appear'd at that time to be the echo of one from you. I was hurt, not because I thought my judgment wronged by the expressions contain'd in it, but because the same sentiments were not communicated immediately to myself. The favorable manner in which your opinion, upon all occasions, had been received, the impression they made, and the unreserved manner in which I wished and required them to be given, entitled me, I thought, to your advice upon any point in which I appeared to be wanting. To meet with any thing, then that carried with it a complexion of withholding that advice from me, and censuring my conduct to another, was such an argument of disingenuity, that I was not a little mortified at it. However, I am perfectly satisfied that matters were not as they appeared from the letter alluded to." Reed's attempt to explain the Lee correspondence (see 332) had evoked this magnanimous reply.

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 247. See also 259, 332, 333, 350.

1777 (SATURDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The Continental Congress resolved: "That the flag of the thirteen United States be thirteen stripes alternate red and white; that the union be thirteen stars, white in a blue field, representing a new constellation." This was the origin of the Stars and Stripes. There is nothing to substantiate the tradition of Washington's connection with the design, or that it is based on his coat of arms.

Journals of the Continental Congress, VIII. 464. See also 1, 13.

1793 (FRIDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Secretary of War Knox: "By the Gazettes of to-day, I perceive a Vessel is just arrived in this Port from New Orleans, on board of which are several of our citizens; who, having passed down the Mississippi, are now on their return to the Ohio, their place of residence. It is of great importance that this Government should be fully informed of the Spanish force in the Floridas, the number of their Posts, and the strength and situation of each, together with such other circumstances as would enable it to adopt correspondent measures in case we should, in spite of our endeavors to avoid it, get embroiled in a dispute with that Nation. It would be too improvident, might be too late, and certainly would be disgraceful, to have this information to obtain when our plans ought to be formed. I desire therefore, that you would cause in as unsuspected a manner as the case will admit, the above persons to be examined touching the above points, and what number of Troops have lately arrived at New Orleans; and commit the result to Paper. Were they to be examined separately, advantages might follow by comparing their accounts. I point you to the above as *one source only* of information; my desire to obtain a knowledge of these facts, lead me to request with equal earnestness, that you would improve every other to ascertain them with certainty. No reasonable expence should be spared to accomplish objects of such magnitude in times so critical." The boundary of West Florida, and the navigation of the Mississippi were in controversy; and becoming more and more important with the development of the West; but also at this time Genêt, the French minister, working on Western dissatisfaction, was planning an expedition against Louisiana. George Rogers Clark was one of the leaders of the movement.

Ford, XII. 297. See also 62, 201, 223, 301, 336.

JUNE 15 (167)

1775 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The Continental Congress "*Resolved*, That a General be appointed to command all the continental forces, raised, or to be raised, for the defence of American liberty. . . . The Congress then proceeded to the choice of a general, by ballot, and George Washington, Esq. was unanimously elected." John Adams suggested the appointment, Thomas Johnson made the nomination, and Samuel Adams seconded it. Washington's entry in his diary was: "Dined at Burnes' in the Field. Spent the Eveng. on a Committee."

Journals of the Continental Congress, II. 91. See also 168, 170, 171, 175, 178, 185.

1781 (FRIDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. General Orders: "It is with singular pleasure the Commander in Chief congratulates the army on the success of our arms under Major General Greene in South Carolina." Mention is made of the British evacuation of the Camden post "with great precipitation & marks of distress"; of the surrender of Orangeburg to Sumter; of Fort Mott to Marion; of Fort Granby to Lee; and the investiture of Augusta and Ninety-six by Pickens, to whose assistance Greene had marched his army. "These brilliant repeated successes which reflect so much glory on the Southern army will be attended with the most important consequences to those States and are a happy presage of our being able speedily to expel the Enemy from every part of the Continent, with proper exertions."

Varick Transcripts, General Orders, V. 312. See also 110, 117, 147, 154, 280, 288, 311, 348.

1790 (TUESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To David Stuart: "Similar to the above [the weekly levee, see 40], but of a more sociable kind, are the visits every Friday afternoon to Mrs. Washington, where I always am. These public meetings, and a dinner once a week to as many as my table will hold, with the references *to and from* the different departments of state, and *other* communications with *all* parts of the Union, are as much, if not more, than I am able to undergo; for I have already had within less than a year, two severe attacks, the last worse than the first. A third, more than probable, will put me to sleep with my fathers. At what distance this may be I know not. Within the last twelve months I have undergone more and severer sickness, than thirty preceding years afflicted me with."

Ford, XI. 489. See also 40, 58, 133, 156, 240, 359; on health, 78, 131, 172, 202.

JUNE 16 (168)

1754 (SUNDAY). "Set out for Red Stone Creek, and were extremely embarrassed, our wagons breaking very often."—Diary. This advance from Great Meadows towards the Monongahela at present Brownsville was the final effort of the Fort Necessity campaign.

See also 75, 93, 111, 114, 139, 148, 151, 152, 155, 156, 161, 173, 180, 185, 320.

1775 (FRIDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Washington accepted, as a patriotic duty, the office of General and Commander in Chief of the Army of the United Colonies. In his speech of acceptance he said: "But lest some unlucky event should happen unfavourable to my reputation, I beg it may be remem-

bered by every Gentn. in the room, that I this day declare with the utmost sincerity, I do not think my self equal to the Command I am honoured with." He also declined the allowance of \$500.00 a month which had been voted, adding: "As to pay, Sir, I beg leave to Assure the Congress that as no pecuniary consideration could have tempted me to have accepted this Arduous employment at the expense of my domestt. ease and happiness I do not wish to make any proffit from it: I will keep an exact Account of my expences; those I doubt not they will discharge and that is all I desire."

Fitzpatrick, III. 292. See also 167, 170, 171, 175, 178, 185.

1776 (SUNDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To Gen. John Sullivan who had been sent to the army in Canada and who had written hopefully, but as it turned out without warrant, of the attitude of the Canadians: "Knowing your great Zeal for the Cause of your Country, and desire to render her every possible Service, I must caution you not to put too much to the Hazard in your Exertions to establish her Rights, and to receive with a proper Degree of Caution, the Professions the Canadians may make. They have the Character of an ingenuous, artful People, and very capable of Finesse and Cunning. Therefore my Advice is, that you put not too much in their Power; but seem to trust them, rather than do it too far. I would also have you to keep all your Posts as you go well secured, to guard against any treacherous Conduct."

Fitzpatrick, V. 151. See also 12, 23, 117, 169, 198, 199, 251, 258, 340.

1782 (SUNDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To Robert Morris, Superintendent of Finance, in relation to an army contractor: "As I never say any thing of a Man that I have the smallest scruple of saying *to him*, I would not be understood to mean *by this being between ourselves* that any part of it that effects Mr. Sands should be hid from him. You are perfectly at liberty if you think it necessary to communicate these my Sentiments to him."

Ford, X. 34.

1786 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Began about 10 Oclock to put up the Book press in my study."—Diary. This book press was probably a copy press for letters, though possibly it did not work satisfactorily. Another letter press was received during the first administration and there are but few press copies before that time. Washington's meticulous care for his correspondence is responsible for the wonderful collection, still extant, and a time-saving machine was of great importance to him. He seems never to have used such a contrivance as Jefferson had for making several copies at once.

JUNE 17 (169)

1776 (MONDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To President of Congress (Hancock): "That the former [Sullivan] is aiming at the Command in Canada, is obvious. Whether he merits it or not, is a matter to be considered; and that it may be considered with propriety I think it my duty to observe, as of my own knowledge, that he is active, spirited, and Zealously attach'd to the Cause; that he does not want Abilities, many Members of Congress, as well as myself, can testify. But he has his wants, and he has his foibles. The latter are manifested in a little tincture of vanity, and in an over desire of being popular, which now and then leads him into some embar-

rassments. His wants are common to us all; the want of experience to move upon a large Scale; for the limited, and contracted knowledge which any of us have in Military Matters stands in very little stead; and is greatly over balanced by sound judgment, and some knowledge of Men and Books; especially when accompanied by an enterprizing genius, which I must do Genl. Sullivan the justice to say, I think he possesses; . . .”

Fitzpatrick, V. 152. See also 117, 168; on Sullivan, 75, 225, 352.

1783 (TUESDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To President of Congress (Boudinot): “I have the honor of transmitting to your Excellency for the consideration of Congress, a Petition from a large number of Officers of the Army in behalf of themselves, and such other Officers and Soldiers of the Continental Army as are entitled to rewards in lands, and may choose to avail themselves of any Priviledges and Grants which shall be obtained in consequence of the present solicitation—I enclose also the Copy of a Letter from Brigr. General [Rufus] Putnam in which the sentiments and expectations of the Petitioners are more fully explained; and in which the ideas of occupying the Posts in the Western Country will be found to correspond very nearly with those I have some time since communicated to a Committee of Congress, in treating of the subject of a Peace Establishment. . . . it appears to me this is the Tract which from its local position and peculiar advantages ought to be first settled in preference to any other whatever, and I am perfectly convinced that it cannot be so advantageously settled by any other class of men as by the disbanded Officers and Soldiers of the Army—to whom the faith of Government hath long since been pledged, that lands should be granted at the expiration of the War, in certain proportions agreeably to their respective grades. I am induced to give my sentiments thus freely on the advantages to be expected from this plan of Colonization—because it would connect our Governments with the frontiers, extend our settlements progressively—and plant a brave, a hardy, & respectable Race of People as our advanced—, who would be always ready & willing (in case of hostility) to combat the Savages, and check their incursions . . . I will venture to say—it is the most rational & practicable Scheme which can be adopted by a great proportion of the Officers & Soldiers of our Army, and promises them more happiness than they can expect in any other way. The Settlers being in the prime of life, inured to hardship & taught by experience to accommodate themselves in every situation—going in a considerable body, and under the patronage of Government, would enjoy in the first instance *advantages* in procuring subsistence and all the necessities for a comfortable beginning, superior to any common class of Emigrants & quite unknown to those who have heretofore extended themselves beyond the Apalachian Mountains. They may expect after a little perseverance, *Competence & Independence* for themselves, a pleasant retreat in old age—and the fairest prospects for their children.” This petition was the origin of the Ohio Company, whose settlement at Marietta in 1788 began the development of the Northwest Territory. The grant was not made until 1787.

Ford, X. 267. See also 49, 116, 154, 170, 171, 251, 286, 308, 349.

1794 (TUESDAY). The President left Philadelphia for Mount Vernon, traveling by way of Baltimore, and was again at the capital on July 7, having left his estate on the 3d.

See also 69, 81, 87, 105, 115, 165, 176, 185, 193, 230, 243, 254, 259, 263, 289, 315.

JUNE 18 (170)

1765 (TUESDAY). ALEXANDRIA, VA. In his ledger Washington entered “By Exps. at Court 5/.” This is the earliest evidence of Washington’s service as justice of the peace and member of the county court. The date of his appointment is not known. The last entry in his diary on attendance is Jan. 17, 1774. An article in II. 169 of the present series shows the influence of this service.

1775 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To his wife: “You may believe me, my dear Patsy, when I assure you, in the most solemn manner that, so far from seeking this appointment, I have used every endeavor in my power to avoid it, not only from my unwillingness to part with you and the family, but from a consciousness of its being a trust too great for my capacity, and that I should enjoy more real happiness in one month with you at home, than I have the most distant prospect of finding abroad, if my stay were to be seven times seven years. But as it has been a kind of destiny, that has thrown me upon this service, I shall hope that my undertaking it is designed to answer some good purpose. . . . I shall rely, therefore, confidently on that Providence, which has heretofore preserved and been bountiful to me, not doubting but that I shall return safe to you in the fall. I shall feel no pain from the toil or the danger of the campaign; my unhappiness will flow from the uneasiness I know you will feel from being left alone.”

Fitzpatrick, III. 293. See also 167, 168, 171.

1778 (THURSDAY). The British under Sir Henry Clinton (who had succeeded Sir William Howe in general command) evacuated Philadelphia and began the march to New York across New Jersey. The movement was prompted by the French alliance and the fear that a French fleet would make precarious the water communication essential to the retention of the post. This retreat marked the end of British offensive movements against the army under Washington. The American commander had been aware of the preparations for a movement but puzzled as to destination. The camp at Valley Forge was broken up at once and pursuit of the British began.

See also 176, 180, 186, 189, 233.

1780 (SUNDAY). SPRINGFIELD, N. J. To Gov. William Livingston of N. J.: “I have received advice, which appears to be direct, that the legislature of this State has determined on a draft from the militia to serve for the campaign under their own officers, instead of being incorporated with their Continental battalions. This mode, if adopted, will be attended with so many inconveniences if followed by the States in general, and will be so absolutely pernicious to all the prospects of the campaign, . . . The crisis is so delicate and important, the honor and interest of these States so essentially depend on a judicious and vigorous exertion of our resources at this juncture, that I cannot but manifest my anxiety, when I see any measures in agitation that threaten the disappointment of our hopes, and take every step in my power to pre-

vent their being carried into execution." This is one of Washington's many trials in the recurrent renewal of his force, and especially now in the attempt to prepare his army to cooperate with the French force soon to arrive.

Ford, VIII. 312. See also 33, 50, 74, 268, 285, 316, 333, 355.

1785 (SATURDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Henry Knox, Secretary at War: "I am inclined to think, if garrisons are to be established within the limits and jurisdiction of any of the *present* States, that Fort Pitt, or Fort McIntosh, whichever shall be found most convenient and in best repair, would suit very well for a post of deposit, from whence all the others should be supplied; and, as it is my opinion, that great part of the fur and peltry of the lakes, when we shall have free access to them, will be transported by the Cayahoga and Big Beaver Creek, a post at the mouth of the latter, or some convenient post on the former, must be eligible. The spot marked Miami Village and Fort in Hutchins's Map, I have always considered as of importance, being a central point between Lake Erie, Lake Michigan, and the River Ohio, communicating with each by water. To these, the Falls of Ohio, or some more convenient spot for the lower settlements, may be added." Fort McIntosh was on the Ohio River, 25 miles below Pittsburgh and too close to it to develop as a post. Cleveland is at the mouth of the Cuyahoga; the Miami Village became Fort Wayne; and Louisville grew up at the Falls of the Ohio.

Ford, X. 461. See also 49, 116, 169, 171, 251, 286, 308, 349.

1788 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Lafayette: "And then, I expect, that many blessings will be attributed to our new government, which are now taking their rise from that industry and frugality, into the practice of which the people have been forced from necessity. . . . You see I am not less enthusiastic than I ever have been, if a belief that peculiar scenes of felicity are reserved for this country is to be denominated enthusiasm. Indeed, I do not believe, that Providence has done so much for nothing. . . . the appearance of crops in some parts of the country is favorable, as we may generally expect will be the case, from the difference of soil and variety of climate in so extensive a region; insomuch that I hope, some day or another, we shall become a storehouse and granary for the world."

Ford, XI. 279. See also 18, 29, 171.

JUNE 19 (171)

1758 (MONDAY). FORT LOUDOUN, VA. To Gen. John Forbes, leader of the expedition preparing against Fort Duquesne, in which Washington was to be in command of the two Virginia regiments: "The . . . unavoidable Accidents that have hitherto prevented a junction of the Troops, intended for the Western Expedition, has caus'd the [Cherokee] Indians (who naturally are of a discontented Tempers) to be tired of waiting, and . . . return home; . . . Now, in this event, we are left to perform a March of more than 100 Miles from our most advanc'd Post, before we shall arrive at Fort Duquesne; a great part of which over Mountains and Rocks, and thro' some such defiles as will enable the Enemy, with assistance of *their* Indian's and Irregulars; and their Superior knowledge of the Country, to render our March extremely

arduous, perhaps impracticable; and at best very tedious; unless assisted by a considerable Body of Indians, who I conceive to be the only Troops fit to cope with Indians in such Grounds; . . . The Southern Indians, of late, seem to be in a very wavering situation, and have, on several occasions, discover'd an Inclination to break with Us; I think it can admit of no doubt, that, if we should be unsuccessful in this Quarter, which Heaven avert! that the united Force of several powerful Nations of these Indians might be employ'd against Us; and, that such acquisition to the Enemy would enable them to exterpate our Southern Colonies, and make themselves Masters of this part of the Continent at least." The dissatisfaction of the southern Indians continued to increase and war resulted in 1760, too late, however, for the French to take advantage of it.

Fitzpatrick, II. 215. See also 151, 176, 195, 207, 245, 282, 302, 317, 323, 330, 337.

1773 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "About five oclock poor Patcy Custis Died Suddenly."—Diary. The next day Washington wrote Burwell Bassett, Mrs. Washington's brother-in-law: "I inform you that yesterday . . . the Sweet Innocent Girl Entered into a more happy and peaceful abode than any she has met with in the afflicted Path she hitherto has trod.

Fitzpatrick, III. 138.

1775 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Washington received his commission and instructions as General. Congress resolved: "And you are hereby vested with full power and authority to act as you shall think for the good and Welfare of the service . . . And you are . . . punctually to observe and follow such orders and directions from time to time as you shall receive from this or a future Congress of the said United Colonies or a committee of Congress for that purpose appointed"

Fitzpatrick, III. *facing* 292. See also 167, 168, 170, 175, 178, 185.

1777 (THURSDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. To Chevalier d'Anmours: "It were to be wished that sentiments similar to yours were impressed upon the French Court; and that they could be induced not to delay an event so desirable both to them and to us, as the one you are anxious should take place. An immediate declaration of War against Britain, in all probability, could not fail to extricate us from all our difficulties, and to cement the Bond of Friendship so firmly between France and America, as to produce the most permanent advantages to both. Certainly nothing can be more the true Interest of France, than to have a Weight of such Magnitude as America taken out of the Scale of British power and opulence and thrown into that of her own; and, if so, it cannot be advisable to trust any thing to contingencies, when by a conduct decisively in our favour, the object in view, might be put upon a sure footing."

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 265. See also 127, 319.

1777 (THURSDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. To Col. George Baylor who was recruiting a battalion of dragoons: "You should be extremely cautious in your inquiries into the character of those who are not Natives, who offer to enlist. Desertions among Men of that Class, have been so frequent, that unless you find 'em on examination to be of good and unus-

picious conduct, they should not be taken by any means. Otherwise, most probably, they will deceive you, add no strength to our Arms, but much expence to the Public account and upon the first Opportunity will join the Enemy.”

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 264. See also 9, 20, 58, 162, 205.

1788 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Richard Henderson, prominent for his attempted Transylvania in Kentucky: “In the first place it is a point conceded, that America, under an efficient government, will be the most favorable country of any in the world for persons of industry and frugality possessed of a moderate capital to inhabit. It is also believed, that it will not be less advantageous to the happiness of the lowest class of people, because of the equal distribution of property, the great plenty of unoccupied lands, and the facility of procuring the means of subsistence. . . . The land in [the] western country, or that on the Ohio, like all others, has its *advantages and disadvantages*. . . . a young man, just preparing to begin the world, or if advanced in life, and had a family to make a provision for, I know of no country where I should rather fix my habitation than in some part of that region, for which the writer of the queries seems to have a predilection.”

Ford, XI. 281. See also 49, 116, 154, 169, 170, 251, 286, 308, 349.

JUNE 20 (172)

1780 (TUESDAY). SPRINGFIELD, N. J. To President of Congress (Huntington): “The Honorable the Committee will have informed Congress from time to time of the measures which have been judged essential to be adopted for co-operating with the Armament expected from France, and of their requisitions to the States in consequence. What the result of these has been, I cannot determine to my great anxiety, as no answers on the subjects of them have been yet received. The period is come when we have every reason to expect the Fleet will arrive and yet, for want of this point of primary consequence, it is impossible for me to form or fix on a system of cooperation. I have no basis to act upon—and of course were this generous succor of our Ally now to arrive—I should find myself in the most awkward, embarrassing, and painful situation. The General and the Admiral from the relation in which I stand, as soon as they approach our coast, will require of me a plan of the measures to be persued—and there ought of right to be one prepared; but circumstanced as I am I cannot even give them conjectures.”

Ford, VIII. 315. See also 135, 149, 252, 279; Ford, VIII. 284, 316n.

1786 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Nicholas Pike whose book, popular in its day, was called *A Complete System of Arithmetic*: “It gives me the highest satisfaction to find the arts and sciences making a progress in any country, but when I see them advancing in the rising States of America, I feel a peculiar pleasure. In my opinion every effort of genius, and all attempts towards improving useful knowledge, ought to meet with encouragement in this country. . . . I feel a very grateful sense of the honor, which you designed me by wishing to dedicate your book to me, and would even sacrifice my own ideas of propriety respecting the matter, so far as to comply with your request, if I thought, that, by a non-compliance I should discourage so good a work. But, Sir, as there are

several characters in your part of the country, who deservedly hold a high rank in the literary world, and whose names would add dignity to such a performance, it would be more proper, if I might presume to offer my opinion on the subject, to dedicate your book to them. I must therefore beg leave to decline the honor, which you would do me, as I have before done in two or three cases of a similar kind.” Washington did not always decline a dedication, however, and others were inscribed without permission.

Sparks, IX. 174. See also 78.

1789 (SATURDAY). NEW YORK CITY. At this time the President was seriously ill and suffering intensely from an anthrax on his thigh. His secretary, Tobias Lear, wrote on the 22d: “The President has been confined to his bed for a week past by a fever, and a violent tumor on his thigh; I have now, however, the pleasure to inform you that the former has left him, and the latter in a fair way of being removed, tho’ from its size it will be some time before he will be wholly relieved from the inconvenience of it.” By July 3 the President was able “to take an airing in his carriage,” but only in a recumbent position. A letter by his physician, Samuel Bard, an ex-loyalist, shows Washington’s placid firmness under such trying and possibly fatal circumstances.

Baker, *Washington after the Revolution*, 140. See also 78, 89, 131, 167, 185, 202, 266, 294, 347, 349.

1799 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. “The following company dined here: Chief Justice of the U. S. Ellsworth, Mr. and Mrs. Steer, Senr., Mr. and Mrs. Steer, Junr., Mr. Van Havre, Mr. and Mrs. Ludwell Lee, Mrs. Corbin Washington, Mr. and Mrs. Hodgson, and Miss Cora. Lee, Mr. and Mrs. Geo. Calvert, and a Captn. Hamilton and Lady from the Bahama Islands.”—Diary. Although this group was somewhat larger than usual, it is characteristic of the daily happening at Mount Vernon as late as within a few months of Washington’s death. Probably none of the guests had been formally invited.

See also 46, 79, 136, 141, 147, 150, 177, 182, 183, 205, 240, 328, 331; Ford, XIV. 172.

JUNE 21 (173)

1731 (MONDAY). The probable date of the birth of Martha Dandridge, who became Lady Washington. Her birthplace was on the Pamunkey River in New Kent County, Va.

1754 (FRIDAY). GREAT MEADOWS, PA. An Indian council with Iroquois, Delawares, Mingos, and Shawnees, which had lasted several days, terminated. “After this the Council broke up and those treacherous devils, who had been sent by the French to act as spies, returned, though not without some stories prepared to amuse the French, which may be of service to make our own designs succeed.”—Diary. Having thus relieved his feelings, Washington continued “marking out and clearing a road towards Red-Stone.”

See also 75, 93, 111, 114, 139, 148, 151, 152, 155, 156, 161, 168, 180, 185, 320.

1756 (MONDAY). WINCHESTER, VA. To Capt. Peter Hogg, one of his subordinates at Fort Dinwiddie on Jackson River: “Let me tell you in your own words that ‘I was very much surprized’ at the contents of your letter, wrote in such a commanding style; and your demands so express and peremptory,

that the *direction* was the only thing which gave me the least room even to suspect it could be wrote to any but John Roe, or some other of your menial Servants! I shall always act for the good of the Service, and inform you (when I find it necessary) of my proceedings."

Fitzpatrick, I. 403. See also 109, 193, 211, 218, 285.

1788 (SATURDAY). CONCORD. New Hampshire ratified the Federal Constitution, making the necessary nine states needed to put it in operation. Washington had anticipated this action, writing to Knox from Mount Vernon on the 17th: "I am advised that there is every prospect that the constitution will be adopted in that State almost immediately upon the meeting of the convention." He wrote Lafayette, June 18, with special reference to Virginia, whose convention was then in session, and to New York, where the opposition was outstanding: "It is a little strange, that the men of large property in the south should be more afraid that the constitution will produce an aristocracy or a monarchy, than the genuine democratical people of the east."

Ford, XI. 276, 279. See also 90.

1792 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Gouverneur Morris, Minister to France and also the President's personal agent at London: "One thing, however, I must not pass over in silence, lest you should infer from it, that Mr. D[undas] had authority for reporting, that the United States had asked the mediation of Great Britain to bring about a peace between them and the Indians. You may be *fully* assured, Sir, that such mediation *never* was asked, that the asking of it *never* was in contemplation, and I think I might go further and say, that it not only *never will* be asked, but would be rejected if offered. The United States will never have occasion, I hope, to ask for the interposition of that power, or any other, to establish peace within their own territory. . . . I do not hesitate to give it to you, my private and decided opinion, that it is to these interferences, and to the underhanded support, which the Indians receive, (notwithstanding the open disavowal of it,) that all our difficulties with them may be imputed. We are essaying every means in our power to undeceive these hostile tribes, with respect to the disposition of this country towards them, and to convince them that we neither seek their extirpation, nor the occupancy of their lands, as they are taught to believe, except such of the latter as has been obtained by fair treaty, and purchase *bona fide* made and recognised by them in more instances than one. If they will not, after this explanation (if we can get at them to make it), listen to the voice of peace, the sword must decide the dispute; and we are, though very reluctantly, vigorously preparing to meet the event. In the course of last winter, I had some of the chiefs of the Cherokees in this city, and in the spring I obtained, (with some difficulty indeed,) a full representation of the Six Nations to come hither. I have sent all of them away well satisfied, and fully convinced of the justice and good dispositions of this government towards the Indian nations *generally*. The latter, that is the Six Nations, who before appeared to be divided and distracted in their councils, have given strong assurances of their friendship, and have resolved to send a deputation of *their* tribes

to the hostile Indians with an acct. of all that has passed, accompanying it with advice to them to desist from further hostilities. With difficulty *still* greater, I have brought the celebrated Captain Joseph Brant to this city, with a view to impress him also with the equitable intentions of this government towards *all* the nations of his color. He only arrived last night, and I am to give him an audience at twelve this day."

Ford, XII. 132. See also 22, 124, 243, 274, 337, 343, 357.

JUNE 22 (174)

1760 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "By Cash gave for the Sufferers at Boston by Fire £12." This great fire was on March 20. The above ledger entry shows both the wide field of Washington's benevolence and the time it took in those days for general relief measures to produce results.

1784 (TUESDAY). RICHMOND, VA. Resolution of the Virginia Assembly, "Resolved, that the Executive be requested to take measures for procuring a statue of General Washington to be of the finest marble, and best workmanship, with the following inscription on its pedestal. 'The General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Virginia have caused this Statue to be erected as a Monument of Affection and Gratitude to George Washington, who, uniting to the Endowments of the Hero the Virtues of the Patriot, and exerting both in establishing the Liberties of his Country, has rendered his Name dear to his Fellow Citizens, and given the World an immortal Example of true Glory.'" Houdon's great statue, now in the rotunda of the Capitol at Richmond, was made at this order. It was not erected until 1796.

Sparks, IX. 51n. See also 276.

1788 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To John Lathrop: "Your very acceptable favor of the 16th of May, covering a recent publication of the proceedings of the [Massachusetts] Humane Society, has, within a few days past, been put into my hands. I observe, with singular satisfaction, the cases in which your benevolent institution has been instrumental in recalling some of our fellow creatures, as it were, from beyond the gates of eternity, and has given occasion for the hearts of parents and friends to leap for joy. The provision made for the preservation of shipwrecked mariners is also highly estimable in the view of every philanthropic mind, and greatly consolatory to that suffering part of the community. These things will draw upon you the blessings of those, who were nigh to perish. These works of charity and good will towards men reflect, in my estimation, great lustre upon the authors, and presage an era of still farther improvements. How pitiful, in the eye of reason and religion, is that false ambition, which desolates the world with fire and sword for the purposes of conquest and fame, when compared to the milder virtues of making our neighbours and our fellow men as happy as their frail conditions and perishable natures will permit them to be!"

Sparks, IX. 388.

JUNE 23 (175)

1775 (FRIDAY). The General left Philadelphia for the army besieging Boston. Accompanying him were Charles Lee and Philip Schuyler, appointed major generals, and

Thomas Mifflin as aide and Joseph Reed as military secretary. The Philadelphia Light Horse, a "silk stocking" organization, acted as escort to New York, where Schuyler also remained.

See also 178, 185.

1777 (MONDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. General Orders: "The Militia of the State of New-Jersey, who assembled upon the late alarm by signals, are dismissed; with the cordial thanks of the Commander in Chief for the readiness with which they turned out, and the spirit and bravery they have shewn in harrassing the enemy; and preventing their incursions: Such manly exertions in the Militia must prove highly discouraging to the enemy; and while the same spirit remains, no danger is to be apprehended from their future attempts." This service of the militia was in connection with Howe's advance and retreat in New Jersey (see 150). While the General was severe in his condemnation of making the militia a main dependence, and knew by experience that they were unreliable in a stand-up fight, he had a full appreciation of their special value. On July 4 he wrote Gen. Armstrong: "The Spirit with which the Militia of this State and Pennsylvania turned out upon the late alarm, far exceeded my most Sanguine expectations and I am persuaded must have chagrined Genl. Howe, who, I believe, rather expected support than opposition, from Pennsylvania in particular." Also on May 31 he had written Gov. Henry of Virginia, about Howe's possible designs on the Chesapeake region: "I would recommend, that the earliest opposition be made by parties and Detachments of Militia, without waiting to collect a large Body. I am convinced this will be attended with the most Salutary consequences, and greater advantages will be derived from it, than by deferring the opposition, till you Assemble a Number equal to that of the Enemy: by pursuing this mode they will be much annoyed, and will receive an early impression of the unfavorable disposition of the People towards them. Besides, they will not have the same opportunity of establishing themselves, as they otherwise would; and it may be added, that Militia acting in large Bodies for want of Discipline, are unweildy, difficult to conduct, and less apt to render proportionate Services."

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 287, 341, 147. See also 68, 73, 221, 253, 259, 279, 341; Ford, VIII. 311.

1777 (MONDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. To Joseph Reed at Philadelphia: "It gives me pleasure to learn from your Letter that the reasons assigned by me to Genl. Arnold for not attacking the Enemy in their Situation between the Raritan and Millstone met with the approbation of those who were acquainted with them. We have some among Us, and I dare say Generals, who wish to make themselves popular at the expense of others; or, who think the cause is not to be advanc'd otherwise than by fighting; the peculiar circumstances under which it is to be done, and the consequences which may follow, are objects too trivial for their attention, but as I have one great end in view, I shall, maugre all the strokes of this kind, steadily pursue the means which, in my judgment, leads to the accomplishment of it, not doubting but that the candid part of Mankind, if they are convinc'd of my Integrity, will make proper allowances for

my inexperience, and Frailties. I will agree to be loaded with all the obloquy they can bestow; if I commit a wilful error." Gates was at this time in Philadelphia intriguing primarily against Schuyler, who had Washington's support. On June 19 William Duer, delegate from New York, wrote Schuyler: "Yesterday Major Genl. Gates arrived in Town, and about 12 oClock at Noon Mr. Sherman inform'd Congress that he was waiting at the Door, and wished Admittance. Mr. Paca desir'd to know for what Purpose—to which *friend Roger* replied to communicate Intelligence of importance. He was accordingly usher'd in, . . . and began to open his Budget. . . . Here his Oration became warm and contain'd many Reflections upon Congress, and malicious Insinuations . . . Mr. Paca caught the Fire, and immediately moved that the General might be ordered to withdraw; I seconded the motion, observing that the Conduct of the General was unbecoming the House to endure, and himself to be guilty of. . . . Mr. Sherman, and some others of his Eastern Friends rose, and endeavour'd to palliate his Conduct, and to oppose his Withdrawing; on this . . . there was a General Clamour in the House that he should immediately Withdraw—all this While General stood upon the Floor, and interposed several Times in the Debates which arose on this Subject. however the Clamour encreasing he withdrew."

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 296; Burnett, II. 384. See also 150, 151, 216.

JUNE 24 (176)

1758 (SATURDAY). Col. Washington left Winchester (Fort Loudoun) to join the Forbes expedition against Fort Duquesne. He arrived at Fort Cumberland with the van of his force on July 2. Here the Virginia troops remained until after the middle of September.

See also 171, 195, 207, 245, 282, 317, 323, 330.

1767 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To John Posey, an improvident neighbor whose land became later a part of the Union Farm of Mount Vernon, Washington taking it for the loan here mentioned: "I was in hopes, and you gave me the strongest assurance to believe, that when I lent you (and very inconvenient it was for me to do it) the first sum of £700, you could therewith not only discharge all your creditors, but in two years time sink the principal, which was lent to effect that end; how it comes to pass then, that instead of being prepared in twice two years to discharge my claim, you should require £500 more to satisfie others, is, as I at first said, entirely beyond my comprehension, and leaves but too much cause to apprehend, that if you could be supplied with the further Sum required, it would afford but temporary relief; . . . I woud only ask whether it woud be better to labr. undr. a load of debt, where you are, . . . or to remove back, where there is a moral certainty of laying the foundation of good Estates to yr. Childn. . . . what I have propounded to you on this Subject proceeds from the utmost sincerity and Candor, and if you will have recourse to the Publick Gazettes, you may perceive by the number of Estates wch are continually advertising for Sale that you are not the only one under Misfortune and that many good families are retiring into the Interior parts of the Country for the benefit of their Children."

Fitzpatrick, II. 455. See also 64, 118, 122, 128, 146, 194, 223, 276.

1778 (WEDNESDAY). The American army following the British were over the Delaware, north of Trenton. Hamilton, the General's aide, wrote on July 5: "When we came to Hopewell Township, the General unluckily called a council of war, the result of which would have done honor to the most honorable society of midwives, and to them only. The purport was, that we should keep at a comfortable distance from the enemy, and keep up a vain parade of annoying them by detachment. . . . General Lee was *primum mobile* of this sage plan; and was even opposed to sending so considerable a force. The General, on mature reconsideration of what had been resolved on, determined to pursue a different line of conduct at all hazards." Washington's decision to attack was opposed by Lee, who nonetheless later insisted on his right to command the advance, displacing Lafayette.

Ford, VII, 72n. See also 170, 180, 186, 189, 202, 233.

1783 (TUESDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To President of Congress (Boudinot): "While I suffer the most poignant distress, in observing that a handful of men, contemptible in numbers, and equally so in point of service (if the veteran troops from the southward have not been seduced by their example), and who are not worthy to be called soldiers, should disgrace themselves as the Pennsylvania mutineers have done, by insulting the sovereign authority of the United States and that of their own, I feel an inexpressible satisfaction, that even this behavior cannot stain the name of the American soldiery. It cannot be imputable to, or reflect dishonor on, the army at large; but on the contrary, it will, by the striking contrast it exhibits, hold up to public view the other troops in the most advantageous point of light. . . . when we at the same time recollect, that those soldiers, who have lately been furloughed from this army, are the veterans who have patiently endured hunger, nakedness, and cold, who have suffered and bled without a murmur, and who, with perfect good order, have retired to their homes without a settlement of their accounts, or a farthing of money in their pockets; we shall be as much astonished at the virtues of the latter, as we are struck with horror and detestation at the proceedings of the former; and every candid mind, without indulging ill-grounded prejudices, will undoubtedly make the proper discrimination." Some recruits in Philadelphia had menaced the Continental Congress on June 21. That body adjourned, reconvened on June 30 at Princeton, and never again sat at Philadelphia.

Ford, X, 271. See also 75, 79, 112, 158, 234.

1784 (THURSDAY). ALEXANDRIA, VA. Washington attended the St. John's festival of the original Masonic Lodge at Alexandria and was made an honorary member thereof.

1789 (WEDNESDAY). President Washington received the degree of LL.D. from Washington College of Chestertown, Md.

1793 (MONDAY). The President left Philadelphia for Mount Vernon, and returned on July 12. This trip was made necessary by the death of the manager of his estate.

See also 69, 81, 87, 105, 116, 165, 169, 185, 193, 230, 243, 254, 259, 263, 289, 315.

JUNE 25 (177)

1780 (SUNDAY). WHIPPANY, N. J. To Joseph Reed, President of Pa.: "I very much admire the patriotic spirit of the Ladies of Philada., and shall with great pleasure give them my advice, as to the application of their benevolent and generous donation to the soldiers of the Army. I would . . . recommend a provision of shirts, in preference to any thing else, . . ." Mrs. Reed, who headed the movement, died and Mrs. Sarah Bache, Franklin's daughter, became the leader in the matter. Washington wrote her, on Jan. 15, 1781, after the shirts had been finally delivered: "Amidst all the distresses and sufferings of the army, from whatever sources they have arisen, it must be a consolation to our *virtuous countrywomen*, that they have never been accused of withholding their most zealous efforts to support the cause we are engaged in, and encourage those who are defending them in the field. The army do not want gratitude, nor do they misplace it in this instance."

Ford, VIII, 322, IX, 113.

1786 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To George William Fairfax in England: "And now, whilst I am upon this subject let me once for all entreat you not to be scrupulous or backward in your introductions in future; for I can assure you with much truth, that every occasion, which affords the means of hearing from you and Mrs. Fairfax, will give pleasure in this family; and no person, who shall come with your passport, will be an unwelcome guest. So many come here without *proper* introductions, that it is a real satisfaction when I am able to discriminate. . . . My manner of living is plain. I do not mean to be put out of it. A glass of wine and a bit of mutton are always ready; and such as will be content to partake of them are always welcome. Those, who expect more, will be disappointed, but no change will be effected by it."

Sparks, IX, 176. See also 137, 190, 192.

1788 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Mathew Carey: "Although I believe the 'American Museum,' published by you, has met with extensive, I may say, with universal approbation from competent judges, yet, I am sorry to find by your favor of the 19th, that, in a pecuniary view, it has not equalled your expectations. A discontinuance of the publication for want of proper support would, in my judgment, be an impeachment on the understanding of this country. . . . For myself, I entertain a high idea of the utility of periodical publications, insomuch that I could heartily desire copies of the 'Museum,' and magazines, as well as common gazettes, might be spread through every city, town, and village in America. I consider such easy vehicles of knowledge more happily calculated than any other to preserve the liberty, stimulate the industry, and meliorate the morals of an enlightened and free people."

Sparks, XII, 296.

1799 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To John Trumbull: "I question whether the evil arising from the French getting possession of Louisiana and the Floridas would be *generally* seen, until it is felt; and yet no problem in Euclid is more evident, or susceptible of clearer demonstration. Not less difficult is it to make them believe, that offensive operations

oftentimes are the *surest*, if not (in some cases) the *only* means of defence."

Ford, XIV. 188. See also 195, 360.

JUNE 26 (178)

1775 (SUNDAY). On his journey to Cambridge, the General reached New York on June 25. He and William Tryon, the royal governor, were received the same day, but without friction. On the 26th he continued his journey after conference with the Whig faction of the city and an address by the New York Legislature in session there. In his reply Washington said: "May your every wish be realized in the success of America, at this important and interesting Period; and be assured that the every exertion of my worthy Colleagues and myself will be equally extended to the re-establishment of Peace and Harmony between the Mother Country and the Colonies, as to the fatal, but necessary, operations of War. When we assumed the Soldier, we did not lay aside the Citizen; and we shall most sincerely rejoice with you in that happy hour when the establishment of American Liberty, upon the most firm and solid foundations, shall enable us to return to our Private Stations in the bosom of a free, peaceful and happy Country."

Fitzpatrick, III. 305. See also 175, 185.

1788 (THURSDAY). RICHMOND. Virginia ratified the Federal Constitution (10th state); the vote was on the 25th but the notice of ratification is dated the 26th. This consummation of Washington's great desire insured the formation of the federal union, even if New York rejected. Washington wrote Charles Cotesworth Pinckney from Mount Vernon on the 28th: "No sooner had the citizens of Alexandria, (who are federal to a man,) received the intelligence by the mail last night, than they determined to devote this day to festivity. But their exhilaration was greatly increased, and a much keener zest given to their enjoyment, by the arrival of an express, two hours before day, with the news that the convention of New Hampshire had, on the 21st instant, acceded to the new confederacy by a majority of eleven voices, that is to say, fifty-seven to forty-six. Thus the citizens of Alexandria, when convened, constituted the first public company in America, which had the pleasure of pouring [a] libation to the prosperity of the ten States, that had actually adopted the general government. The day itself is memorable for more reasons than one. It was recollected, that this day is the anniversary of the battles of Sullivan's Island and Monmouth. I have just returned from assisting at the entertainment, and mention these details, unimportant as they are in themselves, the rather because I think we may rationally indulge the pleasing hope, that the Union will now be established upon a durable basis, and that Providence seems still disposed to favor the members of it with unequalled opportunities for political happiness."

Ford, XI. 285.

JUNE 27 (179)

1779 (SUNDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. To President of Congress (Jay): "The situation of the sixteen additional regiments has been all along the most disagreeable that can be imagined. They have been destitute of every advantage

the other troops have enjoyed. The resignations from the extreme necessities of the officers have been numerous, and the spirit of resigning is now become almost universal. Every expedient that could operate upon their hopes, their patriotism, or their honor has been exhausted. The Regiments for want of a sufficient number of officers and for want of zeal in the few that remain are dwindling to nothing. Several of those, Gentlemen of sentiment and much attached to the service, lately waited upon me to represent their case. They stated their sufferings in terms the most affecting and supported by facts that could not be questioned—Their expressions of regret at finding themselves obliged to quit the Army had every appearance of genuineness. I prevailed upon them with great difficulty to suspend their determination a little longer to see whether some measures would not be adopted in their favor." Washington was authorized on Dec. 27, 1776 (see 362), to raise these regiments, and they were with much difficulty recruited in 1777. Much of the General's correspondence in the first half of 1777 concerned them as they were his special responsibility. They were on a general establishment and though assigned originally to various sections were not considered as state regiments, but bore the names of their colonels. The states had trouble enough in raising, or far more often, in failing to raise their own quotas, and providing extra bounty, clothing, or equipments, without interesting themselves in these general regiments. Some of the sixteen authorized regiments were never completed. The others were ultimately consolidated and most of them transferred to the state lines. Several of the colonels were of unusual ability, but none of them was raised to a general command, having no state backing.

Ford, VII. 472. See also 94.

1780 (TUESDAY). RAMAPO, N. J. To Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Conn.: "These are ideas that I may safely trust to your judgment, though I know they would be slighted by those indolent and narrow politicians, who, except at the moment of some signal misfortune, are continually crying, *All is well*, and who, to save a little present expense and avoid some temporary inconvenience, with no ill designs in the main, would protract the war, and risk the perdition of our liberties. As I always speak to your Excellency in the confidence of friendship, I shall not scruple to confess, that the prevailing politics for a considerable time past have filled me with inexpressible anxiety and apprehension, and have uniformly appeared to me to threaten the subversion of our independence."

Sparks, VII. 93. See also 5, 87, 152, 186, 278.

1782 (THURSDAY). ALBANY, N. Y. General Washington received the freedom of the city of Albany in a gold box. He and Governor Clinton had arrived the day before on an inspection of posts. Later they went to Saratoga and Schenectady. The city authorities in conferring the freedom said that "Language is insufficient to convey our Ideas of the high Sense we entertain of your Abilities and Virtues." On the next day he received and replied to an address by the Dutch Reformed Church, and on the 30th to one from the same church at Schenectady.

Washington Papers, CC. See also 337.

JUNE 28 (180)

1754 (FRIDAY). Washington's force had in its laborious progress reached present Mount Braddock, Pa. Because of news of the advance of a large French force and lack of supplies, the council of war determined on a retreat, which was begun the same day.

See also 75, 93, 111, 114, 139, 148, 151, 152, 155, 156, 161, 168, 173, 185, 320.

1755 (SATURDAY). Washington wrote his brother John Augustine from the Great Crossing of the Youghiogheny: "At the little Mead'ws there was a 2d. Council call'd, . . . The Genl. before they met in Council ask'd my priv'e Opin'n concern'g the Exp'n. I urg'd it in the warmest terms I was Master off, to push on; if we even did it with a chos'n Detacht. for that purpose, with the Artillery and such other things as were absolutely necessary; leav'g the baggage and other Convoys with the Remainder of the Army, to follow by slow and regular Marches, which they might do safely, while we were advanced in Front. . . . This was a Scheme that took, and it was det'd that the Genl. with 1200 chosen Men and Officers of all the differ't Corps, . . . with such a certain number of Waggon's as the Train w'd absolutely require, shou'd March as soon as things cou'd be got in readiness for them, . . . But this prospect was soon over turn'd and all my sanguine hopes brought very low when I found, that instead of pushing on with vigour, without regarding a little rough Road, they were halting to level every Mold Hill, and to erect Bridges over every Brook; by which means we were 4 Days gett'g 12 Miles; where I was left by the Doct'r's Advice and the Genl's absolute Orders, . . ." Washington was seized with a severe illness on the 14th; scarcely able to sit a horse he rejoined the front on July 8, just in time for the debacle.

Fitzpatrick, I, 141. See also 125, 159, 166, 191.

1776 (FRIDAY). NEW YORK CITY. General Orders: "The unhappy Fate of Thomas Hickey, executed this day for Mutiny, Sedition and Treachery, the General hopes will be a warning to every Soldier, in the Army, to avoid those crimes, and all others, so disgraceful to the character of a Soldier, and pernicious to his country, whose pay he receives and Bread he eats." The loyalist plot, for sharing in which Hickey, one of the Commander in Chief's guards, was executed, seems to have been a clumsy plan for an uprising when the British troops should arrive. The minutes of the court-martial show no evidence of an intention to assassinate Washington or his generals.

Fitzpatrick, V, 194. See also 25, 346.

1778 (SUNDAY). Battle of Monmouth. The American advance under Lee was ordered to attack the British rear the moment "they should get in motion," since it was the last good opportunity, while Washington brought up the main army. Washington wrote to Pres. Laurens on July 1: "I met the whole advanced corps retreating, and, as I was told, by General Lee's orders, without having made any opposition . . ." Whether or not he swore at Lee "like an angel," the General was able by his personal exertions to rally the fugitives, in whom Steuben at Valley Forge had developed proper training and discipline, check the British advance, and finally force them to retire to a strong position where their flanks could

not be turned. During the night the enemy stole away. Pursuit was not possible. Washington wrote his brother, John Augustine, on July 4 that "from an unfortunate and bad beginning," it "turned out a glorious and happy day"; the happiness being in saving the army from the result of Lee's conduct, since the British made good their retirement to New York as planned. John Laurens, one of Washington's aides, wrote his father, "The merit of restoring the day, is due to the General"; and Alexander Hamilton, another aide, wrote: "America owes a great deal to General Washington for this day's work. A general rout, dismay and disgrace would have attended the whole army in any other hands but his. By his own good sense and fortitude, he turned the fate of the day. Other officers have great merit in performing their parts well; but he directed the whole with the skill of a master workman."

Ford, VII, 81, 89, 86n. See also 170, 176, 186, 189, 202, 233.

JUNE 29 (181)

1776 (SATURDAY). Transports with Sir William Howe's army began to arrive off Sandy Hook.

See also 142, 184, 194, 222, 236, 240, 242, 246.

1780 (THURSDAY). RAMAPO, N. J. To Robert R. Livingston, N. Y. delegate in Congress: "I am under no apprehension now of danger to the post at West Point, . . . I am sorry, however, to find there are apprehensions on account of the commandant [Gen. Robert Howe], and that my knowledge of him does not enable me to form any decisive judgment of his fitness to command; . . . When a general arrangement is gone into, and a disposition made for the campaign, I can with propriety, and certainly shall, bring him into the line of the army, and place the general you have named at that post, if the operations of the campaign are such as to render it expedient to leave an officer of his rank in that command." This other general was Arnold. Livingston had written to Washington on the 22d: "I should beg leave to submit to your Excellency, whether this post might not be safely confided to General Arnold, whose courage is undoubted, who is the favorite of our militia, and who will agree perfectly with our governor." It is supposed that the request was at Arnold's prompting. He became commandant early in August and prepared to surrender it to the British.

Ford, VIII, 326, 327n. See also 97, 128, 216, 269, 273, 287.

1788 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Benjamin Lincoln: "No one *can* rejoice more than I do at every step the people of this great country take to preserve the Union, to establish good order and government, and to render the nation happy at home and respectable abroad. No country upon earth ever had it more in its power to attain these blessings than United America. Wondrously strange, then, and much to be regretted indeed would it be, were we to neglect the means, and to depart from the road, which Providence has pointed us to so plainly. I cannot believe it will ever come to pass. The great Governor of the universe has led us too long and too far on the road to happiness and glory, to forsake us in the midst of it. By folly and improper conduct, proceeding from a variety of causes, we may now and then get bewildered; but I hope and trust, that there is good sense and virtue

enough left to recover the right path before we shall be entirely lost."

Ford, XI. 287. See also 8, 12, 38, 90, 119, 161, 229, 335.

1791 (WEDNESDAY). The President was in the federal district from the 27th to the 30th, meeting the proprietors and ironing out differences, so that all the necessary deeds were signed. Meanwhile he went over the ground with L'Enfant and the surveyor Ellicott, "in order to decide finally on the spots on which to place the public buildings."—Diary. On the 29th: "I called the several subscribers together and made known to them the spots on which I meant to place the buildings for the P: and Executive departments of the Government—and for the Legislature of Do. A Plat was also laid before them of the City . . . and it was with much pleasure that a general approbation of the measure seemed to pervade the whole."—Diary.

See also 24, 66, 68, 128, 137, 158, 160, 198, 295.

JUNE 30 (182)

1781 (SATURDAY). PEEKSKILL, N. Y. To Gov. George Clinton of N. Y.: "In fullest confidence I inform you, that I intend to make an attempt by surprise upon the enemy's posts on the north end of York Island, on Monday night. . . . I shall march down the remainder of this army, and I have hopes that the French force will be near at hand by that time." The project was not carried through. In accordance with the plan settled at Wethersfield, Rochambeau's army had marched from Newport and was at this time near the Connecticut-New York boundary. The intention of the Franco-American forces to make a determined attack on the British forces in and around New York City is indicated in all the documents of the time, and it seems probable that if it was merely a ruse some contemporary evidence of this would exist. Yet on July 31, 1788, Washington wrote Noah Webster: "I . . . can only answer you *briefly*, and generally from *memory*; that a combined operation of the land and naval forces of France and America, for the year 1781, was preconcerted the year before: that the point at attack was not absolutely agreed upon, . . . that it was determined by me, (nearly twelve months beforehand,) at all hazards to give out and cause it to be believed by the highest military as well as civil officers, that New York was the destined place of attack, for the important purpose of inducing the eastern & middle States to make greater exertions in furnishing specific supplies than they otherwise would have done, as well as for the interesting purpose of rendering the enemy less prepared elsewhere: . . . that before the arrival of the Count de Grasse, it was the fixed determination *to strike the enemy in the most vulnerable quarter* so as to ensure success with moral certainty, as our affairs were then in the most ruinous train imaginable: that New York was thought to be beyond our effort, and consequently the only hesitation that remained was between an attack upon the British army in Virginia or that in Charleston: and, finally, that (by the intervention of several communications,) and some incidents which cannot be detailed in a letter, and which were *altogether unknown* to the late quartermaster-general of the army, who was informed of nothing but what related to the immediate duties of his

own department,) the hostile post in Virginia, from being a *provisional and strongly expected*, became the *definitive and certain object* of the campaign. I only add, that it never was in contemplation to attack New York, unless the garrison should first have been so far disgarnished to carry on the southern operations, as to render our success in the siege of that place as infallible as any future military event can ever be made. For, I repeat it, and dwell upon it again and again, some splendid advantage (whether upon a larger or smaller scale was almost immaterial) was so essentially necessary to revive the expiring hopes and languid exertions of the country, at the crisis in question, that I never would have consented to embark in any enterprise, wherein, from the most rational plan and accurate calculations, the favorable issue should not have appeared as clear to my view as a ray of light. The failure of an attempt against the posts of the enemy could, in no other possible situation during the war, have been so fatal to our cause."

Ford, IX. 291n, XI. 293. See also 66, 140, 197, 202, 204, 209, 215, 227, 266.

1785 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. ". . . dined with only Mrs. Washington, which I believe is the first instance of it since my retirement from public life."—Diary.

See also 46, 79, 141, 147, 172, 177, 183, 205, 240, 328, 331.

1793 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Jefferson, Secretary of State, who was much interested in the proposed buildings of the new Capital: "You will find by the enclosed letter from the Commissioners that Mr. Hallet reports unfavorably of Doctr. Thornton's Plan [for the Capitol] 'on the great points of pracicability—time and expence.' . . . It is unlucky that this investigation of Doctr. Thornton's Plan, and estimate of the cost, had not preceeded the adoption of it: . . . It is better, however, to correct the error though late, than to proceed in a ruinous measure, in the adoption of which I do not hesitate to confess I was governed by the beauty of the exterior & the distribution of the appartments, declaring then—as I do now—that I had no knowledge in the rules or principles of Architecture—and was equally unable to count the cost. But if there be such material defects as are represented, and such immense time & cost to complete the building, it would be folly in the extreme to proceed on the Plan which has been adopted. It has appeared to me proper, however, that before it is laid aside, justice and respect to Doctor Thornton, requires that the objections should be made known to him and an opportunity afforded to explain and obviate them, if he can." Hallet had submitted rival plans and his criticisms were probably unfair. There is little doubt that the Thornton plans were retained, though reduced somewhat in scale. On Sept. 12, 1794, Washington made Thornton one of the commissioners.

Washington and the National Capital, 82. See also 24, 39, 66, 68, 128, 137, 158, 160, 181, 198, 262, 295.

JULY 1 (183)

1770 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "At home. Sir Thomas Adams, the two Colo. Fairfax's and Mr. Waker, a Midshipman, dined here."—Diary. Sir Thomas was captain of H.M.S. *Boston*, which was at anchor in the Potomac. On June 29 Washington had dined with the Fairfaxes and then

gone on board the frigate "to Drink Tea." He continued to extend hospitality to the officers for several days. On the 2d another midshipman dined with him; on the 3d another had breakfast; on the 5th the captain and first lieutenant came for breakfast and the lieutenant remained for dinner, when the second lieutenant, a marine officer, and two other midshipmen joined them. On the 6th Washington sold a bull to the purser of the frigate for £7.2.0. On the 9th the master of Mount Vernon had breakfast at Belvoir "in order to take leave of Sir Thomas Adams and Colo. R. Fairfax." This Robert Fairfax was a younger brother of Lord Fairfax, and succeeded to the title.

See also 46, 79, 136, 141, 147, 150, 172, 177, 182, 205, 240, 328, 331.

1787 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Dr. David Stuart: "Every body wishes, every body expects something from the convention; but what will be the final result of its deliberation, the book of fate must disclose. Persuaded I am, that the primary cause of all our disorders lies in the different State governments, and in the tenacity of that power, which pervades the whole of their systems. Whilst independent sovereignty is so ardently contended for, whilst the local views of each State, and separate interests, by which they are too much governed, will not yield to a more enlarged scale of politics, incompatibility in the laws of different States, and disrespect to those of the general government, must render the situation of this great country weak, inefficient, and disgraceful. It has already done so, almost to the final dissolution of it. Weak at home and disregarded abroad is our present condition, and contemptible enough it is. . . . I have had no wish more ardent, through the whole progress of this business, than that of knowing what kind of government is best calculated for us to live under. No doubt there will be a diversity of sentiments on this important subject; and, to inform the judgment, it is necessary to hear all arguments that can be advanced. To please all is impossible, and to attempt it would be vain. The only way, therefore, is, under all the views in which it can be placed, and with a due consideration to circumstances, habits, &c., &c., to form such a government as will bear the scrutinizing eye of criticism, and trust it to the good sense and patriotism of the people to carry it into effect. Demagogues, men who are unwilling to lose any of their State consequence, and interested characters in each, will oppose any general government. But let these be regarded rightly, and justice, it is to be hoped, will at length prevail." At this time the Federal Convention was in its darkest days, and the free-thinking Franklin had made his motion for prayers three days before. The controversy between the small and large states was acute over whether the states should have equal or proportional representation in the new Congress. Proportional basis for the House of Representatives had been voted and the Connecticut suggestion of a single state vote in the Senate had been offered. The Convention, according to Madison, was "on the verge of dissolution, scarce held together by the strength of a hair." A grand committee was appointed on July 2 which on July 5 reported the great compromise.

Ford, XI. 160. See also 134, 146, 192, 261.

JULY 2 (184)

1766 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Josiah Thompson, a shipmaster trading in the West Indies: "With this Letter comes a Negro (Tom) which I beg the favour of you to sell, in any of the Islands you may go to, for whatever he will fetch, . . . One Hhd of best Molasses—One Ditto of best Rum—One Barrl of Lymes, if good and Cheap—One Pot of Tamarinds, contg. about 10 lbs.—Two small Do of mixed Sweetmeats, abt. 5 lb. each.—And the residue, much or little, in good old Spirits. That this Fellow is both a Rogue and a Runaway (tho' he was by no means remarkable for the former, and never practised the latter till of late) I shall not pretend to deny. But that he is exceeding healthy, strong, and good at the Hoe, . . . which gives me reason to hope he may, with your good management, sell well, if kept clean and trim'd up a little when offerd for Sale. I shall very cheerfully allow you the customary Commissions on this affair, and must beg the favour of you (lest he should attempt his escape) to keep him handcuffd till you get to Sea, or in the Bay, after which I doubt not but you may make him very useful to you. I wish you a pleasant and prosperous Passage, and a safe and speedy return, . . ." Being sent to the islands was the colonial equivalent of being "sold South" of later times.

Fitzpatrick, II. 437. See also 21, 23, 82, 104, 125, 131, 202, 210, 283, 329.

1776 (TUESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. General Orders: "The time is now near at hand which must probably determine, whether Americans are to be, Freemen, or Slaves; whether they are to have any property they can call their own; whether their Houses, and Farms, are to be pillaged and destroyed, and they consigned to a State of Wretchedness from which no human efforts will probably deliver them. The fate of unborn Millions will now depend, under God, on the Courage and Conduct of this army—Our cruel and unrelenting Enemy leaves us no choice but a brave resistance, or the most abject submission; this is all we can expect—We have therefore to resolve to conquer or die: Our own Country's Honor, all call upon us for a vigorous and manly exertion, and if we now shamefully fail, we shall become infamous to the whole world. Let us therefore rely upon the goodness of the Cause, and the aid of the supreme Being, in whose hands Victory is, to animate and encourage us to great and noble Actions—The Eyes of all our Countrymen are now upon us, and we shall have their blessings, and praises, if happily we are the instruments of saving them from the Tyranny meditated against them. Let us therefore animate and encourage each other, and shew the whole world, that a Freeman contending for Liberty on his own ground is superior to any slavish mercenary on earth." This was on the eve of the landing of Howe's army.

Fitzpatrick, V. 211. See also 142, 181, 194, 222, 236, 240, 242, 246.

1792 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Henry Lee: "Your letter of the 20th ultimo was presented to me yesterday by Mr. Williams, who as a professional man may or may not be, for aught I know, a luminary of the first magnitude. But to be frank, and I hope you will not be displeased with me for being so, I am so heartily tired of the attendance, which,

from one cause or another has been given to these people, that it is now more than two years since I have resolved to sit no more for any of them, and have adhered to it, except in instances where it has been requested by public bodies, or for a particular purpose (not of the painters), and could not without offence be refused. I have been led to make this resolution for another reason, besides the irksomeness of sitting and the time I lose by it, which is, that these productions have in my estimation been made use of as a sort of tax on individuals, by being engraved, and that badly, and hawked about or advertised for sale." This was probably the William Williams who later painted the Masonic portrait for the Alexandria Lodge.

Ford, XII, 118n. See also 41, 102, 137, 174, 225, 276.

JULY 3 (185)

1754 (WEDNESDAY). The French and Indians, to the number of perhaps 900, besieged Washington's force of 400 at Fort Necessity, where, when it became evident that his force would be overtaken before it could cross the mountains, he had paused to await the attack. The combat continued throughout the day and at night the French suggested a parley. Articles were signed in French by which Washington was to retire with the honors of war back to Wills Creek (Fort Cumberland). Due to the ignorance of the translator, Washington signed articles which in the French contained an acknowledgment of the "assassination" of Jumonville—of unwarranted attack in time of peace. The colonials took up their march back to Virginia on the next day. The French destroyed the works in the Great Meadows and also retired to Fort Duquesne.

See also 75, 93, 111, 114, 130, 139, 148, 151, 152, 155, 156, 161, 168, 173, 180, 320.

1775 (MONDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. The General took command of the army before Boston, and issued his first General Orders. There are no contemporary evidences to support the traditional story of a concentration of troops and formal ceremony under the elm. The day seems to have been spent in an inspection of the troops and their posts for the most part, miles away from the Cambridge Common. Washington himself wrote Pres. Hancock on the 10th: "Upon my arrival I immediately visited the several Posts occupied by our Troops, and as soon as the Weather permitted, reconnoitred those of the Enemy." The General Orders were entirely routine. Headquarters were at first at the house of the President of Harvard College, but were soon moved to the still-standing Craigie-Longfellow House, a substantial mansion whose loyalist owner, Vassall, had fled.

See also 4, 18, 57, 65, 77, 81, 85, 88, 91, 95, 175, 178, 189, 210, 217, 233, 242, 270, 297, 316, 333, 335, 337, 350.

1789 (FRIDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To Dr. James McHenry, formerly an aide and later to be Secretary of War: "The habits of intimacy and friendship, in which I have long lived with Dr. Craik, and the opinion I have of his professional knowledge, would most certainly point him out as the man of my choice in all cases of sickness. I am convinced of his sincere attachment to me, and I should with cheerfulness trust my life in his hands, but, how far circumstances at present would justify his quitting his practice in

Alexandria and its vicinity to gratify his inclinations and my wishes, I am not able to say; but, could it be made consistent with his advantage to be near me, I am sure it would be highly pleasing to me. I must, however, in justice to Dr. Bard, who has attended me during my late indisposition, declare, that neither skill nor attention has been wanting on his part, and, as I could not have the assistance of my good friend, Dr. Craik, I think myself fortunate in having fallen into such good hands."

Ford, XI, 402. See also 172.

1791 (SUNDAY). The President left Georgetown on June 30 and traveled to Philadelphia by the upper road through Frederick, York, and Lancaster. He was at York this day and at Lancaster for the celebration of the Fourth, reaching the capital on the 6th. "Received, and answered an address from the Inhabitants of York town and there being no Episcopal Minister present in the place, I went to hear morning Service performed in the Dutch [German] reformed Church—which, being in that language not a word of which I understood I was in no danger of becoming a proselyte to its religion by the eloquence of the Preacher."—Diary.

See also 69, 81, 87, 105, 115, 165, 169, 176, 193, 230, 243, 254, 259, 263, 289, 315; on church-going, 85, 148, 208.

JULY 4 (186)

1775 (TUESDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. General Orders: "The Continental Congress having now taken all the Troops of the several Colonies, which have been raised, or which may be hereafter raised for the support and defence of the Liberties of America; into their Pay and Service. They are now the Troops of the United Provinces of North America; and it is hoped that all Distinctions of Colonies will be laid aside; so that one and the same Spirit may animate the whole, and the only Contest be, who shall render, on this great and trying occasion, the most essential service to the Great and common cause in which we are all engaged."

Fitzpatrick, III, 309. See also 1, 81.

1776 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The Declaration of Independence was adopted by the Continental Congress but not signed by the members until later. The resolutions for independence had been adopted two days before and John Adams expressed the belief that July 2 would be considered the natal day. The celebration in Philadelphia was on the 8th; no ringing of the Liberty Bell until then.

See also 31, 41, 92, 191, 273, 283.

1778 (SATURDAY). NEW BRUNSWICK, N. J. The court martial of Gen. Charles Lee convened. He was charged with disobedience of orders in not attacking the enemy at Monmouth "agreeably to repeated instructions"; "misbehaviour before the enemy . . . by making an unnecessary, disorderly, and shameful retreat"; and disrespect to the commander in chief. On August 12 he was declared guilty and suspended for a year. On Jan. 10, 1780, Congress dropped him from the service. Lee was a man of parts but victim of his own ungoverned passions; his real crime was probably not the retreat but the disrespect. The evidences of disloyalty are not convincing.

Sparks, V, 557. See also 61, 68, 113, 163, 176, 180, 332.

1780 (TUESDAY). PRAEKNESS, N. J. To Pres. Joseph Reed of Pa.: "In general I esteem it a good maxim, that the best way to preserve the confidence of the people durably is to promote their true interest. There are particular exigencies when this maxim has peculiar force. When any great object is in view, the popular mind is roused into expectation, and prepared to make sacrifices both of ease and property. If those, to whom they confide the management of their affairs, do not call them to make these sacrifices, and the object is not attained, or they are involved in the reproach of not having contributed as much as they ought to have done towards it, they will be mortified at the disappointment, they will feel the censure, and their resentment will rise against those, who, with sufficient authority, have omitted to do what their interest and their honor required. Extensive powers not exercised as far as was necessary have, I believe, scarcely ever failed to ruin the possessor."

Ford, VIII. 330. See also 87, 152, 179, 207, 278.

1783 (FRIDAY). General Washington was given the degree of LL.D. by the University of Pennsylvania. He was not present; but attended Commencement at this institution on May 17, 1775, when it was called College of Philadelphia, and also on March 21, 1782.

1785 (MONDAY). The recently organized Philadelphia Agricultural Society made Washington an honorary member.

See also 85, 328.

1789 (SATURDAY). NEW YORK CITY. The President signed the first tariff act, intending to be the main source of revenue for the new federal government, and also to furnish some protection.

1798 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To President Adams: "In case of *actual Invasion* by a formidable force, I certainly should not Intrinch myself under the cover of age and retirement, if my services should be required by my Country to assist in repelling it." Congress had created a "provisional army" because of the threatening French relations, and created the rank of lieutenant general and commander in chief. Adams had written to Washington his desire to appoint him, and, indeed, sent the name to the Senate without waiting for a reply. The commission is dated July 4. On March 3, 1799, Congress created the rank of general to displace that of lieutenant general, but neither Washington or any other man was commissioned under this new act.

Ford, XIV. 16. See also 85, 127, 195, 260, 269, 275, 295, 310.

JULY 5 (187)

1774 (TUESDAY). "Went up to Alexandria to a Meeting of the Inhabitants of this County. Dined at Arrell's and lodged at my own House."—Diary. This was a preliminary meeting on the oppressive measures against the colonies. George Mason and Washington were appointed a committee to prepare resolutions. The latter had a house at Alexandria for such occasional needs as this.

See also 147, 150, 162, 200, 202.

1777 (SATURDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. Howe managed fairly often to puzzle his opponent respecting his next move, and at no time was the perplexity greater than during this

month. Washington wrote Gov. John Rutledge of S. C.: "By the Motions among their Shipping, they appear to be preparing for some expedition by water; it is impossible to determine with precision where. We have lately received intelligence, from General Schuyler that the enemy are beginning to operate against Ticonderoga. If this proves to be any thing more than a diversion, there is no doubt, General Howe will proceed up Hudsons River; for if they have any rational end in view, it must be a junction of the two Armies, to intercept the Communication between the Eastern and Southern States, and will make it necessary for Howe and Carleton to cooperate. But this may be nothing more than a diversion, to keep a large Body of our forces in that Quarter, while their Troops, except a Sufficient number to Garrison the Place, are coming round by Water to join their Main Army under General Howe. Our Situation is truly delicate and perplexing, and makes us Sensibly feel now, as we have often done before, the great advantage they derive from their Navy. But we are doing the best we can in our circumstances, and keep in Sight the different objects to which they may direct their attention. As the information from the Northward was such as merited notice, I have sent a reinforcement thither from Peekskill; and have dispatched a couple of Brigades hence to that Post. We have also moved the whole Army, to a position more convenient for throwing Speedy Succours over the North River, than the one we lately occupied, and at the same time Sufficiently near to Philadelphia, to oppose any attempt of the Enemy to possess themselves of that City."

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 355. See also 150, 207, 236.

1777 (SATURDAY). PHILADELPHIA. William Williams, Conn. delegate in Congress, to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull: "We have a very extray. Contract now lying before Congress entered into in Septr. last by Mr. D[eane] with Monsr. Du-Coudray (after a long list of prenomens) who is present, making him Genal and Commandr. in Chief of the whole Choir of Artillery, with power to fill every vacant office now and in future, and to be subject to no Controul but by the Congress and the Commander in Chief of the whole Army, and with the rank of Majr. General, and his pay as in a Separate Department, to be on pay from the 1st of Augt. last, and a large Train of under Officers of various ranks who are with him, for whom also he has made appointments, and to Monsr. and all he had has advanced a half years pay for expences of preparation and Passage, not to be accounted for, and with Pensions for Life equal to half their Pay annually etc. The Contract has had several assignments but is not yet taken up. I do not expect it will be ratified in full. I forbear to say many things. the City swarms with French Men." The Du Coudray affair was one of the most embarrassing to the commander in chief, until Du Coudray was drowned in September. Greene, Sullivan, and Knox offered their resignations because of the French officer's preference, and were rebuked by Congress. The matter was quieted by keeping Du Coudray on special service away from the army.

Burnett, II. 400. See also 195; on foreign volunteers, references under 138.

JULY 6 (188)

1777 (SUNDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. General Orders: "The Commander in Chief has observed, with concern, that notwithstanding the orders of the first of June last, requiring all officers of corps, not sick, or on other duty, to attend the parade daily, at the time of exercise, to learn and perform their duty, yet there is a very great neglect: He wishes it to be impressed upon the mind of every officer, that nothing can be more hurtful to the service, than the neglect of discipline; for that discipline, more than numbers, gives one army the superiority over another: . . . And whenever corps and brigades assemble for exercise, every officer is to take and keep his proper post; . . . Those men who appear to be least acquainted with exercise are daily, when off duty, to be sent to the drill, and particular care taken to instruct them. And the more effectually to promote military discipline in the army, the officers must set the example of a close attention to that point; . . . The men excited by the example, will eagerly embrace every opportunity, to improve in the military art; and the whole army be inspired with an emulation to become good soldiers." At that time, following the English fashion, the drilling of the men was a duty of the sergeant, not a matter to concern the commissioned officers. Washington's orders countered this practice and prepared the way for the continental practice introduced by Steuben eight months later.

Fitzpatrick, VIII, 359. See also 99, 210.

1796 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Jefferson: "As you have mentioned the subject yourself, it would not be frank, candid, or friendly to conceal, that your conduct has been represented as derogating from that opinion I had conceived you entertained of me; . . . My answer invariably has been, that I had never discovered any thing in the conduct of Mr. Jefferson to raise suspicions in my mind of his insincerity; . . . To this I may add, and very truly, that, until within the last year or two, I had no conception that parties would or even could go the length I have been witness to; nor did I believe until lately, . . . that every act of my administration would be tortured, and the grossest and most insidious misrepresentations of them be made, by giving one side *only* of a subject, and that too in such exaggerated and indecent terms as could scarcely be applied to a Nero, a notorious defaulter, or even to a common pickpocket." This letter seems to have terminated their personal relations. Sparks mentions a report that later correspondence was secretly removed from Mount Vernon after Washington's death. Washington wrote John Nicholas on March 8, 1798: "Nothing short of the evidence you have adduced, corroborative of intimations which I had received long before through another channel, could have shaken my belief in the sincerity of a friendship, which I had conceived was possessed for me by the person [Jefferson] to whom you allude." This was after the Mazzei Letter had become public.

Ford, XIII, 230, 449. See also 60, 129, 157.

JULY 7 (189)

1775 (FRIDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. General Orders: "It is with inexpressible Concern that the General upon his first Arrival in the army, should find an Officer sentenced by a

General Court-Martial to be cashier'd for Cowardice. A Crime of all others, the most infamous in a Soldier, the most injurious to an Army, and the last to be forgiven; inasmuch as it may, and often does happen, that the Cowardice of a single Officer may prove the Destruction of the whole Army: . . . He now therefore most earnestly exhorts Officers of all Ranks to shew an example of Bravery and Courage to their men; assuring them that such as do their duty in the day of Battle, as brave and good Officers, shall be honor'd with every mark of distinction and regard; their names and merits made known to the General Congress and all America: while on the other hand, he positively declares that every Officer, be his rank what it may, who shall betray his Country, dishonour the Army and his General, by basely keeping back and shrinking from his duty in any engagement; shall be held up as an infamous Coward and punish'd as such, with the utmost martial severity; and no Connections, Interest or Intercessions in his behalf will avail to prevent the strict execution of justice. . . . The General has great Reason; and is highly displeased, with the Negligence and Inattention of those Officers, who have placed as Centries at the out-posts, Men with whose Character they are not acquainted. He therefore orders, that for the future, no Man shall be appointed to those important Stations, who is not a Native of this Country, or has a Wife, or Family in it, to whom he is known to be attached. This Order is to be consider'd as a standing one and the Officers are to pay obedience to it at their peril."

Fitzpatrick, III, 313. See also 233, 242.

1778 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The Continental Congress voted: "That the thanks of Congress be given to General Washington for the activity with which he marched from the camp at Valley Forge, in pursuit of the enemy; for his distinguished exertions in forming the line of battle; and for his great good conduct in leading on the attack and gaining the important victory of Monmouth over the British grand army, under the command of Lieutenant General Sir Henry Clinton, in their march from Philadelphia to New York." Pres. Laurens sent a personal letter at the same time: "It is not my design to attempt encomiums upon Your Excellency. I am as unequal to the task as the Act is unnecessary. Love and respect for Your Excellency is impressed on the heart of every grateful American, and your Name will be revered by posterity. Our acknowledgments are especially due to Heaven for the preservation of Your Excellency's person necessarily exposed for the Salvation of America to the most imminent danger in the late Action. that the same hand may at all times guide and shield Your Excellency is the fervent wish . . ."

Journals of the Continental Congress, XI, 673; Burnett, III, 321. See also 170, 176, 180, 186, 233.

JULY 8 (190)

1773 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "At home all day. Colo. Fairfax and Mrs. Fairfax came in the aftern. to take leave of us"—Diary. George William Fairfax and his wife, Sally, were leaving for England. They did not return. Washington assumed charge of his friend's affairs in America and in spite of the war the correspondence was kept up. The house of the Fairfax estate, Belvoir, on the river below Mount

Vernon, was burned before 1783 and not rebuilt. Fort Humphreys now occupies the site.

See also 71, 137, 177, 192.

1787 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. "About 12 O'clock rid to Doctr. Logan's near Germantown where I dined."—Diary. Dr. George Logan was a Quaker, grandson of James Logan, Penn's agent. Washington's final contact with him is an interesting phase of the General's political attitude as ex-President. Logan, armed with a private letter from Jefferson, went in 1798 on a self-appointed mission to France to prevent war. On his return, fully convinced of the pacific attitude of Talleyrand and the French Directory, he sought an interview with Washington on Nov. 13, 1798, the latter being in Philadelphia as Commander in Chief. Washington wrote down a memorandum of the visit: "I went down, and found the Rev. Dr. Blackwell and Dr. Logan there. I advanced towards and gave my hand to the former; the latter did the same towards me. I was backward in giving mine. . . . Finally, in a very cool manner, and with an air of marked indifference, I gave him my hand, and asked *Dr. Blackwell to be seated*; the other *took* a seat at the same time. I addressed *all* my conversation to Dr. Blackwell; the other *all* his to me, to which I only gave negative or affirmative answers, as laconically as I could . . . About this time Dr. Blackwell took his leave. We all rose from our seats, and I moved a few paces towards the door of the room, expecting the other would follow, and take his leave also. Instead of which he kept his ground, . . . He observed that the situation of our affairs in this country, and the train they were in with respect to France, had induced him to make the voyage in hope, or expectation, or words to that effect, of contributing to their amelioration. This drew my attention more pointedly to what he was saying, and induced me to remark, that there was something very singular in this; that *he*, who could only be viewed as a private character, unarmed with proper powers, and presumptively unknown in France, should suppose he could effect what three gentlemen of the first respectability in our country, specially charged under the authority of the government, were unable to do. . . . He said that the attempt at a coalition of European powers against France would come to nothing; that the Directory were under no apprehensions on that ground; and that Great Britain would have to contend alone; insinuating, as I conceived his object at the time to be, that we should be involved in a dangerous situation, if we persisted in our hostile appearances. To this I finally replied, that we were driven to those measures in self-defence, and I hoped the spirit of this country would never suffer itself to be injured with impunity by any nation under the sun." Undoubtedly Logan's mission strengthened Adams's hand in his efforts for a peaceful solution; but another result was the Logan Act which made it criminal for anyone to undertake such unofficial negotiations.

Ford, XIV. 130n. See also 4, 300, 326, 339, 343, 360.

JULY 9 (191)

1755 (WEDNESDAY). The battle of the Monongahela, or Braddock's Defeat. The debacle was not due to any ambush but to the inability of the British troops to accommodate

themselves to frontier warfare. Braddock was mortally wounded, some three-quarters of his officers were killed or wounded, and about 900 of the British army of 1500. The French force was composed of some 200 whites and 600 Indians. When there was no hope of rallying the dismayed troops the remnant retreated unpursued to Dunbar's rearguard camp north of Great Meadows. Dunbar continued the retreat over the mountains; and the French and their Indian allies remained in savage possession west of the watershed for three years. Washington was the only one of Braddock's aides not disabled though he had two horses shot under him and four bullets through his clothes; and was sent ahead by Braddock to Dunbar's camp for a convoy of supplies and hospital stores. His comment on the battle to his mother on July 18 from Fort Cumberland is scarcely just to the regulars: "When we came there, we were attack'd by a Body of French and Indns. whose number, (I am certain) did not exceed 300 Men; our's consisted of abt. 1,300 well arm'd Troops; chiefly of the English Soldiers, who were struck with such a panick, that they behav'd with more cowardice than it is possible to conceive; The Officers behav'd Gallantly in order to encourage their Men, for which they suffer'd greatly; . . . The Virginia Troops shew'd a good deal of Bravery, and were near all kill'd; for I believe out of 3 Companys that were there, there is scarce 30 Men left alive; Capt. Peyrouny and all his Officer's down to a Corporal was kill'd; Capt. Polson shar'd near as hard a Fate; for only one of his was left: In short the dastardly behaviour of those they call regular's expos'd all others that were inclin'd to do their duty to almost certain death; and at last, in dispiht of all the efforts of the Officer's to the Contrary, they broke and run as Sheep pursued by dogs; and it was impossible to rally them." Years later Washington wrote an estimate of Braddock: "Thus died a man whose good and bad qualities were intimately blended. He was brave even to a fault and in regular service would have done honor to his profession. His attachments were warm—his enmities were strong—and having no disguise about him, both appeared in full force. He was generous and disinterested—but plain and blunt in his manner even to rudeness."

Fitzpatrick, I. 151; *Scribner's Magazine*, XIII. 535. See also 125, 159, 166, 180.

1771 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Rev. Jonathan Boucher, instructor of John Parke Custis, who desired to take the young man on a European tour, at the expense of the estate: "I have already given it as my opinion, that it would be precipitating this event, unless he was to go immediately to the university for a couple of years, and in which case he could see nothing of America; which might be a disadvantage to him, as it is to be expected that every man, who travels with a view of observing the laws and customs of other countries, should be able to give some description of the situation and government of his own."

Fitzpatrick, III. 51.

1776 (TUESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. General Orders: "The Hon. The Continental Congress, impelled by the dictates of duty, policy and necessity, having been pleased to dissolve the Connection which subsisted between this Country, and

Great Britain, and to declare the United Colonies of North America, free and independent States: The several brigades are to be drawn up this evening on their respective Parades, at Six O'clock, when the declaration of Congress, shewing the grounds and reasons of this measure, is to be read with an audible voice. The General hopes this important Event will serve as a fresh incentive to every officer, and soldier, to act with Fidelity and Courage, as knowing that now the peace and safety of his Country depends (under God) solely on the success of our arms: And that he is now in the service of a State, possessed of sufficient power to reward his merit, and advance him to the highest Honors of a free Country."

Fitzpatrick, V. 245. See also 31, 41, 92, 186.

1782 (TUESDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To Baron von Steuben: "In answer to your letter of yesterday's date, containing the following queries, 'Is the department of inspector-general necessary in the army, or is it not?' . . . I give it as my clear opinion, that it has been of the utmost utility, and continues to be of the greatest importance, for reasons too plain and obvious to need enumeration; but more especially for having established one uniform system of manoeuvres and regulations in an army, composed of the troops of thirteen States (each having its local prejudices), and subject to constant interruptions and deviations from the frequent changes and dissolutions it has undergone. It is equally just to declare, that the department, under your auspices, has been conducted with an intelligence, activity, and zeal, not less beneficial to the public than honorary to yourself, and that I have had abundant reason to be satisfied with your abilities and attention to the duties of your office, during the four years you have been in the service."

Sparks, VIII. 315. See also 54, 206, 208; Ford, X. 338.

1799 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Washington executed his last will. This document is entirely his own work and holographic. "No professional character has been consulted or has had any agency in the draught." There were no witnesses; the will, under the then Virginia law, was valid, being "written with my own hand and every page thereof subscribed with my name."

The text is in I. 473 of the present series. See also 21.

JULY 10 (192)

1777 (THURSDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To President of Congress (Hancock): ". . . there is now an absolute necessity for their [the militia] turning out to check Genl Burgoyne's progress or the most disagreeable consequences may be apprehended. Upon this occasion, I would take the liberty to suggest to Congress the propriety of sending an Active, spirited Officer to conduct and lead them on. . . . Arnold . . . is active, judicious and brave, and an Officer in whom the Militia will repose great confidence. Besides this, he is well acquainted with that Country and with the Routes and most important passes and defiles in it. I do not think he can render more signal Services, or be more usefully employed at this time, than in this way. I am persuaded his presence and activity will animate the Militia greatly, and spur them on to a becoming conduct; . . . and I have no doubt of his adding much to the Honors he has already acquired. In consequence

of the advices from Genl St. Clair, and the strong probability there is, that Genl Howe will push against the Highland passes, to co-operate with Genl Burgoyne, I shall, by the advice of my Officers, move the Army from hence to Morrow Morning, towards the North River." Washington's northern march took him into Smiths Clove on the New Jersey-New York boundary, where he remained until Howe's fleet put to sea on July 23. The march to the Delaware began then, though there was no certainty of Howe's destination. New England was considered a possibility but not a probability; a doubling back to cooperate with Burgoyne was also possible; even an attack on the south was within reason. Howe's fleet was reported in lower Delaware Bay on July 30, and Washington's army crossed into Pennsylvania.

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 377. See also 40, 197, 204, 216, 219, 229, 235, 236, 263, 289, 292.

1780 (MONDAY). The French fleet under Adm. Ternay arrived off Newport, R. I., with Rochambeau's army of 5500 men. This was the first division only, but a British blockade prevented the sailing of the second division.

See also 43, 61, 66, 100, 135, 140, 172, 196, 198, 252, 258, 266, 279, 364.

1783 (THURSDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To George William Fairfax in England: "I cannot sufficiently express my sensibility for your kind congratulations on the favorable termination of the War, and for the flattering manner in which you are pleased to speak of my instrumentality in effecting a revolution, which I can truly aver, was not in the beginning premeditated; but the result of dire necessity brought about by the persecuting spirit of the British Government. . . . I unite my prayers most fervently with yours for wisdom to these U. States, and have no doubt, after a little while all errors in the present form of their Government will be corrected, and a happy temper be diffused through the whole; but, like young heirs come a little prematurely perhaps to a large inheritance, it is more than probable they will riot for a while—but this, if it should happen, tho' it is a circumstance which is to be lamented (as I would have the national character of America be pure and immaculate,) will work its own cure, as there is virtue at the bottom."

Ford, X. 282. See also 18, 31, 41, 91, 96, 106, 110, 137, 152, 160, 177, 190, 207, 237, 325.

1787 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Alexander Hamilton who had temporarily withdrawn from the Convention, following the leaving of his two reactionary colleagues: "When I refer you to the state of the counsels, which prevailed at the period you left this city, and add that they are now if possible in a worse train than ever, you will find but little ground on which the hope of a good establishment can be formed. In a word, I almost despair of seeing a favorable issue to the proceedings of our convention, and do therefore repent having had any agency in the business. . . . I am sorry you went away. I wish you were back. The crisis is equally important and alarming, and no opposition, under such circumstances, should discourage exertions till the signature is offered." This was after the great compromise, giving equal state vote in the Senate, had been reported.

Ford, XI. 162. See also 143, 146, 183, 261.

JULY 11 (193)

1757 (MONDAY). WINCHESTER, VA. To Gov. Dinwiddie: "This infamous practice, wherein such numbers of our men have (by means of the villainy and ill-judged compassion of the country-people, who deem it a merit to assist Deserters,) has been wonderfully successful; and is now arrived at such a height, that nothing can stop its scandalous progress, but the severest punishments, and most striking examples. Since mine of yesterday, no less than 24 more of the Draughts (after having received their money and clothes) deserted: notwithstanding every precaution I cou'd suggest was taken to prevent it." Volunteering having failed to keep up Washington's frontier command, the Assembly had authorized a draft out of the militia. On June 16 the colonel had reported only 384 men fit for duty, and on July 15, 114 desertions out of 400 drafted men received at Fredericksburg. He wrote on that day: "I have a Gallows near 40 feet high erected (which has terrified the *rest* exceedingly), and I am determined if I can be justified in the proceeding, to hang two or three on it, as an example to others. . . ."; and on July 30 reported the hanging of two.

Fitzpatrick, II. 92, 97. See also 109, 173, 211, 218, 285; Fitzpatrick, II 147.

1771 (THURSDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. The session of the House of Burgesses began; ended on the 20th. Washington arrived on the 15th.

1792 (WEDNESDAY). The President and family left Philadelphia for Mount Vernon, and did not return until October 13.

See also 69, 81, 87, 105, 115, 165, 169, 176, 185, 230, 243, 254, 259, 263, 289, 315.

1793 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Jefferson, Secretary of State: "What is to be done in the case of the *Little Sarah* now at Chester? Is the minister of the French Republic to set the acts of this government at defiance *with impunity*?" Washington had just reached Philadelphia in return from Mount Vernon. Citizen Minister Genêt continued to defy the government to which he was accredited and having refitted the privateer and renamed it the *Little Democrat* sent it out to prey on British commerce. Even the Francophile Jefferson agreed in demanding the minister's recall.

Ford, XII. 302. See also 214, 215, 287.

JULY 12 (194)

1776 (FRIDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To President of Congress (Hancock): "The design of this is to inform Congress that at about half after three O'Clock this Evening, two of the Enemy's Ships of War, one of 40 and the other of 20 Guns with three Tenders weighed Anchor in the Bay opposite Staten Island and availing themselves of a brisk and favourable breeze, with a flowing Tide, run past our Batteries up the North River, without receiving any certain damage that I could perceive, notwithstanding a heavy and incessant Cannonade was kept up from our several Batteries here as well as from that at Paulus Hook. They on their part returned and continued the fire as they run by. I dispatched an Express to Brigadier General Mifflin, at our Encampment towards the upper end of the Island, but have not heard whether they

have got by or received any Damage." These vessels also easily passed the works at the upper end of Manhattan and proceeded up to Tappan Sea where they remained in spite of an attempt to destroy them, until August 18 when they rejoined the fleet in the lower bay, again successfully encountering the fire of the American batteries. This feat should have been a convincing argument of the futility of trying to hold New York City; but the governing conditions were political rather than military, and evidence is lacking to show that Washington voiced an objection to making a stand in the city.

Fitzpatrick, V. 264. See also 142, 181, 184, 222, 236, 240, 242, 246.

1797 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To his nephew Samuel: "I perceive by your letter of the 7th Instant that you are under the same mistake that many others are,—in supposing that I have money always at command. The case is so much the reverse of it, that I found it expedient, before I retired from public life, to sell all my Lands (near 5000 acres) in Pennsylvania in the Counties of Washington and Fayette, and my lands in the Great Dismal Swamp in Virginia, in order to enable me to defray the expences of my station, and to raise money for other purposes. That these lands might not go at too low a rate (for they sold much below their value) I was induced after receiving prompt payment for part, to allow credit for the remainder of the purchase money, in obtaining payment of which from two of the purchasers, I find much difficulty; . . ." Light Horse Harry Lee, who was the purchaser of the interest in the Dismal Swamp project, later forfeited and the shares were a part of Washington's estate.

Ford, XIII. 402. See also 43, 58, 64, 111, 118, 122, 128, 146, 176, 194, 223, 276.

JULY 13 (195)

1758 (THURSDAY). FORT CUMBERLAND, MD. To Col. Henry Bouquet, who commanded the Royal American Regiment in the Forbes expedition: "It gives me great pleasure to find you approve of the dress I have put my Men into. It is evident, Sold'rs in that trim are better able to carry their Provisions; are fitted for the active Service we must engage in; less liable to sink under the fatigues of a March; and by this means, get rid of much baggage that wou'd consequently, if carri'd protract our line of March; this, and not whim or caprice, are really my reasons for ordering them into it." On July 3 Washington had written Bouquet: "I wou'd not only order the Men to adopt the Indian dress, but cause the Officers to do it also, and be the first to set the example myself. Nothing but the uncertainty of its taking with the General causes me to hesitate a moment at leaving my Regimentals at this place, and proceeding as light as any Indian in the Woods. 'Tis an unbecoming dress, I confess, for an officer; but convenience rather than shew, I think shou'd be consulted." Bouquet replied: "Their dress should be our pattern in this expedition."

Fitzpatrick, II. 235, 229, 229n. See also 171, 176, 206, 207, 245, 282, 317, 323, 330.

1777 (SUNDAY). POMPTON PLAINS, N. J. To Du Coudray who had sent in objections to the recasting of field pieces

from France: "I am at a loss to conceive how you could imagine that I had been governed in my determinations in this matter by the advice of Monsieur Du Plessis. Though that Gentleman's conduct since he has been in this Country, has been such as to acquire him every proper mark of attention; yet it can hardly be supposed, that either Genl. Knox or myself would repose so implicit a confidence in his representations and counsels, as to regulate our measures intirely by them, in an affair of so much consequence. . . . I shall be at all times obliged to you for any information respecting the State of the Artillery, and your opinion as to any thing you may think eligible; but I am not as yet authorized to consider you as giving advice or direction in an official capacity; since Congress have not instructed me in what light I am to view you, and I am not at liberty to anticipate events that may hereafter take place; or to suppose you invested with any character, that they have not delineated you in to me."

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 398. See also 187.

1798 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Pres. Adams, on the commission as Commander in Chief delivered in person by James McHenry, Secretary of War: "I cannot express how greatly affected I am at this new proof of public confidence, and the highly flattering manner in which you have been pleased to make the communication; at the same time I must not conceal from you my earnest wish, that the choice had fallen on a man less declined in years, and better qualified to encounter the usual vicissitudes of war. . . . Believe me, Sir, no one can more cordially approve of the wise and prudent measures of your administration. They ought to inspire universal confidence, and will no doubt, combined with the state of things, call from Congress such laws and means, as will enable you to meet the full force and extent of the crisis. Satisfied, therefore, that you have sincerely wished and endeavored to avert war, and exhausted to the last drop the cup of reconciliation, we can with pure hearts appeal to Heaven for the justice of our cause, and may confidently trust the final result to that kind Providence, who has heretofore and so often signally favored the people of these United States. . . . I have finally determined to accept the Commission of Commander-in-Chief of the armies of the United States; with the reserve only, that I shall not be called into the field until the army is in a situation to require my presence, or it becomes indispensable by the urgency of circumstances." Though not called to the field, as the army was never really organized, he gave much consideration to appointments and other matters, and was in Philadelphia on the business from Nov. 10 to Dec. 14 of this year.

Ford, XIV. 37. See also 85, 127, 186, 260, 269, 275, 295, 310.

JULY 14 (196)

1774 (THURSDAY). "Went up to Alexandria to the Election where I was chosen, together with Majr. Broadwater, Burgess. Staid all Night to a Ball."—Diary. This was Washington's last election as a burgess. He never attended the Assembly under it, but was a delegate to the Virginia Convention.

See also 80, 214.

1775 (FRIDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. General Orders: "The General observing great remissness, and neglect, in the several Guards in and about the Camp, orders the Officers commanding any Guard to turn out his Guard immediately upon the near Approach of the Commander in Chief or any of the General Officers, and upon passing the Guard; The Commander in Chief is to be received with *rested Arms*; the Officer to salute, and the Drums to beat a march: The Majors General with *rested Arms*, the Officer to salute and the Drums to beat two Ruffles; The Brigadiers General with *rested Arms*, the Officer to salute and the Drums to beat one Ruffle. There being something awkward, as well as improper, in the General Officers being stopp'd at the outposts; . . . It is recommended to both Officers and Men to make themselves acquainted with the persons of all the Officers in General Command, and in the mean time to prevent mistakes: The General Officers and their Aids-de-Camp, will be distinguished in the following manner. The Commander in Chief by a light blue Ribband, wore across his breast, between his Coat and Waistcoat. The Majors and Brigadiers General, by a Pink Ribband wore in the like manner. The Aids-de-Camp by a green ribband." This blue ribbon, seen in some of the portraits of Washington, gave rise to the statement that it was the insignia of a marshal of France. He entered, on his personal expense accounts: "By a ribband to distinguish myself 3/4."

Fitzpatrick, III. 338.

1776 (SUNDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To President of Congress (Hancock): "About 3.O'Clock this afternoon I was informed that a Flag from Lord Howe was coming up and waited with two of our Whale Boats untill directions should be given. I immediately convened such of the General Officers, as were not upon other duty, who agreed in Opinion that I ought not to receive any Letter directed to me as a private Gentleman; . . . the Officer acquainted him, that he had a Letter from Lord Howe to Mr. Washington, which he shewed under a superscription '*to George Washington Esquire.*' Col. Reed replied there was no such person in the Army, and that a Letter Intended for the General could not be received under such a direction." Lord Howe's communication concerned his reconciliation mission. The next letter from Gen. Howe, was to "George Washington Esquire &ca. &ca. &ca.," which was also declined. After that the proper superscription was used.

Fitzpatrick, V. 273. See also 201, 230.

1782 (SUNDAY). General Washington reached Philadelphia to confer with Rochambeau, who came up from Williamsburg, where his army was cantoned. The discussion was over future joint operations, but the imminence of peace made these unnecessary, and most of the French army was sent to the West Indies before the end of the year. Washington left for headquarters on the 24th.

See also 61, 66, 100, 140, 172, 192, 198, 252, 258, 266, 279, 364.

JULY 15 (197)

1772 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. An invoice for goods to be shipped from England for himself, Mrs. Washington, John Custis aged 17, and his sister Patsy aged 15, included for the men fashionable suits of "a handsome Super'e

Broad Cloth for dress," summer clothes, riding frocks, waistcoats, silk net breeches, a "Blew Sartoot Coat," buck breeches, hunting cap, whip, spurs, god couples, saddle cloth, pencils and case, sleeve and "broach" buttons, and a knife. For Mrs. Washington the order included a piece of "best India Paduasoy, of a fine Mazarine blew," satin quilted coat, a "piece of fine and well fancied India Chintz of the bordered kind," caps, handkerchiefs, trimmings, ribbons, tape, laces, a "Blew Sattin Bonnett," a "pr. of Jean's stays," silks, combs, pins, mitts, gloves, and toed clogs. For Patsy a "Suit of Fash'e Lace, Includ'g a Cap with Lappits, Ruffles, Tippet (or handkerchief &ca), not to exceed £40," caps, hoods, handkerchiefs, a "Taresa Handkerchief or Cloak," a suit of "Tambour Worked Muslin," a tambour frame and material, satin bonnet, silk apron, gloves, mitts, "handsome Velvet Collar with an Indian Pearle Bow to it," amber beads, firestone necklace and earrings, fancy hairpins, shoe buckles, thimble, knife, a "Sett of hande. Quadrille Counters," powder box and puff, ordinary hairpins, a "Sacque and Coat of fash'e and well fancied Silk," pieces of calamanco, corded dimity, and linen, thread, ribbon, fan, shoes including two pair "Silk Shoes with Shapes, one of gold, the other of Silver," calamanco pumps, hose, "Fordices Sermon's," a "Large Family Bible bound in Morrocco with Cuts, and Silver Clasps," a "small and very neat Prayer Book," and "Ladys Magazine." For the house and estate the order included three seines, oars for a light whale boat, matting, china, cut-glass decanters, beer and wine glasses, "2 doz'n pr. large Chinese great Ivory Table knives and Forks," hair brooms, table cloths, fustian, sugar, raisins, currants, almonds, spices, "Fig blew," anchovies, olives, walnuts, capers, salad oil, and mustard.

Fitzpatrick, III. 90-96. See also 117.

1777 (TUESDAY). SUFFERNS TAVERN, N. Y. To Gen. Schuyler: "The evacuation of Ticonderoga and Mount Independence is an event of Chagrine and Surprise, not apprehended, nor within the compass of my reasoning. . . . But Notwithstanding things at present have a dark and gloomy aspect, I hope a Spirited Opposition will check the progress of General Burgoyne's Arms and that the confidence derived from his success, will hurry him into measures, that will in their consequences be favourable to us. We should never despair, our Situation before has been unpromising and has changed for the better, so I trust, it will again. If new difficulties arise, we must only put forth New Exertions and proportion our Efforts to the exigency of the times." His optimism respecting the outcome of the campaign continued; his knowledge of the difficulties of frontier march and communication gave him foresight.

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 407. See also 40, 192, 204, 216, 219, 229, 235, 236, 263, 289, 292; Fitzpatrick, IX. 12.

1780 (SATURDAY). PREAKNESS, N. J. The General's instructions to Lafayette, who was being sent to confer with Rochambeau, dealt with possible operations against New York City. The most important of them was: "In any operation, and under all circumstances, a decisive naval superiority is to be considered as a fundamental principle, and the basis upon which every hope of success must ultimately depend."

He wrote Lafayette the next day: "You have totally misconceived my meaning, if you think I have or shall relinquish the idea of an enterprise against New York, till it shall appear obviously impracticable, from the want of force or means to operate." The fact that the superior British Navy blockaded the French fleet at Newport and the French West Indies fleet did not come north to relieve it, made a cooperative movement impossible, even had the American army been properly prepared. On the other hand when Clinton started an expedition on July 27 against the French at Newport, Washington's prompt advance on Kings Bridge caused the British commander to abandon his project.

Ford, VIII. 345, 345n. See also 66, 140, 182, 202, 204, 209, 215, 227, 266; on sea power, 108, 320.

1795 (WEDNESDAY). The President and family left for Mount Vernon. He was again in Philadelphia on Aug. 12. The question of ratification of the Jay Treaty, which the Senate had approved, with an amendment, on June 24, and popular excitement over it, compelled his return. He wrote Sec. Randolph from Mount Vernon on July 29: "I am excited to this resolution by the violent and extraordinary proceedings, which have and are about taking place in the northern parts of the Union, and may be expected in the southern; because I think that the Memorial, the Ratification, and the Instructions, which are framing, are of that vast magnitude as not only to require great individual consideration, but a solemn conjunct revision."

Ford, XIII. 79. See also 90, 107, 129, 160, 169, 210, 211, 231, 341, 351; Ford, XIII. 83, 105.

JULY 16 (198)

1765 (TUESDAY). Washington was elected burgess for Fairfax County, having previously served for Frederick County, where he was eligible because a land holder. His expense account of about £16.1.0 included £7.11.2 for cakes and £6.17.9 at the tavern. The election was at the county seat, Alexandria. The House had been dissolved by the Governor because of the Stamp Act agitation (see 122).

1780 (SUNDAY). PREAKNESS, N. J. To Comte de Rochambeau: "I hasten to impart to you the happiness I feel at the welcome news of your arrival; and, as well in the name of the American army, as in my own, to present you with an assurance of our warmest sentiments for allies, who have so generously come to our aid. As a citizen of the United States, and as a soldier in the cause of liberty, I thankfully acknowledge this new mark of friendship from his Most Christian Majesty, and I feel a most grateful sensibility for the flattering confidence he has been pleased to honor me with on this occasion. Among the obligations we are under to your Prince, I esteem it one of the first, that he has made choice, for the command of his troops, of a Gentleman whose high reputation and happy union of social qualities and military abilities promise me every public advantage and private satisfaction. I beg, Sir, that you will be the interpreter of my sentiments to the Gentlemen under your command. Be pleased to assure them, that, to the pleasure I anticipate of an acquaintance with them, I join the warmest desire to do every thing that may be agreeable to them and to the soldiers

under their command. But in the midst of a war, the nature and difficulties of which are peculiar and uncommon, I cannot flatter myself in any way to recompense the sacrifices they have made, but by giving them such opportunities in the field of glory, as will enable them to display that gallantry and those talents, which we shall always be happy to acknowledge with applause."

Ford, VIII. 347. See also 43, 61, 66, 100, 140, 149, 172, 192, 196, 252, 258, 266, 279, 364.

1783 (WEDNESDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To President of Congress (Boudinot): "The enclosed memorial was handed to me from some officers of Hazen's regiment, refugees from Canada. . . . These, with many others, are the men, who as they will say have left their country, their friends, their substance, their all, in support of the liberties of America; and have followed our fortunes through the various scenes of a distressing contest, until they find it to have terminated in the happiest manner for all but themselves. Some provision is certainly due to those people, who now are exiled from their native country and habitations, without any mention made of them in the treaty, any stipulation for their return, or any means for their subsistence, in a country which their arms have contributed to secure and establish." Hazen's and Livingston's regiments had been recruited originally in Canada in 1775; few if any Canadians remained in the rank and file, and the Catholic chaplain of Livingston's original battalion had been unattached for years. The condition of the Canadian officers who remained was analogous to that of the loyalists.

Ford, X. 288.

1790 (FRIDAY). NEW YORK CITY. The President signed the act establishing the federal district and capital on the Potomac River. The President was authorized to select a site between the Conococheague and the Eastern Branch (Anacostia), to appoint commissioners and supervise their activity, acquire land, lay out the city, and provide suitable public buildings.

See also 24, 39, 66, 68, 128, 137, 158, 160, 181, 182, 295.

JULY 17 (199)

1776 (WEDNESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To President of Congress (Hancock): "The Retreat from Crown Point seems to be considered in opposite views by the General and Field Officers. The former I am satisfied have weighed the matter well, and yet the reasons assigned by the Latter against it appear Strong and forcible; I hope what ever is done will be for the best. I was apprehensive the Appointment of General Gates over General Sullivan would give the latter disgust. His Letter I transmitted Congress seemed to Warrant the Suspicion. he is not arrived yet, when he does, I shall try to settle the Affair and prevail on him to continue, as I think his resignation will take from the service a useful and Good Officer." Because Gates's rank was in the staff and his in the line Sullivan considered he did not have the "same pretension as myself," even though Gates had been made a major-general. Sullivan resigned but withdrew it on explanation by Congress. The Northern Army took post at Ticonderoga

and, because of the activity of the little fleet which Arnold gathered on the lake, the British under Carleton were prevented from any serious operations against the fort before winter set in.

Fitzpatrick, V. 296. See also 12, 23, 117, 168, 169, 198, 251, 258, 340.

1778 (FRIDAY). HAVERSTRAW, N. Y. To Comte d'Estaing whose fleet was at Sandy Hook: "The arrival of a fleet, belonging to his Most Christian Majesty on our coast, is an event that makes me truly happy; and permit me to observe, that the pleasure I feel on the occasion is greatly increased by the command being placed in a Gentleman of such distinguished talents, experience, and reputation, as the Count d'Estaing. I am fully persuaded, that every possible exertion will be made by you to accomplish the important purposes of your destination; and you may have the firmest reliance, that my most strenuous efforts shall accompany you in any measure, which may be found eligible. I esteem myself highly honored by the desire you express, with a frankness which must always be pleasing, of possessing a place in my friendship. At the same time allow me to assure you, that I shall consider myself peculiarly happy, if I can but improve the prepossessions you are pleased to entertain in my favor, into a cordial and lasting amity." D'Estaing had written the General: "I have the honor to inform your Excellency of the arrival of the King's fleet, charged by his Majesty with the glorious task of giving his allies, the United States of America, the most striking proofs of his affection. If I can succeed in it, nothing will be wanting to my happiness; and this will be augmented by the consideration of concerting my operations with such a general as your Excellency. The talents and the great actions of General Washington have secured to him, in the eyes of all Europe, the truly sublime title of the liberator of America. Accept, Sir, the homage, which every man, and especially every military man, owes you; and be not displeased that I solicit, even in the first instance of intercourse, with military and naval frankness, a friendship so flattering as yours. I will endeavour to render myself worthy of it by my respectful devotion to your country. It is prescribed to me by my orders, and my heart accords with it." The admiral found that his ships were of too deep a draft to go over the New York bar and a joint operation against the British at Newport was determined upon.

Ford, VII. 101, 101n. See also 248, 316.

JULY 18 (200)

1774 (MONDAY). "Went up to Alexandria to a Meeting of the County."—Diary. At this meeting were adopted the famous Fairfax Resolves, which at the earlier meeting George Mason and Washington were directed to draft. Mason had spent the night before at Mount Vernon when doubtless the Resolves, which are credited to him, were put in final shape. Washington presided over the meeting and with the other burgess of the county was directed to present the Resolves to the convention called for August to which the two as burgesses were delegates.

See also 147, 150, 162, 187, 202, 214.

1775 (TUESDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Gov. Jonathan

Trumbull of Conn.: "It is with no small concern, that I find the Arrangement of General Officers made by the Honble. Continental Congress, has produced much Dissatisfaction; as the Army is upon a General Establishment, their Right, to Supercede and Controul a Provincial one, must be unquestionable; . . ." Throughout the war, Washington never varied from this attitude. The power of Congress was paramount, especially in military matters, and its orders were carried out without demur as far as was physically possible.

Fitzpatrick, III. 343. See also 152, 278.

1783 (FRIDAY). The General left headquarters at Newburgh on a tour of the frontier, going first north as far as Crown Point on Lake Champlain and then up the Mohawk to the Wood Creek portage, the route of the later Erie Canal, and then back by way of Lake Otsego. He was accompanied by Gov. Clinton and various army officers and civilians. He and Clinton became the joint purchasers of 6000 acres of land in present Oneida County, much of it now suburban and town land. A considerable portion of this tract was resold during the General's life at a satisfactory advance. They tried to purchase the Saratoga Springs but were forestalled. This trip opened Washington's eyes to the route as a rival of his Potomac-Ohio project. He returned to headquarters on Aug. 5.

See also 286.

JULY 19 (201)

1743 (TUESDAY). BELVOIR, VA. Marriage of Lawrence Washington to Ann Fairfax, daughter of William, who was cousin and agent of Thomas, Baron Fairfax of Cameron. This connection became of primary importance in the training and early career of Lawrence's younger brother George.

1776 (FRIDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To Gen. Gates: "Lord Howe is arrived. He and the Genl. his Brother are appointed Commissioners to dispense pardons to Repenting Sinners."

Fitzpatrick, V. 304. See also 196.

1787 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Richard Henry Lee: "My sentiments, with respect to the navigation of the Mississippi, have been long fixed, and are not dissimilar to those, which are expressed in your letter. I have ever been of opinion, that the true policy of the Atlantic States, would be instead of contending prematurely for the free navigation of that river (which eventually, and perhaps as soon as it shall be our true interest to obtain it,) must happen, to open and improve the natural communications with the western country, through which the produce of it might be transported with convenience and ease to our markets. Till you get low down the Ohio, I conceive, that it would, (considering the length of the voyage to New Orleans, the difficulty of the current, and the time necessary to perform it in,) be the interest of the inhabitants to bring their produce to our ports; and sure I am, there is no other tie by which they will long form a link in the chain of federal union. I believe, however, from the temper in which those people appear to be, and from the ambitious and turbulent spirit of some of their demagogues, that it has become a moot point to determine, (when every circumstance which attends this business is brought into view,) what is best to be done. The State of

Virginia having taken the matter up with so high a hand, is not among the least embarrassing or disagreeable parts of the difficulty." The question of the free navigation of the Mississippi at its lower end, where Spain controlled both banks, was a moot point in the negotiations which Jay, the secretary of foreign affairs, had been carrying on with Gardoqui, the Spanish agent. Virginia sentiment, especially in the western portion which became Kentucky, demanded it. It was one of the early sectional questions, since New England opposed the demand at the expense of commercial relations with Spain. Washington found it contrary to his politico-economic ideas as well as to his interests. Later, as President, he supported the necessity of the free navigation and in the treaty of San Lorenzo gained it for the people on the Western Waters.

Ford, XI. 163. See also 62, 166, 301, 336; Ford, X, 488; XI. 41.

JULY 20 (202)

1749 (THURSDAY). CULPEPER COURT HOUSE, VA. "George Washington, Gent. produced a Commission from the President and Masters of William and Mary College, appointing him to be surveyor of this county, which was read and thereupon he took the usual oaths to his majesty's person and government and took and subscribed the abjuration oath and test, and then took the oath of surveyor, . . ." Culpeper County had just been erected, and it lay within the bounds of the Fairfax grant. This was Washington's first public office, and he probably owed it to Lord Fairfax.

See also 71, 251, 311.

1758 (THURSDAY). FORT CUMBERLAND, MD. To Martha Custis: "We have begun our march for the Ohio. A courier is starting for Williamsburg, and I embrace the opportunity to send a few words to one whose life is now inseparable from mine. Since that happy hour when we made our pledges to each other, my thoughts have been continually going to you as another Self. That an all-powerful Providence may keep us both in safety is the prayer of your ever faithful and affectionate friend." This is the only letter to her before their marriage which has survived. Evidently they became engaged during his trip to Williamsburg at the end of May. He was at Eltham, the plantation of Burwell Bassett her brother-in-law, on May 29 and left her own plantation for Winchester on June 5.

Fitzpatrick, II. 242. See also 6, 89, 170.

1772 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Daniel Jenifer Adams, shipmaster to West Indies: "The Money arising from the Sales [of flour] I would have laid out in Negroes, if choice ones can be had under Forty pounds Sterl; if not, then in Rum and Sugar, . . . If the Return's are in Slaves let there be two thirds of them Males, the other third Females. The former not exceeding (at any rate) 20 y'rs of age, the latter 16. All of them to be strait Limb'd, and in every respect strong and likely, with good Teeth, and good Countenances, to be sufficiently provided with Cloaths."

Fitzpatrick, III. 98. See also 23, 35, 82, 184, 253, 318, 350.

1774 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Bryan Fairfax, younger brother of George William and destined to be the 8th Baron Fairfax of Cameron, who had expressed loyalist ideas on the Fairfax Resolves: "That . . . this difference in opinion may probably proceed from the different construc-

tions we put upon the conduct and intention of the ministry may also be true; but, as I see nothing, on the one hand, to induce a belief that the Parliament would embrace a favorable opportunity of repealing acts, which they go on with great rapidity to pass, and in order to enforce their tyrannical system; and, on the other, I observe, or think I observe, that government is pursuing a regular plan at the expense of law and justice to overthrow our constitutional rights and liberties, how can I expect any redress from a measure, which has been ineffectually tried already? For, Sir, what is it we are contending against? Is it against paying the duty of three pence per pound on tea because burthensome? No, it is the right only, we have all along disputed, and to this end we have already petitioned his Majesty in as humble and dutiful manner as subjects could do. Nay, more, we applied to the House of Lords and House of Commons in their different legislative capacities, setting forth, that, as Englishmen, we could not be deprived of this essential and valuable part of a constitution. If, then, as the fact really is, it is against the right of taxation that we now do, and, (as I before said,) all along have contended, why should they suppose an exertion of this power would be less obnoxious now than formerly? . . . I think the Parliament of Great Britain hath no more right to put their hands into my pocket, without my consent, than I have to put my hands into yours for money; and this being already urged to them in a firm, but decent manner, by all the colonies, what reason is there to expect any thing from their justice? . . . I am convinced, as much as I am of my existence, that there is no relief but in their distress; and I think, at least I hope, that there is public virtue enough left among us to deny ourselves every thing but the bare necessities of life to accomplish this end."

Fitzpatrick, III. 231. See also 147, 150, 162, 187, 200, 237; Fitzpatrick, III. 237.

1781 (FRIDAY). DOBBS FERRY, N. Y. To Rochambeau in answer to queries on a plan of campaign: "It is next to impossible at this moment, circumstanced as we are & laboring under uncertainties, to fix a definitive plan for the Campaign . . . If the Fleet of Count de Grasse should be late in it arriving to this Coast—if the Count should not think it prudent to attempt forcing the Passage of the Hook—or fail in making the Attempt—if he should bring no land Troops with him, & the American Force should not be considerably augmented—I am of Opinion, that under these Circumstances we ought to throw a sufficient Garrison into W. Point, leave some Continental Troops & Militia to cover the Country contiguous to N. York, & transport the Remainder (both French and American) to Virginia, should the Enemy still keep a Force there. The Season & other Circumstances will admit of late Operations in that Quarter. . . . But should the Fleet arrive in Season—not be limited to a short stay & should it be able to force the Harbor of N. York, & in addition to all these, should find the British Force in a divided State, I am of Opinion that the Enterprise against N. York & its Dependencies shou'd be our primary object." Washington's diary indicates that he replied on this date, but July 9 appears on the text as printed.

Ford, IX. 307. See also 66, 140, 182, 197, 204, 209, 215, 227, 262, 266.

1788 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Sir Edward Newenham, an Irish correspondent: "I hope the United States of America will be able to keep disengaged from the labyrinth of European politics and wars; and that before long they will, by the adoption of a good national government, have become respectable in the eyes of the world, so that none of the maritime powers, especially none of those who hold possessions in the new world, or the West Indies, shall presume to treat them with insult or contempt. It should be the policy of United America to administer to their wants without being engaged in their quarrels." The President's policy of neutrality had evidently been formulated before the Anglo-French war required its announcement.

Sparks, IX. 399. See also 10, 83, 113, 241; Ford, XIII. 151.

1790 (TUESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To Clement Biddle: "If the farms [near Philadelphia] advertised by you and Mr. Drinker are sold, or if they are not *now* for sale, let me next ask if they will be to be rented? . . . my objects being for the amusement of farming, and for the benefit arising from exercise (the distance from the city being convenient for the latter), I should not incline to lay out much money upon a rented farm, for a short tenure; . . . I will, in a few words add, as my own opinion, strengthened by those of my Physicians, that my late change from active scenes, to which I had been accustomed, and in which the mind has been agreeably amused, to the one of inactivity which I now lead, and where the thoughts are continually on the stretch, has been the cause of more illness and severe attacks of my constitution within the last twelve months, than I had undergone in 30 years preceding put together. A deviation therefore is necessary." The capital was to be moved to Philadelphia. It is doubtful whether this project was more than a passing idea, as official duties would have left little opportunity for the pastime of farming.

Ford, XI. 492. See also 44, 85, 280, 306, 322, 328, 339, 347; on health, 78, 131, 167, 172.

JULY 21 (203)

1766 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Robert Cary and Co., his British factors: "The Repeal of the Stamp Act, to whatsoever causes owing, ought much to be rejoiced at, for had the Parliament of Great Britain resolv'd upon enforcing it the consequences I conceive woud have been more direful than is generally apprehended both to the Mother Country and her Colonies. All therefore who were Instrumental in procuring the Repeal are entitled to the Thanks of every British Subject and have mine cordially."

Fitzpatrick, II. 440. See also 122, 264; Fitzpatrick, II. 466.

1778 (TUESDAY). WHITE PLAINS, N. Y. Gen. Greene had assumed the duties of Quartermaster General, retaining his line rank as well. Washington had written sharply to this favorite subordinate for deficiencies, and Greene had replied on July 21, 1778, from Camp at the Plains: "Your Excellency has made me very unhappy. I can submit very patiently to deserved censure; but it wounds my feelings exceedingly to meet with a rebuke, for doing what I conceived to be a proper part of my duty; and in the order of things. . . . As I came into the quarter masters department with reluctance so I shall leave it with pleasure. Your influence brought me in

and the want of your approbation will induce me to go out." The Commander in Chief wrote the same day: "I still assure you, that you retain the same hold of my affections that I have professed to allow you—With equal truth I can, and do assure you, that I have ever been happy in your friendship, & have no scruples in declaring, that I think myself indebted to your abilities, honour, and candour—to your attachment to me, and your faithful Services to the Public, in every capacity you have served it since we have been together in the army—But my dear Sir, these must not debar me the privileges of a friend (for it was the voice of friendship that spoke to you) when I complained of neglect—I was four or five days without seeing a single person in your department, and at a time when I wished for you in two capacities, . . . But let me beseech you my dear Sir not to harbor any distrust of my friendship, or conceive that I meant to wound the feelings of a Person whom I greatly esteem & regard—I speak to you freely—I speak the language of sincerity, & should be sorry if any jealousy should be entertained, as I shall ever say more (in matters of this kind) to you, than to others of you, . . ."

Washington Papers, LXXX; Washington Photostats, V. See also 37, 212, 213, 226, 356.

1779 (WEDNESDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. To President of Congress (Jay): "On the 16th instant I had the honor to inform Congress of a successful attack upon the enemy's post at Stony Point, on the preceding night, by Brigadier-General Wayne and the corps of light infantry under his command. . . . To the encomiums he has deservedly bestowed on the officers and men under his command, it gives me pleasure to add, that his own conduct throughout the whole of this arduous enterprise merits the warmest approbation of Congress. He improved upon the plan recommended by me, and executed it in a manner that does signal honor to his judgment and to his bravery." The Americans made no attempt to garrison the Point. The British reoccupied it, but abandoned it later. Congress gave medals to Wayne and to Fleury and Stewart, his chief subordinates, and brevets of captain to Lts. Gibbons and Knox who commanded the advanced parties, or "forlorn hope." Wayne sent the following laconic report to headquarters: "Stony Point 16th July 1779 2 o'clock A.M. Dear Genl—The fort & Garrison with Colo Johnston are ours. Our Officers & men behaved like men who are determined to be free."

Ford, VII. 493; Baker, *Itinerary of Gen. Washington*, 163.

1779 (WEDNESDAY). Headquarters were moved to West Point, where the General remained until Nov. 28.

JULY 22 (204)

1776 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Benjamin Franklin to Washington: "The bearer, Mr. Joseph Belton, some time since petitioned the Congress for encouragement to destroy the enemy's ships of war by some contrivances of his invention. They came to no resolution on his petition; . . . He is now desirous to try his hand on the ships that are gone up the North River (see 194); and, as he proposes to work entirely at his own expense, and only desires your countenance and

permission, I could not refuse his desire of a line of introduction to you, the trouble of which I beg you to excuse, as he appears to be a very ingenious man, I hope his project may be attended with success." Nothing more is known of Belton's plan, though undoubtedly if he presented himself at headquarters the General, with his avid interest in inventions, gave it due consideration. But there were other such plans afloat that summer. One David Bushnell, later an officer in the corps of sappers and miners, and backed by Gov. Trumbull and other leaders, developed a one-man submarine, and is credited with getting a bomb attached to the keel of one of the British warships, but which failed to hold and exploded ineffectually. Washington's comment to Jefferson on Sept. 26, 1785, was, as he wrote, subject to a bad memory: "Although I wanted faith myself, I furnished him with money and other aids to carry his plan into execution. He labored for some time ineffectually; and, though the advocates of his scheme continued sanguine, he never did succeed. One accident or another always intervened. I then thought, and still think, that it was an effort of genius, but that too many things were necessary to be combined, to expect much from the issue against an enemy, who are always upon guard."

Sparks, *Corresp. of the Am. Rev.*, I. 263; Ford, X. 505.

1777 (TUESDAY). SMITHS CLOVE, N. Y. To Gen. Schuyler: "Tho' our affairs, for some days past, have worn a dark and gloomy aspect, I yet look forward to a fortunate and happy change. I trust Genl. Burgoyne's Army will meet, sooner or later an effectual check, and as I suggested before, that the success, he has had, will precipitate his ruin. From your accounts, he appears to be pursuing that line of conduct, which of all others, is most favourable to us; I mean acting in Detachment. This conduct will certainly give room for enterprise on our part, and expose his parties to great hazard. Could we be so happy, as to cut one of them off, supposing it should not exceed four, five or six hundred Men, It would inspirit the people and do away much of their present anxiety. In such an event, they would loose sight of past misfortunes, and urged at the same time by a regard for their own security, they would fly to Arms and afford every aid in their power." This is a prophecy of the battle of Bennington and its results.

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 447. See also 40, 192, 197, 216, 219, 229, 235, 236, 263, 289, 292; Fitzpatrick, VIII. 458.

1781 (SUNDAY). "I began, with General Rochambeau and the Engineers, to reconnoitre the enemys position and Works . . ."—Diary. This was near Kingsbridge and along the Harlem River to the Sound. Meanwhile the army was drawn up on the heights further north. The observation was continued the next day and then the force returned to camp at Dobbs Ferry. Previously a similar inspection had been made from the New Jersey side. If all this was merely to deceive the enemy and friends as stated in Washington's letter of 1788 (see 182) it was thoroughly done. Washington wrote his stepson on July 25: "I am waiting impatiently for the men the States (this way) have been called upon for, that I may determine my plan and commence my operations."

Ford, IX. 318. See also 66, 140, 182, 197, 202, 209, 215, 227, 266.

JULY 23 (205)

1775 (SUNDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Brig. Gen. John Thomas: "The Retirement of a general Officer possessing the Confidence of his Country and the Army at so critical a Period, appears to me to be big with fatal Consequences both to the Publick Cause and his own Reputation. While it is unexecuted I think it my Duty to use this last Effort to prevent it; and after suggesting those reasons which occur to me against your Resignation, your own Virtue and good sense must decide upon it. In the usual contests of Empire and Ambition, the conscience of a soldier has so little share, that he may very properly insist upon his claims of Rank, and extend his pretensions even to Punctilio; but in such a cause as this, where the Object is neither Glory nor extent of territory, but a defence of all that is dear and valuable in Life, surely every post ought to be deemed honorable in which a Man can serve his Country. What matter of triumph will it afford our enemies, that in less than one month, a spirit of Discord should shew itself in the highest Ranks of the Army, not to be extinguished by any thing less than a total desertion of Duty? How little reason shall we have to boast of American Union and Patriotism, if at such a time and in such a cause smaller and partial considerations cannot give way to the great and general Interest. . . . If our Cause is just, it ought to be supported, but where shall it find support, if Gentlemen of merit and experience, unable to conquer the prejudices of a competition, withdraw themselves in an hour of Danger. I admit, Sir, that your claims and services have not had due respect, it is by no means a singular case; worthy men of all Nations and Countries have had reason to make the same complaint, but they did not for this abandon the publick Cause, they nobly stifled the dictates of resentment, and made their enemies ashamed of their injustice. And can America shew no such instances of magnanimity?" Thomas remained in the service and was in command of the army in Canada when he died on June 2, 1776. The General, whose own self-respect was subjected to the severest strains, found it often necessary to soothe the self-esteem of his subordinates, especially general officers passed over in promotion, complaining of slights, or threatening to quit the service even though promoted. Added to this was the attempt to check the resignation of valued regimental officers.

Fitzpatrick, III. 358. See also 5, 75, 228, 309, 336; Fitzpatrick, VII. 234, 271.

1776 (TUESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. General Orders: "It is with great astonishment and surprise, the General hears that Soldiers inlist from one Corps to another, and frequently receive a bounty; and that some officers have knowingly received such men; so glaring a fraud upon the public, and injury to the service, will be punished in the most exemplary manner." Bounty jumping, so prominent in the Civil War, was also a menace in the earlier contest. There were many convictions by court martial for it.

Fitzpatrick, V. 327. See also 58, 162, 171.

1778 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Gen. Thomas Conway to the Commander in Chief: "I find myself just able to hold the pen during a few minutes, and take this opportunity of expressing my sincere grief for having done, written, or said

any thing disagreeable to your Excellency. My career will soon be over; therefore justice and truth prompt me to declare my last sentiments. You are in my eyes the great and good man. May you long enjoy the love, veneration, and esteem of these States, whose liberties you have asserted by your virtues." This was the parting gesture of repentance by the adventurer. Conway had continued in favor with Congress after the exposure of the Cabal and made a major general, but he presumed too much and finally one of his pretences of resignation was accepted as a fact by Congress, and his later explanation of not meaning it was disregarded. Also he was severely wounded in a duel by John Cadwalader, who challenged him for his language respecting Washington. On recovering he left for France.

Sparks, V. 517. See also 4, 26, 31, 59, 88, 151, 291, 314, 365; Fitzpatrick, VIII. 91; Ford, VII. 18.

1793 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To the Justices of the Supreme Court: "The circumstances, which had induced me to ask your counsel on certain legal questions interesting to the public, exist now as they did then; but I by no means press a decision, whereon you wish the advice and participation of your absent brethren. Whenever, therefore, their presence shall enable you to give it with more satisfaction to yourselves, I shall accept it with pleasure." The Court declined to give an opinion, thereby establishing the rule, contrary to the English one, that its opinions should be on actual cases only.

Ford, XII. 311.

1797 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. The free-thinking French philosopher Volney, was one of the guests at Mount Vernon. The story that he asked the General for a general letter of introduction and received the curt "C. Volney needs no recommendation from Go. Washington," seems without foundation; as is also that of Volney's disparagement of his host. It was Pres. Adams who provoked adverse criticism.

See also 79, 103, 156, 322, 334.

JULY 24 (206)

1758 (MONDAY). Colonel Washington while absent at Fort Cumberland was elected Burgess from Frederick County, of which Winchester was the county seat and polling place. He was eligible because of holding land in the county. His election was managed by a friend and the expense account survives, a gross of £39.6.0, including 118 gallons of liquor in various forms, besides one hoghead, one barrel, and ten bowls of punch, and £3 for a "dinner for your Friends."

1776 (WEDNESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To his stepson, John Parke Custis: "With respect to the proposed exchange of lands with Colonel Thomas Moore, I have not a competent knowledge of either tract to give an opinion with any degree of precision; but from the situation of Moore's land, and its contiguity to a large part of your estate, and where you will probably make your residence, I should, were I in your place, be very fond of the exchange; . . . I have no doubt myself, but that middling land under a man's own eye, is more profitable than rich land at a distance, for which reason I should, were I in your place, be for drawing as many of my slaves to the lands in King William and King and Queen as could work

on them to advantage, and I should also be for adding to those tracts if it could be done upon reasonable terms."

Fitzpatrick, V. 331. See also 96, 147, 284.

1776 (WEDNESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. General Orders: "The General being sensible of the difficulty, and expence of providing Cloaths, of almost any kind, for the Troops, feels an unwillingness to recommend, much more to order, any kind of Uniform, but as it is absolutely necessary that men should have Cloaths and appear decent and tight, he earnestly encourages the use of Hunting Shirts, with long Breeches, made of the same Cloth, Gaiter fashion about the Legs, to all those yet unprovided. No Dress can be had cheaper, nor more convenient, as the Wearer may be cool in warm weather, and warm in cool weather by putting on under Cloaths which will not change the outward dress, Winter or Summer—Besides which it is a dress justly supposed to carry no small terror to the enemy, who think every such person a complete Marksman."

Fitzpatrick, V. 336. See also 159, 177, 195, 276, 358; Fitzpatrick, IX. 248.

1778 (FRIDAY). WHITE PLAINS, N. Y. To Gouverneur Morris, New York delegate in Congress and earlier in this year a member of the committee of conference at headquarters: "The design of this is to touch, cursorily, upon a subject of very great importance to the well-being of these States; much more so than will appear at first view. I mean the appointment of so many foreigners to offices of high rank and trust in our service. . . . There is an evil more extensive in its nature, and fatal in its consequences, to be apprehended, and that is, the driving of all our own officers out of the service, and throwing not only our army, but our military councils, entirely into the hands of foreigners. . . . men, who, in the first instance, tell you they wish for nothing more than the honor of serving so glorious a cause as volunteers, the next day solicit rank without pay, the day following want money advanced to them, and in the course of a week want further promotion, and are not satisfied with any thing you can do for them. . . . They may be divided into three classes, namely, mere adventurers without recommendation, or recommended by persons, who do not know how else to dispose of or provide for them; men of great ambition, who would sacrifice every thing to promote their own personal glory; or mere spies, . . . Baron Steuben, I now find, is also wanting to quit his inspectorship for a command in the line. This will be productive of much discontent to the brigadiers. In a word, although I think the Baron an excellent officer, I do most devoutly wish, that we had not a single foreigner among us, except the Marquis de Lafayette, who acts upon very different principles from those which govern the rest." This judgment was unjust to Baron Steuben, whose services in the army were probably superior to those of Lafayette.

Ford, VII. 116. See also 51, 138, 187, 209, 226.

JULY 25 (207)

1758 (TUESDAY). FORT CUMBERLAND, MD. To Col. Henry Bouquet: "I shall most chearfully proceed on any Road; pursue any Rout; or enter upon any Service; that the General or yourself can think me usefully employ'd in; and

shall never have a Will of my own, when a duty is required of me: but since you desire me to speak; permit me to observe this that after having convers'd with all the Guides, and been convinced by them and every other who has knowledge of the Country, that a Road comparable to General Braddocks (or indeed fit for any Service at all even for carrying Horses) cannot be made, I own I say after this, I shou'd solicit that rout with less Warmth; not because difficulties appear in it; but because I shou'd much doubt giving satisfaction in the executive part; I don't know what reports you may have got from your reconnoitring Parties but I have been told on all hands that if any thing is expected there must be disappointments; for nothing can be taken that way without destroying our Horses." Washington's insistence on the use of Braddock's Road was balanced by Bouquet's in favor of a new one by Raystown (Bedford), Pa. Forbes adopted Bouquet's views and wrote that Washington's "behaviour about the roads was no ways like a soldier." The question involved whether Pennsylvania or Virginia should have the advantage of the route to the Ohio Country. The delay in making of the new road was almost fatal to the expedition; but up to a certain point Forbes wanted delay, as the British were weaning the Indians from the French. It was this alienation that really caused the easy success of the Forbes expedition. After a conference on the matter Washington wrote Bouquet on Aug. 2 a detailed statement of the reasons for using the Braddock Road and at the same time wrote Maj. Francis Halkett: "If Colo. Bouquet succeeds in this point with the General, all is lost! All is lost by Heavens! Our Enterprise Ruin'd; and we stop'd at the Laurel Hill this Winter; not to gather Laurels, by the by, desirable in their effects."

Fitzpatrick, II. 246, 260. See also 130, 171, 176, 195, 245, 282, 317, 323, 330.

1768 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Went to Alexandria and bought a Bricklayer . . ."—Diary. This was an indentured servant, for whose time Washington paid £18.4.0.

See also 48, 84, 114, 125.

1769 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Robert Cary and Co., English factors: "But if there are any Articles contained in either of the respective Invoices (Paper only excepted) which are Tax'd by Act of Parliament for the purpose of Raising a Revenue in America, it is my express desire and request, that they may not be sent, as I have very heartily enterd into an Association (Copies of which, I make no doubt you have seen otherwise I shoud have Inclosed one) not to Import any Article which now is or hereafter shall be Taxed for this purpose untill the said Act or Acts are repeal'd."

Fitzpatrick, II. 512. See also 96, 139, 212.

1777 (FRIDAY). RAMAPO, N. J. To President of Congress (Hancock): "The amazing advantage the Enemy derive from their Ships and the Command of the Water, keeps us in a State of constant perplexity and the most anxious conjecture. We are not yet informed of their destination, nor can any plausible conclusions be drawn respecting it; at least not such as appear satisfactory. . . . From the Intelligence received on Saturday Evening . . . I had not the least doubt in my mind, but Genl. Howe had in view a stroke against the Highlands and the Fortifications there and to co-operate with Genl

Burgoyne. In consequence of these advices, I judged it expedient to move the Army the next Morning from our then Encampment towards those Posts. [Headquarters were in the Clove.] . . . In this situation we lay till yesterday Morning, when, from the information received before, respecting the Enemy's Fleet being at and near the Hook and no further accounts of the Ships in the Sound, a change in our Measures took place. . . . After sealing my Letter I received by Express from Colo Moylan a Letter advising that the Fleet sailed from the Hook Yesterday Morning out to sea." Washington at once put his own force on the march toward the Delaware, and reached Pompton, ten miles south, that day. At the Delaware a pause took place to await British developments. When the fleet was seen in lower Delaware Bay the march was resumed but again checked when the ships put once more to sea. Not until Howe began to land his forces at the Head of Elk in Chesapeake Bay on Aug. 25 was it possible for Washington to be certain of his own movements. Aug. 4 he wrote John Langdon: "At the same time that they are transporting thousands from one place to another with the utmost facility and convenience, they keep our imaginations constantly in the field of conjecture as to the point of attack, and our troops marching and countermarching in the disagreeable mood of suspense and uncertainty. I wish we could but fix on their object. Their conduct is really so mysterious that you cannot reason upon it, so as to form any certain conclusion."

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 470, IX. 18. See also 187, 236.

1777 (FRIDAY). POMPTON, N. J. General Orders: "How disgraceful to the army is it, that the peaceable inhabitants, our countrymen and fellow citizens, dread our halting among them, even for a night and are happy when they get rid of us? This can proceed only from their distress at the plundering and wanton destruction of their property. . . . And the guilty will most assuredly meet the punishment due to their crimes. Two soldiers in General Sullivan's division found guilty of plundering the inhabitants, have lately been condemned to die, and one of them executed."

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 465. See also 57, 129, 216.

1785 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To David Humphreys, his former aide: "My first wish is to see this plague to mankind banished from off the earth, and the sons and daughters of this world employed in more pleasing and innocent amusements, than in preparing implements and exercising them for the destruction of mankind. Rather than quarrel about territory, let the poor, the needy, and oppressed of the earth, and those who want land, resort to the fertile plains of our western country, the *second land of promise*, and there dwell in peace, fulfilling the first and great commandment." In this same letter is the important statement about memoirs: "In a former letter I informed you, my dear Humphreys, that if I had *talents* for it, I have not *leisure* to turn my thoughts to Commentaries. A consciousness of a defective education, and a certainty of the want of time, unfit me for such an undertaking. What with company, letters, and other matters, many of them quite extraneous, I have not been able to arrange my own private concerns so as to rescue them from

that disordered state into which they have been thrown by the war, and to do which is become absolutely necessary for my support whilst I remain on this stage of human action. The sentiments of your last letter on this subject gave me great pleasure. I should be pleased indeed to see you undertake this business. . . . and I should with great pleasure, not only give you the perusal of all my papers, but any oral information of circumstances, which cannot be obtained from the former, that my memory will furnish; and I can with great truth add, that my house would not only be at your service during the period of your preparing this work, but (without an unmeaning compliment I say it) I should be exceedingly happy if you would make it your home."

Ford, X. 473. See also 85, 116, 213, 228, 249, 300.

1785 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Lafayette: "It is to be regretted, I confess, that Democratical States must always *feel* before they can *see*: it is this that makes their Governments slow—but the people will be right at last."

Ford, X. 478. See also 96, 186, 192; Ford, XI. 26.

JULY 26 (208)

1752 (SUNDAY). Lawrence, George Washington's half-brother, died at Mount Vernon, leaving a widow and one child. His will left his wife a life interest in the estate, and in case the daughter died without issue, Mount Vernon to George. If George died without issue Mount Vernon should descend to their brother Augustine and his heirs. The daughter died soon after the father, and George was in possession of Mount Vernon before the end of 1752, paying for several years an annual rent to Lawrence's widow, who remarried. Although George left no issue he willed Mount Vernon to Bushrod the son of his brother John Augustine, contrary to the provisions of Lawrence's bequest, Augustine's heirs accepting other bequests in lieu.

1778 (SUNDAY). WHITE PLAINS, N. Y. To President of Congress (Laurens): "The Baron de Steuben will have the honor of delivering you this. I am extremely sorry, that this gentleman's situation and views seem to have determined him to quit the service, in which he has been heretofore and is capable still of being extensively useful. . . . I find that he . . . resolves not to continue in the Service unless he can hold an actual command in the line. . . . I regret there should be a necessity, that his Services should be lost to the army; at the same time I think it my duty explicitly to observe to Congress, that his desire of having an actual and permanent command in the line cannot be complied with, without wounding the feelings of a number of officers, whose rank and merit give them every claim to attention; and that the doing it would be productive of much dissatisfaction and extensive ill consequences." Steuben did not resign and in 1780 received a line command in the South.

Ford, VII. 124. See also 54, 93, 191, 206; Ford, X. 338.

1782 (FRIDAY). BETHLEHEM, PA. The General arrived unexpectedly on the 25th and departed the next day, according to the Moravian archives. "Bro. Ettwein and other Brethren went at once to pay their respects to him. After partaking of a meal he inspected the choir houses and other objects of interest in the place, and then attended the evening

service, at which Bro. Ettwein delivered a discourse, in English, . . . and the choir rendered some fine music both at the beginning and at the close. The General manifested much friendliness, and the pleasure and satisfaction which the visit afforded him were clearly to be inferred from his utterances."

Baker, *Itinerary of Gen. Washington*, 269. See also 123, 153.

1786 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To William Grayson, Va. delegate in Congress: "It was impolitic and unfortunate if it was not unjust in these States to pass laws [against payment of pre-Revolutionary British debts], which by fair construction might be considered as infractions of the treaty of peace. It is good policy at all times to place one's adversary in the wrong. Had we observed good faith, and the western posts had then been withheld from us by Great Britain, we might have appealed to God and man for justice; and, if there are any guarantees to the treaty, we might have called upon them to see it fulfilled. But now we cannot do this; though clear I am, that the reasons assigned by the British ministry are only ostensible, and that the posts, under one pretence or another, were intended to have been detained, though no such acts had ever passed. But how different would our situation have been under such circumstances." Washington settled his own pre-Revolutionary debts by selling the stock he owned in the Bank of England, which had not been confiscated, possibly because it was really Mrs. Washington's.

Ford, XI. 45. See also 107, 335; Ford, XI. 182n.

1788 (SATURDAY). POUGHKEEPSIE. The New York Convention ratified the Federal Constitution. Writing to Madison from Mount Vernon on Sunday, Aug. 3, Washington said: "Your favors . . . contained the pleasing, and I may add (though I could not reconcile it to any ideas I entertained of common policy) unexpected account of the unconditional ratification of the constitution by the State of New York. That North Carolina will hesitate long in its choice, I can scarcely believe; but what Rhode Island will do is more difficult to say, though not worth a conjecture, as the conduct of the majority there has hitherto baffled all calculation."

Ford, XI. 295.

1789 (SUNDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To David Stuart: "Why they [the Senate] keep their doors shut, when acting in a legislative capacity, I am unable to inform you, unless it is because they think there is too much speaking to the gallery in the other House, and business thereby retarded."

Ford, XI. 411.

JULY 27 (209)

1777 (SUNDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To Gen. Schuyler to whose Northern Army as a brigade commander Gen. Mathieu Alexis de Rochefort had been assigned: "It is out of my power to displace Genl. Fermoy or to get rid of him in any way, his appointment was by Congress, who assigned him to the Northern Army. . . . But if you and the General Officers find him incapable of executing his office, rather than the Service Should Suffer, he must be plainly told of his inability and advised to give up the command, at least till he has made himself Sufficient master of our language to

convey his orders to the Officers of his Brigade." Rochefort resigned on Jan. 31, 1778.

Fitzpatrick, VIII. 485. See also 51, 138, 187, 206, 226.

1780 (THURSDAY). PREAKNESS, N. J. To Lafayette who was liaison officer to Rochambeau's recently arrived army, on the planning of a cooperative movement: "I perceive, my dear Marquis, you are determined at all events to take New York, and that obstacles only increase your zeal. I am sorry that our prospects, instead of brightening, grow duller. . . . Our levies come in even slower than I expected; though we have still an abundance of fair promises, and some earnest of performance from the eastern States. Pennsylvania has given us not quite four hundred, and seems to think she has done admirably well. Jersey has given us fifty or sixty. But I do not despair of Jersey."

Ford, VIII. 361. See also 66, 140, 197, 202, 204, 215, 227, 266.

1782 (SATURDAY). General Washington returned to the army from Philadelphia. Headquarters were resumed at Newburgh, N. Y., and in general continued at this place until August 18, 1783.

1789 (MONDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To his nephew Bushrod Washington: "You cannot doubt my wishes to see you appointed to any office of honor or emolument in the new government, to the duties of which you are competent; but however deserving you may be of the one you have suggested, your standing at the bar would not justify my nomination of you as attorney to the federal District Court in preference of some of the oldest and most esteemed general court lawyers in your own State, who are desirous of this appointment. My political conduct in nominations, even if I were uninfluenced by principle, must be exceedingly circumspect and proof against just criticism; for the eyes of Argus are upon me, and no slip will pass unnoticed, that can be improved into a supposed partiality for friends or relations." President Adams appointed Bushrod a justice of the Supreme Court, which seat he occupied for 31 years.

Ford, XI. 395n. See also 9, 15, 69, 92, 270, 274.

JULY 28 (210)

1775 (FRIDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Gen. Schuyler who was at Albany attempting to organize the Northern Army: "From my own Experience I can easily judge of your Difficulties to introduce Order and Discipline into Troops, who have from their Infancy imbibed Ideas of the most contrary kind. It would be far beyond the Compass of a Letter for me to describe the Situation of Things here on my arrival. Perhaps you will only be able to judge of it from my assuring you, that mine must be a Portrait at full length of what you have had in Miniature. Confusion and Disorder reigned in every Department, which in a little Time must have ended either in the Separation of the Army, or fatal Contests with one another. The better Genius of America has prevailed, and most happily the ministerial Troops have not availed themselves of their Advantages, 'till I trust the Opportunity is in a great Measure past over. The Arrangement of the General Officers in Massachusetts and Connecticut has been very unpopular, indeed I may say injudicious. It is returned to the Congress for farther Consideration and has much

retarded my Plan of Discipline. However we mend every Day, and I flatter myself that in a little Time, we shall work up these raw Materials into good Stuff. I must recommend to you what I endeavour to practise myself, Patience, and Perseverance."

Fitzpatrick, III. 374. See also 50, 99, 188, 270, 310, 316, 333, 337, 350.

1784 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Clement Bidle his Philadelphia agent: "The mulatto fellow, William, who has been with me all the war, is attached (married he says) to one of his own color, a free woman, who during the war, was also of my family. She has been in an infirm condition for some time, and I had conceived that the connexion between them had ceased: but I am mistaken it seems they are both applying to get her here, and tho' I never wished to see her more, I cannot refuse his request (if it can be complied with on reasonable terms) as he has served me faithfully for many years. After premising thus much, I have to beg the favor of you to procure her a passage to Alexanda., . . . Her name is Margaret Thomas, alias Lee (the name by which *he* calls himself)." Washington had purchased Billy from Mary Lee in 1768 for £68.15.0. In his will the General manumitted and pensioned the old retainer.

Ford, X. 397. See also 21, 82, 104, 125, 131, 184, 283, 329.

1795 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To the town of Boston in reply to an address denouncing the Jay Treaty: "In every act of my administration, I have sought the happiness of my fellow citizens. My system for the attainment of this object has uniformly been to overlook all personal, local, and partial considerations; to contemplate the United States as one great whole; to confide, that sudden impressions, when erroneous, would yield to candid reflection; and to consult only the substantial and permanent interests of our country. Nor have I departed from this line of conduct, on the occasion which has produced the resolutions contained in your letter of the 13th instant. Without a predilection for my own judgment, I have weighed with attention every argument, which has at any time been brought into view. But the constitution is the guide, which I never can abandon. It has assigned to the President the power of making treaties, with the advice and consent of the Senate. It was doubtless supposed that these two branches of government would combine, without passion, and with the best means of information, those facts and principles upon which the success of our foreign relations will always depend; that they ought not to substitute for their own conviction the opinions of others, or to seek truth through any channel but that of a temperate and well-informed investigation. Under this persuasion, I have resolved on the manner of executing the duty before me. To the high responsibility attached to it, I freely submit; and you, Gentlemen, are at liberty to make these sentiments known as the grounds of my procedure. While I feel the most lively gratitude for the many instances of approbation from my country, I can no otherwise deserve it, than by obeying the dictates of my conscience." Similar replies were made to other such denunciations from various portions of the country. The President evidently did not consider the addresses as true indications of public opinion. He had written Secretary

Pickering the day before: "The extract from Mr. Higginson's letter, which you were so obliging as to send to me, places the proceedings of the town of Boston in a different point of view, from what might have been entertained from the resolutions, which were sent to me by express, accompanied with a letter from the selectmen of that place. . . . But such, for wise purposes it is presumed, is the turbulence of human passions in party disputes, when victory more than *truth* is the palm contended for, that 'the post of honor is a *private station*.'" "

Ford, XIII. 74, 73. See also 90, 107, 122, 129, 160, 197, 211, 231, 341, 351; Ford, XIII. 83, 105.

JULY 29 (211)

1757 (FRIDAY). WINCHESTER, VA. General instructions to his captains sent to occupy the chain of posts on the frontier: "Permit me before I finish (and now that the companies are formed for service, and agreeable to order) to recommend, and I do in the strongest manner I can to you and your Officers, to devote some part of your leisure hours to the study of your profession, a knowledge in which cannot be attained without application; nor any merit or applause to be achieved without a certain knowledge thereof. Discipline is the soul of an army. It makes small numbers formidable; procures success to the weak, and esteem to all; and may, in a peculiar manner to us, who are in the way to be joined to Regulars in a very short time, and of distinguishing thro' this means, from other Provincials."

Fitzpatrick, II. 114. See also 109, 173, 193, 218, 285.

1779 (THURSDAY). WEST POINT, N. Y. To Pres. Joseph Reed of Pa.: "Without a clue, I should have been at no loss to trace the malevolent writer; but I have seen a history of the transaction, and felt a pleasure mingled with pain at the narration. To stand well in the estimation of one's country is a happiness, that no rational creature can be insensible of. To be pursued, first under the mask of friendship, and, when disguise would suit no longer, as an open calumniator, with gross misrepresentation and *self-known* falsehoods, carries an alloy, which no temper can bear with perfect composure. The motives, which actuate this gentleman, are better understood by himself than me. . . . What cause, then, there is for such a profusion of venom, as he is emitting upon all occasions, unless by an act of public duty, in bringing him to tryal at his own solicitation, I have disappointed him and raised his ire; or, conceiving that, in proportion as he can darken the shades of my character, he illuminates his own; whether these, I say, or motives yet more dark and hidden, govern him, I shall not undertake to decide; nor have I time to inquire into them at present." Gen. Charles Lee had induced a Maryland newspaper to publish the "Queries, Political and Military," which he had written anonymously. Public indignation forced a recantation from the publisher, who acknowledged that Lee was the author of the slur.

Ford, VII. 502. See also 61, 68, 113, 163, 176, 180, 186, 332.

1795 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Hamilton: "Still, . . . there are to be found, so far as my information extends, many well disposed men who conceive, that in the settlement of *old* disputes, a proper regard to reciprocal justice

does not appear in the [Jay] Treaty; whilst others, also well enough affected to the government, are of opinion that to have had *no* commercial treaty would have been better, for this country than the restricted one, agreed to; . . . The consequences of which are more to be apprehended than any, which are likely to flow from other causes, as ground of opposition; because, whether the fact is, in *any* degree true or not, it is the interest of the French (whilst the animosity, or jealousies between the two nations exist) to avail themselves of such a spirit to keep *us* and *G. Britain* at variance; and they will in my opinion accordingly do it. . . . and in my opinion, too much pains cannot be taken by those who speak, or write, in favor of the treaty, to place this matter in its true light. I have seen with pleasure, . . . papers under the signature of Camillus, . . . I auger well of the performance and shall expect to see the subject handled in a clear, distinct and satisfactory manner: but if measures are not adopted for its dissemination a few only will derive lights from the knowledge or labor of the author; whilst the opposition pieces will spread their poison in all directions; and Congress, more than probable, will assemble with the unfavorable impressions of their constituents. The difference of conduct between the friends and foes of order and good government, is in nothing more striking than that the latter are always working like bees, to distil their poison; whilst the former, depending often times *too much* and *too long* upon the sense and good dispositions of the people to work conviction, neglect the means of effecting it." The Camillus articles were written by Hamilton.

Ford, XIII. 76. See also 90, 107, 122, 129, 160, 197, 210, 213, 341, 351; Ford, XIII. 83, 105.

JULY 30 (212)

1770 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Rev. Jonathan Boucher: "That there should be a dissatisfaction & murmuring at the Virginia Association (by those who are more strictly bound) I do not much wonder at, but it was the best that the friends to the cause could obtain here, & tho' too much relaxed from the spirit with which a measure of this sort ought to be conducted, yet will be attended with better effects (I expect) than the last, inasmuch as it will become general, & adopted by the trade. Upon the whole I think the people of Virginia have too large latitude & wish that the Inhabitants of the North may not have too little. What I would be understood by it is, that their Public Virtue may not be put to too severe a Tryal to stand the Test much longer if their Importations are not equal to the Real Necessities of the People, whether it is or is not I cannot undertake to judge, but suppose they are not, by the defection of New York & attempts (tho' unsuccessful as yet) in other places to admit a general Importation of goods, Tea only excepted."

Fitzpatrick, III. 21. See also 96, 139, 207.

1780 (SUNDAY). PARAMUS, N. J. To President of Congress (Huntington): "The Honorable the Committee address Congress by this opportunity to inform them of the most disagreeable crisis, to which our affairs are brought in the Quarter Master-General's department. I think it my duty to assure Congress, that I entirely agree with the Committee in opinion, and that, unless effectual measures are immediately

taken to induce General Greene and the other principal officers of the department to continue their services, there must of necessity be a total stagnation of military business. We not only must cease from the preparations for the campaign, but shall in all probability be obliged to disperse, if not disband the army, for want of subsistence." This crisis was another of those involving the congressional committee at headquarters (see 94). Washington, Greene, and the committee had devised a plan of reform for the quartermaster department, but the act which passed Congress on July 15 so mutilated it that Greene resigned as quartermaster-general. He nettled Congress by remarks in his letter of resignation and a motion was made to remove him from the army, but not followed up. The efforts of Washington and the committee to prevent a collapse turned the attention of Congress against its own committee, which it accused of attempting to dictate, and discharged it on Aug. 11. The Commander in Chief was not involved in the rebuke; it was a part of his wisdom "not to assume any powers that had not been definitely bestowed upon him, but to work in harmony with Congress and through Congress"; even when, as here, he realized that the crisis was one due to the failure of Congress to speak "in a more decisive tone" (see 152). But he registered a sharp protest on the treatment of Greene.

Ford, VIII. 363. See also 135, 203, 226, 358.

JULY 31 (213)

1769 (MONDAY). "Set out with Mrs. Washington and Patcy Custis for the Frederick Springs."—Diary. Frederick Springs, or Warm Springs, now Berkeley Springs, W. Va., was still a frontier place, and many things, a wagon load of goods, were taken along. The trip was undertaken to try the effect of the water on Patsy, who was subject to epileptic fits. The Springs were reached on Aug. 6. The return trip to Mount Vernon began on Sept. 9 and lasted four days. Patsy was not benefited by the treatment.

1777 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The Continental Congress appointed the Marquis de Lafayette, youthful volunteer from France, a major general without command. A few days later the young Frenchman was presented to the Commander in Chief, who was then in Philadelphia.

See also 95, 232.

1786 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Rochambeau: "As the rage of conquest, which in times of barbarity stimulated nations to blood, has in a great measure ceased, as the objects which formerly gave birth to wars are daily diminishing, and as mankind are becoming more enlightened and humanized, I cannot but flatter myself with the pleasing prospect, that a more liberal policy and more pacific systems will take place amongst them. To indulge this idea affords a soothing consolation to a philanthropic mind; insomuch that, although it should be found an illusion, one would hardly wish to be divested of an error so grateful in itself, and so innocent in its consequences. . . . General Greene lately died at Savannah in Georgia. The public, as well as his family and friends, has met with a severe loss. He was a great and good man indeed."

Sparks, IX. 182. See also 116, 207, 228, 249, 300; for Greene, 37, 203.

1787 (TUESDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. "Whilst Mr. Morris was fishing, I rid over the [whole] old Cantonment of the American [Army] of the Winter, 1777 and 8, visited all the Works, wch. were in Ruins; and the Incampments in woods where the grounds had not been cultivated."—Diary. Not a word of comment upon his thoughts or feelings, but the simple statement of an extravert. However, on Aug. 19 he was at White Marsh, when he "traversed my old Incampment, and contemplated on the dangers which threatened the American Army at that place."—Diary.

AUGUST 1 (214)

1774 (MONDAY). "Went from Colo. Bassett's to Williamsburg to the Meeting of the Convention."—Diary. The Convention sat for six days, and on the fifth elected its seven delegates to the Continental Congress, George Washington being one of them. It was during this Convention that Washington made, according to the story current later at Philadelphia, his famous expression of practical patriotism: "I will raise one thousand men, subsist them at my own expense, and march myself at their head for the relief of Boston."

Burnett, I. 2. See also 80, 200, 244, 249, 273, 283.

1776 (THURSDAY). NEW YORK CITY. General Orders: "It is with great concern, the General understands, that Jealousies &c. are arisen among the troops from the different Provinces, of reflections frequently thrown out, which can only tend to irritate each other, and injure the noble cause in which we are engaged, and which we ought to support with one hand and one heart. . . . Let all distinctions of Nations, Countries, and Provinces, therefore be lost in the generous contest, who shall behave with the most Courage against the enemy, and the most kindness and good humour to each other—If there are any officers, or soldiers, so lost to virtue and a love of their Country as to continue in such practices after this order; The General assures them, and is directed by Congress to declare, to the whole Army, that such persons shall be severely punished and dismissed the service with disgrace." Later the General acknowledged that there were advantages in exciting local emulation.

Fitzpatrick, V. 361. See also 54, 355.

1786 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To John Jay: "We have probably had too good an opinion of human nature in forming our confederation. Experience has taught us, that men will not adopt and carry into execution measures the best calculated for their own good, without the intervention of a coercive power. I do not conceive we can exist long as a nation without having lodged some where a power, which will pervade the whole Union in as energetic a manner as the authority of the State governments extends over the several States. . . . What then is to be done? Things cannot go on in the same train for ever. It is much to be feared, as you observe, that the better kind of people, being disgusted with the circumstances, will have their minds prepared for any revolution whatever. We are apt to run from one extreme into another. To anticipate and prevent disastrous contingencies would be the part of wisdom and patriotism. What

astonishing changes a few years are capable of producing. I am told that even respectable characters speak of a monarchical form of government without horror. From thinking proceeds speaking; thence to acting is often but a single step. But how irrevocable and tremendous! What a triumph for our enemies to verify their predictions! What a triumph for the advocates of despotism to find, that we are incapable of governing ourselves, and that systems founded on the basis of equal liberty are merely ideal and fallacious! Would to God, that wise measures may be taken in time to avert the consequences we have but too much reason to apprehend.

Ford, XI. 53. See also 70, 91, 96, 160, 192, 235, 281, 305, 341, 361.

1793 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. From Jefferson's *Anas*: "Met at the President's, to consider what was to be done with Mr. Genet. All his correspondence with me was read over. The following propositions were made: 1. That a full statement of Mr. Genet's conduct be made in a letter to G. Morris, and be sent with his correspondence, to be communicated to the Executive Council of France; the letter to be so prepared, as to serve for the form of communication to the Council. Agreed unanimously. 2. That in that letter his recall be required. Agreed by all, though I expressed a preference of expressing that desire with great delicacy; the others were for peremptory terms. 3. To send him off. This was proposed by Knox; but rejected by every other. 4. To write a letter to Mr. Genet, the same in substance with that written to G. Morris, and let him know we had applied for his recall. I was against this, because I thought it would render him extremely active in his plans, and endanger confusion. But I was overruled by the other three gentlemen and the President. 5. That a publication of the whole correspondence, and statement of the proceedings, should be made by way of appeal to the people. Hamilton made a jury speech of three-quarters of an hour, as inflammatory and declamatory as if he had been speaking to a jury. E. Randolph opposed it. I chose to leave the contest between them."

Thomas Jefferson, *Anas* (1903 ed.), 156. See also 139, 193, 215, 239, 287.

AUGUST 2 (215)

1770 (THURSDAY). FREDERICKSBURG, VA. "Met the Officers of the first Virga. Troops at Capt'n. Weeden's, where we dined and did not finish till abt. Sun set."—Diary. The meeting was about the land grant to the Virginia Regiment for the Fort Necessity expedition. Washington was appointed agent and attorney, and devoted much time and money to the matter, including an expedition down the Ohio that autumn to locate the lands.

See also 29, 65, 106, 141, 215, 327.

1781 (THURSDAY). DOBBS FERRY, N. Y. Circular letter to the states: "I regret being obliged to inform you, that I find myself, at this late period, very little stronger than I was when the army first moved out of their quarters. . . . I leave you to judge of the delicate and embarrassed situation in which I stand at this moment. Unable to advance, with prudence, beyond my present position, while, perhaps, in the general opinion, my force is equal to the commencement of operations against New York, my conduct must appear, if

not blameable, highly mysterious, at least. Our allies, with whom a junction has been formed upwards of three weeks, and who were made to expect, from the engagements which I entered into with them at Weathersfield in May last, a very considerable augmentation of our force by this time, instead of seeing a prospect of advancing, must conjecture, upon good grounds, that the campaign will waste fruitlessly away. I shall just remark, that it will be no small degree of triumph to our enemies, and will have a very pernicious influence upon our friends in Europe, should they find such a failure of resource; or such a want of energy to draw it out, that our boasted and expensive operations end only in idle parade."

Ford, IX. 329. See also 100, 122, 140, 197, 202, 204, 209, 227.

1793 (FRIDAY). PHILADELPHIA. From Jefferson's *Anas*: "Met again. Hamilton spoke again three-quarters of an hour. I answered on these topics. *Object* of the appeal. The democratic society; this the great circumstance of alarm; afraid it would extend its connections over the continent; chiefly meant for the local object of the ensuing election of Governor. If left alone, would die away after that is over. If opposed, if proscribed, would give it importance and vigor; would give it a new object, and multitudes would join it merely to assert the right of voluntary associations. That the measure was calculated to make the President assume the station of the head of a party, instead of the head of the nation. . . . The President manifestly inclined to the appeal of the people. Knox, in a foolish, incoherent sort of a speech, introduced the pasquinade lately printed, called the funeral of George W—n, and James Wilson, King and Judge, &c., where the President was placed on a guillotine. The President was much inflamed; got into one of those passions when he cannot command himself; ran on much on the personal abuse which had been bestowed on him; defied any man on earth to produce one single act of his since he had been in the government, which was not done on the purest motives; that he had never repented but once the having slipped the moment of resigning his office, and that was every moment since; that *by God* he had rather be in his grave than in his present situation; that he had rather be on his farm than to be made *Emperour of the world*; and yet that they were charging him with wanting to be a King. That that *rascal Freneau* sent him three of his papers every day, as if he thought he would become the distributor of his papers; that he could see in this, nothing but an impudent design to insult him. He ended in this high tone. There was a pause. Some difficulty in resuming our question; it was, however, after a little while, presented again, and he said there seemed to be no necessity for deciding it now; . . ."

Thomas Jefferson, *Anas* (1903 ed.), 157. See also 193, 214, 287, 324.

AUGUST 3 (216)

1776 (SATURDAY). NEW YORK CITY. General Orders: "That the Troops may have an opportunity of attending public worship, as well as take some rest after the great fatigue they have gone through; The General in future excuses them from fatigue duty on Sundays (except at the Ship Yards, or special occasions) until further orders. The General

is sorry to be informed that the foolish, and wicked practice, of profane cursing and swearing (a Vice heretofore little known in an American Army) is growing into fashion; he hopes the officers will, by example, as well as influence, endeavour to check it, and that both they, and the men will reflect, that we can have little hopes of the blessing of Heaven on our Arms, if we insult it by our impiety, and folly; added to this, it is a vice so mean and low, without any temptation, that every man of sense, and character, detests and despises it."

Fitzpatrick, V. 367. See also 57, 129, 207; Fitzpatrick, VIII. 152; Baker, *Itinerary of Gen. Washington*, 164.

1777 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To President of Congress (Hancock): "At the same time that I express my thanks for the high mark of confidence which Congress have been pleased to repose in me, by their Resolve authorizing me to send an Officer to command the northern Army, I should wish to be excused from making the appointment. For this, many Reasons might be mentioned, and which I am persuaded will occur to Congress upon reflection. The Northern department in a great measure, has been considered as separate, and more peculiarly under their direction, and the Officers commanding there always of their nomination. I have never interfered, further than merely to advise, and to give such aids as were in my power, on the requisitions of those Officers. The present Situation of that department is delicate and critical and the Choice of an Officer to the command may involve very interesting and important Consequences." The Antagonism of New England—whence came most of the troops of the Northern Army—and Gates's intrigue with Congress, both using the fall of Ticonderoga as a fulcrum, levered the command away from Schuyler. James Lovell of Massachusetts wrote on Aug. 4: "New York pushed for a reference to General W— as to the successor of Schuyler, intending and attempting to prevent G— from being sent; but it was referred back to us and we were 11 to 1 which is far from 5 to 4, and 2 divided." This last reference is to the vote by which Schuyler was returned to the Northern Army in May.

Fitzpatrick, IX. 8; Burnett, II. 437. See also 40, 175, 192, 197, 204, 216, 219, 229, 235, 236, 263, 289, 292.

1794 (SUNDAY). GERMANTOWN, PA. Weekly letter to his farm manager William Pearce: ". . . which has long decided me in an opinion that to aim at the cultivation of more ground than one can, under almost any circumstances, master completely is not the certain way to make sure, or even large crops; but an infallible one to destroy the land. I have long been convinced moreover, that if the same labor, and expense of manure, &c., (which is the common mode of management in Virginia) was bestowed of 50 acres of land, that is now scattered over 100, that the former would be more profitable and productive to the owner. What I would be understood to mean by this, is that a field not more than half prepared for a crop, the crop not more than half tilled, and the ground but indifferently manured, will not produce as much as the half of it would, if these were bestowed in full proportion to the requirements of the land."

Ford, XIII. 17. See also 96, 143, 206, 280, 345

AUGUST 4 (217)

1775 (FRIDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Gov. Nicholas Cooke of R. I.: "I am now, Sir, in strict Confidence to acquaint you, that our Necessities in the Articles of Powder and Lead are so great as to require an immediate Supply. I must earnestly intreat you will fall upon some Measure to forward every Pound of each in the Colony which can possibly be spared; It is not within the Propriety or Safety of such a Correspondence to say what I might on this Subject; It is sufficient that the Case calls loudly for the most strenuous Exertions of every friend of his Country and does not admit of the least delay. No Quantity, however Small, is beneath notice and should any arrive, I beg it may be forwarded as soon as Possible; But a Supply of this kind is so precarious, not only from the Danger of the Enemy, but the opportunity of Purchasing, that I have resolved in my mind every other possible chance and listned to every proposition on the subject which could give the smallest Hope; Among others I have had one mentioned . . . from Bermuda, where there is a very considerable Magazine of Powder in a remote Part of the Island and the Inhabitants well disposed not only to our Cause in General, but to assist in this Enterprize in particular; . . ." A council of war the day before had, according to Sullivan, "discovered that we had not powder enough to furnish half a pound a man, exclusive of what the people have in their horns and cartridge-boxes. The General was so struck that he did not utter a word for half an hour." The expedition was sent to Bermuda from Rhode Island and Washington sent an address to the inhabitants (see 250); but Gen. Gage had removed the powder. The appeal for ammunition was made general.

Fitzpatrick, III. 385; Baker, *Itinerary of Gen. Washington*, 14. See also 4, 14, 18, 50, 57, 65, 77, 81, 85, 88, 91, 175, 178, 185, 210, 233, 242, 270, 316, 333, 335, 337, 350.

1790 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The President approved the act for funding the debt, including the assumption of state debts. This was part of a sectional compromise by which the federal capital was located on the Potomac; it was also one of Hamilton's great financial measures.

See also 56, 198.

1793 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Hiland Crow, an overseer: "Mr. Lewis, at Mount Vernon, . . . informs me that you are applying to have your wages raised. This, I think, was the case last year, and may be the case another year. Nor is this all. For when one succeeds, another comes forward; a stop therefore might as well be put to these kind of cravings at one time as at another. However, as your crop was the most productive of any I made last year; and as I hope the present one will not be bad, if properly taken care of, I agree, by way of encouraging your future exertions, to raise your wages to forty pounds next year; and make you the same allowance of provisions and other things as, by agreement, you were to receive this year. To make an attempt after this, to encrease your wages, will be fruitless; and I mention it, that whenever you want more, you must seek for it elsewhere."

Ford, XII. 318. See also 11, 114, 143, 153, 290, 345, 353.

AUGUST 5 (218)

1756 (THURSDAY). WINCHESTER, VA. To John Robinson, Speaker of the House of Burgesses: "And I dare say you will be candid enough to allow, that there are few men who would choose to have their lives exposed, without some view or hope of a reward, to the incessant insults of a merciless enemy. . . . The old soldiers are affected, and complain of their hardships and *little* encouragement in piteous terms; and give these as reasons for so much desertion. . . . All they want (they say) is to be entitled to the privileges and immunities of soldiers, of which they are well informed, by some who have been a number of years in the army, then they should think it no hardship to be subject to the punishments and fatigues. Were this done, and an order given by the Committee empowering me to provide for them, according to the rules and customs of the army, I then should know what I was about, and could do it without hesitation or fear, and, am convinced, to the satisfaction and interest of the country. As the case *now* stands, we are upon such odd establishment, under such uncertain regulations, and subject to so much inconvenience, that I am wandering in a wilderness of difficulties, and am ignorant of the ways to extricate myself, and to steer for the satisfaction of the country, the soldiers, or myself." Col. Washington's experience on the frontier was a fit training for the command of a far larger force also inadequate itself and inadequately provided for.

Fitzpatrick, I. 431. See also 109, 173, 193, 211, 285.

1785 (FRIDAY). Washington, as president of the Navigation Company, to which he had been elected on organizing, May 17, was on a tour of inspection of the Potomac River to above Harper's Ferry, accompanied by the directors and managers. He left Georgetown on the 2d and returned to Mount Vernon the 10th. The night of the 5th was passed at Frederick, Md. "In the Evening the Bells rang, and Guns were fired; and a Committee waited upon me . . . to request that I wd. stay next day and partake of a public dinner which the Town were desirous of giving me. . . . I found it most expedient to decline the honor."—Diary. Near Harper's Ferry on the 7th: "At the foot of these falls the Directors and myself . . . held a meeting. At which it was determined, as we conceived the Navigation could be made through these (commonly called the Shannondoah) Falls without the aid of Locks, and by opening them would give eclat to the undertaking and great ease to the upper Inhabitants, as Water transportation would be immediately had to the Great Falls from Fort Cumberland, to employ the upper hands in this work instead of removing the obstructions above, and gave Mr. Rumsey directions to do so accordingly, with general Instructions for his Governmt."—Diary. The next day: "This being the day appointed for labourers to engage in the work we waited to see the issue until Evening, . . . Many Gentlemen of the Neighbourhood visited us here."—Diary. On August 5, 1799, Washington recorded: "Went up to George Town, to a general meeting of the Potomac Company, . . ." This was his last meeting with the company, and in sharp contrast with the hopes of 14 years before;

though the General's will is evidence that he continued to believe in its success.

There are various references in the *Diaries* (such as that of June 14, 1786) to his visits of inspection. See 342 on progress and the locks; and Ford, X. 381, and Sparks, XII. 277, 281, for letters on interest in coastwise canals.

AUGUST 6 (219)

1777 (WEDNESDAY). Battle of Oriskany between the frontier militia of New York under Nicholas Herkimer and loyalists and Indians—a bloody encounter, wherein the impetuous militia after marching into an ambush beat off the enemy. The purpose of the Americans was to relieve Fort Schuyler (or Stanwix at present Rome), besieged by regulars, loyalists, and Indians under St. Leger. In this they failed; but the battle discouraged the Indians, whose desertion caused the raising of the siege on Aug. 22, upon the approach of Arnold's relief expedition. Attention was called in General Orders on Sept. 1 to the relief of the fort. On Sept. 2 Washington wrote that Herkimer and the militia "behaved with the greatest Spirit and bravery." His aide, Hamilton, wrote Gates Aug. 29: "His Excellency . . . has desired me to acknowledge the receipt of your letters. The signal advantages gained by Generals Stark and Herkimer, over the enemy at so gloomy and distressing a period, were events as happy as unexpected and bid fair intirely to change the face of affairs and frustrate all Mr. Burgoignes sanguine expectations. The new spring they must have given to the spirits of the country, it is to be hoped will bring you sufficient reinforcements, at least to check the further progress of the enemy and prevent their reaping the fruits of their past success."

Fitzpatrick, IX. 165; Washington Papers, LV. See also 235; Fitzpatrick, IX. 106.

1782 (TUESDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To Gen. Greene: "Indeed, I hardly know what to think or believe of the disposition of the court of Britain. Certain it is, the new administration have made overtures of peace to the several nations at war, apparently with a design to detach some one or another of them from the general combination; but, not having succeeded in their efforts for a separate negotiation, how far the necessity of affairs may carry them in their wishes for a general pacification upon admissible terms, I cannot undertake to determine. From the former infatuation, duplicity, and perverse system of British policy, I confess I am induced to doubt every thing, to suspect every thing; . . ."

Ford, X. 52. See also 10, 72, 100, 110, 125, 127, 321, 330.

1788 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To George Steptoe Washington: "It was with equal pain and surprise, that I was informed . . . of your unjustifiable behavior in rescuing your brother from that chastisement, which was due to his improper conduct; . . . Such refractory behavior on your part I consider as an insult equally offered to myself, . . . It is as much my wish and intention to see justice done to you and your brother, as it is to punish either when it is merited; but there are proper modes by which this is to be obtained, and it is to be sought by a fair and candid representation of facts which can be supported, and not by vague complaints, disobedience, perverseness, or disobliging conduct, which make enemies without producing the smallest good. . . . If the

admonitions of friendship are lost, other methods must be tried, which cannot be more disagreeable to you, than it would be to one, who wishes to avoid it, who is solicitous to see you and your brother (the only remaining sons of your father) turn out well, and who is very desirous of continuing your affectionate uncle." George Steptoe and Lawrence Augustine aged 16 and 14 were the sons of Samuel. Their father's estate, being involved, the General took charge of their education.

Ford, XI. 297. See also 15, 16, 144, 219, 304, 333, 339; Ford, XI. 369, 509.

AUGUST 7 (220)

1772 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Matthew Campbell, a merchant in Alexandria: "I offered to discontinue my own Importations (upon Condition I could get my Goods at nearly what they would cost to Import them myself. . . . If . . . you still think proper to let me have the Goods I may find occasion to buy in the Country at 25 pr. Ct. Sterling advance upon the genuine Cost dischargeable at the Curr'y exchange I will confine my whole Country dealings to your Store and will endeavour to thro the Wages which I pay to hirelings into your hands also; provided you will let me know upon what certain reasonable advance they can have their Goods (upon the strength of my Credit) for unless they can deal with you upon better terms than with others I should not think myself justifiable in attempting to influence their choice, and this knowledge I must come at in order that I may convince them (if satisfied myself) of the propriety of the Measure." It is not known that Washington carried out this plan.

Fitzpatrick, III. 99. See also 56, 197, 272.

1782 (TUESDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To John P. Posey: "With a mixture of surprize, concern, and even horror, have I heard of your treatment of the deceased Mr. Custis; . . . I do not mean to put this matter upon the footing of conscience. Conscience might have been kicked out of doors before you could have proceeded to the length of selling another man's negroes for your own emolument, and this too after having applied the greatest part, or the whole of the profits of his Estate to your benefit. Conscience again seldom comes to a man's aid while he is in the zenith of health, and revelling in pomp and luxury upon illgotten spoils. It is generally the *last* act of his life, and comes too late to be of much service to others here, or to himself hereafter."

Ford, X. 55. See also 20, 69, 80, 98.

1782 (WEDNESDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. General Orders: "The General ever desirous to cherish a virtuous ambition in his soldiers, as well as to foster and encourage every species of Military merit, directs that whenever any singularly meritorious action is performed, the author of it shall be permitted to wear on his facings over the left breast, the figure of a heart in purple cloth, or silk, edged with narrow lace or binding. . . . Men who have merited this last distinction to be suffered to pass all guards and sentinels which officers are permitted to do. The road to glory in a patriot army and a free country is thus open to all. this order is also to have retrospect to the earliest stages of the war, and to be considered as a permanent one." The surviving records show

only three grants of this Revolutionary badge of honor, and the distinction was dropped after the war. It was revived by order of the President of the United States on Feb. 22, 1932.

Varick Transcripts, General Orders, VI. 206.

1794 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. First proclamation against the disturbances in western Pennsylvania over the enforcement of the federal excise. This Whiskey Insurrection, like many other movements of colonial and early national times, was a democratic-frontier protest against the measures of the more conservative settled region, similar in many respects to the uprising of the colonies as a whole against British control. The resort to federal coercion would be a momentous thing and one to be considered seriously before used. The President wrote Burges Ball, who lived in Shenandoah Valley, on Aug. 10: "What (under the rose I ask it) is said or thought, as far as it has appeared to you, of the conduct of the People of the Western Counties of this State (Pennsylvania) towards the excise officers? and does there seem to be a disposition among those with whom you converse to bring them to a sense of their duty, and obedience to law, by coercion, . . . In a word, would there be any difficulty, as far as the matter has passed under your observation, in drawing out a part of the Militia of Loudoun, Berkeley and Frederick—to quell this rebellious spirit and to support order and good government?" The Valley population was still not unlike that of the trans-Appalachian pioneers.

Ford, XII. 449. See also 223, 246, 259, 269, 274, 282, 283, 295, 324.

AUGUST 8 (221)

1776 (THURSDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To the Pennsylvania Associators, militia from that state stationed near Elizabethtown, N. J.: "Allow me therefore, to address you in this Mode, as fellow Citizens and fellow Soldiers engaged in the same Glorious Cause; to represent to you, that the Fate of our Country depends in all human probability, on the Exertion of a few Weeks; That it is of the utmost importance, to keep up a respectable Force for that time, and there can be no doubt that success will Crown our Efforts, if we firmly and resolutely determine, to conquer or to die. I have placed so much confidence, in the Spirit and Zeal of the Associated Troops of Pennsylvania, that I cannot persuade myself an impatience to return Home, or a less honourable Motive will defeat my well grounded expectation, that they will do their Country essential Service, at this critical time, when the Powers of Despotism are all combined against it, and ready to strike their most decisive Stroke. . . . I salute you Gentlemen most Affectionately, and beg leave to remind you, that Liberty, Honor, and Safety are all at stake, and I trust Providence will smile upon our Efforts, and establish us once more, the Inhabitants of a free and happy Country."

Fitzpatrick, V. 397. See also 68, 73, 175, 253, 259, 279, 341.

1781 (WEDNESDAY). DOBBS FERRY, N. Y. To William Fitzhugh: "I am clearly in sentiment with you, that all emissions of paper money ought to be subject to a supreme direction to give it a proper stamina, and universal credit; and that good and sure funds should be appropriated for the redemption of it—but in this, as in most other matters, the States, individually, have acted so independently of each other, as

to become so much a rope of sand as to totter upon the brink of ruin, when the Independency of them, by the resources which have been actually drawn from them had been applied to great objects by one common head, would have been as unshaken as Mount Atlas and as regardless of Britain's efforts to destroy it, as *she* is of the tempests that pass over her."

Ford, IX. 334n. See also 139, 159, 235, 306.

1796 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To the Duc de Liancourt, a French émigré: "The name and character of the Duke de Liancourt were not known to me before his arrival in this country; and the respect which I entertained for the latter (although political considerations have deprived me of the honor of a personal acquaintance with him) was and is as great as he or his warmest friends could desire. M. de Liancourt must be too well acquainted with the history of governments, with the insidious ways of the world, and with the suspicions and jealousies of its rulers, not to acknowledge, that men in responsible situations cannot, like those in private life, be governed *solely* by the dictates of their own inclinations, or by such motives as can only affect themselves . . . if exemplification of these facts was necessary, it might be added with truth, that, in spite of all the circumspection with which my conduct has been marked towards the gentlemen of your nation, who have left France under circumstances, which have rendered them obnoxious to the governing power of it, the countenance said to be given to them is alleged as a cause of discontent in the Directory of France against the government of the U. States . . . your candor and penetration will, I am persuaded, appreciate my motives for the reverse of the charge, however contrary the operation of them may have been to your expectation or to my wishes."

Ford, XIII. 254. See also 113, 126, 251, 307.

AUGUST 9 (222)

1776 (FRIDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To President of Congress (Hancock): "For the several posts on New York, Long and Governor's Islands and Paulus Hook we have fit for duty 10,514. Sick present 3039. sick absent 629. On Command 2946. On Furlo 97. Total 17225 in addition to these we are only certain of Colo: Smallwood's Battalion, in case of an immediate Attack. Our posts too are much divided having Waters between many of them and some distant from others 15 Miles. . . . These things are melancholy, but they are nevertheless true. I hope for better. Under every disadvantage my utmost exertions shall be employed to bring about the great end we have in view, and so far as I can Judge from the professions and apparent disposition of my Troops, I shall have their Support. The Superiority of the Enemy and the expected Attack, do not seem to have depressed their Spirits. These considerations lead me to think that tho' the appeal may not terminate so happily in our favor as I could wish that yet they will not succeed in their views without considerable loss. Any advantage they may get I trust will cost them dear." At this time the British host was not entirely gathered, but before the battle of Long Island it amounted to some 30,000, while additional militia had increased Washington's force to an estimate on Aug. 19 of 23,000.

Fitzpatrick, V. 404. See also 142, 181, 184, 194, 236, 240, 242, 246.

1789 (SUNDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To James Madison, then one of his most prized unofficial advisers: "I was assured by the committee, that the only object the senate had in view was to be informed of the mode of communication which would be most agreeable to the President, and that a perfect acquiescence would be yielded thereto. But I could plainly perceive, notwithstanding, that oral communication was the point they aimed at." There were many details of operation to be worked out by the first administration, including that of the interrelation of Senate and President respecting appointments of office, an executive matter, and the negotiation of foreign agreements, which was at least quasi-legislative, as treaties were a part of the law of the land. To the Senate committee that waited upon him about this, Washington on Aug. 8 had said: "In all matters respecting *Treaties*, oral communications seem indispensably necessary; because in these a variety of matters are contained, all of which not only require consideration, but some of them may undergo much discussion; to do which by written communications would be tedious without being satisfactory. . . . With respect to *nominations*, my present ideas are, that, as they point to a single object, unconnected in its nature with any other object, they had best be made by written messages. In this case the acts of the President and the acts of the Senate will stand upon clear, distinct, and responsible ground. Independently of this consideration, it could be no pleasing thing, I conceive, for the President, on the one hand, to be present and hear the propriety of his nominations questioned, nor for the Senate, on the other hand, to be under the smallest restraint from his presence from the fullest and freest inquiry into the character of the person nominated. . . . as the President has a right to nominate without assigning his reasons, so has the Senate a right to dissent without giving theirs." The direct consultation of the Senate during the negotiation of a treaty was tried but once, later this month. It was so unsatisfactory that thereafter only the finished treaty was laid before the Senate by message. Nominations were always submitted by message.

Ford, XI. 415, 417.

AUGUST 10 (223)

1760 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Robert Cary & Co., his British factors: "I advertisd you of two Drafts I had made upon you, . . . These payments were in part for a valuable purchase I had just made of abt. 2000 Acres of Land adjoining this Seat. There are more payments yet to make, and possibly I may have occasion to draw upon you for a further Sum; tho not more I am well perswaded than you have effects to answer. Yet if at any time a prospect of Advantage should lead me beyond this a little I hope their will be no danger of my Bills returning. I mention this rather for a matter of Information (in case of such an Event) than as a thing I ever expect to happen; for my own aversion to running in Debt will always secure me against a Step of this Nature, unless a manifest advantage is likely to be the result of it." Neither the amount of the Custis estate nor the form in which Washington received his wife's share is known, but it is generally supposed that the additions, which he began

at once to make to the Mount Vernon estate, were paid for by funds thus acquired. The estate was probably smaller than generally supposed. An account exists placing the third of each of the two children at about \$33,000. This was probably the personal property only. In 1773, the daughter having died, Washington stated the son's estate to be some 15,000 acres, 200 or 300 slaves, and £8000 or £10,000 upon bond.

Fitzpatrick, II. 349. See also 122, 272, 357, and below.

1764 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To the same: "It might possibly answer very little purpose were I to enter into a minute detail of the Reasons that have caused me to fall so much in arrears to you . . . I did not expect that a corrispondant so steady, and constant as I have proved, and was willing to have continued to your House while the advantages were in any degree reciprocal would be reminded in the Instant it was discovered how necessary it was for him to be expeditious in his payments."

Fitzpatrick, II. 416. See also 64, 118, 122, 128, 146, 176, 194, 276, and above.

1794 (SUNDAY). GERMANTOWN, PA. To Charles Mynn Thruston: "That there should exist in this country such a spirit as you say pervades the people of Kentucky, (and which I have also learnt through other channels,) is to me matter of great wonder; and that it should prevail there, more than in any other part of the Union, is not less surprising to those, who are acquainted with the exertions of the general government in their favor. . . . The protection they receive, and the unwearied endeavors of the general government to accomplish, (by repeated and ardent remonstrances,) what they seem to have most at heart, namely, the navigation of the Mississippi, obtain no credit with them, or, what is full as likely, may be concealed from them or misrepresented by those *Societies*, who, under specious colorings, are spreading mischief far and wide, either from real ignorance of the measures pursuing by the government, or from a wish to bring it, as much as they are able, into discredit; for what purposes, every man is left to his own conjectures." The connection between the Whiskey Insurrection and the unrest in Kentucky is pointed out. The President had issued a proclamation on March 24 against armed troops in Kentucky organized by French sympathizers for operations against Spanish Louisiana; and, in turn, there was both Spanish and British intrigue in the region.

Ford, XII. 450. See also 62, 166, 201, 220, 224, 301, 324, 336.

AUGUST 11 (224)

1790 (WEDNESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To Lafayette: "I have received your affectionate letter of the 17th of March by one conveyance, and the token of victory gained by liberty over despotism by another, for both which testimonials of your friendship and regard I pray you to accept my sincerest thanks. In this great subject of triumph for the new world, and for humanity in general, it will never be forgotten how conspicuous a part you bore, and how much lustre you reflected on a country in which you made the first displays of character. . . . Gradually recovering from the distresses in which the war left us, patiently advancing in our task of civil government, unentangled in the crooked policies of

Europe, wanting scarcely any thing but the free navigation of the Mississippi (which we must have, and as certainly shall have as we remain a nation), I have supposed, that, with the undeviating exercise of a just, steady, and prudent national policy, we shall be the gainers, whether the powers of the old world may be in peace or war, but more especially in the latter case. In that case, our importance will certainly increase, and our friendship be courted. Our dispositions would not be indifferent to Britain or Spain. Why will not Spain be wise and liberal at once? It would be easy to annihilate all causes of quarrels between that nation and the United States at this time. At a future period, that may be far from being a fact." Lafayette had sent the President the key of the Bastille, writing: "Give me leave, my dear General, to present you with . . . the main key of the fortress of despotism. It is a tribute which I owe as a son to my adopted father, as an aid-de-camp to my general, as a missionary of liberty to its patriarch." Later, taking advantage of European conditions, Washington secured from Spain the treaty he desired.

Ford, XI. 493, 494n. See also, on Spanish relations, 62, 166, 301.

1799 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. A confidential letter to Secretary of War McHenry: ". . . I think the nomination, & appointment of Ambassadors to treat with France would, in any event, have been liable to unpleasant reflections (after the Declarations wch have been made) and in the present state of matters, in Europe, must be exceedingly embarrassing. The President has a choice of difficulties before him, in this business: If he pursues the line he marked out, *all* the consequences cannot be foreseen: If he relinquishes it, it will be said to be of a piece with all the other acts of the Administration—unmeaning, if not wicked, deceptive, &c., &c., &c., and will arm the opposition with fresh weapons, to commence new attacks upon the Government, be the turn given to it, and reasons assigned what they may. . . . Is the President returned to the seat of Government? When will he return? His absence (I mention it from the best motives) gives much discontent to the friends of government, while its enemies chuckle at it, & think it a favorable omen for them." Adam's nomination of a new commissioner to treat with France was made on Feb. 18, without consulting his Cabinet, and on Feb. 25 of three envoys; but they were not to leave until the President was satisfied that they would be received with proper consideration. They did not sail until Nov. 3. It is a nice question whether, had he lived through 1800, the General would have prevented the split of the Federalist Party or showed himself in sympathy with the Hamilton faction.

Ford, XIV. 194. See also 4, 15, 63, 148, 177, 190, 224, 243, 309, 326, 339, 343, 360, 361.

AUGUST 12 (225)

1779 (THURSDAY). SETAUKET, L. I. Letter from "722" to Maj. Benjamin Tallmadge ["721"]. "722" was Samuel Culper, Sr., a fictitious name for one of Washington's important spies. Tallmadge was the chief intelligence agent at the receiving end. This is a characteristic report, such as the General had upon which to base knowledge of the enemy's movements: "I received a Message from a Person (that I

intimated in my last was an acquaintance of Hamilton's) three days ago, that 4 or 5 Regts. were imbarking, generally said for *Quebeck* had taken altogether thick clothing. Yet nevertheless, He thought most likely for *Georgia*, and beleived they all had but a short time to stay here. I have had much discourse with Culper Jur., contrary to his intimation and my expectation, He continues in business that ingrosseth some Part of his time, and interferences with the important business he hath undertaken. I do assure you he is a sincere freind and capible of rendering service to our Country. . . . I do not conceive his views are altogether mercenary yet thinks he should have some compensation, but his cheif aim is to have such a recommendation at the close of the war as may intitle him to some employment as a compensation for the disadvantage and risquee he runs." This letter was written out. Three days later another was partly in cipher: "agreeable to 28, Met 723, not far from 727. & receiv'd a 853." etc. "723" was Culper Jr. "727" was New York. This letter warned that the enemy was vigilant, had some knowledge of the route the letters took, and that "for the future every letter [356] must be writen [691] with the Ink [286] received." But he expected to be able to outwit them all.

Washington Papers, CXV. See also 230, 334, 356; Ford, VIII. 57, 191.

1783 (TUESDAY). PRINCETON, N. J. Elias Boudinot, "President of the United States in Congress assembled," to Washington: "I also enclose an Act of Congress, calculated to hand down to Posterity the attention of your grateful Country, for Services that never can be repaid. Every public Testimony to your Excellency's just Merit, gives me a most sensible & lasting Pleasure, as it is a living Evidence that public Gratitude, for essential public Services, is not yet quite driven from our political World." Congress had resolved on August 7: "That an equestrian statue of General Washington, be erected at the place where the residence of Congress shall be established." This statue, which was to be of bronze, with the General "in a Roman dress" was to have a certain inscription and bas reliefs. It is, wrote La Luzerne, the French Minister, "the only mark of public gratitude which Washington can accept, and the only one which the government in its poverty can offer." It was never executed. On Oct. 8, 1777, after the battle of Germantown Congress voted a second medal to Washington. Nothing was done about it.

Washington Papers, CCXXIV; *Journals of the Continental Congress*, XXIV. 494; Ford, X. 295n. See also 85, 174.

AUGUST 13 (226)

1763 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Robert Stewart, who had commanded the light horse under Washington: "Another tempest has arose upon our Frontiers, and the alarm spread wider than ever; . . . Governor and Council hath directed 1000 Militia to be employed . . . under the Command of Collo. Stephen whose Military Courage and Capacity (says the Governor) is well established. . . . Stephens immediately upon the Indians retiring, advanced to Fort Cumberland with 200 or 250 Militia in great parade and will doubtless atchieve some signal advantage of which the Publick will soon be informed." This was the Pontiac Conspiracy. Adam Stephen had been lieutenant-colonel under Washington. In

the Revolution he was a major general and was cashiered for drunkenness after the battle of Germantown.

Fitzpatrick, II. 402. See also 325.

1777 (WEDNESDAY). NESHAMINY CAMP, PA. To Silas Deane: "The difficulty of providing for those Gentlemen, in a Manner suitable to the former ranks of some, and the expectations of many, has not a little embarrassed Congress and myself. The extravagant Rank given to the Officers who first came over from France, most of whom have turned out but little better than adventurers, made those of real Merit and long Service, who came over with proper credentials, naturally conclude that they should enjoy the highest posts in our Army; Indeed it could not be expected that they would consent to serve in this Country, in an inferior station to those whom they had Commanded in France. . . . I make no doubt but you are sufficiently importuned for Letters of recommendation, which I am Confident you grant to none but those whom you think worthy of them. But I hope you will in future, let the Gentlemen who apply for them, into a true State of the Nature of our service and of the difficulty of getting into it, in any but an inferior station; if after that, they choose to come over upon a Risque, they cannot complain if their expectations are not answered." Deane, commissioner at Paris, was chiefly responsible for the flow of foreign volunteers. The General, rather late in the day, evidently decided that a personal letter to Deane might have better effect than through the usual medium of the committee of foreign affairs of Congress.

Fitzpatrick, IX. 61. See also 51, 138, 187, 206, 209.

1780 (SUNDAY). TAPPAN, N. Y. To Joseph Jones, Va. delegate in Congress: "My sole aim at present is to advertise you of what I think would be the consequences of suspending him [Greene] from his command in the line (a matter distinct from the other) without a proper trial. A procedure of this kind must touch the feelings of every officer. It will show in a conspicuous point of view the uncertain tenure by which they hold their commissions. In a word, it will exhibit such a specimen of power, that I question much if there is an officer in the whole line, that will hold a commission beyond the end of the campaign, if he does till then. Such an act in the most despotic government would be attended at least with loud complaints. . . . Can it be supposed, that men under these circumstances, . . . will sit patient under such a precedent? . . . Suffer not, my friend, if it is within the compass of your abilities to prevent it, so disagreeable an event to take place. I do not mean to justify, to countenance, or excuse, in the most distant degree, any expressions of disrespect, which the gentleman in question, if he has used any, may have offered to Congress; . . . but, as I have already observed, my letter is to prevent this suspension, because I fear, because I feel, that it must lead to very disagreeable and injurious consequences."

Ford, VIII. 379. See also 203, 212.

AUGUST 14 (227)

1755 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To his mother: "If it is in my power to avoid going to the Ohio again, I shall, but if the Command is press'd upon me by the genl.

voice of the Country, and offer'd upon such terms as can't be objected against, it wou'd reflect eternal dishonour upon me to refuse it; and that, I am sure must, or ought, to give you greater cause of uneasiness than my going in an honourable Com'd.; for upon no other terms I will accept of it if I do at all; at present I have no proposals or any mention made abt. it only from private hands." His new commission was issued by Gov. Dinwiddie on this day. It restored his rank as colonel and made him commander in chief of all the Virginia forces to be raised against the French and Indian invasions. On Sept. 17 his Orders, dated Fort Cumberland, Md., said: "George Washington Esquire, is by His Honor Governour Dinwiddie, appointed Colonel of the Virginia Regiment, and Commander in Chief of all the Forces that now are, and shall be Raised &c. &c. . . . Every Officer of the Virginia Regiment, to provide himself as soon as he can conveniently, with a Suit of Regimentals of good blue Cloath; the Coat to be faced and cuffed with Scarlet, and trimmed with Silver: A Scarlet waistcoat, with Silver Lace; blue Breeches, and a Silver-laced Hat, if to be had, for Camp or Garrison Duty." This was the formal assumption of Command. Washington was always particular—where possible—respecting both civil and military dress. Even as late as his last command, in 1798-99, he interested himself in his own and other officers' uniforms. It is not known that he ever wore his, however.

Fitzpatrick, I. 159, 175. See also 27, 28, 101, 195, 240, 276, 329, 354.

1781 (THURSDAY). DOBBS FERRY, N. Y. "Received dispatches from the Count de Barras announcing the intended departure of the Count de Grasse from cape Francois with between 25 and 29 Sail of the line and 3200 land Troops on the 3d. Instant for Chesapeak bay . . . Matters having now come to a crisis and a decisive plan to be determined on, I was obliged, from the shortness of Count de Grasses. promised stay on this Coast, the apparent disinclination in their Naval Officers to force the harbour of New York and the feeble compliance of the States to my requisitions for Men, hitherto, and little prospect of greater exertion in the future, to give up all idea of attacking New York; and instead thereof to remove the French Troops and a detachment from the American Army to the Head of Elk to be transported to Virginia for the purpose of co-operating with the force from the West Indies against the Troops in that State."—Diary. This momentous decision was the beginning of the end of the Revolution. Two days later he had news from Lafayette that Cornwallis had taken post at Yorktown, and on the 19th the march began. The British at New York were deceived until the columns had marched across New Jersey. Washington was at Trenton on the 29th and at Philadelphia with Rochambeau on the next day.

See also 159, 182, 202, 244, 247, 249, 253, 271, 272, 275, 281, 288, 293.

AUGUST 15 (228)

1777 (FRIDAY). NESHAMINY CAMP, PA. To five lieutenants of the dragoons, who considered their rank as equivalent to that of a captain of foot: "That if your respective application's to resign, is the effect of hasty resolutions, you may take till to morrow to reconsider and recall your Letters. But if on the other hand, you shd. then be in the same Mind,

I shall be ready to receive your Commissions if they have been deliver'd, or give dismissions if they have not. Your Wishes to resign at such a period as this (after time is allowed for reconsideration) will be sufficient evidence with me, that it is a disinclination to the Service, and not the mere disappointment of Rank and Pay, that Causes it; and therefore, it may be unnecessary for me to add, that any future application from either of you to get into the Continental Service will be improper, and, as far as it is in my power to make it so, unavailing." This letter is in Washington's own handwriting. The lieutenants decided not to resign.

Fitzpatrick, IX. 69. See also 5, 9, 205, 351.

1778 (SATURDAY). WHITE PLAINS, N. Y. To Lund Washington, manager of the Mount Vernon estate: "I have premised these things to shew my inability, not my unwillingness to purchase the Lands in my own Neck at (almost) any price—& this I am yet very desirous of doing if it could be accomplished by any means in my power, in ye way of Barter for other Land—for Negroes (of whom I every day long more & more to get clear of,) or in short—for any thing else (except Breeding Mares and Stock of other kinds) which I have in my possession; but for money I cannot, I want the means." Even war should not interfere with the increase of his Mount Vernon estate.

Ford, VII. 150. See also 77, 131, 147, 230, 253, 328.

1786 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Lafayette: "I know that Britain arrogantly expects we will sell our produce wherever we can find a market, and bring the money to purchase goods from her. I know that she vainly hopes to retain what share she pleases in our trade, in consequence of our prejudices in favor of her fashions and manufactures. But these are illusions, which will vanish and disappoint her, as the dreams of conquest have already done. . . . Although I pretend to no peculiar information respecting commercial affairs, nor any foresight into the scenes of futurity, yet, as the member of an infant empire, as a philanthropist by character, and, (if I may be allowed the expression,) as a citizen of the great republic of humanity at large, I cannot help turning my attention sometimes to this subject. I would be understood to mean, I cannot avoid reflecting with pleasure on the probable influence, that commerce may hereafter have on human manners and society in general. On these occasions I consider how mankind may be connected like one great family in fraternal ties. I indulge a fond, perhaps an enthusiastic idea, that, as the world is evidently much less barbarous than it has been, its melioration must still be progressive; that nations are becoming more humanized in their policy, that the subjects of ambition and causes for hostility are daily diminishing; and, in fine, that the period is not very remote, when the benefits of a liberal and free commerce will pretty generally succeed to the devastations and horrors of war."

Ford, XI. 57. See also 116, 207, 213, 249, 300, 350.

1787 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Lafayette: "I am not less ardent in my wish that you may succeed in your plan of toleration in religious matters. Being no bigot myself to any mode of worship, I am disposed to indulge the professors of Christianity in the church, that road to heaven

which to them shall seem the most direct plainest easiest and least liable to exception."

Washington Letter Books, VI. B. 131. See also 232, 258, 277, 307, 310.

AUGUST 16 (229)

1777 (SATURDAY). NESHAMINY CAMP, PA. To Gen. Putnam: "The people in the Northern Army seem so intimidated by the Indians that I have determined to send up Colo. Morgan's Corps of Rifle Men who will fight them in their own way. . . . The Corps consists of Five hundred Men." Washington could scarcely spare this crack corps from his own adequate army; but his thoughts were always of the good of the whole rather than his selfish part of it, and the share of Morgan's troops in the Saratoga campaign more than justified the sacrifice.

Fitzpatrick, IX. 70. See also 192.

1779 (MONDAY). WEST POINT, N. Y. To Dr. John Cochran, surgeon-general: "I have asked Mrs. Cochran & Mrs. Livingston to dine with me to-morrow; but am I not in honor bound to apprise them of their fare? As I hate deception, even where the imagination only is concerned; I will. It is needless to premise, that my table is large enough to hold the ladies. Of this they had ocular proof yesterday. To say how it is usually covered, is rather more essential; and this shall be the purport of my Letter. Since our arrival at this happy spot, we have had a ham, (sometimes a shoulder) of Bacon, to grace the head of the Table; a piece of roast Beef adorns the foot; and a dish of beans, or greens, (almost imperceptible,) decorates the center. When the cook has a mind to cut a figure, (which I presume will be the case to-morrow,) we have two Beef-steak pyes, or dishes of crabs, in addition, one on each side the center dish, dividing the space & reducing the distance between dish & dish to about 6 feet, which without them would be near 12 feet apart. Of late he has had the surprising sagacity to discover, that apples will make pyes; and its a question, if, in the violence of his efforts, we do not get one of apples, instead of having both of Beef-steaks. If the ladies can put up with such entertainment, and will submit to partake of it on plates, once Tin but now Iron—not become so by the labor of scouring), I shall be happy to see them; . . ." This is probably the most sustained piece of humor that has survived in Washington's writings.

Ford, VIII. 18. See also 36, 49, 114, 116, 150, 246, 254, 284, 312, 313.

1788 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Charles Pettit: "It affords me unfeigned satisfaction to find, that the acrimony of parties is much abated. Doubtless there are defects in the proposed system, which may be remedied in a constitutional mode. I am truly pleased to learn, that those, who have been considered as its most violent opposers, will not only acquiesce peaceably, but cooperate in its organization, and content themselves with asking amendments in the manner prescribed by the constitution. The great danger in my view was, that every thing might be thrown into the last stage of confusion before any government whatsoever could be established, and that we should suffer a political shipwreck without the aid of one friendly star to guide us into port. Every real patriot must have lamented, that private feuds and local politics should have unhappily insinuated themselves into, and

in some measure obstructed, the discussion of a great national question. A just opinion, that the people when rightly informed will decide in a proper manner, ought certainly to have prevented all intemperate or precipitate proceedings on a subject of so much magnitude; nor should a regard to common decency have suffered the zealots in the minority to stigmatize the authors of the constitution as conspirators and traitors." The "great danger" here has reference to the attempt, fathered by the Clintonian faction in New York, for a second convention.

Ford, XI. 299. See also 8, 12, 38, 90, 119, 161, 181, 335; Ford, XI. 323.

AUGUST 17 (230)

1776 (SATURDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To Sir William Howe, British Commander in Chief: "Give me leave to assure you Sir, that I feel myself greatly obliged by the polite conclusion of your Letter of the 1st. instant, and have a high sense of the Honor and Satisfaction I should have received from your personal Acquaintance. The different State of the Colonies from what It was last War and which has deprived me of that Happiness, cannot be regretted by any one more than Sir Your etc." Howe had written: "I cannot close this Letter without expressing the deepest Concern that the unhappy State of the Colonies, so different from what I had the Honor of experiencing in the Course of the last War, deprives me of the Pleasure I should otherwise have had in a more personal Communication." Howe did fine service at Louisbourg and Quebec in the French and Indian War, but he and Washington did not meet.

Fitzpatrick, V. 449; Washington Papers, XXXII. See also 13, 71, 196, 233, 280.

1779 (TUESDAY). WEST POINT, N. Y. To Gen. Robert Howe with reference to a spy: "I am really at a loss what opinion to form of this man. . . We must endeavor to make it his interest to be faithful; for, as it is apparent he means to get something by the business, and will even receive double wages, we must take care, if possible, not to let motives of interest on the other side bear down his integrity and inclination to serve us. Few men have virtue to withstand the highest bidder."

Ford, VII. 475n. See also 225, 334, 356.

1779 (TUESDAY). WEST POINT, N. Y. To Lund Washington, his manager: "I have since considered this matter in every point of view my judgment enables me to place it, and am resolved to receive no more old debts (such I mean as were contracted and ought to have been paid before the war) at the present nominal value of the money, unless compelled to it, or it is the practice of others to do it. Neither justice, reason, nor policy requires it. . . if the Law imposes this, and it is thought right to submit, I will not say aught against or oppose another word to it. No man has, nor no man will go, further to serve the Public than myself. If sacrificing my whole Estate would effect any valuable purpose, I would not hesitate one moment in doing it. But my submitting to matters of this kind, unless it is done so by others, is no more than a drop in the bucket. In fact, it is not serving the public, but enriching individuals, and countenancing dishonesty; for sure I am, that no honest man would attempt to

pay 20/ with one, or perhaps half of one. In a word, I had rather make a present of the Bonds, than receive payment of them in so shameful a way."

Ford, VIII. 19. See also 95, 235; Ford, VIII. 31.

1790 (TUESDAY). President Washington reached Newport, R. I., on his tour of that state, which had, by ratifying the federal constitution on May 29, restored the unity of the thirteen states. He had left New York by packet boat on Aug. 15 accompanied by Jefferson, Gov. Clinton, Justice Blair of the Supreme Court, and Congressman Smith of South Carolina, who kept a journal of the town. Being received at the wharf, the President took a walk around the town; later there was a public dinner. . . . "The dinner was well dished, and conducted with great regularity and decency; the company consisted of about eighty persons; after dinner some good toasts were drank; among others, following: 'May the last be first,' in allusion to Rhode Island being the last State which ratified the Constitution. The President gave the 'Town of Newport,' and as soon as he withdrew, Judge Merchant gave 'The man we love,' which the company drank standing." The next day boat was taken to Providence, where there were similar proceedings on the 18th and 19th, the college was illuminated and the Brown shipyard visited, where an East Indiaman was on the stocks. The President left by packet after the public dinner on the 19th and reached New York on the 22d.

Mass. Hist. Soc., *Proceedings*, LI. 36.

1799 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To his nephew, Robert Lewis: "It is demonstratively clear, that on this Estate (Mount Vernon) I have more working negroes by a full moiety, than can be employed to any advantage in the farming system, and I shall never turn Planter thereon. To sell the overplus I cannot, because I am principled against this kind of traffic in the human species. To hire them out, is almost as bad, because they could not be disposed of in families to any advantage, and to disperse the families I have an aversion. What then is to be done? Something must or I shall be ruined; for all the money (in addition to what I raise by crops, and rents) that have been *received* for Lands, sold within the last four years, to the amount of Fifty thousand dollars, has scarcely been able to keep me afloat. Under these circumstances, and a thorough conviction that half the workers I keep on this Estate, would render me a greater *nett* profit than I *now* derive from the whole, has made me resolve, if it can be accomplished, to settle Plantations on some of my other Lands. But where? without going to the Western Country, I am unable, as yet to decide; as the *best*, if not *all* the Land I have on the East side of the Alleghanies are under Leases, or some kind of incumbance or another."

Ford, XIV. 196. See also 77, 131, 228, 253, 328.

AUGUST 18 (231)

1782 (SUNDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To Rev. William Smith, president of Washington College at Chestertown, Md.: "To the gentlemen who moved the matter, and to the Assembly for adopting it, I am much indebted for the honor conferred on me, by giving my name to the College at Chester. At the same time I acknowledge the honor, I feel

a grateful sensibility for the manner of bestowing it; which, as it will remain a monument of their esteem, cannot but make a deep impression on my mind, only to be exceeded by the flattering assurance of the lasting and extensive usefulness of the Seminary. If the trifling sum of Fifty Guineas will be considered as an Earnest of my wishes for the prosperity of the Seminary, I shall be ready to pay that sum to the order of the Visitors, . . ." At this time the General declined to be a member of the Board of Visitors, though he probably accepted it on May 20, 1791, and attended a meeting that day.

Washington College, *Catalogue* (1930).

1783 (MONDAY). The Commander in Chief and Mrs. Washington probably left Newburgh headquarters on this date for Rocky Hill, N. J., close to Princeton where Congress then met. He took merely his aides and a small guard. Rocky Hill was reached on the 24th and headquarters were at a house still standing, which Congress had taken and suitably furnished. Here he remained in consultation with the government until November 9 or 10, when he returned to West Point and Mrs. Washington went home. Congress had adjourned on the 4th, to reconvene at Annapolis.

1795 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The President ratified the Jay Treaty, with the amendment made by the Senate, which later received British approval. This was probably the most unpopular measure of Washington's administrations, but history has fully justified it.

See also 90, 107, 122, 147, 160, 197, 210, 211; Ford, XIII. 83, 105.

1796 (THURSDAY). CITY OF WASHINGTON. To James Anderson, who was to become manager of the Mount Vernon estate: "He superintends *all* my concerns which appertain to the Estate of Mount Vernon; consisting besides Tradesmen of four lay Farms and the Mansion house farm, the last of which (though not much is raised at it) is not the least troublesome part of his duty in []. At and over each of these separate farms and workmen there is as good an Overseer as has been in the power of the superintendent to procure, to reside *constantly* on their respective farms &c., and to obey his orders. This, in general is the outline of the business—to detail the particular parts, would be tedious;—and to a man of experience would be unnecessary. I am altogether in the farming and meadowing line;—the last of which I have much grounds proper *for* and want to encrease them considerably. I will not tell you frankly what kind of a person I must engage to conduct my business *well*.—Besides being sober and a man of integrity he must possess a great deal of activity and firmness, to make the under Overseers do their duty, strictly.—He must be a man of foresight and arrangement; to combine and carry matters on to advantage, and he must not have these things to learn after he comes to me.—He must be a farmer bred,—and understand it in all its part.—I would wish him too to understand grasing—and particularly the care and management of Stock.—How to Ditch—Hedge &c.—and how to conduct a Dairy."

Ford, XIII. 258. See also 43, 143, 231, 345.

AUGUST 19 (232)

1776 (MONDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To Lund Washington, manager at Mount Vernon: "Your Works abt. the Home

House will go on Slowly I fear as your hands are reduced, and especially if Knowles fails. remember that the New Chimneys are not to smoke. Plant Trees in the room of all dead ones in proper time this Fall. and as I mean to have groves of Trees at each end of the dwelling House, . . . these Trees to be Planted without any order or regularity (but pretty thick, as they can at any time be thin'd) and to consist that at the North end, of locusts altogether. and that at the South, of all the clever kind of Trees (especially flowering ones) that can be got, . . . I must beg of you to hasten Lanphire about the addition to the No. End of the House, otherwise you will have it open I fear in the cold and wet Weather, and the Brick work to do at an improper Season, neither of which shall I be at all desirous of." Even with his first pitched battle with the enemy pending, Washington was finding time for directions on the reconstruction of his beloved Mount Vernon.

Fitzpatrick, V. 460. See also 19, 43, 67, 87, 97, 104, 121, 144, 157, 308, 322.

1777 (TUESDAY). NESHAMINY CAMP, PA. To Benjamin Harrison, Va. delegate to Congress: "If I did not misunderstand, what you, or some other Member of Congress said to me, respecting the appointment of the Marquis De la Fayette he has misconceived the design of his appointment, or Congress did not understand the extent of his views; for certain it is, if I understand *him*, that he does not conceive his Commission is merely honorary; but given with a view to Command a division of this Army. True, he has said that he is young, and inexperienced, but at the same time has always accompanied it with a hint, that so soon as *I* shall think *him* fit for the Command of a division, he shall be ready to enter upon the duties of it, . . . What the designs of Congress respecting this Gentn. were, and what line of Conduct I am to pursue, to comply with their design, and his expectations, I know no more than the Child unborn and beg to be instructed." Washington, between whom and the young Frenchman the famous friendship had already started, wrote on Nov. 1 from Whippany to Pres. Laurens: "I would take the liberty to mention, that I feel myself in a delicate situation with respect to the Marquis Le Fayette. He is extremely solicitous of having a Command equal to his Rank, and possesses very different Ideas as to the purposes of his appointment, from those Congress have mentioned to me. He certainly did not understand them. I do not know in what light they will view the Matter, but it appears to me, from a consideration of his illustrious and important connections, the attachment which he has manifested to our cause, and the consequences, which his return in disgust, might produce, that it will be advisable to gratify him in his wishes, . . . Besides, he is sensible, discreet in his Manner, has made great proficiency in our Language and from the disposition he discovered at the Battle of Brandy Wine, possesses a large share of bravery and Military ardor." The division he received on Dec. 4 was that lately commanded by Stephen, who had been dismissed.

Fitzpatrick, IX. 95, 480. See also 78, 95, 136, 213, 251, 291, 330.

1778 (WEDNESDAY). WHITE PLAINS, N. Y. General Orders: "Lieutenant Hiwill of Colonel Cranes Regiment of

Artillery is appointed Inspector and Superintendent of Music in the Army and is to be respected accordingly. His Pay and Rations to be made equal to a Captains in the Train." Dr. Fitzpatrick has pointed out that this unique appointment was the beginning of the systematization of the music of the army.

Varick Transcripts, General Orders, III. 333. See also 156.

1789 (WEDNESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. The President received and answered an address from the Convention of the Episcopal Church at Philadelphia. This was one of many such communications with churches upon his becoming President. In his reply he expressed his characteristic satisfaction over the practice of religious freedom. "On this occasion it would ill become me to conceal the joy I have felt in perceiving the fraternal affection which appears to encrease every day among the friends of genuine religion. It affords edifying prospects indeed to see Christians of different denominations dwell together in more charity, and conduct themselves in respect to each other with a more christian-like spirit than ever they have done in any former age, or in any other nation."

Washington Letter Books, XXIX. 42. See also 42, 154, 228, 258, 277, 307, 310.

AUGUST 20 (233)

1775 (SUNDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Gen. Thomas Gage, British Commander in Chief: "I remonstrated with you on the unworthy Treatment, shewn to the officers and Citizens of America, whom the Fortune of War, Chance, or a mistaken Confidence, had thrown into your Hands. Whether British or American Mercy, Fortitude, and Patience are most preeminent, whether our virtuous Citizens, whom the Hand of Tyranny has forced into Arms to defend their Wives, their Children, and their Property, or the mercenary Instruments of lawless Domination, avarice and Revenge, best deserve the Appellation of Rebels, and the Punishment of that Cord, which your affected Clemency has forborne to inflict: whether the Authority, under which I act, is usurped, or founded upon the genuine Principles of Liberty, were altogether foreign to the Subject. . . . You affect, Sir, to despise all Rank, not derived from the same Source with your own, I cannot conceive one more honourable, than that, which flows from the uncorrupted Choice of a brave and free People, the purest Source, and original Fountain of all Power. . . . I shall now, Sir, close my Correspondence with you, perhaps forever. If your Officers, our Prisoners, receive a Treatment from me, different from what I wish to shew them, they and you will remember the Occasion of it." Washington and Gage had been comrades in arms in the Braddock expedition; and in 1773 Washington "Din'd at the Entertainment given by the Citizens of New York to Genl. Gage."

Fitzpatrick, III. 430. See also 13, 71, 147, 196, 230, 280.

1775 (SUNDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Lund Washington: "The People of this government have obtained a Character which they by no means deserved; their officers generally speaking are the most indifferent kind of People I ever saw. I have already broke one Colo. and five Captains for Cowardice and for drawing more Pay and Provisions than they had Men in their Companies; there is two more Colos. now under arrest, and to be tried for the same offences; in

short they are by no means such Troops, in any respect, as you are led to believe of them from the accts. which are published, but I need not make myself Enemies among them, by this declaration, although it is consistent with truth. I dare say the Men would fight very well (if properly Officered) although they are an exceeding dirty and nasty people; . . ."

Fitzpatrick, III. 433. See also 189, 210, 242, 270, 316, 333, 337, 350; Fitzpatrick, VII. 53.

1778 (THURSDAY). WHITE PLAINS, N. Y. To Thomas Nelson, later Governor of Va.: "It is not a little pleasing, nor less wonderful to contemplate, that after two years' manoeuvring and undergoing the strangest vicissitudes, that perhaps ever attended any one contest since the creation, both armies are brought back to the very point they set out from, and that which was the offending party in the beginning is now reduced to the use of the spade and pickaxe for defence. The hand of Providence has been so conspicuous in all this, that he must be worse than an infidel that lacks faith, and more than wicked, that has not gratitude enough to acknowledge his obligations. But it will be time enough for me to turn preacher, when my present appointment ceases; and therefore I shall add no more on the doctrine of Providence; . . ." Washington had established headquarters at White Plains on July 20.

Ford, VII. 161. See also 114, 159.

1795 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Secretary of State Randolph: "Your resignation of the office of State is received. Candor induces me to give you in a few words the following narrative of facts. The letter from Mr. Fauchet, with the contents of which you were made acquainted yesterday, was, as you supposed, an intercepted one. . . . Whilst you are in pursuit of means to remove the strong suspicions arising from this letter, no disclosure of its contents will be made by me; and I will enjoin the same on the public officers, who are acquainted with the purport of it; unless something shall appear to render an explanation necessary on the part of the government; of which I will be the judge." In his dispatch the French minister had hinted that Randolph had solicited money from him. When the letter, which the British had turned over, was handed Randolph before the rest of the Cabinet on Aug. 19, he promised an immediate reply, but resigned instead. Later he published a sharp but not convincing vindication. The matter, which has an evident connection with the Jay Treaty and the Whiskey Insurrection, has never been cleared up.

Ford, XIII. 90. See also 21, 22, 33, 237, 239, 255, 271, 292, 319, 366.

AUGUST 21 (234)

1779 (SATURDAY). WEST POINT, N. Y. To Lord Stirling who was in command in that region: "I have been duly favored with your letter of the 19th, written at 9 o'clock A.M., and that of the same date, of 1 o'clock P.M., containing the agreeable information of Major Lee's having succeeded against Powles Hook. . . . Your Lordship will be pleased to give my thanks to the officers and troops concerned in the capture of the garrison at Powles Hook, for their good conduct and gallant behavior on the occasion." Powles (or Paulus) Hook was in present Jersey City. The attack had

been planned by Light Horse Harry Lee, as an early morning surprise similar to that executed by Wayne at Stony Point. No attempt was made to hold the defenses; Lee retired with his 159 prisoners. These two diversions had a good effect on American morale.

Ford, VIII. 28n.

1782 (WEDNESDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To Benjamin Lincoln, Secretary at War: "What can Induce Congress to restrain the Issues of the full Number of Rations to any Officer in the Army, which his Rank entitles him to? when if they mean fair, it is to the public a mere matter of moonshine, whether the Financier pays the Value of them to that Officer if he does not draw them—or to the Contractor if he does? Can these things fail to irritate—and irritating, are they not pregnant with mischief? Is it policy—is it Justice to keep a sore constantly gangreened, when no good End is, or possibly can be answered by it? Should men, who have indured more, & received less of their pay than any other Class of people in public Service, have so little Consideration or Attention paid to their Interests or Comforts? Would to God, false policy, Inattention or something else, may not be productive of disagreement which will prove irreconcilable." Congress was in an unenviable position between the upper and lower millstones; the states neglected to pay their requisitions, and, the treasury being empty, the delegates sought for possible measures of retrenchment whether wise or unwise. This indignant outburst by the General is one of the evidences of the growing dissatisfaction amongst the officers of the army, which culminated in the Newburgh addresses.

Ford, X. 69n. See also 75, 79, 112, 158, 176.

AUGUST 22 (235)

1777 (FRIDAY). NESHAMINY CAMP, PA. General Orders: "The Commander in Chief has the happiness, to inform the army, of a signal victory obtained at the northward. A part of Genl. Burgoyne's army, about 1500 in number, were detached towards New Hampshire, and advanced with a design to possess themselves of Bennington. Brigadier General Stark of the State of New Hampshire, with about 2000 men, mostly Militia, attacked them. Our troops behaved in a very brave and heroic manner; . . . until they gained a complete victory over them." The battle of Bennington (which took place in New York) was fought on Aug. 16. It was the turning point in the Burgoyne Campaign, and stimulated greatly the augmentation of Gates's army by militia and the forays on Burgoyne's communications. Washington wrote Gen. Putnam this same day: "As there is not now the least danger of General Howes going to New England, I hope the whole Force of that Country will turn out, and by following the great stroke struck by Genl. Stark near Bennington, intirely crush Genl. Burgoyne, who by his letter to Colo. Baum seems to be in want of almost every thing."

Fitzpatrick, IX. 122, 115. See also 40, 192, 197, 204, 212, 216, 219, 229, 236, 263, 289, 292.

1779 (MONDAY). WEST POINT, N. Y. To Pres. Joseph Reed of Pa.: "The sponge, which you say some gentlemen have talked of using, unless there can be a discrimination, and proper saving clauses provided, (and how far this is prac-

ticable I know not,) would be unjust and impolitic in the extreme. Perhaps I do not understand what they mean by using the sponge. If it be to sink the money in the hands of the holders of it, and at their loss, it cannot in my opinion be justified upon any principles of common policy, common sense, or common honesty. But how far a man, for instance, who has possessed himself of 20 paper dollars by means of one, or the value of one, in specie, has a just claim upon the public for more than one of the latter in redemption, and in that ratio according to the periods of depreciation, I leave to those, who are better acquainted with the nature of the subject, and have more leizure than I have, to discuss. To me a measure of this kind appears substantial justice to the public and each individual; but whether it is capable of administration, I have never thought enough of it to form any opinion."

Ford, VIII. 26. See also 95, 139, 221, 306, 230.

1785 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To James McHenry, Md. delegate in Congress: "As I have ever been a friend to adequate powers of Congress, without which it is evident to me we never shall establish a national character, or be considered as on a respectable footing by the powers of Europe, I am sorry I cannot agree with you in sentiment not to enlarge them for the regulating of commerce. I have neither time nor abilities to enter into a full discussion of this subject; but it should seem to me, that your arguments against it, principally that some States may be more benefited than others by a commercial regulation, apply to every matter of general utility. . . . we stand in a rediculous point of view in the eyes of the nations of the world, with whom we are attempting to enter into commercial treaties, without means of carrying them into effect; who must see and feel, that the Union or the States individually are sovereigns, as best suits their purposes; in a word, that we are one nation to-day and thirteen to-morrow. Who will treat with us on such terms."

Ford, X. 490. See also 70, 96, 160, 192, 214, 281, 305, 335, 341, 361.

AUGUST 23 (236)

1776 (FRIDAY). NEW YORK CITY. General Orders: "The Enemy have now landed on Long Island, and the hour is fast approaching, on which the Honor and Success of this army, and the safety of our bleeding Country depend. Remember officers and Soldiers, that you are a Freemen, fighting for the blessings of Liberty—that slavery will be your portion, and that of your posterity, if you do not acquit yourselves like men: Remember how your Courage and Spirit have been dispised, and traduced by your cruel invaders; though they have found by dear experience at Boston, Charlestown and other places, what a few brave men contending in their own land, and in the best of causes can do, against base hirelings and mercenaries— Be cool, but determined; do not fire at a distance, but wait for orders from your officers— It is the General's express orders that if any man attempt to skulk, lay down, or retreat without Orders he be instantly shot down as an example, he hopes no such Scoundrel will be found in this army; but on the contrary, every one for himself resolving to conquer, or die, and trusting to the smiles of heaven upon so just a cause, will behave with Bravery and Resolution: Those who are distinguished for their Gallantry, and good

Conduct, may depend upon being honorably noticed, and suitably rewarded: And if this Army will but emulate, and imitate their brave Countrymen, in other parts of America, he has no doubt they will, by a glorious Victory, save their Country, and acquire to themselves immortal Honor."

Fitzpatrick, V. 479. See also 142, 181, 184, 194, 222, 240, 242, 246.

1777 (SATURDAY). NEAR GERMANTOWN, PA. General Orders: "The army [on the 24th] is to march in one column thro' the City of Philadelphia, . . . great attention given by the officers to see that the men carry their arms well, and are made to appear as decent as circumstances will admit. . . . The drums and fifes of each brigade are to be collected in the center of it; and a tune for the quick step played, but with such moderation, that the men may step to it with ease; and without *dancing* along, or totally disregarding the music, as too often has been the case." Information had come that the British fleet was sailing up the Chesapeake Bay and Washington had resumed his march southward in consequence. He wrote Pres. Hancock: "I think to march it thro' the City, but without halting. I am induced to do this, from the opinion of Several of my Officers and many Friends in Philadelphia, that it may have some influence on the minds of the disaffected there and those who are Dupes to their artifices and opinions." The army in its march through the city, exclusive of baggage wagons, which took another route, was "upwards of two hours in passing with a lively, smart step"; and "was allowed to make a fine appearance, the order of marching being extremely well preserved." Before this information respecting the fleet was known it was supposed that Howe was headed for Charleston, and a council of war advised that the army return to the Hudson to cooperate against Burgoyne. Washington wrote Pres. Hancock on Aug. 21: "As the Northern department has been all along considered as separate and in some measure distinct; and there are special Resolves, vesting the Command in particular persons; in case it should hereafter appear eligible to unite the Two Armies, it may perhaps be necessary that Congress should place the Matter upon such a footing, as to remove all scruples or difficulties about the Command that could possibly arise on my arrival there." This caused Congress to resolve on the 23rd: "That the president inform General Washington, that Congress never intended by any commission hitherto granted by them, or by the establishment of any department whatever, to supersede or circumscribe the power of General Washington as the commander in chief of all the continental land forces within the United States."

Fitzpatrick, IX. 125, 127, 109; *Journals of the Continental Congress*, VIII. 668. See also 207, 216, 238, 255.

AUGUST 24 (237)

1795 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Charles Cotesworth Pinckney: "The office of Secretary of State has become vacant by the resignation of Mr. Randolph. Is the period yet arrived when the situation of your private concerns would permit you to accept it? . . . It is unnecessary for me to repeat sentiments, which you have so often heard me express, respecting my wishes to see you in the administration of the general government; the sincerity of which you can have no doubt. Equally unnecessary is it for me to observe to you, that the

affairs of this country are in a violent paroxysm, and that it is the duty of its old and uniform friends to assist in piloting the vessel in which we are all embarked between the rocks of Scylla and Charybdis; for more pains never were taken, I believe, that at this moment, to throw it upon one or the other, and to embroil us in the disputes of Europe." On this same day in much the same language the President offered the post to Thomas Johnson of Maryland. Both declined. Previously it had been offered to William Paterson of New Jersey. Patrick Henry was next sought on Oct. 9. On Oct. 29 Washington wrote Hamilton: "I shall now touch upon another subject as unpleasant as the one I have just quitted. What am I to do for a Secretary of State? I ask frankly, and with solicitude; and shall receive kindly any sentiments you may express on the occasion. . . . Would Mr. King accept it? You know the objections I have had to the nomination, to office, of any person from either branch of the Legislature, and you will be at no loss to perceive, that at the present crisis, another reason might be adduced against this appointment. But maugre all objections, if Mr. King would accept, I would look no further. Can you sound, and let me know soon, his sentiments on this occasion? If he should feel disposed to listen to the proposition, tell him *candidly*, all that I have done in this matter; that neither he nor I may be made uneasy thereafter from the discovery of it; he will, I am confident, perceive the ground upon which I have acted, in making these essays; and will, I am persuaded, appreciate my motives. If he should decline also, pray learn with precision from him, what the qualifications of Mr. Potts, the Senator, are, and be as diffusive as you can with respect to others, and I will decide on nothing until I hear from you—pressing as the case is. To enable you to judge of this matter with more lights still; I add, that Mr. Marshall, of Virginia, has declined the office of Attorney General, and I am pretty certain, would accept of no other, and I know that Col. Carrington would not come into the War Department (if a vacancy should happen therein.) Mr. Dexter, it is said, would accept the office of Attorney General. No person is yet absolutely fixed on for that office. Mr. Smith of South Carolina, some time ago, would have had no objection to filling a respectable office under the General Government, but what his views might lead to, or his abilities particularly fit him for, I am an incompetent judge; and besides, on the ground of popularity, his pretensions would, I fear, be small. Mr. Chase, of Maryland, is, unquestionably, a man of abilities; and it is supposed by some that he would accept the appointment of Attorney-General. Though opposed to the adoption of the constitution, it is said, he has been a steady friend to the general government since it has been in operation. But he is violently opposed in his own State by a party, and is besides, or to speak more correctly, has been accused of some impurity in his conduct. I might add to this catalogue that Col. Innes is among the number of those who have passed in review; but his extreme indolence renders his abilities (great as they are said to be) of little use. In short, what with the non-acceptance of some, the known dereliction of those who are most fit; the exceptionable drawbacks from others; and a wish (if it

were practicable) to make a geographical distribution of the great offices of the administration, I find the selection of proper characters an arduous duty." King declined, Richard Potts, senator from Maryland, was dropped at the advice of King and Hamilton, and finally Timothy Pickering who had been acting *ad interim* was advanced from the War Department. James McHenry of Maryland became Secretary of War and Charles Lee of Virginia succeeded William Bradford as Attorney General. Bradford had died in office. Washington's final Cabinet, taken over by Adams, was distinctly a partisan one and much less capable than the advisers with which Washington originally surrounded himself.

Ford, XIII. 95, 129. See also 21, 22, 33, 233, 239, 255, 271, 292, 319, 366.

AUGUST 25 (238)

1768 (THURSDAY). ON POTOMAC RIVER. "Hauling the Sein upon the Bar of Cedar Point for Sheeps heads but catchd none. Run down below Mouth of Machodack and came to." —Diary. Washington had "imbarked on board my Schooner" the day before, after a visit with his brother Samuel, lower on the Potomac. He remained in the vicinity, the region of his birthplace, fishing and visiting until Sept. 5.

See also 162.

1777 (MONDAY). WILMINGTON, DEL. "6 o'Clock P.M." To Gen. John Armstrong: "I have just received information, that the Enemy began to land this Morning about Six Miles below Head of Elk opposite to Cecil Court House." Before this the Commander in Chief had known that the British fleet was in Chesapeake Bay, and his troops were already on their march southward in consequence; but this definite information was the beginning of the immediate campaign, which resulted in the loss of Philadelphia and the winter of distress at Valley Forge. Armstrong was in command of Pennsylvania militia.

Fitzpatrick, IX. 130. See also 207, 235, 255, 301; Fitzpatrick, IX. 181 for the General's exhortation after the British had begun their advance.

1789 (TUESDAY). FREDERICKSBURG, VA. Death of Washington's mother. The President received the news at New York on Sept. 1, and on Sept. 13 wrote to his sister Betty Lewis: "Awful and affecting as the death of a parent is, there is consolation in knowing, that heaven has spared ours to an age beyond which few attain, and favored her with the full enjoyment of her mental faculties, and as much bodily strength as usually falls to the lot of four score. Under these considerations, and a hope that she is translated to a happier place, it is the duty of her relatives to yield due submission to the decrees of the Creator. When I was last at Fredericksburg, I took a final leave of my mother, never expecting to see her more." This last visit was on March 7, 1789.

Ford, XI. 426. See also 46, 81, 257; Fitzpatrick, I. 13; Ford, X. 137.

AUGUST 26 (239)

1779 (THURSDAY). WEST POINT, N. Y. Circular letter to the states: "I have the honor to enclose to your Excellency a list of sundry officers belonging to your State, who have been in captivity and are reported by the commissary of prisoners as violators of parole. A conduct of this kind, so ignominious to the individuals themselves, so dishonorable to their country

and to the service in which they have been engaged, and so injurious to those gentlemen, who were associated with them in misfortune, but preserved their honor, demands that every measure should be taken to deprive them of the benefit of their delinquency, and to compel their return. We have pledged ourselves to the enemy to do every thing in our power for this purpose; . . . The most of these persons never having been, and none of them now being, in the Continental service, military authority will hardly be sufficient to oblige them to leave their places of residence, and return to captivity against their inclination; neither will it be difficult for them to elude a military search, and keep themselves in concealment. I must therefore entreat, that your Excellency will be pleased to take such measures, as shall appear to you proper and effectual, to produce their immediate return."

Ford, VIII. 32. See also 13, 30, 61, 68, 77, 101, 126, 317, 318.

1783 (TUESDAY). PRINCETON, N. J. The Commander in Chief having established his headquarters at Rocky Hill on the 24th, was received in audience by Congress. Pres. Boudinot in addressing him said: "It has been the singular happiness of the United States, that during a war so long, so dangerous, and so important, Providence has been graciously pleased to preserve the life of a general, who has merited and possessed the uninterrupted confidence and affection of his fellow citizens. In other nations many have performed services, for which they have deserved and received the thanks of the public. But to you, Sir, peculiar praise is due. Your services have been essential in acquiring and establishing the freedom and independence of your country." This is an early expression of the realization which had grown both in and out of Congress since the days of the Conway Cabal.

Journals of the Continental Congress, XXIV. 521.

1792 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Alexander Hamilton, private and confidential: "Differences in political opinions are as unavoidable, as, to a certain point, they may perhaps be necessary; but it is exceedingly to be regretted, that subjects cannot be discussed with temper on the one hand, or decisions submitted to without having the motives, which led to them, improperly implicated on the other; and this regret borders on chagrin, when we find that men of abilities, zealous patriots, having the same *general* objects in view, and the same upright intentions to prosecute them, will not exercise more charity in deciding on the opinions and actions of one another. . . . that there might be mutual forbearances and temporizing yieldings *on all sides*. Without these, I do not see how the reins of government are to be managed, or how the Union of the States can be much longer preserved. . . . Melancholy thought! . . . My earnest wish is, that balsam may be poured into *all* the wounds, which have been given, to prevent them from gangrening, and from those fatal consequences, which the community may sustain if it is withheld. The friends of the Union must wish this. Those, who are not, but wish to see it rended, will be disappointed, and all things, I hope, will go well." It is interesting to consider this in connection with a letter of the same day to Edmund Randolph, Attorney General, who supported Jefferson. Randolph had written on Aug. 5, respecting Washington standing for reelection: "Permit me, then, in the fervor of a dutiful and affec-

tionate attachment to you, to beseech you to penetrate the consequences of a dereliction of the reins. The constitution would never have been adopted, but from a knowledge that you had once sanctioned it, and an expectation that you would execute it. It is in a state of probation. The most inauspicious struggles are past, but the public deliberations need stability. You alone can give them stability. . . . It is the fixed opinion of the world, that you surrender nothing incomplete." The President replied: "I can express but one sentiment at this time, and that is a wish, a devout one, that, whatever my ultimate determination shall be, it may be for the best. . . . But as the All-wise Disposer of events has hitherto watched over my steps, I trust, that, in the important one I may soon be called upon to take, he will mark the course so plainly, as that I cannot mistake the way. . . . I shall be happy, in the mean time, to see a cessation of the abuses of public officers, and of those attacks upon almost every measure of government, with which some of the gazettes are so strongly impregnated; . . . if the government and the officers of it are to be the constant theme for newspaper abuse, and this too without condescending to investigate the motives or the facts, it will be impossible, I conceive, for any man living to manage the helm or to keep the machine together." Four years later, Randolph, having resigned from the Cabinet under fire, had become an abusive critic. The President also wrote to Jefferson (see 292).

Ford, XII. 176, 180; Baker, *Washington after the Revolution*, 242. See also 20, 21, 22, 33, 56, 141, 215, 233, 237, 255, 271, 292, 319, 366; Ford, XII. 147, 171, 175, 201.

AUGUST 27 (240)

1773 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Govr. Eden, Captn. Ellis, Mr. Danl. Dulany and Mr. George Digges, as also Miss Nelly Calvert, Miss Tracy Digges and Mrs. Jenny Digges, came over with me [from the Digges estate] to Dinr., also came Mr. Ben. Dulany and Mr. Tilghman—all of whom stayd all Night."—Diary. This was before the enlargement of the house.

See also 46, 79, 141, 147, 172, 177, 182, 183, 205, 328, 331.

1776 (TUESDAY). Battle of Long Island, which Washington witnessed from the fortified Heights. Half of his army was on Long Island, liable to isolation by the British fleet; but political conditions demanded the holding of New York City and Brooklyn Heights dominated the city. Howe had 20,000 men on the island, and was able unobserved to flank a badly placed advanced force of 4000 Americans, capturing the two generals, Sullivan and Stirling, and 1000 men, besides killing about 400. The British, fearful of another Bunker Hill, did not attempt an assault of the Heights, but made preparations for regular approaches. Washington brought over reenforcements on the 28th, but the position could not be held against siege operations.

See also 142, 181, 184, 194, 222, 242, 246.

1782 (TUESDAY). Death of Col. John Laurens in a minor skirmish in South Carolina. He was the son of Henry Laurens, President of Congress, and had served, first as volunteer and later as regular aide to Washington who had for him a deep affection, and had persuaded Congress to send him to

France on an important and very successful mission for aid (see 100). Of him Washington wrote later (March 8, 1783): "No man possessed more of the *amor patriae*. In a word, he had not a fault, that I ever could discover, unless intrepidity bordering upon rashness could come under that denomination; and to this he was excited by the purest motives."

Ford, X. 443. See also 110, 117.

1789 (THURSDAY). NEW YORK CITY. The President gave a state dinner once a week, and in the diaries which have survived mention is often made of the guests. On this occasion there were 17 at the table, only six of whom were ladies. Senator William Maclay of Pa. described it in his journal: "We went to the President's to dinner. . . . The President and Mrs. Washington sat opposite each other in the middle of the table; the two secretaries, one at each end. It was a great dinner, and the best of the kind I ever was at. The room, however, was disagreeably warm. First was the soup; fish roasted and boiled; meats, gammon, fowls, etc. This was the dinner . . . The dessert was, first apple-pies, pudding, etc.; then iced creams, jellies, etc.; then water-melons, musk-melons, apples, peaches, nuts. It was the most solemn dinner ever I sat at. Not a health drank; scarce a word said until the cloth was taken away. Then the President, filling a glass of wine, with great formality drank to the health of every individual by name round the table. . . . The ladies sat a good while, and the bottles passed about; but there was a dead silence almost. Mrs. Washington at last withdrew with the ladies. I expected the men would now begin, but the same stillness remained. . . . The President kept a fork in his hand, when the cloth was taken away, I thought for the purpose of picking nuts. He ate no nuts, however, but played with the fork, striking on the edge of the table with it. We did not sit long after the ladies retired. The President rose, went upstairs to drink coffee; the company followed. I took my hat and came home."

William Maclay, *Journal* (1927 ed.), 134. See also 40, 58, 133, 167, 359; Ford, XI. 407 for reasons for the state dinners.

AUGUST 28 (241)

1777 (THURSDAY). WILMINGTON, DEL. To President of Congress (Hancock): "Having endeavoured, at the solicitation of the Count De Pulaski, to think of some mode for employing him in our service, there is none occurs to me, liable to so few inconveniences and exceptions, as the giving him the command of the horse. . . . The Count appears by his recommendations to have sustained no inconsiderable Military Character in his own country and as the principal attention in Poland, has been for some time past paid to the Cavalry, it is to be presumed this Gentleman is not unacquainted with it. . . . This Gentleman, we are told, has been like us, engaged in defending the liberty and independence of his Country, and has sacrificed his fortune to his zeal for those objects. He derives from hence a title to our respect that ought to operate in his favour as far as the good of the Service will permit; but it can never be expected we should lose sight of this." Pulaski was made brigadier general in command of the cavalry, but was not a success and at his own request was authorized to raise a legion.

Fitzpatrick, IX. 143. See also 74.

1788 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Alexander Hamilton: "As the perusal of the political papers under the signature of PUBLIUS has afforded me great satisfaction, I shall certainly consider them as claiming a most distinguished place in my library. I have read every performance, which has been printed on one side and the other of the great question lately agitated (so far as I have been able to obtain them); and, without an unmeaning compliment, I will say, that I have seen no other so well calculated, in my judgment, to produce conviction on an unbiassed mind as the *production* of your *triumvirate*. When the trancient circumstances and fugitive performances, which attended this *crisis*, shall have disappeared, that work will merit the notice of posterity, because in it are candidly and ably discussed the principles of freedom and the topics of government, which will be always interesting to mankind, so long as they shall be connected in civil society." This prophecy of the continued influence of The Federalist is one of many such instances that show the certainty of his thought and word.

Ford, XI. 315. See also 335.

1793 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Reply to an address by the inhabitants of Richmond and its vicinity: "In recollecting the anticipations wch. were entertained of a pacific policy, as most consonant with the situation of the United States & the genius of our Government, it is a pleasing reflection, that when the occasion for exemplyfying it occurs, sentiments corresponding with it appear to pervade every part of the community. This steadiness of views, highly honorable to the national character, is well calculated to support, in the administration of our affairs, a spirit constantly favorable to the great objects of peace. And tho' the best and sincerest endeavours to this end, may sometimes prove ineffectual; yet it will always be a source of consolation & encouragement, that the calamities of war, if at any time they shall be experienced, have been unsought & unprovoked. Every good citizen will then meet events with that firmness & perseverance which naturally accompany the consciousness of a good cause, the conviction that there is no ground for self-reproach. True to our duties and interests as Americans—firm to our purpose as lovers of peace—let us unite our fervent prayers to the great ruler of the Universe, that the justice & moderation of all concerned may permit us to continue in the uninterrupted enjoyment of a blessing, which we so greatly prize, & of which we ardently wish them a speedy & permanent participation." This is characteristic of his replies to addresses of approval of the proclamation of neutrality.

Washington Letter Books, XXX. 136. See also 10, 83, 113, 202; Ford XIII. 151.

AUGUST 29 (242)

1775 (TUESDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Richard Henry Lee, Va. delegate in Congress: "As we have now nearly compleated our Lines of Defence, we nothing more, in *my opinion* to fear from the *Enemy*, provided we can keep our men to their duty and make them watchful and vigilant; but it is among the most difficult tasks I ever undertook in my life to induce these people to believe that there is, or can be, danger till the Bayonet is pushed at their Breasts; not that it proceeds from

any uncommon prowess, but rather from an unaccountable kind of stupidity in the lower class of these people which, believe me, prevails but too generally among the officers of the Massachusets *part* of the Army who are *nearly* of the same kidney with the Privates, and adds not a little to my difficulties; as there is no such thing as getting of officers of this stamp to exert themselves in carrying orders into execution—to curry favor with the men (by whom they were chosen, and on whose smiles possibly they may think they may again rely) seems to be one of the principal objects of their attention. I submit it therefore to your consideration whether there is, or is not, a propriety in that Resolution of the Congress, which leaves the ultimate appointment of all officers below the Rank of Generals to the Governments where the Regiments originated, now the Army is become Continental? . . . I have made a pretty good slam among such kind of officers as the Massachusetts Government abound in since I came to this Camp . . . In short I spare none yet fear it will not all do as these People seem to be too inattentive to every thing but their Interest."

Fitzpatrick, III. 450. See also 9, 50, 189, 210, 270, 286, 297, 315, 316, 333, 337, 348, 350.

1776 (THURSDAY). The American army retreated from Long Island during the night of the 29th-30th. Washington wrote President Hancock on the 31st: "Since Monday, we have scarce any of us been out of the Lines, till our passage across the East River was effected yesterday Morning, and for the 48 hours preceeding that; I had hardly been off my horse and had never closed my Eyes, so that I was quite unfit to write or dictate till this Morning. Our Retreat was made without any loss of Men or Ammunition and in better order than I expected, from Troops in the Situation ours were; we brought off all our Cannon and Stores, except a few heavy pieces, . . ." In the General Orders of the same day the reasons for the movement are given: "Both officers and soldiers are informed that the Retreat from Long Island was made by the unanimous advice of all the General Officers, not from any doubts of the spirit of the troops, but because they found the troops very much fatigued with hard duty and divided into many detachments, while the enemy had their Main Body on the Island, and capable of receiving assistance from the shipping: . . . now one whole Army is collected together; without Water intervening, while the enemy can receive little assistance from their ships; . . ." In this extraordinary achievement the General, freeing himself from political hindrances, more than repaid the previous errors of position and battle. Credit for the success was largely due to Col. John Glover's regiment of mariners from Massachusetts. The British had given no thought to a possible retreat, considering it an impossibility; but the enemy's occupation of the Heights, and their command of the water and opportunity to isolate the American army in New York City compelled the evacuation of the city.

Fitzpatrick, V. 506, 502. See also 142, 181, 184, 194, 222, 236, 240, 246.

AUGUST 30 (243)

1790 (MONDAY). The President and family left New York, never to return. The temporary capital had been moved to Philadelphia. The President gave a farewell dinner

on Aug. 28 to the state and city officials, who on Monday morning escorted him to the barge which, to a salvo of artillery, took him to the New Jersey side of the harbor. Philadelphia was reached on Sept. 2, when, according to a local newspaper: "Every public demonstration of joy was manifested; the bells announced his welcome—a *feue de joye* was exhibited—and as he rode through town, to the City Tavern, *age* bowed with respect, and *youth* repeated, in acclamations, the applauses of the *Hero* of the Western World." Several days were spent in the city, making preliminary arrangements for the new presidential residence (see 140, 319), a house owned by Robert Morris, and attending public dinners and a fête champetre on the banks of the Schuylkill. The journey to Mount Vernon was resumed on Sept. 6, and the estate reached on the 11th. Here he remained until Nov. 22 and returned to the capital on the 27th.

Baker, *Washington after the Revolution*, 195. See also 54, 69, 81, 87, 105, 114, 115, 169, 176, 185, 193, 230, 254, 259, 263, 289, 315.

1794 (SATURDAY). GERMANTOWN, PA. To John Jay, special envoy at London: "I cannot restrain myself from making some observations on . . . the protest of the governor of Upper Canada, delivered by Lieutenant Sheaffe, against our occupying lands far from any of the posts, which long ago they ought to have surrendered, and far within the known and until *now* the acknowledged limits of the United States. . . . This may be considered as the most open and daring act of the British agents in America, though it is not the most hostile or cruel; for there does not remain a doubt in the mind of any well-informed person in this country, not shut against conviction, that all the difficulties we encounter with the Indians . . . result from the conduct of the agents of Great Britain in this country. . . . I will undertake, without the gift of prophecy, to predict, that it will be impossible to keep this country in a state of amity with Great Britain long, if the posts are not surrendered." The Jay Treaty, which was signed on Nov. 19, provided for the relinquishment of the frontier posts, the most satisfactory article in this unpopular treaty.

Ford, XII. 460. See also 173, 274, 343, 357.

1799 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Conn., son of the Revolutionary Governor: "I must again express a strong and ardent wish and desire that no eye, no tongue, no thought, may be turned towards me for the purpose alluded to . . . not a single vote would thereby be drawn from the anti-Federal candidate. You add, however, that it might be a means of uniting the Federal votes. Here, then, my dear sir, let me ask, what satisfaction, what consolation, what safety, should I find in support which depends upon caprice? If *men*, not *principles*, can influence the choice on the part of the Federalists, what but fluctuations are to be expected? The favorite today may have the curtain dropped on him tomorrow, while steadiness marks the conduct of the Anti's; and whoever is not on *their* side must expect to be loaded with all the calumny that malice can invent; in addition to which I should be charged with inconsistency, concealed ambition, dotage, and a thousand more et ceteras. It is too interesting not to be again repeated, that if principles, instead of men, are not the steady pursuit of the Federalists, their cause will soon be at an end; if these are pursued,

they will *not* divide at the next election of a President; if they do divide on so *important* a point, it would be dangerous to trust them on any other, and none except those who might be solicitous to fill the chair of government would do it. In a word, my dear sir, I am too far advanced into the vale of life to bear such buffeting as I should meet with in such an event."

Ford, XIV. 199. See also 15, 301.

AUGUST 31 (244)

1774 (WEDNESDAY). Departure from Mount Vernon to attend the Continental Congress: "Colo. Pendleton, Mr. Henry, Colo. [George] Mason and Mr. Thos. Triplet came in the Eveng. and stayd all Night. . . . All the above Gentlemen dind here, after which, with Colo. Pendleton and Mr. Henry, I set out on my journey for Phila."—Diary, for Aug. 30 and 31. Pendleton and Henry were fellow delegates. Philadelphia was reached on the 4th.

See also 214, 249, 273, 283.

1781 (FRIDAY). Arrival of De Grasse at Cape Henry, Va., with 28 ships of the line and 4 frigates, and 3000 land troops. The latter, under Marquis de St. Simon, were landed at once and joined Lafayette's force in preventing the retreat of Cornwallis from Yorktown. Washington received the "agreeable news" at Chester, Pa., on Sept. 5.

See also 159, 202, 227, 249, 253, 262, 271, 272, 281, 288, 293.

1782 (SATURDAY). VERPLANCKS POINT, N. Y. "The Commander in Chief cannot help expressing his thanks to the officers . . . for their very punctual attention to the orders of yesterday, by which the first considerable move that has been attempted by water was made with the utmost regularity and good order." Thacher in his journal adds: "The army marched from their different quarters this morning and encamped at Verplanck's point in the evening. Part of the troops came down the river in boats, which, being in motion and in regular order on the water, made a most beautiful appearance." The purpose of the concentration further down the Hudson was to unite once more with the French army under Rochambeau which was marching northward from Virginia.

Varick Transcripts, General Orders, VI. 259; James Thacher, *Journal*, 321.

1785 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "This day I told Doctr. Craik that I would contribute one hundred Dollars pr. ann. as long as it was necessary, towards the Education of His Son, George Washington, either in this Country or in Scotland."—Diary. The General contributed to the education of various children of friends, or at least offered to do so, including his namesake, the son of Nathanael Greene, and a son of his Alexandria friend, William Ramsay.

See also Fitzpatrick, II. 499; Ford, XI. 52n.

SEPTEMBER 1 (245)

1758 (FRIDAY). FORT CUMBERLAND, MD. To John Robinson, Speaker of the Va. House of Burgesses: "We are still Incamp'd here, very sickly; and quite dispirited at the prospect before Us. That appearance of Glory once in view, that hope, that laudable Ambition of serving Our Country, and meriting its applause, is now no more! Tis dwindled into

ease; Sloth, and fatal inactivity, and in a Word, All is lost, if the ways of Men in power, like the ways of Providence are not Inscrutable; and, why [are] they not? for we who view the Action's of great Men at so vast a distance can only form conjectures agreeable to the small extant of our knowledge and ignorant of the comprehensive Schemes intended; mistake, plaugily, in judging by the Lump; this may be, and yet every F—I will have his Notions; prattle and talk away, and pray why may not I? We seem then, to act under an evil Geni, the conduct of our Leaders (if not actuated by superior Orders) is temper'd with something, I don't care to give a name to, indeed I will go further, and say they are d—ps, or something worse to P-s-v-n Artifice, to whose selfish views I attribute the miscarriage of this Expedition, for nothing now but a Miracle can bring this Campaign to a happy Issue." Col. Washington's mind was still affected by the failure to adopt the Braddock Road route; but his pessimism was in part at least justified by the delay in advancing.

Fitzpatrick, II, 276. See also 171, 176, 195, 207, 282, 317, 323, 330.

1784 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Having found it indispensably necessary to visit my Landed property West of the Apalachean Mountains, and more especially that part of it which I held in Copartnership with Mr. Gilbert Simpson (See 44). . . . Having dispatched my equipage about 9 O'clock A.M.; consisting of 3 Servants and 6 horses, three of which carried my Baggage, I set out myself in company with Doctor James Craik;"—Diary. This journey lasted until Oct. 4. One object was to obtain information about possible water, or land and water, routes to the Ohio Basin. Various extracts from the journal will be found below.

See also 104, 247, 256, 258, 279, 305.

1785 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Lafayette: "The hounds, which you were so obliging as to send, arrived safe, and are of promising appearance." These hunting dogs, three males and four females, arrived on Aug. 24, being brought over by John Quincy Adams. On Dec. 1 the General recorded that: "3 or 4 of the French Hds. discovered no greater disposition for Hunting to day than they did on tuesday last."—Diary. On the 5th, however: "My French Hounds performed better to day; and have offered hopes of their performing well, when they come to be a little more used to Hunting, and understand more fully the kind of game they are intended to run."—Diary.

Sparks, IX, 129. See also 33, 47, 280, 357.

1796 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Alexander Hamilton: "I have regretted that another subject (which in my estimation is of interesting concern to the well-being of this country) was not touched upon also; I mean education generally, as one of the surest means of enlightening and giving just ways of thinking to our citizens, but particularly the establishment of a university; where the youth from all parts of the United States might receive the polish of erudition in the arts, sciences, and belles-lettres; and where those who were disposed to run a political course might not only be instructed in the theory and principles, but (this seminary being at the seat of the general government) where the legislature would be in session half the year, and the interests and politics of the nation of course would be discussed, they would lay the surest

foundation for the practical part also. But that which would render it of the highest importance, in my opinion, is, that the juvenal period of life, when friendships are formed, and habits established, that will stick by one; the youth or young men from different parts of the United States would be assembled together, and would by degrees discover that there was not that cause for those jealousies and prejudices which one part of the Union had imbibed against another part: of course, sentiments of more liberality in the general policy of the country would result from it. What but the mixing of people from different parts of the United States during the war rubbed off these impressions? A century, in the ordinary intercourse, would not have accomplished what the seven years' association in arms did; but that ceasing, prejudices are beginning to revive again, and never will be eradicated so effectually by any other means as the intimate intercourse of characters in early life, who, in all probability, will be at the head of the counsels of this country in a more advanced stage of it." This advice concerned the drafting of the Farewell Address.

Ford, XIII, 267. See also 136, 303, 320; and the statement in his will, Ford, XIV, 277, or I, 474 of the present series.

SEPTEMBER 2 (246)

1775 (SATURDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. Instructions to Capt. Nicholson Broughton: "1st. You being appointed a Captain in the Army of the United Colonies of North America, are hereby directed to take the Command of a Detachment of said Army and proceed on Board the *Schooner Hannah*, at Beverly lately fitted out & equipp'd with Arms, Ammunition and Provisions at the Continental Expence. 2nd. You are to proceed as Commander of *Sd. Schooner*, immediately on a Cruize against such Vessels as may be found on the High Seas or elsewhere, bound inward and outward to or from Boston, in the Service of the ministerial Army, and to take and seize all such Vessels, laden with Soldiers, Arms, Ammunition, or Provisions for or from sd. Army, or which you shall have good Reason to suspect are in such Service." This was the beginning of the Continental Navy, the first ship of the so-called Washington's Fleet, which brought in various valuable prizes during the siege of Boston. The squadron after its development was under the command of John Manley. There were various public vessels belonging to separate colonies before this fleet came into being, and privateering began early.

Fitzpatrick, III, 467. See also 313, 335.

1776 (MONDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To President of Congress (Hancock): "Our situation is truly distressing. The Check our Detachment sustained on the 27th. Ulto. has dispirited too great a proportion of our Troops and filled their minds with apprehension and despair. The Militia, instead of calling forth their utmost efforts to a brave and manly opposition, in order to repair our Losses, are dismayed, Intractable and Impatient to return. Great numbers of them have gone off, in some instances almost by whole Regiments, by half ones and by Companies at a Time. This circumstance of itself, Independent of others, when fronted by a well appointed Enemy, superior in number to our whole collected force, would be sufficiently disagreeable, but when their example has Infected another part of the Army, . . . our Condition is still

more Alarming, and with the deepest concern I am obliged to confess my want of confidence, in the generality of the Troops. . . . Till of late I had no doubt in my own mind of defending this place, nor should I have yet, if the men would do their duty, but this I despair of. . . . If we should be obliged to abandon the Town, ought it to stand as Winter Quarters for the Enemy? They would derive great conveniences from it on the one hand, and much property would be destroyed on the other." Congress resolved, that "no damage be done to the said city." On Sept. 20 after the British occupation a fire destroyed much of the city; but there is no evidence of official American responsibility.

Fitzpatrick, VI. 4. See also 242, 252, 259, 260, 283, 290, 302, 311, 321.

1783 (TUESDAY). ROCKY HILL, N. J. To Mrs. Richard Stockton, whose husband had been a N. J. Signer of the Declaration of Independence: "You apply to me, my dear Madam, for absolution as tho' I was your father Confessor; and as tho' you had committed a crime, great in itself, yet of the venial class. You have reason good—for I find myself strangely disposed to be a very indulgent ghostly adviser on this occasion; and, notwithstanding 'you are the most offending Soul alive' (that is, if it is a crime to write elegant Poetry,) yet if you will come and dine with me on Thursday, and go thro' the proper course of penitence which shall be prescribed, I will strive hard to assist you in expiating these poetical trespasses on this side of purgatory. Nay more, if it rests with me to direct your future lucubrations, I shall certainly urge you to a repetition of the same conduct, on purpose to shew what an admirable knack you have at confession and reformation; and so without more hesitation, I shall venture to command the muse, not to be restrained by ill-grounded timidity, but to go on and prosper. You see, Madam, when once the woman has tempted us, and we have tasted the forbidden fruit, there is no such thing as checking our appetites, whatever the consequences may be. You will, I dare say, recognize our being the genuine Descendents of those who are reputed to be our great Progenitors. Before I come to the more serious conclusion of my Letter—I must beg leave to say a word or two about these fine things you have been telling in such harmonious and beautiful numbers. Fiction is to be sure the very life and Soul of Poetry—all Poets and Poetesses have been indulged in the free and indisputable use of it, time out of mind. And to oblige you to make such an excellent Poem on such a subject, without any materials but those of simple reality, would be as cruel as the Edict of Pharoah which compelled the children of Israel to manufacture Bricks without the necessary Ingredients. Thus are you sheltered under the authority of prescription, and I will not dare to charge you with an intentional breach of the Rules of the decalogue in giving so bright a coloring to the services I have been enabled to render my Country; . . ."

Ford, X. 301. See also 36, 59, 78, 114, 116, 149, 229, 254.

1790 (FRIDAY). President Washington was given honorary degree of LL.D by College of Rhode Island, now Brown University.

1794 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Proclamation issued on calling out the militia of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Mary-

land and Virginia to suppress the Whiskey Insurrection, "the contest being whether a small proportion of the United States shall dictate to the whole Union, and, at the expense of those, who desire peace, indulge a desperate ambition."

Ford, XII. 467. See also 220, 223, 269, 274, 282, 283, 295, 324.

SEPTEMBER 3 (247)

1781 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The first portion of the French army marched through the city, the American forces having preceded it. Samuel Livermore, delegate, wrote the President of N. H. the next day: "Genl. Washington is here and a large division of the army dayly passing thro'. I had yesterday the pleasure to See the first division of the French. . . . The members of Congress were at the door of the state house and recd. from the officers of the army as they passed a royal salute."

Burnett, VI. 207. See also 159, 202, 244, 249, 253, 262, 271, 272, 275, 281, 288, 293.

1784 (FRIDAY). CHARLES TOWN, W. VA. This was the home of his brother Charles. "Colo. Warner Washington, Mr. [Ralph] Wormeley, Genl. [Daniel] Morgan, Mr. Trickett and many other Gentlemen came here to see me—and one object of my journey being to obtain information of the nearest and best communication between the Eastern and Western Waters; and to facilitate as much as in me lay the Inland Navigation of the Potomack; I conversed a good deal with Genl. Morgan on this subject, who said, a plan was in contemplation to extend a Road from Winchester to the Western Waters, to avoid if possible an interference with any other State. but I could not discover that Either himself, or others, were able to point it out with precision."—Diary.

See also 89, 102, 212, 218, 245, 256, 258, 260, 284, 342, 356.

1787 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. "In Convention. Visited a Machine at Doctr. Franklin's (called a Mangle) for pressing, in place of Ironing, clothes from the wash. Which Machine from the facility with which it dispatches business is well calculated for Table cloths and such articles as have not pleats and irregular foldings and would be very useful in all large families."—Diary.

See also 44, 79, 99, 101, 264, 290, 364.

SEPTEMBER 4 (248)

1773 (SATURDAY). "Went with Mr. Magowan, etca. to the Barbicue at Accatinck."—Diary. Accotink is a few miles northwest of Mount Vernon. On the 18th Washington was host at another barbecue there.

1778 (FRIDAY). WHITE PLAINS, N. Y. To President of Congress (Laurens): "Congress may rely, that I will use every possible means in my power to conciliate any differences, that may have arisen in consequence of the Count d'Estaing's going to Boston, and to prevent a publication of the protest upon the occasion." The fleet of Comte d'Estaing arrived on the American coast in July. The draft of his ships prevented joint operations against New York City and an expedition against the British at Newport, R. I., was determined upon. D'Estaing's fleet reached Rhode Island a week before the army was prepared to cooperate; which was primarily the cause of the failure. Aug. 10 was the date fixed for the attack, but

on the 9th Lord Howe's ships appeared and D'Estaing put out to engage them. A storm ensued which shattered both fleets. Meanwhile the troops crossed to the island and on the 15th were before the British lines. D'Estaing on returning after the storm on Aug. 20, insisted on taking his squadron to Boston to refit, in spite of a formal protest signed by all the general land officers except Lafayette. The militia melted away, and the Americans returned to the northern end of the island, where on Aug. 29 an attack by the following British was repulsed. Sullivan's force abandoned the island the next day. The failure caused hard feelings as well as disappointment; and Washington sensed its possible disastrous consequences to the Alliance. He wrote Sullivan on Sept. 1: "The disagreement between the army under your command and the fleet has given me very singular uneasiness. The Continent at large is concerned in our cordiality, and it should be kept up by all possible means, consistent with our honor and policy. First impressions you know are generally longest remembered, and will serve to fix in a great degree our national character among the french. In our conduct towards them we should remember, that they are a people old in war, very strict in military etiquette, and apt to take fire, where others scarcely seem warmed. . . . It is of the greatest importance also, that the minds of the soldiers and the people should know nothing of the misunderstanding, or, if it has reached them, that ways may be used to stop its progress and prevent its effects." A similar letter was sent to Greene whose influence in Rhode Island was great. To Lafayette he wrote: "But in one word let me say, I feel every thing that hurts the sensibility of a gentleman, and consequently upon the present occasion I feel for you and for our good and great allies the French. I feel myself hurt, also, at every illiberal and unthinking reflection, which may have been cast upon the Count d'Estaing, or the conduct of the fleet under his command; and lastly I feel for my country. Let me entreat you, therefore, my dear Marquis, to take no exception at unmeaning expressions, uttered perhaps without consideration, and in the first transport of disappointed hope. . . . in a free and republican government, you cannot restrain the voice of the multitude. Every man will speak as he thinks, or, more properly, without attending to the causes. . . . Let me beseech you therefore, my good Sir, to afford a healing hand to the wound, that unintentionally has been made." Finally he sent his regrets to D'Estaing on Sept. 11: "It will be a consolation to you to reflect, that the thinking part of mankind do not form their judgment from events; and that their equity will ever attach equal glory to those actions, which deserve success, as to those which have been crowned with it. It is in the trying circumstances to which Your Excellency has been exposed, that the virtues of a great mind are displayed in their brightest lustre, and that the General's Character is better known, than in the moment of Victory. It was yours, by every title which can give it; and the adverse element, which robbed you of your prize, can never deprive you of the Glory due to you. Tho' your success has not been equal to your expectations, yet you have the satisfaction of reflecting, that you have rendered

essential services to the common cause. I exceedingly lament, that, in addition to our misfortunes, there has been the least suspension of harmony and good understanding between the generals of allied nations, whose views must, like their interests, be the same."

Ford, VII. 175, 168, 173, 181. See also 199, 316.

SEPTEMBER 5 (249)

1774 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Meeting of Continental Congress in Carpenters Hall. Washington makes no mention of it in his diary, and throughout the session makes casual references to attendance but nothing more. There is little reference to him in the Journal of the Congress and only occasional statements in the printed letters of the delegates. John Adams gave currency to the famous statement on the relief of Boston (See 214). Silas Deane described him and said that he spoke "very modestly and in cool but determined style and accent." Curwen, an outsider, spoke of his "fine figure and of most easy and agreeable address." The Congress closed its first session on Oct. 26.

See also 131, 214, 244, 273, 283.

1781 (WEDNESDAY). Battle between De Grasse and British fleet under Graves off the Virginia capes. Indecisive; but De Grasse maneuvered the British away from the capes while Barras's squadron from Newport with siege artillery slipped in, and after the contest the British returned to New York. This sealed the fate of Cornwallis's army at Yorktown. Washington wrote De Grasse on Sept. 15: "I am at a loss to express the pleasure, which I have in congratulating your Excellency on your return to your former station in the bay, and the happy circumstance of forming a junction with the squadron of the Count de Barras. I take particular satisfaction in felicitating your Excellency on the glory of having driven the British fleet from the coast, and taking two of their frigates. These happy events, and the decided superiority of your fleet, gives us the happiest presages of the most complete success in our combined operations in this bay."

Ford, IX. 361. See also 159, 202, 244, 247, 253, 262, 271, 272, 275, 281, 288, 293.

1785 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Marquis de Chastellux: "My first wish is to see the blessings of it [peace] diffused through all countries, and among all ranks in every country; and that we should consider ourselves as the children of a common parent, and so disposed to acts of brotherly kindness towards one another. In that case all restrictions of trade would vanish; we should take your wines, your fruits and surplusage of other articles; and give you in return our oils, our fish, tobacco, naval stores, &c., and in like manner we should exchange produce with other countries, to our reciprocal advantage. The Globe is large enough. Why then need we wrangle for a small spot of it? If one country cannot contain us, another should open its arms to us. But these halcyon days (if they ever did exist) are now no more; a wise Providence, I presume, has ordered it otherwise; and we must go on in the old way, disputing and now and then fighting, until the Globe itself is dissolved."

Ford, X. 495n. See also 116, 207, 213, 300, 350.

SEPTEMBER 6 (250)

1775 (WEDNESDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. Address to the inhabitants of Bermuda: "You need not be informed, that Violence and Rapacity of a tyrannick Ministry, have forced the Citizens of America, your Brother Colonists, into Arms; . . . The wise disposer of all Events has hitherto smiled upon our virtuous Efforts; . . . The Virtue, Spirit, and Union of the Provinces leave them nothing to fear, but the Want of Amunition, . . . We are informed there is a very large Magazine in your Island under a very feeble Guard; We would not wish to involve you in an Opposition, in which from your Situation, we should be unable to support you: We knew not therefore to what Extent to solicit your Assistance in availing ourselves of this Supply; but if your Favor and Friendship to North America and its Liberties have not been misrepresented, I persuade myself you may, consistent with your own Safety, promote and further this Scheme, so as to give it the fairest prospect of Success. Be assured, that in this Case, the whole Power and Execution of my Influence will be made with the Honble. Continental Congress, that your Island may not only be Supplied with Provisions, but experience every other Mark of Affection and Friendship, which the grateful Citizens of a free Country can bestow on its Brethren and Benefactors." A Rhode Island ship was sent with the address, but Gen. Gage had removed the powder. During most of the war the trade of Bermudians with the mainland remained open and even after an embargo was placed upon it, some exceptions were given, especially for salt from the island.

Fitzpatrick, III. 475. See also 217, 251, 303.

1784 (MONDAY). BERKELEY SPRINGS, W. VA. "Remained at Bath all day and was showed the Model of a Boat constructed by the ingenious Mr. Rumsey, for ascending rapid currents by mechanism; . . . The Model, and its operation upon the water, which had been made to run pretty swift, not only convinced me of what I before thought next to, if not quite impracticable, but that it might be turned to the greatest possible utility in inland Navigation; and in rapid currents; that are shallow—and what adds vastly to the value of the discovery, is the simplicity of its works; as they may be made by a common boat builder or carpenter, and kept in order as easy as a plow, or any common impliment of husbandry on a farm."—Diary. This was a mechanical boat; Rumsey's steam application came later. On the next day the General gave the inventor a certificate, declaring that the "discovery is of vast importance." On this same Sept. 6 Washington hired Rumsey to build the houses necessary to secure his two lots in Bath (Berkeley Springs); and later Rumsey was manager of the Potomac River improvement works.

See also 9, 309; Ford, X. 445.

SEPTEMBER 7 (251)

1747 (TUESDAY). WESTMORELAND CO., VA. A plat of a survey made by Washington this day is the oldest known dated map or plan, he being then 15 years of age. There are seven other surviving plats or maps for the years 1747-48, five of which are reproduced in the *George Washington Atlas*

(see I. 382, 384, 387, 398 of the present series), including the best known: "A Plan of Major Law: Washington's Turnep Field as Survey'd by me This 27 Day of February 1747/8 G. W."

See also 71, 202, 311.

1775 (THURSDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. Address to the Inhabitants of Canada: "The Hand of Tyranny has been arrested in its Ravages, and the British Arms, which have shone with so much Splendor in every part of the Globe, are now tarnished with disgrace and disappointment. Generals of approved experience, who boasted of subduing this great Continent, find themselves circumscribed within the limits of a single City and its Suburbs, suffering all the shame and distress of a Siege. While the Freeborn Sons of America, animated by the genuine principles of Liberty and Love of their Country, with increasing Union, Firmness and discipline, repel every attack and despise every Danger. Above all we rejoice that our Enemies have been deceived with Regard to you: . . . Come then, my Brethern, Unite with us in an indissoluble Union." Washington, in addition to the force under Schuyler which advanced down Lake Champlain, sent Col. Benedict Arnold with troops from the Cambridge camp to advance on Quebec through the wilds of Maine. Extracts from his instructions to Arnold are in 258.

Fitzpatrick, III. 478. See also 12, 23, 117, 168, 169, 198, 199, 258, 340; address to Bermudians, 250.

1783 (SUNDAY). ROCKY HILL, N. J. To James Duane, New York delegate in Congress: "I have carefully perused the papers, which you put into my hands, relative to Indian affairs. . . . To suffer a wide-extended Country to be overrun with Land Jobbers, speculators, and monopolizers, or even with scattered settlers, is in my opinion inconsistent with that wisdom and policy, which our true interest dictates, or that an enlightened people ought to adopt; and, besides, is pregnant of disputes both with the Savages and among ourselves, the evils of which are easier to be conceived than described. . . . My ideas, therefore, of the line of conduct proper to be observed, not only towards the Indians, but for the government of the Citizens of America, in their Settlement of the Western Country, (which is intimately connected therewith,) are simply these. . . . draw a veil over what is past, and establish a boundary line between them and us, beyond which we will endeavor to restrain our People from Hunting or Settling, and within which they shall not come but for the purposes of Trading, Treating, or other business unexceptionable in its nature. . . . The limits being sufficiently extensive, in the new ctry., to comply with all the engagements of government and to admit such emigrations as may be supposed to happen within a given time, not only from the several States of the Union but from Foreign Countries, and, moreover, of such magnitude as to form a distinct and proper government; . . . But the Settlemt. of the Western Country, and making a Peace with the Indians, are so analogous, that there can be no definition of the one, without involving considerations of the other; . . ."

Ford, X. 303. See also 49, 116, 124, 151, 169, 170, 171, 286, 308, 337.

1795 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To George Cabot: "To express all the sensibility, which has been excited in my breast

by the receipt of young Lafayette's letter, . . . is unnecessary. Let me in a few words declare, that I will be his friend; but the manner of becoming so, considering the obnoxious light in which his father is viewed by the French government, and my own situation as the executive of the United States, requires more time to consider in all its relations, than I can bestow on it at present, . . . to administer all the consolation to the young gentleman, that he can derive from the most unequivocal assurances of my standing in the place of and becoming to him a father, friend, protector, and supporter. But, secondly, for prudential motives, as they may relate to himself, his mother and friends, whom he has left behind, and to my official character, it would be best not to make these sentiments public; and of course it would be ineligible, that he should come to the seat of the general government, where all the foreign characters (particularly that of his own nation) are residents, until it is seen what opinions will be excited by his arrival; . . . the expense . . . for his support, I will pay." George Washington Lafayette, aged 16 years, had come to America with his tutor. He located in New York, but later came to Philadelphia, and accompanied Washington to Mount Vernon on the General's retirement from the Presidency. He returned to Europe in October 1797, after his father's release from prison.

Ford, XIII. 101. See also 78, 95, 126, 221, 251, 330.

SEPTEMBER 8 (252)

1776 (SUNDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To President of Congress (Hancock): "It is now extremely obvious, . . . they mean to enclose us on the Island of New York by taking post in our Rear, while the Shipping effectually secure the Front, and thus either by cutting off our communication with the Country, oblige us to fight them on their own Terms, or surrender at discretion, or by a brilliant Stroke endeavour to cut this Army in pieces and secure the Collection of Arms and Stores which they well know we shall not be soon able to replace. . . . In deliberating on this Question it was impossible to forget, that History, our own experience, the advice of our ablest Friends in Europe, the fears of the Enemy, and even the Declarations of Congress demonstrate, that on our Side the War should be defensive. It has even been called a War of Posts. That we should on all Occasions avoid a general Action, or put anything to the Risque, unless compelled by a necessity, into which we ought never to be drawn. . . . We are now in a strong Post, but not an Impregnable one, nay acknowledged by every man of Judgment to be untenable, unless the Enemy will make the Attack upon Lines, when they can avoid it and their Movements indicate that they mean to do so. . . . On the other hand to abandon a City, which has been by some deemed defensible and on whose Works much Labour has been bestowed, has a tendency to dispirit the Troops and enfeeble our Cause. It has also been considered as the Key to the Northern Country. . . . the whole Council of General Officers, met Yesterday, . . . We all agreed that the Town was not tenable if the Enemy was resolved to bombard and Cannonade it: But the difficulties attending a removal operated so strongly, that a Course was taken between abandoning it totally and concentrating our whole

strength for its defence; nor were some a little influenced in their Opinion, to whom the determination of Congress was known, against an Evacuation totally; suspecting that Congress wished it to be maintained at every hazard, . . . I am sensible a retreating Army is incircled with difficulties, that the declining an Engagement subjects a General to reproach and that the common Cause may be in some measure affected by the discouragements which it throws over the minds of many; nor am I insensible of the contrary effects, if a brilliant stroke could be made with any Probability of success, especially after our loss upon Long Island: but when the fate of America may be at stake on the Issue; when the Wisdom of cooler moments and experienced Men have decided that we should protract the War if Possible; I cannot think it safe or wise to adopt a different System, when the season for Action draws so near a close. . . . nothing seems to remain but to determine the time of their taking Possession It is our Interest and wish to prolong it, as much as possible, provided the delay does not affect our further measures." Howe's encircling movement did not permit delay, however, and the abandonment of the city was determined upon on Sept. 12, and begun the next day.

Fitzpatrick, VI. 28. See also 242, 246, 259, 260, 283, 290, 302, 311, 321.

1780 (FRIDAY). HOPPER HOUSE, BERGEN CO., N. J. The General about to meet Rochambeau in conference was under the humiliating necessity of writing thus to President Huntington: "In proposing plans of cooperation, I must engage that something specific shall be performed on our part. Congress will be sensible, that I cannot do this as to any plan of future execution, when I know that our army will be reduced one half in less than four months, and when, so far from being certain that we shall have it in our power to replace the men in time, I do not even know what measures will be attempted for the purpose, nor when they will be undertaken. The honor of Congress and of the States, as well as my own reputation, forbid me to enter into engagements, which I have no assurance of our being able to fulfill." On the same day he wrote the French commandant: "Our plans, however, can only turn upon possibilities; which is the more unfortunate, as the affairs of this country absolutely require activity, on whatever side they are viewed."

Ford, VIII. 426, 428. See also 149, 172, 279.

1789 (TUESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To Dr. James Craik: "My disorder was of long and painful continuance, . . . The want of regular exercise, with the cares of office, will, I have no doubt, hasten my departure for that country from whence no traveller returns; but a faithful discharge of whatsoever trust I accept, as it ever has, so it always will be, the primary consideration in every transaction of my life, be the consequences what they may."

Ford, XI. 424.

SEPTEMBER 9 (253)

1776 (MONDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Conn.: "I fear the Militia, by leaving their Homes so suddenly, and in a manner unprepared for a long absence, have sustained some Injury. To this cause I must impute, in a great measure, their impatience to return, and

the diminution of their number at this time to about 2000. Their want of discipline, the Indulgences they claim and have been allowed, their unwillingness, I may add refusal, to submit to that regularity and order essential in every Army, Infecting the rest of our Troops more or less, have been of pernicious tendency, and occasioned a good deal of confusion and disorder. But, Sir, these things are not peculiar to those from any one State; they are common to all Militia, and what must be generally expected: For men who have been free, and never subject to restraint or any kind of control, cannot be taught the necessity, or be brought to see the expediency, of strict discipline in a day."

Fitzpatrick, VI. 39. See also 68, 73, 175, 221, 259, 279, 341.

1781 (SUNDAY). "I reached my own Seat at Mount Vernon (distant 120 Miles from the Hd. of Elk) where I staid till the 12th."—Diary. This was the General's first visit to his home since May 4, 1775. Rochambeau and Chastellux were with him there. Part of the armies had been embarked at Head of Elk and most of the rest left at Baltimore for that purpose; only the French cavalry, with the saddle horses and teams were to continue the land march. Speed was an all essential element in this campaign, so Washington was hastening to the joint camp of Lafayette's American force and the French division under Saint Simon which De Grasse had brought from the West Indies. The General wrote on Sept. 15 Gen. Lincoln who was in immediate command of the American force from New York: "Every day we now lose is comparatively an age. . . . Hurry on then, my dear Sir, with your troops on the wings of speed."

Ford, IX. 360n. See also 159, 202, 244, 247, 249, 262, 271, 272, 275, 281, 288, 293.

1786 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To John Francis Mercer: "I never mean (unless some particular circumstance should compel me to it) to possess another slave by purchase; it being among my first wishes to see some plan adopted, by which slavery in this country be abolished by slow, sure, and imperceptible degrees." Yet he finally agreed to take some slaves of Mercer's in payment of a debt, and was willing to make a later special purchase.

Ford, XI. 62. See also 34, 43, 77, 103, 131, 147, 202, 228, 230, 318, 328.

SEPTEMBER 10 (254)

1757 (SATURDAY). WINCHESTER, VA. To Richard Washington in England, factor and probably distant kinsman: "The Inclos'd addresses Copy of mine of the 15th. April by a Vessel which I find has mistaken her Rout and got to France. . . . Alexandria Captn. McKay is preparing with all possible dispatch to Sail with the Convoy: . . . I have receiv'd your favour of the 2d. of April, and find Insurance so exorbitantly high, that I have determined to risk my Tobo, as it is convey'd in several bottoms. But my Goods, unless they come under Convoy (and even then if you think proper) I wou'd choose to ensure." Wartime risks were an added problem in Washington's early farming. Here also is an early example of his dry humor.

Fitzpatrick, II. 124. See also 56.

1783 (WEDNESDAY). ROCKY HILL, N. J. To Thomas Paine, who seems at this time to have been in want: "I have

learnt since I came to this place that you are at Borden Town; whether for the sake of retirement or oeconomy I know not, be it either—for both—or whatever it may, if you will come to this place and partake of my Board, I shall be exceedingly happy to see you at it. Your presence may remind Congress of your past services to this Country, and if it is in my power to impress them, command my best exertions with freedom, as they will be rendered chearfully by one who entertains a lively sense of the importance of your works."

Ford, X. 317n. See also 31, 127, 164.

1791 (SATURDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Chevalier de la Luzerne who had been the French Minister to the United States during the latter part of the Revolution: "As the happiness of the French nation cannot be indifferent to the people of this country, when we remember the aid which we received therefrom in an hour of distress, you will readily believe, that we view with no small anxiety the troubles, which for some time past have agitated that kingdom; . . . But, however gloomy the face of things may at this time appear in France, yet we will not despair of seeing tranquillity again restored; and we cannot help looking forward with a lively wish to the period, when order shall be established by a government, respectfully energetic and founded on the broad basis of liberality and the rights of man, which will make millions happy, and place your nation in the rank which she ought to hold." Washington did not sympathize with the growing indications of the French Revolution.

Ford, XII. 61. See also 62, 120, 287.

1793 (TUESDAY). The President and family left Philadelphia for Mount Vernon, where they arrived on the 14th. The great yellow fever epidemic held the capital in its fatal grip. Washington wrote Lear on Sept. 25: "It was my wish to have continued there longer; but as Mrs. Washington was unwilling to leave me surrounded by the malignant fever which prevailed, I could not think of hazarding her, and the Children any longer by *my* continuance in the City, the house in which we lived being, in a manner blockaded, by the disorder, and was becoming every day more and more fatal; I therefore came off with them. . . ." The President, without the family, left the estate for the capital on Oct. 28, and reached Germantown on Nov. 2. He remained in that suburb until Congress met the first of December, but spent part of the time in the city proper. The plague had abated before his return journey.

Ford, XII. 328. See also 69, 81, 87, 105, 115, 165, 169, 176, 185, 193, 230, 243, 259, 263, 289, 315.

SEPTEMBER 11 (255)

1777 (THURSDAY). Battle of Brandywine. After various maneuvers the opposing forces confronted each other across Brandywine Creek, near Chads Ford. While the British right demonstrated at the ford, the left by a large circuit crossed higher up and, because of conflicting information, was on the flank of the American right, under Sullivan, before it was discovered. The Americans made a strong defense and were able to retreat in good order. Major Gen. John Sullivan, of New Hampshire, who had been captured at Long Island and had recently failed in a raid on Staten Island, was considered by Congress responsible for the defeat and recalled, pending an

investigation. Against the suspension Washington protested vigorously, to President Hancock, Sept. 15: "Our Situation at this time is critical and delicate, and nothing should be done to add to its embarrassments. . . . How can the Army be possibly conducted with a prospect of Success, if the General Officers are taken off, in the moment of Battle?" Later Sullivan was exonerated by a court of inquiry. Lovell of Mass., a leader in the growing opposition to Washington, wrote on Sept. 17: "I doubt whether you will ever accurately know whether Fortune alone is to be blamed, or whether Sullivan and the Chief should not share with her in the Slandering murmurs. Knowledge of the Enemy's intentions on the Right Wing of our Army was certainly wanting . . . the great Burk, the Friend of St. Clair, and the connexion of Schuyler accomplished to cast such Reflections upon his want of capacity to direct a Wing of our Army in this critical Day, . . ." Schuyler and St. Clair, at the instigation of the New England delegates, egged on by Gen. Gates, had been recalled for the loss of Ticonderoga. Burke, N. C. delegate, on Sept. 17, wrote to his Governor: "This unfortunate General [Sullivan] has ever been the Marplot of our Army, and his miscarriages are I am persuaded owing to a total want of military Genius, and to one of that sort of understandings which is unable to take a full comprehensive view of an object, but employs its activity in subtle senseless refinement. Thus persuaded I thought it my duty to endeavour to have him removed from his command, and I succeeded so far as to have a resolution passed for recalling him, but General Washington remonstrated against it at so critical a time, and the execution is now left to his discretion." To Sullivan himself on Oct. 12: "I was present at the action of Brandywine and saw and heard enough to convince me that the fortune of the day was injured by miscarriages where you commanded." Washington, writing to Thomas Nelson of Va., Sept. 27, summed up the battle laconically: "A contrariety of Intelligence, in a critical and important point, contributed greatly, if it did not entirely bring on the Misfortunes of that day." The whole incident, aside from the military defeat, illustrated the character of the body from which Washington took orders.

Fitzpatrick, IX. 228, 272; Burnett, II. 495, 496, 519. See also 235, 238, 257, 263.

1789 (FRIDAY). NEW YORK CITY. Alexander Hamilton took office as Secretary of the Treasury. The great departments of government were created by separate acts of Congress; that of State, the first, on July 27, and the Attorney General, the last, on Sept. 24. Jefferson, the Secretary of State, did not qualify until March 22, 1790; Knox, the Secretary of War, on Sept. 12, 1789; and Attorney General Randolph began his active service on Feb. 2, 1790. The Postmaster General, Samuel Osgood, Sept. 26, 1789, was not considered a member of the extra-legal Cabinet. Hamilton, besides his great financial measures, became Washington's chief political adviser.

See also 21, 22, 33, 233, 237, 239, 271, 292, 319, 366.

SEPTEMBER 12 (256)

1778 (SATURDAY). WHITE PLAINS, N. Y. Private letter to Henry Laurens, of Huguenot descent, then President of

Congress: "I am sorry to find by your favor of 29th ult. that Mons. Gerard was indisposed. I hope his disorder was not of long continuance and that he is now perfectly recovered. Having often heard this gentleman spoken of as a well-wisher to, and promoter of the rights of, America, I have placed him among the number of those we ought to revere. Should you see no impropriety in my (being a stranger to Mons. Gerard) presenting compliments to him, I would give you trouble of doing this; and of assuring him, that I could wish to be considered (by him) as one of his admirers." Conrad Alexandre Gérard de Rayneval had been received by Congress as Minister from France on Aug. 6. The extract is a good instance of Washington's diplomatic courtesy.

Ford, VII. 194. See also 119, 127, 319.

1782 (THURSDAY). VERPLANCKS POINT, N. Y. To James McHenry, who had been one of his military secretaries and who was to be Secretary of War: "That the King will push the war, as long as the nation will find men or money, admits not of a doubt in my mind. The whole tenor of his conduct, as well as his last proroguing speech, on the 11th of July, plainly indicate it, and shows in a clear point of view the impolicy of relaxation on our part. If we are wise, let us prepare for the worst. There is nothing, which will so soon produce a speedy and honorable peace, as a state of preparation for war; and we must either do this, or lay our account for a patched up inglorious peace, after all the toil, blood, and treasure we have spent. This has been my uniform opinion; a doctrine I have endeavored, amidst the torrent of expectation of an approaching peace, to inculcate, and the event, I am sure, will justify me in it." Events did not justify the General's opinion.

Ford, X. 78. See also 10, 72, 100, 110, 125, 127, 143, 330.

1784 (SUNDAY). "Left Daughertys about 6 O'clock, stopped awhile at the Great Meadows and viewed a tenament I have there, which appears to have been but little improved, tho' capable of being turned to great advantage, as the whole of the ground called the Meadows may be reclaimed at an easy comparative expence and is a very good stand for a Tavern."—Diary. Washington had purchased the site of Fort Necessity in 1770, after his inspection of it that fall. In his will he scheduled the land as "valuable on account of it's local situation and other properties. It affords an exceeding good stand on Braddock's road . . . It is distinguished by the appellation of the Great Meadows, where the first action with the French in the year 1754 was fought" He paid 30 pistoles (\$120.00) for the land, and valued it, unimproved, at \$1,404.00 in 1799. The estate sold it at auction, to one of the heirs, in 1805 for \$1170. The place has now been made a state memorial, and Fort Necessity reproduced.

Ford, XIV. 302. See also 151, 185, 245, 247, 258.

SEPTEMBER 13 (257)

1771 (FRIDAY). "Returnd to my Mother's to Breakfast, and Surveyd the Fields before Dinner."—Diary. On the day before he has entered: "Rid all over the Plantn. at the Ho[me] House, and then went to the Quarter and rid all over that and returnd to Dinner." The map he then made is in I. 388 of the present series; and the evidence seems

conclusive that at this time his mother was living on the family farm on the Rappahannock opposite Fredericksburg, which Augustine Washington had willed to George. It seems also fairly evident that when he moved his mother to Fredericksburg before the Revolution (see 81), it was from a property of her own, perhaps the "Quarter." Washington sold a portion at least of his farm before the Revolution.

See also 46, 238; Fitzpatrick, I, 13.

1777 (SATURDAY). HEADQUARTERS NEAR GERMANTOWN. General Orders: "The General, with peculiar satisfaction, thanks those gallant officers and soldiers, who, on the 11th. instant, bravely fought in their country and its cause. If there are any whose conduct reflects dishonour upon soldiership, and their names are not pointed out to him, he must, for the present, leave them to reflect, how much they have injured their country, how unfaithful they have proved to their fellow-soldiers; but with this exhortation, that they embrace the first opportunity which may offer to do justice to both, and to the profession of a soldier. Altho' the event of that day, from some unfortunate circumstances, was not so favorable as could be wished, the General has the satisfaction of assuring the troops, that from every account he has been able to obtain, the enemy's loss greatly exceeded ours; and he has full confidence that in another Appeal to Heaven (with the blessing of providence, which it becomes every officer and soldier humbly to supplicate), we shall prove successful. The Honble Congress, in consideration of the gallant behaviour of the troops on Thursday last, their fatigue since and from a full conviction that on every future occasion they will manifest a bravery worthy of the cause they have undertaken to defend, having been pleased to order thirty hogsheads of rum to be distributed among them, in such manner as the Commander in Chief should direct. He orders the Commissary General of Issues, to deliver to each officer and soldier, one gill per day, while it lasts."

Fitzpatrick, IX. 211. See also 255, 263, 267, 277, 278, 282.

SEPTEMBER 14 (258)

1769 (THURSDAY). "Went to Alexandria, to the Election of Burgesses for Fairfax and was chosen, together with Colo. West, without a Pole, their being no opposition."—Diary. This was the election after Gov. Botetourt had dissolved the House of Burgesses and the Nonimportation Association had been formed. All the burgesses were reelected.

See also 139.

1775 (THURSDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. Letter to Col. Benedict Arnold, commandant of the expedition from the camp to Canada: "I charge you, therefore, and the Officers and Soldiers, under your Command, as you value your own Safety and Honour and the Favour and Esteem of your Country, that you consider yourselves, as marching, not through an Enemy's Country; but that of our Friends and Brethren, for such the Inhabitants of Canada, and the Indian Nations have approved themselves in this unhappy Contest between Great Britain and America. . . . I also give it in Charge to you to avoid all Disrespect to or Contempt of the Religion of the Country and its Ceremonies. Prudence, Policy, and a true Christian Spirit, will lead us to look with Compassion upon

their Errors without insulting them. While we are contending for our own Liberty, we should be very cautious of violating the Rights of Conscience in others, ever considering that God alone is the Judge of the Hearts of Men, and to him only in this Case, they are answerable."

Fitzpatrick, III. 491. See also 228, 232, 251, 277, 307, 310; on Canadian campaign, 251.

1782 (SATURDAY). Reunion of the American and French armies on the Hudson at Verplancks Point. Rochambeau's force had marched up from Virginia; Washington had come down the river from about Newburgh. Both armies passed in review, Rochambeau taking the salute. The joint camp continued with various maneuvers and festivals until Oct. 22, when the French marched for Boston for embarkation and the Americans returned up the river to establish winter quarters.

See also 61, 66, 100, 140, 172, 192, 196, 198, 252, 266, 279, 364.

1784 (TUESDAY). NEAR PRESENT PERRYOPOLIS, PA. "Remained at Mr. Gilbert Simpsons all day. before Noon Colo. Willm. Butler and the officer Commanding the Garrison at Fort Pitt, a Capt. Luckett came here—as they confirmed the reports of the discontented temper of the Indians and the Mischiefs done by some parties of them—and the former advised me not to prosecute my intended trip to the Great Kanawha, I resolved to decline it. This day also the People who lives on my land on Millers Run came here to set forth their pretensions to it; and to enquire into my Right—after much conversation and attempts in them to discover all the flaws they could in my Deed &c. and to establish a fair and upright intention in themselves—and after much counselling which proceeded from a division of opinion among themselves—they resolved (as all, who lived on the land were not here) to give me their definite determination when I should come to the land, which I told them would probably happen on Friday or Saturday next."—Diary. Washington never found a subsequent chance to visit his lands on the Ohio and Kanawha, and he was not able to develop them. They remained wild land at the time of his death. The meeting with the squatters on his Pennsylvania land after an adjournment over Sunday because they were "apparently very religious", resulted in the settlers, mainly Scotch-Irish, deciding to contest the matter in court, where Washington secured an ejectment. Later he sold the land. He also had a flour mill here. His return journey was across the headwaters of the Youghiogheny and North Branch of the Potomac. He reached Mount Vernon on Oct. 4.

See also 41, 70, 82, 90, 141, 245, 247, 256, 258.

SEPTEMBER 15 (259)

1765 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "to this date my Carpenters had in all worked 82 days on my Schooner."—Diary. This is the first mention in the diary of this construction at Mount Vernon, which continued through the autumn and winter. The vessel was used for river and bay purposes, it carried cargo and Washington went fishing and visiting in it. It is mentioned as late as 1771.

See also 93.

1776 (SUNDAY). Skirmish at Kips Bay (about 34th St. of present New York City). Washington wrote President

Hancock the next day: ". . . as soon as I heard the firing, I road with all possible dispatch towards the place of landing, when to my great surprize and mortification, I found the Troops that had been posted in the Lines, retreating with the utmost precipitation, and those ordered to support them, Parsons's and Fellows's Brigades, flying in every direction and in the greatest confusion, notwithstanding the exertions of their Generals to form them. I used every means in my power, to rally and get them into some order, but my attempts were fruitless and ineffectual and on the appearance of a small party of the Enemy, not more than Sixty or Seventy in Number, their disorder increased and they ran away in the greatest confusion without firing a single Shot . . . the retreat [from the city] was effected with but little or no loss of Men, tho' of a considerable part of our Baggage occasioned by this disgraceful and dastardly conduct. . . . We are now Encamped with the Main body of the Army on the Heights of Harlem, where I should hope the Enemy would meet with a defeat in case of an Attack, If the generality of our Troops would behave with tolerable resolution, But, experience, to my extreme affliction, has convinced me that this is rather to be wished for than expected. However I trust that there are many who will act like men and shew themselves worthy of the blessings of Freedom." This was one of the occasions when the General, in his indignation, placed himself in "grave jeopardy of death or capture." The troops were militia.

Fitzpatrick, VI. 57. See also 242, 246, 252, 260, 283, 290, 302, 311, 321; on the militia, see 253, 279, and below.

1780 (FRIDAY). BERGEN CO., N. J. To President of Congress (Huntington): "I am . . . happy to find, that the last disaster in Carolina has not been so great as its first features indicated. This event, however, adds itself to many others, to exemplify the necessity of an army, the fatal consequences of depending on militia. Regular troops alone are equal to the exigencies of modern war, as well for defence as offence; and whenever a substitute is attempted, it must prove illusory and ruinous. No *Militia* will ever acquire the habits necessary to resist a regular force. . . . In my ideas of the true system of war to the southward, the object ought to be to have a good army rather than a large one. . . . a permanent force of six thousand men, exclusive of Horse and Artillery. These, with the occasional aid of the Militia in the vicinity of the scene of action, will not only suffice to prevent the further progress of the enemy, but, if properly supplied, to oblige them to compact their force and relinquish a part of what they may now hold." The "disaster" was the battle of Camden. Washington continued to cry against the militia as long as active operations continued, and the states continued to force the use of them by raising only a small part of the necessary line troops and most of these on short enlistments.

Ford, VIII. 440. On militia, see 253, 279, and above; on southern campaign, 147, 288.

1782 (SUNDAY). VERPLANCKS POINT, N. Y. To Joseph Reed who had been accused by John Cadwalader of disloyal intentions in 1776: "It is rather a disagreeable circumstance to have private and confidential letters, hastily written as all mine of that class are, upon a supposition that they would

remain between the parties only, produced as evidence in a matter of public discussion; but conscious that my public and private sentiments are at all times alike; I shall not withhold these letters should you think them absolutely necessary to your justification."

Ford, X. 79. See also 166, 332, 333, 350.

1791 (THURSDAY). The President and family left Philadelphia for Mount Vernon, and returned on Oct. 21.

See also 69, 81, 87, 105, 115, 165, 169, 176, 185, 193, 230, 243, 254, 263, 289, 315.

1792 (SATURDAY). Proclamation against opposition in the western country to the federal excise law, a movement preliminary to the Whiskey Insurrection of 1794: "Certain violent and unwarrantable proceedings have lately taken place . . . subversive of good order, contrary to the duty that every citizen owes to his country and to the laws, and of a nature dangerous to the very being of a government; and . . . it is the particular duty of the Executive 'to take care that the laws be faithfully executed,' and not only that duty but the permanent interests and happiness of the people require that every legal and necessary step should be pursued as well to prevent such violent and unwarrantable proceedings as to bring to justice the infractors of the laws and secure obedience . . ."

Richardson, *Messages and Papers*, I. 124. See also 220.

SEPTEMBER 16 (260)

1776 (MONDAY). Action of Harlem Heights. The Americans in their retreat from the city had taken a strong position on the Heights, with Washington's Headquarters in the Morris House (now Jumel Mansion), and drove back a British attack. This did much to restore American morale. The army continued on the heights until forced out by Howe's advance on the rear from Throggs Neck on Oct. 12. Washington wrote to Gov. Cooke of R. I. Sept. 17: "I am now Encamped on the Heights . . . which are so well Calculated for defence, that I should hope, if the Enemy make an attack and our Men will behave with tolerable Resolution, they must meet with a Repulse, if not a total defeat. They advanced in sight yesterday . . . there were some smart Skirmishes between some of their parties and detachments sent out by me; In which I have the pleasure to inform you our Men behaved with bravery and Intrepidity, putting them to flight when in open Ground and forcing them from Posts they had seized, two or three times." The General Orders of the 17th said: "The Behaviour of Yesterday was such a Contrast, to that of some Troops the day before, as must shew what may be done, where Officers and Soldiers will exert themselves."

Fitzpatrick, VI. 63, 65. See also 242, 246, 252, 259, 283, 290, 302, 311, 321.

1785 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Edmund Randolph: "I feel very sensibly, the honor and confidence which has been reposed in me by the James river company; and regret that it will not be in my power to discharge the duties of the office of President . . . Every service however that I can render, compatible with my other avocations, shall be afforded with pleasure, . . . tho' I believe the business lies in another line, I would earnestly recommend it to you to press

the execution of the survey between James river and the navigable waters of the Kanhawa, and a proper investigation of the latter." The James River project, precursor of the canal that ultimately extended to Buchanan, Va., was to establish navigation around the falls of the river above Richmond. Washington viewed the work in 1791, but wrote March 29, 1784, to Jefferson that he had been "obliged . . . to comprehend James River in order to remove the jealousies."

Ford, X. 497. See also Fitzpatrick, III. 17; Ford, X. 484; XI. 20, for other statements on projects rivaling his Potomac one.

1798 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To James McHenry, Secretary of War: "I can perceive pretty clearly, however, that the matter is, or very soon will be, brought to the alternative of submitting to the President's forgetfulness of what I considered a compact or condition of acceptance of the appointment, with which he was pleased to honor me, or to return him my commission." To President Adams he wrote on the 25th: "The subject . . . is the change, which you have directed to be made in the relative rank of the Major-Generals, which I had the honor of presenting to you . . . if you had been pleased, previously to the nomination, to have inquired into the train of my thoughts upon the occasion, I would have told you with the frankness and candor, which I hope will ever mark my character, on what terms I would have consented to the nomination, and you would then have been able to decide whether they were admissible or not. This opportunity was not afforded *before* I was brought to public view. To declare them *afterwards* was all I could do, and this I did in explicit language . . . They were, that the General Officers and General Staff of the army should not be appointed without my concurrence." Washington's order for the three major generals for the provincial army was Alexander Hamilton, C. C. Pinckney, and Henry Knox; while Adams declared they should be Knox, Pinckney, Hamilton. Adams finally yielded to Washington's demand, backed by the advice of a Cabinet under Hamilton's control; but Knox refused to accept the third place, and the incident widened the split in the Federalist Party.

Ford, XIV, 91, 93. See also 85, 127, 186, 195, 269, 275, 295, 310.

SEPTEMBER 17 (261)

1787 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. "Met in Convention, when the Constitution received the unanimous assent of 11 States and Colo. Hamilton's from New York (the only delegate from thence in Convention), and was subscribed to by every Member present except Govr. Randolph and Colo. Mason from Virginia, and Mr. Gerry from Massachusetts. The business being thus closed, the Members adjourned to the City Tavern, dined together and took a cordial leave of each other; after which I returned to my lodgings, did some business with, and received the papers from the Secretary of the Convention, and retired to meditate on the momentous w[or]k which had been executed, after not less than five, for a large part of the time Six, and sometimes 7 hours sitting every day, [except] sundays and the ten days adjournment to give a comee. opportunity and time to arrange the business, for more than four months."—Diary. The president of the Convention had been its most faithful attendant. The result of

the "meditation" was evidently favorable, for Washington was wholehearted in his support and advocacy of the ratification of the drafted Constitution. He left Philadelphia the next day and reached Mount Vernon on the 22d.

See also 134, 146, 183, 192.

1796 (SATURDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The Farewell Address is dated this day. It was never delivered, but appeared first on Sept. 19 in *Claypoole's American Daily Advertiser*, of Philadelphia, to which the President sent it. This political legacy of "an old and affectionate friend" to the American people is one of the greatest of our state papers and safest of guides to governmental health. It owes much to two collaborators, Madison who in 1792 prepared a first form and Hamilton who wrote a revision in 1796.

Full text is in I. 467 of the present series, and in Ford, XIII. 277. See also 136, 141, 283.

SEPTEMBER 18 (262)

1781 (TUESDAY). Washington and Rochambeau with Chastellux, Knox (artillery), and Du Portail (engineer) were in consultation with Comte de Grasse on board his flagship *Ville de Paris*. The generals had left Williamsburg on the 17th bearing a series of queries for the admiral's consideration. Washington wrote in his diary that he: "settled most points with him to my satisfaction except not obtaining an assurance of sending Ships above York and one that he could not continue his fleet on this Station longer than the first of November." De Grasse's instructions ordered him to leave for the West Indies, taking St. Simon's troops, on Oct. 15, but he agreed to stay a fortnight longer. Washington desired to secure his cooperation for more southern operations after the subjugation of Cornwallis. The Admiral's reluctance to send ship past the enemy's batteries left the York River as a possible way for a dash for freedom by the British and restricted the allied use of it. De Grasse offered 1800 or 2000 seamen for a "coup de main"; but later sent 800 to join the besieging force on the Gloucester side of the river.

See also 202, 244, 247, 249, 253, 271, 272, 275, 281, 288, 293, 294.

1793 (WEDNESDAY). WASHINGTON, D. C. The President laid the southeast corner stone of the Federal Capitol with Masonic ceremonies. Washington came up from Mount Vernon escorted by the Alexandria Horse and saluted on the south bank of the Potomac by the Alexandria artillery. On the Maryland side he was greeted by the neighboring Masonic lodges and the procession moved up to Capitol Hill, along the post road and breaking up in order to cross Tiber Creek. After the ceremony, there was a barbecue.

See also 24, 66, 68, 128, 137, 158, 181, 182, 198, 295.

SEPTEMBER 19 (263)

1769 (TUESDAY). ALEXANDRIA, VA. "Went to Court again to day. Stayd all Night and went to see slight of hand performd."—Diary.

1777 (FRIDAY). PARKERS FORD, SCHUYLKILL RIVER. To President of Congress (Hancock): "I am much obliged to Congress for the late instance of their Confidence, expressed in their Resolution of the 17th, and shall be happy, if my conduct in discharging the objects they had in view, should be such, as to meet their approbation." Congress had renewed

the Commander in Chief's dictatorial powers: "That General Washington be authorized and directed to suspend all officers who shall misbehave, and to fill up all vacancies in the American army, under the rank of brigadiers, until the pleasure of Congress shall be communicated; to take, wherever he may be, all such provisions and other articles as may be necessary for the comfortable subsistence of the army under his command, paying or giving certificates for the same; to remove and secure, for the benefit of the owners, all goods and effects, which may be serviceable to the enemy; . . ." Later these powers, at first limited to 60 days, were continued to March 1, 1778. After passing this resolution on the 17th, Congress adjourned to meet at Lancaster, Pa., Sept. 27. It stayed there only one day, and then moved across the Susquehanna to York. It returned to Philadelphia the next July.

Fitzpatrick, IX. 237, 237n. See also 255, 347, 349, 355, 362.

1777 (FRIDAY). Battle of Freemans Farm, the first of the contests at Saratoga. Washington's General Orders of Sept. 28 said: "The Commander in Chief has the happiness again, to congratulate the army, on the success of the American Arms, at the northward. . . . The Commander in Chief has further occasion to congratulate the troops on the success of a detachment from the northern army under Col. Browne, who attacked and carried several of the enemy's posts, and have got possession of the old french lines at Ticonderoga. . . . To celebrate this success, the General orders that at four o'clock this afternoon all the troops be paraded and served with a gill of rum a man, and that at the same time there be a discharge of *Thirteen* pieces of artillery at the park."

Fitzpatrick, IX. 276. See also 40, 192, 197, 204, 216, 219, 229, 235, 236, 289, 292.

1796 (MONDAY). The presidential family left Philadelphia for Mount Vernon, going by way of Lancaster, Pa. Philadelphia was reached on the return journey October 31. This was the last journey as President.

See also 69, 81, 87, 105, 115, 165, 169, 176, 185, 193, 230, 243, 254, 259, 289, 315.

SEPTEMBER 20 (264)

1765 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Francis Dandridge: "The Stamp Act Imposed on the Colonies by the Parliament of Great Britain engrosses the conversation of the Speculative part of the Colonists, who look upon this unconstitutional method of Taxation as a direful attack upon their Liberties, and loudly exclaim against the Violation; what may be the result of this and some other (I think I may add) ill judged Measures, I will not undertake to determine; but this I may venture to affirm, that the advantage accruing to the Mother Country will fall greatly short of the expectations of the Ministry; for certain it is, our whole Substance does already in a manner flow to Great Britain and that whatsoever contributes to lessen our Importation's must be hurtful to their Manufacturers. . . . As to the Stamp Act, taken in a single view, one, and the first bad consequences attending it I take to be this. Our Courts of Judicature must inevitably be shut up; . . . and if a stop be put to our judicial proceedings I fancy the Merchants of G. Britain trading to the Colonies will not be among the last to wish for a Repeal of it." Dandridge was Mrs. Washington's uncle, in England.

Fitzpatrick, II. 425. See also 122, 203.

1783 (FRIDAY). ROCKY HILL, N. J. To Lund Washington: "Mrs. Custis has never suggested in any of her letters to Mrs. Washington (unless ardent wishes for her return, that she might then disclose it to her, can be so construed) the most distant attachment to D[avid] S[tuart]; but, if this should be the case, and she wants advice upon it, a father and mother, who are at hand and competent to give it, are at the same time the most proper to be consulted on so interesting an event. For my own part, I never did, nor do I believe I ever shall, give advice to a woman, who is setting out on a matrimonial voyage; first, because I never could advise one to marry without her own consent; and, secondly, because I know it is to no purpose to advise her to refrain, when she has obtained it. A woman very rarely asks an opinion or requires advice on such an occasion, till her resolution is formed; and then it is with the hope and expectation of obtaining a sanction, not that she means to be governed by your disapprobation, that she applies. In a word, the plain English of the application may be summed up in these words; 'I wish you to think as I do; but, if unhappily you differ from me in opinion, my heart, I must confess, is fixed, and I have gone too far *now* to retract.' " Mrs. Custis was the widow of John Parke Custis, Mrs. Washington's son. She married Dr. Stuart.

Ford, X. 317. See also 144.

1785 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Levi Hollingsworth: "I have long been convinced that the bed of the Potomac before my door, contains an inexhaustable fund of manure; and if I could adopt an easy, simple & expeditious method of raising, & taking it to the land, that it might be converted to useful purposes. Mr. Donaldson's Hippopotamos goes beyond anything I had conceiv'd with respect to the first; but whether the manner of its working would answer my purpose or not, is the question; . . . it would give me great satisfaction to have Mr. Donaldson's opinion. . . ." Ar. Donaldson wrote him from Philadelphia: "Therefore in the first place hope to remove your doubts of the Hippopotamos being Applicable to your purpose by viewing the inclosed. Draught & Discription which was published in the Pennsylvania Magazine for May 1775. . . ." The Hippopotamus was an oval floating vessel with a flat bottom, with a crane and a clam dredge, operated by a horse moving on the floor of the vessel. It would cost about £300 at Philadelphia, but if built at Mount Vernon of timber there probably less. Washington seems to have replied a few days later but the letter is not available.

Washington Letter Books, VI.; Washington Papers, CCXXXIII. See also 44, 247.

SEPTEMBER 21 (265)

1767 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To William Crawford, frontiersman and surveyor: "The other matter, just now hinted at and which I proposed in my last to join you in attempting to secure some of the most valuable Lands in the King's part which I think may be accomplished after a while notwithstanding the Proclamation that restrains it at present and prohibits the Settling of them at all for I can never look upon that Proclamation in any other light (but this I say between ourselves) than as a temporary expedient

to quiet the Minds of the Indians and must fall of course in a few years especially when those Indians are consenting to our Occupying the Lands. Any person therefore who neglects the present opportunity of hunting out good Lands and in some measure marking and distinguishing them for their own (in order to keep others from settling them) will never regain it, if therefore you will be at the trouble of seeking out the Lands I will take upon me the part of securing them so soon as there is a possibility of doing it and will moreover be at all the Cost and charges of Surveying and Patenting &c. after which you shall have such a reasonable proportion of the whole as we may fix upon at our first meeting as I shall find it absolutely necessary and convenient for the better furthering of the design to let some few of my friends be concerned in the Scheme and who must also partake of the advantages." The Proclamation of 1763 forbade any settlements west of the Alleghenies. In this same letter Crawford was asked to select land for Washington in western Pennsylvania. This was done, but nothing came of the other scheme, though Washington acquired land beyond Pennsylvania under grants for services in the French and Indian War. He also bought rights both of this war and the Revolution.

Fitzpatrick, II. 468. See also 70, 258.

1771 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Set out . . . for the Annapolis Races."—Diary. Horse racing was one of Washington's favorite amusements, and the contests at Annapolis, under the auspices of the Jockey Club, were a great social event, patronized by the governor. The ex-President was still patronizing the sport during the last year of his life. On the 1771 occasion he was in Annapolis a full week, and went to the play four times and three balls. Mrs. Washington evidently did not accompany him.

SEPTEMBER 22 (266)

1780 (FRIDAY). HARTFORD, CONN. Completion of the conference with the French commanders, which had begun the day before. Washington left headquarters in Bergen Co., N. J., on Sept. 18, and reached Hartford, accompanied by Lafayette and Knox, on the 21st. Rochambeau and Adm. Ternay arrived the same day from Newport. The conference took place in the house of Col. Jeremiah Wadsworth. The decision was: "That there can be no decisive enterprise against the maritime establishments of the English in this country, without a constant naval superiority." Also that the reduction of New York City was to be preferred to any other joint operation; but that it was "an indispensable necessity to reinforce the fleet and army here with ships, troops and money." Washington was obliged to confess that "he should fear to hazard a specification of the number of which the Congress will compose his army for the next spring; but that he thinks it very necessary, that His Christian Majesty be pleased to complete his army here to fifteen thousand, and that he hopes the States by a new effort will be able to supply the rest."

Ford, VIII. 447, 448, 449. See also 61, 66, 100, 140, 172, 192, 196, 198, 252, 279, 364.

1788 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Henry Lee: "Your observations on the solemnity of the crisis, and its application to myself, bring before me subjects of the most momentous and interesting nature. . . . The principal topic of your letter

is to me a point of great delicacy indeed, insomuch that I can scarcely without some impropriety touch upon it. . . . might I not, after the declarations I have made (and Heaven knows they were made in the sincerity of my heart), in the judgment of the impartial world and of posterity, be chargeable with levity and inconsistency, if not with rashness and ambition? . . . Now justice to myself and tranquillity of conscience require, that I should act a part, if not above imputation, at least capable of vindication. Nor will you conceive me to be too solicitous for reputation. Though I prize as I ought the good opinion of my fellow citizens, yet, if I know myself, I would not seek or retain popularity at the expense of one social duty or moral virtue. While doing what my conscience informed me was right, as it respected my God, my country, and myself, I could despise all the party clamor and unjust censure, which must be expected from some, whose personal enmity might be occasioned by their hostility to the government. I am conscious, that I fear alone to give any real occasion for obloquy, and that I do not dread to meet with unmerited reproach. And certain I am, whensoever I shall be convinced the good of my country requires my reputation to be put in risk, regard for my own fame will not come in competition with an object of so much magnitude. If I declined the task, it would lie upon quite another principle. . . . a belief, that some other person, who had less pretence and less inclination to be excused, could execute all the duties full as satisfactorily as myself. . . . my inclinations will dispose and decide me to remain as I am, unless a clear and insurmountable conviction should be impressed on my mind, that some very disagreeable consequences must, in all human probability, result from the indulgence of my wishes." In writing to Hamilton, Aug. 28, on this subject in relation to possible accusations of inconsistency and ambition he added: "Still I hope I shall always possess firmness and virtue enough to maintain (what I consider the most enviable of all titles), the character of *an honest man*, . . ." Even before a single state had ratified there was a general understanding that Washington would be the first executive—this, indeed, had much to do with the approval by the states. The general opinion was well expressed by Thomas Johnson ex-Governor of Md. on Oct. 10: "We cannot Sir do without you and I and thousands more can explain to any Body but yourself why we cannot do without you."

Ford, XI. 323, 317. See also 29, 119; Ford, XI. 330, 333.

1799 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Burgess Ball: "I was the first, and am, now, the last of my father's children by the second marriage who remain. When I shall be *called upon to follow them*, is known only to the Giver of Life. When the summons comes I shall endeavor to obey it with a good grace." His brother Charles had just died. The children by his father's first wife had long been dead.

Ford, XIV. 212. See also 78, 349.

SEPTEMBER 23 (267)

1777 (TUESDAY). POTTS GROVE, PA. To President of Congress (Hancock): "I have not had the honor of addressing you since your adjournment to Lancaster and I sincerely wish that my first letter was upon a more agreeable subject. The Enemy, by a variety of perplexing Manoeuvres thro' a

Country from which I could not derive the least intelligence, being to a man disaffected, contrived to pass the Schuylkill last Night at the Fatland and other Fords in the Neighbourhood of it. They marched immediately towards Philadelphia and I imagine their advanced parties will be near that City to Night. They had so far got the Start before I recd. certain intelligence that any considerable Number had crossed, that I found it in vain to think of overtaking their Rear with Troops harrassed as ours had been with constant marching since the Battle of Brandywine, . . . When I last recrossed the Schuylkill, it was with a firm intent of giving the Enemy Battle, . . . prevented by a most violent Flood of Rain, which continued all the day and the following Night. When it held up, we had the Mortification to find that our Ammunition, which had been compleated to Forty Rounds a Man, was intirely ruined, and in that Situation we had nothing left for it, but to find out a Strong piece of Ground which we could easily maintain till we could get the Arms put into order and a Recruit of Ammunition. Before this could be fully effected, the Enemy marched from their position near the White Horse Tavern down the Road leading to the Swedes Ford. I immediately crossed the Schuylkill above them and threw myself full in their Front, hoping to meet them in their passage or soon after they had passed the River. The day before Yesterday they were again in Motion and marched rapidly up the Road leading towards Reading. This induced me to believe that they had two objects in view, one to get round the right of the Army; the other, perhaps to detach parties to Reading, where we had considerable Quantities of military Stores. To frustrate those intentions, I moved the Army up on this side the River to this place, determined to keep pace with them; but early this morning, I received intelligence that they had crossed at the Fords below." The British entered Philadelphia on the 26th. An American council of war on the 23d decided that it would be unwise to advance toward the city until reinforced.

Fitzpatrick, IX. 257. See also 257, 263, 277, 278, 282, 308.

1789 (WEDNESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To Benjamin Franklin: "The affectionate congratulations on the recovery of my health, and the warm expressions of personal friendship, which were contained in your letter of the 16th instant, claim my gratitude. And the consideration, that it was written when you were afflicted with a painful malady, greatly increases my obligation for it. Would to God, my dear Sir, that I could congratulate you upon the removal of that excruciating pain, under which you labor, and that your existence might close with as much ease to yourself, as its continuance has been beneficial to our country and useful to mankind; or, if the united wishes of a free people, joined with the earnest prayers of every friend to science and humanity, could relieve the body from pains or infirmities, you could claim an exemption on this score. But this cannot be, and you have within yourself the only resource to which we can confidently apply for relief, a philosophic mind. If to be venerated for benevolence, if to be admired for talents, if to be esteemed for patriotism, if to be beloved for philanthropy, can gratify the human mind, you must have the pleasing consolation to know, that you have not lived in vain.

And I flatter myself that it will not be ranked among the least grateful occurrences of your life to be assured, that, so long as I retain my memory, you will be thought on with respect, veneration, and affection by your sincere friend." Franklin had written on Sept. 16: "For my own personal ease, I should have died two years ago; but, though those years have been spent in excruciating pain, I am pleased that I have lived them, since they have brought me to see our present situation." He died on April 17, 1790. His will stated: "My fine crab-tree walking-stick, with a gold head curiously wrought in the form of the cap of liberty, I give to my friend, and the friend of mankind, General Washington. If it were a sceptre, he has merited it, and would become it." The President and Mrs. Washington attended on March 2, 1791, a meeting of the American Philosophical Society to listen to a eulogy on Franklin.

Ford, XI. 431, 431n, XIV. 285n.

1793 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Edmund Pendleton: "You do me no more than justice when you suppose, that, from motives of respect to the legislature (and I might add from my interpretation of the constitution), I give my signature to many bills, with which my judgment is at variance. In saying this, however, I allude to *no particular* act. From the nature of the constitution I must approve all the parts of a bill, or reject it *in toto*. To do the latter can only be justified upon the clear and obvious ground of propriety; and I never had such confidence in my own faculty of judging, as to be ever tenacious of the opinions I may have imbibed in doubtful cases." Washington vetoed two bills only; neither was passed over his disapproval.

Ford, XII. 327. See also 59, 96.

SEPTEMBER 24 (268)

1776 (TUESDAY). HARLEM HEIGHTS, N. Y. To President of Congress (Hancock): "We are now as it were, upon the eve of another dissolution of our Army; the remembrance of the difficulties which happened upon that occasion last year, the consequences which might have followed the change, if proper advantages had been taken by the Enemy; added to a knowledge of the present temper and Situation of the Troops, reflect but a very gloomy prospect upon the appearance of things now, and satisfie me, beyond the possibility of doubt, that unless some speedy, and effectual measures are adopted by Congress, our cause will be lost. It is in vain to expect, that any (or more than a trifling) part of this Army will again engage in the Service on the encouragement offered by Congress. . . . It becomes evidently clear then, that as this Contest is not likely to be the Work of a day; as the War must be carried on systematically, and to do it, you must have good Officers, there are, in my Judgment, no other possible means to obtain them but by establishing your Army upon a permanent footing; and giving your Officers good pay; this will induce Gentlemen, and Men of Character to engage; and till the bulk of your Officers are composed of such persons as are actuated by Principles of honour, and a spirit of enterprize, you have little to expect from them. . . . With respect to the Men, nothing but a good bounty can obtain them upon a permanent establishment; and for no shorter time than the continuance of the War, ought they

to be engaged; as Facts incontestibly prove, that the difficulty, and cost of Inlistments, increase with time. . . . we should in a little time have an Army able to cope with any that can be opposed to it, as there are excellent Materials to form one out of: but while the only merit an Officer possesses is his ability to raise Men; while those Men consider, and treat him as an equal; and (in the Character of an Officer) regard him no more than a broomstick, being mixed together as one common herd; no order, nor no discipline can prevail; nor will the Officer ever meet with that respect which is essentially necessary to due subordination. To place any dependence upon Militia, is, assuredly, resting upon a broken staff. . . . The Jealousies of a standing Army, and the Evils to be apprehended from one, are remote; and in my judgment, situated and circumstanced as we are, not at all to be dreaded; but the consequence of wanting one, according to my Ideas, formed from the present view of things, is certain, and inevitable Ruin; for if I was called upon to declare upon Oath, whether the Militia have been most serviceable or hurtful upon the whole; I should subscribe to the latter." This vigorous letter, written after the retreat from New York City, furnished the material for the congressional appeal to the states for adequate forces to serve during the war, but with so little result that the General's letters for the first half of 1777 are largely a lament over the failure of the recruiting.

Fitzpatrick, VI. 107. See also 32, 33, 50, 55, 74, 138, 296, 316, 333, 355; Ford, VIII. 389.

1783 (WEDNESDAY). PRINCETON, N. J. The General and Congress attended commencement at the College of New Jersey (now Princeton University). Congress at that time held its meetings in Nassau Hall. The trustees in honor of the occasion requested Washington to sit for his portrait to Charles Willson Peale. The resulting Washington at the Battle of Princeton, still hangs in Nassau Hall. On the 25th the Commander in Chief presented the College with 50 guineas.

1789 (THURSDAY). NEW YORK CITY. The President signed the Judiciary Act. This great measure, of which Oliver Ellsworth, senator from Connecticut and appointed chief justice by Washington in 1796, was the main author, is an excellent example of the endurance of the first fundamental laws. On the same date the President approved the bill making his own salary \$25,000 a year. In his inaugural he expressed his determination not to profit financially by the office but merely to have his expenses paid. Because of this statement, the fact that he did receive a fixed salary has been disputed. There is, however, no doubt of the fact. The Treasury warrants alone are sufficient proof; and that department had no authority to pay either more or less than the act called for. Further proof is to be found in Washington's own letters, which show that the salary, though large for the times, was none too large for his expenses; so at least he remained true to the spirit of his expressed desire if not to the letter of it.

SEPTEMBER 25 (269)

1780 (MONDAY). ROBINSON'S HOUSE OPPOSITE WEST POINT. To Col. Wade commanding at the Point: "General Arnold is gone to the Enemy." Arnold, after long secret

correspondence had held an interview with Maj. John André, the British Adjutant General, within the American lines, furnishing him with information for an attack on West Point, which Arnold commanded and would betray. André, in disguise, was intercepted and the papers discovered; the officer to whom they were brought informed Arnold, his superior, so that the latter escaped down the river to the British warship about an hour before Washington, returning from Hartford, arrived at Arnold's headquarters at the Robinson House. The General took measures at once to prevent the British from taking advantage of Arnold's defection. Concerning Arnold, Washington wrote Pres. Joseph Reed of Pennsylvania on Oct. 18: "Arnold's conduct is so villainously perfidious, that there are no terms that can describe the baseness of his heart. That overruling Providence, which has so often and so remarkably interposed in our favor, never manifested itself more conspicuously than in the timely discovery of his horrid intention to surrender the Post and Garrison of West Point into the hands of the Enemy. . . . The confidence and folly, which has marked the subsequent conduct of this man, are of a piece with his villainy; and all three are perfect in their kind."

Ford, VIII. 449, 499, 457. See also 97, 128, 181, 273, 287.

1786 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To William Triplet: "I do not recollect that in the course of my life I ever forfeited my word, or broke a promise made to any one, . . ."

Ford, XI. 65.

1794 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Final proclamation against the Whisky Insurrection in western Pennsylvania: "I, George Washington, President of the United States, . . . deploring that the American name should be sullied by the outrages of citizens on their own government; commiserating such as remain obstinate from delusion; but resolved, in perfect reliance on that gracious Providence, which so signally displays its goodness towards this country, to reduce the refractory to a due subordination to the laws; do hereby declare and make known, that, with a satisfaction, which can be equalled only by the merits of the militia summoned into service from the States of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia, I have received intelligence of their patriotic alacrity, in obeying the call of the present, though painful, yet commanding necessity; . . . And I do moreover exhort all individuals, officers, and bodies of men . . . to call to mind, that, as the people of the United States have been permitted under the Divine favor, in perfect freedom, after solemn deliberation, in an enlightened age, to elect their own government, so will their gratitude for this inestimable blessing be best distinguished by firm exertions to maintain the constitution and the laws."

Ford, XII. 467. See also 220, 223, 246, 274, 282, 295, 324.

1798 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Pres. John Adams, respecting the order of the major generals: "With respect to General Knox, I can say with truth, there is no man in the United States with whom I have been in habits of greater intimacy, no one whom I have loved more sincerely, nor any for whom I have had a greater friendship. But esteem, love, and friendship can have no influence on my mind; when I conceive that the subjugation of our government and inde-

pendence are the objects aimed at by the enemies of our Peace, and when possibly our all is at stake."

Ford, XIV. 102. See also 260, 295, 310.

SEPTEMBER 26 (270)

1775 (TUESDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Gen. Joseph Spencer: "I have perused and consider'd a Petition or rather a remonstrance directed to you and signed by several Captains and Subalterns on the appointment of Mr. Huntington to the Lieutenancy of Captain Chester's Company. The decent Representation of Officers or even of common Soldiers, through the Channel of their Colonel, or other superior Officers, I shall always encourage and attend to; but I must declare my Disapprobation of this Mode of associating and combining as subversive of all Subordination, Discipline and Order. Should the proper Officers refuse or neglect to receive their Complaints, an immediate application to their General Officer would be proper. Much as I disapprove the Mode of Opposition to this Gentleman, I disapprove the Opposition itself still more. To yield to it would in Effect surrender the Command of the Army, to those whose Duty it is, and whose Honour it ought to be, to obey. . . . This Army is supported by the whole Continent, the Establishment is intirely new. All provincial Customs, therefore, which are different in different Provinces, must be laid out of the Question. The Power which has established and pays this Army, has alone the right to judge who shall command in it, from the General to the Ensign."

Fitzpatrick, III. 519. See also 156, 210, 242, 316, 337, 350.

1785 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Jefferson, then in France: "I can say nothing decisively respecting the western settlement of this State. The inhabitants of Kentucky have held several conventions, and have resolved to apply for a separation; but what may be the final issue of it, is not for me to inform you. Opinions, as far as they have come to my knowledge, are diverse. I have uniformly given it as mine, to meet them upon their own ground, draw the best line and best terms we can, and part good friends."

Ford, X. 503. See also 62, 116, 153, 223.

1792 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To John Francis Mercer: "I was not a little displeased to find by a letter from Capt'n. Campbell, to a gentleman in this neighborhood, that my name had been freely used by you or your friends for electioneering purposes, when I had never associated your name and the election together; and when there had been the most scrupulous and pointed caution observed on my part, not to express a sentiment respecting the fitness or unfitness of any candidate for representation that cou'd be construed, by the most violent torture of the words, into an interference in favor of one, or to the prejudice of another. Conceiving that the exercise of an influence (if I really possess any) however remote would be highly improper; as the people ought to be entirely at liberty to chuse whom they pleased to represent them in Congress. . . . Whether you have, upon any occasion, expressed yourself in disrespectful terms of me, I know not—it has never been the subject of my enquiry. If nothing impeaching my honor or honesty is said, I care little for the rest. I have pursued one uniform course

for three score years, and am happy in *believing* that the world have thought it a right one—of it's being so, I am so well satisfied myself, that I shall not depart from it by turning either to the right or to the left, until I arrive at the end of my pilgrimage."

Ford, XII. 194. See also 9, 69, 92, 146, 209.

SEPTEMBER 27 (271)

1781 (THURSDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. To Comte de Grasse: "The Resolution that your Excellency has taken in our Circumstances proves, that a great Mind knows how to make personal Sacrifices to secure an important general Good—fully sensible of those wch your Excellency has made on the present Occasion. I flatter myself, that the Result of the Operations conducted under your Auspices, will compensate them by its Utility to the Common Cause." On news of British naval reenforcement De Grasse wrote on the 23d: "I shall recall here all the rest, in order to hoist sail and hold out in the offing, so that if the fleet come to force the entrance, I can engage them in a less disadvantageous position; but it can happen that the course of the battle may drive us to leeward and put it beyond our power to return. In this case, what would you do and what would be the resources of Your Excellency? I cannot sacrifice the army I command, and the position I occupy is neither favorable for a battle, nor safe in case of a gale." Washington had replied in much distress on the 25th: "The naval movements which your Excellency states there as possible, . . . make it incumbent upon me to represent the consequences that wd arise from them, and to urge a perseverance in the plan already agreed upon. Give me leave in the first place to repeat to yr Excellency that the enterprise against York under the protection of your Ships, is as certain as any military operation can be rendered by a decisive superiority of strength and means that it is in fact reducible to calculation—& that the surrender of the british Garrison will be so important in itself and its consequences; and that it must necessarily go a great way towards terminating the war, and securing the invaluable objects of it to the Allies. Your Excellencys departure from the Chesapeake by affordg an opening for the Succor of York, which the enemy wd instantly avail himself of would frustrate these brilliant prospects—and the consequence would be not only the disgrace and loss of renouncing an enterprise upon which the fairest expectations of the allies have been founded after the most expensive preparations and uncommon exertions and fatigues but the disbanding perhaps of the whole Army for want of provisions." This letter he sent by Lafayette; but before he received it De Grasse had held a council of war and wrote the General: "The result was that the plans I had suggested for getting under way while the most brilliant and glorious did not appear to fulfil the aims we had in view." Washington expressed his relief and obligations as given above. Thereafter the campaign progressed in complete harmony.

De Grasse and Washington, 54, 45, 48, 51. See also 136, 159, 202, 244, 247, 249, 253, 262, 272, 275, 281, 288, 293.

1795 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Timothy Pickering, then Secretary of War: "I shall not, whilst I have the

honor to administer the government, bring a man into any office of consequence knowingly, whose political tenets are adverse to the measures, which the general government are pursuing; for this, in my opinion, would be a sort of political suicide. That it would embarrass its movements is most certain. But of two men equally well affected to the true interests of their country, of equal abilities, and equally disposed to lend their support, it is the part of prudence to give a preference to him, against whom the *least* clamor can be excited. For such a one my inquiries have been made, and are still making. How far I shall succeed, is at this moment problematical." The President had been taught much political expediency by his experience in office; among other things the danger in a Cabinet of all the talents. He was seeking for an attorney general and also a secretary of state at this time. Ultimately Pickering filled the last office, though he was by no means the first choice.

Ford, XIII. 107. See also 21, 22, 33, 95, 233, 237, 239, 255, 292, 319, 366.

SEPTEMBER 28 (272)

1751 (SATURDAY). Sailed with his brother Lawrence for the Barbados. Lawrence, a victim of tuberculosis, was in search of health. George kept a journal of the trip, the sea portions of it in the form of a logbook, showing considerable maritime knowledge. The voyage was protracted and landing was not made until Nov. 3. George was "strongly attacked with the small Pox" on Nov. 17, and in retirement until Dec. 12. The attack left his face pitted but probably not deeply or numerously. Otherwise and but for his anxiety over Lawrence's condition, he enjoyed the visit greatly and his journal shows shrewd comments for so young a man. He left the island on Dec. 22 and reached Mount Vernon on February 6. Lawrence remained longer but was not benefited, and died on July 26 after his return home.

See also 357.

1760 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To his English factors, Robert Cary & Co.: "It is needless for me to particularise the sorts, quality, or taste I woud choose to have them in unless it is observd; and you may believe me when I tell you that instead of getting things good and fashionable in their several kinds we often have Articles sent Us that could only have been usd by our Forefathers in the days of yore. 'Tis a custom, I have some Reason to believe, with many Shop keepers, and Tradesmen in London when they know Goods are bespoke for Exportation to palm sometimes old, and sometimes very slight and indifferent Goods upon Us taking care at the same time to advance 10, 15 or perhaps 20 pr. Ct. upon them. My Packages pr. the Polly Captn. Hooper are not yet come to hand, and the Lord only, knows when they will without more trouble than they are worth."

Fitzpatrick, II. 350. See also 56, 197, 223.

1781 (FRIDAY). "Having debarked all the Troops and their Baggage, Marched and Encamped them in Front of the City and having with some difficulty obtained horses and Waggon sufficient to move our field artillery, Intrenching Tools and such other articles as were indispensibly necessary, we commenced our March for the Investiture of the Enemy at York. . . . About Noon the head of each column arrived

at its ground. . . . The line being formed, all the Troops, Officers and Men, lay upon their arms during the Night."—Diary. This was the beginning of the siege of Yorktown. On the 30th: "The Enemy abandoned all their exterior works and the position they had taken without the Town; and retired within their Interior works of defence in the course of last Night. Immediately upon which we possessed them, and made those on our left (with a little alteration) very serviceable to us."—Diary.

See also 159, 202, 244, 247, 249, 253, 262, 271, 275, 281, 288, 293.

SEPTEMBER 29 (273)

1774 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. John Adams, Mass. delegate in Congress, wrote William Tudor: "You have no adequate idea of the pleasures or the difficulties of the errand I am now upon. . . . The delegates here are not sufficiently acquainted with our province, and with the circumstances you are in, to form a judgment what course it is proper for you to take. They start at the thought of taking up the old charter; they shudder at the prospect of blood; yet they are unanimously and unalterably against your submission to any of the Acts for a single moment. . . . We have had numberless prejudices to remove here. We have been obliged to act with great delicacy and caution. We have been obliged to keep ourselves out of sight, and to feel pulses, and to sound the depths; to insinuate our sentiments, designs, and desires, by means of other persons, sometimes of one province, and sometimes of another." Washington the day before had entered in his diary: "Spent the afternn. with the Boston Gentn." This was a characteristic action by the Virginia delegate in his search for information, as he slowly but so surely wrought out his own principles; and his visit and questions may well have been in Adams's mind as he wrote. Washington had received a letter written on Sept. 13 by Capt. Robert Mackenzie, an old comrade, who now held a commission in the British regiment in Boston, accusing the Massachusetts leaders of tyranny, and such radicalism as aimed directly at independence. Before Washington replied on Oct. 9, he sought this private interview with John Adams, Samuel Adams, and the other Massachusetts delegates, leaders in this radicalism.

Burnett, I. 59. See also 41, 283.

1780 (FRIDAY). TAPPAN, N. Y. To the board of general officers convened to examine Major André: "After a careful examination, you will be pleased, as speedily as possible, to report a precise state of his case, together with your opinion of the light in which he ought to be considered, and the punishment that ought to be inflicted." Clinton, the British commander, in his attempt to save his officer on Sept. 26 raised the plea that "I permitted Major André to go to Major-General Arnold, at the particular request of that general officer. You will perceive, Sir, by the enclosed paper, that a flag of truce was sent to receive Major André, and passports granted for his return." Washington replied Sept. 30: "Major André was taken under such circumstances, as would have justified the most summary proceedings against him. I determined, however, to refer his case to the examination and decision of a board of general officers, who have reported,

on his free and voluntary confession and letters; . . . From these proceedings it is evident, that Major André was employed in the execution of measures very foreign to the objects of flags of truce, and such as they were never meant to authorize or countenance in the most distant degree; and this gentleman confessed, with the greatest candor, in the course of his examination, 'that it was impossible for him to suppose, that he came on shore under the sanction of a flag.'” The board, of fourteen general officers headed by Nathanael Greene, reported: “that Major André, adjutant-general to the British army, ought to be considered as a spy from the enemy, and that, agreeably to the law and usage of nations, it is their opinion he ought to suffer death.” André was hanged, by order of the Commander in Chief, on Oct. 2. Sparks, VII. 535, 534, 538, 539n. See also 97, 128, 181, 269, 287.

SEPTEMBER 30 (274)

1776 (MONDAY). HARLEM HEIGHTS, N. Y. To Lund Washington: “The amazement which you seem to be in at the unaccountable measures which have been adopted by [Congress] would be a good deal increased if I had time to unfold the whole system of their management since this time twelve months. . . . In short, such is my situation that if I were to wish the bitterest curse to an enemy on this side of the grave, I should put him in my stead with my feelings; and yet I do not know what plan of conduct to pursue. I see the impossibility of serving with reputation, or doing any essential service to the cause by continuing in command, and yet I am told that if I quit the command inevitable ruin will follow from the distraction that will ensue. In confidence I tell you that I never was in such an unhappy, divided state since I was born. To lose all comfort and happiness on the one hand, whilst I am fully persuaded that under such a system of management as has been adopted, I cannot have the least chance for reputation, nor those allowances made which the nature of the case requires; and to be told, on the other, that if I leave the service all will be lost, is, at the same time that I am bereft of every peaceful moment, distressing to a degree. But I will be done with the subject, with the precaution to you that it is not a fit one to be publicly known or discussed. If I fall, it may not be amiss that these circumstances be known, and declaration made in credit to the justice of my character.”

Fitzpatrick, VI. 136. See also 14, 55, 87, 101, 114, 120, 132, 155, 285, 317, 344, 365.

1786 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Bushrod Washington: “Generally speaking, I have seen as much evil as good result from such societies as you describe the constitution of yours to be. They are a kind of *imperium in imperio*, and as often clog as facilitate public measures. I am no friend to institutions, except in local matters, which are wholly or in a great measure confined to the county of the delegates. To me it appears much wiser and more politic to choose able and honest representatives, and leave them, in all national questions to determine from the evidence of reason, and the facts which shall be adduced, when internal and external information is given to them in a collective state. What certainty is there that societies in a corner or remote part

of a State can possess that knowledge, which is necessary for them to decide on many important questions which may come before an Assembly? . . . Possibly a line may be drawn between occasional meetings for special purposes, and a standing society to direct with local views and partial information the affairs of the nation, which cannot be well understood but by a large and comparative view of circumstances. Where is this so likely to enter as in the General Assembly of the people? What figure then must a delegate make, who comes there with his hands tied, and his judgment forestalled?” Bushrod had described the local Patriotic Society as having the design “to instruct our delegates what they ought to do and next to inquire what they have done.”

Ford, XI. 69. See also 15, 186, 209.

1794 (TUESDAY). “Having determined . . . to repair to the places appointed for the Rendezvous of the Militia . . . I left the City of Philadelphia about half past ten o'clock this forenoon accompanied by Colo. Hamilton (Secretary of the Treasury) and my private Secretary. . . . late in the evening we were overtaken . . . with letters from Genl. Wayne and the Western Army containing official and pleasing accounts of his engagement with the Indians near the British Post at the Rapids of the Miami of the Lake . . .”—Diary. Wayne's defeat of the Indians at the battle of Fallen Timbers near the Maumee River, some miles south of present Toledo, brought peace to the Northwest for fifteen years and made its rapid settlement possible. The British post giving moral if not physical assistance to the Indians was an additional one to the frontier posts occupied in violation of the treaty of 1783, and which were finally given up under the provisions of the Jay Treaty of this year. Washington's tour to the rendezvous of the militia at Bedford was his last journey, except those between Mount Vernon and the capital.

See also 107, 173, 220, 223, 243, 246, 269, 274, 282, 283, 295, 324, 343, 357.

OCTOBER 1 (275)

1781 (MONDAY). BEFORE YORKTOWN, VA. To Comte de Grasse: “I have only one proposition to submit to Your Excellency on the subject of naval dispositions and the objects of it are too essential not to be exposed to you in their fullest light—I mean the stationing two or three ships above the Enemy's posts on York R; For want of this only means of completing the Investment of their works—the british remain mast[ers] of the navigation for 25 miles distance above them, and have by their armed Vessels, intercepted supplies of the greatest value on their way to our Camp—The loss is redoubled by diminishg our means and augmentg those of the enemy—at a most critical time—We are even necessitated for the protection of Williamsburg and the magazines in our rear to leave a post of seven or eight hundred men in that quarter . . . We are besides reduced to the impossibility of concerting measures with the Corps of troops at Gloucester—being obliged in order to communicate with them to make a circuit of near ninety miles—whereas in the other case it would be both easy and expeditious—but what is a still more decisive consideration, is that Ld Cornwallis has by the York River an outlet for his retreat, and that he may by embracing a leading wind & tide, and stealing a march proceed un-

molested to West point—where upon debarking his troops he will have the pamunky on one flank and the Mattapeny on the other, and that finally he may by mounting the greatest part of his men and successive forced marches—push his way with a compact disciplined army thro a Country whose population is too scattered to be collected for sudden opposition, and make it impossible for us to overtake him. many people are of opinion that Lord Cornwallis will embrace this as the only means of safety—and it is certain that unless the investment is completed as abovementioned—he will have it in his power either now or in a last extremity—Upon the whole I can assure Your Excellency that this seems to be the only point in which we are defective . . .” The Admiral, while not doubting the ability of the ships to run the British batteries, was reluctant to expose isolated units to firerafts. Later he changed his mind, but the British surrender made the movement unnecessary, though meanwhile Cornwallis had attempted to escape across the river.

De Grasse and Washington, 62. See also 159, 202; 227, 249, 262, 271, 294.

1798 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To James McHenry, Secretary of War: “You request me to express a strong sentiment to Mr. Pickering, respecting clothing for the army. What has the Secretary of State to do with the clothing of the army?” Though McHenry owed his appointment to Washington, he was not qualified for the post and the new Lieutenant General found it necessary to write him a considerable number of “private and confidential” letters that border on impatience at times. This same letter indicates his disapprobation of Pres. Adams’ policy of delay in executing the new army law; Adams being in fact more intent on securing peace if it could be done honorably. “As no mode is yet adopted by the President, by which the battalion officers are to be appointed, and as I think I stand upon very precarious ground in my relation to him, I am not over zealous in taking *unauthorized* steps, when those that I thought *were authorized* are not likely to meet with much respect.”

Sparks, XI. 319. See also 85, 127, 186, 195, 260, 269, 295, 310.

OCTOBER 2 (276)

1779 (SATURDAY). WEST POINT, N. Y. General Orders: “The following are the Uniforms that have been determined for the troops of these States respectively as soon as the State of the public supplies will permit their being furnished accordingly, and in the mean time it is recommended to the Officers to endeavor to accommodate their Uniforms to this Standard, that when the men come to be supplied there may be a proper uniformity.” The details which follow call for a blue uniform in all cases; but the facings, buttons, and linings differ. Buff facing is ordered for the regiments of New York and New Jersey only. This was the first attempt to establish the uniform of the army as a whole, and was scarcely more than indicative of intention. The association of blue and buff with the Continental army is due mainly to the fact that this was from the beginning the General’s own uniform and it was also that of his Guard.

Varick Transcripts, General Orders, IV. 239. See also 27, 206, 227.

1785 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. “After we were in

Bed (about eleven Oclock in the Evening) Mr. Houdon, sent from Paris by Doctr. Franklin and Mr. Jefferson to take my Bust, in behalf of the State of Virginia, with three young men assistants, introduced by a Mr. Perin a French Gentleman of Alexandria, arrived here by Water from the latter place.”—Diary. Houdon and his helpers remained until Oct. 19. He modeled a bust and possibly made a life mask, and from these the great marble statue ordered by Virginia and now in the state capitol at Richmond was made. The statue was not erected until 1796. The original clay bust is believed to be that now at Mount Vernon.

See also 41, 69, 102, 137, 142, 174, 184, 225.

1797 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Thomas Law who had married one of Mrs. Washington’s granddaughters: “My expenses are so great and my resources so small that it is but little in my power to promote such plans as you advocate. To clear me out of Philadelphia, and to lay in a few necessities for my family, I sold two valuable tracts of land in the state of Pennsylvania a short time before I left the city for 22,000 dollars; and since my arrival I have sold other lands in Virginia, the proceeds of all which (so far at least as hath been received) are nearly expended. To encourage, however, a Hotel at the Capital, I authorize you, if the plan is likely to succeed, on the terms you have suggested to put my name down for five shares.” This investment was not made.

Washington and the National Capital, 197. See also 64, 118, 122, 128, 146, 176, 194, 223.

OCTOBER 3 (277)

1763 (MONDAY). Washington became a church warden of Truro Parish for a year. Two members of the vestrymen were annually chosen to administer the parish affairs, which include much secular business. Though the county was the main local unit, the parish officials occupied subordinately a position somewhat analagous as well as homologous to the selectmen of the New England township. Washington served again in 1767, and started a third term at the end of 1774, but more important demands soon took him elsewhere. This service and those as a member of the county court and a trustee of Alexandria were important in his training for the large fields of administration.

See also 85, 88, 94, 157, 170, 284, 299.

1777 (FRIDAY). WORCESTER TOWNSHIP, PA. General Orders: “At the northward every thing wears the most favourable aspect, . . . In short, every circumstance promises success in that quarter, equal to our most sanguine wishes. This surely must animate every man, under the General’s immediate command. This army, the main American Army, will certainly not suffer itself to be out done by their northern Brethren; they will never endure such disgrace; but with an ambition becoming freemen, contending in the most righteous cause, rival the heroic spirit which swelled their bosoms, and which, so nobly exerted, has procured them deathless renown. Covet! my Countrymen, and fellow soldiers! Covet! a share of the glory due to heroic deeds! . . . Our dearest rights, our dearest friends, and our own lives, honor, glory and even shame, urge us to the fight. And My fellow Soldiers! when an opportunity presents, be firm, be brave; shew yourselves men,

and victory is yours." This was the exhortation before the battle of Germantown.

Fitzpatrick, IX. 305. See also 257, 263, 267, 278, 289.

1785 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To George Mason: "Although no man's sentiments are more opposed to *any kind* of restraint upon religious principles than mine are, yet I must confess, that I am not amongst the number of those, who are so much alarmed at the thoughts of making people pay towards the support of that which they profess, if of the denomination of Christians, or declare themselves Jews, Mahometans, or otherwise, and thereby obtain proper relief. As the matter now stands, I wish an assessment had never been agitated, . . . it will rankle and perhaps convulse the State." The bill placed on every one who paid a tax for other purposes a levy for the support of his chosen religious denomination. Protests made the amended bill one for complete religious freedom.

Ford, X. 506. See also 228, 232, 258, 307, 310.

1789 (SATURDAY). NEW YORK CITY. Acting under a resolution of Congress, President Washington issued the first federal Thanksgiving proclamation for Nov. 26.

The complete text of this is given in I. 509 of the present series. See also 1.

OCTOBER 4 (278)

1769 (WEDNESDAY). "Rid to Alexandria to see how my Carpenters went on with my Ho."—Diary. This house at Alexandria was intended for such occasional use as visits to the town for business, court, or pleasure made advisable. It is not now standing.

1777 (SATURDAY). Battle of Germantown. This was planned as a surprise attack on the British lines at the town at a time when Howe's force was much divided. It is doubtful whether Howe was surprised; and the carefully planned attack was thrown into confusion by the heavy fog, and turned into a retreat. The conduct of the American soldiers was admirable, unaffected by the recent defeat at Brandywine. General Orders of Oct. 5 said: "The Commander in Chief returns his thanks, to the Generals and other officers and men concerned in yesterday's attack, on the enemy's left wing, for the spirit and bravery they manifested in driving the enemy from field to field; And altho' an unfortunate fog, joined with the smoke, prevented the different brigades seeing and supporting each other, or sometimes even distinguishing their fire from the enemy's, and from some other causes, which as yet cannot be well accounted for, they finally retreated, they nevertheless see that the enemy are not proof against a vigorous attack, and may be put to flight when boldly pushed. This they will remember and assure themselves that on the next occasion, by a proper exertion of the powers which God has given them, and inspired by the cause of freedom in which they are engaged, they will be victorious." Congress was sufficiently impressed by the battle to vote another medal to Washington, but the resolution was not carried out. The General often commented upon the battle in his letters; the following to his brother John Augustine on Oct. 18 is characteristic: ". . . but for a thick Fog rendered so infinitely dark at times, as not to distinguish friend from Foe at the distance of 30 Yards, we should, I believe, have made a decisive and

glorious day of it. But Providence or some unaccountable something, designd it otherwise; for after we had driven the Enemy a Mile or two, after they were in the utmost confusion, and flying before us in most places, after we were upon the point, (as it appeared to everybody) of grasping a compleat Victory, our own Troops took fright and fled with precipitation and disorder. how to acct. for this I know not, unless, as I before observed, the Fog represented their own Friends to them for a Reinforcement of the Enemy as we attacked in different Quarters at the same time, and were about closing the Wings of our Army when this happened."

Fitzpatrick, IX. 312, 397. See also 257, 263, 267, 277, 282, 296, 301, 318, 322, 324, 328, 341, 352, 354, 360.

1780 (WEDNESDAY). TAPPAN, N. Y. To James Duane, N. Y. delegate in Congress: "I share with you the pleasure you feel from the measures taking to strengthen the hands of Congress. I am convinced it is essential to our safety, that Congress should have an *efficient* power. The want of it must ruin us. The satisfaction I have in any successes that attend us, even in the alleviation of misfortunes, is always allayed by a fear that it will lull us into security. Supineness and a disposition to flatter ourselves seem to make parts of our national character. When we receive a check, and are not quite undone, we are apt to fancy we have gained a victory; and, when we do gain any little advantage, we imagine it decisive and expect the war is immediately to end. The history of the war is a history of false hopes and temporary expedients. Would to God they were to end here!"

Ford, VIII. 465. See also 152, 179, 200, 279, 296.

OCTOBER 5 (279)

1770 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Began a journey to the Ohio in Company with Doctr. Craik, his Servant, and two of mine with a lead Horse with Baggage."—Diary. This trip was primarily to inspect lands on the Ohio for location under the grant to the participants in the Fort Necessity Expedition, Washington undertaking the journey in behalf of all. Dr. James Craik had been surgeon of the expedition. On the 13th he was at Great Meadows, the site of Fort Necessity.

See also 104, 245, 288, 291, 305, 326.

1776 (SATURDAY). HARLEM HEIGHTS, N. Y. To his brother Samuel: "Matters in this Quarter, have by no means worn that favourable aspect you have been taught to believe from the publications in the Gazettes. The pompous Acct. of the Marches, and Counter Marches of the Militia, tho' true so far as relates to the Expence, is false with respect to the Service, for you could neither get them to stay in Camp or fight when they were there, in short, it may truly be said they were eternally coming and going without rendering the least Earthly Service, altho' the expence of them surpasses all description.

Fitzpatrick, VI. 169. See also 68, 73, 175, 221, 253, 259, 341.

1780 (THURSDAY). TAPPAN, N. Y. To John Cadwalader: "We are now drawing an inactive campaign to a close; the beginning of which appeared pregnant with events of a favorable complexn. I hoped, but I hoped in vain, that a prospect was displaying, which wd. enable me to fix a period

to my military pursuits, and restore me to domestic life . . . formed in the aggregate an opinion in my breast, (which is not very susceptible of peaceful dreams,) that the hour of deliverance was not far distant; for that, however unwilling Great B. might be to yield the point, it would not be in her power to continue the contest. But alas! these prospects, flattering as they were, have prov'd delusory, and I see nothing before us but accumulating distress. We have been half of our time without provision, and are likely to continue so. We have no magazines, nor money to form them; and in a little time we shall have no men, if we had money to pay them. We have lived upon expedients till we can live no longer. In a word, the history of the war is a history of false hopes and temporary devices, instead of system and oeconomy. It is in vain, however, to look back, nor is it our business to do so. Our case is not desperate, if virtue exists in the people, and there is wisdom among our rulers. But to suppose that this great revolution can be accomplished by a temporary army, that this army will be subsisted by State supplies, and that taxation alone is adequate to our wants, is in my opinion absurd, and as unreasonable as to expect an Inversion in the order of nature to accommodate itself to our views." The General, being aroused on a subject, was wont to send similar letters to various correspondents (See 278).

Ford, VIII. 467. See also 172, 252, 278.

OCTOBER 6 (280)

1760 (MONDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. House of Burgesses met; prorogued Oct. 20. Washington attended the whole session.

1777 (MONDAY). PENNYPACKERS MILL, PA. To Sir William Howe: "General Washington's compliments to General Howe. He does himself the pleasure to return him a dog, which accidentally fell into his hands, and by the inscription on the Collar, appears to belong to General Howe."

Fitzpatrick, IX. 315. See also 33, 47, 230.

1781 (SATURDAY). BEFORE YORKTOWN, VA. To Maj. Gen. Greene: "How happy am I, in at length having it in my power to congratulate you upon a victory as splendid as I hope it will prove important. Fortune must have been coy indeed, had she not yielded at last to so persevering a pursuer as you have been. I hope, now she is yours, that she will change her appellation of fickle to that of constant. I can say with sincerity, that I feel with the highest degree of pleasure the good effects, which you mention as resulting from the perfect good understanding between you, the Marquis, and myself. I hope it will never be interrupted, and I am sure it never can while we are all influenced by the same pure motive, that of love to our country and interest in the cause in which we are embarked. I have happily had but few differences with those, with whom I have the honor of being connected in the service. With whom, and of what nature these have been, you know. I bore much for the sake of peace and the public good. My conscience tells me, I acted rightly in these transactions; and, should they ever come to the knowledge of the world, I trust I shall stand acquitted

by it." Eutaw Springs was a drawn battle but strategically an American victory, for the British retired to Charleston.

Ford, IX. 377. See also 110, 117, 147, 154, 167, 286, 288, 294, 311, 348.

1793 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To William Pearce, who had just become the manager of the estate: "I am never sparing (with proper oeconomy) in furnishing my Farms with any and every kind of Tool and implement that is calculated to do good and neat work, . . . In short I shall begrudge no reasonable expence that will contribute to the improvement and neatness of my Farms; for nothing pleases me better than to see them in good order, and every thing trim, handsome, and thriving about them; nor nothing hurts me more than to find them otherwise, and the tools and implements laying wherever they were last used, exposed to injuries from rain, sun, &c."

Ford, XII. 396. See also 44, 85, 96, 143, 206, 216, 231, 328, 345.

OCTOBER 7 (281)

1781 (SUNDAY). BEFORE YORKTOWN, VA. "Before Morning [of the 7th] the Trenches were in such forwardness as to cover the Men from the enemys fire. The work was executed with so much secrecy and dispatch that the enemy were, I believe, totally ignorant of our labor till the light of the Morning discovered it to them."—Diary. This was the opening of the first parallel; and by the 9th the lines and redoubts were completed and the batteries established. The bombardment began on the 9th. Thacher says that the General fired the first American gun.

See also 159, 202, 244, 247, 249, 253, 262, 271, 272, 275, 288, 293.

1785 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To James Warren of Boston: "The war, as you have very justly observed, has terminated most advantageously for America, and a fair field is presented to our view; but I confess to you freely, my dear Sir, that I do not think we possess wisdom or justice enough to cultivate it properly. Illiberality, jealousy, and local policy mix too much in all our public councils for the good government of the Union. In a word, the confederation appears to me to be little more than a shadow without the substance, and Congress a nugatory body, their ordinances being little attended to. To me it is a solecism in politics, indeed it is one of the most extraordinary things in nature, that we should confederate as a nation, and yet be afraid to give the rulers of that nation who are the creatures of our making, appointed for a limited and short duration, and who are amenable for every action and recallable at any moment, and are subject to all the evils, which they may be instrumental in producing, sufficient powers to order and direct the affairs of the same. By such policy as this the wheels of government are clogged, and our brightest prospects, and that high expectation, which was entertained of us by the wondering world, are turned into astonishment; and from the high ground on which we stood, we are descending into the vale of confusion and darkness. That we have it in our power to become one of the most respectable nations upon earth, admits, in my humble opinion, of no doubt, if we would but pursue a wise, just, and liberal policy towards one another, and keep good faith with the rest of the world."

Ford, XI. 1. See also 70, 96, 160, 192, 214, 235, 305, 341, 361.

1837 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. The remains of General and Mrs. Washington were placed in the marble sarcophagi in the vestibule of the new tomb. This was one of the occasions when it is said the remains of the General were viewed. The stories all lack verisimilitude.

See also 353.

OCTOBER 8 (282)

1758 (SUNDAY). RAYSTOWN (BEDFORD), PA. Washington presented to Forbes the plans that "express my thoughts on a Line of March through a country covered with woods, and how that Line of March may be formed, in an Instant into an Order of Battle." These evidences of Washington's early ability as a tactician, the result of his power to theorize on his own experiences rather than the study of books, are shown in a diagram in Fitzpatrick, II. 297.

Fitzpatrick, II. 296. See also 171, 176, 195, 207, 245, 317, 323, 330.

1777 (WEDNESDAY). PENNYPACKERS MILL, PA. To Col. Christopher Greene of a R. I. regiment: "Upon the whole Sir, you will be pleased to remember that the post with which you are now intrusted is of the utmost importance to America, and demands every exertion you are capable of, for its security and defence, The whole defence of the Delaware absolutely depends upon it, and consequently all the Enemy's hopes of keeping Philadelphia, and finally succeeding in the object of the present Campaign. Influenced by these considerations, I doubt not your regard to the Service and your own reputation, will prompt you to every possible effort to accomplish the important end of your trust and frustrate the intentions of the Enemy." Washington's failure to keep the British out of Philadelphia brought to the front the second phase of his strategy, namely, to compel an evacuation. The forts, obstructions, and naval guard on the Delaware River below the city were his best weapon for this. They prevented supplies reaching the enemy save by land routes subject to harassment. The chevaux-de-frise in the river were protected by Fort Mifflin on the east side and Fort Mercer on the west, and by the armed galleys behind the obstructions. Greene was being sent to man Fort Mercer.

Fitzpatrick, IX. 335. See also 267, 278, 296, 322, 328.

1794 (FRIDAY). CARLISLE, PA. To Gen. Daniel Morgan: "If the minority, and a small one too, is suffered to dictate to the majority, after measures have undergone the most solemn discussions by the representatives of the people, and their will through this medium is enacted into a law, there can be no security for life, liberty, or property; nor, if the laws are not to govern, can any man know how to conduct himself in safety. There never was a law yet made, I conceive, that hit the taste *exactly* of every man, or every part of the community; of course, if this be a reason for opposition, no law can be executed at all without force, and every man or set of men will in that case cut and carve for themselves; the consequences of which must be deprecated by all classes of men, who are friends to order, and to the peace and happiness of the country."

Ford, XII. 470. See also 246.

OCTOBER 9 (283)

1774 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Capt. Robert Mackenzie, a fellow officer of the French and Indian War and now in one of the British regiments at Boston: "I conceive, when you condemn the conduct of the Massachusetts people, you reason from effects, not causes; . . . give me leave, my good friend, to tell you, that you are abused, grossly abused, and this I advance with a degree of confidence and boldness, which may claim your belief, having better opportunities of knowing the real sentiments of the people you are among, from the leaders of them, in opposition to the present measures of the administration, than you have from those whose business it is, not to disclose truths, but to misrepresent facts in order to justify as much as possible to the world their own conduct; for give me leave to add, and I think I can announce it as a fact, that it is not the wish or interest of that government, or any other upon this continent, separately or collectively, to set up for independency; but this you may at the same time rely on, that none of them will ever submit to the loss of those valuable rights and privileges, which are essential to the happiness of every free state, and without which, life, liberty, and property are rendered totally insecure. . . . I am as well satisfied as I can be of my existence that no such thing is desired by any thinking man in all North America; on the contrary, that it is the ardent wish of the warmest advocates for liberty, that peace and tranquility, upon constitutional grounds, may be restored, and the horrors of civil discord prevented."

Fitzpatrick, III. 245. See also 41, 273.

1776 (WEDNESDAY). HARLEM HEIGHTS, N. Y. To President of Congress (Hancock): "Two Ships of 44. Guns each, supposed to be the Roebuck and Phoenix and a frigate of 20 Guns, with three or four Tenders got under way from about Bloomingdale where they had been laying some time and stood with an easy Southerly breeze towards our Chevaux defrize, which we hoped would have interrupted their passage while our Batteries played upon them, but to our surprize and mortification, they ran through without the least difficulty and without receiving any apparent damage from our Forts, tho' they kept up a heavy fire from both sides of the River." This movement closed the Hudson again to American use and was a factor in the renewed retreat which soon took place.

Fitzpatrick, VI. 184. See also 242, 246, 252, 259, 260, 290, 302, 311, 321.

1786 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Allowed all my People to go to the races in Alexandria on one of three days as best comported with their respective businesses, leaving careful persons on the Plantations."—Diary.

See also 21, 82, 104, 125, 131, 184, 210, 329.

1794 (THURSDAY). CARLISLE, PA. The President received a deputation from the Whiskey Insurgents, listened to their statements that "there was a general disposition not only to acquiesce under, but to support the Laws," and the apprehension "that the resentments of the Army might be productive of treatment to some of those people that might be attended with disagreeable consequences; . . ." Washington replied that "nothing short of the most unequivocal proofs

of absolute submission should retard the March of the Army into the Western counties, in order to convince them that the government could, and would enforce obedience to the laws not suffering them to be insulted with impunity. . . . That the Army, unless opposed, did not mean to act as executioners, or bring offenders to a military Tribunal; but merely to aid the civil Magistrates, with whom offences would lye. thus endd. the matter."—Diary. From Carlisle the President went on to Cumberland, Md., and thence to Bedford, Pa., traveling in the latter stretch along the road "opened by Troops under my command in the Autumn of 1758."

See also 220, 223, 246, 259, 269, 274, 282, 295, 324.

1795 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Patrick Henry, to whom he had offered the State portfolio: "My ardent desire is, and my aim has been, (as far as depended upon the executive department,) to comply strictly with *all* our engagements, foreign and domestic; but to keep the United States free from political connexions with *every* other country, to see them independent of *all* and under the influence of *none*. In a word, I want an *American* character, that the powers of Europe may be convinced we act for *ourselves*, and not for *others*. This, in my judgment, is the only way to be respected abroad and happy at home; and not, by becoming the partisans of Great Britain or France, create dissensions, disturb the public tranquillity, and destroy, perhaps for ever, the cement which binds the union." This expression is preliminary to the famous one in the Farewell Address a year later.

Ford, XIII. 119. See also 261.

OCTOBER 10 (284)

1778 (SATURDAY). FREDERICKSBURG, N. Y. To John Parke Custis, his stepson: "I have now, at your request, given my full consent to the Sale of the Lands which I hold, in right of Dower, in a Tract in the County of York; . . . But I should think myself wanting in that friendship and regard which I have ever professed for and endeavored to evince toward you, were I to withhold my advice from you with respect to the disposal of them. A moment's reflection must convince you of two things; first, that Lands are of permanent value; that there is scarce a possibility of their falling in price, but almost a moral certainty of their rising exceedingly in value. And, secondly, that our Paper currency is fluctuating, that it has depreciated considerably, and that no human foresight can, with precision, tell how low it may get, as the rise, or fall of it depends upon contingencies which the utmost stretch of human sagacity can neither foresee nor prevent. These positions being granted and no one can gainsay the justice of them, it follows that, by parting from your Lands, you give a certainty for an uncertainty, because it is not the nominal Price—It is not ten, fifteen or twenty pounds an acre—but the relative value of this sum to specie, or something of substantial worth, that is to constitute a good price. The inference, therefore, I mean to draw, and the advice I shall give in consequence of it, is this, that you do not convert the Lands you now hold into Cash faster than your present contract with the Alexanders, and a certain

prospect of again vesting it in other lands more convenient, requires of you. This will be treading upon sure ground."

Ford, VII. 213. See also 147, 206.

1783 (FRIDAY). NEW YORK CITY. Elizabeth Thompson to General Washington: "I came in to Your Excellency's Service as Housekeeper in the Month of June 1776 with a zealous Heart to do the best in my Power, Although my Abilities had not the Strength of my Inclinations Your goodness was pleased to approve and bear with me untill December 1781 when Age made it necessary for me to retire. Your Bounty and goodness in that time bestowed upon me the Sum of £179.6.8 which makes it impossible for me to render an Account; my Service was never equal to what your Benevolence has thus rated them. And being now in my Eightieth Year, should I ever want, which I hope will not be the Case, I will look up to Your Excellency, for Assistance; where, I am sure I will not be disappointed. And that the Father of Mercies may pour on you his Choicest Blessings shall ever be the Prayer of Your Excellency's Old Devoted Servant . . ." Mrs. Thompson received £50 a year for her services. The published volume of Washington's account of expenses while Commander in Chief contains many interesting items on the household side of life at headquarters.

Washington Papers, CCXXVI. See also 49, 56, 114, 150, 229, 308, 312.

1784 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Washington returned from his western tour on the 4th, and entered in his diary that day the general results of it as respects communication with the west. (This summary will be found in full in I. 462 of the present series.) On the 10th he wrote Gov. Benjamin Harrison of Virginia a long letter on the subject, covering much the same ground as the diary. "It has long been my decided opinion, that the shortest, easiest, and least expensive communication with the invaluable and extensive country back of us would be by one or both of the rivers of this State, which have their sources in the Apalachian mountains. Nor am I singular in this opinion. . . . Without going into the investigation of a question, which has employed the pens of able politicians, namely, whether trade with foreigners is an advantage or disadvantage to a country, this State, as a part of the confederated States, all of whom have the spirit of it very strongly working within them, must adopt it, or submit to the evils arising therefrom without receiving its benefits. Common policy, therefore, points clearly and strongly to the propriety of our enjoying all the advantages, which nature and our local situation afford us; and evinces clearly, that, unless this spirit could be totally eradicated in other States as well as in this, and every man be made to become either a cultivator of the land or a manufacturer of such articles as are prompted by necessity, such stimulus should be employed as will *force* this spirit, by showing to our countrymen the superior advantages we possess beyond others, and the importance of being upon a footing with our neighbors. . . . I need not remark to you, Sir, that the flanks and rear of the United States are possessed by other powers, and formidable ones too; nor how necessary it is to apply the cement of interest to bind all parts of the Union together by indissoluble bonds, especially that part of it,

which lies immediately west of us, with the middle States. . . . The western settlers (I speak now from my own observation) stand as it were upon a pivot. The touch of a feather would turn them any way. They have looked down the Mississippi, until the Spaniards, very impolitically I think for themselves, threw difficulties in their way; and they looked that way for no other reason, than because they could glide gently down the stream; without considering, perhaps, the difficulties of the voyage back again, and the time necessary to perform it in; and because they have no other means of coming to us but by long land transportations and unimproved roads. These causes have hitherto checked the industry of the present settlers; . . . But smooth the road, and make easy the way for them, and then see what an influx of articles will be poured upon us; how amazingly our exports will be increased by them, and how amply we shall be compensated for any trouble and expense we may encounter to effect it."

Ford, X. 403. See also 49, 89, 102, 212, 218, 247, 260, 342, 356.

1785 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "A Mr. Jno. Lowe, on his way to Bishop Seabury for Ordination, called and dined here. Could not give him more than a general certificate founded on information, respecting his character; having no acquaintance with him, nor any desire to open a Correspondence with the *new* ordained Bishop."—Diary. Washington's courtesy and desire to promote the fortunes of others were marked characteristics, but they did not lead to a complaisance at variance with principle. His word was given only so far as he was prepared to support it. Seabury, the first American bishop, had been consecrated by the Scottish episcopacy, which possibly the General considered irregular.

See also 85, 94, 232, 277, 299.

1787 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To James Madison, then in Congress following his service in the Federal Convention: "I am better pleased, that the proceedings of the convention are submitted from Congress by a unanimous vote, feeble as it is, than if they had appeared under strong marks of approbation without it. This apparent unanimity will have its effect. Not every one has opportunities to peep behind the curtain; and, as the multitude are often deceived by externals, the appearance of unanimity in that body on this occasion will be of great importance." Congress had, after considerable contest, referred the drafted Constitution to the states without recommendation or comment.

Ford, XI. 168.

OCTOBER 11 (285)

1755 (SATURDAY). WINCHESTER, VA. To Gov. Robert Dinwiddie of Va.: "I see the growing Insolence of the Soldiers, the Indolence and Inactivity of the Officers; who are all sensible how confined their punishments are, in regard to what they ought to be. In fine, I can plainly see, that under our present Establishment, we shall become a Nuisance, an insupportable charge to our Country, and never answer any one expectation of the Assembly. And here, I must assume the Freedom to express some surprize, that we alone, should be so tenacious of our Liberty, as not to invest a power, where Interest and Politicks so unanswerably demand it; and from whence so much good must consequently ensue; do we not

see that every Nation under the Sun find their acct. therein; and without, it no Order no regularity can be observed? Why then shou'd it be expected from us, (who are all young and inexperienced,) to govern, and keep up a proper spirit of Discipline with't Laws; when the best, and most Experienced, can scarcely do it with. Then if we consult our Interest, I am sure it is loudly called for." The legislature passed a mutiny bill or articles of war but Washington found it inefficient and continued to complain.

Fitzpatrick, I. 202. See also 109, 173, 193, 211, 218.

1780 (WEDNESDAY). PASSAIC FALLS, N. J. To President of Congress (Huntington): "I am much obliged to Congress for the honor they do me by the fresh mark of their attention and confidence, conferred upon me in the reference they have been pleased to make. My wish to concur in sentiment with them, and a conviction that there is no time to be lost in carrying the measures relative to the army into execution, make me reluctantly offer any objections to the plan, that has been adopted; but a sense of what I owe to Congress, and a regard to consistency, will not permit me to suppress the difference of opinion, which happens to exist upon the present occasion, on points that appear to me far from unessential. In expressing it, I can only repeat the ideas, which I have more than once taken the liberty to urge." The Commander in Chief then proceeded in polite terms to show the inadequacy of the proposed new arrangement of the army, which Congress, disregarding the conclusions which the General had reached with the Congressional Committee of Cooperation, had enacted, and upon which Washington had commented in his letter to Duane of Oct. 4 (see 278). By 1780, however, Congress had learned several lessons and so submitted the new arrangement to the head of the army. After Washington returned it "with his objections" Congress re-enacted it according to his wishes. The states nullified it, of course, though Washington made it the subject of a circular letter to them on Oct. 18; there could be no real reform that did not start with the political situation.

Ford, VIII. 482. See also 14, 33, 50, 55, 68, 74, 101, 114, 120, 132, 155, 170, 268, 285, 316, 317, 333, 355; Ford, VIII. 389.

OCTOBER 12 (286)

1776 (SUNDAY). HARLEM HEIGHTS, N. Y. To Gov. Nicholas Cooke of R. I.: "The situation of our affairs, and the approaching dissolution of the present Army, calling for every possible exertion on our part to levy a New one; . . . The Advantages arising from a judicious appointment of Officers, and the fatal consequences that result from the want of them, are too obvious to require Arguments to prove them; I shall, therefore, beg leave to add only, that as the well doing, nay the very existence of every Army, to any profitable purposes, depend upon it, that too much regard cannot be had to the choosing of Men of Merit and such as are, not only under the influence of a warm attachment to their Country, but who also possess sentiments of principles of the strictest honor. Men of this Character, are fit for Office, and will use their best endeavours to introduce that discipline and subordination, which are essential to good order, and inspire that Confidence in the Men, which alone can give

success to the interesting and important contest in which we are engaged." The problem of proper officers was a serious one, and the General tried all means to secure the appointment and continuance of able ones; but the choice was with the states, which Washington considered a great evil. He had the higher officers recommend lists in hopes that they would be influential. On Oct. 9 he wrote Gen. Heath: "I beseech you to exhort the Officers you consult to lay aside all local prejudices and Attachments in their choice." He enclosed to Cooke a list, evidently that recommended by Greene and others. The courts martial furnish evidence that it took much time to weed out the poor material; but the quality, largely veteran, during the later years of the war was evidently much better.

Fitzpatrick, VI. 200, 186. See also 9, 242, 315, 316, 348.

1781 (FRIDAY). BEFORE YORKTOWN, VA. To Francisco Rendon, Spanish agent in the U. S.: "It gives me pleasure to find so good a disposition in Don Bernardo de Galvez to concert his operations in such a manner against the common enemy, that the interests of His Catholic Majesty and those of ourselves and our ally may be mutually benefited. You must be sensible, that, in the present political situation of affairs, I cannot, with any degree of propriety, in behalf of the United States propose any joint plan of operations to Don Galvez, though I flatter myself that difficulty will be ere long removed. . . . I am obliged by the extract of Don Galvez's letter to the Count de Grasse, explaining at large the necessity he was under of granting the terms of capitulation to the garrison of Pensacola, which the commandant required. I have no doubt, from Don Galvez's well known attachment to the cause of America, that he would have refused the articles, which have been deemed exceptionable, had there not been very powerful reasons to induce his acceptance of them." Though Spain had gone to war with England, she refused to join France in alliance with the United States, or even to recognize the new nation. She had however, under Gov. Galvez, though I flatter myself that difficulty will be ere long reduction of Pensacola and the rest of West Florida. When Pensacola surrendered Galvez permitted the garrison to retire to New York and thus reinforce the British army against the Americans. The joint operations never took place. De Grasse's fleet, which would have been the intermediary making it possible, left for the West Indies after the siege of Yorktown.

Ford, IX. 378. See also 294.

1783 (SUNDAY). PRINCETON (ROCKY HILL), N. J. To Chevalier de Chastellux: "I could not help taking a more contemplative and extensive view of the vast inland navigation of these United States, from maps and the information of others; and could not but be struck with the immense diffusion and importance of it, and with the goodness of that Providence, which has dealt her favors to us with so profuse a hand. Would to God we may have wisdom enough to improve them. I shall not rest contented, till I have explored the western country, and traversed those lines, or great part of them, which have given bounds to a new empire." This was apropos his recent trip up the Mohawk Valley. On the

same day he wrote Lafayette: "I have it in contemplation to make a tour thro' all the Eastern States, thence into Canada, thence up the St. Laurence and thro' the lakes to Detroit, thence to Lake Michigan by land or water, thence through the Western Country, by the river Illinois to the river Mississippi, and down the same to New Orleans, thence into Georgia by the way of Pensacola, and then thro' the two Carolinas home. A great tour this, you will say. Probably it may take place nowhere but in imagination, tho' it is my *wish* to begin it in the latter end of April of next year." This grand tour, like his desired trip to Europe, never took place, but the extracts are an important evidence of that great interest in the West and understanding of the importance of the region to the country as a whole that was a vivid phase of Washington's statesmanship.

Ford, X. 325, 325n. See also 49, 116, 169, 170, 171, 200, 251, 284, 308.

OCTOBER 13 (287)

1780 (FRIDAY). PREAKNESS (PASSAIC FALLS), N. J. To Lt. Col. John Laurens "In no instance since the commencement of the war, has the interposition of Providence appeared more remarkably conspicuous than in the rescue of the post and garrison of West point from Arnold's villanous perfidy. How far he meant to involve me in the catastrophe of this place, does not appear by any indubitable evidence; and I am rather inclined to think he did not wish to hazard the more important object of his treachery, by attempting to combine two events, the lesser of which might have marr'd the greater. . . . But for the egregious folly, or the bewildered conception, of Lieut.-Colonel Jameson, who seemed lost in astonishment, and not to have known what he was doing, I should undoubtedly have got Arnold. André has met his fate, and with that fortitude, which was to be expected from an accomplished man and gallant officer; but I am mistaken if, at *this* time, 'Arnold is undergoing the torment of a mental Hell.' He wants feeling. From some traits of his character, which have lately come to my knowledge, he seems to have been so hackneyed in villany, and so lost to all sense of honor and shame, that, while his faculties will enable him to continue his sordid pursuits, there will be no time for remorse." Jameson had sent the news of André's capture to Arnold his superior officer, and had even sent André himself later, but on the insistence of Maj. Benjamin Tallmadge, had recalled him.

Ford, VIII. 493. See also 97, 128, 181, 269, 273.

1789 (TUESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To Gouverneur Morris, his private agent in Europe: "The revolution, which has been effected in France is of so wonderful a nature, that the mind can hardly realize the fact. If it ends as our last accounts, to the first of August, predict, that nation will be the most powerful and happy in Europe; but I fear, though it has gone triumphantly through the first paroxysm, it is not the last it has to encounter before matters are finally settled. In a word, the revolution is of too great magnitude to be effected in so short a space, and with the loss of so little blood. The mortification of the king, the intrigues of the queen, and the discontent of the princes and the noblesse, will foment divisions, if possible, in the National Assembly; and they will

unquestionably avail themselves of every *faux pas* in the formation of the constitution, if they do not give a more open, active opposition. To these, the licentiousness of the people on one hand, and sanguinary punishments on the other, will alarm the best disposed friends to the measure, and contribute not a little to the overthrow of their object. Great temperance, firmness, and foresight are necessary in the movements of that body. To forbear running from one extreme to another is no easy matter; and, should this be the case, rocks and shelves, not visible at present, may wreck the vessel."

Ford, XI. 435. See also 62, 120, 254.

1793 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Gov. Thomas Sim Lee of Md.: "It is scarcely possible to give instructions, which will embrace minutely every case that may arise during the war; nor do I conceive it essential. Your Excellency will readily perceive, by the communications which have been made to you, the *principles* upon which the general government act, in the recess of Congress, respecting the belligerent powers. These principles are, to adhere strictly to treaties, according to the plain construction and obvious meaning of them, and, regarding these, to act impartially towards all the nations at war." The French disregard of the proclamation of neutrality and the evident policy of the British consuls to register complaints upon the slightest provocation, made the port service one of stress and strain, even when the officials themselves were imbued with the spirit of the proclamation. The justification of such a policy by the British consuls is explained in a letter of Phineas Bond, Consul General at Philadelphia, Aug. 5. Comparing the federal attitude toward British privateers and French ones, he stated that "the inability of the United States to enforce *any measures* in opposition to the views of the French faction existing here has induced the exercise of a caution, not very favorable to the dignity of the Government, but deemed inevitably necessary."

Ford, XII. 336; Am. Hist. Assoc., *Report for 1897*, 536. See also 113, 214.

OCTOBER 14 (288)

1770 (SUNDAY). STEWART'S CROSSING, PA. This was at present Connellsville, where his agent for western land purchases, William Crawford, had his cabin: "At Capt'n. Crawford's all day. Went to see a Coal Mine not far from his house on the Banks of the River; the Coal seemd to be of the very best kind, burning freely and abundance of it."—Diary. This is now the center of the great coking area. This mine was not on Washington's land. He was solicited in 1760 and 1786 to participate in developments; but seems never to have had a direct mining interest, although his father and brothers had been members of the earlier Principio Company.

See also 125, 279, 291, 305, 326.

1780 (SATURDAY). PREAKNESS (PASSAIC FALLS), N. J. To Gen. Nathanael Greene: "I find it has been their pleasure to direct me to order a Court of Inquiry to be held on the conduct of Major-General Gates, as Commander of the Southern army; and also to direct me to appoint an Officer to command it in his room, until the inquiry is made. As Congress have been pleased to leave the Officer to command on this occasion, to my choice, it is my wish to appoint you; and, from

the pressing situation of affairs in that quarter, of which you are not unapprized, that you should arrive there as soon as circumstances will possibly admit. Besides my own inclination to this choice, I have the satisfaction to inform you, that, from a letter I have received, it concurs with the wishes of the Delegates of the three Southern States most immediately interested in the present operations of the Enemy; and I have no doubt, that it will be perfectly agreeable to the sentiments of the whole." Gates had been appointed to the southern command without consulting the Commander in Chief. The consideration of his defeat and flight at Camden was the purpose of the court of inquiry (which was finally dropped in 1782); and the lesson of that appointment and defeat was not lost on Congress. Greene was undoubtedly the best of Washington's subordinates, and the General so considered him. The southern delegates had, in fact, asked for Greene. Washington wrote Mathews on Oct. 23 "You have your wish in the officer appointed to the southern command. I think I am giving you a general, but what can a general do, without men, without arms, without clothing, without stores, without provisions?"

Ford, VIII. 494, 495n. See also 110, 117, 147, 154, 167, 259, 280, 311, 348.

1781 (SUNDAY). SIEGE OF YORKTOWN. In order to complete the second parallel of the allied advance, which was begun on the 12th, it was necessary to capture two British advanced redoubts. These were stormed in the evening, one by the French under Baron de Viomenil with Col. Deuxponts leading, and the other by the Americans under Lafayette with Col. Alexander Hamilton in the immediate command, with the battalions led by Gimat, John Laurens, and Nicholas Fish. The American attack succeeded in ten minutes; the French in half an hour. Washington was enthusiastic in his praise, as well he might be, for the capture spelled success. Cornwallis attempted a sortie before dawn on the 16th but was driven back; and that night started to transfer his force across to Gloucester, but a storm prevented. The General Orders of the 15th conveyed the General's thanks: "The Commander in chief congratulates the Allied Army on the Success of the Enterprise last evening against the two important works on the left of the enemy line: He requests the Baron Viomenil who commanded the French Grenadiers and Chasseurs, and Marquis de la Fayette who commanded the American Light Infantry to accept his warmest acknowledgements for the excellency of their dispositions and for their own Gallant Conduct upon the occasion and he begs them to present his thanks to every individual officer and to the Men of their respective Commands, for the Spirit and Rapidity with which they advanced to the Attacks, and for the admirable Firmness with which they supported themselves under the fire of the Enemy without returning a Shot. The General reflects with the highest degree of pleasure on the Confidence which the Troops of the two Nations must hereafter have in each other. Assured of mutual support he is convinced there is no danger which they will not cheerfully encounter—no difficulty which they will not bravely overcome." When Lafayette was received at the site of the redoubt in 1824 Fish was there to

share the honors with him. The other three leaders of the light infantry were dead, two of them by violence.

Varick Transcripts, General Orders, VI. 53. See also 159, 202, 244, 247, 249, 253, 262, 271, 272, 275, 281, 293.

OCTOBER 15 (289)

1777 (WEDNESDAY). TOWAMENCIN TOWNSHIP, PA. News having been received of the second success at Bemis Heights, of the army operating against Burgoyne, Washington issued an address in the General Orders: "The General congratulates the troops upon this signal victory, the third capital advantage, which under divine providence, we have gained in that quarter, and hopes it will prove a powerful stimulus to the army under his immediate command; at least to equal their northern brethren in brave and intrepid exertions when called thereto. The General wishes them to consider that this is the Grand American Army; and that of course great things are expected from it. 'Tis the army of whose superior prowess some have boasted. What shame then and his dishonour will attend us, if we suffer ourselves in every instance to be outdone?"

Fitzpatrick, IX. 377. See also 40, 192, 197, 204, 216, 219, 229, 235, 236, 263, 277, 292.

1789 (THURSDAY). NEW YORK CITY. "Commenced my Journey about 9 o'clock for Boston and a tour through the Eastern States. . . Major Jackson, Mr. Lear and myself, with six servants, . . . composed my Retinue, . . ."—Diary. The President had planned this tour in order, as he entered in the diary under Oct. 5, "to acquire knowledge of the face of the Country, the growth and agriculture thereof—and the temper and disposition of the inhabitants towards the new government, . . ." Also, as he wrote Jefferson on the 13th, "in a hope of perfectly reestablishing my health." He had consulted Jay, Hamilton, Madison, Knox, and others on the advisability of the tour. The first day he traveled 31 miles, and began the shrewd factual statements and practical comments which characterize especially the portions of his diaries devoted to travels. Everywhere he was greeted with enthusiasm. He took the coast route and reached New Haven, the first stop of importance, on the 17th.

See also 292, 294, 298, 306, 313.

1791 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Robert Lewis, his nephew, about to become the President's land agent: "From long experience I have laid it down as an unerring maxim, that to exact rents with punctuality is not only the *right* of the landlord, but that it is also for the benefit of the tenant that it should be so, unless by uncontrollable events and providential strokes the latter is rendered unable to pay them. In such cases he should not only meet with indulgence, but in some instances with a remittal of the rent. But in the ordinary course of these transactions, the rents ought to be collected with the most rigid exactness, especially from my tenants, who do not, for most of the farms, pay a fourth of what the tenements would let for, if they were now in my possession. If it is found difficult for a tenant to pay *one* rent, it is more difficult for him to pay *two*. When *three* are due he despairs, or cares little about them; and if it runs to a greater number, it is highly [probable], that, to avoid paying any, he will leave you the bag to hold. For these reasons, except under the circumstances before mentioned, it is my

desire that you will give all the tenants timely notice, that you will give no indulgences beyond those allowed by the covenants in the leases. If they find you *strict*, they will be *punctual*; if otherwise, your trouble will be quadrupled, and I can have no dependence upon my rents, which are now my principal support, since, by the diligence of Mr. Muse, the tenants are brought into a proper way of thinking and acting respecting them, and my crops are almost continually failing me."

Ford, XII. 74. See also 53, 341.

OCTOBER 16 (290)

1776 (WEDNESDAY). HARLEM HEIGHTS, N. Y. *The* British army had begun to land at Throggs Neck in present Borough of Bronx on Oct. 12, with the evident intention "to draw a Line to the North River." Anticipating this purpose, a council of war on the 16th decided upon the evacuation of Manhattan Island. The American army retired to White Plains, leaving a garrison at Fort Washington, with the hope that the works there, in spite of former failure, might be able to prevent, or at least check, movements up the Hudson. Washington did not leave the Harlem Heights headquarters until Oct. 21.

Fitzpatrick, VI. 218n. See also 242, 252, 259, 260, 283, 302, 311, 321.

1777 (THURSDAY). WORCESTER TOWNSHIP, PA. To President of Congress (Hancock): "I yesterday thro' the hands of Mrs. Ferguson of Graham Park, received a Letter of a very curious and extraordinary nature from Mr. Duche which I have thought proper to transmit to Congress. To this ridiculous, illiberal performance, I made a very short reply by desiring the bearer of it, if she should hereafter, by any accident, meet with Mr. Duche, to tell him I should have returned it unopened, If I had had any idea of the contents, observing at the same time, that I highly disapproved the intercourse she seemed to have been carrying on and expected it would be discontinued. Notwithstanding the Author's assertion, I cannot but suspect that this Measure did not originate with him, and that he was induced to it, by the hope of establishing his interest and peace more effectually with the Enemy." Duché had been an honored patriot, chaplain of Congress; but after the British occupation of Philadelphia he wrote to Washington what his brother-in-law Francis Hopkinson called "an address, filled with gross misrepresentation, illiberal abuse, and sentiments unworthy of a man of Character". In this, he called upon Washington as the only outstanding man of integrity to "represent to Congress, the indispensable necessity of rescinding the hasty and ill-advised declaration of Independence." Duché wrote to the General in 1783 beseeching him to pardon "this error of judgment", and begging his intercession for permission to return to Philadelphia. In reply, Washington wrote on Aug. 10, 1783: "Personal enmity I bear none to any man. So far, therefore, as your return to this country depends on my private voice, it would be given in favor of it with cheerfulness. But . . . it is my duty, whatever may be my inclination, to leave its decision to its constitutional judges." Duché returned in 1790 and died in 1794.

Fitzpatrick, IX. 382; Sparks, V. 482; Sparks, *Corresp. of the Am. Rev.*, I. 456. See also 41, 61, 92, 106, 112, 152, 191, 192, 201, 325.

1793 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Gov. Henry Lee: "The model [for a threshing machine] brought over by the English farmers may also be a good one, but the utility of it among careless negroes and ignorant overseers will depend absolutely upon the simplicity of the construction; for, if there is any thing complex in the machinery, it will be no longer in use than a mushroom is in existence. I have seen so much of the beginning and ending of new inventions, that I have almost resolved to go on in the old way of treading, until I get settled again at home, and can attend myself to the management of one. As a proof in point, of the almost impossibility of putting the overseers of this country out of the track they have been accustomed to walk in, I have one of the most convenient barns in this, or perhaps any other country, where thirty hands may with great ease be employed in threshing. Half of the wheat of the farm was actually stowed in this barn in the straw, by my order, for threshing; notwithstanding, when I came home about the middle of September, I found a treading-yard not thirty feet from the barndoor, the wheat again brought out of the barn, and horses treading it out in an open exposure, liable to the vicissitudes of weather." This barn was probably the one erected at Union Farm in 1788.

Ford, XII. 341. See also 44, 79, 99, 101, 114, 247, 264, 353, 364.

OCTOBER 17 (291)

1770 (WEDNESDAY). "Doctr. Craik and myself with Capt. Crawford and others arrivd at Fort Pitt, . . . We lodgd in what is calld the Town, distant abt. 300 yards from the Fort at one Mr. Semples who keeps a very good House of Publick Entertainment; these Houses which are built of Logs, and rangd into Streets are on the Monongahela, and I suppose may be abt. 20 in Number, and inhabited by Indian Traders, etca."—Diary. On the 18th: "Dind in the Fort with Colo. Croghan and the Officers of the Garrison; Supped there also, meeting with great civility from the Gentlemen, and engaged to dine with Colo. Croghan the next day at his Seat abt. 4 Miles up the Alligany." George Croghan was a famous frontiersman, with great influence over the Indians. The visit to him was the occasion for a speech and wampum belt from a group of western chiefs, with the expression of hope that the unhappy differences had been forgotten. Washington accepted the belt with an appropriate reply. On the 20th the party started down the river "in a large Canoe with sufficient store of Provision and Necessaries". There were nine in the canoe, all white.

See also 279, 288, 305, 326.

1777 (FRIDAY). WORCESTER TOWNSHIP, PA. To Richard Henry Lee, Va. delegate in Congress: "But, Sir, if there is any truth in a report which has been handed to me; Vitzt., that Congress hath appointed, or, as others say, are about to appoint, Brigadier Conway a Major General in this Army, it will be as unfortunate a measure as ever was adopted. I may add (and I think with truth) that it will give a fatal blow to the existence of the Army. Upon so interesting a subject, I must speak plain: The duty I owe my Country; the Ardent desire I have to promote its true Interests, and justice to Individuals requires this of me. General Conway's merit, then,

as an Officer, and his importance in this Army, exists more in his own imagination, than in reality: For it is a maxim with him, to leave no service of his own untold, nor to want any thing which is to be obtained by importunity: But, as I do not mean to detract from him any merit he possesses, and only wish to have the matter taken up upon its true Ground, after allowing him every thing that his warmest Friends will contend for, I would ask, why the Youngest Brigadier in the service (for I believe he is so) should be put over the heads of all the Eldest? and thereby take Rank, and Command Gentlemen, who but Yesterday, were his Seniors; Gentlemen, who, I will be bold to say (in behalf of some of them at least) of sound judgment and unquestionable Bravery? . . . I leave you to guess, therefore, at the situation this Army would be in at so important a Crisis, if this event should take place. These Gentlemen have feelings as Officers, and though they do not dispute the Authority of Congress to make Appointments, they will judge of the propriety of acting under them. . . . Do not, therefore, afford them good pretexts for retiring: . . . I must, therefore, conjure you, to conjure Congress to consider this matter well, and not by a real Act of injustice, compel some good Officers to leave the service, and thereby incur a train of evils unforeseen and irremediable. To Sum up the whole, I have been a Slave to the service: I have undergone more than most Men are aware of, to harmonize so many discordant parts; but it will be impossible for me to be of any further service, if such insuperable difficulties are thrown in my way."

Fitzpatrick, IX. 387. See also 4, 26, 31, 59, 88, 151, 205, 341, 365; Fitzpatrick, VIII. 91; Ford, VII. 18.

1824 (SUNDAY). Lafayette visited Mount Vernon and went into the tomb of his great patron and friend.

See also 78, 95, 136, 232, 251, 330.

OCTOBER 18 (292)

1777 (SATURDAY). WORCESTER TOWNSHIP, PA. Premature indirect information having come to Washington of the surrender of Burgoyne, he expressed his unselfish gratification in General Orders: "The General has his happiness completed relative to the successes of our northern Army. . . . Let every face brighten, and every heart expand with grateful Joy and praise to the supreme disposer of all events, who has granted us this signal success. The Chaplains of the army are to prepare short discourses, suited to the joyful occasion to deliver to their several corps and brigades at 5 O'clock this afternoon—immediately after which, *Thirteen* pieces of cannon are to be discharged at the park of artillery, to be followed by a *feu-de-joy* . . ." This news gave the 14th as the date, instead of the 17th. Gates was very slow in sending direct information to his superior or to Congress, and even slower in sending much needed reinforcements to Washington. The General rebuked him on Oct. 30: "I cannot but regret, that a matter of such magnitude and so interesting to our General Operations, should have reached me by report only, or thro' the Channel of Letters, not bearing that authenticity, which the importance of it required, and which it would have received by a line under your signature, stating the simple fact." When his aide James Wilkinson, of later notoriety

when in command of the army, finally brought official information to Congress on Oct. 31, it was suggested that his reward be a pair of spurs.

Fitzpatrick, IX. 390, 465. See also 40, 192, 197, 204, 216, 219, 229, 235, 236, 263, 289.

1789 (SUNDAY). The President in his New England tour was at New Haven, where he arrived on the 17th and left at six o'clock on the 19th. He always did a portion of a day's journey before breakfast. On his arrival on Saturday he received visits and addresses. New Haven was one of the state's two capitals, and the legislature was then in session there. Of Yale he wrote: "a College, in which there are at this time 120 Students under the auspices of Dr. Styles." On Sunday he attended church twice and gave a dinner to officials. He made various inquiries about the linen manufacture of the place.

See also 289, 294, 298, 306, 313.

1792 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Thomas Jefferson: "I regret, deeply regret, the difference in opinions, which have arisen and divided you and another principal officer of the government; and wish devoutly there could be an accommodation of them by mutual yieldings. A measure of this sort would produce harmony and consequent good in our public councils. The contrary will inevitably introduce confusion and serious mischiefs; and for what? Because mankind cannot think alike, but would adopt different means to attain the same ends. For I will frankly and solemnly declare, that I believe the views of both of you to be pure and well-meant, and that experience only will decide, with respect to the salubrity of the measures, which are the subjects of dispute. Why, then, when some of the best citizens in the United States, men of discernment, uniform and tried patriots, who have no sinister views to promote, but are chaste in their ways of thinking and acting, are to be found, some on one side and some on the other of the questions, which have caused these agitations, should either of you be so tenacious of your opinions, as to make no allowances for those of the other? I could, and indeed was about to add more on this interesting subject, but will forbear, at least for the present, after expressing a wish, that the cup, which has been presented to us may not be snatched from our lips by a discordance of action, when I am persuaded there is no discordance in your views. I have a great, a sincere esteem and regard for you both, and ardently wish that some line could be marked out by which both of you could walk." This is balanced by a letter to Hamilton (see 239), but the President's efforts to bring his two great secretaries into harmony were fruitless, though they continued to serve together until the end of 1793, when Jefferson resigned.

Ford, XII. 201. See also 21, 22, 33, 233, 237, 239, 255, 271, 319, 366.

OCTOBER 19 (293)

1781 (FRIDAY). Surrender of Cornwallis's army at Yorktown, the culmination of Washington's military career and the decisive event of the American Revolution. The British beat a parley on the 17th, and negotiations opened. The allies, fearful of the possible arrival of a British fleet, hurried matters as much as possible. Washington delivered his ultimatum on the basis of the terms "granted to the Garrison of Charlestown," early on the 18th: "Your Lordship will be pleased to signify your determination either to accept or reject the proposals now offered in the course of two hours from the delivery of this letter . . . or a renewal of hostilities may take place." (The whole of this letter is given in I. 455 of the present series.) Commissioners, who met at the Moore House (still standing), drafted the articles, and on the morning of the 19th Washington, according to the laconic entry in his diary, "sent word to Lord Cornwallis that I expected to have them signed at 11 o'clock and that the Garrison would March out at two o'clock, both of which were accordingly done." Cornwallis, indisposed, gave the humiliating task of surrendering his sword to his second in command, O'Hara. Washington in turn referred the British officer to Gen. Lincoln, who had been forced to undergo a like ordeal at Charleston. Illness prevented De Grasse from participating in the negotiations or surrender; Comte de Barras, who had brought the siege artillery from Newport, represented the navy. The Commander in Chief sent off at once one of his aides, Tench Tilghman, to inform Congress, saying in his letter: "The unremitted ardor, which actuated every officer and soldier in the combined army on this occasion, has principally led to this important event, at an earlier period than my most sanguine hopes had induced me to expect. The singular spirit of emulation, which animated the whole army from the first commencement of our operations, has filled my mind with the highest pleasure and satisfaction, and had given me the happiest presages of success. . . . I wish it was in my power to express to Congress, how much I feel myself indebted to the Count de Grasse and the officers of the fleet under his command, for the distinguished aid and support which has been afforded by them, between whom and the army the most happy concurrence of sentiments and views has subsisted, and from whom every possible cooperation has been experienced, which the most harmonious intercourse could afford." This spirit appears also in his congratulatory General Orders of the 20th, which are given in I. 456 of the present series.

Ford, IX. 385, 386. See also 159, 202, 244, 247, 249, 253, 262, 271, 272, 275, 281, 288, 294, 310, 321, 364.

1798 (FRIDAY). BERLIN, GERMANY. James (Jacob) Washington wrote asking for a military appointment. Washington replied on Jan. 20, 1799: "There can be but little doubt, Sir, of our descending from the same stock, as the branches of it proceeded from the same country. . . . But it would be deceptive not to apprise you beforehand, that it does not accord with the policy of this government to bestow offices civil or military upon foreigners, to the exclusion of our own citizens, . . ." The German branch of the Washington family, of which the supposedly last representative, George, Baron von Washington, died on Dec. 24, 1931, probably descended from an ancestor of George Washington sixteen times removed.

Ford, XIV. 145.

OCTOBER 20 (294)

1761 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Richard Washington, English agent and probably distant kinsman: "Since

my last of the 14th. July I have in appearance been very near my last gasp; the Indisposition then spoken of Increased upon me and I fell into a very low and dangerous State. I once thought the grim King woud certainly master my utmost efforts and that I must sink in spite of a noble struggle but thank God I have now got the better of the disorder and shall soon be restord I hope to perfect health again." He had gone to Berkeley Springs to recuperate from this attack.

Fitzpatrick, II. 371. See also 78, 89, 131, 167, 172, 185, 202, 226, 347, 349.

1781 (SATURDAY). BEFORE YORKTOWN. To Comte de Grasse: "I solicited your attention, in the first conference with which you honored me, to ulterior objects of decisive importance to the common cause. Although your answer on that occasion was unfavorable to my wishes, the unexpected promptness, with which our operations here have been conducted to their final success, having gained us time, the defect of which was one of your Excellency's principal objections, a perspective of the most extensive and happy consequences engage me to renew my representation. Charleston, the principal maritime port of the British in the southern parts of the continent, the grand deposit and point of support for the present theatre of the war, is open to a combined attack, and might be carried with as much certainty as the place which has just surrendered. This capture would destroy the last hope, which induces the enemy to continue the war; . . . It will depend upon your Excellency, therefore, to terminate the war, and enable the allies to dictate the law in a treaty. A campaign so glorious and so fertile in consequences could be reserved only for the Count de Grasse. It rarely happens, that such a combination of means, as are in our hands at present, can be seasonably obtained by the most strenuous of human exertions; a decisively superior fleet, the fortune and talents of whose commander overawe all naval force that the most incredible efforts of the enemy have been able to collect; an army flushed with success, and demanding only to be conducted to new attacks; and the very season, which is proper for operating against the points in question." In spite of the fact that the General in a visit to the Admiral on the 21st repeated his arguments personally, De Grasse did not yield to the alluring prospect. His orders would probably not permit, he saw endless obstacles; and also he sensed that the war was really over. On the 24th he wrote Lafayette: "Do not withdraw your friendship from me, on the contrary, pity me for not being able to finish the work by giving a second death blow to our enemies." He sailed for the West Indies on Nov. 5.

Ford, IX. 389; *De Grasse and Washington*, 132. See also 262, 280, 286, 293.

1789 (TUESDAY). The President was at Hartford, where he had arrived about sundown under military escort the day before. Here again he was interested in the manufactures. "Their Broad-cloths are not of the first quality, as yet, but they are good; as are their Coatings, Cassimeres, Serges and Everlastings; of the first, that is, broad-cloth, I ordered a suit to be sent to me at New York—and of the latter a whole piece, to make breeches for my servants."—Diary. He left for Springfield, Mass., on Wednesday morning.

See also 289, 292, 298, 306, 313.

OCTOBER 21 (295)

1794 (TUESDAY). BEDFORD, PA. The President left to return to Philadelphia. Bedford was the rendezvous of the militia from the four states of N. J., Pa., Md., and Va., to suppress the Whiskey Insurrection. The commander of the force was Gen. Henry Lee. After the President left Sec. Hamilton remained to accompany the troops over the mountains to the disaffected region. Washington had reached Bedford from Cumberland on the 19th, spent the 20th in final arrangements, ordered the army to march on the 23d, and "having prepared his Instructions and made every arrangement that occurred, as necessary I prepared for my return to Philadelphia in order to meet Congress, and to attend to the Civil duties of my Office."—Diary. He reached Philadelphia on the 28th, having, among other discomforts, as he wrote Hamilton on the 26th from Wright's Ferry: "got twice in the height of it hung (and delayed by that means) on the rocks in the middle of the Susquehanna, but I did not feel half as much for my own situation as I did on acct. of the Troops on the Mountains—and of the effect the rain might have on the Roads through the glades."—The glades were those with which his military experience in 1758 had given him first-hand knowledge. The mere show of force over the mountains ended the trouble.

Ford, XII. 481. See also 220, 246, 269, 274, 282, 283, 324.

1796 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To the Commissioners of the District of Columbia: "Although I have no hesitation in giving it as my opinion, that all the squares, excepting those of the Capitol and President, designated for public purposes, are subject to such appropriations as will best accommodate views; yet it is and always has been my belief, that it would impair the confidence, which ought to be had in the public, to convert them to private uses, or to dispose of them otherwise than temporarily to individuals. The plan which has been exhibited to, and dispersed through, all parts of the world give strong indications of a different design; and an innovation, in one instance, would lay the foundation for applications in many, and produce consequences, which cannot be foreseen, nor perhaps easily remedied." L'Enfant wrote the President on Aug. 19, 1791: "The hight of my ambition is gratified in having met with your approbation in the project of the plan which I now have the honor of presenting to you agreeable to your direction. . . . In this manner, and in this manner only, I conceive the business may be brought to a certainty of success. It was my wish to delineate a plan wholly new and which combined on a grand scale will require more than ordinary exertions but not more than is within your power to procure. And as I remain assured you will conceive it essential to pursue with dignity an undertaking of a magnitude so worthy of the concern of a grand empire, I have not hesitated to express myself freely, realizing that the nation's honor is bound up in its complete achievement and that over its progress the nations of the world, watching with eyes of envy, themselves having been denied the opportunity, will stand as judge." Although Washington had to acquiesce in the dismissal of L'Enfant, in Feb. 1792, for insubordination, he had a high estimation

of the Frenchman's abilities, and his support of the L'Enfant Plan was of inestimable value in establishing it to such an extent that even the neglect in detail in later years was not such as to prevent its revival a century later.

Washington and the National Capital, 168; *L'Enfant and Washington*, 67. See also 24, 66, 68, 128, 137, 158, 160, 181, 182, 198, 262; Ford, XII, 87, 93; *L'Enfant and Washington*, 92.

1798 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Henry Knox who had declined to accept a generalship in the provincial army which would rank him after Hamilton and Pinckney: "After having expressed these sentiments, with the frankness of undisguised friendship, it is hardly necessary to add, that, if you should finally decline the appointment of Major-General, there is none to whom I would give a more decided preference as an Aid-de-Camp, the offer of which is highly flattering, honorable, and grateful to my feelings, and for which I entertain a high sense. But, my dear Genl. Knox, (and here again I speak to you in the language of candor and friendship,) examine well your mind on this subject. Do not unite yourself to the suit of a man, whom you may consider as the primary cause of what you call a degradation, with unpleasant sensations. This, while it was gnawing upon you, would (if I should come to the knowledge of it) make me unhappy; as my first wish would be, that my military family and the whole army should consider themselves as a band of brothers, willing and ready to die for each other. I shall add no more than assurances of the sincere friendship and affection."

Ford, XIV. 113. See also 260, 269, 310.

OCTOBER 22 (296)

1777 (WEDNESDAY). DELAWARE RIVER. Repulse of an attempted assault on Fort Mercer at Red Bank on the New Jersey side by some 1200 Hessians under Donop, who was mortally wounded and captured. The British fleet attacked the obstructions and Fort Mifflin on the eastern side; but was driven off with a loss of two ships. Washington wrote President Hancock on the 24th: "The damage the Enemy have sustained in their Ships, I hope will prevent their future attempts to gain the passage of the River, and the repulse of the Troops under Count Donop and his Captivity, I flatter myself will also be attended with the most happy consequences." On the same day he wrote Col. Greene who commanded the fort: "I heartily congratulate you upon this happy event, and beg you will accept my most particular thanks, and present the same to your whole garrison both officers and men. Assure them, that their gallantry and good behaviour meet my warmest approbation." He repeated his congratulations in General Orders on the 25th, and sent to Com. John Hazelwood who commanded the American flotilla his "thanks to the Officers and Men for their gallant behaviour."

Fitzpatrick, IX. 422, 424. See also 282, 322, 328.

1780 (SUNDAY). PRAIRIE FALLS (PASSAIC FALLS), N. J. To George Mason: "We are without money, and have been so for a great length of time; without provision and forage, except what is taken by impress; without cloathing, and shortly shall be (in a manner) without men. In a word we

have lived upon expedients till we can live no longer, and it may truly be said that the history of this war, is a history of false hopes and temporary devices, instead of system, and oeconomy which results from it. If we mean to continue our struggles, (and it is to be hoped we shall not relinquish our claims) we must do it upon an entire new plan. We must have a permanent force, not a force that is constantly fluctuating and sliding from under us as a pedestal of ice would do from a statue in a summer's day, involving us in expence that baffles all calculation—an expence which no funds are equal to. We must at the same time contrive ways and means to aid our Taxes by Loans, and put our finances upon a more certain and stable footing than they are at present. Our civil government must likewise undergo a reform—ample powers must be lodged in Congress as the head of the Federal union, adequate to all the purposes of war." The General was voicing more and more, in both private and public letters, his interest in the political conditions, for as he said in his address to the New York Legislature in 1775, but with a different significance: "When we assumed the Soldier, we did not lay aside the Citizen." (See 178.)

Ford, IX. 13. See also 100, 268, 278, 306.

OCTOBER 23 (297)

1756 (SATURDAY). WINCHESTER, VA. To Lt. Col. Adam Stephen: "Last night I returned from a very long and troublesome jaunt on the Frontiers, as far as Mayo; . . ." The Colonel began this trip from headquarters on Sept. 29, going up to Augusta Court House (Staunton) and on south to Vass' fort on the Roanoke and finally to the one on the Mayo River within a few miles of the Carolina line. His return was further west by Fort Dinwiddie on Jackson River. He wrote Gov. Dinwiddie on Nov. 9: "I met Colonel Buchanan with about thirty men, (chiefly officers,) to conduct me up Jackson's River, along the range of forts. With this small company of irregulars, with whom order, regularity, circumspection, and vigilance were matters of derision and contempt, we set out, and, by the protection of Providence, reached Augusta Court-House in seven days, without meeting the enemy; otherwise we must have fallen a sacrifice, through the indiscretion of these whooping, hallooing gentlemen soldiers! This jaunt afforded me an opportunity of seeing the bad regulation of the militia, the disorderly proceedings of the garrisons, and the unhappy circumstances of the inhabitants." This was the only time when he made the circuit of the southern frontier forts under his command, though he had been to Fort Dinwiddie in 1755, proceeding from Fort Cumberland up the South Branch of the Potomac.

Fitzpatrick, I. 482, 492. See also 106, 118, 193, 354; for strictures on frontier military conditions and the militia, Fitzpatrick, I. 447, 499.

1775 (MONDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. Headquarters were visited by a committee from Congress, Franklin, Thomas Lynch of South Carolina, and Benjamin Harrison of Virginia, who had arrived on the 18th and remained a week or more. This was the first of a series of such committees at camp during the war. The main purpose was to discuss the reorganization of the army which was to be affected before Jan-

uary 1; "on the best Method of continuing and providing for the Army during the Winter." Representatives of the New England colonies participated in the proceedings. Congress was desirous of an attack on Boston if possible and during the stay of the committee another council of war was held on the subject, which repeated its former disapproval. Washington had proposed such an assault to the council of war on Sept. 8 because he had doubts of the army holding together over the winter, and therefore wished a "speedy finish of the dispute"; but he was also conscious of "what will be the probable consequences of a failure." The council decided against the attempt. After the committee returned Lynch wrote Washington, Nov. 13: "I am happy to inform you that Congress has agreed to every Recommendation of the Committee and have gone beyond it in allowing the additional pay to the Officers. I rejoice at this but cant think with Patience, that pityfull wretches who stood cavilling with you when entreated to serve the next Campaign should reap the Benefit of this addition. they will now be ready enough, but hope you will be able to refuse them with the Contempt they deserve and to find better in their room."

Fitzpatrick, III. 483; Burnett, I. 253. See also 94, 242, 316, 333.

OCTOBER 24 (298)

1778 (SATURDAY). FREDERICKSBURG, N. Y. Lafayette had challenged Lord Carlisle for statements derogatory to France in an address by the British reconciliation commission of which Carlisle was head, the duty falling on Lafayette, according to the code, because he was the ranking French officer available. Carlisle declined the challenge. Washington wrote D'Estaing: "I am happy to find, that my disapprobation of this measure was founded on the same arguments, which, in Your Excellency's hands, acquire new force . . ." To Lafayette the General wrote somewhat mordantly on Oct. 4: "The leave requested in the former, I am as much interested to grant, as to refuse my approbation of the Cartel proposed in the latter. The generous spirit of Chivalry, exploded by the rest of the world, finds a refuge, my dear friend, in the sensibility of your nation *only*. But it is in vain to cherish it, unless you can find antagonists to support it; and however well adapted it might have been to the times in which it existed, in our days it is to be feared, that your opponent, sheltering himself behind modern opinions, and under his present public character of Commissioner, would turn a virtue of such ancient date into ridicule. Besides, supposing his Lordship accepted your terms, experience has proved, that chance is often as much concerned in deciding these matters as bravery; and always more, than the justice of the cause. I would not therefore have your life by the remotest possibility exposed, when it may be reserved for so many greater occasions." His attitude toward dueling was probably, however, not different from that of gentlemen of the time. Lee and Conway were challenged by Laurens and Cadwalader for their conduct toward the Commander in Chief, without his interference; and Gen. Poor was killed in a duel with a French officer. But on Nov. 25, 1778, the General's aide, Richard Kidder Meade, wrote to Col. Richard Parker: "I have

it in command from him [Washington] to desire you will have that Gentleman [Lt. White] arrested for having killed Lieut. Greene in a Duel, when the charge is to be transmitted to the Adjt. General. This is a step the rules of the Army and a regard to propriety obliged the General to take." Washington himself was never involved in such an affair of honor.

Ford, VII. 207n, 206; Washington Papers, XCIII.

1789 (SATURDAY). The President's New England tour reached its climax in the visit to Boston, where he arrived on this day and remained until the 29th. Militia review and procession, church, receptions, addresses, inspection of the duck manufacture and the French warships in the Harbor, an oration, public dinner, assembly (where, as usual, he commented on the ladies) took up the time. An important incident settled once for all that just as the Federal Constitution was the Law of the Land, so the Federal President was the highest official throughout the country. Gov. John Hancock, seized by a convenient attack of gout, tried to force upon the President the first visit to a Governor within the latter's state. Washington in his diary for the 24th and 25th states the case: "Having engaged yesterday to take an informal dinner with the Govr. to day, but under a full persuasion that he would have waited upon me so soon as I should have arrived—I excused myself upon his not doing it, and informing me thro' his Secretary that he was too much indisposed to do it, being resolved to receive the visit." "I received a visit from the Gov'r, who assured me that indisposition alone prevented his doing it yesterday, and that he was still indisposed; but as it had been suggested that he expected to *receive* the visit from the President, which he knew was improper, he was resolved at all haz'ds to pay his Compliments to-day. The Lt. Gov'r and two of the Council, . . . were sent here last night to express the Gov'r's concern that he had not been in a condition to call upon me so soon as I came to Town. I informed them in explicit terms that I should not see the Gov'r unless it was at my own lodgings." Hancock had arrived swathed in bandages. The incident being closed, on the 26th the President "drank Tea with Gov'r Hancock."

See also 289, 292, 294, 306, 313.

1798 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Rev. G. W. Snyder: "It was not my intention to doubt, that the doctrines of the *Illuminati* and principles of *Jacobinism* had not spread in the United States. On the contrary, no one is more fully satisfied of this fact than I am. The idea that I meant to convey was, that I did not believe that the *lodges* of free-masons in *this* country had, as societies, endeavored to propagate the diabolical tenets of the former, or pernicious principles of the latter (if they are susceptible of separation). That individuals of them may have done it, or that the founder, or instrument employed to found the *Democratic Societies* in the United States, may have had these objects, and actually had a separation of the people from their government in view, is too evident to be questioned."

Ford, XIV. 119. See also 309, 324.

OCTOBER 25 (299)

1762 (MONDAY). Washington became a vestryman of Truro Parish, Va., within which Mount Vernon lay. His father had preceded him in the office at this same parish. He remained active in the office until the outbreak of the war and nominally until about 1784. In taking office he subscribed to the declaration "I will be conformable to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England as by Law established." This, and the office itself, are the only contemporary evidences of his formal membership in the Church of England or its successor the Protestant Episcopal Church.

See also 88, 94, 157, 277, 284.

1791 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The President delivered his third annual address before Congress, notably for the emphasis on and the policy to be followed concerning the Indians. "In order to this, it seems necessary, that they should experience the benefits of an impartial dispensation of justice; that the mode of alienating their lands, the main source of discontent and war, should be so defined and regulated as to obviate imposition, and, as far as may be practicable, controversy concerning the reality and extent of the alienations which are made; that commerce with them should be promoted under regulations tending to secure an equitable deportment towards them, and that such rational experiments should be made for imparting to them the blessings of civilization, as may from time to time suit their condition; that the executive of the United States should be enabled to employ the means, to which the Indians have been long accustomed, for uniting their immediate interests with the preservation of peace; and that efficacious provision should be made for inflicting adequate penalties upon all those, who, by violating their rights, shall infringe the treaties and endanger the peace of the Union. A system corresponding with the mild principles of religion and philanthropy towards an unenlightened race of men, whose happiness materially depends on the conduct of the United States, would be as honorable to the national character as conformable to the dictates of sound policy."

Ford, XII. 79. See also 8, 311, 324, 338, 342, 343; on Indian policy, 22, 124, 151, 173, 251, 337.

OCTOBER 26 (300)

1798 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Sec. Timothy Pickering: "If Mr. Gerry has it in his power to dispel the cloud that hovers over him, I wish on account of this country; for his own sake; and as the only atonement he can make to his Colleagues for his separate transactions, and secret conduct with the French Minister, that he would come forward with an open and manly representation of all the circumstances that occurred, and governed in that business. Though nothing can excuse his *secret* negotiations—a measure of this sort is the only one I can see, that can irradicate unfavorable suspicions. I fear however, that *vanity*, which may have led him into the mistake, and consciousness of being *duped* by the *Diplomatic skill* of our good and magnanimous Allies are too powerful for a weak mind to overcome." Adams had appointed Gerry a member of the X Y Z Mission against

the advice of leading Federalists. His conduct in Paris after Pinckney and Marshall had left laid him open to such criticism as this, which, however, shows Washington as a partisan himself.

Ford, XIV. 121. See also 4, 15, 63, 148, 177, 190, 224, 243, 301, 326, 339, 343, 360, 361.

1799 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To William Vans Murray: "The affairs of Europe have taken a most important and interesting turn. What will be the final result of the uninterrupted successes of the combined army, . . . It is not uncommon, however, in prosperous gales, to forget that adverse winds may blow. Such *was* the case with France. Such *may* be the case of the Coalesced Powers against her. A by-stander sees more of the game generally, than those who are playing it. So Neutral Nations may be better enabled to draw a line between the Contending Parties, than those who are actors in the war. My own wish is, to see every thing settled upon the best and surest foundation for the Peace and happiness of mankind, without regard to this, that, or the other Nation. A more destructive sword never was drawn, (at least in modern times,) than this war has produced. It is time to sheathe it, and give Peace to mankind." Murray was minister to Holland and had been appointed by Adams a member of his second mission to negotiate with France, a new movement for peace which Washington criticized.

Ford, XIV. 213. See also 116, 213, 228, 249.

OCTOBER 27 (301)

1777 (MONDAY). WHITPAIN TOWNSHIP, PA. To Landon Carter: "Accept my sincere thanks for your sollicitude on my Acct. and for the good advice contained in your little paper of the 27th Ult. at the same time that I assure you, that It is not my wish to avoid any danger which duty requires me to encounter. I can as confidently add, that it is not my intention to run unnecessary risques. In the Instance given by you, I was acting precisely in the line of my duty, but not in the dangerous situation you have been led to believe. I was reconnoitring, but I had a strong party of Horse with me. I was, (as I afterwards found) in a disaffected House at the head of Elk, but I was equally guarded agt. friend and Foe. the information of danger there, came not from me." This was a reconnaissance which Washington made personally of the British position at Head of Elk on Aug. 26. The story had been spread of his peril during the night at a house within two miles of the British. The letter continues: "I have this Instant received an acct. of the Prisoners taken by the Northern Army (Including Tories in arms agt. us) in the course of the Campaign. this singular Instance of Providence, and our good fortune under it exhibits a striking proof of the advantages which result from unanimity and a spirited conduct in the Militia. the Northern army, before the surrender, of Genl. Gates was reenforced by upwards of 12000 Militia who shut the only door by which Burgoyne could Retreat, and cut of all his supplies. How different our case! the disaffection of great part of the Inhabitants of this State, the languor of others and internal distraction of the whole, have been among the great and insuperable difficulties

I have met with, and have contributed not a little to my embarrassment this Campaign; but enough! I do not mean to complain, I flatter myself that a Superintending Providence is ordering every thing for the best and that, in due time, all will end well. that it may do so, and soon, is the most fervent wish." Washington's faith was sublime; but while his soul believed his body acted. He continued throughout the winter to criticize the dereliction of Pennsylvania. To Thomas Wharton, Jr., President of that state, he wrote, Oct. 17: "I assure you, Sir, it is Matter of astonishment to every part of the Continent, to hear that Pennsylvania, the most opulent and populous of all the States, has about 1.200 Militia in the Field, at a time when the Enemy are endeavouring to make themselves compleatly Masters of, and to fix their Winter Quarters in, her Capital." The above 12,000 militia is an overestimate.

Fitzpatrick, IX. 451, 453, 385. See also 238, 291, 318.

1795 (TUESDAY). Treaty of San Lorenzo signed with Spain by Thomas Pinckney. This was the second of Washington's important treaties, and has been considered an advantage which America was able to take of conditions due to the general war in Europe. By it Spain gave the long desired right of free navigation of the Mississippi, both banks of which she controlled in the final reaches, and place of deposit at New Orleans. She also yielded to the American contention for the northern boundary of West Florida.

See also 62, 166, 201, 336.

1799 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Alexander Hamilton: "The purport of your (private) letter of the 21st, with respect to a late decision, has surprised me exceedingly. I was surprised at the *measure*; how much more so at the manner of it! This business seems to have commenced in an evil hour, and under unfavorable auspices. and I wish mischief may not tread in all its steps, and be the final result of the measure. A wide door was open, through which a retreat might have been made from the first *faux pas*, the shutting of which, to those who are not behind the curtain, and are as little acquainted with the secrets of the cabinet as I am, is, from the present aspect of European affairs, quite incomprehensible. But I have the same reliance on Providence, which you express, and trust that matters will *end well*, however unfavorable they may appear at present." This was an arraignment of Adams's order to the envoys to sail for France.

Ford, XIV. 216n. See also 4, 15, 63, 148, 177, 190, 224, 243, 300, 326, 339, 343, 360, 361; Ford, XIV. 215.

OCTOBER 28 (302)

1756 (THURSDAY). WINCHESTER, VA. Speech to the Catawbas: "Capt. Johnne: We Desire you to go to the Cherokees, and tell them the Road is now clear and Open; We expected them to War last Spring, and love them So well, that Our Governor Sent Some few men to build a fort among them; but we are mighty Sorry that they hearken so much to lies French tell, as to break their promise and not come to war, when they might have got a great deal of honour; and kill'd a great many of the French, whose hearts are false, and rotten as an old Stump. If they Continue to Listen to What the French Say much longer they will have great cause to be

sorry, as the French have no Match locks, pow'd and Lead but what they got from King George our father, before the War began and that will soon be out; when they will get no more, and all the French Indians will be starving with Cold, and must take to Bows and Arrows again for want of Ammunition. Tell them we long to Shake hands with them; Let them get their knives and tomhawkes Sharpe, we will go before them, and show them the way to honour, Scalps, prisoners, and money Enough, We are mighty sorry they stay at home idle, when they should go to War, and become great men, and a terror and dread to their Enemies. Tell them they shall have Victuals enough, and used very kindly." This was more a speech of what Washington would like to do than of one which he would be able to do. Lack of proper cooperation and management on the part of the English made the services of the southern Indians, who were willing enough at a satisfactory price, of little value in the operations against the French and resulted finally in antagonizing them. This provoked from the young Virginia Commander in Chief reiterated admonition of the civil authorities.

Fitzpatrick, I. 486. See also 151, 171.

1776 (MONDAY). Battle of White Plains or Chatterton Hill. Washington with some 13,000 troops had intrenched at White Plains after the retirement from Harlem Heights, thus preventing the British efforts to get in the American rear. Howe attacked an outpost at Chatterton Hill and finally, after much loss, drove the defenders back upon the main lines. Cautious as ever, since his experience at Bunker Hill, of a direct assault on a strong position, Howe finally retired, and prepared to capture Fort Washington and move into New Jersey. Washington divided his forces, some to the Highlands, others to New Jersey, while the rest, under Lee, remained east of the Hudson.

See also 242, 246, 252, 259, 260, 283, 290, 311, 321.

OCTOBER 29 (303)

1775 (SUNDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Dep. Gov. Nicholas Cooke of R. I.: "Capt. Whipple's Voyage has been unfortunate, but it is not in our Power to Command Success, tho' it is always our duty to deserve it;" Many of Washington's utterances show his sense of the obligation of duty; and his expression here probably harks back to an early acquaintance with Addison's *Cato* (see Fitzpatrick, II. 293). He used the phrase repeatedly. Whipple's voyage had been to Bermuda for powder (see 217, 250).

Fitzpatrick, IV. 53.

1785 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Gov. Patrick Henry of Va.: "Your Excellency having been pleased to transmit to me a copy of the act, appropriating to my benefit certain shares in the companies for opening the navigation of James and Potomac Rivers, I take the liberty of returning to the General Assembly, through your hands, the profound and grateful acknowledgments inspired by so signal a mark of their beneficent intentions towards me. . . . I need not dwell on the anxiety I feel in being obliged in this instance to decline a favor, which is rendered no less flattering by the manner in which it is conveyed, than it is affectionate in itself. In explaining this observation I pass over a comparison of my en-

deavors in the public service with the many honorable testimonies of approbation, which have already so far overrated and overpaid them; reciting one consideration only, which supersedes the necessity of recurring to every other. When I was first called to the station, with which I was honored during the late conflict for our liberties, to the diffidence which I had so many reasons to feel in accepting it, I thought it my duty to join a firm resolution to shut my hand against every pecuniary recompense. To this resolution I have invariably adhered, and from it, if I had the inclination, I do not feel at liberty now to depart. . . . But if it should please the General Assembly to permit me to turn the destination of the fund vested in me, from my private emolument, to objects of a public nature, it will be my study in selecting these to prove the sincerity of my gratitude for the honor conferred on me, by preferring such as may appear most subservient to the enlightened and patriotic views of the legislature." The offer was of 100 shares of James River stock and 50 shares of Potomac River stock. The legislature accordingly modified the act appropriating the shares "to such objects of a public nature, in such manner and under such distributions, as the said George Washington, by deed during his life, or by his last will and testament, shall direct." Still later the legislature expressed a preference that caused Washington, although he had other plans for them, to assign the James River shares to Liberty Academy, which became Washington Academy and is now Washington and Lee University. The Potomac shares were set aside to endow a national university; but the stock became valueless and the university has never been founded.

Ford, XI. 4, 5n. See also Ford, X. 433, 436n, 481; XIII. 52; I. 553 of the present series.

OCTOBER 30 (304)

1764 (TUESDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. House of Burgesses met, Washington in attendance. He probably left Dec. 17; session ended on the 21st.

1787 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Archibald Johnson. "My fixed determination is, that no person whatever shall hunt upon my grounds or waters. . . . Besides, as I have not lost my relish for this sport when I can find time to indulge myself in it, and Gentlemen who come to the House are pleased with it, it is my wish not to have the game within my jurisdiction disturbed. For these reasons I beg you will not take my refusal amiss, because I would give the same to my brother if he lived off my land.

Ford, XI. 177. See also 357.

1791 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To his niece Harriot Washington whom he had taken under his charge: "At present I could plead a better excuse for curtailing my letter to you, than you had for shortening of yours to me, having a multitude of occupations before me, while you have nothing to do; consequently you might with equal convenience to yourself have sat down to write your letter an hour or two or even a day sooner, as to have delayed it until your cousin was on the point of sending to the post-office. I make this remark for no other reason, than to show you it is better to offer no excuse than a bad one, if at any time you should happen to fall into an error. . . . You are just entering into

the state of womanhood, without the watchful eye of a mother to admonish, or the protecting aid of a father to advise and defend you; you may not be sensible, that you are at this moment about to be stamped with that character, which will adhere to you through life; the consequences of which you have not perhaps attended to, but be assured it is of the utmost importance that you should. . . . Think, then, to what dangers a giddy girl of fifteen or sixteen must be exposed in circumstances like these. To be under but little or no control may be pleasing to a mind that does not reflect, but this pleasure cannot be of long duration; and reason, too late perhaps, may convince you of the folly of misspending time. You are not to learn, I am certain, that your fortune is small. Supply the want of it, then, with a well cultivated mind, with dispositions to industry and frugality, with gentleness of manners, obliging temper, and such qualifications as will attract notice, and recommend you to a happy establishment for life. You might, instead of associating with those from whom you can derive nothing that is good, but may have observed every thing that is deceitful, lying, and bad, become the intimate companion of, and aid to, your cousin in the domestic concerns of the family. Many girls, before they have arrived at your age, have been found so trustworthy as to take the whole trouble of a family from their mothers; but it is by a steady and rigid attention to the rules of propriety, that such confidence is obtained, and nothing would give me more pleasure than to hear that you had acquired it. The merits and benefits of it would redound more to your advantage in your progress through life, and to the person with whom you may in due time form a matrimonial connexion, than to any others; but to none would such a circumstance afford more real satisfaction, than to your affectionate uncle."

Ford, XII. 84. See also 15, 16, 144, 219, 264, 333, 339; Ford, XII. 199, XIII. 183.

OCTOBER 31 (305)

1753 (WEDNESDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. "I was commissioned and appointed by the Honourable *Robert Dinwiddie*, Esq; Governor, &c., of *Virginia*, to visit and deliver a letter to the Commandant of the *French* forces on the *Ohio*, and set out on the intended Journey the same day: The next I arrived at *Fredericksburg*, and engaged Mr. *Jacob Vanbraam*, to be my *French* interpreter; and proceeded with him to *Alexandria*, where we provided *Necessaries*. From thence we went to *Winchester*, and got *Baggage*, *Horses*, &c; and from thence we pursued the new Road to *Wills-Creek*, were we arrived the 14th of *November*."—Diary. This was the beginning of the memorable winter journey to Fort Le Boeuf.

See also 17, 245, 279, 327, 331, 347, 361, 364.

1770 (WEDNESDAY). "I sent the Canoe along down to the junction of the two Rivers abt. 5 Miles, that is the *Kanhawa* with the *Ohio*, and set out upon a hunting Party to view the Land. We steerd nearly East for about 8 or 9 Miles, then bore Southwardly, and Westwardly, till we came to our Camp at the confluence of the Rivers, . . ."—Diary. This was the furthest point on the *Ohio* of his journey. Several days were spent in inspecting the land bordering on the lower portion

of the Kanawha, and in hunting, including buffalos. This was probably the only time Washington encountered this animal. The return journey up the Ohio was begun on Nov. 4. On Nov. 20 he was met by horses from Fort Pitt near present Follansbee, W. Va., and proceeded overland to the fort, where he arrived the next day.

See also 279, 288, 291, 326.

1781 (WEDNESDAY). BEFORE YORKTOWN. Certificate to Gen. Du Portail, chief engineer of the army: "I embrace this opportunity of testifying the sense, which I entertain of his distinguished talents and services. His judgment in council and well-conducted valor in the field claim the highest applause, and have secured to him the esteem and confidence of the army. His plan and conduct of the attacks in the late important and successful siege of York, where he commanded the corps of engineers, afford brilliant proofs of his military genius, and set the seal to his reputation; while they entitle him to my warmest thanks."

Ford, IX. 404n. See also 315; Sparks, VI. 494.

1786 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Henry Lee, Va. delegate in Congress: "The picture which you have exhibited, and the accounts which are published of the commotions and temper of numerous bodies in the eastern States, are equally to be lamented and deprecated. They exhibit a melancholy proof of what our transatlantic foe has predicted; and of another thing perhaps, which is still more to be regretted, and is yet more unaccountable, that mankind, when left to themselves, are unfit for their own government. I am mortified beyond expression when I view the clouds, that have spread over the brightest morn that ever dawned upon any country. In a word, I am lost in amazement when I behold what intrigue, the interested views of desperate characters, ignorance, and jealousy of the minor part, are capable of effecting, as a scourge on the major part of our fellow citizens of the Union; for it is hardly to be supposed, that the great body of the people, though they will not act, can be so shortsighted or enveloped in darkness, as not to see rays of a distant sun through all this mist of intoxication and folly. You talk, my good Sir, of employing influence to appease the present tumults in Massachusetts. I know not where that influence is to be found, or, if attainable, that it would be a proper remedy for the disorders. *Influence is no government.* Let us have one by which our lives, liberties, and properties will be secured, or let us know the worst at once. Under these impressions, my humble opinion is, that there is a call for decision. Know precisely what the insurgents aim at. If they have *real* grievances, redress them if possible; or acknowledge the justice of them, and your inability to do it in the present moment. If they have not, employ the force of government against them at once. If this is inadequate *all* will be convinced, that the superstructure is bad, or wants support. To be more exposed in the eyes of the world, and more contemptible than we already are, is hardly possible. To delay one or the other of these, is to exasperate on the one hand, or to give confidence on the other, and will add to their numbers; for, like snow-balls, such bodies increase by every movement, un-

less there is something in the way to obstruct and crumble them before the weight is too great and irresistible."

Ford, XI. 76. See also 341, 361.

NOVEMBER 1 (306)

1759 (THURSDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. House of Burgesses convened; prorogued Nov. 21. Washington attended the whole session.

1779 (MONDAY). WEST POINT, N. Y. To Edmund Pendleton: "But I am under no apprehension of a capital injury from any other source, than that of the continual depreciation of our Continental money. . . . It is the only hope, the last resource of the enemy; and nothing but our want of public virtue can induce a continuance of the war. Let them once see, that, as it is in our power, so it is our inclination and intention, to overcome this difficulty, and the idea of conquest, or hope of bringing us back to a state of dependence, will vanish like the morning dew. They can no more encounter this kind of opposition, than the hoar-frost can withstand the rays of an all-cheering sun. The liberty and safety of this country depend upon it. The way is plain, the means are in our power. But it is virtue alone that can effect it. For, without this, heavy taxes frequently collected (the only radical cure), and loans, are not to be obtained." This was in harmony with the better opinion in Congress, that the war had become a financial one.

Ford, VIII. 100. See also 114, 139, 221, 235, 296; Ford, VII. 219.

1787 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Arthur Young, the great English agriculturist: "I must observe that there is, perhaps, scarcely any part of America, where farming has been less attended to than in this State. The cultivation of tobacco has been almost the sole object with men of landed property, and consequently a regular course of crops have never been in view. . . . Our lands, as I mentioned in my first letter to you, were originally very good; but use, and abuse, have made them quite otherwise. . . . There are several (among which I may class myself), who are endeavoring to get into your regular and systematic course of cropping, as fast as the nature of the business will admit; so that I hope in the course of a few years, we shall make a more respectable figure as farmers, than we have hitherto done.

Ford, XI. 178. See also 44, 85, 202, 280, 322, 328, 339, 347.

1787 (THURSDAY). "Rid . . . to Alexandria to attend . . . the Exhibition of the Boys at the Alexandria Academy . . . returning abt. 11 at Night from the performance, which was very well executed."—Diary. On Dec. 17, 1786, Washington wrote the trustees of the Academy: "It has long been my intention to invest, at my death, one thousand pounds current money of this State in the hands of trustees, the interest only of which to be applied in instituting a school in the town of Alexandria, for the purpose of educating orphan children, who have no other resource, or the children of such indigent parents, as are unable to give it; . . . I will until my death, or until it shall be more convenient for my estate to advance the principal, pay the interest thereof, to wit, fifty pounds annually. Under this state of the matter, I submit to your consideration the practicability and propriety

of blending the two institutions together, . . ." The fund was used by the Academy for the instruction free of some pupils in addition to its paying scholars. Washington made the promised provision in his will.

Ford, XI. 16.

1789 (SUNDAY). In his New England tour the President was at Portsmouth, N. H., and went twice to church, and "spent the afternoon in my own room writing letters." He reached Portsmouth the day before having stopped overnight at Salem and Newburyport after he left Boston. He left Portsmouth on the 4th and proceeded as rapidly and quietly as possible to New York, reaching there on the 13th. The intervening Sunday was spent at Ashford, Conn., to rest his horses and because it was "contrary to law and disagreeable to the People of this State (Connecticut) to travel on the Sabbath day."—Diary. While at Portsmouth he went down the river, stopping for a moment at Kittery, Me. "Having Lines, we proceeded to the Fishing banks a little without the Harbour, and fished for Cod; but it not being a proper time of tide, we only caught two, . . ."—Diary.

See also 289, 292, 294, 298, 313.

NOVEMBER 2 (307)

1762 (TUESDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. House of Burgesses met, and was prorogued on Dec. 23. Washington's accounts indicate presence throughout.

1783 (SUNDAY). ROCKY HILL, N. J. Farewell Orders to the Continental Army issued. After the preliminary peace was known the troops were sent home on furlough, with the understanding that, unless some unexpected emergency should arise, their service was over. The British had evacuated all the posts except New York and the frontier ones which they were destined to retain in spite of the treaty. At Rocky Hill Washington had merely a small guard, and a skeleton force which was to escort him on his entry into New York City still manned the works at West Point. The address is a complement of his circular letter to the states on June 8. After a contemplation of the success of the Revolution under the "singular interpositions of Providence," praise for the army and a statement of its right to a proper reward, and an admonition on the needs of a strong Union and the conduct of the veterans as citizens, the address closes as follows: "And being now to conclude these his last public orders, to take his ultimate leave in a short time of the military character, and to bid a final adieu to the armies he has so long had the honor to command, he can only again offer in their behalf his recommendations to their grateful country, and his prayers to the God of armies. May ample justice be done them here, and may the choicest of Heaven's favors, both here and hereafter, attend those, who, under the Divine auspices, have secured innumerable blessings for others. With these wishes and this benediction, the Commander-in-chief is about to retire from service. The curtain of separation will soon be drawn, and the military scene to him will be closed for ever."

Ford, X. 333; the entire address is in I. 460 of the present series. See also 160.

1789 (MONDAY). PORTSMOUTH, N. H. During his New England tour the President received and replied to many addresses. One of the most interesting of these was that of this date in answer to one from the Presbytery of Mass. and N. H., presented to him at Newburyport and dated Oct. 28. The ministers and ruling elders while expressing their pleasure over the amendment to the Constitution which insured religious freedom, had added: "But we shall not have been alone in rejoicing to have seen some explicit acknowledgement of the *only true God and Jesus Christ, whom he hath sent* inserted somewhere in the Magna Charta of our country." The President's reply shows a wider idea of religious freedom. "And, here, I am persuaded, you will permit me to observe that the path of true piety is so plain as to require but little political direction. To this consideration we ought to ascribe the absence of any regulation, respecting religion, from the Magna-Charta of our country. To the guidance of the ministers of the gospel this important object is, perhaps, more properly committed. It will be your care to instruct the ignorant, and to reclaim the devious; and, in the progress of morality and science, to which our government will give every furtherance, we may confidently expect the advancement of true religion, and the completion of our happiness."

Washington Letter Books, XXIX. 80. See also 228, 232, 258, 277, 310.

1796 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Alexander Hamilton: "On Monday afternoon, I arrived in this City, and among the first things which presented themselves to my view was Mr. Adet's letter to the Secretary of State, published by his order, in the moment it was presented. The object in doing this is not difficult of solution; but whether the *publication* in the manner it appears is by order of the Directory, or an act of his own, is yet to be learnt. . . . In either case, should there be in your opinion any difference in my reception and treatment of that Minister, in his visits at the public Rooms, . . . That the letter which he has now given to the public will be answered, and (to a candid mind) I hope satisfactorily, is certain; but ought it to be published immediately or not? . . . may not the dignity of the Government be committed by a Newspaper dispute with the Minister of a foreign Nation, and an apparent appeal to the People? and would it not be said also that we can bear *every thing* from one of the Belligerent Powers, but *nothing* from another of them?" Though Hamilton had retired from office he continued to be the President's chief adviser. French affairs were rapidly approaching a crisis, but this did not come during Washington's administration. The phrase in this letter which he took most pleasure in writing was probably "the ensuing Session, which will close the political scene with me." Adet's publication of his letters to the Secretary of State was accompanied by the French decree of treating neutral vessels in the same way as they suffered the English to treat them, this being France's reply to the Jay Treaty. Adet wrote home that he had these printed "to rouse the attention of the public at the moment when they were about to choose the presidential electors, and to judge at the same time by the effect produced on the government . . . what I might expect from the second session" of Congress. The publication affected the election in Pennsylvania at least. James Monroe, A

Francophile, succeeded Morris as Minister to France in 1794; but his conduct, especially in respect to the Jay Treaty, had caused the President to recall him before this. Later Monroe wrote a *View of the Conduct of the Executive* as a vindication. Ford, XIII. 452 gives Washington's marginal comments on the statements in the *View*. France declined to receive Pinckney, Monroe's successor.

Ford, XIII. 326; Am. Hist. Assn., *Report for 1903*, II. 969. See also 1, 4, 221; Ford, XIII. 250.

NOVEMBER 3 (308)

1761 (TUESDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. House of Burgesses met for 12 days; Washington attended.

1784 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Jacob Read: "What may be the result of the Indian treaty I know not; . . . but if a large cession of territory is expected from them, a disappointment I think will ensue; for the Indians, I have been told, will not yield to the proposal. Nor can I see wherein lies the advantages of it, if they would at a first purchase, unless a *number* of States, tho' thinly inhabited would be *more* than a counterpoize in the *political scale*, for progressive and compact settlements. . . . Twelve months ago the Indians would have listened to propositions of any kind with more readiness than they will do now:—the terms of the peace frightened them, and they were disgusted with G. B. for making such. Bribery, and every address which British art could dictate have been practised since to soothe them, to estrange them from us, and to secure their trade. To what other causes can be ascribed their holding our western posts so long after the ratifications of the treaty, contrary to the spirit, tho' they do it under the letter of it." The policy of small purchases and compact settlement, here advocated, gave way before the demand for cheap land, the continuous westward push of the frontier, and pioneer demands for political recognition and state government.

Ford, X. 415. See also 49, 116, 169, 170, 171, 251, 286; Ford, X. 446, 447.

1797 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To his nephew, Bushrod: "Your aunt's distresses for want of a good housekeeper are such as to render the wages demanded by Mrs. Forbes (though unusually high) of no consideration; and we must, though very reluctantly, yield to the time she requires to prepare for her fixture here. . . . Among other things it would be satisfactory to know—What countrywoman she is? Whether Widow or Wife? if the latter Where her husband is? What family she has? What her age is? Of what temper? Whether active and spirited in the execution of her business? Whether sober and honest? Whether much knowledge in Cookery, and understands ordering and setting out a table? What her appearance is? What other matters which may occur to you to ask, and necessary for me to know. Mrs. Forbes will have a warm, decent and comfortable room to herself, to lodge in, and will eat of the victuals of our Table, but not set at it, at any time *with us*, be her appearance what it may; for if this was *once admitted*, no line satisfactory to either party, perhaps, could be drawn thereafter."

Ford, XIII. 430. See also 87, 97, 121, 144, 151, 232, 284, 322.

NOVEMBER 4 (309)

1752 (SATURDAY). Washington was entered apprentice in the Fredericksburg Lodge of Free Masons. The second degree was given him on March 3, 1753, and made master mason on Aug. 4. He had little opportunity to attend the meetings of the lodge.

See also 298.

1785 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "In the Evening a Mr. Jno. Fitch came in, to propose a draft and model of a Machine for promoting Navigation, by means of a steam[boat]."—Diary. On Nov. 22, 1787, Washington wrote Thomas Johnson: "Mr. Rumsey has given you an uncandid account of his explanation to me of the principle on which his boat was to be propelled against stream. At the time he exhibited his model and obtained certificate, I have no reason to believe that the use of steam was contemplated by him, sure I am it was not mentioned; and equally certain I am, that it would not apply to the project he *then* had in view; . . . Mr. Fitch called upon me on his way to Richmond, and explaining his scheme, wanted a letter from me, introductory of it to the Assembly of this State, the giving of which I declined; and went on to inform him, that tho' I was bound not to disclose the principles of Mr. Rumsey's discovery, I could venture to assure him that the thought of applying steam for the purpose he mentioned was not original, but had been mentioned to me by Mr. Rumsey—this I thought myself obliged to say, that whichever (if either) of them was the discoverer might derive the benefit of the invention." Fitch ran boats on the Delaware during the Federal Convention and also in 1790, but it is not known that Washington was a passenger.

Ford, XI. 187. See also 9, 250.

NOVEMBER 5 (310)

1775 (SUNDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. General Orders: "As the Commander in Chief has been apprized of a design form'd for the observance of that ridiculous and childish custom of burning the Effigy of the pope—He cannot help expressing his surprise that there should be Officers and Soldiers in this army so void of common sense, as not to see the impropriety of such a step at this Juncture; at a Time when we are solliciting, and have really obtain'd, the friendship and alliance of the people of Canada, whom we ought to consider as Brethren embarked in the same Cause. The defence of the general Liberty of America: At such a juncture, and in such Circumstances, to be insulting their Religion, is so monstrous, as not to be suffered or excused; indeed instead of offering the most remote insult, it is our duty to address public thanks to these our Brethren, as to them we are so much indebted for every late happy Success over the common Enemy in Canada." The burning an effigy of the Pope in New England was a custom dating from the Gunpowder Plot of 1605, a conspiracy to blow up the king and Parliament.

Fitzpatrick, IV. 65. See also 228, 232, 258, 277, 307.

1781 (MONDAY). The General hastened from Yorktown to Eltham, the home of Mrs. Washington's brother to be at the deathbed of John Parke Custis, his stepson. Custis had contracted camp fever at the siege while serving as volunteer

aide to the Commander in Chief. From here Washington on the 9th or 10th started for Mount Vernon, where he arrived on the 13th. Probably he passed through Fredericksburg to see his mother, providing she had returned from beyond the Blue Ridge where she may have gone at the time of the British raids; but the often told and pictured account of the Peace Ball, with a train of noted French and American officers in attendance, is apocryphal.

See also 44.

1786 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To James Madison: "The decision of the House on the question respecting a paper emission is portentous, I hope, of an auspicious session. . . . Fain would I hope, that the great and most important of all subjects, the *federal government*, may be considered with that calm and deliberate attention, which the magnitude of it so critically and loudly calls for at this critical moment. . . . No morn ever dawned more favorably than ours did; and no day was ever more clouded than the present. Wisdom and good examples are necessary at this time to rescue the political machine from the impending storm. Virginia has now an opportunity to set the latter, and has enough of the former, I hope, to take the lead in promoting this great and arduous work. Without an alteration in our political creed, the superstructure we have been seven years in raising, at the expense of so much treasure and blood, must fall. We are fast verging to anarchy and confusion. . . . Thirteen sovereignties pulling against each other, and all tugging at the federal head, will soon bring ruin on the whole; whereas a liberal and energetic constitution, well guarded and closely watched to prevent encroachments, might restore us to that degree of respectability and consequences, to which we had a fair claim and the brightest prospect of attaining." The Annapolis Convention, having called a further convention, its recommendations were before the Virginia legislature.

Ford, XI. 80. See also 34, 88, 91, 323.

1798 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "I set out on a journey to Phila. about 9 o'clock with Mr. Lear, my Secretary. Was met at the Turnpike by a party of horse and escorted to the Ferry at George Town, where I was recd. with Military honors."—Diary. This was his last extensive journey, the purpose being to consult as Lieutenant-General with the executive on measures of the expected war with France. He was received with military honors throughout the journey and arrived at Philadelphia on the 10th. He left there on Dec. 14 and reached Mount Vernon on the 19th.

See also 85, 127, 186, 195, 260, 343.

NOVEMBER 6 (311)

1752 (MONDAY). Washington was commissioned, by Gov. Dinwiddie, adjutant or adjutant general for the southern district of the Virginia militia. A year later he was transferred to the district that included his home. This appointment, so far as known, began his military connection.

1766 (THURSDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. House of Burgesses was in session until Dec. 16. Washington attended to the 18th and again from about Nov. 24 to Dec. 12 or 13.

1776 (WEDNESDAY). WHITE PLAINS, N. Y. To his

brother, John Augustine: "We have, I think, by one Manoeuvre and another, and with a parcel of—but it is best to say nothing more about them. Mixed, and ungovernable Troops, spun the Campaign out to this time without coming to any decisive Action, or without letting Genl. Howe obtain any advantage which, in my opinion, can contribute much to the completion of the business he is come upon, or to the Honour and glory of the British Arms, and those of their Auxiliaries. Our numbers from the Beginning have been disjointed and confused, and much less than were apprehended; had we ever hazarded a general action with them therefore, unless it had been in our Works at New York, or Harlem heights, we undoubtedly should have risked a good cause upon a very unfavourable Issue." This may be considered the General's summing-up of the New York Campaign. The net result of it was the possession by the British of New York City and environments.

Fitzpatrick, VI. 242. See also 242, 246, 252, 259, 260, 283, 290, 302, 321.

1780 (MONDAY). PREAKNESS, N. J. To Gov. Abner Nash of N. C.: "I have received information . . . of the success of the militia against Colonel Ferguson. This I flatter myself will give a better aspect to your affairs, and will awaken more extensively that spirit of bravery and enterprise, which displayed itself so conspicuously on the occasion." This is a reference to the battle of Kings Mountain, S. C., Oct. 7, where the frontier militia, mainly from over the mountains, annihilated a body of loyalist militia. This defeat was a severe setback to Cornwallis, compelling him, as Washington wrote on Nov. 5 to Gov. Clinton of New York, to give up "a fine district of country, which he had in possession." The retirement was particularly fortunate for Gen. Greene's assumption of the American command, and the formation of his "flying army."

Ford, IX. 18. See also 110, 117, 147, 154, 167, 280, 288, 348.

1792 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The President delivered his fourth annual address before Congress, the last of his first administration and the last before the country was riven by factismalism over foreign affairs. The message was mainly on the unsatisfactory Indian conditions.

See also 8, 299, 324, 338, 342, 343.

1799 (WEDNESDAY). "Reached Wiley's Tavern, near Difficult Bridge, to Breakfast, and then proceeded to Survey my own Land—the day clearing and the weather becoming pleasant."—Diary. The surveying continued for three days. On the third day: "Morning very heavy and about 9 O'clock it commenced Raining which it continued to do steadily through the day. Notwithstanding which I proceed[ed] to ascertain by actual measurement the qualities." He was almost 68 at this time, and died scarcely more than a month later—active to the end.

See also 71, 202, 251.

NOVEMBER 7 (312)

1769 (TUESDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. This new House of Burgesses sat until Dec. 21; Washington attended throughout.

1777 (FRIDAY). WHITE MARSH, PA. General Orders:

"Since the General left Germantown in the middle of September last he has been without his baggage, and on that account is unable to receive company in the manner he could wish; he nevertheless desires, the Generals, Field Officers, and Brigade Major of the day, to dine with him in future, at three o'clock in the afternoon." This is one of various such statements scattered throughout the Orders. The first reference in them to headquarters' dinners is on Sept. 6, 1775, as follows: "As the remoteness of some of the Regiments from Head Quarters renders it difficult to send invitations to the Officers; The Commander in Chief requests, that for the future, The Field Officer of the day, the Officer of his own guard, and the Adjutant of the day; consider themselves invited to dine at Head Quarters, and this general invitation, they are desired to accept accordingly." The officers of the day were, according to General Orders of June 5, 1777, a major-general, a brigadier general, two field officers, and a brigade major.

Fitzpatrick, X. 19, III. 475. See also 49, 56, 114, 150, 229, 284.

1780 (TUESDAY). PREAKNESS, N. J. To Robert Carter Nicholas: "I hope, I trust, that no act of Legislation in the State of Virginia has affected, or can affect, the property of this gentleman [George William Fairfax], otherwise than in common with that of every good and well disposed citizen of America. It is a well known fact that his departure for England was not only antecedent to the present rupture with Great Britain, but before there was the most distant prospect of a serious dispute with that country, and if it is necessary to adduce proof of his attachment to the interests of America since his residence there, and of the aid he has given to many of our distressed countrymen in that kingdom, abundant instances may be produced, . . ." The General's protection also probably prevented any movement against Lord Fairfax, now 88 years old, and living on his estate in Shenandoah Valley. He died in 1782. Later the great grant in the Northern Neck was confiscated by the state, but by a compromise in 1796 the purchasers of the grant, of whom Robert Morris and John Marshall were two, were permitted to retain "lands specifically appropriated by . . . Lord Fairfax to his own use by deed or actual survey."

Ford, IX. 20. See also 61, 137, 192.

1791 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To the Marquis of Lansdowne: "This country has a grateful recollection of the agency your Lordship had in settling the dispute between Great Britain and it, and in fixing the boundary between them. It is to be wished, that the same liberal policy was pursued, and every germ of discontent removed, that they might be reciprocally beneficial to each other, their laws, language, and customs being much assimilated." As Earl of Sherburne the Marquis had favored the colonial cause and as prime minister in 1782 reluctantly agreed to the recognition of the American independence and began the peace negotiations.

Sparks, X. 204. See also 102.

NOVEMBER 8 (313)

1775 (WEDNESDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Joseph Reed: "I had just finished my letter when a blundering Lieu-

tenant of the blundering Captain Coit, who had just blundered upon two vessels from Nova Scotia, came in with the account of it, and before I could rescue my letter, without knowing what he did, picked up a candle and sprinkled it with grease; but these are kind of blunders which one can readily excuse." The prizes, however, were welcome. The accumulation of such captures caused Washington to write to President of Congress (Hancock) the same day: "These Accidents and Captures point out the necessity of establishing proper Courts without loss of time for the decision of Property and the legality of Seizures: otherwise I may be Involved in inextricable difficulties." Congress, as a result of this and other such requests finally established a fixed Court of Appeals in Cases of Capture, the first federal tribunal and a direct forerunner of the Supreme Court of the United States.

Fitzpatrick, IV. 77, 73. See also 36, 229, 246, 335; Fitzpatrick, IV. 187.

1789 (SUNDAY). ASHFORD, CONN. The President put up at Samuel Taft's of Uxbridge on Nov. 6, "where, though the people were obliging the entertainment was not very inviting"; but evidently the children attracted him, for he wrote from Ashford to Taft: "Being informed that you have given my name to one or your Sons, and called another after Mrs. Washington's family, and being moreover very much pleased with the modest and innocent looks of your two daughters Patty and Polly I do, for these reasons, send each of these Girls a piece of chintz. and to Patty, who bears the name of Mrs. Washington, and who waited more upon us than Polly did, I send five guineas, with which she may buy herself any little ornaments she may want, or she may dispose of them in any other manner more agreeable to herself. As I do not give these things with a view to have it talked of, or even to its being known, the less there is said about the matter the better you will please me; but that I may be sure that the chintz and money have got safe to hand, let Patty, who I dare say is equal to it, write me a line informing me thereof directed to 'The President of the United States at New York'. I wish you and your family well . . ." The present seems not to have arrived until Dec. 24, and was suitably acknowledged by the daughter a few days later (for text see I. 131 of present series). She acknowledged, however, that her name was Mercy and not Patsy (or Martha), the President having probably been led astray by the broad New England pronunciation.

Washington Letter Books, X. 53. See also 289, 292, 294, 298, 306.

NOVEMBER 9 (314)

1777 (SUNDAY). WHITE MARSH, PA. To Gen. Thomas Conway: "A Letter which I receivd last Night, containd the following paragraph. In a Letter from Genl. Conway to Genl. Gates he says: 'Heaven has been determind to save your Country; or a weak General and bad Councillors would have ruind it.'" With these few lines the General brought the Conway Cabal into the limelight, and such exposure was the one thing it could not stand. Though there was further whiffling opposition to the Commander in Chief, this effectually killed all plans to remove him except by bickering him into resignation.

Fitzpatrick, X. 29. See also 4, 26, 31, 59, 88, 151, 205, 365; Fitzpatrick, VIII. 91; Ford, VII. 18.

1783 (SUNDAY). ROCKY HILL, N. J. To Lt. Bazaleel Howe, who was with the General at headquarters in command of a small body of New England troops: "You will take charge of the Waggon which contain my Baggage; & with the Escort, proceed with them to Virginia, and deliver them at my House ten miles below Alexandria. As you know they contain all my Papers, which are of immense value to me, I am sure it is unnecessary to request your particular attention to them." A history of Washington's military papers is given in the editor's introductory note to Fitzpatrick. One of the duties of the Commander in Chief's Guard, which was organized in March 1776 (see 71), was the security of the papers. During the New York campaign, in August 1776, the papers were sent to Philadelphia, and not reclaimed, evidently, until after headquarters were established in Morristown in Jan. 1777. After that they probably were kept at the main headquarters. In 1781 Richard Varick became recording secretary and under him the beautiful Varick Transcripts of the original papers were made in 44 volumes.

Washington Papers, CCXXVI.

NOVEMBER 10 (315)

1775 (FRIDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Col. William Woodford: "I do not mean to flatter, when I assure you, that I highly approve of your appointment. The inexperience you complain of is a common case, and only to be remedied by practice and close attention. The best general advice I can give, and which I am sure you stand in no need of, is to be strict in your discipline; that is, to require nothing unreasonable of your officers and men, but see that whatever is required be punctually complied with. Reward and punish every man according to his merit, without partiality or prejudice; hear his complaints; if well founded, redress them; if otherwise, discourage them, in order to prevent frivolous ones. Discourage vice in every shape, and impress upon the mind of every man, from the first to the lowest, the importance of the cause, and what it is they are contending for. For ever keep in view the necessity of guarding against surprises. . . . Be plain and precise in your orders, and keep copies of them to refer to, that no mistakes may happen. Be easy and condescending in your deportment to your officers, but not too familiar, lest you subject yourself to a want of that respect, which is necessary to support a proper command." Woodford became commander of a Virginia regiment; and in 1777 brigadier general.

Fitzpatrick, IV. 80. See also 9, 242, 286, 316, 348.

1776 (SUNDAY). WHITE PLAINS, N. Y. To Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Conn.: "Gentlemen informed me, that your Assembly, to induce their Men to enlist more readily into the Service, had passed a vote advancing their pay Twenty Shillings pr Month, over and above that allowed by Congress. It is seldom that I interfere in the determinations of any Public body, or venture to hold forth my opinion, contrary to the decisions which they form; but, upon this occasion, I must take the Liberty to mention, (especially as the influence of that Vote will be general and Continental), that, according to my Ideas and those of every General Officer I have Consulted

with, a more mistaken Policy could not have been adopted, or one that, in its Consequences, will more effectually prevent the great object which Congress have in view, and which the Situation of our affairs so loudly calls for, The Levying of a New Army. That the advance, allowed by your State, may be the means of raising your Quota of Men, sooner than it otherwise would, perhaps may be true; but, when it is considered, that it will be an effectual bar to the other States raising the Quotas exacted from them, When It is certain, that, if their Quotas could be made up without this advance coming to their knowledge; that the moment they come to Act with Troops who receive a higher pay, that jealousy, impatience and mutiny will immediately take place, and occasion desertions, if not a total dissolution of the Army. It must be viewed in an Injurious and fatal point of light. That Troops will never act together, in the same Cause and for different pay, must be obvious to every one; Experience has already proved it in this Army." Another complication, a year earlier, was due to the fact that some of the troops claimed pay on the basis of a lunar month. Massachusetts allowed this, which caused the General to write the General Court on Dec. 6, 1775, that it was "the most fatal stab to the peace of this Army, that ever was given." Even after an equalization was affected in line remuneration the inequity of militia pay and bounty continued to cause complaint.

Fitzpatrick, VI. 270. See also 131.

1793 (SUNDAY). President Washington left Germantown on a somewhat mysterious trip that included Reading and Lancaster. Details are slight and conflicting. His purpose may have been to inspect these two towns as possible temporary meeting place for Congress, because of the yellow fever epidemic at Philadelphia; or else to see the Union Canal and its locks near Lebanon, connecting the waters of the Schuylkill and the Susquehanna. He had returned to Germantown by the 16th. On April 12 of this year he had written Jefferson from Mount Vernon: "I shall set out to-morrow, . . . whether . . . by the most direct route [to Philadelphia], or by the one . . . by Reading, the canals between the rivers of Pennsylvania, Harrisburg, Carlisle, &c., &c." This suggests a special desire to inspect the Union Canal, and it is evident that in April he journeyed by the direct route.

Ford, XII. 279.

NOVEMBER 11 (316)

1775 (SATURDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To President of Congress (Hancock): "The trouble in the Arrangement of the Army, is really Inconceivable, many of the Officers sent in their names to serve in expectation of Promotion, others stood aloof to see what advantage they could make for themselves, whilst a number who had declined, have again sent in their names to serve, so great has the confusion arising from these and many other perplexing circumstances been, that I found it impossible to fix this very interesting Business exactly on the Plan resolved on in Conference, tho I have kept up to the Spirit, as near as the nature and the necessity of the case would admit of. The Difficulty with the Soldiers is as great, indeed more so if possible, than with the Officers. They will not enlist until they know their Colonel, Lt. Colonel, Major, Captain &c., so that it was necessary to fix the Officers

the first thing, which at last is in some manner done, and I have given out inlisting Orders, . . ." In order to emphasize the united character of the army, the regiments of it for 1776 were known by a single series of numbers as continental regiments. This was, however, discontinued in 1777 and state designations were resumed. Delegate Samuel Ward of R. I., writing on Nov. 21, 1775, declared that the "infinite difficulty in reinlisting the army" was because the "idea of making it wholly Continental has induced so many alterations disgusting to both officers and men, . . ."

Fitzpatrick, IV. 82; Burnett, I. 256. See also 33, 50, 74, 170, 242, 268, 285, 333, 355.

1779 (THURSDAY). WEST POINT, N. Y. To Gen. Du Portail and Lt. Col. Alexander Hamilton: "I am precisely in the predicament you are, with respect to the Count, his intentions, or ultimate operations. . . . From this circumstance, and the lateness of the season, I do not expect that he will arrive in this quarter, or, if he should, that the Enterprize which he proposed could now be prosecuted. It is too late to begin it. However, as I received my advices from Congress, of the Count's intention to cooperate, and considered myself as bound by their direction to prepare for it, I have not thought myself at liberty to desist from my preparations, or to fix upon a day when they should cease." Du Portail and Hamilton had been sent southward to watch for the coming of Comte d'Estaing's fleet to cooperate with Washington's army. The General wrote his stepson John Parke Custis the day before: "We have waited so long in anxious expectation of the French fleet at the Hook, without hearing any thing from it, or of it, since its first arrival at Georgia, that we begin to fear that some great convulsion in the earth has caused a chasm between this and that state that can not be passed; or why, if nothing is done, or doing, are we not informed of it? There seems to be the strangest fatality, and the most unaccountable silence attending the operations to the southward that can be conceived, every measure in this quarter is hung in the most disagreeable state of suspense—and despair of doing any thing, advanced as the season is, and uncertainty of the count's cooperating to any extent, if he should come, is succeeding fast to the flattering ideas we but lately possessed." The Franco-American assault on the British defensive at Savannah had failed on Oct. 9, the siege raised, and D'Estaing, himself wounded, had taken his fleet and land force back to the West Indies. Meanwhile Washington had written Lafayette on Oct. 20: "We have been in hourly expectation, for the last 15 days, of seeing Count d'Estaing off Sandy-hook . . . We are making every preparation in our power for an extensive and perfect co-operation with the fleet, (if it comes;) while the enemy, whose expectation of it keeps pace with ours, are equally vigorous in preparing for defence." In the end it was merely another of the many disappointments which were the lot of the Chief of the American army during the Revolution.

Ford, VIII. 106, 104n, 85. See also 248.

NOVEMBER 12 (317)

1758 (SUNDAY). NEAR LIGONIER, PA. Washington out scouting had a brush with a party of French and Indians; later in the dusk his party and another British one began firing

on each other, and Washington at great risk ran between the forces to stop it. He wrote later in life: "G. W. never was in more imminent danger, by being between two fires, knocking up with his sword the presented pieces." This skirmish was the last action in the French and Indian War in that region, and Washington had at the Jumonville affair in 1754 been in command at the first action.

See also 171, 176, 195, 207, 245, 282, 323, 330.

1782 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Joseph Jones, Va. delegate, to Edmund Pendleton: "Mr. Asgill, from the delay that has taken place in consequence of the correspondence between Genl. Washington and Genl. Clinton and after with S'r Guy Carlton on his Case, and the submission of it by the Com'r in Chief to Congress for final decision, will escape the doom to which his lot had consigned him. Congress having lately directed the Genl. to release him, and to demand a compliance of S'r Guy with his assurances, . . . this business will I expect produce no other consequences than reproaches on Congress. the interposition of our good ally and his Amiable consort produced by a pathetic address from Lady Asgill and made thro' the C't Vergennes to Genl. Washington to extend mercy to Capt. Asgill which had been communicated to Congress but not noticed in their proceedings on the question, has I presume had some weight in the ditermination." This was a case of proposed retaliation that gave Washington much trouble. Capt. Joshua Huddy had early in 1782 been captured in an attack by a party of loyalist refugees, and confined in New York. Later he was taken by a party of refugees under Capt. Richard Lippincott back to New Jersey and hanged. This was done by order of the Board of Directors of the Associated Loyalists. The Commander in Chief demanded of Sir Henry Clinton the surrender of Lippincott. This was refused and a British court martial later acquitted him. Capt. Charles Asgill who was highly connected, was selected by lot in May for retaliation. The General wrote Col. Elias Dayton on June 4: "I most devoutly wish his life may be saved. This happy event may be attained; but it must be effected by the British Commander-in-Chief. He knows the alternative, which will accomplish it; and he knows, that this alternative only can avert the dire extremity from the innocent, and that in this way alone the manes of the murdered Captain Huddy will be best appeased." Carleton protested, declared his abhorrence of the deed, promised further inquiry and a prohibition on the activity of the board of refugees, and Washington in August referred the matter to Congress; which, as usual, did nothing. This caused the General to write James Duane, N. Y. delegate, Sept. 30: "I cannot forbear complaining of the cruel situation I now am and oftentimes have been placed in, by the silence of Congress in matters of high importance, which the good of Service, and my official duty have obliged me to call upon them, as the sovereign power of these United States, to decide. It is only in intricate and perplexing cases, that I have requested their orders, being always willing to bear my proportion of public embarrassments, and take a full share of responsibility. Conscious that I have treated that Honble. Body, and all their measures, with as much deference and respect as any Officer in the United States, I expected this aid. Why, then, if

policy forbids a decision upon the difficult points I have referred, I am not to be informed of it, is beyond my conception, unless I was to ascribe it to causes, which I flatter myself do not exist." Vergennes's intercession to Washington was referred to Congress on Oct. 25; that body on Nov. 7 ordered Asgill's release. This affair, in its public interest, was akin to the André one but with a happier ending; altho evidently the "manes of Hubby" were never appeased, perhaps because of the approach of peace.

Burnett, VI. 540; Ford, X. 26, 87. See also 61.

1787 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Samuel Vaughan: "The letter without date, with which you were pleased to honor me, accompanied by a plan of this seat, came to my hands by the last post. For both I pray you to accept my hearty and sincere thanks." Three copies of Vaughan's landscaping plan are in existence and are reproduced in the Atlas in I. 386 of the present series. Vaughan was English. Altho a stranger he had in his admiration of the General sent him in 1785 a marble mantel (see 97). Presumably he was at Mount Vernon during the summer while its owner was at Philadelphia. Gilbert Stuart's first portrait of Washington is known as the Vaughan type, after the original or copy owned by this man, from which an engraving was early made in England that established the type.

Sparks, IX. 281. See also 67, 97, 104, 232.

NOVEMBER 13 (318)

1777 (THURSDAY). WHITE MARSH, PA. To Gov. Patrick Henry of Va.: "The design of this, is only to inform you, (and with great truth I can do it, strange as it may seem) that the Army which I have had under my immediate command, has not, at any one time since General Howe's Landing at the Head of Elk, been equal in point of numbers to his. In ascertaining this, I do not confine myself to Continental Troops, but comprehend Militia . . . whilst the World has given us at least double. . . . How different the case in the Northern department! There the States of New York and New England, resolving to crush Mr. Burgoyne, continued pouring in their Troops, 'till the surrender of that Army; at which time, not less than 14,000 Militia were actually (as I have been informed) in General Gates's Camp, and these composed, for the most part, of the best Yeomanry in the Country well armed, and, in many instances, supplied with provisions of their own carrying. Had the same spirit pervaded the People of this and the Neighbouring States, we might before this, have had General Howe nearly in the situation of General Burgoyne, with this difference, that the former would never have been out of reach of his Ships, whilst the latter increased his danger every step he took, having but one retreat in case of a disaster, and that blocked up by a respectable force. My own difficulties, in the course of this Campaign, have been not a little increased, by the extra aid of Continental Troops which the gloomy prospect of our affairs in the North, immediately after the reduction of Ticonderoga, induced me to spare from this Army: But it is to be hoped, that all will yet end well. If the cause is advanced, indifferent is it to me, where, or in what Quarter it happens." This estimate of militia in the Burgoyne cam-

paign is very excessive. Gates's returns show only 3,382. There were undoubtedly various outlying parties also.

Fitzpatrick, X. 51. See also 255, 278, 292, 301.

1777 (THURSDAY). WHITE MARSH, PA. To Gen. William Heath who commanded at Boston. "I mentioned, that it was not our interest to expedite the passage of the prisoners to England. . . . The most scrupulous adherence on the part of the Enemy to the Convention of Saratoga, will justify their placing the prisoners in Garrisons, as soon as they arrive in Britain, and will enable the Ministry to send out an equal Number of Troops to reinforce Genl. Howe, or upon any other service against these States. This being the case, policy and a regard to our own Interest, are strongly opposed to our adopting or pursuing any measures to facilitate their embarkation and passage Home, which are not required of us by the Capitulation." Under the terms of Burgoyne's surrender, or convention, the troops were to be sent back to Europe not to serve against the Americans until properly exchanged. They were sent to Boston for embarkation; but Congress repudiated the terms and the "convention troops" were held as prisoners of war in the country, and kept mostly in Virginia. Washington did not approve the terms.

Fitzpatrick, X. 56. See also 13, 30, 61, 68, 77, 101, 126, 239, 317; Fitzpatrick, X. 10, 61.

1797 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To his nephew, George Lewis: "The running off of my cook has been a most inconvenient thing to this family, and what rendered it more disagreeable, in that I had resolved never to become the Master of another slave by purchase, but this resolution I fear I must break. I have endeavored to hire, black or white, but am not yet supplied."

Ford, XIII. 431n. See also 35, 119, 125, 202, 253.

NOVEMBER 14 (319)

1777 (FRIDAY). WHITE MARSH, PA. To his stepson John Parke Custis: "It is perfectly agreeable, too, that Colonel Baylor should share part of the privateer. . . . I shall therefore consider myself as possessing one fourth of your full share, and that yourself, Baylor, L.[und] Washington, and I are equally concerned in the share you at first held."

Fitzpatrick, X. 61.

1778 (SATURDAY). FREDERICKSBURG, N. Y. On Nov. 11 Washington had written a letter to Henry Laurens as President of Congress giving in detail his reasons against a plan for a joint allied attack on Canada. This he supplemented by a private letter to Laurens on the 14th, which is of unusual interest in the light of his foreign policy as President: "I have one objection to it, untouched in my public letter, which is, in my estimation, insurmountable, and alarms all my feelings for the true and permanent interests of my country. This is the introduction of a large body of French troops into Canada, and putting them in possession of the capital of that Province, attached to them by all the ties of blood, habits, manners, religion, and former connexion of government. I fear this would be too great a temptation to be resisted by any power actuated by the common maxims of national policy. Let us realize for a moment the striking advantages France would derive from the possession of Can-

ada; . . . and, finally, the facility of awing and controlling these States, the natural and most formidable rival of every maritime power in Europe. . . . It may be supposed, that France will not choose to renounce our friendship by a step of this kind, as the consequence would be a reunion with England on some terms or other, and the loss of what she had acquired in so violent and unjustifiable a manner, with all the advantages of an alliance with us. This, in my opinion, is too slender a security against the measure, to be relied on. The truth of the position will entirely depend on naval events. . . . I am heartily disposed to entertain the most favorable sentiments of our new ally, . . . But it is maxim, founded on the universal experience of mankind, that no nation is to be trusted farther than it is bound by its interest; and no prudent statesman or politician will venture to depart from it. . . . I would wish, as much as possible, to avoid giving a foreign power new claims of merit for services performed to the United States, and would ask no assistance that is not indispensable."

Ford, VII. 261. See also 100, 119, 125, 127, 135, 171, 256.

1790 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To his secretary Tobias Lear: "I am, I must confess, exceedingly unwilling to go into any house without first knowing on what terms I do it, and wish that this sentiment could be again hinted, in delicate terms, to the parties concerned with me. I cannot, if there are no latent motives which govern in this case, see any difficulty in the business. . . . which ought to be done in a *plain* and *neat*, not by any means in an extravagant style; . . . I am willing to allow as much as was paid to Mr. Macomb, and shall say nothing if more is demanded, unless there is apparent extortion to take it at the expense of any public body, I will not I had rather have heard, that my repaired coach was plain and elegant, than rich and elegant." This concerns the new presidential mansion at Philadelphia.

Ford, XI. 503. See also, 54, 114, 140, 243.

1796 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Charles Lee, Attorney General: "This letter is for your eye only. It is written for the purpose of expressing my regret for your continued absences from the Seat of the Government. Rely upon it, it is productive of unpleasant remarks, in which I must be involved. It will, indeed is, considered as making a sinecure of the office. To suppose there is no particular occasion for the Law-officer of the Government at the seat of it, during the recess of Congress, is incorrect. . . . Let me entreat you, therefore, to come on without delay . . ." He criticized President Adams's absence in 1799 (see 224).

Ford, XIII. 334. See also 21, 22, 95, 233, 237, 239, 255, 271, 292, 366.

NOVEMBER 15 (320)

1754 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON (BELVOIR). To Col. William Fitzhugh: "You make mention in your letter of my continuing in the Service, and retaining my Colo's Commission. This idea has filled me with surprise; for if you think me capable of holding a commission that has neither rank nor emolument annexed to it, you must entertain a very contemptible opinion of my weakness, and believe me to be more empty than the Commission itself. . . . it was to obey the call of Honour, and the advice of my Friends, I declined

it, and not to gratify any desire I had to leave the military line. My inclinations are strongly bent to arms." Gov. Dinwiddie, possibly to minimize rank controversy when colonial officers served with others having royal commissions, had reduced "our regiment into Independent Companies, so that from our forces there will be no other distinguished officer above a captain." Thereupon Col. Washington resigned, probably the latter part of October. Gov. Sharpe of Maryland had been made Commander in Chief of the forces against the French and Fitzhugh was second in rank. Both were anxious to retain Washington in the general military service. The next Spring Braddock was more successful. He induced the young Virginian to join his staff as a volunteer aide without any rank whatever.

Fitzpatrick, I. 105. See also 125, 161.

1781 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Lafayette, who was about to return to France: "As you expressed a desire to know my Sentiments respecting the operations of the next Campaign, before your departure for France, I will without a tedious display of reasoning declare in one word, that the advantages of it to America, and the honor and glory of it to the allied arms in these States must depend *absolutely* upon the naval force, which is employed in these Seas, and the time of its appearance next year. No land force can act decisively, unless it is accompanied by a maritime superiority; nor can more than negative advantages be expected without it. . . . It follows then as certain as that night succeeds the day, that without a decisive naval force we can do nothing definitive, and with it every thing honorable and glorious. A constant naval superiority would terminate the war speedily; without it, I do not know that it will ever be terminated honorably."

Ford, IX. 406. See also 100, 108, 132, 143, 149, 187, 197.

1794 (SATURDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Vice-Pres. Adams: "The picture drawn . . . of the Genevese, is really interesting and affecting. The proposition of transplanting the members, entire, of the University of that place to America, with the requisition of means to establish the same, and to be accompanied by a considerable emigration is important; requiring more consideration, than, under the circumstances of the moment I am able to bestow on it. That a National University in *this* country is a thing to be desired, has always been my decided opinion; and the appropriation of ground and funds for it in the Federal City, have long been contemplated and talked of; but how far matured, or how far the transplanting of an *entire* Seminary of *Foreigners*, who may not understand our Language, can be assimilated therein is more than I am prepared to give an opinion upon—or indeed how far funds in either case are attainable. My opinion, with respect to emigration, is, that except of useful mechanics and some particular descriptions of men or professions, there is no need of encouragement, while the policy or advantage of its taking place in a body (I mean the settling of them in a body) may be much questioned; for, by so doing, they retain the Language, habits and principles (good or bad) which they bring with them—Whereas by an intermixture with out people, they, or their descendants, get assimilated to our customs, measures and laws—in a word, soon become one people."

Ford, XII. 489. See also 149, 245, 303, 337.

NOVEMBER 16 (321)

1776 (SATURDAY). Surrender of Fort Washington, the Manhattan post guarding, ineffectually, the passage of Hudson River. This was the greatest disaster in the war, a loss of nearly 3000 men and immense stores, including cannon and needed small arms. On Nov. 8 Washington, going up the river to inspect conditions in the Highlands, wrote Gen. Greene: "If we cannot prevent Vessels passing up, and the Enemy are possessed of the surrounding Country, what valuable purpose can it answer to attempt to hold a Post from which the expected Benefit cannot be had; I am therefore inclined to think it will not be prudent to hazard the men and Stores at Mount Washington, but as you are on the Spot, leave it to you to give such Orders as to evacuating Mount Washington as you judge best and so far revoking the Order given Colo. Magaw to defend it to the last." Greene decided to retain the post and sent in reinforcements. Washington wrote his brother John Augustine on Nov. 19: "And what adds to my Mortification is, that this Post, after the last Ships went past it, was held contrary to my Wishes and opinion; . . ." He cannot escape responsibility however, because he had returned to the region before the attack and made no attempt to withdraw the force. He wrote Joseph Reed on Aug. 22, 1779: ". . . when I considered that our policy led us to waste the campaign without coming to a general action on the one hand, or to suffer the enemy to overrun the country on the other, I conceived that every impediment, which stood in their way, was a mean to answer these purposes; and when thrown into the scale of those opinions, which were opposed to an evacuation, caused that warfare in my mind, and hesitation, which ended in the loss of the garrison; and, being repugnant to my own judgment of the advisability of attempting to hold the Post, filled me with the greater regret." On the 15th Howe demanded the surrender of the garrison, which was refused. "Immediately upon receiving an Account of this transaction," Washington wrote Pres. Hancock on the 16th: "I came from Hackensack to this place [Fort Lee], and had partly cross'd the North River, when I met Genl. Putnam and Genl. Greene, who were just returning from thence, and informed me that the Troops were in high Spirits and would make a good Defence, and it being late at night I returned." Both the attack and defense were valiant.

Fitzpatrick, VI. 257, 244, 286; Ford, VIII. 23. See also 242, 246, 252, 259, 260, 283, 290, 302, 311.

1781 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Gen. Nathanael Greene: "I shall remain but a few days here, and shall proceed to Philadelphia, when I shall attempt to stimulate Congress to the best improvement of our late success, by taking the most vigorous and effectual measures to be ready for an early and decisive campaign the next year. My greatest fear is, that Congress, viewing this stroke in too important a point of light, may think our work too nearly closed, and will fall into a state of languor and relaxation. To prevent this error, I shall employ every means in my power, and if unhappily we sink into that fatal mistake, no part of the blame shall be mine."

Ford, IX. 408n. See also 10, 72, 100, 110, 125, 127, 143, 256, 299, 330, 331; Ford, IX. 415.

NOVEMBER 17 (322)

1777 (MONDAY). WHITE MARSH, PA. To President of Congress (Laurens): "I am sorry to inform you, that Fort Mifflin was evacuated the night before last, after a defence which does credit to the American Arms, and will ever reflect the highest honor upon the Officers and Men of the Garrison. . . . Nothing in the Course of this Campaign, has taken up so much of the attention and consideration of myself and all the General Officers, as the possibility of giving a further relief to Fort Mifflin, than what we had already afforded. . . . It was therefore determined, a few days ago, to wait the arrival of the Reinforcement from the Northward, before any alteration could safely be made in the disposition of the Army, and I was not without hopes, that the Fort would have held out till that time. . . . As to keeping possession of Red Bank [Fort Mercer on the N. J. side] and thereby still preventing the Enemy from weighing the Chevaux de frize before the Frost obliges their Ships to quit the River, has become a matter of the greatest importance; I have determined to send down Genl. St. Clair, Genl. Knox, and Baron Kalb to take a view of the Ground, and to endeavour to form a Judgment of the most probable means of securing it. . . . I am anxiously waiting the arrival of the Troops from the Northward, who ought, from the time they have had my orders, to have been here before this. Colo. Hamilton, one of my Aids, is up the North River doing all he can to push them forward, but he writes me that he finds many unaccountable delays thrown in his way. . . . The want of these Troops has embarrassed all my measures exceedingly." Gates, immersed in the cabal against his superior, was mainly responsible for the delay in the required reinforcements, though Putnam seems not to have used due diligence in forwarding them (see 324), and Congress, permeated by the opposition to Washington, limited the number he could recall.

Fitzpatrick, X. 73. See also 282, 296, 324, 328.

1785 (THURSDAY). John Hunter, an English traveler, arrived at Mount Vernon on the 16th and left on the 17th. Richard Henry Lee from Congress and other friends of the General were also there. Hunter wrote in his journal: "The General is about six feet high, perfectly straight and well made; rather inclined to be lusty. His eyes are full and blue and seem to express an air of gravity. His nose inclines to the aquiline; his mouth small; his teeth are yet good and his cheeks indicate perfect health. His forehead is a noble one and he wears his hair turned back, without curls and quite in the officer's style, and tyed in a long queue behind. Altogether he makes a most noble, respectable appearance, and I really think him the first man in the world. . . . At three, dinner was on the table, . . . nine o'clock, . . . We had a very elegant supper . . . The General with a few glasses of champagne got quite merry, and being with his intimate friends laughed and talked a good deal. Before strangers he is generally very reserved, and seldom says a word. . . . I rose early and took a walk about the General's grounds—which are really beautifully laid out. He has about 4000 acres well cultivated and superintends the whole himself. Indeed his greatest pride now is, to be thought the first farmer in America. He is quite a

Cincinnatus, and often works with his men himself—strips off his coat and labors like a common man. The General has a great turn for mechanics. It's astonishing with what niceness he directs everything in the building way, condescending even to measure the things himself, that all may be perfectly uniform. The style of his house is very elegant, . . . It's astonishing what a number of small houses the General has upon his Estate for his different Workmen and Negroes to live in. He has everything within himself—Carpenters, Bricklayers, Brewers, Blacksmiths, Bakers, etc, etc. and even has a well assorted Store for the use of his family and servants. . . . The situation of Mount Vernon is by nature one of the sweetest in the world, and what makes it still more pleasing is the amazing number of sloops that are constantly sailing up and down the River."

Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog., XVII. 76. See also 44, 85, 97, 121, 202, 280, 306, 328, 339, 347.

NOVEMBER 18 (323)

1758 (SATURDAY). ARMSTRONG'S CAMP, NEAR TURTLE CREEK, PA., some 20 miles from Ft. Duquesne. To Gen. John Forbes: "I came to this camp about eleven o'clock to-day, having opened the road before me. . . . I found three redoubts erecting for the defence of this camp. Mr. Gordon thinks, that it will be sufficiently secured by this means; but, for my own part, I do not look upon redoubts alone, in this close country, to be half as good as the slightest breastwork; indeed, I do not believe they are any security at all where there are no other works." Gordon was a British engineer. The extract shows the contrast between the attitude of an officer of theoretical training and that of Washington based on experience in frontier fighting.

Fitzpatrick, II. 306. See also 171, 176, 195, 207, 245, 282, 317, 330.

1786 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To James Madison: "Although I had bid adieu to the public walks of life in a public manner, and had resolved never more to tread on public ground, yet if, upon an occasion so interesting to the well-being of the confederacy, it should have appeared to have been the wish of the Assembly to have employed me with other associates in the business of revising the federal system, I should, from a sense of the obligation I am under for repeated proofs of confidence in me, more than from any opinion I should have entertained of my usefulness, have obeyed its call; but it is now out of my power to do this with any degree of consistency. . . . Society of the Cincinnati . . . triennial general meeting . . . is to be held in Philadelphia the first Monday in May next. Some particular reasons . . . induced me on the 31st ultimo to address a circular letter to each State society, informing them of my intention not to be at the next meeting, and of my desire not to be rechosen President. . . . Under these circumstances it will readily be perceived, that I could not appear at the same time and place on any other occasion, without giving offence to a very worthy and respectable part of the community, the late officers of the American army." In the end he yielded to the almost universal demand and agreed to attend. Madison, voicing the general opinion, declared that every other con-

sideration should yield to that "of our national existence or safety."

Ford, XI. 87. See also 34, 88, 91, 310.

NOVEMBER 19 (324)

1777 (WEDNESDAY). WHITE MARSH, PA. To Gen. Israel Putnam commanding on the Hudson: "I could have wished that the Regiments that I had ordered had come on because I do not like Brigades to be broke by Detachment. The urgency of Colonel Hamilton's Letter was owing to his knowledge of our wants in this Quarter, and to a certainty that there was no danger to be apprehended from New York, if you sent away all the Continental Troops that were then with you and waited to replace them by those expected down the River. I cannot but say that there has been more delay in the march of the Troops than I think necessary and I could wish that in future my orders may be immediately complied with, without arguing upon the propriety of them; if any accident ensues from obeying them, the fault will lie upon me and not upon you." Putnam's conduct on the Hudson during the summer and fall had in various respects been unsatisfactory to the Commander in Chief, and his statement that he needed the troops for which Washington had sent was the cause of this sharp rejoinder. The General diverted the troops coming from the Hudson to Fort Mercer in an endeavor to save that post, to which he had also sent Gen. Greene with a reinforcement from his inadequate force.

Fitzpatrick, X. 83. See also 72, 154, 322.

1794 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The President's sixth annual address before Congress was devoted mainly to the Whiskey Insurrection. "The very forbearance to press prosecutions was misinterpreted into a fear of urging the execution of the laws; and associations of men began to denounce threats against the officers employed. From a belief, that, by a more formal concert, their operation might be defeated, certain self-created societies assumed the tone of condemnation. . . . And when, in the calm moments of reflection, they shall have retraced the origin and progress of the insurrection, let them determine, whether it has not been fomented by combinations of men, who, careless of consequences, and disregarding the unerring truth, that those who rouse, cannot always appease, a civil convulsion, have disseminated, from an ignorance or perversion of facts, suspicions, jealousies, and accusations of the whole government." Washington's letters of this period contain various evidences of his opposition to the Democratic societies. To Randolph, Secretary of State but a supporter of the societies, he wrote from Fort Cumberland on Oct. 16: "My mind is so perfectly convinced, that, if these self-created societies cannot be discountenanced, they will destroy the government of this country, that I have asked myself, whilst I have been revolving on the expense and inconvenience of drawing so many men from their families and occupations as I have seen on their march, where would be the impropriety of glancing at them in my speech, . . ." On the day that he made his address the Jay Treaty was signed and the issues fairly joined that finally overthrew the Federalist Party, to which Washington

became an adherent. Fauchet, the French Minister, writing home on Dec. 1, said of the address that "the attack which he has intimated against Democratic societies has caused animated debates . . . particularly prolonged, . . . the President has stepped beyond the bounds of his usual prudence." Jefferson (see 137), writing to Madison on Dec. 28, and Monroe (see 307) on May 26, 1795, and making Hamilton, "the servile copyist of Mr. Pitt" responsible for it all, declared the attack to be "one of the extraordinary acts of boldness of which we have seen so many from the faction of monocrats." He contrasted the Democratic societies with the Cincinnati, "a self-created one, carving out for itself hereditary distinctions, . . . and of which society the very persons denouncing the democrats are themselves the fathers, founders and high officers." "Hence the incredible fact that the freedom of association, of conversation and of the press, should in the 5th year of our government have been attacked under the form of a denunciation of the democratic societies, . . . Hence too the example of employing military force for civil purposes, when it has been impossible to produce a single fact of insurrection, unless that term be entirely confounded with occasional riots, . . . And all this under the sanction of a name which has done too much good not to be sufficient to cover harm also." The House of Representatives debated six days before it agreed on a reply to the address and then there was no reference to the "societies," although this was after sharp debate retained in the Senate reply. Madison was one of the committee to draft the House reply. This incident marks the beginning of organized opposition to Washington in Congress.

Ford, XII. 491, 475, 488n; Am. Hist. Assn., *Report for 1903*, II. 493. See also 8, 137, 215, 220, 223, 246, 269, 274, 283, 295, 298, 299, 311, 338, 342, 343; Ford, XII. 486.

NOVEMBER 20 (325)

1777 (THURSDAY). WHITE MARSH, PA. General Orders: "A General Court Martial . . . for the trial of Major General Stephen, charged with: '1st Unofficerlike behaviour on the march from the Clove; 2nd Unofficerlike behaviour in the actions at Brandywine and Germantown; 3rd. Drunkenness.' The Court declared their opinion and sentence as follows: 'The Court having considered the charges against Major General Stephen, are of opinion, that he is guilty of unofficerlike behaviour, in the retreat from Germantown, owing to inattention, or want of judgement; and that he has been frequently intoxicated since in the service, to the prejudice of good order and military discipline; . . . Therefore sentence him to be dismissed the service.' . . . The Commander in Chief approves the sentence." Charles Lee was the only other major general dismissed, Congress acting in his case; and Arnold turned traitor, Montgomery, Thomas, De Coudray, Kalb, and Stirling died, seven others resigned, leaving 24 on the list at the end of the war, though Putnam had been virtually retired, and Lafayette left for France after Yorktown.

Fitzpatrick, X. 89. See also 186, 226.

1779 (SATURDAY). WEST POINT, N. Y. To Gen. Robert Howe: "I do not know which rises highest—my indignation or contempt, for the sentiments which pervade the minis-

terial writings of this day—these hireling scriblers labor to describe and prove the ingratitude of America in not breaking faith with France—& returning to her allegiance to the Crown of Great Britain after its having offered such advantageous terms of accommodation. Such sentiments as these are insulting to common sense and affrontive to every principle of sound policy and common honesty. Why has she offered these terms? because after a bloody contest, carried on with unrelenting and savage fury on her part the issue (which was somewhat doubtful while we stood alone) is now become certain by the aid we derive from our Alliance. Notwithstanding the manifest advantages of which, and the blood and treasure which has been spent to resist a tyranny which was unremitted as long as there remained a hope of subjugation, we are told with an effrontery altogether unparalleled that every cause of complaint is now done away by the generous offers of a tender parent—that it is ungrateful in us not to accept the proffered terms, and impolitic not to abandon a power (dangerous I confess to her but) which held out a saving hand to us in the hour of our distress. What epithet does such sentiments merit? How much should a people possessed of them be despised? From my soul I abhor them! A manly struggle, had it been conducted upon liberal ground, and honest confession that they were unequal to conquest, and wished for our friendship, would have had its proper weight—but their cruelties, exercised upon those who have fallen within their power—the wanton depredations committed by themselves and their faithful allies, the Indians—their low and dirty practices of counterfeiting our money—forging letters—and condescending to adopt such arts as the meanest villain in private life would blush at being charged with, has made me their fixed enemy."

Ford, VIII. 120. See also 31, 41, 61, 92, 106, 112, 152, 191, 192, 196, 201, 290.

NOVEMBER 21 (326)

1770 (WEDNESDAY). "Reach'd Fort Pitt in the Afternoon, distant from our last Incampment about 25 Miles and as near as I can guess 35 from the Mingo Town. The Land between the Mingo Town and Pittsburg is of different kinds for 4 or 5 Miles after leaving the first mentioned place we passd over Steep Hilly ground, hurt with stone, coverd with white Oak; and a thin shallow soil. This was succeeded by a lively White Oak Land, less broken; and this again by rich Land the growth of which was chiefly white and red Oak, mixd; which lasted with some Intervals of indifferent ridges all the way to Pittsburg. It was very observable that as we left the River, the Land grew better, which is a confirmation of the Accts. I had before receivd, that the good Bodies of Land lay upon the heads of the Runs and Creeks; but in all my Travels through this Country, I have seen no large body of Level Land. On the Branches of Racoon Creek there appears to be good Meadow Ground and on Shirtees Creek (over both which we passd) the Land Looks well. The Country between the Mingo Town and Fort Pitt appears to be well supplied with Springs."—Diary. Washington found pleasure and value not only in recording his farming experiences but also in setting down his observations on the probable

agricultural value of wild land. He left Pittsburgh, homeward bound, on the 23d, and reached Mount Vernon Dec. 1.

See also 279, 288, 291, 305.

1776 (THURSDAY). HACKENSACK, N. J. To President of Congress (Hancock): "Yesterday Morning a large body of the Enemy landed between Dobb's Ferry and Fort Lee. Their object was evidently to inclose the whole of our Troops and stores that lay between the North and Hackensac Rivers, which form a very narrow neck of Land. . . . finding their numbers greatly superior and that they were extending themselves to seize on the passes over the River, It was thought proper to withdraw our Men, which was effected and their retreat secured. . . . This loss was inevitable, As many of the stores had been removed, as circumstances and time would admit of. The Ammunition had been happily got away. Our present situation between Hackensac and Posaic Rivers, being exactly similar to our late one, and our force here by no means adequate to an Opposition, that will promise the smallest probability of Success, we are taking measures to retire over the Waters of the latter, when the best dispositions will be formed, that Circumstances will admit of." The General had begun this letter on the 19th, when he wrote: "As Fort Lee . . . has become of no importance by the loss of the other, or not so material, as to employ a force for its defence. Being viewed in this, light and apprehending that the stores there, would be precariously situated, their removal has been determined on, . . ." Howe was too quick, however. The removal across the Passaic River was the beginning of the retreat across New Jersey, to cover Philadelphia, which ended with the passage of the Delaware on Dec. 8, when Howe put his troops into scattered winter quarters along the east side of the River.

Fitzpatrick, VI. 295, 293. See also 2, 3, 321, 332, 343, 344, 347, 352, 361, 363, 366; Fitzpatrick, VI. 331.

1789 (SATURDAY). The reassembled convention of North Carolina at Fayetteville adopted the Federal Constitution: twelfth state.

NOVEMBER 22 (327)

1753 (THURSDAY). FORKS OF THE OHIO. "As I got down before the Canoe I spent some time in viewing the Rivers, and the Land in the Fork; which I think extremely well situated for a Fort, as it has the absolute Command of both Rivers. . . . About two Miles from this, on the South East Side of the river, at the Place where the Ohio Company intended to erect a Fort, lives *Shingiss*, king of the *Delawares*: . . . As I had taken a good deal of Notice Yesterday of the Situation at the *Forks*, my Curiosity led me to examine this more particularly, and I think it greatly inferior, either for Defence or Advantages; especially the latter: For a Fort at the *Forks* would be equally well situated on the *Ohio*, and have the entire Command of the *Monongahela*; which runs up to our Settlements and is extremely well designed for Water Carriage, as it is of a deep still Nature. Besides a fort at the *Fork* might be built at a much less Expence, than at the other Place. Nature has well contrived this lower Place, for Water Defence; but the Hill whereon it must stand being about a Quarter of a Mile in Length, and then descend-

ing gradually on the Land Side, will render it difficult and very expensive, to make a sufficient Fortification there—The whole Flat upon the Hill must be taken in, the Side next the Descent made extremely high, or else the Hill itself cut away: otherwise the Enemy may raise Batteries within that Distance without being exposed to a single Shot from the Fort."—Diary. The extract evidently covers two days. The place which had his approval was that where later Fort Duquesne was built. Such acute observations by a young man of 21 indicate either unusual inherent ability or else instructions in military engineering of which we have no evidence.

See also 17, 305, 331, 347, 361, 364.

1771 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To George Mercer: "I have thought it advisable to purchase Stobo and Vanbraams Rights to the Land under Governor Dinwiddies Proclamation; provided they will take a trifle for it, and more than a trifle circumstanced as things are, I will not give. My only motive for doing this, is, that the progress of our Affairs may be less obstructed, by being more contracted. The whole trouble of late (in this Country I mean) has fallen upon me, and a good deal of expence which never has, not indeed never can be brought into Acct. I have been Subjected to by my Activity in this matter; And, as it is very obvious that the whole Work must go on at the expence of a few, or not at all, I am Inclind to adventure a little further in order to take the chance of gaining in proportion to my loss; . . . Colo. Cresap . . . gave it to me as his opinion that, some of the Shares in the New (Charter) Government on the Ohio might be bought very Cheap from some of the present Members. Are you of this Opinion? Who are they that would sell? And at what price do you think a share could be bought?" Mercer, Stobo and Van Braam were all in England. Mercer was agent of the old Ohio Co. The new Walpole Grant, the old company, and the Fort Necessity expedition troops had conflicting land claims. Washington bought up various rights of his subordinates, presenting, as in a letter to Stobo of this same date, the risks and expenses of holding on and the advantages of selling out. He did not acquire any of the Walpole Grant shares. That company did not become operative.

Fitzpatrick, III. 72. See also 29, 65, 106, 141, 215; Fitzpatrick, III. 73.

1789 (SUNDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To Gov. Beverley Randolph of Va.: "From the original letter, which I forward herewith, your Excellency will comprehend the nature of a proposal for introducing and establishing the woollen manufactory in the State of Virginia. In the present stage of population and agriculture, I do not pretend to determine how far that plan may be practicable and advisable; or, in case it should be deemed so, whether any or what public encouragement ought to be given to facilitate its execution. I have however no doubt, as to the good policy of increasing the number of sheep in every State. . . . If a greater quantity of wool could be produced, and if the hands, which are often in a manner idle, could be employed in manufacturing it, a spirit of industry might be promoted, a great diminution might be made in the annual expenses of individual families, and the public would eventually be exceedingly benefited."

Ford, XI. 445. See also Ford, XII. 6.

NOVEMBER 23 (328)

1777 (SUNDAY). WHITE MARSH, PA. To President of Congress (Laurens): "I am sorry to inform Congress, that the Enemy are now in possession of All the Water defences. . . . After the loss of Fort Mifflin, it was found Red Bank could derive no advantages from the Gallies and Armed Vessels (they could not maintain their Station) and in case of Investiture, the Garrison could have no Supplies, no retreat, nor any hope of relief, but such as might arise from a Superior Force acting without on the rear of the Enemy and dislodging them. Under these circumstances, the Garrison was obliged to evacuate it on the night of the 20th Inst., on the approach of Lord Cornwallis, . . . they were so rapid in their advance, that our Troops could not form a junction and arrive in time to succour the Garrison, which obliged them to withdraw." This gave the British at Philadelphia a secure supply line and frustrated all hope of starving them out; while Washington's force and material were inadequate for siege operations or an assault. The conditions required putting the army into winter quarters, though on Nov. 24 the General called a council of war to consider an attack on the enemy's lines, for which there was a public demand. By a vote of ten to one the council rejected the idea.

Fitzpatrick, X. 100. See also 282, 296, 322, 324, 341, 352, 358, 360; Fitzpatrick, X. 106.

1785 (WEDNESDAY). CHARLESTON, S. C. Wm. Drayton, chairman of the Committee of the South Carolina Society for Promoting and Improving Agriculture and other Rural Concerns wrote: "I am directed to inform your Excellency that you are unanimously elected the first honorary member of this Society."

Washington Papers, CCXXXIV. See also 85, 186.

1794 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To William Pearce, his manager at Mount Vernon: "I am led . . . to observe, that it is not my intention that it [wine] should be given to every one who may incline to make a convenience of the house in travelling, or who may be induced to visit it from motives of curiosity. There are but three descriptions of people to whom I think it ought to be given: first, my *particular* and intimate acquaintance, in case business should call them there, . . . 2dly, some of the *most* respectable foreigners who may, perchance, be in Alexandria or the federal city; and be either brought down, or introduced by letter, from some of my particular acquaintance as before mentioned; or thirdly, to persons of some distinction (such as members of Congress, &c.) who may be travelling through the country from North to South, or from South to North; . . . Unless some caution of this sort governs, I should be run to an expence as improper, as it would be considerable; for the duty upon Madeira wine makes it one of the most expensive liquors that is now used, while my stock of it is small, and old wine (of which that is) is not to be had upon any terms: . . . I had rather you would provide claret, or other wine on which the duty is not so high, than to use my Madeira, unless it be on very extraordinary occasions. I have no objection to any sober, or orderly person's gratifying their curiosity in viewing the buildings, gardens, &c., about Mt. Vernon; but it is only to such persons as I

have described that I ought to be run to any expense on account of these visits of curiosity, beyond common civility and hospitality."

Ford, XIII. 21. See also 30, 46, 79, 141, 147, 172, 177, 182, 183, 205, 240, 331.

1794 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Alexander Spotswood, who contemplated moving to the West or investing in lands there: "With respect to the other species of property, concerning which you ask my opinion, I shall frankly declare to you that I do not like even to think, much less talk of it. However, as you have put the question, I shall, in a few words, give you *my ideas* of it. Were it not then, that I am principled against selling negroes, as you would do cattle at a market, I would not in twelve months from this date, be possessed of one, as a slave. I shall be happily mistaken, if they are not found to be very troublesome species of property ere many years pass over our heads—(but this by the bye). For this reason—and because there is but little sale for what is raised in the Western Country, it remains for you to consider whether their value would not be more productive in lands, reserving enough for necessary purposes, there."

Ford, XII. 501. See also 77, 131, 147, 228, 230, 253.

NOVEMBER 24 (329)

1756 (WEDNESDAY). ALEXANDRIA, VA. To Gov. Robert Dinwiddie: "I am very sorry any expression in my letter should be deemed unmannerly. I never intended insults to any; on the contrary, have endeavoured to demean myself in that proper respect due to superiors. In the instance mentioned, I can truly say, so far from intending a charge or affront of any kind, it was distant from my thoughts; . . . And am sorry to find, that this, and my best endeavours of late, meet with unfavorable constructions. What it proceeds from, I know not. If my open and disinterested way of writing and speaking has the *air* of pertness and freedom, I shall redress my error by acting reservedly, and shall take care to obey my orders without offering at more." The Governor and the young officer were none too tolerant of each other's difficulties. Dinwiddie had reproved him for various delinquencies, adding: "You seem to attribute neglect to me, . . . The charge is unmannerly, as I did what I thought proper, . . ." On Oct. 5, 1757, the Colonel wrote in one of his last letters to Dinwiddie: "I do not know, that I ever gave your Honor cause to suspect me of ingratitude, a crime I detest, and would most carefully avoid. If an open, disinterested behavior carries offence, I may have offended; because I have all along laid it down as a maxim, to represent facts freely and impartially, but no more to others, than I have to you, Sir. If instances of my ungrateful behavior had been particularized, I would have answered to them. But I have long been convinced, that my actions and their motives have been maliciously aggravated."

Fitzpatrick, I. 508, II. 141. See also 28, 101, 227, 240, 354; Fitzpatrick, II. 122, 132.

1785 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Immediately after Breakfast, rid to my Plantation at the Ferry and took . . . Acct. of my stock."—Diary. On other days he did likewise for the other farms, and gave as a recapitulation 130 horses,

336 cattle, 283 sheep. He could not count the hogs because they were "running in the woods after the most [mast]." He also listed his tools and the next January his slaves. There were 216 of the latter, of whom 82 were children (14 years or younger), and 41 grown and 26 children were at the home house. 109 of the negroes were dower slaves. Included in the house slaves were the valet, waiters, cooks, drivers and stablers, seamstresses, house maids, washers, spinners, stock keeper, wagoner, carter, gardener, carpenters, smiths, and knitter, while at the mill there were coopers in addition to the slave miller. He mentions no weavers, though it is known that cloth was made; possibly they are included in the four spinners, or they may have been white servants. These latter he did not list.

See also 21, 82, 104, 125, 131, 184, 210, 283.

NOVEMBER 25 (330)

1758 (SATURDAY). Forbes's army occupied Ft. Duquesne which the French had abandoned and burned. This was the climax of Washington's first period of military service. The story that he hoisted the British flag on the ruins is without foundation. He wrote Gov. Francis Fauquier of Virginia on Nov. 28: "The possession of this fort has been matter of great surprise to the whole army, and we cannot attribute it to more probable causes, than those of weakness, want of provisions, and desertion of their Indians. . . . If I do not get your orders to the contrary, I shall march the troops under my command directly to Winchester; from whence they may then be disposed of, as you shall afterwards direct." He was in Williamsburg on Dec. 30 and as his accounts with the colony are balanced to that date, he probably resigned his commission then.

Fitzpatrick, II. 308. See also 171, 176, 195, 207, 245, 282, 317, 323.

1783 (TUESDAY). The Commander in Chief of the Army of the United Colonies, now United States, with Gov. George Clinton of New York made their public entry into New York City in reoccupation of it. The British evacuated earlier in the day. The General took up his headquarters at Fraunces Tavern, where that night the Governor gave a public dinner to him. Washington wrote Pres. Mifflin on Dec. 3: "The civil power was immediately put in possession, and I have the happiness to assure you, that the most perfect regularity and good order have prevailed ever since; . . ."

Sparks, VIII. 501.

1784 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Lafayette's daughter: "Permit me to thank my dear little correspondent for the favor of her letter of the 18th of June last, and to impress her with the idea of the pleasure I shall derive from a continuance of them. Her papa is restored to her with all the good health, paternal affection, and honors, which her tender heart could wish. He will carry a kiss to her from me (which might be more agreeable from a pretty boy), and give her assurances of the affectionate regard with which I have the pleasure of being her well-wisher." Lafayette had arrived in America on Aug. 4, and reached Mount Vernon on the 17th, remaining there until the end of the month. He met Washington again in Richmond on Nov. 18, where the General had gone primarily, probably, in connection with the

plan to improve the navigation of the Potomac. The Assembly delivered addresses to both and there was an "elegant ball". The Marquis accompanied Washington to Mount Vernon, where he remained about a week and received various letters to deliver in France, of which the above was one. His host accompanied him to Annapolis, Nov. 28, where there were further addresses and another "elegant ball", and saw him off from there on Dec. 1. Lafayette sailed from New York on Dec. 25. Washington wrote him on Dec. 8: "In the moment of our separation, upon the road as I travelled, and every hour since, I have felt all that love, respect, and attachment for you, with which length of years, close connexion, and your merits have inspired me. I often asked myself, as our carriages separated, whether that was the last sight I ever should have of you? And though I wished to say No, my fears answered Yes. I called to mind the days of my youth, and found they had long since fled to return no more; that I was now descending the hill I had been fifty-two years climbing, and that, though I was blest with a good constitution, I was of a short-lived family, and might soon expect to be entombed in the mansion of my fathers. These thoughts darkened the shades, and gave a gloom to the picture, and consequently to my prospect of seeing you again. But I will not repine; I have had my day." They did not meet again.

Sparks, IX. 74, 77. See also 78, 95, 136, 213, 232, 251, 291.

NOVEMBER 26 (331)

1753 (MONDAY). LOGS TOWN, PA. This was an Indian trading post built by the French, which Washington's own map places on the Ohio near present Economy. Here Washington held a council with the Indians, Delaware, Mingo and Shawnee, whom he wished to attach to Virginia in her opposition to French advance in the Ohio Valley. All these tribes were considered as dependents by the Iroquois, and the Seneca Chief Half-King had been sent to rule over them. He was the most important Indian at the council, and was with Washington the next year in the Fort Necessity expedition, remaining loyal to the English when most of the others deserted to the French. At this council the Indians, with Half-King at their head, received his belt of wampum, consenting to conduct him to the French at Fort LeBoeuf, and there return the speech-belt received from the French.

See also 17, 305, 327, 347, 361, 364.

1775 (SUNDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Lund Washington, manager at Mount Vernon: "Let the Hospitality of the House, with respect to the poor, be kept up; Let no one go hungry away. If any of these kind of People should be in want of Corn, supply their necessities, provided it does not encourage them in idleness; and I have no objection to your giving my Money in Charity, to the Amount of forty or fifty Pounds a Year, when you think it well bestowed. What I mean, by having no objection, is, that it is my desire that it should be done. You are to consider that neither myself or Wife are now in the way to do these good Offices.

Fitzpatrick, IV. 115. See also 46, 79, 141, 147, 172, 177, 182, 183, 205, 240, 328.

1780 (SUNDAY). PREAKNESS, N. J. Chevalier de Chastellux, one of Rochambeau's major generals, was on a visit at

headquarters. In his *Travels* he records his impressions of Washington. "Brave without temerity, laborious without ambition, generous without prodigality, noble without pride, virtuous without severity; he seems always to have confined himself within those limits, where the virtues, by cloathing themselves in more lively, but more changeable and doubtful colours, may be mistaken for faults. *This is the seventh year that he has commanded the army, and that he has obeyed the Congress; more need not be said, especially in America, where they know how to appreciate all the merit contained in this simple fact.* . . . His stature is noble and lofty, he is well made, and exactly proportioned; his physiognomy mild and agreeable, but such as to render it impossible to speak particularly of any of his features, so that in quitting him, you have only the recollection of a fine face."

Chastellux, *Travels*, I. 137. See also 56, 116, 158, 163, 205, 322.

1781 (MONDAY). Washington with his wife arrived at Philadelphia, where they remained until March 22. The reception of the hero of Yorktown had been most enthusiastic all along the way from Mount Vernon, which he left on Nov. 20, especially at Annapolis, where he remained two days. Congress congratulated him in public audience on Nov. 28. President Hanson declared it was "their fixed purpose to draw every advantage from" the "glorious success of the allied arms in Virginia." The General's continued presence in Philadelphia was desired that they "may avail themselves of your aid in this important business, and that you may enjoy a respite from the fatigues of war, as far as is consistent with the service."

Ford, IX. 416n. See also 293, 294, 310, 321.

NOVEMBER 27 (332)

1776 (WEDNESDAY). NEWARK, N. J. To Gen. Charles Lee, left in command on the eastern side of the Hudson with later orders to join the main force: "My former Letters were so full and explicit, as to the Necessity of your Marching, as early as possible, that it is unnecessary to add more on that Head. I confess I expected you would have been sooner in motion. The force here, when joined by yours, will not be adequate to any great opposition; at present it is weak, and it has been more owing to the badness of the weather, that the Enemy's progress has been checked, than any resistance we could make." Lee, hoping that a few more misfortunes would enable him to displace Washington, continued to delay, while Washington continued to retreat and to "entreat" him to hasten his march. Lee was then in correspondence with Joseph Reed, mutually lamenting "that fatal indecision of mind which in war is a much great disqualification than stupidity, or even want of personal courage; accident may put a decisive blunderer in the right, but eternal defeat and miscarriage must attend the man of the best parts if cursed with indecision." This letter was opened at headquarters, as Reed was adjutant-general, so that Washington was aware of its contents and Reed's conduct as well. He wrote Reed, forwarding the letter on Nov. 30, without comment other than: "Having no Idea of its being a Private Letter, much less suspecting the tendency of the correspondence, I opened it,

as I had done all other Letters to you, from the same place and Peekskill, upon the business of your Office, as I conceived and found them to be. This, as it is the truth, must be my excuse for seeing the contents of a Letter, which neither inclination or intention would have prompted me to." Lee, carelessly unguarded, was captured on Dec. 13. Washington exclaimed on Dec. 17: "Our cause has also received a severe blow in the captivity of Gen. Lee. Unhappy man! Taken by his own imprudence, . . ." Sullivan brought the detachment up in time to participate in the attack on Trenton.

Fitzpatrick, VI. 309, 301n, 313, 347. See also 61, 68, 163, 176, 180, 186, 211; for Reed, see 166, 259, 333, 350.

1778 (FRIDAY). FREDERICKSBURG, N. Y. To President of Congress (Laurens): "I have the pleasure to inform Congress, that the whole army, one brigade and the light corps excepted, is now in motion to the places of the respective cantonments for winter-quarters. . . . The disposition for winter-quarters is as follows. Nine brigades will be stationed on the west side of Hudson's River, exclusive of the Garrison at West Point; one . . . near Smith's Clove . . . another, . . . at Elizabethtown, to cover the lower part of Jersey; and the other seven, . . . will be at Middlebrook. Six brigades will be left on the east side of the river and at West Point; three . . . will be stationed for the immediate defence of the Highlands; . . . The remaining three brigades, . . . will be posted in the vicinity of Danbury, for the protection of the country lying along the Sound, to cover our magazines lying on Connecticut River, and to aid the Highlands on any serious movement of the enemy that way. The park of artillery will be at Pluckemin. The cavalry will be disposed . . . in Virginia, . . . in Maryland, . . . in Pennsylvania, and . . . in Connecticut. Lee's corps will be with that part of the army which is in the Jerseys acting on the advanced posts. This comprehends the general distribution of the army, except Clinton's brigade of New York troops, Pulaski's corps, and some detached regiments and corps stationed at Albany and at different parts of the frontier, . . . This disposition appeared to me the best calculated to conciliate, as far as possible, these several objects: the protection of the country; the security of the important posts in the Highlands; the safety, discipline, and easy subsistence of the army." Headquarters began at Middlebrook on Dec. 11 and broke up on June 3, but Washington was in Philadelphia from Dec. 22 to Feb. 2.

Ford, VII. 276.

NOVEMBER 28 (333)

1775 (TUESDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Joseph Reed: "I can truly assure you, that I miss you exceedingly, and if an express declaration of this be wanting to hasten your return, I make it most heartily; . . . Such a dearth of public spirit, and want of virtue, such stock-jobbing, and fertility in all the low arts to obtain advantages of one kind or another, in this great change of military arrangement, I never saw before, and pray God I may never be witness to again. What will be the ultimate end of these manoeuvres is beyond my scan. I tremble at the prospect. . . . Could I have foreseen what I have, and am likely to experience, no consideration upon earth should have induced me to accept this command. A regiment or

any subordinate department would have been accompanied with ten times the satisfaction, and perhaps the honor." Reed had been the General's first military secretary and his return was much desired and repeatedly requested. When he did return in 1776 it was as Adjutant General. It cannot be said that he was entirely worthy of the confidence and affection which his chief bestowed upon him. Washington was then experiencing for the first time the embarrassments and harassments of the annual, or more frequent, renewal of his army.

Fitzpatrick, IV. 123. See also 33, 50, 74, 170, 233, 242, 268, 285, 316, 337, 350, 355; on Reed, 166, 259, 332, 350.

1796 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To G. W. P. Custis, his stepgrandson, then in his 15th year: "You are now extending into that stage of life when good or bad habits are formed. When the mind will be turned to things useful and praiseworthy, or to dissipation and vice. Fix on whichever it may, it will stick by you; for you know it has been said, and truly, 'that as the twig is bent so it will grow'. This, in a strong point of view, shows the propriety of letting your inexperience be directed by maturer advice, and in placing guard upon the avenues which lead to idleness and vice. The latter will approach like a thief, working upon your passions; encouraged, perhaps, by bad examples; the propensity to which will increase in proportion to the practice of it and your yielding. This admonition proceeds from the purest affection for you; but I do not mean by it, that you are to become a stoic, or to deprive yourself in the intervals of study of any recreations or manly exercise which reason approves. 'Tis well to be on good terms with all your fellow-students, and I am pleased to hear you are so, but while a courteous behavior is due to all, select the most deserving only for your friendships, and before this becomes intimate, weigh their dispositions and character *well*. True friendship is a plant of slow growth; to be sincere, there must be a congeniality of temper and pursuits. Virtue and vice can not be allied; nor can idleness and industry; . . . I would guard you, too, against imbibing hasty and unfavorable impressions of any one. Let your judgment always balance well before you decide; and even then, where there is no occasion for expressing an opinion, it is best to be silent, for there is nothing more certain than that it is at all times more easy to make enemies than friends. And besides, to speak evil of any one, unless there is unequivocal proofs of their deserving it, is an injury for which there is no adequate reparation. For, as Shakespeare says 'He that robs me of my good name enriches not himself, but renders me poor indeed,' or words to that effect."

Ford, XIII. 339. See also 15, 16, 144, 219, 304, 339; Ford, XIII. 394.

NOVEMBER 29 (334)

1778 (SUNDAY). FISHKILL, N. Y. To Maj. Benjamin Tallmadge: "I am favoured with your letter of this date, inclosing one from C— His account has the appearance of a very distinct and good one and makes me desirous of a continuance of his correspondence. At the same time, I am at a loss how it can be conveniently carried on as he is so scrupulous respecting the channel of conveyance. . . . If you think you can really depend on C—s fidelity—I should be glad to have an interview with him myself; in which I could put the mode of corresponding upon such a footing that even if his

letters were to fall into the enemys hands, he would have nothing to fear, on that account." Washington was his own chief intelligence officer, Tallmadge being one of the chief intermediaries; and the identity of the spies is for the most part still a mystery. Samuel Fraunces was perhaps one; Nathaniel Sackett another. Washington in his accounts with Congress wrote: "The names of Persons who are employed within the Enemys lines, or who may pass within their power cannot be inserted." Memoranda of secret service expenses were carefully destroyed, and on one occasion when Tallmadge mentioned a name in one of his letters the General overscored it until indecipherable, and sharply rebuked the major.

Washington Papers, XCIII. See also 225, 230, 356; Ford, VIII. 57, 191.

1783 (SATURDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To the Marine Society of the City of New York: "I consider myself highly honored by the polite attention shewn me in your address, and the too partial manner in which you are pleased to express your sense of my public and private conduct; at the same time I have the pleasure to assure the Corporation, that I am extremely happy in becoming a member of their humane & excellent Institution. To have conducted as a Nation with so much dignity & propriety thro' the unparralleled difficulties & dangers of an arduous contest, to have accomplished our fondest wishes, and to have fixed the Liberties of this Country upon the broad and permanent Basis of Independence, will ever reflect the truest glory on the patriots of the present age, & afford the amplest field of description for the future Historian. It would be a mark of great insensibility in me not to partake in the public joy, or not to derive an unusual degree of satisfaction from the approbation of good Men & Lovers of their Country. Believe me Gentlemen, I shall return to private life impressed with the most pleasing sensations. A recollection of the happy scene to which I have lately been a Witness, will attend me in my solitary Walks, & cheer me in the shade of retirement." This is a sample of his replies to the many addresses presented to him at this time. The society elected him an honorary member on the 27th and dated the certificate the next day.

Washington Papers, CCXXVII.

1783 (SATURDAY). PHILADELPHIA. From Gen. Charles Armand-Tuffin, Marquis de la Rouerie: "Though perhaps I may never be so happy as to bear again a commission under your command, I am too sensible of your superiority over men in general & your past kindness to me act with too much force on my feelings for me not to be submitted to you all my days & in all occasions whatever. I regret to have not fought & to not fight for a cause more personal to his Excellency General Washington, happi indeed I would be at the instant when shedding all my blood, my soul leaving this world would glorify with the honor of having served my heroe. But I am not so fortunate & all ready to far in my career to change my profession, I am perhaps doomed to serve a man not of my choice, however I will have the encouragement in my future life, that by a propriety in my conduct I am assured to deserve and obtain your esteem." This was written by the commander of Armand's Legion at the time of its discharge.

Washington Papers, CCXXVII. See also 37.

NOVEMBER 30 (335)

1775 (THURSDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Joseph Reed: "I have a very singular pleasure in informing you that by express last night from Cape Ann, I received the glad tidings of the capture of the Nancy storeship from London, by Capt. Manley, . . . He unluckily miss'd the greatest prize in the world; their whole ordinance, the ship containing it being just ahead, but he could not have got both; and we must be thankful, as I truly am, for this instance of Divine favour; for nothing surely ever came more apropos; . . ." This capture was made on the 28th. The cargo included muskets, flints, shot, and a large brass mortar; but no powder, such as was probably on the other ship, the absence of which, Washington wrote Reed on Nov. 27, was causing "great uneasiness in Boston." The *Nancy* was the most opportune and probably most valuable prize of Washington's Fleet. The mortar burst in the bombardment at the time of the occupation of Dorchester Heights.

Fitzpatrick, IV. 130. See also 50, 217, 246, 313.

1785 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To James Madison: "I hope the resolutions, respecting the reference of Congress for the regulation of a commercial system, will have passed [the Virginia Legislature]. The proposition, in my opinion, is so self-evident, that I confess I am unable to discover wherein lies the weight of objection to the measure. We are either a united people, or we are not so. If the former, let us in all matters of general concern, act as a nation which has a national character to support; if we are not, let us no longer act a farce by pretending to it; for, whilst we are playing a double game, or playing a game between the two, we *never* shall be consistent or respectable, but *may* be the dupes of some powers, and the contempt assuredly of all. . . . It is much to be wished that public faith may be held inviolable. Painful is it, even in thought, that attempts should be made to weaken the bands of it. It is a dangerous experiment. Once slacken the reins, and the power is lost. And it is questionable with me, whether the advocates of the measure foresee all its consequences. It is an old adage, that *honesty is the best policy*. This applies to public as well as private life, to States as well as individuals." The first reference concerns the confederate regulation of commerce, the other probably the British debts.

Ford, XI. 12. See also 208, 235.

1787 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To David Stuart: "I am sorry to find . . . that the opposition gains strength. I do not wonder much at this. The adversaries to a measure are generally, if not always, more violent and active than the advocates, and frequently employ means, which the others do not, to accomplish their ends. I have seen no publication yet, that ought in my judgment to shake the proposed constitution in the mind of an impartial and candid public. In fine, I have hardly seen one, that is not addressed to the passions of the people, and obviously calculated to alarm their fears. . . . As an antidote to these opinions, and in order to investigate the ground of objections to the constitution which is submitted, the *Federalist*, under the signature of PUBLIUS, is written. The numbers . . . are, I think I may venture to say,

written by able men; and before they are finished will, or I am mistaken, place matters in a true point of light. Although I am acquainted with the writers, who have a hand in this work, I am not at liberty to mention names, nor would I have it known, that they are sent by *me* to *you* for promulgation."

Ford, XI. 188. See also 8, 12, 38, 90, 119, 161, 181, 229, 241.

DECEMBER 1 (336)

1768 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Went to the Election of Burgesses for this County and was there, with Colo. West, chosen. Stayd all Night to a Ball wch. I had given."—Diary. This was his first reelection from Fairfax County.

1777 (MONDAY). WHITE MARSH, PA. To President of Congress (Laurens): "In respect to promotions for merit and intrepidity, I would beg leave to observe, that tho' these are proper considerations to found them upon, yet they should be made with the greatest caution and attention, and only in cases of the most eminent and distinguish'd services. Every promotion or rise out of the common course cannot fail to excite uneasiness in a greater or lesser degree, and Nothing will reconcile them to the Army at large and particularly the Officers more immediately affected by them, but where the causes are known and acknowledged. This I mention from my wishes to promote the Public interest; from my knowing that Harmony is essential to this end, and from no other motives whatever." Regulation of promotions continued to be a problem throughout the war. On Dec. 17, 1780, Washington wrote John Sullivan, who had resigned and entered Congress: "If in all cases ours was *one* army, or *thirteen* armies allied for the common defence, there would be no difficulty in solving your question; but we are occasionally both, and I should not be much out if I were to say, that we are sometimes *neither*, but a compound of *both*."

Fitzpatrick, X. 126; Ford, IX. 63. See also Ford, IX. 68.

1779 (WEDNESDAY). Winter headquarters were established at Morristown, N. J., and continued there until June 7, 1780. The Ford House, which the General occupied, is now preserved as a historic building. Mrs. Washington joined him there before the end of the month after a stay, presumably of some length, at Philadelphia. She left after May 20.

1786 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Diego de Gardoqui, Spanish Chargé d'Affaires: "It will be to be regretted if a contrariety of sentiments, respecting the navigation of the Mississippi, should impede that harmony and mutual intercourse of interests so essential between nations, whose territories border on each other. I would fain hope, therefore, that the true and reciprocal benefits of Spain and the United States in this case, as well as in all others which may arise between them, will be coolly and dispassionately considered before the ultimatum on either side is fixed." Though Washington was a private citizen, he considered it entirely proper to advise with a foreign agent.

Ford, XI. 80n. See also 62, 86, 166, 201, 336.

DECEMBER 2 (337)

1758 (SATURDAY). LOYAL HANNA, PA. To Gov. Francis Fauquier of Va.: "That the preparative steps should immediately be taken for securing the communication from Virginia, by constructing a post at Red-stone Creek, which would greatly facilitate the supplying of our troops on the Ohio, where a formidable garrison should be sent, as soon as the season will admit of it. That a trade with the Indians should be upon such terms, and transacted by men of such principles, as would at the same time turn out to the reciprocal advantage of the colony and the Indians, and which would effectually remove those bad impressions, that the Indians received from the conduct of a set of rascally fellows, divested of all faith and honor, and give us such an early opportunity of establishing an interest with them, as would be productive of the most beneficial consequences, by getting a large share of the fur-trade, not only of the Ohio Indians, but, in time, of the numerous nations possessing the back countries westward of it. And to prevent this advantageous commerce from suffering in its infancy, by the sinister views of designing, selfish men of the different provinces, I humbly conceive it absolutely necessary that commissioners from each of the colonies be appointed to regulate the mode of that trade, and fix it on such a basis, that all the attempts of one colony undermining another, and thereby weakening and diminishing the general system might be frustrated." The attempt of united colonial control of Indian trade, as proposed by the Albany Plan of 1754, was rejected and the Crown gave orders respecting its regulation in the Proclamation of 1763.

Fitzpatrick, II. 313. See also 22, 100, 124, 151, 171, 251, 299.

1775 (SATURDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Conn.: "The reason of my giving you the trouble of this, is the late extraordinary and reprehensible conduct of some of the Connecticut Troops. Sometime ago, apprehending that some of them might incline to go home when their time of enlistment should be up, I applied to the Officers of the several Regiments, to know whether it would be agreeable to the men, to continue till the 1st. of January, or until a sufficient number of other forces could be raised to supply their Place; who Informed me that they believed the whole of them would readily stay, till that could be effected. . . . three thousand of the Minute Men and Militia of this Province, and two thousand men from New Hampshire, should be called in by the 10th. Instant for that purpose. With this determination the Connecticut Troops were made acquainted, and requested and ordered to remain here, as the time of most of them would not be out before the 10th., when they would be relieved. Notwithstanding this, yesterday morning, most of them resolved to leave the Camp; many went off, and the utmost Vigilance and Industry were used to apprehend them; several got away with their Arms and Amunition. . . . and submit to your judgment, whether some example should not be made of these men, who have basely deserted the Cause of their Country at this critical Juncture, when the Enemy are receiving Reinforcement." This assertion of rights without respect to patriotic appeal,

a phase of liberty and independence that continued to give the General trouble for a year or more longer, was denounced in the army, in Connecticut, and generally. Washington wrote President Hancock on the 4th: ". . . we have however by threats, persuasion and the Activity of the People of the Country who sent back many of them that had set out, prevailed upon the most part to stay. There are about 80 of them missing." On Dec. 11 he added: "The Militia are coming fast, I am much pleased with the Alacrity . . . I expect the whole will be in this day and to Morrow, when what remains of the Connecticut Gentry, who have not Inlisted will have liberty to go to their Firesides." Dyer, Conn. delegate in Congress, wrote on Dec. 16: "Poor Connecticut Troops have lost (here) all their fame and all their glory. you will Scarce hear any thing but execrations against them, the Congress Astonished and Confounded at their want of every thing laudable, or Impossible they could leave the lines at this Critical Moment, and Hazzard their Country and all for Whims, for Trifles, but however we have excused them as far as possible, . . ."

Fitzpatrick, IV. 137, 142, 156; Burnett, I. 279. See also 233, 242, 316, 333, 350.

1783 (TUESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. In reply to an address from "Members of the Volunteer Association and other inhabitants of the Kingdom of Ireland who have lately arrived in the City of New York," the General said: "The bosom of America is open to receive not only the Opulent and respectable Stranger, but the oppressed & persecuted of all Nations and Religions; whom we shall wellcome to a participation of all our rights and privileges, if by decency and propriety of conduct they appear to merit the enjoyment."

Varick Transcripts, C. V. 92. See also 149, 320.

1784 (THURSDAY). Washington was given the Freedom of the City of New York. It was given at this time also to Gov. Clinton, Jay, Lafayette, and Steuben. Of the five gold boxes ordered, the most expensive was probably Washington's. It cost £45.16. The certificate to the General stated: "Whereas His Excellency George Washington . . . by a series of the most illustrious Services is entitled to the Respect Gratitude and Applause of every Heart which is truly American: And as none can have greater Reason to cherish the most honorable and affectionate Sentiments towards him than the Citizens of the State of New York: So we have the fullest Confidence that there is no State in which they are more generally and emphatically felt. Flattering ourselves that, convinced of this Truth, His Excellency may be pleased to have his Name enrolled among the Citizens of a Metropolis for the Recovery of which so much of his Care and Sollicitude have been employed . . ."

Minutes of the Common Council, I. 101. See also 179.

DECEMBER 3 (338)

1777 (WEDNESDAY). WHITE MARSH, PA. To Gov. George Clinton of N. Y.: "The importance of the North River in the present contest and the necessity of defending It, are Subjects so well understood and so familiar to you, that it is needless for me to enlarge upon them. . . . Under these

Ideas, I must beg, my Dr. Sir, that you will turn your attention to this infinitely important Object, and by your advice and assistance promote and forward, as much as possible, such Works and Obstructions as shall be essential to render it perfectly secure." On the day before he wrote Gen. Israel Putnam, commandant on the river: "I shall expect that you will exert every nerve and employ your Whole force in future, while and whenever it is practicable, in constructing and forwarding the proper works and means of defence. They must not be kept out on command and acting in Detachments to cover the Country below, which is a consideration infinitely less important and "interesting." West Point was selected for the main works, and Kosciuszko performed there his greatest service as an engineer. There are but few mentions of him in the General's letters. Writing to Pres. Laurens on Nov. 10, 1777, he said: "I have been well informed, that the Engineer in the Northern Army (Cosieski, I think his name is) is a Gentleman of science and merit." The story of their initial meeting seems to be without foundation.

Fitzpatrick, X. 135, 130, 35. See also 344, 355.

1793 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The President delivered his fifth annual address before Congress. Reference was made to his reelection, to Indians, to the policy and problems of neutrality, and to the necessity of preparedness. "I cannot recommend to your notice measures for the fulfilment of *our* duties to the rest of the world, without again pressing upon you the necessity of placing ourselves in a condition of complete defence, and of exacting from *them* the fulfilment of *their* duties towards *us*. . . . There is a rank due to the United States among nations, which will be withheld, if not absolutely lost, by the reputation of weakness. If we desire to avoid insult, we must be able to repel it; if we desire to secure peace, one of the most powerful instruments of our rising prosperity, it must be known, that we are at all times ready for war."

Ford, XII, 352. See also 8, 299, 311, 324, 342, 343.

DECEMBER 4 (339)

1771 (WEDNESDAY). Washington was reelected as Burgess for Fairfax County. "Went up to the Election and the Ball I had given at Alexa. Mr. Crawford and Jno. P. Custis with me. Stayd all Night."—Diary. His entertainment account amounted to £26.3.1.

1783 (THURSDAY). NEW YORK CITY. At Fraunces Tavern the Commander in Chief took leave of his officers. The newspaper account said: "The passions of human nature were never more tenderly agitated than in this interesting and distressful scene. His excellency having filled a glass of wine, thus addressed his brave fellow-soldiers: 'With an heart full of love and gratitude I now take leave of you: I most devoutly wish that your latter days may be as prosperous and happy as your former ones have been glorious and honorable.' . . . He . . . will resign his Commission as General of the American armies, into the hands of the Continental Congress, from whom it was derived, immediately after which his excellency will set out for his seat, named Mount Vernon, in Virginia, emulating the example of his model, the virtuous Roman

general, who, victorious, left the tented field, covered with honors, and withdrew from public life, *otium cum dignitate*." Some 40 officers are supposed to have been present, including some no longer in the service. Schuyler, Gates, Greene, Knox, Steuben, Lincoln, McDougall, Hand, James Clinton, Wayne, Stark, Henry Lee, Kosciuszko, Pickering, Nicholas Fish, Alexander Hamilton, Philip Van Cortlandt, Rufus Putnam, and Benjamin Tallmadge were probably there.

Baker, *Itinerary of Gen. Washington*, 315.

1786 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To his nephew Fielding Lewis: "Altho' your disrespectful conduct towards me, in coming into this country and spending weeks therein without ever coming near me, entitles you to very little notice or favor from me; yet I consent that you may get timber from off my Land in Fauquier County to build a house on your Lott in Rectertown. Having granted this, now let me ask you what your views were in purchasing a Lott in a place which, I presume, originated with and will end in two or three Gin shops, which probably will exist no longer than they serve to ruin the proprietors, and those who make the most frequent applications to them."

Ford, XI. 88. See also 15, 16, 58, 144, 219, 304, 333.

1788 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Arthur Young the British agriculturist, with whom he had been in correspondence since 1786: "The more I am acquainted with agricultural affairs, the better I am pleased with them; insomuch that I can no where find so great satisfaction as in those innocent and useful pursuits. In indulging these feelings, I am let to reflect how much more delightful to the undebauched mind, is the task of making improvements on the earth, than all the vain glory that can be acquired from ravaging it, by the most uninterrupted career of conquest. The design of this observation is only to shew how much, as a member of human society, I feel myself obliged by your labors to render respectable and advantageous, and employment which is more congenial to the natural dispositions of mankind than any other."

Ford, XI. 341. See also 44, 85, 202, 280, 306, 322, 328, 347.

1797 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To John Marshall, sent by Pres. Adams as one of the XYZ Mission to France: "I congratulate you too on your safe arrival . . . and I wish in a little while hence I may have it in my power to do the same on the favorable conclusion of your embassy, and happy return to your family and friends in this country. To predict the contrary might be as unjust, as it would be impolitic, and therefore mum—on that topic. Be the issue, however, what it may, three things I shall be perfectly satisfied of; and these are, that nothing which justice, sound reasoning, and fair representation would require, will be wanting to render it just and honorable; and, if it is not so, that the eyes of all in this country, who are not wilfully blind and resolved to remain so (some from one motive and some from another), will be fully opened; and, lastly, that if the French Directory proceed on the supposition, that the parties in these United States are nearly equal, and that one of them would advocate their measures in the dernier resort, they will greatly deceive themselves. For the mass of our citizens require no more than to

understand a question to decide it properly, and an adverse conclusion of the negotiation will effect this." It did.

Ford, XIII. 432. See also 4, 15, 63, 148, 177, 190, 224, 243, 300, 301, 326, 343, 360, 361.

DECEMBER 5 (340)

1775 (TUESDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Gen. Philip Schuyler: "It gave me the highest Satisfaction to hear of Colonel Arnold's being at Point Levi, with his Men in great Spirits, after their long and fatiguing March, attended with almost insuperable Difficulties, and the discouraging Circumstances of being left by near one Third of the Troops that went on the Expedition. The Merit of this Gentleman is certainly great, and I heartily wish that Fortune may distinguish him as one of her Favourites. I am convinced that he will do every Thing that Prudence and Valour shall suggest, to add to the Success of our Arms, and for reducing Quebec to our Possession. Should he not be able to accomplish so desirable a Work with the forces he has, I flatter myself that it will be effected, when General Montgomerie joins him, and our conquest of Canada be complete."

Fitzpatrick, IV. 147. See also 12, 23, 117, 168, 169, 198, 199, 251, 258.

1785 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "My Overseer Fairfax also returned this Evening with Jack Ass, and his keeper, a Spaniard from Boston."—Diary. Washington's agricultural interest included the improvement of draft animals. The King of Spain presented him with two jack asses, one of which died enroute. The other was named Royal Gift and his initial sluggishness gave the General much amusement. Later he gave good service at the stud and was even sent on a tour through the South. Lafayette sent in 1786 a lighter jack and two jennies from Malta. Washington's enthusiasm found expression to Arthur Young, Dec. 4, 1788: "From these, altogether, I hope to secure a race of extraordinary goodness, which will stock the country. Their longevity and cheap keeping will be circumstances much in their favor. I am convinced, from the little experiments I have made with the ordinary mules (which perform as much labor, with vastly less feeding than horses), that those of a superior quality will be the best cattle we can employ for the harness; and indeed in a few years, I intend to drive no other in my carriage, . . ."

Ford, XI. 343.

1792 (WEDNESDAY). The second electoral vote was cast and Washington unanimously reelected President. John Adams was reelected Vice President by a vote of 77 to 50 votes for George Clinton, the candidate of the emerging Republican Party.

DECEMBER 6 (341)

1777 (SATURDAY). WHITE MARSH, PA. After the fall of the Delaware River defenses Howe recalled Cornwallis, and Washington was fearful that the British might attack him before he was able to reconcentrate his own force, much of which, under Greene, was in New Jersey. Howe left his own lines on Dec. 4 and on Dec. 5-8 there was considerable skirmishing in front of the American lines, and then the British retired and went into winter quarters at Philadelphia. Washington drew a line of battle, which is shown in Fitzpatrick,

X. 138, and in his order of battle directed that the militia should "act in detachment, and not in a solid or compact body". Experience had shown that they did much better service this way. General Orders of Dec. 8: "The General with pleasure has been informed that the Militia of Maryland under Colonel Gist, shewed in yesterday's skirmishes a spirit becoming freemen, and which claims his sincere acknowledgements." Morgan's corps, which had returned from the North, was also active in these maneuvers.

Fitzpatrick, X. 138, 140. See also 322, 324, 328, 352, 360; on the militia, 73, 175, 221, 253, 259, 279.

1780 (WEDNESDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. Winter headquarters were established in a house which is no longer standing. The quarters were not broken up until June 25, 1781, when Washington's army took the field to join the French before New York City. Mrs. Washington reached headquarters by the middle of the month, having passed through Philadelphia before Dec. 9. She left camp on June 25.

1786 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Dr. David Stuart, then attending the Assembly: "I have a tenant—one Edward Williams—who I want to punish, because I believe him to be a bad man. I pray you there fore to send me a General Court Writ for him. The case I shall relate—and leave the nature of the writ, & quantum of damages to be filled up by better judges than myself. to frighten—not really to hurt him, is my object. The case is. He pulls down my fences which are good, and adjoining to him, to let *his stock* into my Inclosures for the benefit of better pastures than his own. The consequence is, that besides the injury I sustain by having my pastures a common, *my stock* go out and get into his fields which have not lawful fences, and are there maimed and killed. . . . What are you about, below? We hear nothing from you now! The Maryld. Session will be warm. Paper money the cause! The disturbances in Massachusetts have not subsided, on the contrary are growing more systematic—They are alarming; & the evils, if possible, should be averted. To suppose, if they are suffered to go on, they can be kept at the distance they now are, from us, is idle. Fire, where there is inflammable matter, very rarely stops; and nothing is more certain than that, it is better to prevent misfortunes, than to apply remedies when they have happened."

Yale Review, XXI. 479. See also 53, 289.

1795 (SUNDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The Maryland Assembly on Nov. 27 had unanimously adopted resolutions on the "important and disinterested services" of the President; on the injury done "by misplaced suspicion and ill founded jealousy"; and their "unbated reliance on the integrity, Judgment, and patriotism of the President . . ." Washington in his acknowledgment of the resolves to Gov. John H. Stone wrote: "At any time the expression of such a sentiment would have been considered as highly honorable & flattering: at the present, when the voice of malignancy is so high toned, and no attempts are left unessayed to destroy all confidence in the Constituted authorities of this Country, it is peculiarly grateful to my Sensibility; and coming spontaneously, & with the unanimity it has done from so respectable a representation of the People it adds weight, as well as pleasure to the Act. I have long since resolved (for the present time at least) to let

my calumniators proceed, without taking notice of their invectives myself, or by any other with my participation or knowledge. Their views, I dare say are readily perceived by all the enlightened and well disposed part of the Community; and by the Records of my Administration, & not by the voice of faction I expect to be acquitted or condemned hereafter."

Washington Papers, CCLXXVI. See also 122, 129, 197, 210, 211, 351.

DECEMBER 7 (342)

1787 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To James Madison: "No draught that can convey an adequate idea of the work on this river, has been yet taken. Much of the labor except at the great falls has been bestowed in the bed of the river in a removal of the rocks and deepening the water at the great falls—the labor has indeed been great. The water there (a sufficiency I mean) is taken into a canal about 200 yards above the cataract, and conveyed by a level cut (thro' a solid rock in some places and much stone everywhere) more than a mile to the lock seats, five in number, by means of which, when completed the craft will be let into the river below the falls (which together amount to 76 feet)." These locks around the Great Falls of the Potomac, 15 miles above Washington, were the most important feature of the river improvement. They were begun under Washington's active supervision but were not in operation until after his death. The remains still attest to the high character of the construction.

Ford, XI. 193. See also 89, 102, 212, 218, 247, 260, 284, 356.

1787 (FRIDAY). DOVER. Delaware ratified the Federal Constitution, being the first state.

1796 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. President Washington delivered before Congress his eighth and last annual address. This was more than twice as long as his first speech, indicative of the development of the function to "give to the Congress Information of the State of the Union, and recommend to their consideration such Measures as he shall judge necessary and expedient." The address included Indian affairs; the carrying out of the treaties with Great Britain and Spain; the expected Algerian treaty, and in connection with the Barbary depredations the need of a navy; the encouragement of manufactures and agriculture; the need of a national university and a military academy; and the unsatisfactory conditions of relations with France. "To secure respect to a neutral flag, requires a naval force, organized and ready to vindicate it from insult or aggression. . . . As a general rule, manufactures on public accounts are inexpedient. But, where the state of things in a country leaves little hope, that certain branches of manufacture will, for a great length of time, obtain; when these are of a nature essential to the furnishing and equipping of the public force in time of war; are not establishments for procuring them on public account, to the extent of the ordinary demand for the public service, recommended by strong consideration of national policy, as an exception to the general rule? . . . If adopted, the plan ought to exclude all those branches which are already, or likely soon to be, established in the country, in order that there may be no danger of interference with pursuits of individual industry. . . . However pacific the

general policy of a nation may be, it ought never to be without an adequate stock of military knowledge for emergencies. . . . In proportion as the observance of pacific maxims might exempt a nation from the necessity of practising the rules of the military art, ought to be its care in preserving and transmitting, by proper establishments, the knowledge of that art. . . . The situation in which I now stand, for the last time, in the midst of the representatives of the people of the United States, naturally recalls the period when the administration of the present form of government commenced; and I cannot omit the occasion to congratulate you and my country, on the success of the experiment, nor to repeat my fervent supplications to the Supreme Ruler of the Universe and Sovereign Arbiter of Nations, that his providential care may still be extended to the United States; that the virtue and happiness of the people may be preserved; and that the government, which they have instituted for the protection of their liberties, may be perpetuated."

Ford, XIII. 347. See also 8, 299, 311, 324, 338, 343; on the university, 245.

DECEMBER 8 (343)

1776 (WEDNESDAY). TRENTON FALLS, PA. To Gen. William Maxwell: "As it is a matter of the utmost Importance to prevent the Enemy from crossing the Delaware, and to effect it, that all the Boats and Water Craft should be secured or destroyed." Howe made no attempt to cross but put men in winter quarters along the east bank of the river, a force was sent to occupy Newport, R. I., and Howe and Cornwallis betook themselves to the comforts of New York City.

Fitzpatrick, VI. 337. See also 2, 3, 321, 326, 332, 344, 347, 352, 361, 363, 366.

1790 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The second annual address was read to Congress by the President in the Senate Chamber of Hall of Congress, adjoining Independence Hall. It was short; Indian affairs received most attention.

See also 8, 299, 311, 324, 338, 342.

1791 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. News was received of the destruction of St. Clair's army by the western Indians on Nov. 4. The defeat and disorderly flight were similar to that by Braddock's army. This is one of the occasions when Washington is reported to have given full rein to the innate passions which he usually kept in close control. The account of it is substantial but not contemporary.

See also 173, 243, 274, 347.

1795 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The President made his seventh annual address, this time in the House of Representatives. Political passions were even higher than on the 1794 occasion (see 324), but the only reference to the Jay Treaty, the bone of contention, was that the Senate had approved it except part of one article. "Agreeably thereto, and to the best judgment I was able to form of the public interest, after full and mature deliberation, I have added my sanction. The result on the part of his Britannic Majesty is unknown." But he added, respecting foreign relations and Indian affairs in general: "If, by prudence and moderation on every side, the extinguishment of all the causes of external discord, which have heretofore menaced our tranquility, on terms compatible

with our national rights and honor, shall be the happy result; how firm and how precious a foundation will have been laid for accelerating, maturing, and establishing the prosperity of our country."

Ford, XIII. 141. See also 8, 299, 311, 324, 338, 342.

1798 (SATURDAY). PHILADELPHIA. On the occasion of Adams delivering his annual address before Congress, Washington attended as Lieutenant-General, accompanied by major-generals Hamilton and Pinckney. Both Houses arose when Washington entered, which excited the antagonism of the Republican papers, one of which said that "both Houses rose as if Deity had descended. . . . Pagan Rome . . . Heroes did not receive Divine honors until after their decease—but Christian America is corrupt enough to bestow them on their Heroes before their departure."

Mass. Hist. Soc., *Proceedings*, LVII. 157. See also 15, 60, 190, 361.

DECEMBER 9 (344)

1776 (MONDAY). TRENTON FALLS, PA. To President of Congress (Hancock): "I am led to think, that the Enemy are bringing Boats with them; if so, it will be impossible for our Small Force to give them any considerable opposition in the Passage of the River, indeed they may make a feint at one place, and by a Sudden removal carry their Boats higher or lower, before we can bring our Cannon up to play upon them. Under these Circumstances, the Security of Philadelphia should be our next object. . . . We have ever found, that Lines however Slight, are very formidable to them, they would at least give a Check till people could recover of the Fright and Consternation that naturally attends the first Appearance of an Enemy. In the mean time, every step should be taken to collect Force not only from Pennsylvania but from the most neighbourly States; if we can keep the Enemy from entering Philadelphia and keep the Communication by Water open, for Supplies, we may yet make a stand, if the Country will come to our Assistance, till our New Levies can be collected. If the Measure of fortifying the City should be adopted, some skillful person should immediately view the Grounds and begin to trace out the Lines and Works. I am informed there is a French Engineer of eminence in Philadelphia at this time. If so, he will be the most proper." The engineer was perhaps Kosciuszko (see 338).

Fitzpatrick, VI. 339. See also 2, 3, 321, 326, 332, 343, 352, 361, 362, 363, 366.

1780 (SATURDAY). PHILADELPHIA. James Duane, N. Y. delegate, to Gen. Washington: "Amidst pressing distresses it will give your Excellency pleasure to be assured that Congress have deliberated with unanimity, and decided with firmness; and that every thing within their power is nearly accomplished for vigorous Efforts in the Course of the next year. If the States will draw forth their Resources; if our Ally will seriously coöperate by assuming a naval superiority in the American Seas: if we are seasonably furnished with the Clothing Arms and Ammunition which we have reason to expect; and obtain the aid of money which we have once more attempted to borrow: if these Circumstances in any tolerable degree Combine, your Excellency will at last see a prospect, under the divine blessing of finishing the war with Glory.

But it is obvious that we have many difficulties to encounter. Government instead of possessing the Confidence and the Dignity necessary to enforce it's Counsels, is surrounded by clamorous Creditors and insidious speculators, and what is worse the Intemperance of our Friends conspires with the malice of our Enemies to render it odious. Congress may err: they are not exempt from State and personal prejudices; they are liable to be deceived; But nothing is more certain than that in the common Cause their Intentions are pure, their Zeal, their Cares, their pains, unbounded; and the Time will come, when if their measures are not admired they will be approved. . . . Another great difficulty which embarrasses us is the absolute Dependence which we are compelled to place on the Exertions of the States *individually*. A failure in *one* may draw upon us insupportable distress." Duane was given Washington's confidence and in return declared: "To hold a Place in your Excellency's Confidence and Friendship is an Honour which I most highly prize; and which I shall always regard as one of the most happy Circumstances of my Life; for no man can be more entirely Attached to you by every tie of Affection Esteem and Gratitude . . ." The extract indicates how by this late period of the war Congress was really desirous of working in harmony with the General in accordance with his wisdom; but it also shows the continued recognition that that *willingness* was not sufficient to produce the results he deemed necessary.

Burnett, V. 477, 125. See also 14, 55, 87, 101, 114, 120, 132, 155, 274, 285, 317, 365.

1783 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The General arrived on the 8th amidst a road of cannon and a din of bells; and remained until the 15th. He participated in a public thanksgiving on the 11th and was given an entertainment by the merchants, and a ball on the 12th. He received and answered many addresses, of which the following reply on this day to an address by merchants of the city is illustrative: "Having long since been convinced of the expediency and even necessity of rendering compleat justice to all the public Creditors; and having at the same time been impressed with a belief that the good sense of my Countrymen would ultimately induce them to comply with the requisitions of Congress—I could not avoid being greatly pleased with the Example set by the State of Pennsylvania: nor can I conceal my satisfaction at finding your sentiments coincide so exactly with my own. Let us flatter ourselves, that the day is not remote, when a wise and just system of policy will be adopted by every State in the Union; then will national faith be inviolably preserved, public credit durably established, the blessings of Commerce extensively diffused, and the reputation of our new formed Empire supported with as much *Eclat* as has been acquired in laying the foundation of it."

Washington Papers, CCXXVII. See also 96.

DECEMBER 10 (345)

1780 (SUNDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. To Gouverneur Morris: "The suggestions . . . which you have delivered relative to an enterprise against the enemy in New York, exhibit strong evidence how little the world is acquainted with the circumstances and strength of our army. . . . Where

are the men? Where are the provisions? Where the clothes, the everything necessary to warrant the attempt you propose in an inclement season? . . . And now, to prevent the man who is a permanent soldier from starving, I am obliged, in place of calling in the aid of militia for new enterprises, to diminish the levies on account of the provision. . . . when we were from the month of May to the month of September assembling militia that ought to have been in the field by the middle of July, and then obliged to dismiss them for want of supplies; . . . and when I further add—but this is a matter of trivial concern, because it is of a present nature—that I have not been able to obtain a farthing of public money for the support of my table for near two months, you can be at no loss, as I have before observed, to discover the impracticability of executing the measure you suggested, . . . And earnest desire, however, of closing the campaign with eclat, led me to investigate the means most thoroughly of doing it; and my wishes had so far got the better of my judgment, that I had actually made some pretty considerable advances in the prosecution of a plan for the purpose, when, alas! I found the means inadequate to the end, and that it was with difficulty I could remove the army to its respective places of cantonment, where it would be well for the troops if, like chameleons, they could live upon air, or, like the bear, suck their paws for sustenance during the rigor of the approaching winter.” Dr. Burnett says that “the year 1780 was in many respects the most critical period of the war.” The collapse of finances was primarily responsible for the extreme straits of the army, and for the failure of readiness to cooperate with the French. Nonetheless, it was a different and better army in many respects than that of the campaigns of 1776 and 1777. There was at least a veteran nucleus, disciplined and trained; and a more hopeful attitude was evident, in spite of hardships as great as those of earlier years. That there was good morale is evident from the fact that the mutiny the next month in the Pennsylvania line (see 3) did not spread and was so quickly suppressed. The General himself was always alert, and as he wrote with “an earnest desire” to accomplish even the impossible.

Ford, IX. 45. See also 28, 38, 47, 52, 60, 161, 358.

1799 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. In a letter of thirty folio pages Washington gave instructions to his farm manager, James Anderson, for the rotation of crops at Mount Vernon for 1800 and succeeding years; that “they may be most *strictly* and *pointedly* attended to and executed,” so that “every thing would move like *clock work*.” This he considered necessary because of “the exhausted state of my arable fields, and how important it is to adopt some system by which the evil may be arrested, and the fields in some measure restored, by a rotation of crops which will not press hard upon, while sufficient interval between them, is allowed for improvement; . . .” He had rented one of the farms, also the mill and distillery, and evidently intended further reduction of personal effort, while contemplating the possibilities of his western wild lands. Among other things he expected the manager: “To visit my Lands in the Western Country (at my expence) so soon as the weather becomes

temperate and settled in the Spring—Reporting the circumstances under which they are—and what they are capable of . . . It being of importance for me to receive a just, & faithful acct. respecting them.” These instructions were given four days before Washington’s death. His last thoughts concerned that one of his many activities from which he derived the most satisfaction.

Ford, XIV. 218, 221. See also 11, 43, 143, 153, 206, 216, 217, 231, 280.

DECEMBER 11 (346)

1760 (THURSDAY). WILLIAMSBURG, VA. House of Burgesses was prorogued the day it met; Washington evidently not there.

1775 (MONDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. Mrs. Washington reached headquarters. The invitation had been despatched to her two months before; but she was with her relatives on York River when the General wrote to her to come, and was a month on the road, with a considerable stop at Philadelphia, where much attention and military honors were paid to her. She had probably never been north of Annapolis before; and at the capital Joseph Reed took charge of her movements, “As she and her conductor (who I expect will be Mr. Custis, her son) are perfect strangers to the road, the stages, and the proper place to cross Hudson’s River, . . .” She remained to accompany her husband to New York City after the evacuation of Boston.

Fitzpatrick, IV. 106.

1777 (THURSDAY). WHITE MARSH, PA. To Gov. William Livingston of N. J.: “In my opinion, trying the Officers, taken by General Dickinson on Staten Island, for High Treason, may prove a dangerous expedient. It is true they left the state after such an offence was declared treason; but, as they had not taken the Oaths, nor had entered into our Service, it will be said they had a right to choose their side. Again, by the same rule that we try them, may not the Enemy try any natural born subject of Great Britain, taken in Arms in our Service. We have a great number of them; and I, therefore, think we had better submit to the Necessity of treating a few individuals, who may really deserve a severer fate, as Prisoners of War, than run the Risque of giving an opening for retaliation upon the Europeans in our Service.”

Fitzpatrick, X. 149. See also 25, 36, 61, 80, 91, 100, 312.

1778 (FRIDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. Winter quarters were established in a house which is still standing. Washington was in Philadelphia Dec. 22-Feb. 2, 1778, living with Pres. Laurens, returned to Middlebrook and finally broke up the camp on June 3. Mrs. Washington joined him in Philadelphia in December and either went to camp with him or followed him a few days later. She left for Mount Vernon the end of May.

1785 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Alexander Hamilton: “That the jealousies of, and prejudices against this Society [the Cincinnati] were carried to an unwarrantable length, I will readily grant. And that *less* than was done, ought to have removed the fears which had been imbibed, I am as clear in, as I am that it would not have done it. But it is a matter of little moment whether the alarm which seized the public mind was the result of foresight—envy and jeal-

ousy—or a disordered imagination; the effect of perseverance would have been the same; wherein there would have been found an equivalent for the separation of the Interests, which (from my best information, not from one state only but from many) would inevitably have taken place? The fears of the people are not yet removed, they only sleep, and a very little matter will set them afloat again. Had it not been for the predicament we stood in with respect to the foreign officers, and the charitable part of the Institution, I should on that occasion, as far as my voice would have gone, have endeavored to convince the narrow-minded part of our Countrymen that the Amor Patriæ was much stronger in our breasts than theirs—and that our conduct through the whole of the business was actuated by nobler and more generous sentiments than were apprehended, by abolishing the Society at once, with a declaration of the causes, and the purity of its intention. But the latter may be interesting to many, and the former, is an inseparable bar to such a step.”

Ford, XI, 14. See also 99, 125, 141, 323.

DECEMBER 12 (347)

1753 (WEDNESDAY). FORT LE BOEUF (near present Waterford), PA. “I prepared early to wait upon the Commander, . . . I acquainted him with my Business, and offered my Commission and Letter.”—Diary. The fort was the goal of his winter journey, and the French commandant, Jacques le Gardeur, Sieur de St. Pierre, the man in charge of the French Ohio River expansion. Major Washington remained at the fort until the 16th, when, having received St. Pierre’s reply to Gov. Dinwiddie, started down French Creek on the return journey. Meanwhile the French, while excessively polite to the young Virginian, were plying the Indians with liquor and attempting, unsuccessfully, to detach them. Washington’s diary on the 15th indicates his problems: “I can’t say that ever in my Life I suffered so much Anxiety as I did in this Affair: I saw that every Stratagem which the most fruitful Brain could invent, was practised, to win the Half-King to their Interest.”

See also 17, 305, 327, 331, 361, 364.

1776 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Congress passed a resolution granting the Commander in Chief dictatorial powers: “That, until the Congress shall otherwise order, General Washington be possessed of full power to order and direct all things relative to the department, and to the operations of war.” It then adjourned to Baltimore. Only the day before it had resolved: “Whereas a false and malicious report hath been spread by the enemies of America that Congress was about to disperse: . . . Nor will they adjourn from the city of Philadelphia in the present state of affairs, unless the last necessity shall direct it.” The General suppressed the resolution, writing on Dec. 12 to President Hancock: “As the publication of their Resolve, in my opinion, will not lead to any good end, but on the contrary, may be attended with some bad consequences, I shall take the liberty to decline inserting it in this days Orders, . . . I am persuaded, if the subject is taken up and reconsidered, that Congress will concur

with me in Sentiment.” On the 21st Congress approved the suppression.

Fitzpatrick, VI, 354n, 353. See also 263, 344, 362, 366.

1778 (SATURDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. To Joseph Reed, President of Pa.: “Sir Harry’s late extra manœuvre up the North-River kept me upon the march and countermarch from the 5th till yesterday, . . . What did or could prompt the knight to this expedition, is beyond the reach of my conception, considering the unseasonableness of it. . . . I could not help being uneasy, lest some disaster might befall them; and posted back from Elizabethtown on the morning of the 5th and got within twelve or fifteen miles of King’s Ferry, when I was met by an express, informing me that the enemy had landed at that place, set fire to two small log’d houses, destroyed nine barrels of spoiled herrings, and had set sail for New York. Thus ended this notable expedition, which was conducted (in the preparation) with so much secrecy, that all the flag-boats to and from the city were stopped, and not a mouse permitted to creep within their lines.”

Ford, VII, 280.

1787 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. The Pennsylvania convention ratified the Federal Constitution: second state. There was much complaint by the Antifederalists of the method employed in putting the measure through.

1793 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Arthur Young: “All my landed property, east of the Apalachian mountains, is under rent, except the estate called Mount Vernon. . . . I have, latterly, entertained serious thoughts of letting this estate also, reserving the mansion house farm for my own residence, occupation and amusement in agriculture; . . . No estate in United America, is more pleasantly situated than this. It lies in a high, dry and healthy country, 300 miles by water from the sea, and, as you will see by the plan, on one of the finest rivers in the world. Its margin is washed by more than ten miles of tide water; from the bed of which, and the innumerable coves, inlets, and small marshes, with which it abounds, an inexhaustible fund of rich mud may be drawn, as a manure, either to be used separately, or in a compost, according to the judgment of the farmer. It is situated in a latitude between the extremes of heat and cold, and is the same distance by land and water, with good roads, and the best navigation (to and) from the Federal City, Alexandria, and Georgetown; distant from the first, twelve, from the second, nine, and from the last sixteen miles. . . . Several valuable fisheries appertain to the estate; the whole shore, in short, is one entire fishery.” He described the farms in detail and enclosed his own drawing of the estate; a similar one is now in the Huntington Library and reproduced in I. 381 of the present series. The usual illustration of this plan is from a plate based on the drawing sent Young, and first published in England in the collection of the Washington-Young letters in 1801.

Ford, XII, 359. See also 44, 85, 202, 280, 306, 322, 328, 339; on river mud, 264.

1798 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To John Greenwood, his dentist: “The principal thing you will have to attend to, in the alteration you are about to make, is to let

the upper bar fall back from the lower one . . . for I find it is the bars alone, both above and below that gives the lips the pouting and swelling appearance . . . the effect of forcing the lip out just under the nose."

Washington Photostats. See also 89.

1799 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. A letter to Gen. Alexander Hamilton, on the proposed military academy, was the last, except a note to his farm manager, that Washington wrote; and it is fitting that the statesman, who next to Washington himself, was most responsible for the successful placing of the government in operation, and who shared and largely influenced the General's political ideas, should have been last in his mind. But the task of both was finished. Though Washington was more innately democratic than his great adviser, neither had a proper appreciation of direct popular participation in the government. The starting of the government was necessarily the work of the favored few; but its successful continuance as the organ of a rapidly expanding nation based on equality required the additional principles of the Jeffersonian school.

DECEMBER 13 (348)

1779 (MONDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To Gen. William Woodford, in command of Virginia line troops being sent to South Carolina: "My affection for the troops, and my concern for the credit of the army under my command, as well as for their own credit, make me anxiously desire the officers may exert themselves to cultivate that perfection in discipline, on which the usefulness and reputation of a corps absolutely depends. Similar motives, joined to a regard for the honor of the State to which they belong, will, I am confident, be felt with all the force they deserve; and will inspire them to a zealous and punctual discharge of their duty in *all its parts*. For here permit me to add, that, though bravery & good conduct, in time of action, are very essential, yet they are by no means the most material parts of an officer's duty. To train & prepare men for the field, (without which no exertion in the moment of action will avail much), To supply their necessary wants, as far as circumstances will enable; To restrain licentiousness; To support the honor and dignity of the corps; To be attentive to the clothing, seeing that it is always in place, in order, and well put on, (without which, a soldier in rags & a soldier in uniform differ little in appearance); To have the arms & accoutrements always in order; In a word, to abide strictly by military rules, regulations, & orders; These constitute the essence of a soldier, and are characteristic of good officers. Without these no service can be well conducted, & every service must be disagreeable, sluggish, & expensive; partaking more of the disorders of militia, than the regularity of well organized troops, which *ought & may* to move like clockwork, where the component parts discharge their respective duties with propriety and exactness."

Ford, VIII. 136. See also 9, 242, 286, 315, 316.

1780 (WEDNESDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. To Gen. Nathanael Greene, sent to command the demoralized southern army and department: "You have no doubt an arduous task

in hand; but where is the man charged with conducting public business in these days of public calamity, that is exempt from it? Your difficulties I am persuaded are great; they may be insurmountable; but you see them now through a different medium than you have ever done before, because the embarrassment of every department is now concentrated or combined in the commanding officer, exhibiting at one view a prospect of our complicated distresses."

Ford, IX. 52. See also 110, 117, 147, 154, 167, 280, 288, 311.

1799 (FRIDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Morning Snowing and abt. 3 inches deep. Wind at No. Et., and Mer. at 30. contg. Snowing till 1 O'clock, and abt. 4 it became perfectly clear. Wind in the same place but not hard. Mer. 28 at Night."—Diary. This is the last entry in the Washington diaries, begun, so far as we have the record, on March 11, 1747/48, and continued, though with many interruptions, to this day before his death.

DECEMBER 14 (349)

1777 (SUNDAY). GULF MILL (near West Conshohocken), PA. To President of Congress (Laurens): "I confess, I have felt myself greatly embarrassed with respect to a vigorous exercise of Military power. An ill placed humanity perhaps and a reluctance to give distress may have restrained me too far. But these were not all. I have been well aware of the prevalent jealousy of military power, and that this has been considered as an Evil much to be apprehended even by the best and most sensible among us. Under this Idea, I have been cautious and wished to avoid as much as possible any Act that might improve it. . . . I should be happy, if the Civil Authority in the Several States thro' the recommendations of Congress, or their own mere will, seeing the necessity of supporting the Army, would always adopt the most spirited measures, suited to the end. The people at large are governed much by Custom. To Acts of Legislation or Civil Authority they have been ever taught to yield a willing obedience without reasoning about their propriety. On those of Military power, whether immediate or derived originally from another Source, they have ever looked with a jealous and suspicious Eye." Complaint had been made that the army's lack of supplies was due, in part at least, to Washington's failure to force impressments. This letter was begun on the 14th but not finished until the next day.

Fitzpatrick, X. 159. See also 52, 263, 353.

1784 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Richard Henry Lee, President of Congress: "Would it not, at the same time, be worthy of the wisdom and attention of Congress to have the western waters well explored, the navigation of them fully ascertained, accurately laid down, and a complete and perfect map made of the country; at least as far westwardly as the Miamies, running into the Ohio and Lake Erie, and to see how the waters of them communicate with the River St. Joseph, which empties into the Lake Michigan, and with the Wabash. I cannot forbear observing here that the Miami village, in Hutchins's map, if it and the waters here mentioned are laid down with any degree of accuracy, points to a very important post for the Union. The expense attending the undertaking could not be great, the advantages would be unbounded; for

sure I am, nature has made such a display of her bounties in those regions, that the more the country is explored, the more it will rise in estimation, consequently the greater will the revenue be to the Union. . . . To hit upon a happy medium price for the western lands, for the prevention of monopoly on one hand, and not discouraging useful settlers on the other, will, no doubt, require consideration; but should not employ too much time before it is announced. The spirit for emigration is great. People have got impatient, and, though you cannot stop the road, it is yet in your power to mark the way; a little while, and you will not be able to do either. It is easier to prevent than to remedy an evil." On May 20, 1785, Jefferson's Land Ordinance was enacted providing for the rectangular survey and the federal management of the western lands. Miami village became Fort Wayne.

Ford, X. 428. See also 116, 169, 170, 171.

1799 (SATURDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Gen. George Washington died at 10:20 p.m. Exposure to a storm in making the round of his farms on the 12th brought on a cold, which on the 14th developed into a throat disease Saturday morning, and he probably died of strangulation. He was bled twice, which helped to weaken him. He retained his consciousness to the last and although greatly suffering, "His patience, fortitude & resignation never forsook him for a moment", wrote his secretary, Tobias Lear. Dr. Craik, his lifelong friend, was one of the attending physicians.

Ford, XIV. 251.

DECEMBER 15 (350)

1775 (FRIDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Joseph Reed: "I have studiously avoided in all letters intended for the public eye, I mean for that of the Congress, every expression that could give pain or uneasiness; and I shall observe the same rule with respect to private letters, further than appears absolutely necessary for the elucidation of facts. I cannot charge myself with inactivity, or, what in my opinion is tantamount, ceremonious civility, to the gentlemen of this colony; but if such my conduct appears, I will endeavor at a reformation, as I can assure you, my dear Reed, that I wish to walk in such a line as will give most general satisfaction. . . . The extracts of letters from this camp, which so frequently appear in the Pennsylvania papers, are not only written without my knowledge, but without my approbation, as I have always thought they must have a disagreeable tendency; but there is no restraining men's tongues, or pens, when charged with a little vanity, as in the accounts given of, or rather by, the riflemen."

Fitzpatrick, IV. 165. See also 88, 233, 242, 333, 337.

1788 (MONDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Comte de Moutier, French Minister: "It may be necessary to repeat this . . . apology for what I am about to say on the commerce between this country and the West India Islands. I have every reason to wish, that this trade might, if possible, be made reciprocally beneficial. Of that, however, I entertain some doubts; for hitherto I have thought it of much less importance to the United States, than people commonly imagine it to be. . . . because all or nearly all the produce imported from thence (cotton excepted) might be considered as articles of luxury,

the use of which would in a great measure be dispensed with, if they were not so easily to be obtained. But my greatest reason for supposing the trade detrimental to us was, that rum, the principal article received from thence, is in my opinion the bane of morals and the parent of idleness. . . . But it will be asked, whether the States, which produce horses, &c., for this trade, would not be greatly injured, in case of its annihilation, for want of a market to dispose of that produce. I answer, that in my judgment it would be better to alter the mode of farming, and to raise sheep and black cattle instead of horses. There can be no want of sufficient demands for wool and beef, nor can I conceive that it would be a difficult affair to substitute the growth of these, in the room of less useful articles. Then I could wish to see the direct commerce with France encouraged to the greatest degree; and that almost all the foreign spirits, which we consume, should consist of the wines and brandies made in that country. The use of those liquors would at least be more innocent to the health and morals of the people, than the thousands of hogshead of poisonous rum, which are annually consumed in the United States; and upon further reflection it seems obvious to me, that there are articles enough in France, which are wanted here, and others in turn produced here, which are wanted in France, to form the basis of a beneficial, extensive, and durable commerce." This is similar to the Gardoqui correspondence (see 336). Since Washington's income depended, at least before the Revolution, largely upon his export of flour to the West Indies, his statements here certainly seem to be contrary to his private interests. After the Revolution the articles which he bought abroad came extensively from France.

Ford, XI. 310n. See also 23, 184, 202, 228, 249.

DECEMBER 16 (351)

1776 (MONDAY). KEITH'S, BUCK CO., PA. To Col. Elisha Sheldon: "The Congress having thought fit to appoint you Lieutt. Colo. Commandant of a Regiment of Horse, to be raised, and to empower me to appoint the Officers under you; reposing especial trust and confidence in you, and knowing how much your Honor and reputation depends upon the proper choice, I am willing you should have the Nomination of all the Officers (reserving to myself a negative of any one, and all such as I shall think unfit for that Service,) and doubt not you will be particularly careful in fixing none but Gentlemen of true Spirits and of good Characters; observing at the same time, that Gentlemen of Fortune and reputable Families generally make the most useful Officers." Special instructions on raising the regiment of light horse, or dragoons, follow, specifying the kind of horses, cost, accouterments, pay, etc. Washington has been rather severely judged for his neglect of cavalry during the New York campaign, but evidently he learned the lesson; for he had written Pres. Hancock on Dec. 12: "From the Experience I have had this Campaign, of the Utility of Horse, I am Convinced there is no carrying on the War without them, and I would therefore recommend the Establishment of one or more Corps, (in proportion to the Number of Foot) in Addition to those already raised in Virginia." The result of this recommendation was four regi-

ments (or battalions) of dragoons, raised without distinct state signification. There were many obstacles to be surmounted in raising and equipping them, and Washington's correspondence during the ensuing months is much concerned with the subject. These four regiments continued to be the regular cavalry during the war, though there were some detachments and special additions to the arm, such as a portion of Pulaski's and Armand's legions, Von Herr's provost guard, and the General's horse guard. Three of the dragoon colonels served as such through the rest of the war. The farm house of William Keith to which Washington moved headquarters so as "to be near the main Body of my small Army" is still standing some three miles north of Newtown.

Fitzpatrick, VI. 386, 350. See also 9, 94, 171; Fitzpatrick, V. 163, 234, 236, 286.

1795 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To the citizens of Frederick Co., Va.: "I received with great satisfaction your obliging and affectionate letter, dated the 2d instant, at Winchester, enclosing a resolution of the citizens of Frederic County, who met the preceding day at the county courthouse, expressing their entire approbation of my conduct, in ratifying the treaty lately negotiated between the United States and Great Britain. Next to the approbation of my own mind, arising from a consciousness of having uniformly, diligently, and sincerely aimed, by doing my duty, to promote the true interests of my country, the approbation of my fellow-citizens is dear to my heart. In a free country, such approbation *should* be a citizen's best reward; and so it *would* be, if truth and candor were always to estimate the conduct of public men. But the reverse is so often the case, that he, who, wishing to serve his country, if not influenced by higher motives, runs the risk of being miserably disappointed. Under such discouragements, the good citizen will look beyond the applauses and reproaches of men, and, persevering in his duty, stand firm in conscious rectitude and in the hope of approving Heaven." The letter was signed by a committee headed by Daniel Morgan. As Washington wrote respecting the Ratification contest, "The adversaries to a measure are generally, if not always, more violent and active than the advocates" (see 335), and this was the case with the Jay Treaty controversy; but the support of the President was not silent in its personal expression of commendation. The President's philosophy of duty is nowhere better stated than in this brief reply.

Sparks, XII. 213. See also 122, 129, 197, 210, 211, 341.

DECEMBER 17 (352)

1776 (TUESDAY). KEITH'S, BUCK CO., PA. To Lund Washington: "In short, your imagination can scarce extend to a situation more distressing than mine. Our only dependence now is upon the speedy enlistment of a new army. If this fails, I think the game will be pretty well up, as, from disaffection and want of spirit and fortitude, the inhabitants, instead of resistance, are offering submission and taking protection from Gen. Howe in Jersey." This is probably the nearest approach to despair during the Revolution to be found in the General's letters. Writing to his brother John Augustine the next day, he said that "the Conduct of the Jerseys has been most Infamous", and added: "You can form

no Idea of the perplexity of my Situation. No Man, I believe, ever had a greater choice of difficulties and less means to extricate himself from them. However under a full persuasion of the justice of our Cause I cannot entertain an Idea that it will finally sink tho' it may remain for some time under a Cloud." His continued trust is shown, for public perusal, in a letter of the 18th to the Massachusetts Legislature: "Yet I trust, under the Smiles of Providence and by our own exertions, we shall be happy. Our cause is righteous, and must be supported." Within a few days he effectually removed the "cloud," and the game was by no means "pretty well up," even though the process of recruiting the new army remained discouraging and only partially successful for the next campaign, which opened at the end of May.

Fitzpatrick, VI. 347, 397, 396. See also 2, 3, 326, 332, 343, 344, 347, 361, 363, 366; Fitzpatrick, VI. 246.

1777 (WEDNESDAY). GULF MILL, PA. General Orders: "The Commander in Chief with the highest satisfaction expresses his thanks to the officers and soldiers for the fortitude and patience with which they have sustained the fatigues of the Campaign. . . . The General ardently wishes it were now in his power, to conduct the troops into the best winter quarters. But where are these to be found? Should we retire to the interior parts of the State, we should find them crowded with virtuous citizens, who, sacrificing their all, have left Philadelphia, and fled thither for protection. To their distresses humanity forbids us to add. This is not all, we should leave a vast extent of fertile country to be despoiled and ravaged by the enemy, from which they would draw vast supplies, and where many of our firm friends would be exposed to all the miseries of the most insulting and wanton depredation. A train of evils might be enumerated, but these will suffice. These considerations make it indispensibly necessary for the army to take such a position, as will enable it most effectually to prevent distress and to give the most extensive security; and in that position we must make ourselves the best shelter in our power. . . . These cogent reasons have determined the General to take post in the neighbourhood of this camp; and influenced by them, he persuades himself, that the officers and soldiers, with one heart, and one mind, will resolve to surmount every difficulty, with a fortitude and patience, becoming their profession, and the sacred cause in which they are engaged. He himself will share in the hardship, and partake of every inconvenience." Congress on Nov. 28 had sent a committee to camp "in a private confidential consultation with General Washington, to consider of the best and most practicable means for carrying on a winter's campaign with vigour and success, an object which Congress has much at heart." The committee, however, had returned convinced of its impossibility. The above orders state objections to leaving the field, and these were enforced by the clamor in New Jersey for protection. The location of the winter quarters was an equally delicate matter. The General wrote Joseph Reed on Dec. 2: "I am about fixing the winter cantonments of this army, and find so many and such capital objections to each mode proposed, that I am exceedingly embarrassed, not only by the advice given me,

but in my own judgment, and should be very glad of your sentiments on the subject, without loss of time." The Commander in Chief not only tolerated, but eagerly sought, advice and sometimes yielded to it against his own judgment, especially if it was that of his council of war. The army had left the White Marsh Camp on Dec. 11 to cross the Schuylkill. A foraging party of British under Cornwallis was encountered that day and Washington "with great pleasure," expressed "his approbation of the behavior of the Pennsylvania militia." According to John Laurens, the General's aide, a blunder by Gen. Sullivan, who was the officer of the day, alone prevented "the flower of the British Army" falling a "sacrifice to superior numbers." Washington merely regretted that his army had not been "an Hour sooner, or had had the least information of the measure."

Fitzpatrick, X. 167, 144n, 133. See also 328, 341, 353, 354, 358; Fitzpatrick, X. 186.

1780 (SUNDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. To Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Conn.: "I submitted to the interference of the State of Connecticut last year, with respect to the cantonment of the Horse without any animadversion or remark, . . . but I cannot help remonstrating very pointedly against a repetition of the practice, in future, for the following reasons: Four things have always influenced me in the distribution of the troops to their winter cantonments, security of our capital posts, which makes it necessary that they should have such a relative situation to each other as to afford the necessary succor; cover to the Country; their own convenience; and the convenience of the inhabitants where the two last were not incompatible with the two first. It is unnecessary, I am persuaded, for me to remark that if any one State can or will undertake to point out a cantonment for one part of the Army, another may with equal propriety do it for another part; . . . In a word, it is striking at the most essential privilege of the Commander in Chief, and is pregnant with every mischief that can be conceived."

Ford, IX. 62. See also 132, 144.

DECEMBER 18 (353)

1777 (THURSDAY). GULF MILL, PA. General Orders: "The Major Generals and officers commanding divisions, are to appoint an active field officer in and for each of their respective brigades, to superintend the business of hutting, agreeably to the directions they shall receive; and in addition to these, the commanding officer of each regiment is to appoint an officer to oversee the building of huts for his own regiment; which officer is to take his orders from the field officer of the brigade he belongs to, who is to mark out the precise spot, that every *but*, for officers and soldiers, is to be placed on, that uniformity and order may be observed. . . . The Colonels, or commanding officers of regiments, with their Captains, are immediately to cause their men to be divided into squads of twelve, and see that each squad have their proportion of tools, and set about a hut for themselves: And as an encouragement to industry and art, the General promises to reward the party in each regiment, which finishes their hut in the quickest, and most workmanlike manner,

with *twelve* dollars. And as there is reason to believe, that boards, for covering, may be found scarce and difficult to be got; He offers *One hundred* dollars to any officer or soldier, who in the opinion of three Gentlemen, he shall appoint as judges, shall substitute some other covering, that may be cheaper and quicker made, and will in every respect answer the end. The Soldier's huts are to be of the following dimensions, viz: fourteen by sixteen each, sides, ends and roofs made with logs, and the roof made tight with split slabs, or in some other way; the sides made tight with clay, fire-place made of wood and secured with clay on the inside eighteen inches thick, this fireplace to be in the rear of the hut; the door to be in the end next the street; the doors to be made of split oak-slabs, unless boards can be procured. Side-walls to be six and a half feet high. The officers huts to form a line in the rear of the troops, one hut to be allowed to each General Officer, one to the Staff of each brigade, one to the field officers of each regiment, one to the Staff of each regiment, one to the commissioned officers of two companies, and one to every twelve non-commissioned officers and soldiers."

Fitzpatrick, X. 170. See also 28, 38, 47, 52, 67, 354, 358.

1778 (FRIDAY). MIDDLEBROOK, N. J. To Speaker Benjamin Harrison of Va. House of Delegates: "Under the proclamation of 1763, I am entitled to 5000 Acres of Land in my own right, & by purchase . . . I obtained rights to several thousand more—a small part of wch. I Patented during the Admn. of Lord Dunmore, another part was (I believe) surveyed—whilst the major part remains in locations, . . ." This land was for general service in the French and Indian War and not to be confused with the Fort Necessity expedition grant.

Ford, VII. 297. See also 31, 48, 73.

1787 (TUESDAY). TRENTON. The New Jersey convention ratified the Federal Constitution, being the third state.

1793 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To William Pearce, the new manager at Mount Vernon: "To treat them [overseers] civilly is no more than what all men are entitled to, but, my advice to you is, to keep them at a proper distance; for they will grow upon familiarity, in proportion as you will sink in authority, if you do not. Pass by no faults or neglects (especially at first) for overlooking one only serves to generate another, and it is more than probable that some of them (one in particular) will try, at first, what lengths he may go. A steady and firm conduct, with an inquisitive inspection into, and a proper arrangement of everything on your part, will, though it may give more trouble at first, save a great deal in the end—and you may rest assured that in everything that is just and proper to be done on your part, [you] shall meet with the fullest support on mine. Nothing will contribute more to effect these desirable purposes than a good example."

Ford, XII. 398. See also 11, 143, 153, 217, 290, 345.

1799 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. Funeral of George Washington and burial in the vault on the estate. This was the present "old vault," constructed by George according to the will of his brother Lawrence. The funeral was conducted by the Masons of Alexandria and with military

honors, and was attended only by persons of the neighborhood. The mahogany coffin was lead lined, and there was an outer coffin of the same metal, and finally a cloth covered wooden case. In 1831 a new tomb was constructed and his body and that of his wife and other remains were moved to it. It was on this day that the news of the death reached Philadelphia.

See also 281.

DECEMBER 19 (354)

1756 (SUNDAY). WINCHESTER, VA. To John Robinson, Speaker of the House of Burgesses: "Whence it arises, or why, I am truly ignorant; but my strongest representations of matters relative to the peace of the frontiers are disregarded as idle and frivolous; my propositions and measures, as partial and selfish; and all my sincerest endeavours for the service of my country perverted to the worst purposes. My orders are dark, doubtful, and uncertain; *to-day approved, to-morrow condemned*. Left to act and proceed at hazard, accountable for the consequence, and blamed without the benefit of defence! If you can think my situation capable to excite the smallest degree of envy, or afford the least satisfaction, the truth is yet hid from you, and you entertain notions very different from the *reality* of the case. However, I am determined to bear up under all the embarrassments some time longer, in hope of better regulation on the arrival of Lord Loudoun, to whom I look for the future fate of Virginia." This particular outburst against Dinwiddie and the Council was due to orders to strengthen and garrison Fort Cumberland, yet leave a proper force at Fort Loudoun (Winchester) also; and in order to do this with the available forces, to abandon the small stockade posts. This would lay "open to the mercy of a cruel and inhuman enemy" the frontier settlements of Virginia, as Fort Cumberland was no protection of them. Loudoun, the new Commander in Chief, was back of the order; later he relieved the Virginia troops of the necessity of holding the Maryland post.

Fitzpatrick, I. 528. See also 28, 101, 240, 329.

1777 (FRIDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. The army marched to this place and began the winter encampment mentioned in the statements of the two days before. The quarters of the troops were upon the surrounding hills; and headquarters in the valley at the junction of the creek with the Schuylkill; the whole being now a state park. A stone house is preserved as being Washington's headquarters, but the claim lacks convincing contemporary proof. The Pennsylvania militia were supposed to patrol the country in front of Philadelphia east of the Schuylkill, and the New Jersey militia to prevent foraging in that state; also the dragoons were wintered at Trenton, and were expected to furnish a small amount of aid on that side of the Delaware.

See also 28, 38, 47, 52, 67, 352, 353, 358.

1799 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. When Congress met John Marshall addressed the House and offered a series of resolutions prepared by Henry Lee—who could not be present—in which appeared the famous phrase "first in peace, first in war, and first in the hearts of his fellow citizens," of which the two final words as used in the oration Lee later

delivered became "countrymen." Pres. John Adams announced the death to Congress, and both Houses waited on him to express their condolence, the Representatives on the 19th and the Senate on the 23d. In his reply to the Senate he said: "Malice could never blast his honor, and envy made him a single exception to her universal rule. For himself he had lived enough, to life and to glory. For his fellow-citizens, if their prayers could have been answered, he would have been immortal."

Ford, XIV. 265.

DECEMBER 20 (355)

1776 (FRIDAY). KEITH'S, PA. To President of Congress (Hancock): "I have waited with much Impatience to know the determinations of Congress on the Propositions made some time in October last for augmenting our Corps of Artillery, and establishing a Corps of Engineers; the time is now come, when the 1st cannot be delayed without the greatest injury to the safety of these States, and therefore under the Resolution of Congress bearing date of 12th. Inst. . . . I have ventured to order three Battalions of Artillery to be immediately recruited; . . . The pay of our Artillerests . . . Induced me (also by advice) to promise Officers, and Men that their pay should be augmented 25 pr. Ct., or that their engagements shall become null and void; this may appear to Congress premature, and unwarrantable; but Sir, . . . the present exigency of our Affairs will not admit of delay, either in Council or the Field, . . . It may be said that this is an application for powers that are too dangerous to be Intrusted. I can only add, that desperate diseases require desperate Remedies; and with truth declare, that I have no lust after power but wish with as much fervency as any Man upon this wide extended Continent, for an opportunity of turning the Sword into a plow share. But my feelings as an Officer and a Man, have been such as to force me to say that no person ever had a greater choice of difficulties to contend with than I have; it is needless to add that short Inlistments, and a mistaken dependance upon Militia, have been the Origin of all our Misfortunes and the great accumulation of our Debt. . . . Militia may, possibly, do it for a little while; but in a little while also, the Militia of those States which have been frequently called upon will not turn out at all or with so much reluctance and sloth as to amount to the same thing. Instance New Jersey! Witness Pennsylvania! Could any thing but the River Delaware have sav'd Philadelphia? Can any thing (the exigency of the case indeed may justify it), be more destructive to the recruiting Service than giving 10 Dollars Bounty for Six Weeks Service of the Militia; who come in you cannot tell how, go, you cannot tell when; and act, you cannot tell where; consume your Provisions, exhaust your Stores, and leave you at last in a critical moment. These Sir are the Men I am to depend upon Ten days hence, this is the Basis on which your Cause will and must for ever depend, till you get a large standing Army, sufficient of itself to oppose the Enemy. . . . If any good Officers offer to raise Men upon Continental pay and establishment in this Quarter, I shall encourage them to do so, and Regiment them when they have done it. If Congress disapprove of this proceeding, they will

please to signify it, as I mean it for the best. It may be thought that, I am going a good deal out of the line of my duty to adopt these Measures, or advise thus freely; A Character to loose, an Estate to forfeit, the inestimable Blessing of liberty at Stake, and a life devoted, must be my excuse. . . . the Commanding Officer under the present establishment is obliged to attend to the business of so many different departments as to render it impossible to conduct that of his own with the attention necessary, than which nothing can be more Injurious. . . . I have laboured ever since I have been in the Service to discourage all kinds of local attachments, and distinctions of Country, denominating the whole by the greater name of American; but I found it impossible to overcome prejudices, and under the New Establishment I conceive it best to stir up an Emulation in order to do which, would it not be better for each State to furnish (tho not appoint) their own Brigadiers; this if known to be part of the Establishment might prevent a good deal of contention and jealousy, and would, I believe, be the means of promotion going forward with more satisfaction and quiet in the higher officers. . . . I have also to mention, that for want of some establishment in the department of Engineers, . . . Colo. Putnam who was at the head of it, has quitted, . . . I know of no other Man tolerably well qualified for the conducting of that business. None of the French Gentlemen whom I have seen with appointments in that way, appear to me to know anything of the Matter. There is one in Philadelphia whom I am told is clever, but him I have never seen. . . . The casting of Cannon is a matter that ought not to be one moment delayed, and therefore I shall send Colo. Knox to put this in a Train, as also to have travelling Carriages and Shott provided, Elaboratories to be established, . . . Magazines of Provisions should also be laid in; these I shall fix with the Commissary, as our great loss last year proceeded from a Want of Teams, I shall direct the Quarter Master Genl. to furnish a certain number to each Regiment . . . above all, a Store of Small Arms should be provided or Men will be of little use; . . . the loss has been great, and this will forever be the case in such a Mixed and irregular Army as ours has been." This long extract is only a portion of a letter which Washington himself drafted, and which shows both the harassments and the breadth of mind of the Commander in Chief. At this time he was also fully occupied with guarding the long river front; with endeavoring to keep his army from going to pieces entirely; with inducing the militia to come to his rescue, even from as far off as New England; with measures for the defense of Philadelphia if the British should elude or drive him back; with orders to force the farmers to furnish wheat and the millers to grind it; above all with the preparation for his great coup. This letter was more direct and sharper than any previous one to Congress, and shows the use of the dictatorial powers with which he had been recently endowed (see 347). The letter bore fruit in resolves by Congress on Dec. 27 (see 362). The engineer at Philadelphia was probably Kosciuszko (see 338).

Fitzpatrick, VI. 400. See also 33, 50, 55, 74, 170, 268, 285, 316, 333; Ford, VIII. 389.

1777 (SATURDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. Proclamation:

"By virtue of the power and direction to me especially given, I hereby enjoin and require all persons residing within Seventy miles of my Head Quarters to thresh one half of their grain by the first day of February and the other half by the first day of March next ensuing, on pain in case of failure of having All that shall remain in Sheaves, after the periods above mentioned, seized by the Commissaries and Quarter Masters of the Army and paid for as Straw." This was so that the wheat might be available for the army and the soldiers could have the straw for beds or to cover their huts.

Fitzpatrick, X. 175. See also 52, 263, 349, 353.

DECEMBER 21 (356)

1777 (SUNDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To Gen. James Potter of the Pennsylvania militia patrolling the roads to Philadelphia: "Major Clark has wrote to me several times about some provision that a Mr. Trumbull was sending into Philadelphia by his permission as a cover to procure intelligence. This provision was siezed by Colo. Ranking and has been since detained by him. I desire you will give orders to have it delivered, for unless we now and then make use of such means to get admittance into the City we cannot expect to obtain intelligence."

Fitzpatrick, X. 182. See also 225, 230, 334.

1783 (SUNDAY). ANNAPOLIS, MD. To President of Congress (Mifflin): "As there was no longer a necessity for retaining so many troops in service for the posts at present in our possession, and as the terms of service of the men were expiring so fast, . . . I therefore gave directions to Major-General Knox before I left New York, to reduce the whole of the troops to one battalion of infantry of five hundred rank and file, and about one hundred artillery, and these to be of the men, who had the longest time to serve. . . . I directed that officer to continue in command, until the further pleasure of Congress should be made known to him." Knox and these troops were stationed at West Point. Congress on June 2, 1784, resolved: "That the commanding officer be, and he is hereby directed to discharge the troops now in the service of the United States, except 25 privates, to guard the stores at Fort Pitt, and 55 to guard the stores at West Point and other magazines, with a proportionate number of officers; no officer to remain in service above the rank of a captain, . . ." On this same day Gerry of Mass. offered resolutions which included the following: "Whereas standing armies in time of peace, are inconsistent with the principles of republican Governments, dangerous to the liberties of a free people, and generally converted into destructive engines for establishing despotism." These were not adopted. Congress the next day recommended certain four states to furnish 700 men out of their militia to take possession of the western posts "as soon as evacuated" by the British. The highest officer was a lieutenant colonel; and 300 of the men were to be available for attendance on treaty negotiations with the Indians. This measure, later modified and enlarged, became the basis for the frontier force under Harmar.

Sparks, VIII. 502; *Journals of the Continental Congress*, XXVII. 524, 518, 538.

1784 (TUESDAY). ANNAPOLIS, MD. Washington was here "... at the request of the Assembly to Virginia to fix matters with the Assembly of this State respecting the extension of the inland navigation of the Potomac, and the communication between it and the western waters; . . ." as he wrote Lafayette on the 23d. He arrived on the 20th, and remained until the end of the year. He wrote Knox on Jan. 5, 1785: "I am just returned from Annapolis to which place I was requested to go by our Assembly (with my bosom friend Genl. Gates, who being at Richmond contrived to edge himself into the commission) for the purpose of arranging matters, and forming a Law which should be similar in both States, so far as it respected the river Potomack, which separates them. I met the most perfect accordance in that legislature; and the matter is now reported to ours, for its concurrence." Gates was ill during the whole time and the third delegate did not attend, and the General wrote Madison on Dec. 28: "It is now near 12 at Night, and I am writing with an Aching head, having been constantly employed in this business since the 22d. without assistance from my Colleagues." This conference was one of the beginnings of the movement which resulted in the Federal Convention of 1787. The Virginia Legislature passed the concurring act on Jan. 5, 1785, forwarding, as Washington wrote Knox, "a great political work" as well as one "immensely extensive in a commercial point."

Sparks, IX, 82; Ford, X, 431; Washington Photostats. See also 89, 102, 212, 218, 247, 260, 284, 342.

DECEMBER 22 (357)

1751 (SUNDAY). BARBADOS. Washington left for Virginia. His diary gives his impressions of conditions on the island; mature comments for a youth not yet 20: "How wonderful that such people shou'd be in debt! and not be able to indulge themselves in all the Luxurys as well as necessarys of Life. Yet so it happens Estates are often alienated for the debts . . . but how persons coming to Estates of two, three and four hundd. Acres (which are the largest) can want is most wonderful to me . . . Hospitality and a Genteel behav[ior] is shewn to every gentlemen stranger by the Gentlemen Inhab[itants]. . . . The Lady Generally are very agreeable but by ill custom or wt . . . affect the Negro Style." Washington's dislike of debts was a lifelong trait. He wrote his farm manager, William Pearce, on Dec. 7, 1794: "Let all be paid, for I never like to be in debt to any one, or have any money in my possession that another has a right to call for."

Ford, XIII, 23. See also 223.

1779 (WEDNESDAY). MORRISTOWN, N. J. To Gen. Nathanael Greene, Quartermaster General: "I . . . am extremely concerned to find that you meet with such difficulties in quartering the officers, whose rank and situation require they should be lodged in houses in the vicinity of the army. I regret that the inhabitants should be unwilling to give shelter to men, who have made and are still making every sacrifice in the service of their country; and that the magistrates should refuse to give you effectual aid in a matter to which, in my opinion, by a liberal and necessary construction of the law, their authority is fully competent. The dilemma is perplexing. On one hand, nothing I wish so much as to avoid

the least deviation from the line prescribed by the law; on the other, it is impossible that the officers can remain without proper covering. If the obstacles cannot be removed, so as to satisfy the law, necessity decides that you must proceed in quartering the officers yourself in such houses, as the good of the service may require, having all possible regard to the circumstances of the Inhabitants, that none may be distressed or incommoded more than is unavoidable. To this I am persuaded your own disposition will induce you to pay the strictest attention. But before you have recourse to this step, you will make one more application to the magistrates, which you will be pleased to do in writing, and request their answer also in writing. You will expose to them the reasonableness and necessity of their concurrence, and inform them what we shall be compelled to do, if they decline giving their assistance with cordiality and efficacy. Should they again refuse, you will then have no alternative but to do as I have mentioned."

Ford, VIII, 147.

1785 (THURSDAY). MOUNT VERNON. "Went a Fox hunting . . . Found a Fox just back of Muddy hole Plantation, and after a Chase of an hour and a quarter with my Dogs, and eight couple of Doctor Smith's (brought by Mr. Phil. Alexander) we put him into a hollow tree, in which we fastned him; and in the Pincushion put up another Fox which in an hour and 13 Minutes was killed. We then after allowing the Fox in the hole half an hour, put the Dogs upon his Track and in half a Mile he took to another hollow tree and was again put out of it, but he did not go 600 yards before he had recourse to the same shift. Finding therefore that he was a conquered Fox we took the Dogs off and all came home to Dinner . . ."—Diary. This is the most detailed of many statements in the diaries on Washington's fox hunting. This favorite sport he continued until he became President, if not later.

See also 33, 245, 304.

1795 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Gouverneur Morris, who was in England, and acting as Washington's unofficial agent: "Lord Grenville . . . let his Lordship be asked, if we have not complained, . . . That the persons, to whom their Indian affairs are intrusted, have taken unwearied pains and practised every deception to keep those people in a state of irritation and disquietude with us; and, to the *latest* moment, exerted every nerve to prevent the treaty, which has lately been concluded between the United States and them from taking effect? . . . The answer, it is true, has been (particularly with respect to the interferences with the Indians) a disavowal. Why then are not the agents of such unauthorized, offensive, and injurious measures made examples of? For within, let me ask, consists the difference *to us* between their being the acts of government, or the acts of unauthorized officers or agents of the government, if we are to sustain all the evils, which flow from such measures?"

Ford, XIII, 148. See also 173, 243, 274, 343.

DECEMBER 23 (358)

1777 (TUESDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To President of Congress (Laurens): "Full as I was in my representation of matters in the Commys. departmt. yesterday, fresh, and more

powerful reasons . . . justify my saying that the present Commissaries are by no means equal to the execution of the Office or that the disaffection of the People is past all belief. The misfortune however does in my opinion, proceed from both causes, and tho' I have been tender heretofore of giving any opinion, or lodging complaints, as the change in that departmt. took place contrary to my judgment, and the consequences thereof were predicted; yet, finding that the inactivity of the Army, whether for want of provisions, Cloaths, or other essentials, is charged to my Acct., not only by the common vulgar, but those in power, it is time to speak plain in exculpation of myself; with truth then I can declare that, no Man, in my opinion, ever had his measures more impeded than I have, by every deportment of the Army. Since the Month of July, we have had no assistance from the Quarter Master Genl. . . . few men having more than one Shirt, many only the Moiety of one, and Some none at all; in addition to which as a proof of the little benefit received from a Cloathier Genl., . . . we have, by a field return this day made no less than 2898 Men now in Camp unfit for duty because they are bare foot and otherwise naked and by the same return it appears that our whole strength in continental Troops . . . amount to no more than 8200 In Camp fit for duty. Notwithstanding which, and that, since the 4th Instt. our Numbers fit for duty from the hardships and exposures they have undergone, particularly on Acct. of Blankets (numbers having been obliged and still are to set up all Night by fires, instead of taking comfortable rest in a natural and common way) have decreased near 2000 Men. we find Gentlemen without knowing whether the Army was really going into Winter Quarters or not (for I am sure no resolution of mine would warrant the remonstrance) reprobating the measure as much as if they thought the Soldiery were made of Stocks and Stones and equally insensible of frost and Snow and moreover, as if they conceived it easily practicable for an inferior Army under the disadvantages I have describ'd our's to be wch. is by no means exaggerated to confine a superior one (in all respects well appointed, and provided for a Winters Campaign) within the City of Phila., and to cover from depredation and waste the States of Pens., Jersey, &c. . . . I can assure those Gentlemen that it is a much easier and less distressing thing to draw remonstrances in a comfortable room by a good fire side than to occupy a cold bleak hill and sleep under frost and Snow without Cloaths or Blankets; however, although they seem to have little feeling for the naked, and distressed Soldier, I feel superabundantly for them, and from my Soul pity those miseries, wch. it is neither in my power to relieve or prevent." Thomas Mifflin had been Quartermaster General until the first part of November, and is considered as involved in the Conway Cabal. The Pennsylvania Legislature had protested against the army going into winter quarters. The suffering and the indignation of the Commander in Chief continued, but somehow or other, in spite of such warnings repeated during this winter and at other times, the army never did dissolve either for lack of food, clothing, or pay; and undoubtedly the one thing

above all that prevented such a catastrophe was faith in their General.

Fitzpatrick, X. 192. See also 28, 38, 47, 52, 67, 177, 353, 354; Fitzpatrick, IX. 477, 480.

1783 (TUESDAY). ANNAPOLIS, MD. General Washington surrendered to Congress his commission as Commander in Chief. He reached Annapolis, where Congress had been sitting since Nov. 26, on the 19th, and Lady Washington came up from Mount Vernon for the event. On arrival he waited on Pres. Mifflin and received visits. On the 20th he dined with Mifflin; on the 21st, Sunday, he returned visits. Congress gave a public dinner on the 22d followed by an illumination of the Maryland State House, where Congress sat, and a ball. The etiquette of the ceremony on the 23d was carefully prescribed. The General in his address said: "Happy in the confirmation of our Independence and Sovereignty, and pleased with the opportunity afforded the United States of becoming a respectable nation, I resign with satisfaction the appointment I accepted with diffidence; . . . I consider it an indispensable duty to close this last solemn act of my official life, by commending the Interests of our dearest country to the protection of Almighty God, and those who have the superintendence of them to his holy keeping." The next day he left for Mount Vernon which he reached the same evening in time to celebrate the first Christmas at home since 1774.

Ford, X. 339; the whole address is also in I. 461 of the present series.

DECEMBER 24 (359)

1775 (SUNDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Gen. Philip Schuyler: "I am very sorry to find by several Paragraphs, that both you and General Montgomery incline to quit the Service. Let me ask you, Sir, when is the Time for brave Men to exert themselves in the Cause of Liberty and their Country, if this is not? Should any Difficulties that they may have to encounter, at this important Crisis, deter them? God knows, there is not a Difficulty that you both very justly complain of, that I have not in an eminent Degree experienced, that I am not every Day experiencing; but we must bear up against them, and make the best of Mankind as they are, since we cannot have them as we wish. Let me, therefore, conjure you and Mr. Montgomery, to lay aside such Thoughts, Thoughts injurious to yourselves, excessively so to your Country, which calls aloud for Gentlemen of your Abilities."

Fitzpatrick, IV. 178. See also 5, 117, 205; Fitzpatrick, X. 26.

1780 (SUNDAY). This is the most probable date of the burning of Washington's birthplace at Wakefield.

1781 (MONDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Washington wrote to the local Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick accepting the election on the 17th as an "adopted" member: "I accept with singular pleasure the Ensign of so worthy a Fraternity as that of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick in this City, a society distinguished for the firm adherence of its members to the glorious Cause in which we are embarked." This convivial organization was made up at that time of men of Irish birth or descent, including those from the north of Ireland. The letter announcing the adoption and sending the society's gold badge is dated Dec. 22.

Washington Papers, CLXXXIX.

1790 (FRIDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Mrs. Washington's first reception in the new capital was, according to Mrs. John Adams, wife of the Vice President, "very brilliant", with a "constellation of beauties." The daughter of Thomas McKean, wrote to a friend in New York: "You never could have had such a drawing-room; it was brilliant beyond any thing you could imagine; and though there was a good deal of extravagance, there was so much of Philadelphia taste in every thing that it must be confessed the most delightful occasion of the kind ever known in this country." The President's levees began on Dec. 7. Senator William Maclay, while attending them as a "piece of duty" grumbled at their anti-republican character, and even on Dec. 14 wrote in his journal: "The practice, however, considered as a feature of royalty, is certainly anti-republican. . . . Republicans are borne down by fashion and a fear of being charged with want of respect to General Washington. If there is treason in the wish I retract it, but would to God this same General Washington were in heaven! We would not then have him brought forward as the constant cover to every unconstitutional and irrepublican act."

Baker, *Washington after the Revolution*, 203; William Maclay, *Journal* (1927 ed.), 340. See also 1, 40, 58, 133, 167, 240.

DECEMBER 25 (360)

1751-98. It is possible to locate Washington on most of the Christmases from 1751 on. On this first date he was at sea returning from Barbados and feasting on "Irish goose." In 1753 he was struggling forward through the wilds of western Pennsylvania. In 1754 he was probably at Mount Vernon, and in the next two years with his troops on the frontier. In 1757 he was at home recovering from a severe illness, and in 1758 he was traveling to Williamsburg to surrender his commission, and prepare for his marriage. From then through 1774 he was at home or with relatives or friends, sometimes going to church. The first war Christmas found him besieging the British at Boston, and the second, the only really dramatic one, in preparations to cross the Delaware and attack at Trenton. On this day he wrote to Robert Morris: "I hope the next Christmas will prove happier . . ." It was black enough at Valley Forge in 1777, but at least more hopeful than the year before. During the rest of the war he was twice at Philadelphia, and otherwise at winter quarters. During his presidency he was always at the capital, and all the other Christmases after 1782 at Mount Vernon.

Fitzpatrick, VI. 438.

1775 (MONDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. To Joseph Reed: "At the same time that I thank you for stopping visitors in search of preferment, it will give me pleasure to show civilities to others of your recommendation. Indeed no gentleman, that is not well known, ought to come here without letters of introduction, as it puts me in an awkward situation with respect to my conduct towards them." The General had not ceased to be a gentleman when he put on his sword, and his social code was always well defined.

Fitzpatrick, IV. 184. See also 350.

1777 (THURSDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. Although in

winter quarters the General's mind evidently reverted to the successes of a year before, and among his papers is a document in his own handwriting indorsed "Orders for a move that was intended against Philadelphia by way of surprise."

Fitzpatrick, X. 202. See also 341, 354, 361.

1798 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Lafayette: "You have expressed a wish, worthy of the benevolence of your heart, that I would exert all my endeavors to avert the calamitous effects of a rupture between our countries. Believe me, my dear friend, that no man can deprecate an event of this sort with more horror than I should, and that no one, during the whole of my administration, labored more incessantly, and with more sincerity and zeal, than I did, to avoid this, and to render every justice, nay favor, to France, consistent with the neutrality, which had been proclaimed, sanctioned by Congress, approved by the State legislatures, and the people at large in their town and county meetings. But neutrality was not the point at which France was aiming; for, whilst it was crying *Peace, Peace*, and pretending that they did not wish us to be embroiled in their quarrel with Great Britain, they were pursuing measures in *this country*, so repugnant to its sovereignty, and so incompatible with every principle of neutrality, as must inevitably have produced a war with the latter. And when they found, that the government *here* was resolved to adhere steadily to its plan of neutrality, their next step was to destroy the confidence of the people in and to separate them from it; for which purpose their diplomatic agents were specially instructed, and in the attempt were aided by inimical characters among ourselves, not, as I observed before, because they loved France more than any other nation, but because it was an instrument to facilitate the destruction of their own government. . . . You add in another place, that the Executive Directory are disposed to accommodation of all differences. If they are sincere in this declaration, let them evidence it by actions; for words unaccompanied therewith will not be much regarded now. I would pledge myself, that the government and people of the United States will meet them heart and hand at *fair* negotiation; . . ." As Washington opposed Adams renewed efforts for peace in 1799, it seems evident that he did not believe that the Directory would meet the endeavor *fairly*.

Ford, XIV. 124; the whole of this letter is also in I. 472 of the present series. See also 4, 15, 63, 148, 177, 190, 195, 224, 243, 300, 301, 326, 339, 343, 361.

DECEMBER 26 (361)

1753 (WEDNESDAY). WESTERN PENNSYLVANIA. Washington began on Dec. 23 the return journey from Venango along the Indian trail. "Our Horses were now so weak and feeble, . . . myself and others (except the Drivers, who were obliged to ride) gave up our Horses for Packs, to assist along with the Baggage. I put myself in an *Indian* walking Dress, and continued with them three Days, till I found there was no Probability of their getting home in any reasonable Time. . . . Therefore as I was uneasy to get back, to make Report of my Proceedings to his Honour, the Governor, I determined to prosecute my Journey the nearest Way through the Woods, on Foot. . . . I took my necessary Papers; pulled off my

Cloaths; and tied myself up in a Match Coat. Then with Gun in Hand and Pack at my Back, in which were my Papers and Provisions, I set-out with Mr. Gist, fitted in the same Manner, on *Wednesday* the 26th."—Diary. They steered "across the Country, for Shannapins Town" which was on the Allegheny just above the Forks. The next day an Indian fired "at Mr. Gist or me, not 15 steps off, but fortunately missed."

See also 17, 305, 327, 331, 347, 364.

1776 (THURSDAY). BATTLE OF TRENTON. Washington wrote President of Congress (Hancock) from Newtown, Pa., Dec. 27: "I have the pleasure of Congratulating you upon the success of an enterprize which I had formed against a Detachment of the Enemy lying in Trenton, and which was executed yesterday Morning. The Evening of the 25th I ordered the Troops intended for this Service (which were about 2400) to parade back of McKonkey's Ferry, that they might begin to pass as soon as it grew dark, imagining we should be able to throw them all over, with the necessary Artillery, by 12 O'Clock, and that we might easily arrive at Trenton by five in the Morning, the distance being about nine Miles. But the Quantity of Ice, made that Night, impeded the passage of the Boats so much, that it was three O'Clock before the Artillery could all get over, and near four, before the Troops took up their line of march. This made me despair of surprising the Town, as I well knew we could not reach it before the day was fairly broke, but as I was certain there was no making a Retreat without being discovered, and harassed on repassing the River, I determined to push on at all Events. . . . Finding from our disposition that they were surrounded, and that they must inevitably be cut to pieces if they made any further Resistance, they agreed to lay down their Arms. . . . Our loss is very trifling indeed, only two officers and one or two privates wounded. I find, that the Detachment of the Enemy consisted of the three Hessian Regiments . . . about 1500 Men, and a Troop of British Light Horse, but immediately upon the beginning of the Attack, all those who were, not killed or taken, pushed directly down the Road towards Bordentown. These would likewise have fallen into our hands, could my plan have been completely carried into Execution. Genl. Ewing was to have crossed before day at Trenton Ferry, and taken possession of the Bridge leading out of Town, but the Quantity of Ice was so great, that tho' he did every thing in his power to effect it, he could not get over. This difficulty also hindered General Cadwallader from crossing, with the Pennsylvania Militia, from Bristol, he got part of his Foot over, but finding it impossible to embark his Artillery, he was obliged to desist. I am fully confident, that could the Troops under Generals Ewing and Cadwallader have passed the River, I should have been able, with their Assistance, to have driven the Enemy from all their posts below Trenton. But the Numbers I had with me, being inferior to theirs below me, and a strong Battalion of Light Infantry at Princetown above me, I thought it most prudent to return the same Evening, with my prisoners and the Artillery we had taken. . . . In justice to the Officers and Men, I must add, that their Behaviour

upon this Occasion, reflects the highest honor upon them." After the difficult crossing of the river the troops had to march nine miles in a blinding storm of sleet and snow. The number of prisoners was about one thousand. The two wounded American officers were Capt. William Washington, a distant relative of the General, to become famous at Cowpens, and Lt. James Monroe, later President of the United States. Col. Rahl the Hessian commander, died of his wounds. This battle, insignificant in the numbers engaged, was yet the turning point of the Revolution. Capt. Frothingham has written: "Washington . . . foresaw the effect of his Jersey operations on the mind of his enemy. He divined the dispositions of forces his enemy would make in consequence, and he devised the one plan of campaign that would be effective against these dispositions. . . . For the British, it was a bolt from the blue that shattered their whole structure. . . . It meant the dislocation of their whole system of posts to guard New Jersey. . . . and it was evident that their hold upon the western part of New Jersey had been broken."

Fitzpatrick, VI. 441; Thomas Frothingham, *Washington, Commander in Chief*, 164, 169.

1786 (TUESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To David Humphreys: "I perceive, . . . that the insurgents of Massachusetts, far from being satisfied with the redress offered by their General Court, are still acting in open violation of law and government, . . . What, gracious God! is man, that there should be such inconsistency and perfidiousness in his conduct? It is but the other day, that we were shedding our blood to obtain the constitutions under which we now live; constitutions of our own choice and making; and now we are unsheathing the sword to overturn them. The thing is so unaccountable, that I hardly know how to realize it, or to persuade myself, that I am not under the illusion of a dream. My mind, previous to the receipt of your letter of the 1st ultimo, had often been agitated by a thought similar to the one you have expressed respecting an old friend of yours; but Heaven forbid that a crisis should come, when he shall be driven to the necessity of making choice of either of the alternatives there mentioned." The "old friend" was Washington himself: Humphreys had written him, "In case of civil discord . . . you could not remain neuter."

Ford, XI. 99. See also 305, 341; Ford, XI. 103 (also in I. 463, of present series).

1798 (WEDNESDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To William Vans Murry: "The Alien and Sedition Laws are now the disiderata of the Opposition. But any thing else would have done, and something there will always be, for them to torture; and to disturb the public mind with their unfounded and ill favored forebodings."

Ford, XIV. 132. See also 15, 343.

DECEMBER 27 (362)

1776 (FRIDAY). BALTIMORE. The reassembled Congress, having considered the letter of the 20th (see 355) and having "perfect Reliance on the Wisdom, Vigour, and Uprightness of General Washington," granted him further plenary powers for six months, with authority to raise sixteen additional battalions of infantry, "from any or all these United States,"

and appoint the officers of them; to raise 3000 light horse, three regiments of artillery, and a corps of engineers, "and to establish their Pay"; to call upon the states for militia as "he shall judge necessary"; form magazines; "to displace and appoint all officers under the Rank of brigadier Generals"; fill all vacancies; fix a system of promotion; appoint a Commissary of Prisoners of War and a Clothier General; and "take . . . whatever he may want for the Use of the Army . . . allowing a reasonable Price for the same." The General wrote on Jan. 1, 1777 to Pres. Hancock: "The confidence which Congress have honored me with by these proceedings, has a claim to my warmest acknowledgements. At the same time, I beg leave to assure them, that all my faculties shall be employed, to direct properly the powers they have been pleased to vest me with, and to advance those Objects and only those, which gave rise to this honourable mark of distinction. If my exertions should not be attended with the desired success, I trust the failure will be imputed to the true cause, the peculiarly distressed situation of our Affairs, and the difficulties I have to combat, rather than to my want of zeal for my Country and the closest attention to her interests, to promote which has ever been my study."

Fitzpatrick, VI. 460. See also 263, 344, 347.

1781 (THURSDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Elizabeth Haynie: "Dear Cousin, . . . I am very sorry to hear of the distressed condition in which you are, and have written to Mr. Muse, to whom the management of my tenements in Berkeley, Frederic, Loudoun, and Fauquier is committed, to let you have any one of them that may be unoccupied rent-free, during your own and the life of your daughter, Sally Ball Haynie, and moreover to afford you some aid towards putting the place in order." He left the daughter \$200.00 in his will calling her a "distant relative"; but meanwhile he had on Feb. 22, 1795, written to his nephew, Robert Lewis, who was then his agent in the Valley: "Mrs. Haney should endeavor to do what she can for herself—this is a duty incumbent on every one; but you must not let her suffer, as she has thrown herself upon me; your advances on this account will be allowed always, at settlement; and I agree readily to furnish her with provisions and for the good character you give of her daughter make the latter a present in my name of a handsome but not costly gown, and other things which she may stand mostly in need of. You may charge me also with the worth of your tenement on which she is placed, and where perhaps it is better she should be, than at a great distance from your attentions to her." The relationship was on his mother's side. The date of this letter is given as 1780 and the place Philadelphia in Sparks, and the original letter is no longer available. It is probable that the mistake is in the year rather than the place, and has been so considered here.

Sparks, XII. 263; Ford, XIII. 41.

DECEMBER 28 (363)

1776 (SATURDAY). NEWTOWN, PA. To Gen. William Heath who commanded in the Highlands: "Since I had the pleasure of informing you Yesterday of our success at Tren-

ton, I have received advice that Count Donnop with the remainder of the Enemy's Army, immediately upon the news, decamped, and was on his Retreat towards South Amboy; on hearing this, Colo. Cadwallader and Genl. Ewing passed the River with the Troops under their command, and Genl. Mifflin will follow this day, with a considerable Body of Militia from Pennsylvania, from whence large Reinforcements are coming in. I purpose to go over myself, with the whole of the Continental Troops as soon as they are refreshed and recovered of their late Fatigue. These added together, will make our force very respectable. I have wrote to Genl. McDougall and Genl. Maxwell who are at Morris Town, and have desired them to collect as large a Body of Militia as they possibly can, and whether the Enemy advance or retreat, harrass them on Flank and Rear. If they cannot be brought to that, to keep them embodied, till they are joined by our regular Troops. Things being in this Situation, I think a fair Opportunity is offered of driving the Enemy entirely from, or at least to, the extremity of the province of Jersey. I would therefore have you advance as rapidly as the Season will admit, with the Eastern Militia, by the way of Hackensack, and proceed downwards till you hear from me; I dont think there is the least danger of the Enemy's making any move towards the Highlands at this Season of the Year, that they cannot do it by Water is most certain." The recrossing began the next day but because of the broken ice, was not completed until Dec. 31.

Fitzpatrick, VI. 447. See also 35, 72.

1780 (THURSDAY). NEW WINDSOR, N. Y. To Thomas Jefferson, Governor of Va.: "I have ever been of opinion, that the reduction of the post of Detroit would be the only certain means of giving peace and security to the whole western frontier, and I have constantly kept my eye upon that object; but, such has been the reduced state of our Continental force, and such the low ebb of our funds, especially of late, that I have never had it in my power to make the attempt. I shall think it a most happy circumstance, should your State, with the aid of Continental stores which you require, be able to accomplish it. I am so well convinced of the general public utility with which the expedition, if successful, will be attended, that I do not hesitate a moment in giving directions to the commandant at Fort Pitt to deliver to Colonel Clark the articles which you request, or so many of them as he may be able to furnish. I have also directed him to form such a detachment of Continental troops as he can safely spare, and put them under the command of Colonel Clark." Nothing came of this plan. The General had little connection with western or Indian operations, except the sending of the Sullivan expedition against the Iroquois in 1779. All the other relations of line troops to such operations were defensive. Col. Clark was George Rogers Clark conqueror—for Virginia—of the Northwest. Concerning him Washington wrote on the 29th to Col. Daniel Brodhead, the line commander at Ft. Pitt: "I have not the pleasure of knowing the Gentleman; but, independent of the proofs he has given of his activity and address, the unbounded confidence, which I am told the Western people repose in him, is a matter of vast importance;

as I imagine a considerable part of his force will consist of Volunteers and Militia, who are not to be governed by military laws, but must be held by the ties of confidence and affection to their leader."

Ford, IX. 81, 83n. See also 82, 152, 258.

1783 (SUNDAY). MOUNT VERNON. To Gov. George Clinton of N. Y.: "Although I scarcely need tell you, how much I have been satisfied with every instance of your public conduct, yet I could not suffer Colonel Walker (whose merits are too well known to you to need a recommendation of him from me, if any thing should cast up favorable to his wishes,) to depart for New York, without giving your Excellency one more testimony of the obligations I consider myself under for the spirited and able assistance, which I have often derived from the State under your administration. The scene is at last closed. I feel myself eased of a load of public care. I hope to spend the remainder of my days in cultivating the affections of good men, and in the practice of the domestic virtues. Permit me still to consider you in the number of my friends, and to wish you every felicity." Clinton, Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut, and William Livingston of New Jersey were the great war governors, and with them all the General's relations were intimate. Trumbull served during the whole war, Livingston went into office in 1776, and Clinton in 1777.

Sparks, IX. 1. See also 5.

DECEMBER 29 (364)

1753 (SATURDAY). ALLEGHENY RIVER. "There was no way for getting over but on a Raft; Which we set about with but one poor Hatchet, and finished just after Sun-setting. This was a whole Day's Work. Then set off; But before we were Half Way over, we were jammed in the Ice, in such a Manner that we expected every Moment our Raft to sink, and ourselves to perish. I put-out my setting Pole to try to stop the Raft, that the Ice might pass by; when the Rapidity of the Stream threw it with so much Violence against the Pole, that it jerked me out into ten Feet Water: but I fortunately saved myself by catching hold of one of the Raft Logs. Notwithstanding all our efforts we could not get the Raft to either Shore; but were obliged, as we were near an Island to quit our Raft and make to it. The Cold was so extremely severe, that Mr. Gist had all his Fingers, and some of his Toes frozen; but the water was shut up so hard, that we found no Difficulty in getting-off the Island, on the Ice, in the Morning, and went to Mr. Frazier's."—Diary. This perilous crossing was of the Allegheny. Frazier's was on the Monongahela at present Port Perry. While waiting for horses he went up the river to pay his respects to the Delaware queen, Aliquippa, at present McKeesport. "I made her a Present of a Matchcoat and a Bottle of Rum; which latter was thought much the best Present of the Two."—Diary.

See also 17, 305, 327, 331, 347, 361.

1778 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Samuel Holten, delegate from Mass., entered in his diary: "Genl. Washington, The Prest. of Congress, The minister of France, the prest. of this state, The Revd. Mr. White and several other Gentlemen

dined with us." By "us" he means the Massachusetts delegates, who resided together, and at that time were Samuel Adams, Elbridge Gerry, Samuel Holten, and James Lovell. The President of Congress was John Jay, the Minister of France, Conrad Alexandre Gérard, and the President of Pennsylvania, Joseph Reed. Mr. White was Rev. William White, one of the chaplains of Congress and later Bishop of Pennsylvania. Later Holten recorded: "30. Thanksgiving day. I attended public worship and dined at the city tavern. The Pres. of Congress, The minister of France, Genl. Washington and about 60 other Gentleman dined with us. M'r de France invited the Com. to dine. 31. I dined with M'r de Miralles, a Spanish Gentleman. Mrs. Washington and 7 other ladies dined there. G. W. and about 40 other Gentlemen of the first character dined with us. The entertainment was grand and elegant and at M'r Gerard's house." De France was De Francy, Beaumarchais's agent. Juan de Miralles was the Spanish agent but without official recognition. He died while visiting headquarters at Morristown on April 28, 1780. There are various other evidences of the social activity of the General and his lady during their stay at the capital, the primary purpose of which was his attendance on Congress to discuss the proposed joint Canadian expedition, of which he disapproved (see 319). He wrote Lafayette on the 29th: "This . . . will inform you, that a certain expedition, after a full consideration of all circumstances, has been laid aside." Other matters kept him in the city until Feb. 2, 1779.

Burnett, III. 553, 554; Sparks, VI. 149.

1782 (SUNDAY). NEWBURGH, N. Y. To Comte de Rochambeau: "It is with infinite satisfaction, that I embrace the earliest opportunity of sending to Philadelphia the cannon, which Congress were pleased to present to your Excellency, in testimony of their sense of the illustrious part you bore in the capture of the British army under Lord Cornwallis at York in Virginia. The carriages will follow by another conveyance. But, as they were not quite ready, I could not resist the pleasure, on that account, of forwarding these pieces to you previous to your departure, in hopes the inscription and devices, as well as the execution, may be agreeable to your wishes." The two cannon were from the Yorktown spoils, and they were placed at the Comte's chateau in France, but destroyed during the French Revolution. The French troops sailed for the West Indies, but Rochambeau and Chastellux went directly to France. On the point of sailing Jan. 11, 1783, he wrote Washington: "In this moment I renew to your Excellency my sincere acknowledgments for your friendship, and am with the most inviolable personal attachment and respect your obedient servant." Washington and Rochambeau continued to correspond until 1790. The latter was made a marshal by Louis XVI, barely escaped the guillotine, but survived until 1807.

Ford, X. 116n, 117n. See also 43, 61, 66, 100, 140, 172, 192, 196, 198, 252, 258, 266, 279.

1789 (TUESDAY). NEW YORK CITY. To Baron de Poellnitz: "I shall always be happy to see experiments in agricultural machines, which can be brought into general use. Of those in your possession I was not able to form a decided

judgment, except in the instance of the horse-hoe. Of the utility of that instrument I was fully convinced. I propose to take some farther occasion of seeing the manner in which the threshing-machine operates, when you shall let me know it is in readiness for the purpose; . . .” Poellnitz had a farm near New York, indulged in experimental agriculture, and invented machines and implements. The President wrote in his diary on Jan. 22, 1790: “Called in my ride on the Baron de Polnitz, to see the operation of his (Winlaw’s) threshing machine.”

Sparks, X. 68. See also 44, 79, 99, 101, 247, 264, 290.

DECEMBER 30 (365)

1775 (SATURDAY). CAMBRIDGE, MASS. General Orders: “As the General is informed, that Numbers of Free Negroes are desirous of inlisting, he gives leave to the recruiting Officers to entertain them, and promises to lay the matter before the Congress, who he doubts not will approve of it.” There were evidently a considerable number of negroes in the army that assembled before Boston in April, though by an order of May 20 by the Massachusetts Committee of Safety no slaves were to be allowed. In Congress in September an effort was made to exclude all colored soldiers and in October the committee to camp decided that only whites should be accepted for the new army in 1776. So the Commander in Chief ordered on Nov. 12: “Neither Negroes, Boys unable to bare Arms, nor old men unfit to endure the fatigues of the campaign, are to be inlisted; . . .” but modified it as above, writing Congress that he feared they would otherwise join the British. Congress on Jan. 16, 1776, resolved that “the free negroes, who have served faithfully in the army at Cambridge may be re-enlisted therein, but no others.” There is no further action by Congress on the subject. These continued to be colored soldiers throughout the war, most of them from New England. They were evidently used as substitutes in the draft.

Fitzpatrick, IV. 194, 86; *Journals of the Continental Congress*, IV. 60. See also 80.

1777 (TUESDAY). VALLEY FORGE, PA. To Gen. Thomas Conway recently made inspector general and promoted to major-generalship: “By consulting your own feelings upon the appointment of the baron de Kalb you may judge what must be the Sensations of those Brigadiers, who by your Promotion are Superseded. I . . . shall always afford every Countenance and due respect to those appointed by Congress; taking it for granted, that prior to any Resolve of that Nature, they take a dispassionate View, of the merits of the Officer to be promoted, and consider every consequence that can result from such a Procedure; nor have I any other wish on that Head, but that good attentive Officers may be chosen, and no Extraordinary promotion take place, but where the Merit of the Officer is so generally acknowledged as to Obviate every reasonable cause of Dissatisfaction there at.” Conway in his reply on the next day wrote: “By the complexion of your Letter, and by the two receptions you have honour’d me with since my arrival, I perceive that I have not the happiness of being agreeable to your excellency, and that

I can expect no support in fulfilling the Laborious Duty of an inspector general. I Do not mean to give you or any officer in the army the Least uneasiness therefore I am very ready to return to france and to the army where I hope I will Meet with no frowns. I beg Leave to Wish your Excellency a happy New year and a Glorious Campaign.”

Fitzpatrick, X. See also 4, 26, 31, 59, 88, 151, 205, 291, 314; Fitzpatrick, VIII. 91; Ford, VII. 18.

1778 (WEDNESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. To Benjamin Harrison: “I have seen nothing since I came here . . . to change my opinion of Men or Measrs., . . . you are beseeched most earnestly, my dear Colo. Harrison, to exert yourself in endeavoring to rescue your Country by (let me add) sending your ablest and best Men to Congress—these characters must not slumber nor sleep at home in such times of pressing danger . . . If I was to be called upon to draw a picture of the times and of Men, from what I have seen, and heard, and in part know, I should in one word say that idleness, dissipation & extravagance seems to have laid fast hold of most of them. That speculation—peculation—and an insatiable thirst for riches seems to have got the better of every other consideration and almost of every order of Men. That party disputes and personal quarrels are the great business of the day whilst the momentous concerns of an empire—a great and accumulated debt—ruined finances—depreciated money—and want of credit (which in their consequences is the want of everything) are but secondary considerations and postponed from day to day—from week to week as if our affairs wear the most promising aspect—after drawing this picture, which from my Soul I believe to be a true one, I need not repeat to you that I am alarmed and wish to see my Countrymen roused.”

Ford, VII. 301. See also 14, 55, 87, 114, 132, 155, 274, 285, 344; Ford, VII. 387.

DECEMBER 31 (366)

1776 (TUESDAY). TRENTON, N. J. To Robert Morris: “Our Affairs are at present in a most delicate, tho’ I hope a fortunate Situation: But the great and radical Evil which pervades our whole System and like an Ax at the Tree of our Safety, Interest and Liberty here again shews its hateful Influence. Tomorrow the Continental Troops are all at Liberty. I wish to push our Success to keep up the Pannick and in order to get their Assistance have promised them a Bounty of 10 Dollars if they will continue for one Month. But here again a new Difficulty presents itself we have not Money to pay the Bounty, and we have exhausted our Credit by such frequent Promises that it has not the Weight we could wish. If it be possible, Sir, to give us Assistance do it; borrow Money where it can be done we are doing it upon our private Credit; every Man of Interest and every Lover of his Country must strain his Credit upon such an Occasion. No Time my dear Sir is to be lost. . . . The Bearer will escort the Money.” He had written the commander at Morristown the day before: “I have the pleasure to acquaint you that the Continental Regiments from the Eastern Governments, have, to a Man, agreed to stay Six weeks beyond their Term of Inlistment, which was to have expired the last day of

this Month; . . . I hope this noble Example will be followed by the four Regiments under your Command; promise them the Same Reward and endeavour to work upon them by every Means in your power; let them Know the Militia are pouring in from all Quarters and only want Veteran Troops, to lead them on." This offer was based on the new plenary powers which included the right "to use every endeavour, by giving bounties and otherwise, to prevail upon the troops, whose time of enlistment shall expire at the end of the month, to stay with the army so long after that period, as its situation shall render their stay necessary." On Jan. 1 he wrote Morris again: "This I know is a most extravagant price, when compared to the time of Service; but the Example was set by the State of Pennsylvania, with respect to their Militia, and I thought it no time to stand upon Trifles, when a Body of firm Troops, inured to danger, were absolutely necessary to lead on the more raw and undisciplined." Morris sent him \$50,000. This extraordinary effort made it possible to drive the British back to eastern New Jersey, but not enough, as the General lamented, for his whole purpose. He wrote President Hancock on Jan 5: ". . . in my judgment Six or Eight hundred fresh Troops upon a forced March would have destroyed all their Stores, and Magazines; taken (as we have since learnt) their Military Chest containing 70,000 £ and put an end to the War." Moreover he had been

too sanguine on the willingness of the time-expired men. On Jan. 22, he wrote that not more than 1000 or 1200 agreed to stay; and on the 19th that only 800 were still there. Evidently others had taken the bounty and departed before the six weeks were out.

Fitzpatrick, VI. 457, 455, 456n, 463, 470, VII. 29, 53. See also 2, 3, 326, 332, 343, 344, 347, 352, 361, 362, 363.

1793 (TUESDAY). PHILADELPHIA. Jefferson resigned as Secretary of State. The President wrote him the next day: "I yesterday received, with sincere regret, your resignation of the office of Secretary of State. Since it has been impossible to prevail upon you to forego any longer the indulgence of your desire for private life, the event, however anxious I am to avert it, must be submitted to. But I cannot suffer you to leave your station without assuring you, that the opinion, which I had formed of your integrity and talents, and which dictated your original nomination, had been confirmed by the fullest experience; and that both have been eminently displayed in the discharge of your duty." Though this removed the great obstacle to Hamilton's ascendancy, Washington, by appointing Jefferson's follower, Edmund Randolph, his successor, continued for a year and a half longer to have a Cabinet at odds on constitutional principles and foreign policy.

Ford, XII. 401. See also 21, 22, 33, 95, 233, 237, 239, 255, 271, 292, 319.



CHRONOLOGICAL SEQUENCE

[In this chronological sequence of George Washington Every Day the figures on the left of the column are those of the event, and those on the right of the column are first, the day of the year in the text, and second, the particular year under that day: e.g., the date June 2, 1784, is found mentioned under the day of the year 154 (June 2) and the year 1784 or (84). In some cases a date is mentioned both in and out of its regular sequence: e.g., June 2, 1784 is found mentioned as above and also under the day of the year 356 (Dec. 21) and the year 1783 or (83).]

1730, March 6.	66 (30)	1755, April 14	105 (55)	1759, May 1	122 (59)	1769, Sept. 9.	213 (69)
1731, Feb. 11.	42 (31)	1755, May 4	125 (55)	1759, Nov. 1.	306 (59)	1769, Sept. 14.	258 (69)
1731, June 21.	173 (31)	1755, May 10.	125 (55)	1760, Jan. 19.	19 (60)	1769, Sept. 19.	263 (69)
1732, Feb. 22.	53 (32)	1755, May 28	149 (55)	1760, March 19.	79 (60)	1769, Oct. 4	278 (69)
1732, April 5	96 (32)	1755, June 7	159 (55)	1760, March 20.	174 (60)	1769, Nov. 7.	312 (69)
1743, April 12	103 (43)	1755, June 14.	166 (55), 180 (55)	1760, March 27.	87 (60)	1770, Jan. 31	31 (70)
1743, July 19.	201 (43)	1755, June 28	180 (55)	1760, April 13	104 (60)	1770, Feb. 7	38 (70)
1747, Sept. 7	251 (47)	1755, July 8	180 (55)	1760, May 4	125 (60)	1770, March 9	69 (70)
1748, Feb. 27	251 (47)	1755, July 9	191 (55)	1760, May 7	125 (60)	1770, March 23	82 (70)
1748, March 11.	71 (48)	1755, July 18	191 (55)	1760, May 8	125 (60)	1770, April 15	106 (70)
1748, March 15.	75 (48)	1755, Aug. 14.	227 (55)	1760, May 9	125 (60)	1770, May 9	130 (70)
1748, March 16.	76 (48)	1755, Sept. 17	227 (55)	1760, May 19	140 (60)	1770, May 21	142 (70)
1748, March 23.	83 (48)	1755, Oct. 11.	285 (55)	1760, June 22	174 (60)	1770, July 1	183 (70)
1748, March 26.	86 (48)	1755, Dec. 25	360 (51)	1760, Aug. 10.	223 (60)	1770, July 30	212 (70)
1748, April 2.	93 (48)	1756, Jan. 14	14 (56)	1760, Sept. 28.	272 (60)	1770, Aug. 2.	215 (70)
1748, April 4.	95 (48)	1756, Jan. 27	27 (56)	1760, Oct. 6	280 (60)	1770, Oct. 5	279 (70)
1748, April 13.	104 (48)	1756, Feb. 4	35 (56)	1760, Dec. 11	346 (60)	1770, Oct. 13	279 (70)
1749, July 20	202 (49)	1756, Feb. 15	46 (56)	1761, April 3	94 (61)	1770, Oct. 14	288 (70)
1751, Sept. 28	272 (51)	1756, Feb. 27	58 (56)	1761, May 15	136 (61)	1770, Oct. 17	291 (70)
1751, Nov. 3	272 (51)	1756, March 5	65 (56)	1761, May 18	139 (61)	1770, Oct. 20	291 (70)
1751, Dec. 22.	357 (51), 272 (51)	1756, March 30	65 (56)	1761, Oct. 20	294 (61)	1770, Oct. 31	305 (70)
1751, Dec. 25	360 (51)	1756, April 9	100 (56)	1761, Nov. 3	308 (61)	1770, Nov. 21	326 (70)
1752, Feb. 6	272 (51)	1756, April 18	109 (56)	1762, Jan. 14	14 (62)	1770, Dec. 1	326 (70)
1752, May 20	141 (52)	1756, April 22	113 (56)	1762, March 30	90 (62)	1771, March 5	65 (71)
1752, July 26.	208 (52), 272 (51)	1756, April 27	118 (56)	1762, Oct. 25	299 (62)	1771, April 11	102 (71)
1752, Nov. 4	309 (52)	1756, June 21	173 (56)	1762, Nov. 2	307 (62)	1771, May 30	151 (71)
1752, Nov. 6	311 (52)	1756, Oct. 23	297 (56)	1763, April 26	117 (63)	1771, July 9	191 (71)
1753, March 3.	309 (52)	1756, Oct. 28	302 (56)	1763, April 27	118 (63)	1771, July 11	193 (71)
1753, Aug. 4	309 (52)	1756, Nov. 24	329 (56)	1763, May 19	140 (63)	1771, Sept. 13	257 (71)
1753, Oct. 31	305 (53)	1756, Dec. 19	354 (56)	1763, May 28	149 (63)	1771, Sept. 21	265 (71)
1753, Nov. 22	327 (53)	1756, Dec. 25	360 (51)	1763, Aug. 13	226 (63)	1771, Nov. 22	327 (71)
1753, Nov. 26	331 (53)	1757, Jan. 28	28 (57)	1763, Oct. 3	227 (63)	1771, Dec. 4	339 (71)
1753, Dec. 12	347 (53)	1757, Feb. 21	52 (57)	1764, Jan. 12	12 (64)	1772, Feb. 10	41 (72)
1753, Dec. 15	347 (53)	1757, April 15	106 (57)	1764, Jan. 30	30 (64)	1772, April 11	102 (72)
1753, Dec. 23	361 (53)	1757, May 30	151 (57)	1764, Feb. 13	44 (64)	1772, May 21	142 (72)
1753, Dec. 25	360 (51)	1757, July 11	193 (57)	1764, Aug. 10	223 (64)	1772, June 5	157 (72)
1753, Dec. 26	361 (53)	1757, July 15	193 (57)	1764, Oct. 30	304 (64)	1772, July 15	197 (72)
1753, Dec. 29	364 (53)	1757, July 29	211 (57)	1765, March 28	88 (65)	1772, July 20	202 (72)
1754, Jan. 17	17 (54)	1757, Sept. 10	254 (57)	1765, May 1	122 (65)	1772, Aug. 7	220 (72)
1754, March 15.	75 (54)	1757, Oct. 5	329 (56)	1765, June 18	170 (65)	1773, Jan. 23	23 (73)
1754, April 2	93 (54)	1757, Dec. 25	360 (51)	1765, July 16	198 (65)	1773, March 4	64 (73)
1754, April 20	111 (54)	1758, March 18	78 (58)	1765, Sept. 15	259 (65)	1773, March 13	73 (73)
1754, April 23	114 (54)	1758, March 29	89 (58)	1765, Sept. 20	264 (65)	1773, March 23	83 (73)
1754, May 9	130 (54)	1758, April 10	101 (58)	1766, July 2	184 (66)	1773, April 3	94 (73)
1754, May 18	139 (54)	1758, June 19	171 (58)	1766, July 21	203 (66)	1773, April 13	104 (73)
1754, May 24	145 (54)	1758, June 24	176 (58)	1766, Nov. 6	311 (66)	1773, May 10	131 (73)
1754, May 27	148 (54)	1758, July 3	195 (58)	1767, March 12	72 (67)	1773, May 16	137 (73)
1754, May 28	148 (54)	1758, July 13	195 (58)	1767, June 24	176 (67)	1773, May 24	145 (73)
1754, May 30	151 (54)	1758, July 20	202 (58)	1767, Sept. 21	265 (67)	1773, May 26	147 (73)
1754, May 31	152 (54)	1758, July 24	206 (58)	1768, Feb. 23	30 (68)	1773, June 19	171 (73)
1754, June 1	151 (54)	1758, July 25	207 (58)	1768, Feb. 25	56 (68)	1773, June 20	171 (73)
1754, June 3	155 (54)	1758, Aug. 2	207 (58)	1768, March 31	91 (68)	1773, July 8	190 (73)
1754, June 4	156 (54)	1758, Sept. 1	245 (58)	1768, April 3	94 (68)	1773, Aug. 27	240 (73)
1754, June 9	161 (54)	1758, Oct. 8	282 (58)	1768, May 29	150 (68)	1773, Sept. 4	248 (73)
1754, June 12	161 (54)	1758, Nov. 12	317 (58)	1768, July 25	207 (68)	1773, Sept. 18	248 (73)
1754, June 16	168 (54)	1758, Nov. 18	323 (58)	1768, Aug. 25	238 (68)	1774, Jan. 29	29 (74)
1754, June 28	180 (54)	1758, Nov. 25	330 (58)	1768, Dec. 1	336 (68)	1774, Feb. 17	48 (74)
1754, July 3	185 (54)	1758, Nov. 28	330 (58)	1769, April 5	96 (69)	1774, March 30	90 (74)
1754, Nov. 15	320 (54)	1758, Dec. 2	337 (58)	1769, May 8	129 (69)	1774, April 2	93 (74)
1754, Dec. 25	360 (51)	1758, Dec. 30	330 (58)	1769, May 18	139 (69)	1774, May 5	126 (74)
1755, Feb. 26	57 (55)	1759, Jan. 6	6 (59)	1769, July 25	207 (69)	1774, May 14	90 (74)
1755, March 15	125 (55)	1759, Feb. 22	53 (59)	1769, July 31	213 (69)	1774, May 23	144 (74)
1755, April 20	125 (55)	1759, April 1	92 (59)	1769, Aug. 6	213 (69)	1774, May 26	147 (74)

1774, May 27.....	148 (74)	1775, Dec. 25.....	360 (75)	1776, Sept. 17.....	260 (76)	1777, May 31.....	175 (77)
1774, May 29.....	150 (74)	1775, Dec. 30.....	365 (75)	1776, Sept. 20.....	246 (76)	1777, June 1.....	153 (77)
1774, June 1.....	153 (74)	1776, Jan. 1.....	1 (76)	1776, Sept. 24.....	268 (76)	1777, June 4.....	156 (77)
1774, June 10.....	162 (74)	1776, Jan. 4.....	1 (76), 4 (76)	1776, Sept. 30.....	274 (76)	1777, June 5.....	312 (77)
1774, July 14.....	196 (74)	1776, Jan. 8.....	8 (76)	1776, Oct. 5.....	279 (76)	1777, June 7.....	159 (77)
1774, July 18.....	220 (74)	1776, Jan. 12.....	12 (76)	1776, Oct. 9.....	283 (76), 286 (76)	1777, June 9.....	161 (77)
1774, July 20.....	202 (74)	1776, Jan. 14.....	14 (76)	1776, Oct. 12.....	260 (76), 286 (76), 290 (76)	1777, June 10.....	162 (77)
1774, Aug. 1.....	214 (74)	1776, Jan. 16.....	365 (75)	1776, Oct. 16.....	290 (76)	1777, June 13.....	165 (77)
1774, Aug. 5.....	214 (74)	1776, Jan. 18.....	13 (76)	1776, Oct. 28.....	302 (76)	1777, June 14.....	166 (77)
1774, Aug. 31.....	244 (74)	1776, Jan. 23.....	23 (76)	1776, Nov. 6.....	311 (76)	1777, June 19.....	171 (77), 175 (77)
1774, Sept. 5.....	249 (74)	1776, Jan. 30.....	30 (76)	1776, Nov. 8.....	321 (76)	1777, June 23.....	175 (77)
1774, Sept. 13.....	273 (74)	1776, Jan. 31.....	31 (76)	1776, Nov. 10.....	315 (76)	1777, July 4.....	175 (77)
1774, Sept. 28.....	273 (74)	1776, Feb. 1.....	32 (76)	1776, Nov. 16.....	321 (76)	1777, July 10.....	192 (77)
1774, Sept. 29.....	273 (74)	1776, Feb. 10.....	41 (76)	1776, Nov. 19.....	321 (76)	1777, July 13.....	195 (77)
1774, Oct. 9.....	273 (74), 283 (74)	1776, Feb. 19.....	50 (76)	1776, Nov. 20.....	326 (76)	1777, July 15.....	197 (77)
1774, Oct. 26.....	249 (74)	1776, Feb. 26.....	67 (76)	1776, Nov. 21.....	326 (76)	1777, July 19.....	135 (78)
1775, Jan. 13.....	13 (75)	1776, Feb. 28.....	59 (76)	1776, Nov. 27.....	332 (76)	1777, July 22.....	204 (77)
1775, Jan. 16.....	16 (75)	1776, March 5.....	65 (76)	1776, Nov. 30.....	332 (76)	1777, July 23.....	192 (77)
1775, Jan. 20.....	20 (75)	1776, March 11.....	71 (76)	1776, Dec. 8.....	326 (76), 343 (76)	1777, July 25.....	207 (77)
1775, Jan. 26.....	26 (75)	1776, March 13.....	73 (76)	1776, Dec. 9.....	344 (76)	1777, July 27.....	209 (77)
1775, Feb. 20.....	51 (75)	1776, March 17.....	77 (76)	1776, Dec. 12.....	347 (76), 351 (76)	1777, July 30.....	192 (77)
1775, March 20.....	80 (75)	1776, March 21.....	81 (76)	1776, Dec. 13.....	332 (76)	1777, July 31.....	213 (77)
1775, March 25.....	85 (75)	1776, March 24.....	84 (76)	1776, Dec. 16.....	351 (76)	1777, Aug. 3.....	216 (77)
1775, April 5.....	96 (75)	1776, March 25.....	85 (76)	1776, Dec. 17.....	332 (76), 352 (76)	1777, Aug. 4.....	207 (77), 216 (77)
1775, April 19.....	110 (75)	1776, March 27.....	84 (76)	1776, Dec. 18.....	352 (76)	1777, Aug. 6.....	219 (77)
1775, May 4.....	135 (75)	1776, March 28.....	88 (76)	1776, Dec. 20.....	355 (76)	1777, Aug. 13.....	226 (77)
1775, May 10.....	131 (75)	1776, March 31.....	91 (76)	1776, Dec. 25.....	360 (76)	1777, Aug. 15.....	228 (77)
1775, May 20.....	365 (75)	1776, April 1.....	92 (76)	1776, Dec. 26.....	361 (76)	1777, Aug. 15.....	229 (77), 235 (77)
1775, June 15.....	167 (75)	1776, April 3.....	94 (76)	1776, Dec. 27.....	179 (79), 360 (76), 362 (76)	1777, Aug. 19.....	232 (77)
1775, June 16.....	168 (75)	1776, April 4.....	95 (76)	1776, Dec. 28.....	362 (76)	1777, Aug. 21.....	236 (77)
1775, June 18.....	170 (75)	1776, April 13.....	104 (76)	1776, Dec. 30.....	366 (76)	1777, Aug. 22.....	219 (77), 235 (77)
1775, June 19.....	171 (75)	1776, April 15.....	104 (76), 106 (76)	1776, Dec. 31.....	363 (76), 366 (76)	1777, Aug. 23.....	236 (77)
1775, June 23.....	175 (75)	1776, April 17.....	108 (76)	1777, Jan. 1.....	30 (64), 363 (76), 366 (76)	1777, Aug. 24.....	236 (77)
1775, June 26.....	178 (75)	1776, April 23.....	114 (76)	1777, Jan. 2.....	2 (77)	1777, Aug. 25.....	207 (77), 238 (77)
1775, July 3.....	185 (75)	1776, April 26.....	117 (76)	1777, Jan. 3.....	3 (77)	1777, Aug. 28.....	241 (77)
1775, July 4.....	186 (75)	1776, April 27.....	118 (76)	1777, Jan. 5.....	2 (77), 366 (76)	1777, Aug. 29.....	219 (77)
1775, July 7.....	189 (75)	1776, April 29.....	108 (76), 142 (76)	1777, Jan. 6.....	6 (77)	1777, Sept. 1.....	135 (78)
1775, July 10.....	185 (75)	1776, May 17.....	138 (76)	1777, Jan. 9.....	9 (77)	1777, Sept. 2.....	219 (77)
1775, July 14.....	196 (75)	1776, May 21.....	142 (76)	1777, Jan. 13.....	13 (77)	1777, Sept. 4.....	219 (77), 248 (78)
1775, July 18.....	200 (75)	1776, May 31.....	152 (76)	1777, Jan. 17.....	17 (77)	1777, Sept. 11.....	255 (77)
1775, July 23.....	205 (75)	1776, June 3.....	155 (76)	1777, Jan. 19.....	366 (76)	1777, Sept. 13.....	256 (77)
1775, July 28.....	210 (75)	1776, June 16.....	168 (76)	1777, Jan. 22.....	22 (77), 366 (76)	1777, Sept. 15.....	255 (77)
1775, Aug. 4.....	217 (75)	1776, June 17.....	169 (76)	1777, Jan. 25.....	25 (77)	1777, Sept. 17.....	255 (77)
1775, Aug. 20.....	233 (75)	1776, June 28.....	180 (76)	1777, Jan. 28.....	28 (77)	1777, Sept. 19.....	263 (77)
1775, Aug. 28.....	135 (78)	1776, June 29.....	181 (76)	1777, Feb. 2.....	33 (77)	1777, Sept. 23.....	267 (77)
1775, Aug. 29.....	242 (75)	1776, July 2.....	184 (76), 186 (76)	1777, Feb. 4.....	35 (77)	1777, Sept. 27.....	255 (77)
1775, Sept. 2.....	246 (75)	1776, July 4.....	186 (76)	1777, Feb. 5.....	36 (77)	1777, Oct. 1.....	132 (77)
1775, Sept. 6.....	250 (75), 312 (77)	1776, July 9.....	191 (76)	1777, Feb. 9.....	40 (77)	1777, Oct. 3.....	277 (77)
1775, Sept. 7.....	251 (75)	1776, July 12.....	194 (76)	1777, Feb. 14.....	45 (77)	1777, Oct. 4.....	278 (77)
1775, Sept. 14.....	258 (75)	1776, July 14.....	196 (76)	1777, Feb. 16.....	47 (77)	1777, Oct. 5.....	278 (77)
1775, Sept. 26.....	270 (75)	1776, July 17.....	199 (76)	1777, Feb. 20.....	51 (77)	1777, Oct. 6.....	280 (77)
1775, Oct. 18.....	297 (75)	1776, July 19.....	201 (76)	1777, Feb. 24.....	55 (77), 165 (77)	1777, Oct. 8.....	225 (83), 282 (77)
1775, Oct. 23.....	297 (75)	1776, July 22.....	204 (76)	1777, March 1.....	61 (77)	1777, Oct. 12.....	255 (77)
1775, Oct. 29.....	303 (75)	1776, July 23.....	205 (76)	1777, March 8.....	68 (77)	1777, Oct. 15.....	289 (77)
1775, Nov. 5.....	310 (75)	1776, July 24.....	206 (76)	1777, March 13.....	73 (77)	1777, Oct. 16.....	290 (77)
1775, Nov. 8.....	313 (75)	1776, Aug. 1.....	214 (76)	1777, March 14.....	74 (77)	1777, Oct. 17.....	291 (77), 292 (77), 301 (77)
1775, Nov. 10.....	315 (75)	1776, Aug. 3.....	216 (76)	1777, March 15.....	75 (77)	1777, Oct. 18.....	278 (77), 292 (77)
1775, Nov. 11.....	316 (75)	1776, Aug. 8.....	221 (76)	1777, March 20.....	80 (77)	1777, Oct. 23.....	296 (77)
1775, Nov. 12.....	365 (75)	1776, Aug. 9.....	222 (76)	1777, March 26.....	86 (77)	1777, Oct. 27.....	301 (77)
1775, Nov. 21.....	316 (75)	1776, Aug. 17.....	230 (76)	1777, April 8.....	99 (77)	1777, Oct. 31.....	292 (77)
1775, Nov. 26.....	331 (75)	1776, Aug. 19.....	232 (76)	1777, April 12.....	45 (77)	1777, Nov. 1.....	232 (77)
1775, Nov. 28.....	333 (75)	1776, Aug. 23.....	236 (76)	1777, April 23.....	114 (77)	1777, Nov. 7.....	312 (77)
1775, Nov. 30.....	335 (75)	1776, Aug. 27.....	240 (76)	1777, April 30.....	121 (77)	1777, Nov. 9.....	314 (77)
1775, Dec. 2.....	337 (75)	1776, Aug. 29.....	242 (76)	1777, May 8.....	129 (77)	1777, Nov. 10.....	338 (77)
1775, Dec. 4.....	337 (75)	1776, Aug. 31.....	242 (76)	1777, May 11.....	132 (77)	1777, Nov. 13.....	318 (77)
1775, Dec. 5.....	340 (75)	1776, Sept. 2.....	246 (76)	1777, May 17.....	138 (77)	1777, Nov. 14.....	319 (77)
1775, Dec. 6.....	315 (76)	1776, Sept. 8.....	252 (76)	1777, May 23.....	165 (77)	1777, Nov. 17.....	322 (77)
1775, Dec. 11.....	337 (75), 346 (75)	1776, Sept. 9.....	253 (76)	1777, May 24.....	145 (77)	1777, Nov. 19.....	324 (77)
1775, Dec. 15.....	350 (75)	1776, Sept. 12.....	252 (76)	1777, May 29.....	150 (77)	1777, Nov. 20.....	325 (77)
1775, Dec. 16.....	337 (75)	1776, Sept. 15.....	259 (76)				
1775, Dec. 24.....	359 (75)	1776, Sept. 16.....	259 (76), 260 (76)				

1777, Nov. 23.	328 (77)	1778, July 1.	180 (78)	1779, Nov. 28.	203 (79)	1781, Feb. 3.	34 (81)
1777, Nov. 24.	328 (77)	1778, July 4.	180 (78), 186 (78)	1779, Dec. 1.	336 (79)	1781, Feb. 6.	37 (81)
1777, Nov. 28.	352 (77)	1778, July 5.	176 (78)	1779, Dec. 13.	348 (79)	1781, Feb. 12.	43 (81)
1777, Dec. 1.	336 (77)	1778, July 7.	189 (78)	1779, Dec. 22.	357 (79)	1781, Feb. 20.	156 (81)
1777, Dec. 2.	338 (77), 352 (77)	1778, July 17.	199 (78)	1780, Jan. 10.	186 (78)	1781, Feb. 24.	43 (81)
1777, Dec. 3.	338 (77)	1778, July 21.	203 (78)	1780, Jan. 12.	12 (80)	1781, Feb. 27.	58 (81)
1777, Dec. 4.	242 (77)	1778, July 23.	205 (78)	1780, Jan. 15.	12 (80)	1781, Feb. 28.	59 (81)
1777, Dec. 6.	341 (77)	1778, July 24.	206 (78)	1780, Jan. 19.	19 (80)	1781, March 6.	66 (81)
1777, Dec. 8.	341 (77)	1778, July 26.	208 (78)	1780, Jan. 20.	20 (80)	1781, March 21.	81 (81)
1777, Dec. 11.	346 (77), 352 (77)	1778, Aug. 6.	256 (78)	1780, Feb. 6.	37 (80)	1781, March 29.	89 (81)
1777, Dec. 14.	349 (77)	1778, Aug. 12.	186 (78)	1780, Feb. 19.	50 (80)	1781, April 9.	100 (81)
1777, Dec. 15.	67 (78)	1778, Aug. 15.	228 (78)	1780, Feb. 29.	60 (80)	1781, April 19.	110 (81)
1777, Dec. 17.	352 (77)	1778, Aug. 19.	232 (78)	1780, March 1.	61 (80)	1781, April 26.	117 (81)
1777, Dec. 18.	353 (77)	1778, Aug. 20.	233 (78)	1780, March 16.	76 (80)	1781, April 30.	121 (81)
1777, Dec. 19.	354 (77)	1778, Aug. 26.	301 (77)	1780, March 18.	78 (80)	1781, May 1.	122 (81)
1777, Dec. 20.	355 (77)	1778, Aug. 29.	248 (78)	1780, March 28.	88 (80)	1781, May 11.	132 (81)
1777, Dec. 21.	356 (77)	1778, Sept. 1.	248 (78)	1780, April 3.	94 (80)	1781, May 15.	136 (81)
1777, Dec. 23.	358 (77)	1778, Sept. 11.	248 (78)	1780, April 6.	97 (80)	1781, May 19.	140 (81)
1777, Dec. 25.	360 (77)	1778, Sept. 12.	256 (78)	1780, April 17.	108 (80)	1781, June 4.	156 (81)
1777, Dec. 30.	365 (77)	1778, Oct. 4.	298 (78)	1780, April 26.	117 (80)	1781, June 7.	159 (81)
1777, Dec. 31.	365 (77)	1778, Oct. 10.	284 (78)	1780, April 28.	364 (78)	1781, June 15.	167 (81)
1778, Jan. 4.	4 (78)	1778, Oct. 24.	298 (78)	1780, May 14.	135 (80)	1781, June 25.	341 (80)
1778, Jan. 5.	5 (78)	1778, Nov. 11.	319 (78)	1780, May 26.	135 (80)	1781, June 30.	182 (81)
1778, Jan. 6.	6 (78)	1778, Nov. 14.	319 (78)	1780, May 28.	149 (80)	1781, July 15.	159 (81)
1778, Jan. 26.	26 (78)	1778, Nov. 25.	298 (78)	1780, May 31.	152 (80)	1781, July 19.	202 (81)
1778, Jan. 28.	28 (78)	1778, Nov. 27.	332 (78)	1780, June 7.	336 (79)	1781, July 20.	202 (81)
1778, Jan. 31.	31 (78), 209 (77)	1778, Nov. 29.	334 (78)	1780, June 18.	170 (80)	1781, July 22.	204 (81)
1778, Feb. 1.	32 (78)	1778, Dec. 11.	332 (78), 346 (78)	1780, June 20.	172 (80)	1781, July 25.	204 (81)
1778, Feb. 3.	39 (78)	1778, Dec. 12.	347 (78)	1780, June 22.	181 (80)	1781, Aug. 2.	215 (81)
1778, Feb. 7.	38 (78)	1778, Dec. 18.	353 (78)	1780, June 25.	177 (80)	1781, Aug. 8.	221 (81)
1778, Feb. 8.	39 (78)	1778, Dec. 22.	332 (78)	1780, June 27.	179 (80)	1781, Aug. 14.	227 (81)
1778, Feb. 14.	45 (78)	1778, Dec. 29.	364 (78)	1780, June 29.	181 (80)	1781, Aug. 19.	227 (81)
1778, Feb. 16.	47 (78)	1778, Dec. 30.	364 (78), 365 (78)	1780, July 4.	186 (80)	1781, Aug. 31.	244 (81)
1778, Feb. 21.	52 (78)	1779, Jan. 11.	11 (79)	1780, July 10.	192 (80)	1781, Sept. 3.	247 (81)
1778, Feb. 22.	53 (78)	1779, Jan. 27.	137 (81)	1780, July 15.	197 (80)	1781, Sept. 5.	249 (81)
1778, Feb. 23.	54 (78)	1779, Feb. 2.	332 (78), 364 (78)	1780, July 16.	198 (80)	1781, Sept. 9.	253 (81)
1778, Feb. 27.	54 (78)	1779, Feb. 18.	49 (79)	1780, July 27.	209 (80)	1781, Sept. 15.	249 (81), 253 (81)
1778, Feb. 28.	59 (78)	1779, Feb. 22.	53 (78)	1780, July 30.	212 (80)	1781, Sept. 18.	262 (81)
1778, March 1.	61 (78)	1779, Feb. 25.	56 (79)	1780, Aug. 13.	226 (80)	1781, Sept. 23.	271 (81)
1778, March 7.	67 (78)	1779, March 16.	80 (79)	1780, Sept. 8.	252 (80)	1781, Sept. 25.	271 (81)
1778, March 8.	68 (78)	1779, March 20.	80 (79)	1780, Sept. 15.	259 (80)	1781, Sept. 27.	271 (81)
1778, March 11.	71 (18)	1779, March 22.	82 (79)	1780, Sept. 22.	266 (80)	1781, Sept. 28.	272 (81)
1778, March 12.	72 (78)	1779, March 27.	87 (79)	1780, Sept. 25.	269 (80)	1781, Sept. 30.	272 (81)
1778, March 13.	73 (78)	1779, April 14.	105 (79)	1780, Sept. 26.	273 (80)	1781, Oct. 1.	275 (81)
1778, March 14.	74 (78)	1779, April 21.	105 (79)	1780, Sept. 29.	273 (80)	1781, Oct. 6.	280 (81)
1778, March 17.	77 (78)	1779, April 23.	114 (79)	1780, Sept. 30.	273 (80)	1781, Oct. 7.	281 (81)
1778, March 18.	78 (78)	1779, May 5.	126 (79)	1780, Oct. 2.	273 (80)	1781, Oct. 12.	286 (81)
1778, March 20.	80 (78)	1779, May 10.	131 (79)	1780, Oct. 4.	278 (80)	1781, Oct. 13.	287 (81)
1778, March 27.	39 (78), 88 (78)	1779, May 18.	139 (79)	1780, Oct. 5.	279 (80)	1781, Oct. 14.	288 (81)
1778, March 28.	88 (78)	1779, May 30.	151 (79)	1780, Oct. 7.	311 (80)	1781, Oct. 15.	288 (81)
1778, April 2.	93 (78)	1779, May 31.	152 (79)	1780, Oct. 11.	285 (80)	1781, Oct. 17.	293 (81)
1778, April 4.	101 (78)	1779, June 2.	154 (79)	1780, Oct. 14.	288 (80)	1781, Oct. 18.	293 (81)
1778, April 10.	101 (78)	1779, June 3.	332 (78)	1780, Oct. 18.	269 (80), 285 (80)	1781, Oct. 19.	293 (81)
1778, April 14.	101 (78)	1779, June 27.	179 (79)	1780, Oct. 22.	296 (80)	1781, Oct. 20.	293 (81), 294 (81)
1778, April 17.	101 (78)	1779, July 16.	203 (79)	1780, Oct. 23.	288 (80)	1781, Oct. 31.	305 (81)
1778, April 21.	112 (78)	1779, July 21.	203 (79)	1780, Nov. 5.	311 (80)	1781, Nov. 5.	294 (81), 310 (81)
1778, April 22.	113 (78)	1779, July 29.	211 (79)	1780, Nov. 6.	311 (80)	1781, Nov. 15.	320 (81)
1778, April 29.	120 (78)	1779, Aug. 12.	225 (79)	1780, Nov. 7.	312 (80)	1781, Nov. 16.	321 (81)
1778, May 2.	123 (78)	1779, Aug. 15.	225 (79)	1780, Nov. 26.	331 (80)	1781, Nov. 20.	331 (81)
1778, May 6.	127 (78)	1779, Aug. 16.	229 (79)	1780, Dec. 6.	341 (80)	1781, Nov. 26.	331 (81)
1778, May 7.	128 (78)	1779, Aug. 17.	230 (79)	1780, Dec. 9.	344 (80)	1781, Nov. 28.	331 (81)
1778, May 12.	133 (78)	1779, Aug. 21.	234 (79)	1780, Dec. 10.	345 (80)	1781, Dec. 22.	359 (81)
1778, May 14.	135 (78)	1779, Aug. 22.	235 (79), 321 (76)	1780, Dec. 13.	348 (80)	1781, Dec. 24.	359 (81)
1778, May 15.	101 (78)	1779, Aug. 26.	239 (79)	1780, Dec. 17.	336 (77), 352 (80)	1781, Dec. 27.	362 (81)
1778, May 26.	147 (78)	1779, Oct. 2.	276 (79)	1780, Dec. 24.	359 (80)	1782, Jan. 2.	2 (82)
1778, May 30.	151 (78)	1779, Oct. 9.	316 (79)	1780, Dec. 28.	362 (80)	1782, March 12.	72 (82)
1778, June 8.	32 (78)	1779, Oct. 20.	316 (79)	1780, Dec. 29.	363 (80)	1782, March 22.	331 (81)
1778, June 12.	164 (78)	1779, Nov. 1.	306 (79)	1781, Jan. 3.	3 (81)	1782, March 30.	90 (82)
1778, June 18.	170 (78)	1779, Nov. 10.	316 (79)	1781, Jan. 15.	15 (81), 177 (80)	1782, April 20.	111 (82)
1778, June 24.	176 (78)	1779, Nov. 11.	316 (79)	1781, Jan. 20.	20 (81)	1782, April 28.	119 (82)
1778, June 28.	180 (78)	1779, Nov. 20.	325 (79)	1781, Jan. 31.	31 (81)	1782, May 4.	125 (82)

1782, May 22	143 (82)	1783, Sept. 2	246 (83)	1785, March 20	80 (85)	1786, Dec. 19	306 (87)
1782, May 29	150 (82)	1783, Sept. 7...	251 (83)	1785, April 6	97 (85)	1786, Dec. 26	361 (86)
1782, June 4	317 (82)	1783, Sept. 10.	254 (83)	1785, April 13	104 (85)	1787, Feb. 3...	34 (87)
1782, June 16	168 (82)	1783, Sept. 20.	264 (83)	1785, April 18	109 (85)	1787, Feb. 4	35 (87)
1782, June 27	179 (82)	1783, Sept. 24.	268 (83)	1785, April 25	116 (85)	1787, Feb. 15	46 (87)
1782, July 9	191 (82)	1783, Oct. 10	284 (83)	1785, May 2	123 (85)	1787, Feb. 16	47 (87)
1782, July 14	196 (82)	1783, Oct. 12	286 (83)	1785, May 16	137 (85)	1787, March 3	63 (87)
1782, July 26	208 (82)	1783, Nov. 2...	307 (83)	1785, May 17	218 (85)	1787, March 10	70 (87)
1782, July 27	209 (82)	1783, Nov. 9	231 (83), 314 (83)	1785, May 20...	141 (85), 349 (84)	1787, March 23	88 (87)
1782, Aug. 6	219 (82)	1783, Nov. 21.	95 (84)	1785, May 23	144 (85)	1787, March 31	91 (87)
1782, Aug. 7	220 (82)	1783, Nov. 25.	330 (83)	1785, May 26	147 (85)	1787, April 23	114 (87)
1782, Aug. 18	231 (82)	1783, Nov. 29.	334 (83)	1785, June 2	154 (85)	1787, May 7	128 (87)
1782, Aug. 21	234 (82)	1783, Dec. 2	337 (83)	1785, June 4	156 (85)	1787, May 9	130 (87)
1782, Aug. 27	240 (82)	1783, Dec. 3	330 (83)	1785, June 5	157 (85)	1787, May 13	134 (87)
1782, Aug. 31	244 (82)	1783, Dec. 4	339 (83)	1785, June 11	163 (85)	1787, May 25	146 (87)
1782, Sept. 12	256 (82)	1783, Dec. 9	344 (83)	1785, June 18	170 (85)	1787, May 27	148 (87)
1782, Sept. 14	258 (82)	1783, Dec. 21	356 (83)	1785, June 30	182 (85)	1787, June 12	164 (87)
1782, Sept. 15	259 (82)	1783, Dec. 23	358 (83)	1785, July 4	186 (85)	1787, July 1	183 (87)
1782, Sept. 30	317 (82)	1783, Dec. 24	95 (84), 358 (83)	1785, July 25	207 (85)	1787, July 2	184 (87)
1782, Oct. 22	258 (82)	1783, Dec. 25	358 (83)	1785, Aug. 7	218 (85)	1787, July 5	183 (87)
1782, Oct. 25	317 (82)	1783, Dec. 28	363 (83)	1785, Aug. 8	218 (85)	1787, July 8	190 (87)
1782, Nov. 7	317 (82)	1784, Jan. 5	5 (84)	1785, Aug. 22.	235 (85)	1787, July 10	192 (87)
1782, Nov. 12	317 (82)	1784, Jan. 13	13 (84)	1785, Aug. 24.	245 (85)	1787, July 19	201 (87)
1782, Dec. 5	42 (83)	1784, Jan. 18	18 (84)	1785, Aug. 31.	244 (85)	1787, July 31	213 (87)
1782, Dec. 14	23 (83)	1784, Feb. 1	32 (84)	1785, Sept. 1	245 (85)	1787, Aug. 15.	228 (87)
1782, Dec. 29	364 (82)	1784, Feb. 10	41 (84)	1785, Sept. 5.	249 (85)	1787, Aug. 19.	213 (87)
1783, Jan. 10	10 (83)	1784, Feb. 13	44 (84)	1785, Sept. 16.	250 (85)	1787, Sept. 3.	247 (87)
1783, Jan. 11	364 (82)	1784, Feb. 18	49 (84)	1785, Sept. 20.	264 (85)	1787, Sept. 17.	261 (87)
1783, Jan. 15	15 (83)	1784, Feb. 27	58 (84)	1785, Sept. 26	204 (76), 270 (85)	1787, Oct. 10	284 (87)
1783, Jan. 20	100 (83)	1784, March 10	70 (84)	1785, Oct. 2	276 (85)	1787, Oct. 19	99 (86)
1783, Jan. 23	23 (83)	1784, March 24	84 (84)	1785, Oct. 3	277 (85)	1787, Oct. 22	99 (86)
1783, Jan. 25	25 (83)	1784, March 25	85 (84)	1785, Oct. 7	281 (85)	1787, Nov. 1.	306 (87)
1783, Feb. 7	75 (83)	1784, March 29.	89 (84), 260 (85)	1785, Oct. 10	284 (85)	1787, Nov. 12...	317 (87)
1783, Feb. 10	41 (83)	1784, April 4.	95 (84), 99 (84)	1785, Oct. 19	276 (85)	1787, Nov. 22	309 (85)
1783, Feb. 11	42 (83)	1784, April 8	99 (84)	1785, Oct. 29	303 (85)	1787, Nov. 30.	335 (87)
1783, Feb. 12	43 (83)	1784, April 12	103 (84)	1785, Nov. 4	309 (85)	1787, Dec. 7	342 (87)
1783, March 8.	156 (81), 240 (82)	1784, May 4	125 (84)	1785, Nov. 17.	322 (85)	1787, Dec. 12	347 (87)
1783, March 15	75 (83)	1784, May 27	39 (85)	1785, Nov. 23.	328 (85)	1787, Dec. 18	353 (87)
1783, March 19.	79 (83)	1784, June 2	154 (84), 356 (83)	1785, Nov. 24.	329 (85)	1788, Jan. 2	2 (88)
1783, March 31	91 (83)	1784, June 3	356 (83)	1785, Nov. 30.	335 (85)	1788, Jan. 8	8 (88)
1783, April 5	96 (83)	1784, June 12	164 (84)	1785, Dec. 1	245 (85)	1788, Jan. 9	9 (88)
1783, April 9	100 (83)	1784, June 18	330 (84)	1785, Dec. 5	245 (85), 340 (85)	1788, Jan. 10	10 (88)
1783, April 11	100 (83)	1784, June 22	174 (84)	1785, Dec. 11	346 (85)	1788, Jan. 12	12 (88)
1783, April 18	110 (83)	1784, June 24	119 (88), 176 (84)	1785, Dec. 22	357 (85)	1788, Jan. 18	18 (88)
1783, April 19	110 (83)	1784, July 28	210 (83)	1786, Feb. 6	37 (86)	1788, Jan. 21	21 (88)
1783, April 28	119 (83)	1784, Aug. 4.	330 (84)	1786, March 19	79 (86)	1788, Feb. 6	37 (88)
1783, May 1	122 (83)	1784, Aug. 17.	330 (84)	1786, April 5	96 (86)	1788, Feb. 7	38 (88)
1783, May 6	127 (83)	1784, Sept. 1.	245 (84)	1786, April 8	99 (86)	1788, Feb. 13	44 (88)
1783, May 10	141 (83)	1784, Sept. 3.	247 (84)	1786, April 12	103 (86)	1788, Feb. 28	59 (88)
1783, May 13	141 (83)	1784, Sept. 6.	250 (84)	1786, May 10	131 (86)	1788, March 2...	59 (88), 62 (88)
1783, May 15	136 (83)	1784, Sept. 7.	250 (84)	1786, May 20	141 (86)	1788, March 18	78 (88)
1783, May 20	141 (83)	1784, Sept. 12.	256 (84)	1786, May 23	144 (86)	1788, March 26	86 (88)
1783, June 2	154 (83), 158 (83)	1784, Sept. 14.	258 (84)	1786, May 29	37 (86)	1788, March 30	90 (88)
1783, June 6	158 (83)	1784, Oct. 4	258 (84), 284 (84)	1786, June 5	157 (86)	1788, April 4	95 (88)
1783, June 8	160 (83)	1784, Oct. 10	284 (84)	1786, June 16	168 (86)	1788, April 25	116 (88)
1783, June 11	163 (83)	1784, Nov. 1.	156 (81)	1786, June 20	172 (86)	1788, April 28	119 (88)
1783, June 17	169 (83)	1784, Nov. 18.	330 (84)	1786, June 25	177 (86)	1788, April 30	13 (88)
1783, June 19	141 (83)	1784, Nov. 25.	330 (84)	1786, July 26	208 (86)	1788, May 2	123 (88)
1783, June 21	176 (83)	1784, Nov. 28.	330 (84)	1786, July 31	213 (86)	1788, May 15	136 (88)
1783, June 24	176 (83)	1784, Dec. 1	330 (84)	1786, Aug. 1.	214 (86)	1788, May 23	144 (88)
1783, June 30	176 (83)	1784, Dec. 2	337 (84)	1786, Aug. 15.	228 (86)	1788, May 28	148 (88)
1783, July 4	186 (83)	1784, Dec. 8	330 (84)	1786, Sept. 9.	253 (86)	1788, June 9	161 (88)
1783, July 10	192 (83)	1784, Dec. 14	349 (84)	1786, Sept. 25.	269 (86)	1788, June 17	173 (88)
1783, July 16	198 (83)	1784, Dec. 21	356 (84)	1786, Sept. 30.	274 (86)	1788, June 18	170 (88), 173 (88)
1783, July 18	200 (83)	1784, Dec. 25	330 (84)	1786, Oct. 9	283 (86)	1788, June 19	171 (88)
1783, Aug. 5	200 (83)	1784, Dec. 28	356 (84)	1786, Oct. 31	305 (86)	1788, June 21	173 (88)
1783, Aug. 10.	290 (77)	1785, Jan. 5	356 (84)	1786, Nov. 5.	310 (86)	1788, June 22	174 (88)
1783, Aug. 12	225 (83)	1785, Jan. 7	95 (84)	1786, Nov. 18.	323 (86)	1788, June 25	177 (88), 178 (88)
1783, Aug. 18	209 (82), 231 (83)	1785, Jan. 19	19 (85)	1786, Dec. 1	336 (86)	1788, June 26	178 (88)
1783, Aug. 24.	231 (83)	1785, Feb. 8	39 (85)	1786, Dec. 4	339 (86)	1788, June 28	178 (88)
1783, Aug. 26.	239 (83)	1785, March 7	67 (85)	1786, Dec. 6	341 (86)	1788, June 29	181 (88)

1788, July 20	202 (88)	1789, Dec. 29	364 (89)	1791, Oct. 25	299 (91)	1794, April 19	107 (94)
1788, July 24	161 (88)	1790, Jan. 1	1 (90)	1791, Oct. 30	304 (91)	1794, April 27	83 (94)
1788, July 26	208 (88)	1790, Jan. 8	8 (90)	1791, Nov. 4	343 (91)	1794, June 1	153 (94)
1788, July 31	182 (81)	1790, Jan. 9	9 (90)	1791, Nov. 7	312 (91)	1794, June 6	178 (94)
1788, Aug. 6	219 (88)	1790, Jan. 21	21 (90)	1791, Dec. 8	343 (91)	1794, June 17	169 (94)
1788, Aug. 16	229 (88)	1790, Jan. 22	364 (89)	1792, March 6	66 (92)	1794, Aug. 3	216 (94)
1788, Aug. 28	241 (88)	1790, Feb. 2	255 (89)	1792, March 8	63 (92)	1794, Aug. 7	220 (94)
1788, Aug. 28	241 (88), 266 (88)	1790, Feb. 9	40 (90)	1792, March 17	77 (92)	1794, Aug. 10	220 (94), 223 (94)
1788, Sept. 22	266 (88)	1790, Feb. 10	41 (90)	1792, April 2	93 (92)	1794, Aug. 30	243 (94)
1788, Oct. 10	266 (88)	1790, Feb. 23	54 (90)	1792, April 5	96 (92)	1794, Sept. 2	246 (94)
1788, Dec. 4	339 (88), 340 (85)	1790, March 16	43 (93)	1792, May 2	123 (92)	1794, Sept. 25	269 (94)
1788, Dec. 15	350 (88)	1790, March 21	21 (90)	1792, May 6	127 (92)	1794, Sept. 30	274 (94)
1789, Jan. 7	7 (89)	1790, March 22	255 (89)	1792, May 10	131 (92)	1794, Oct. 8	282 (94)
1789, Jan. 29	29 (89)	1790, March 25	85 (90)	1792, May 19	140 (92)	1794, Oct. 9	283 (94)
1789, Feb. 2	33 (89)	1790, April 10	101 (90)	1792, May 20	141 (92)	1794, Oct. 21	295 (94)
1789, Feb. 4	35 (89)	1790, April 17	267 (89)	1792, June 1	153 (92)	1794, Nov. 15	320 (94)
1789, Feb. 5	36 (89)	1790, April 24	115 (90)	1792, June 8	160 (92)	1794, Nov. 19	243 (94), 324 (94)
1789, March 2	62 (89)	1790, April 29	120 (90)	1792, June 11	163 (92)	1794, Nov. 23	328 (94)
1789, March 4	64 (89)	1790, May 3	124 (90)	1792, June 21	173 (92)	1794, Dec. 1	324 (94)
1789, March 7	67 (89)	1790, May 10	131 (90)	1792, July 11	193 (92)	1794, Dec. 7	357 (94)
1789, March 9	12 (88), 69 (89)	1790, May 29	150 (90)	1792, July 30	160 (92)	1794, Dec. 28	324 (94)
1789, April 1	92 (89)	1790, June 10	162 (90)	1792, Aug. 5	239 (92)	1795, Jan. 1	1 (95)
1789, April 6	97 (89)	1790, June 15	40 (90), 167 (90)	1792, Aug. 26	239 (92)	1795, Jan. 11	11 (95)
1789, April 14	105 (89)	1790, July 16	24 (91), 198 (90)	1792, Sept. 15	259 (92)	1795, Jan. 16	16 (95)
1789, April 16	107 (89)	1790, July 20	202 (88)	1792, Sept. 26	270 (92)	1795, Jan. 22	22 (95)
1789, April 17	108 (89)	1790, Aug. 11	224 (90)	1792, Oct. 18	292 (92)	1795, Feb. 2	33 (95)
1789, April 20	111 (89)	1790, Aug. 17	230 (90)	1792, Nov. 6	311 (92)	1795, Feb. 19	1 (95)
1789, April 21	112 (89)	1790, Aug. 28	243 (90)	1792, Dec. 5	340 (92)	1795, Feb. 22	53 (95), 362 (81)
1789, April 23	114 (89)	1790, Sept. 2	243 (90), 246 (90)	1793, Jan. 9	9 (93)	1795, Feb. 27	58 (95)
1789, April 30	121 (89)	1790, Sept. 6	243 (90)	1793, Jan. 20	20 (93)	1795, March 9	69 (95)
1789, May 6	127 (89)	1790, Sept. 26	255 (89)	1793, Jan. 27	27 (93)	1795, March 22	82 (95)
1789, May 7	128 (89)	1790, Nov. 14	319 (90)	1793, Feb. 5	27 (93)	1795, March 25	85 (95)
1789, May 9	130 (89)	1790, Nov. 27	243 (90)	1793, Feb. 12	43 (93)	1795, April 14	105 (95)
1789, May 12	133 (89)	1790, Dec. 7	359 (90)	1793, Feb. 24	55 (93)	1795, May 2	105 (95)
1789, May 25	146 (89)	1790, Dec. 8	343 (90)	1793, March 4	64 (93)	1795, May 10	131 (95)
1789, May 27	148 (89)	1790, Dec. 14	359 (90)	1793, March 23	83 (93)	1795, May 25	146 (95)
1789, May 28	148 (89)	1790, Dec. 24	359 (90)	1793, March 27	87 (93)	1795, May 26	324 (95)
1789, June 1	153 (89)	1791, Jan. 24	24 (91)	1793, April 12	315 (93)	1795, June 8	160 (95)
1789, June 20	172 (89)	1791, Feb. 4	153 (92)	1793, April 22	113 (93)	1795, June 24	160 (95)
1789, June 22	172 (89)	1791, Feb. 25	56 (91)	1793, May 5	126 (93)	1795, July 15	197 (95)
1789, June 24	176 (89)	1791, March 2	267 (89)	1793, May 18	139 (93)	1795, July 27	210 (95)
1789, July 3	185 (89)	1791, March 4	64 (91)	1793, June 13	165 (93)	1795, July 28	210 (95)
1789, July 4	186 (89)	1791, March 16	76 (91)	1793, June 14	166 (93)	1795, July 29	197 (95), 211 (95)
1789, July 26	208 (89)	1791, March 21	81 (91)	1793, June 24	176 (93)	1795, Aug. 18	231 (95)
1789, July 27	209 (89), 255 (89)	1791, March 24	84 (91)	1793, June 30	182 (93)	1795, Aug. 19	233 (95)
1789, Aug. 8	222 (89)	1791, March 30	24 (91)	1793, July 11	193 (93)	1795, Aug. 20	233 (95)
1789, Aug. 9	222 (89)	1791, April 7	98 (91)	1793, July 23	205 (93)	1795, Aug. 24	237 (95)
1789, Aug. 19	232 (89)	1791, April 11	102 (91)	1793, Aug. 1	214 (93)	1795, Sept. 7	251 (95)
1789, Aug. 25	238 (89)	1791, April 15	106 (91)	1793, Aug. 2	215 (93)	1795, Sept. 27	271 (95)
1789, Aug. 27	240 (89)	1791, April 17	108 (91)	1793, Aug. 5	287 (93)	1795, Oct. 2	237 (95)
1789, Sept. 1	238 (89)	1791, April 21	112 (91)	1793, Sept. 10	254 (93)	1795, Oct. 9	283 (95)
1789, Sept. 8	252 (89)	1791, April 24	115 (91)	1793, Sept. 18	262 (93)	1795, Oct. 27	301 (95)
1789, Sept. 11	255 (89)	1791, April 29	120 (91)	1793, Sept. 23	267 (93)	1795, Oct. 29	237 (95)
1789, Sept. 12	255 (89)	1791, May 3	124 (91)	1793, Sept. 25	254 (93)	1795, Nov. 27	341 (95)
1789, Sept. 13	238 (89)	1791, May 7	128 (91)	1793, Oct. 6	280 (93)	1795, Dec. 6	341 (95)
1789, Sept. 16	267 (89)	1791, May 9	130 (91)	1793, Oct. 13	287 (93)	1795, Dec. 8	343 (95)
1789, Sept. 23	267 (89)	1791, May 12	133 (91)	1793, Oct. 16	290 (93)	1795, Dec. 16	351 (95)
1789, Sept. 24	255 (89), 268 (89)	1791, May 18	139 (91)	1793, Nov. 2	254 (93)	1795, Dec. 22	357 (95)
1789, Oct. 3	277 (89)	1791, May 24	145 (91)	1793, Nov. 10	315 (93)	1796, Jan. 1	1 (96)
1789, Oct. 13	287 (89), 289 (89)	1791, May 26	147 (91)	1793, Dec. 3	338 (93)	1796, Jan. 9	1 (96)
1789, Oct. 15	289 (89)	1791, June 1	153 (91)	1793, Dec. 12	347 (93)	1796, Jan. 15	1 (96)
1789, Oct. 18	292 (89)	1791, June 2	154 (91)	1793, Dec. 18	353 (93)	1796, Feb. 29	60 (96)
1789, Oct. 20	294 (89)	1791, June 13	164 (91)	1793, Dec. 31	368 (93)	1796, March 30	90 (96)
1789, Oct. 24	298 (89)	1791, June 27	24 (91)	1794, Jan. 1	366 (93)	1796, April 24	137 (96)
1789, Nov. 1	306 (89)	1791, June 29	181 (91)	1794, Jan. 13	13 (94)	1796, May 1	122 (96)
1789, Nov. 2	307 (89)	1791, July 3	185 (91)	1794, Jan. 22	22 (94)	1796, May 8	129 (96)
1789, Nov. 8	313 (89)	1791, Aug. 19	295 (96)	1794, March 14	74 (94)	1796, May 13	134 (96)
1789, Nov. 21	326 (89)	1791, Sept. 10	254 (91)	1794, March 23	97 (94)	1796, May 15	136 (96)
1789, Nov. 22	327 (89)	1791, Sept. 15	259 (91)	1794, March 27	87 (94)	1796, June 1	153 (96)
1789, Nov. 23	21 (90)	1791, Oct. 15	289 (91)	1794, April 15	107 (94)	1796, June 4	156 (96)
1789, Nov. 26	277 (89)	1791, Oct. 21	259 (91)	1794, April 16	107 (94)	1796, June 6	158 (96)

1796, June 12	165 (96)	1797, March 9	69 (97)	1798, Oct. 21	295 (98)	1799, July 9	191 (99)
1796, June 13	165 (96)	1797, May 14	137 (97)	1798, Oct. 24	298 (98)	1799, Aug. 5	218 (99)
1796, July 6	188 (96)	1797, May 20	141 (97)	1798, Oct. 26	300 (98)	1799, Aug. 11	224 (99)
1796, Aug. 8	221 (96)	1797, May 29	150 (97)	1798, Nov. 5	310 (98)	1799, Aug. 30	243 (99)
1796, Aug. 18	231 (96)	1797, July 12	194 (97)	1798, Nov. 10	310 (98)	1799, Sept. 22	266 (99)
1796, Sept. 1	245 (96)	1797, July 25	205 (97)	1798, Dec. 8	343 (98)	1799, Oct. 26	301 (99)
1796, Sept. 17	261 (96)	1797, Oct. 2	276 (97)	1798, Dec. 12	347 (98)	1799, Oct. 27	301 (99)
1796, Sept. 19	261 (96), 263 (96)	1797, Nov. 3	308 (97)	1798, Dec. 14	310 (98)	1799, Nov. 3	224 (99)
1796, Oct. 21	295 (96)	1797, Dec. 4	339 (97)	1798, Dec. 19	310 (98)	1799, Nov. 6	311 (99)
1796, Oct. 31	263 (96)	1798, Jan. 7	7 (98)	1798, Dec. 25	360 (98)	1799, Dec. 10	345 (99)
1796, Nov. 2	307 (96)	1798, Feb. 27	58 (98)	1798, Dec. 26	361 (98)	1799, Dec. 12	347 (99)
1796, Nov. 13	318 (96)	1798, March 8	188 (96)	1799, Jan. 15	15 (99)	1799, Dec. 13	348 (99)
1796, Nov. 14	319 (96)	1798, May 6	127 (98)	1799, Jan. 23	23 (99)	1799, Dec. 14	349 (99)
1796, Nov. 28	333 (96)	1798, May 16	137 (98)	1799, Jan. 27	27 (99)	1799, Dec. 18	353 (99)
1796, Dec. 7	342 (96)	1798, May 22	143 (98)	1799, Feb. 11	42 (31)	1799, Dec. 19	354 (99)
1797, Jan. 4	4 (97)	1798, May 27	148 (98)	1799, Feb. 22	53 (99)	1799, Dec. 23	354 (99)
1797, Jan. 11	11 (97)	1798, July 4	186 (98)	1799, Feb. 25	224 (99)	1800, Jan. 20	20 (1800)
1797, Jan. 24	24 (97)	1798, July 13	195 (98)	1799, March 3	63 (99)	1802, May 22	143 (1802)
1797, Feb. 20	51 (97)	1798, Sept. 16	260 (98)	1799, March 25	85 (99)	1824, Oct. 17	291 (1824)
1797, March 2	62 (97)	1798, Sept. 25	260 (98), 269 (98)	1799, April 7	98 (99)	1837, Oct. 7	281 (1837)
1797, March 3	63 (97)	1798, Oct. 1	275 (98)	1799, May 15	136 (99)	1859, April 6	97 (1858)
1797, March 4	24 (97), 64 (97)	1798, Oct. 19	293 (98)	1799, June 20	172 (99)	1859, Dec. 9	97 (1858)
				1799, June 25	177 (99)	1860, Feb. 22	97 (1858)

INDEX

GEORGE WASHINGTON EVERY DAY

[W. stands for George Washington in this index. The references are to the day of the year and, in parentheses, the year.]

- Adams, D. J., letter to, 202(72).
- Adams, John, vice - president, 35(89), 97(89), 340(92); letters to, 51(97), 186(98), 195(98), 269(98), 320(94); on W.'s attitude (1796), 60(96); renewal of French negotiations, 63(99), 224(99), 301(99); inauguration, 64(97); delay in war preparations, 85(99), 275(98); Paine on, 127(92); congressional addresses and replies, 128(89), 343(98); on W. in Congress, 131(75), 249(74); and W.'s nomination to command, 167(75); on celebration of independence, 186(76); military appointment of W., 186(98), 195(98); and Volney, 205(97); absence from capital, 224(99), 319(96); cabinet, 237(95); and chief army officers (1798), 260(98); on Mass. delegates in Congress (1774), 273(74); on death of W., 354(99).
- Adams, Mrs. John, on Mrs. W.'s reception, 359(90).
- Adams, John Q., W. on promotion by father, 51(97); brings dogs to W., 245(85).
- Adams, Samuel, and W.'s appointment, 167(75); in Congress, 273(74); social life, 364(78).
- Adams, Sir Thomas, at Mount Vernon, 183(70).
- Addison, Joseph, W. and *Cato*, 302(75).
- Additional regiments, raising, problems, 94(80), 179(79), 362(76).
- Addresses and replies, presidential, to Congress, 8(90), 101(90), 128(89), 299(91), 311(92), 324(94), 338(93), 342(96), 343(90, 95); on retirement from presidency, 24(97); public, 44(84); inaugural, 64(93), 121(89); after siege of Boston, 88(76); president-elect, 107(89); to religious bodies, 154(79), 179(82), 232(89); as commander in chief, 178(75); to a r m y , 184(76), 236(76), 257(77), 277(77), 307(83), 352(77); on Jay treaty, 210(95), 351(95); on neutrality proclamation, 241(93); to Bermuda, 250(75); to Canada, 251(75); on retirement from command, 344(83). *See also* Circular letters; Farewell Address; Proclamations.
- Adet, P. A., flag incident, 1(96); newspaper propaganda, 307(96).
- Adjutant general, Pickering, 145(77); W. in Va. militia, 311(52).
- Administration, W.'s training, 277(63).
- Admission of states, 64(91), 153(92); attitude on, 116(85).
- Agriculture, W.'s sentiments, 44(88), 339(88); tools, machines, neatness, 79(60), 99(86), 280(93), 364(89); W. and societies, 85(95), 186(85), 328(85); personal management, 96(75), 206(76); experiments, 109(85); observations on L. I., 115(90); farm for presidential recreation, 202(90); extensive or intensive, 216(94); rotation, 306(87), 345(99). *See also* Labor; Mount Vernon; Tobacco; Wheat.
- Aides. *See* Military secretaries.
- Albany, N. Y., W. at, freedom of city, 179(82).
- Albany Plan, Indian relations, 337(58).
- Alexander, Philip, 357(85).
- Alexander, Robert, letter to, land matters, 80(77).
- Alexander, William. *See* Stirling, Lord.
- Alexandria, Va., elections at, 7(89), 51(75), 196(74), 198(65), 258(69), 336(68), 339(71); W. as trustee, 38(70); balls, 46(60); church, 88(65); greeting of president-elect, 107(89); Masonic lodge, 119(89), 176(84); bank, 146(95); celebration of Ratification, 178(88); meetings on colonial rights, resolves, 187(74), 200(74); W.'s house, 187(74), 279(69); W.'s ante-bellum trade, 220(72).
- Alexandria, 254(57).
- Alexandria Academy, W.'s endowment for free school, 306(87).
- Alfieri, Count, ode, 76(91).
- Alien and Sedition laws, W. on, 361(98).
- Aliens, in army, 20(81), 77(78), 121(77), 171(77), 176(83), 189(75). *See also* Immigration.
- Aliquippa, Indian queen, 364(53).
- Allegiance, N. J. matter, 24(77), 36(77); army officers' oath, 133(78).
- Alston, William, W. at, 120(91).
- Alton, John, W. on, letter to, 92(59).
- American Academy of Arts and Sciences, W. a member, 31(81).
- American Museum, W. on, 177(88).
- American Philosophical Society, W. a member, 19(80); tribute to Franklin, 267(89).
- American Revolution, military crisis, 3(77); notable governors, 5(84), 363(83); Indian warfare, frontier operations, 11(79), 363(80); Va. independent companies, 16(75); prospects, British failure, 23(83), 159(81), 233(78); Dunmore, 31(76); W. as indispensable, 57(78), 120(78); use of Indians, 73(78); preliminaries, causes, W.'s connection, 80(75), 85(75), 96(69), 122(65), 139(69), 150(74), 153(74), 162(74), 187(74), 200(74), 202(74), 203(66), 207(69), 212(70), 214(74), 264(65), 273(74), 283(74); beginning and end of hostilities, 110(75, 83); loss of morale and interest, danger in supineness, 114(77), 179(80), 278(80), 279(80); Heath's memoirs, 141(97); stigma of rebellion, 233(75); defensive war, 252(76), financial war, 306(79); privateer, 319(77); British conduct, 325(79); W. on conducting, 334(83); social and economic crisis, 365(78). *See also* Army; Continental Congress; Finances; French alliance; Independence; Navy; Peace of 1783; Reconciliation.
- Ammunition, need, 12(76), 50(76), 217(75); sought from Bermuda,

- 217(75), 302(75). *See also* Arms.
- Amusements and recreations, army, 129(77); lack of headquarters, 114(76); cock fight, 136(61); farm for presidential, 202(90); barbecue, 248(73); sleight of hand, 263(69); shooting, 304(87); horse racing, 265(71). *See also* Card playing; Dancing; Fishing; Hunting; Intellectual life; Music; Theater.
- Anderson, James, letters to, 143(98), 231(96); manager at Mount Vernon, 143(98); final instructions, 345(99).
- André, John, capture and execution, 269(80), 273(80), 287(80).
- Andriani, Count, criticism of America, 76(91).
- Amours, Chevalier d', letter to, 171(77).
- Annapolis, Md., W. at, 84(91), 125(84), 131(73), 265(71), 330(84), 331(81), 356(84); horse racing, 265(71); Congress at, W.'s surrender of commission, 358(83).
- Annapolis Convention, 131(86).
- Anne and Elizabeth*, 93(74).
- Aristocracy, accusation against president, 40(90), 60(96), 107(94), 137(85), 359(90); Cincinnati, 99(84); charge in Ratification contest, 173(88). *See also* Class; Monarchy.
- Armand Tuffin, Charles, commended, 37(80); corps, 74(78); tribute to W., 334(83).
- Arms, need, 12(76), 355(76); rifle or bayonet, marksmanship, 165(77), 206(76). *See also* Ammunition; Artillery.
- Armstrong, John, letters to, 139(79), 238(77).
- Armstrong's Camp, Pa., W. at, 323(58).
- Army, peace establishment, 122(83), 356(83); fear of standing, 268(76), 365(83); federal need, 338(93); academy advised, 346(96). *See also* British army; Continental army; Military power; Militia; Officers; War; campaigns by name.
- Arnold, Benedict, court martial, W.'s reprimand, 97(80); in Virginia, 100(81); letter to, valor, wound, W.'s gift, 128(78); West Point command, treason, André, 181(80), 269(80), 273(80), 287(80); Burgoyne campaign, 192(77), 219(77); Lake Champlain, 199(76); Canadian expedition, instructions, 258(75), 340(75).
- Arsenals, Harper's Ferry, 127(98); need of continental, 355(76).
- Articles of war, revision of continental, 34(81); for Va.'s frontier force, 285(55).
- Artillery, entertainment, 49(79), status and troubles, 94(80); need of foreign officers, 138(77); winter quarters, 332(78); increase, pay, 355(76), 362(76); arsenals, cannon casting, 355(76).
- Arts and sciences, W. and patronage, 19(80), 31(81), 78(178), 172(86). *See also* Intellectual life; Inventions; Societies.
- Asbury, Francis, at Mount Vernon, antislavery, 147(85).
- Asgill, Charles, retaliation affair, 317(82).
- Ashford, Conn., W. at, 313(89).
- Assemblies. *See* Balls.
- Asses, gift to W., propagation of mules, 340(85).
- Assunpink Creek, action, 2(77).
- Augusta, Ga., W. at, 139(91).
- Aurora, villification of W., 24(97).
- Austria, emperor of, letter to, 136(96).
- Aviation. *See* Balloon.
- Bache, B. F., abuse of W., 24(97).
- Bache, Sarah F., gift to army, 177(80).
- Baker, John, letter to, W.'s false teeth, 89(81).
- Ball, Burgess, letter to, 266(99).
- Ball, Joseph, 66(30).
- Ball, Mary, marriage, 66(30). *See also* Washington, Mary (Ball).
- Ball, William, 66(30).
- Balloon, first ascension in America, 9(93); W. on, 95(84).
- Balls (assemblies), W. at, 44(84), 46(60), 137(73), 265(71), 344(83), 358(83); army, 49(79); in presidential tours, 112(91), 115(91), 124(91), 298(89); at inaugural, 128(89); at elections, 336(68), 339(71). *See also* Dancing.
- Baltimore, W. at, 130(70, 87), 169(94); and Potomac River improvements, 89(84); greeting of president-elect, 108(89); Ratification celebration, 161(88); Congress at, 347(76), 362(76).
- Banister, John, letter to, 112(78).
- Bank of England, W.'s stock, 208(86).
- Bank of the United States, act, 56(91).
- Banks, W.'s interest, 146(95).
- Baptism of W., 96(32).
- Barbados, W.'s journey, 272(51), 357(51).
- Barbary pirates, 87(94).
- Barbecue, 248(73).
- Barb  -Marbois, François de, 97(80).
- Bar  , Samuel, W.'s doctor, 172(89), 185(89).
- Barlow, Joel, as poet, 149(88).
- Barn, at Mount Vernon, 290(93).
- Barney, Joshua, miniature ship *Federalist*, 161(88).
- Barras, Comte de. and conference, 140(81); De Grasse's dispatch, 227(81); Yorktown, 249(81).
- Barry, John, letter to commended, 72(78).
- Bassett, Burwell, letter to, 144(85); plantation, 202(58).
- Bassett, Frances, marriage, 144(85). *See also* Washington, Frances (Bassett).
- Bastille, key, 224(90).
- Bater, Philip, gardener, agreement, 114(87).
- Baum, Friedrich, Bennington, 235(77).
- Baylor, George, letters to, advice on regiment, 9(77), 171(77); privateer, 319(77).
- Bayonet, as weapon, 165(77).
- Beaumarchais, P. A. C. de, agent, 364(78).
- Bedford, Raystown, Pa., Forbes expedition, 282(58); rendezvous (1794), W. at, 295(94).
- Belton, Joseph, submarine, 204(76).
- Belvoir, 57(55), 190(73).
- Bemis Heights, battle, 289(77).
- Bennington, battle, W. foresees, 204(77); his comment, 235(77).
- Berkeley Springs, W. Va., W. at, house, 213(69), 250(84), 294(61).
- Bermuda, expedition for powder, address to inhabitants, 217(75), 250(75), 303(75); status during Revolution, 250(75).
- Bethlehem, Pa., W. at, 208(82).
- Biddle, Clement, letters to, 202(90), 210(84).
- Bill of rights, for Federal Constitution, 119(88).
- Bills of exchange, in colonial trade, 23(73), 30(64).
- Bingham, Mrs. William, 102(96).
- Biography, W.'s attitude, 85(84), 207(85).
- Birth of W., 42(31), 53(32); annual observances, 43(81), 53(78).
- Birthplace of W., burning, 359(80); last birthday, 53(99).
- Bishop, Thomas, servant, 35(56).
- Blackburn, Thomas, presidential elector, 7(89).
- Blackwell, —, 190(87).
- Blair, John, clerk of Council, 106(70); with W., 230(90).
- Blanchard, J. P., balloons, 9(93), 95(84).
- Bland, Theodorick, on pomp, 40(90).
- Blankets, need, 12(76), 358(77).
- Board of Agriculture of Great Britain, W. a member, 85(95).
- Bond, Nathaniel, inoculation, 6(77).
- Bond, Phineas, on American neutrality, 287(93).
- Boston, W.'s first visit, 35(56), 58(56), 65(56); fire, W.'s contribution to relief, 174(60); W.'s reply to Jay treaty address, 210(95); presidential visit, 298(89).
- Boston, H. M. S.*, before Mount Vernon, 183(70).
- Boston, siege of, Union flag, 1(76); sustaining as miracle, 4(76); need of military supplies, 12(76), 50(76), 217(75); question of assault, 14(76), 57(76), 297(75); ordnance from Ticonderoga, 18(76); Dorchester Heights, 57(76), 65(76), 77(76); expected evacuation, 73(76); departure of W. and army, 73(76), 84(76), 95(76); evacuation, 77(76); proclamation on occupation, 81(76); British in harbor, 84(76); medal, 85(76); and tribute, W.'s reply to address, 88(76); loyalists, 91(76); Harvard degree for W., 94(76); Lexington and Concord, 110(75); W.'s journey to, 175(75), 178(75); W. assumes command, 185(75); army becomes continental, 186(75); character of troops and officers, 189(75), 210(75), 233(75), 242(75), 270(75), 297(75); W.-Gage correspondence, 233(75); W.'s fleet, prizes, 246(75), 313(75), 335(75); congressional committee, 297(75); renewal of army difficulties, 297(75), 316(75), 333(75), 337(75); W. and civil authorities, 350(75); distorted newspaper accounts, 350(75).
- Boston Port Bill, Va. protest, 147(74), 153(74); W. on, 162(74); W. and relief, 214(74).
- Boston Tea Party, 162(74).
- Botetourt, Lord, letter to, 106(70); nonimportation, 258(69).
- Boucher, Jonathan, letters to, 142(72), 191(71), 212(70); on Custis, 102(71).
- Boudinot, Elias, on reception of Lee, 113(78); letters to as president of Congress, 169(83), 176(83), 198(83); on statue of W., 225(83); on W.'s indispensability, 239(83).
- Bound Brook, N. J. *See* Middlebrook.
- Boundaries, Pa.-Va. dispute, 82(79); W. Fla., 166(93), 301(95).
- Bounty, need of continental, 32(76), 268(76); evil of state extra, 33(77); jumping, 55(77), 205(76); militia, 315(76), 355(76), 366(76); special for extended service, 366(76).
- Bouquet, Henry, letters to, 195(58), 207(58); on Indian dress, 195(58); on Forbes expedition route, 207(58).
- Bowdoin, James, letter to, 77(78).
- Bowie, John, and biography of W., 85(84).
- Braddock expedition, conference of governors, 105(55); W.'s status, 125(55), 159(55); lack of transportation and supplies, 159(55); slow advance, 160(55), 180(55); W.'s illness, 180(55); defeat,

- 191(55); W. on Braddock, 191(55).
- Braddock road, W.'s preliminary road, 114(54), 130(54); and Forbes expedition route, 207(58); and Indian trade, 337(58).
- Bradford, William, attorney general, 237(95).
- Brandywine, battle, responsibility for defeat, 255(77); troops commended, 257(77).
- Brant, Joseph, at Philadelphia, 173(92).
- Bread and Butter ball, 46(60).
- Brick making, 136(88).
- British army, slaves with, 119(83), 121(81). *See also* American Revolution; campaigns and commanders by name.
- British debts, payment, 208(86), 335(85).
- Broadwater, Charles, burgess, 196(74).
- Brodhead, Daniel, letters to, 82(79), 363(80); proposed expedition, 82(79).
- Broughton, Nicholson, naval instructions, 246(75).
- Brown University, W. at, 230(90); W.'s degree, 246(90).
- Buchan, Earl of, letter to, 113(93).
- Buchanan, John, 297(56).
- Buffalos, W. hunts, 305(70).
- Burgoyne, John, letter to, W.'s courtesy, 71(78); on Morgan's corps, 165(77).
- Burgoyne campaign, sectionalism and American preparations, 40(77); Clinton's Hudson River advance, 72(78); Arnold and Lincoln, 128(78), 192(77), 219(77); officers and Conway Cabal, 151(78); Schuyler-Gates affair, W. and appointment of commander, 175(77), 216(77); Ticonderoga, 187(77), 197(77), 255(77); Howe and cooperation, 187(77), 192(77), 207(77); militia, need, response, 192(77), 204(77), 301(77), 318(77); W.'s optimism and magnanimity, 197(77), 204(77), 229(77), 318(77); Mohawk Valley, 219(77); Indians, Morgan's corps, 229(77); Bennington, 235(77); W. and command, 236(77); Freemans Farm, 263(77); Bemis Heights, 289(77); surrender, delay in news, 292(77). *See also* Convention troops.
- Burke, Aedanus, on Cincinnati, 99(74).
- Burke, Thomas, on impracticable orders to W., 55(77); cartel episode, 101(78); on W., 120(78); on Sullivan and Brandywine, 255(77).
- Burnaby, Andrew, on Ft. Loudoun, 118(56).
- Bushnell, David, submarine, 204(76).
- Business, trusteeship, 13(75); partnership, 44(84); bust, 69(95); carrying out a land transaction, 80(77); purchase of land rights, 327(71); W. as landlord, 289(91), 341(86), 362(81). *See also* Commerce; Finances.
- Busts of W., Ceracchi's, 69(95); Houdon's, 276(85).
- Butler, William, Ft. Pitt, 258(84).
- Cabinet, organization, 21(90), 255(89); qualifications, 22(94); resignations, 33(95), 233(95), 366(93); meetings on Genet, 214(93), 215(93); trouble in filling, offers, 237(95); character and politics, 271(95), 366(93); absence from post, 319(96). *See also* Executive departments.
- Cadwalader, John, Conway cabal and duel, 59(78), 205(78), 298(78); on Reed, 259(82); letter to, 279(80); Trenton, 360(76), 363(76).
- Calendar, old and new style, 42(31).
- Calvert, Benedict, letter to, 94(73).
- Calvert, Eleanor, engagement, 94(73). *See also* Curtis, Eleanor (Benedict).
- Calvert, George, 53(99), 172(99).
- Cambridge, Mass., headquarters, 185(75), 346(75). *See also* Boston, siege of.
- Camden, S. C., W. at, 147(91).
- Camden battle, W. on, 147(91), 259(80); court of inquiry, 288(80).
- Camp, appearance, 41(83). *See also* Headquarters; Winter quarters.
- Campaign of 1777, N. J. movements, 150(77), 175(77). *See also* Burgoyne campaign; Philadelphia campaign.
- Campaign of 1779, expectation of D'Estaing, 316(79).
- Campbell, Matthew, letter to, 220(72).
- Canada, proposed later expeditions, 39(78), 59(78), 319(78), 364(78).
- Canadian expedition, W.'s hopes, 12(76); after Quebec, reinforcements, 23(76), 104(76), 117(76); caution on Canadians, 168(76); retreat, 117(76), 199(76); Sullivan and command, 169(76); Canadian regiments, 198(83); Arnold's fleet, 199(76); address to inhabitants, 251(75); Arnold's instructions, religious phase, 258(75), 310(75); Arnold's march, 340(75); proposed resignations, 359(75).
- Canadian regiments, objections to officer, 156(77); fate, 198(83).
- Canals. *See* Erie Canal; James River improvement; Potomac River improvement; Union canal.
- Cannon. *See* Artillery.
- Captain general, as W.'s title, 81(76).
- Card playing, 57(55), 58(56). *See also* Gambling.
- Carey, Mathew, letter to magazine, 177(88).
- Carleton, Sir Guy, letter to, 100(83); conference, 127(83); operations (1776), 199(76); Asgill affair, 317(82); evacuation, 330(83).
- Carlisle, Earl of, Lafayette's challenge, 298(78).
- Carlisle, Pa., 282(94), 283(94).
- Carrington, Edward, letter to, 122(96); war portfolio, 237(95).
- Carter, Charles, letters to, 12(88), 140(92).
- Carter, Landon, letters to, 151(78), 301(77).
- Cary, Archibald, letter to, 151(78).
- Cary, Robert, & Co., W.'s agents, letters to, 30(64), 44(64), 94(61), 118(63), 122(59), 203(66), 207(69), 223(60), 272(60).
- Catawba Indians, W.'s speech, 302(56).
- Cavalry, recruiting, character of men and officers, 9(77), 171(77), 351(76); Pulaski, retirement, 74(78), 241(77); status and trouble, 94(80); rank, 228(77); winter quarters, 332(78), 352(80), 354(77); force, 351(76); W.'s attitude, 351(76).
- Ceracchi, Joseph, letter to, bust, 69(95).
- Ceremony, president and Congress, 8(90). *See also* Social life.
- Chamberlayne, Richard, estate, 89(58).
- Chambers, Charlotte, on Mrs. W.'s reception, 58(95).
- Champion, Henry, letter to, 38(78).
- Character of W., public and private sentiments, 11(95), 259(82); W.'s advice, 15(83); estimates, 56(79), 120(78), 163(92), 134(96), 331(80); courtesy, 71(78), 95(84), 230(76); toleration, 69(89), 228(87), 232(89), 258(75), 337(83); subterfuge, 106(91); hardheadedness, 112(78); lack of ostentation, 156(96), 319(90); candor, 168(84); optimism and faith, 204(77), 301(77, 99); extravert, 213(87); conscience, 220(82); sarcasm, 226(63); pessimistic criticism, 245(58); duty, 252(89), 302(75), 351(95); honesty and honor, 266(88), 270(92); keeping word and promise, 269(86); recommendations, 284(85); magnanimity, 290(77), 332(76); disinterestedness, 318(77); anger, 343(91); dislike of debt, 357(51). *See also* Religion.
- Charity, W.'s advice, 15(83); W.'s, 174(60); Humane Society, 174(88); wartime, 331(75).
- Charles III of Spain, gift to W., 340(85).
- Charleston, S. C., evacuation, 23(83); capture, 117(80); W. at, 124(91).
- Charleston Library Society, W. a member, 13(84).
- Charles Town, W. Va., W. at, 247(84).
- Charton, H. L., letter to, 141(86).
- Chase, Samuel, and cabinet, 237(95).
- Chastellux, Chevalier (Marquis) de, letters to, 116(88), 249(85), 286(83); marriage, 116(88); conference, 140(81); at Mount Vernon, 253(81); on W., 331(80); departure, 364(82).
- Chatterton Hill, N. Y., battle, 302(76).
- Cheiza d'Arteignan, Comte, at Mount Vernon, 79(86).
- Cherokee Indians, colonial relations, 151(57); Forbes expedition, 171(58); federal relations, 173(92).
- Chestertown, Md., W. at, 84(91), 125(84); Washington College, 231(82).
- Children, W.'s fondness, 313(89), 330(84).
- Christ Church, Alexandria, Va., W.'s connection, 88(65).
- Christ Church, Philadelphia, W.'s attendance, 85(90).
- Christian, —, dancing master, 130(70).
- Christmas, W.'s observances, 360(51).
- Church of England, W. as official, 88(65), 157(72), 277(63), 292(62); W.'s attendance, 94(68), 125(60), 299(62). *See also* Protestant Episcopal.
- Church warden, W. as, 277(63).
- Cincinnati. *See* Society of the Cincinnati.
- Cipher, W.'s, 62(89).
- Circular letters to the states, 215(81), 239(79), 285(80); of 1783, foreshadowing, 91(83), 160(83).
- Civil service, nepotism, 51(97), 209(89); W. on policy, 69(89); Senate and appointments, 222(89); political expediency, 271(95).
- Clark, G. R., Genet's plans, 166(93); proposed Detroit expedition, 363(80).
- Clark, John, 355(77).
- Class, W.'s attitude, 28(57), 101(58). *See also* Aristocracy.
- Claypoole's American Daily Advertiser, Farewell Address, 261(96).
- Cleveland, Ohio, proposed post, 170(85).
- Clinton, George, letters to, 47(78),

- 72(78), 182(81), 311(80), 338(77); welcomes W., 114(89); travel with W., 200(83), 230(90); land purchase with W., 200(83); Ratification, 229(88); reoccupation of New York City, 330(83); freedom of city of New York, 337(84); candidacy for vice-president, 340(92), as war governor, 363(83).
- Clinton, Sir Henry, Hudson River movements, 72(78), 347(78); Monmouth campaign, 170(78), 176(78), 180(78); André case, 273(80); Asgill affair, 317(82).
- Clinton, James, W.'s farewell, 339(83).
- Cloth, manufacture in N. Eng., 292(89), 294(89), 298(89); in Va., 327(89).
- Clothes, W.'s, orders, 8(90), 117(63); W.'s advice, 15(83).
- Clothing for army, need, 12(76), 358(77); unwarrantable requisition, 159(77); contribution by ladies, 177(80); clothier general, 362(76). *See also* Uniforms.
- Coal, western Pa., 288(70).
- Cobb, David, on W.'s reply to Newburgh Addresses, 75(83).
- Cochran, John, hospital plan, 45(77); letter to, 229(79).
- Cock fight, 136(61).
- Coit, William, armed vessel, 313(75).
- Coke, Thomas, at Mount Vernon, antislavery, 147(85).
- Colchester, Va., ferry, 98(91).
- Colerus, Chretien de, appointment, 156(77).
- College of New Jersey, W. at commencement, gift, portrait, 268(83).
- College of Rhode Island, W. at, 230(90); W.'s degree, 296(90).
- Colleges and universities, W.'s chancellorship, 18(88); W.'s degrees, 94(76), 117(81), 176(89), 186(83), 246(90); W. at commencements, 127(89), 186(83), 268(83); W. and Washington College, 231(82); W. and national, 245(96), 303(85), 320(94); W. and Washington and Lee University, 303(85).
- Columbia, S. C., W. at, described, 145(91).
- Columbia (Kings) College, W. at commencement, 127(83); Custis to, 131(73), 147(73).
- Commander in chief, social life, 2(82), 364(78); congressional committees, 11(79), 28(78), 94(80), 135(78,80), 172(80), 206(78), 212(80), 297(75), 285(80); and civil authorities, 14(76), 108(76), 350(75); on trials and responsibilities, 14(76), 57(78), 139(79), 274(76), 279(80), 291(77), 333(75), 355(76), 359(75); and Congress, 14(76), 26(78), 30(76), 31(78), 39(78), 55(77), 57(78), 68(78), 87(79), 101(78), 114(79), 212(80), 274(76), 285(80), 314(77), 317(82), 322(77), 331(80), 344(80), 355(76), 365(78); pleasure in retirement, 32(84); and chief subordinates, 35(77), 72(78), 75(77), 105(79), 128(78), 154(83), 163(85), 169(76), 195(77), 203(78), 205(75), 211(79), 226(80), 280(81), 292(77); impracticable congressional orders, 55(77), 74(77); hints on conduct, 57(78); W.'s indispensability, 57(78), 105(79), 239(83); spurious letters, 63(97), 325(79); appointments, motives and impartiality, 81(81); reprimand of Arnold, 97(80); life 114(76); British salute, 127(83); consultations with Congress, 142(76), 155(76), 331(81), 364(78) rebuke of field officer, 159(77); optimism, 159(81), 204(77), 301(77), 318(77); valedictory advice to states, 160(83); appointment, acceptance, instructions, 167(75), 168(75), 170(75), 171(75); compensation, 168(75); journey to Cambridge, 178(75); and citizenship, 178(75); visits of northern and Mohawk posts, 179(82), 200(83); addresses to army, 184(76), 236(76), 257(77), 277(77), 352(77); assumption of command, 185(75); salute and insignia, 196(75); form of British address, 196(76); Lee's slur, 211(79); and northern department, extent of control, 216(77), 236(77); public gratitude, 225(83); rebuke on rank claim, 228(77); on defensive war, 252(76); personal danger, 259(76), 301(77); and posterity, 274(76); uniform, 276(79); accounts, 284(83); Duché incident, 290(77); farewell orders, 307(83); papers, 314(83); reoccupation of New York City, 330(83); Armand on services under, 334(83); on reward, 334(83); farewell to officers, 339(83); journey to surrender commission, tributes, 344(83); and flight of Congress, 347(76); sarcasm on Clinton's movements, 347(78); and advice, 352(77); on state interference, 352(80); surrender of commission, 358(83); and visitors, 360(75); on fatal economic and social conditions, 365(78). *See also* Continental army; Conway Cabal; Dictatorial powers; Headquarters; Military art; Military secretaries; Papers.
- Commander in Chief's Guard, formation, qualifications for, 71(76), 121(77); uniform, 276(79); horse guard, 351(76).
- Commerce, W.'s colonial, 23(73), 30(64), 56(68), 94(61); interstate agreement on Potomac River, 80(85); neutral, 107(94); Annapolis Convention, 131(86); W.'s West Indian trade, 184(66), 202(72); first tariff act, 186(89); antebellum plan for domestic trade, 219(88); postbellum, 228(86), 235(85), 249(85), 350(88); and internationalism, 228(86), 249(85); proposed continental powers, 335(85). *See also* Invoices; Nonimportation; Transportation.
- Commissary, breakdown, 38(78), 45(78), 60(80), 122(81), 296(80), 358(77); civil complaint against, 57(78); difficulties and abuses, 67(78); impressment, 349(77). *See also* Arms; Clothing; Impressment; Provisions; Quartermaster department.
- Commissioners of Indian Affairs, letter to, 73(78).
- Committees of safety, Fairfax Co., 16(75).
- Common sense, W. on, 31(76), 92(76).
- Communication, colonial, 174(60). *See also* Navigation; Transportation.
- Confederation, foreign relations, inadequacy, 10(88), 235(85); peace and prospects, 18(84), 96(83), 192(83); district, 39(85); weakness, state responsibility, humiliation, 70(87), 96(83, 86), 183(87), 214(86), 235(85), 281(85), 307(83); W. and diplomatic relations, 86(88), 336(86); W. and agitation for reform, commercial powers, 91(83), 131(86), 335(85); essentials of success, 160(83); commerce under, 228(86), 235(85), 249(85), 350(88); Indian and land affairs, 250(83), 349(84); popular tumults and crisis, 305(86), 310(86), 341(86), 360(86). *See also* Continental Congress.
- Congress, House and foreign treaty papers, Jay treaty, 1(96), 90(96), 122(96); presidential addresses, replies, 8(90), 101(90), 128(89), 299(91), 311(92), 324(94), 338(93), 342(96), 343(90, 95); Adams's address, 343(98); vetoes, 59(97), 96(92); delay in organization, 64(89), 92(89); House and domestic executive papers, 93(92); apportionment of House, 96(92); electoral votes, 97(89); first act, 153(89); Senate's closed doors, 208(89); W. and Senate's executive functions, 222(89); W. on approving measures, 267(93); endurance of early legislation, 268(89); opposition to W., 324(94); death of W., 354(99).
- Connecticut, Trumbull as war governor, 5(84), 363(83); Ratification, 9(88); local defense, 132(77); W.'s tour, 292(89), 294(89), 306(89); extra pay of line troops, 315(76); conduct of troops before Boston, 337(75). *See also* New England; Trumbull, Jonathan.
- Conscription. *See* Draft.
- Constellation, U. S. S., building, 87(94).
- Constitution, U. S. S., building, 87(94).
- Contee, Thomas, 93(74).
- Continental army, first renewal, troubles, 1(76), 4(76), 333(75), 337(75); mutiny, 3(81), 20(81); inoculation, 6(77); natives and aliens, 20(81); appearance, morale, camp, 25(83), 41(83), 176(83), 345(80), 348(79); recruiting problems, 32(76), 33(77); sectionalism, 54(78), 214(76); effect of Steuben's training, 54(78), 93(78); gambling and profanity, 57(76), 129(77), 216(76); St. Patrick's Day, 76(80); negro soldiers, 80(79), 365(75); status and troubles of special corps, 94(80); rioting, 118(76); condition at beginning of 1781 campaign, 122(81); church, 123(78), 127(78), 216(76); amusements, 129(77); pay, amount, arrears, 131(79), 158(83); detachments for local defense, 132(77), 144(77); health, food and drink, 135(78); fast, 138(76); after Yorktown, 143(83); Flying Camp, 155(76); music, 156(77), 232(78); dispersed, unsatisfied claims, 158(83); rangers, Indian methods, marksmanship, 165(77), 206(76); gift of Philadelphia ladies, 177(80); exhortations, 184(76), 236(76), 257(77), 277(77), 352(77); unification, 186(75), 270(75); initial character, 189(75), 210(75), 242(75), 297(75), 233(75); depredations, 207(77); Order of the Purple Heart, 220(82); new arrangement (1780), 285(80), 296(80); farewell orders, 307(83); regimental designations, 316(75); disposition for winter quarters, 332(78). *See also* Additional regiments; Artillery; Cavalry; Desertion; Discipline; Drill; Intercourse with the enemy; Militia; Officers; Pay; Punishment; Recruiting; Staff.
- Continental Congress, committees of conference with W., 11(79),

- 28(78), 94(80), 135(78, 80), 172(80), 206(78), 212(80), 297(75), 285(80); relations with W., intrigue and opposition, 14(76), 26(78), 30(76), 31(78), 39(78), 55(77), 57(78), 68(78), 87(79), 101(78), 114(79), 212(80), 274(76), 285(80), 214(77), 317(82), 322(77), 331(80), 355(76), 365(78); committees of safety, 16(75); appointment of general officers, 22(77); recruiting, 32(76); and failure of supplies, 38(78); Vt., 42(83); foreign volunteers, 51(77), 187(77), 209(77), 213(77); impracticable military orders, 55(77), 74(77); Lee, 61(77), 186(78); cartel, 68(78), 101(78); discontent of officers, 75(83), 79(83); W.'s elections as delegate, 80(75), 214(74); Boston siege medal, 85(76); conditions in, W. on, 87(99), 152(80), 158(83), 186(80), 274(76), 278(80), 296(80), 344(80), 365(78); and delegated authority, 94(80), 135(80); cessation of hostilities, 100(83); sectionalism, 106(76); W. on advice to and information from, 114(79); executive departments, 132(81); fast, 138(76); recommended by Va. burgesses, 147(74); Flying Camp, 155(76); army claims, 158(83); appointment of W., 167(75), 168(75), 171(75); second session, W. in uniform, 131(75); Gates-Schuyler affair, 175(77), 216(77); driven out by mutineers, 176(83); additional regiments, 179(79), 362(76); independence, 186(76), 191(76); W.'s consultations, 142(76), 155(76), 331(81), 364(78); Monmouth campaign, 189(78); W. on paramountcy, 200(75); Stony Point, 203(79); Conway, 205(78); staff reform, 212(80); statue of W., 225(83); title of its president, 225(83); and Greene, W.'s warning, 226(80); and W. at Rocky Hill, 231(83); on W.'s control, 236(77); audience to W., 239(83); W.'s journey to attend first session, 244(74); New York campaign, 246(76); French salute, 246(81); first meeting, W. in, 249(74); Paine, 254(83); Brandywine, Sullivan, 255(77), 257(77); Gerard, 256(78); dictatorial powers to W., 263(77), 347(76), 362(76); flight, 263(77), 347(76); conditions at first session, W.'s search for information, 273(74), 283(74); Germantown, 278(77); draft, Constitution, 284(87); army arrangement, defers to W.'s opinion, 285(80); surrender of Burgoyne, 292(77); Yorktown, 293(81), 331(81); renewal of army, 297(75); Asgill affair, 317(82); land ordinance, 349(84); peace army, 356(83); W.'s assumed powers, 355(76), 362(76); W.'s surrender of commission, 358(83); social life, 364(78); negro soldiers, 365(75). *See also* Confederation.
- Convention troops, recruiting from, 77(78); hindering departure, 318(77); treatment, dangers, 126(79).
- Convoy, wartime, 254(57).
- Conway, Richard, loan to W., 64(89).
- Conway, Thomas, proposed Canadian expedition, 39(78); Cadwalader duel, 59(78), 205(78), 298(78); repentance, resignation, 205(78); promotion, W.'s protest, 291(77), 365(77); letters to, 314(77), 365(77). *See also* next title.
- Conway Cabal, Gates, 4(78); W.'s attitude, 31(78); Canadian expedition, 39(78); origin, members, purpose, course, 59(78), 88(78), 151(78); reaction, 59(78); Conway's repentance, 205(78); W.'s exposure, 314(77).
- Cooke, Nicholas, letters to, 33(77), 77(76), 217(75), 260(76), 286(76), 302(75).
- Copy press, 168(86).
- Corbin, Francis, with W., 134(87).
- Cornwallis, Earl, Assunpink Creek, 2(77); Princeton, 3(77); Delaware River, 328(77); New Jersey campaign, 343(76); skirmish before Philadelphia, 352(77). *See also* Southern campaign; Virginia campaign; Yorktown.
- Council of war, on Monmouth campaign, 176(78).
- County court, W. as justice, 170(65).
- Courts martial, Lee, 186(78); Stephen, 325(77). *See also* Punishment.
- Cowardice, denunciation, 189(75), 236(76).
- Cowpens, battle 110(81).
- Craigie-Longfellow House, headquarters, 185(75).
- Craik, G. W., W. and education, 244(85).
- Craik, James, letter to, 85(84); and W., 185(89); education of son, 244(85); frontier journeys with W., 245(84), 279(70); at W.'s deathbed, 349(99).
- Craik, James, Jr., 63(87).
- Crawford, Valentine, attends W., 125(60), 339(71); to prepare frontier land, instructions, 90(74).
- Crawford, William, iron smelting, 125(60); letter to, 265(67); W. at, 288(70); travel with W., 291(70).
- Cresap, Michael, seizes W.'s land, 41(84); on Walpole Grant, 327(71).
- Crime. *See* Punishment.
- Criticism by foreigners, 76(91).
- Croghan, George, W. meets, 291(70).
- Crow, Hiland, letter to, 217(93).
- Crown Point, retreat from, 199(76); W. at, 200(83).
- Culpeper Co., Va., W.'s commission, 202(49).
- Culper, Samuel, spy, 225(79).
- Curwen, Samuel, on W., 249(74).
- Custis, D. P., 6(54); estate, 122(59).
- Custis, Eleanor (Calvert), remarriage, 264(83).
- Custis, Eleanor (Nelly) P., letter to, advice on love, 16(95); W.'s rearing, not adopted, 23(99), 111(82), 310(81); wedding, 53(99).
- Custis, G. W. P., letters to, admonitions, 7(98), 11(97), 333(96); W.'s bequest, 74(94); W. and rearing, not adopted, 23(99), 111(82), 310(81).
- Custis, J. P., letters to, 20(80), 59(81), 147(78), 284(78), 316(79); W.'s business relations, 20(80); legislature, 59(81); engagement, 94(73); inoculation, 102(71); death, W. and children, 111(82), 310(81); to college, 131(73), 137(73), 145(73), 147(73); and travel abroad, 191(71); land, transaction, 206(76), 284(78); estate, 220(82), 223(60); privateer, 319(77); attends W., 339(71); at Cambridge, 346(75).
- Custis, Martha (Dandridge), marriage, 6(59); meets W., 89(58). *See also* Washington, Martha.
- Custis, Martha (Patsy) P., illness and death, 171(73), 213(69).
- Dagworthy, John, rank question, 14(56), 35(56), 65(56).
- Dalgy, —, 103(86).
- Danbury, Conn., British raid, 132(77); winter quarters, 332(78).
- Dancing, W.'s enjoyment, 46(60); Indian, 83(48); children's lessons, 130(70). *See also* Balls.
- Dandridge, Bartholomew, letter to, 111(82).
- Dandridge, Bartholomew, Jr., W.'s private secretary, 140(92).
- Dandridge, Francis, letter to, 264(65).
- Davis, Thomas, 53(99).
- Dayton, Elias, Asgill affair, 317(82).
- Deakins, William, letter to, 158(96).
- Deane, Silas, letter to on foreign volunteers, 226(77); on W., 249(74).
- Death of W., last of father's children, last farm instructions, last letters, 347(99); last diary entry, 348(99); illness and death, 349(99); funeral, 353(99); news in Washington, 354(99).
- Debts, W. borrows for presidential journey, 64(89); W.'s dislike, 64(89), 357(51); rebuke of debtors, 98(99), 176(67); W.'s private loans, 118(63); British antebellum, payment, 208(86), 335(85); W. and English accounts, 223(60); paper money tender, 230(79). *See also* Public debts.
- Dedications to W., 36(89), 78(78), 172(86).
- Delaware, recruiting, 52(78); Ratification, 342(87).
- Delaware River, defense (1777), 282(77), 296(77), 322(77), 324(77), 328(77); guarding crossing (1776), 343(76), 344(76), 355(76); W.'s crossing, 361(76).
- Democracy, W. on, 207(85); majority rule, 207(85).
- Democratic societies, W.'s denunciation, Jefferson's support, 60(80), 298(98), 324(94); cabinet discussion, 215(93).
- Department of State, W. on, 21(90); diplomatic interview, 146(89). *See also* Cabinet.
- Department of War, W. on, 22(94). *See also* Cabinet.
- Depredations by American troops, 207(77).
- Desertion, prevalence, 55(77); pardon, 58(81); recruiting British deserters, 77(78); exhortation against, 162(77); in French and Indian War, 193(57).
- Destouches, Admiral, conference, 66(81); Va. movement, 66(81).
- Detroit, proposed expedition, 363(80).
- Deuxpoints, Comte de, Yorktown, 288(81).
- Dexter, Samuel, and cabinet, 237(95).
- Diary, W. on keeping, 11(97); W.'s, on weather, 19(60); W.'s last entry, 348(99).
- Dickinson, Philemon, militia command, 73(77); letter to, 132(77).
- Dictatorial powers of W., inoculation, 6(77); appointments, 9(77); allegiance oath, 24(77); renewal, 263(77); granted, 347(76), 362(76); assumed, 355(76), 362(76); threshing wheat, 355(77); extra bounty, 366(76).
- Digges, George, 83(73); at Mount Vernon, 240(73).
- Digges, Thomas, conduct during Revolution, 83(73).
- Digges, William, and W., 83(73).
- Digges family, plantation, W. and, 83(73).

- Dinners, presidential, 240(89); headquarters', 150(82), 229(79), 312(77).
- Dinwiddie, Robert, letters to, 14(56), 109(56), 113(56), 130(54), 139(54), 155(54), 161(54), 193(57), 285(55), 329(56); W.'s adjutancy, 311(52); W.'s mission to French, 305(53); relations with W., mutual complaints, 329(56), 354(56).
- Discipline, effect of Steuben's training, 54(78); riotous conduct, 118(76); problem, 210(75); essentiality, 211(57), 348(79); conduct of officers, 270(75). *See also* Punishment.
- Dismal Swamp, W.'s interest, 149(63), 194(97).
- District of Columbia, boundaries, 24(91); agreement with proprietors, 24(91); letters to commissioners, 28(91), 66(92), 68(92), 74(94), 160(92), 165(93), 295(94); earlier plans for federal district, 39(85); act establishing, selection of site, 198(90). *See also* Washington, D. C.
- Dobbs Ferry, meeting with Carleton, 127(83); headquarters, 202(81).
- Dogs, hunting, 33(89), 245(85); W. and companionship, 47(77), 280(77).
- Donaldson, Ar., on mud dredge, 264(85).
- Donop, C. M. K. von, Fort Mercer, 296(77); New York campaign, 363(76).
- Dorchester Heights, occupation, 57(76), 65(76), 77(76).
- Douglas & Smith, fish contracts, 97(85).
- Draft, in French and Indian War, 192(57); for Revolutionary army, methods, 52(78), 138(77); after Yorktown campaign, 72(82); proposed separate battalions of draftees, 170(80).
- Dragoons. *See* Cavalry.
- Drayton, William, on agricultural society, 328(85).
- Dredge, for raising mud, 264(85).
- Drill, necessity, 99(77), 188(77), 348(79); Steuben's work, 54(78), 93(78). *See also* Inspector general.
- Drill plow, W.'s, 99(86).
- Duane, James, letters to, 101(78), 135(80), 251(83), 278(80), 317(82); on delegated power, 135(80); on attitude and difficulties of Congress, 344(80); and W., 344(80).
- Duché incident, 290(77).
- Du Coudray, P. C. J. B. T., contract for command, controversy, 187(77), 195(77); death, 187(77), 325(77); letter to, 195(77).
- Duels, in army, 59(78), 187(77), 205(78), 298(78); Lafayette-Carlisle affair, W.'s attitude, 298(78).
- Duer, William, on Gates's intrigue, 175(76).
- Dulany, Benjamin, at Mount Vernon, 240(73).
- Dulany, Daniel, at Mount Vernon, 240(73).
- Dunbar, Thomas, retreat, 191(55).
- Dunmore, Earl of, Va. operations, 31(76); letter to, 104(73); frontier journey, purpose, 104(73); and W., 147(74).
- Dunmores War, 162(74).
- Du Portail, Louis le Bègue, services and ability, 88(80), 305(81); conference, 140(81); Yorktown, 262(81); letter to, 316(79).
- Dutch, W. on, 149(88).
- Dutch Reformed Church, replies to addresses, 154(79), 179(82).
- Duties, first tariff act, 186(89). *See also* Excise.
- Dwight, Timothy, letter to, dedication to W., 78(78).
- Dyer, Eliphalet, on Conn. troops, 337(75).
- Economic conditions, W. on progress, 164(91), 170(88), 171(88). *See also* Agriculture; Business; Commerce; Finances; Fishing; Inventions; Labor; Land; Manufactures; Mining.
- Eden, Thomas, and W., 83(73); at Mount Vernon, 240(73).
- Education, federal encouragement, 8(90), 245(96); school or tutor, 58(98); foreign travel, 191(71); W. and, of friends' children, 244(85); W.'s promotion and endowment, 245(96), 303(85), 306(87). *See also* Colleges.
- Elections, first presidential: W. and candidacy, 7(89), 29(89), 119(88), 266(88); first electoral vote, 35(89); counting electoral votes, 97(89); W.'s notification and acceptance, 105(89); of 1792: W. on reelection, 20(93); W. and candidacy, 141(92), 239(92); electoral vote, 340(92); of 1796: W. and candidacy, 129(96); French interference, 307(96); of W. as Burgess, 139(61), 149(55), 196(74), 198(65), 206(58), 258(69); of 1800; Federalist split, 224(99); W. and candidacy, 243(99); W. on influencing, 270(92).
- Elizabethtown, N. J., greeting to president-elect, 114(89); winter quarters, 332(78).
- Ellicott, Andrew, federal district, 24(91), 181(91).
- Ellsworth, Oliver, at Mount Vernon, 172(99); judiciary bill, 268(89).
- Emigrés, W. and reception, 126(93), 221(96), 251(95).
- Engagement, W.'s, 202(58).
- Engineers, need of foreign officers, 138(77); Du Portail, 305(81); need of corps, authorized, 355(76), 362(76). *See also* Fortifications.
- Enlistments. *See* Recruiting.
- Entertainment, in honor of W., 2(82); in army, 49(79). *See also* Amusement.
- Entrenchments, value, 344(76).
- Erie Canal, W. envisions, 200(83).
- Estaing, Comte d', letters to, 199(78), 248(78); W.'s greeting, 199(78); and New York operations, 199(78); Rhode Island, 248(78); problem of 1779 co-operation, Savannah, 316(79).
- Ettwein, John, letter to, 123(88); sermon, 208(82).
- Europe, W. and visit, 95(84), 128(87).
- Eutaw Springs, battle, 280(81).
- Ewing, James, Trenton, 360(76), 363(76).
- Excise, public reception of federal, 102(91). *See also* Whiskey Insurrection.
- Executive departments, under Continental Congress, 132(81). *See also* Cabinet.
- Expression, W.'s vigor, 13(77), 29(74), 98(99). *See also* Humor.
- Fairfax, Ann, marriage, 201(43).
- Fairfax, Bryan, letters to, 61(78), 202(74); and W., 61(78); and reconciliation, 61(78).
- Fairfax, G. W., surveying expedition, 71(48); letters to, 110(75), 162(74), 177(86), 192(83); W. on relations, 177(86); departure for England, W. and affairs, 190(73); W.'s protection of property, 312(80).
- Fairfax, Sarah, letter to, W. on relations, 137(98).
- Fairfax, Thomas, Lord, W. at, 65(71); grant, survey, 71(48); and W., 201(43); W.'s protection, fate of grant, 312(80).
- Fairfax, Robert, 183(70).
- Fairfax, William, letters to, 105(55), 159(55); position, 201(43).
- Fairfax County resolves, 187(74), 200(74).
- Fairfax parish, 88(65).
- Fallen Timber, battle, 274(94).
- Family, admonitions to young relatives, 7(98), 11(97), 15(83), 16(95), 304(91), 333(96); business relations, 20(80); submission to Providence, 27(93); W.'s consideration, 55(93); ward's love affair, 94(73); W. on domestic life, 116(88); English origins, 123(92); in W.'s employ, 140(92); W. and marriages in, 144(85); reproof, 219(88), 339(86); W. on being last, 266(99); charity to distant relatives, 362(81). *See also* "Custis" and "Washington" titles.
- Farewell Address, preparation, 136(96), 141(92); on education, 245(96); issue, 261(96).
- Farewell orders to army, 307(83).
- Farmer, W.'s ship, 93(74).
- Fast day in army, 138(76).
- Fauchet, J. A. J., Randolph affair, 233(78); on democratic societies, 324(94).
- Fauntleroy, Betsy, and W., 141(52).
- Fauntleroy, William, letter to, 141(52).
- Fauquier, Francis, letters to, 330(58), 337(58).
- Federal Constitution, prophecy of advance under, 29(89), 202(88), schools of interpretation, 56(91). *See also* Federal Convention; Ratification.
- Federal Convention, purpose and problems, 34(87), 70(87), 91(87), 183(87), 310(86); results, 38(88); W. and attendance, 88(87), 323(86); W.'s journey and reception, 130(87), 134(87); Annapolis Convention, 131(86); Noah Webster's plan, 141(85); organization, W. president, secrecy, 146(87); W.'s letters from, 183(87), 192(87); crisis, 192(87); signing of Constitution, W. on consummation, 261(87); calling, Va. action, 310(86). *See also* Ratification.
- Federal Capitol, at Philadelphia, 64(93); at Washington, plan and building, corner stone, 68(92), 182(93), 262(93); at New York, 121(89).
- Federal district. *See* District of Columbia.
- Federalist, W. on, 241(88), 335(87).
- Federalist party, origin, 56(91); split, 63(99), 260(98); task finished, 347(99). *See also* Politics.
- Fellows, John, brigade, 259(76).
- Ferguson, Elizabeth, Duché affair, 290(77).
- Ferguson, Patrick, Kings Mountain, 311(80).
- Ferries, discomforts and dangers, 84(91), 98(91); Chamberlayne's on the Pamunkey, 89(58); W.'s, 151(71).
- Fertilizing, river mud, 264(85).
- Finances of W., postbellum, 43(83), 44(84), 46(87), 58(84), 128(87), 163(83); antebellum, 118(63); after retirement, 194(97), 230(99), 276(97); English accounts, 223(60); wife's dower, 223(60). *See also* Debts.
- Finances of the Revolution, necessity of French aid, 15(81), 100(81); loan-office certificates, 20(80), 95(88); and patriotism, 112(78); need of executive, 132(81); primacy of problem,

- 139(79), 306(79); investment in funds, 147(78); Morris as superintendent, 156(81); collapse, effect, 296(80), 306(79), 345(80), 368(78). *See also* Paper money; Requisitions.
- Fish, Yorktown, 288(81); W.'s farewell, 339(83).
- Fishing, trade, 23(73); contract for catch, 97(85); slave privilege, 104(60); as pastime, presidential, 162(90), 238(68), 306(89).
- Fishkill, N. Y., headquarters, 334(78).
- Fitch, John, steamboat, 309(85).
- Fitzgerald, John, letters to, 59(78), 83(73).
- Fitzhugh, William, letters to, 221(81), 320(54).
- Flag, Union, 1(76); French presentation incident, 1(96); modification, 13(94); Stars and Stripes, 116(77).
- Fleury, Marquis de, Stony Point, 203(79).
- Florida, Spanish operations against, American cooperation, 286(81). *See also* West Florida.
- Flour, W.'s trade, 23(73), 82(70), 202(72). *See also* next title; Wheat.
- Flour mills, at Mount Vernon, new, 23(73), 82(70); frontier, 44(84), 258(84).
- Flying Camp, 155(76).
- Food, inadequate at entertainment, 46(60). *See also* Provisions.
- Forbes, Mrs. —, housekeeper, 308(97).
- Forbes, John, and W., 101(58); letters to, 171(58), 323(58). *See also* next title.
- Forbes expedition, W. on his own qualities, 101(58); Indian auxiliaries, 171(58); Va. force, 176(58); Indian dress, 195(58); march, 202(58), 283(94); route question, 207(58); delay, W.'s pessimism, 245(58); W.'s plan of line of march, 282(58); final advance, 295(94); final skirmish, 317(58); camp works, 323(58); occupation of Ft. Duquesne, 33(958).
- Ford House, headquarters, 336(79).
- Foreign relations, W. consulted in retirement, 86(88), 350(88); president and diplomatic interviews, 146(89); expectations under Constitution, 202(88); future importance of American, 224(90); under Confederation, 235(85), 336(86). *See also* France; Great Britain; Isolation; Neutrality; Peace; Spain.
- Foreign volunteers, problem, 51(77), 138(77), 206(78); engineers, 138(77), 355(76); regiment's objection, 156(77); Du Coudray's contract, resentment, 187(77), 195(77); shelving, 209(77); caution to Deane, 226(77). *See also* Armand; Conway; Du Portail; Kalb; Kosciuszko; Lafayette; Pulaski; Steuben.
- Foreigners, criticism by, 76(91); at Mount Vernon, 79(86), 177(86), 205(97), 322(85); introductions to W., 177(86).
- Forged letters of W., 63(97), 325(79).
- Fort Clinton, capture, 72(78).
- Fort Cumberland, rank controversy, 14(56), 35(56), 65(56); W.'s force at (1758), 176(58), 202(58), 207(58), 245(58); W. at (1794), 283(94); garrison, 354(56). *See also* Wills Creek. Fort Dinwiddie, 297(56).
- Fort Granby, capture, 166(81).
- Fort Humphreys, 190(73).
- Fort Le Boeuf, W. at, 347(53).
- Fort Duquesne, necessity of reduction, 106(57); French occupation and building, 111(54); W. selects site for fort, 327(53); English occupation, 330(58). *See also* Fort Pitt.
- Fort Lee, evacuation, 326(76).
- Fort Loudoun, Va., construction, 118(56).
- Fort McIntosh, proposed continental post, 170(85).
- Fort Mercer, defense, 282(77), 296(77), 322(77), 324(77), 328(77).
- Fort Mifflin, defense, 282(77), 296(77), 322(77).
- Fort Montgomery, capture, 72(78).
- Fort Mott, capture, 167(81).
- Fort Necessity expedition, W.'s appointment to command, 75(54); beginning, force, 93(54), 161(54); journal, 93(54); French capture of Fort, 111(54); advance decided upon, roadmaking, 114(54); lack of transportation and supply, 130(54); officers' complaints, 139(54); Great Meadows, works, 145(54), 151(54), 155(54); Jumonville affair, "assassination," 148(54), 152(54), 155(54); colonelcy, 156(54); advance toward the Monongahela, 168(54), 173(54); Indian council, 173(54); retreat, 180(54); surrender, 185(54); W.'s purchase of site of fort, value of land, memorial, 256(84). *See also* next title.
- Fort Necessity land grants, distribution, W.'s rebuke, 29(74); meetings of officers, W.'s activity, 65(71), 215(70); and Walpole grant, 106(70); W.'s land, 141(86); journey to locate lands, 279(70), 291(70), 305(70); W.'s purchase of rights, 327(71).
- Fort Pitt, proposed movement from (1779), 82(79); proposed continental post, 170(85); Indian trade route, 337(58); W. at (1770), 291(70), 305(70), 326(70).
- Fort Schuyler, siege, 219(77).
- Fort Stanwix, siege, 219(77).
- Fort Vass, 297(56).
- Fort Washington, Md., construction, 83(73).
- Fort Washington, N. Y., surrender, responsibility, 321(76).
- Fort Wayne, Ind., proposed post at (1785), 170(85).
- Fortifications, Hudson River, 72(78), 338(77). *See also* "Fort" titles.
- Francy, J. B. L. T. de., wartime social life, 364(78).
- Franklin, Benjamin, American Philosophical Society, 19(80); W. visits, 134(87); Federal Convention, 146(87); Braddock expedition, 159(55); on submarine, 204(76); mangle, 246(87); letter to, W.'s tribute, 267(89); tribute and bequest to W., 267(89); committee to headquarters, 297(75).
- Fraunces, Samuel, spy, 334(78).
- Fraunces Tavern, W. at, 330(83); farewell to officers, 339(83).
- Frazier, John, frontier trader, 364(53).
- Frederick, Md., W. at, 185(91), 218(85).
- Frederick Co., Va., address on Jay Treaty, 351(95).
- Fredericksburg, N. Y., headquarters, 284(78).
- Fredericksburg, Va., Peace Ball, 44(84); Mary Washington's house, 81(81); Masonic lodge, 309(52); Washington at (1781), 310(81).
- Freedom of the city, Albany, 179(82); New York, 337(83).
- Freemans Farm, battle, 263(77).
- Freemasonry, allusion to, 105(79); Alexandria lodges, 119(58), 176(84); W.'s portrait, 184(92); corner stone of Capitol, 262(93); and Illuminati and Jacobins, 298(98); W. joins, 309(52).
- Freneau, Philip, abuse of W., 215(93).
- French alliance, dependence on, aid essential, Laurens's mission, 15(81), 100(81), 122(81), 344(89); army celebration, anniversary, 49(79), 127(78); supposed slight of French minister (1788), 86(88); W. and French Court, 119(82); French criticism of state dereliction, 125(82); Lafayette's mission, 135(80); president and French minister, 146(89); and evacuation of Philadelphia, 170(78); W. advises British war, 171(77); W. and cordial relations, 248(78); post-bellum commerce, 249(85); Gerard, 256(78); and Spain, 286(81); proposed Canadian expedition, political dangers, 319(78), 364(78); or reconciliation, 325(79). *See also* Estaing; French Revolution; Grasse; Rochambeau; Sea power.
- French and Indian War, rank of colonial officers, 14(56), 35(56), 58(56), 65(56), 161(54), 320(54); character of Va. regiment, 27(56), 109(56), 192(57), 218(56), 285(55), 297(56); W. on personal trials, 28(57), 113(56); intercolonial conferences and union, 52(57), 100(56), 105(55), 317(53); need of offensive, 106(57); frontier defense problems, suffering, 106(57), 113(56); frontier posts, W.'s tour, 118(56), 297(56); Anglo-Indian relations, 151(57), 171(58), 302(56); intercolonial rivalry, Pa. and Va., 159(55), 207(58), 245(58); W. and return to command, uniform, 227(55); navigation risks, 254(57); W.'s resignation over reduction in rank, 320(54); W. and Dinwiddie, mutual complaint, 329(56), 354(56); W.'s final resignation, 330(58). *See also* Braddock expedition; Forbes expedition; Fort Necessity; French on the Ohio.
- French on the Ohio River, W.'s report and narrative of journey, 17(54); W.'s mission, appointment and start, 305(53); W. on Forks as site for fort, 327(53); Indian council, 331(53); at Ft. Le Boeuf, 347(53); return journey, perils, 360(53), 364(53).
- French Revolution and wars, flag incident, 1(96); W. and Jefferson on democratic societies, 60(80), 215(93), 298(98), 324(94); W.'s prediction, 62(88); American neutrality, enforcement, French resentment, 83(93), 113(93), 202(88), 224(90), 241(93), 287(93), 360(98); W. on progress and dangers, 120(90), 224(90), 254(91), 287(89); W. and emigrés, 126(93), 221(96), 251(95); Paine's *Rights of Man*, 127(93); Genet, received, conduct, recalled, 139(93), 193(93), 214(93), 215(93), 223(94); political acrimony, 215(93); W. on confused issues in war, 300(99). *See also* French war of 1798; Jay Treaty.
- French war of 1798, Monroe's recall, Pinckney's appointment, 4(97), 307(96); political animosity, 15(99), 148(98), 343(98); Alien and Sedition laws, Virginia and Kentucky resolutions, 15(99), 361(98); W.'s uniform, 27(99), 227(55); renewal of negotiation, 63(99),

- 224 (99), 301 (99); mi-managements and delays, W.'s impatience, 85 (99), 275 (98); arsenals, 127 (98); retrocession of La., 177 (99); W.'s appointment to command, 186 (98), 195 (98); Logan's mission, 190 (87); chief army officers, 260 (98), 269 (98), 295 (98); German Washington volunteer, 293 (98); French action against Jay Treaty, 307 (96); W. in consultation with administration, 310 (98), 343 (98); XYZ mission, 300 (98), 339 (97); French responsibility, 360 (98). *See also* French Revolution.
- Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, W.'s membership, 359 (81).
- Friendship, W. on, 15 (83), 333 (96); W.'s loyalty, 83 (73).
- Frontier, W.'s flour mill, 44 (84), 258 (84); communication and Union, 49 (84), 153 (92), 201 (87), 284 (84); unrest, foreign intrigue, Genet, 62 (89), 66 (93), 223 (94); W.'s lands, attempts at settling, 70 (84), 90 (74), 141 (86), 200 (83), 230 (99), 245 (84), 258 (84), 345 (99); W.'s surveying experiences, 71 (48), 75 (48), 76 (48), 83 (48), 86 (48), 93 (48), 95 (48), 104 (48); discomforts and perils, 75 (48), 86 (48), 364 (53); W.'s journeys: proposed, 104 (73), 286 (83); in 1770, 279 (70), 288 (70), 291 (70), 305 (70), 326 (70); in 1784, 245 (84), 247 (84), 256 (84), 258 (84); defense problems, 106 (57), 113 (56); as place for settlement, slaves, 171 (88), 176 (67), 328 (94); policy of settlement, Indian line, 251 (83), 308 (84); quarters, 258 (84); exploration, 286 (83), 349 (84); W.'s interest and understanding, 286 (83); W.'s land observations, 326 (70); land sales, ordinance, 349 (84); operations in Revolution, 363 (80). *See also* French and Indian War; Indians; Land grants; Proclamation of 1763; Spain; Transportation.
- Frontier posts, British redemption, influence on Indians, 107 (94), 173 (92), 208 (86), 243 (94), 274 (94), 307 (83), 357 (95); plan for occupation, 169 (83); proposed (1785), 170 (85).
- Frothingham, Thomas, on battle of Trenton, 360 (76).
- Fry, Joshua, command, 93 (54); death, 156 (54).
- Fugitive slaves, first federal act, 43 (93); Quaker seduction, 103 (86); with British, 119 (83), 121 (81); advertising, 125 (75); W.'s, 318 (97).
- Funds, empty military chest, 345 (80). *See also* Finances.
- Funeral of W., 353 (99).
- Fur trade, route, 49 (84); Ft. Pitt, 337 (58). *See also* Indians.
- Furloughs, 5 (78); general officers, 45 (78).
- Gage, Thomas, and W., 147 (73); letter to, 233 (75).
- Galvez, Bernardo de, Fla. operations, 286 (81).
- Gambling, admonition, 15 (83); in army, 57 (76), 129 (77). *See also* Card playing; Lotteries.
- Gardening, agreement with gardener, 114 (87). *See also* Landscape gardening.
- Gardoqui, Diego de, negotiations, letter to, 201 (87), 336 (86).
- Gates, Horatio, letters to, 4 (78), 135 (78), 164 (78), 201 (76), 292 (77); Conway Cabal, 4 (78), 39 (78), 59 (78), 88 (74), 151 (78), 314 (77); W. on attitude, 105 (79); Camden, 147 (91), 259 (80), 288 (80); and Iroquois expedition, 152 (79); intrigue against Schuyler, 175 (77), 216 (77); Canadian command, and Sullivan, 199 (76); delay in announcing Burgoyne's surrender, W.'s rebuke, 292 (77); and reinforcements for W., 322 (77); W.'s farewell, 339 (83); at Annapolis with W., 356 (84). *See also* Burgoyne campaign.
- Genet, E. C., received as minister, 139 (93); western project, 166 (93), 223 (94); privateers, 193 (93); recall asked, 214 (93).
- Geneva University, proposed moving of faculty to America, 320 (94).
- Genn, James, 71 (48).
- Georges Creek, Md., Braddock's army at, 166 (55).
- Georgia, Ratification, 2 (88); Yazoo land grants, 124 (90); W. in, 133 (91), 139 (91).
- Gerard de Rayneval, C. A., W. and welcome, 256 (78); social life, 364 (78).
- German Reformed Church, W. attends, 185 (91).
- Germans, frontier settlers, 48 (74), 95 (48). *See also* Mercenaries.
- Germantown, Pa., proposed medal, 225 (83), 278 (77); headquarters near, 236 (77), 257 (77); presidential residence, 254 (93); exhortation before battle, 277 (77); battle, 278 (77).
- Germany, Washington family, 293 (98).
- Gerry, Elbridge, Federal Convention, 261 (87); XYZ mission, 300 (98), 339 (97); on standing army, 356 (83); social life, 364 (78).
- Gibbons, James, Stony Point, 203 (79).
- Gildart, James, agent, letter to, 56 (68).
- Gimat, Chevalier de, Yorktown, 288 (81).
- Gist, Christopher, with W., 360 (53), 364 (53).
- Gist, Mordecai, militia command, 341 (77).
- Goddard, William, letter to, 163 (85).
- Gordon, Harry, Forbes expedition, 323 (58).
- Governors, notable wartime, 5 (84), 363 (83).
- Graham, Catharine Macaulay, letter to, 9 (90); at Mount Vernon, 156 (85).
- Grasse, Comte de, letters to, 136 (83), 271 (81), 275 (81); W. on relations, 136 (83); defeat, 136 (83), 143 (82); expected, and allied plan, 202 (81); and operations after Yorktown, 262 (81), 286 (81), 294 (81). *See also* Yorktown.
- Graves, Thomas, naval battle, 249 (81).
- Grayson, William, letters to, 116 (85), 208 (86).
- Great Britain, intrigue in Kentucky, 62 (89); controversies, 173 (92), 312 (91); American postbellum trade, 228 (86). *See also* American Revolution; Frontier posts; Jay Treaty.
- Great Meadows, W. at, 256 (84), 279 (70); W.'s purchase, value, state memorial, 256 (84). *See also* Fort Mifflin expedition.
- Greene, Christopher, Ft. Mercer, letter to, 282 (77), 296 (77).
- Greene, Nathanael, commended, 23 (83), 37 (81); letters to, 37 (87), 110 (81), 219 (82), 288 (80), 321 (81), 357 (79); on lack of supplies, 60 (80); Du Coudray affair, 187 (77); quartermaster general, W.'s reproof, trouble with Congress, 203 (78), 212 (80), 226 (80); death, W. on, 213 (86); Rhode Island, 248 (78); André trial, 273 (80); W. on relations, 280 (81); Ft. Washington, 321 (76); Delaware River, 324 (77), 341 (77); W.'s farewell, 339 (83).
- Greene, Mrs. Nathanael, W. at, 133 (91).
- Greenwood, John, dentist, letter to, 347 (98).
- Grenville, Lord, Indian affairs, 357 (95).
- Guardianship, Custis children, 111 (82), 122 (59); ward's love affair, 94 (73).
- Guards, outpost sentinels, 189 (75); salutes of general officers, 196 (75).
- Guilford Court House, battle, W. on, 110 (81), 154 (91).
- Gulf Mill, Pa., headquarters, 349 (77).
- Gunpowder Plot Day, 310 (75).
- Hackensack, N. Y., headquarters, 326 (76).
- Haines, John, letter to, 41 (84).
- Half-King, Jumonville affair, 148 (54); and W., 331 (53), 347 (53).
- Half-pay, 101 (78).
- Halifax, N. C., W. at, 108 (91).
- Halkett, Francis, letter to, 207 (58).
- Hallet, E. S., and Capitol, 182 (93).
- Hamilton, —, of Barbados, at Mount Vernon, 172 (99).
- Hamilton, Alexander, resigns, 33 (95); political adviser, 33 (95), 307 (96), 366 (93); constitutional interpretation, 56 (91); as aide, 61 (77); and W., 61 (77); letters to, 91 (83), 126 (93), 136 (96), 192 (87), 211 (95), 237 (95), 239 (92), 241 (88), 245 (96), 266 (88), 295 (94), 301 (99), 307 (96), 316 (79), 346 (85), 347 (99); and Jefferson, 107 (94), 239 (92), 292 (92), 324 (94); peace establishment of army, 122 (83); Yazoo land grants, 124 (90); emigrés, 126 (93); Farewell Address, 136 (96), 245 (96); on Monmouth, 176 (78); Federal Convention, 192 (87), 261 (87); Camillus papers, 211 (95); recall of Genet, 214 (93), 215 (93); financial measures, 217 (90); on Stark and Herkimer, 219 (77); and appointments to cabinet, 237 (95); *Federalist*, 241 (88), 335 (87); Treasury portfolio, 255 (89); Whiskey Insurrection, 274 (94), 295 (94); Yorktown, 288 (81); on New England tour, 289 (89); French war appointment, 260 (98), 295 (98); mission to Northern army, 322 (77), 324 (77); W.'s farewell, 339 (83); fame, 347 (99).
- Hannab, Washington's Fleet, 246 (75).
- Hancock, John, letters to, as president of Congress, 2 (77), 4 (76), 17 (77), 22 (77), 36 (77), 45 (77), 51 (77), 61 (77), 67 (78), 73 (76), 84 (76), 86 (77), 114 (76), 117 (76), 145 (77), 169 (76), 185 (75), 192 (77), 194 (76), 196 (76), 207 (77), 216 (77), 222 (76), 236 (77), 241 (77), 242 (76), 246 (76), 252 (76), 255 (77), 263 (77), 267 (77), 268 (76), 290 (77), 296 (77), 313 (75), 316 (75), 321 (76), 326 (76), 337 (75), 344 (76), 351 (76), 355 (76), 360 (76), 362 (76), 366 (76); precedence affair, 298 (89).
- Hand, Edward, W.'s farewell, 339 (83).
- Hanson, John, address to W., 331 (81).

- Harlem Heights, camp, action, 259(76), 260(76); evacuation, 290(76).
- Harmar, Josiah, frontier force, 356(83).
- Harper's Ferry, W. Va., arsenal, 127(98); W. at, 218(85).
- Harrison, Benjamin, letters to, 18(84), 69(89), 81(81), 126(79), 232(77), 284(84), 353(78), 365(78); Ratification attitude and W.'s friendship, 69(89); office seeker, 69(89); committee to headquarters, 297(75).
- Harrison, R. H., letter to, 9(77).
- Hartford, Conn., allied conference, 266(80); W. at (1789), 294(89).
- Hartley, Thomas, 58(95).
- Harvard College, W.'s degree, 94(76).
- Haverstraw, N. Y., headquarters, 199(78).
- Haynie, Elizabeth, letter to, relief, 362(81).
- Haynie, Sally B., 362(81).
- Hazelwood, John, Delaware River defense, 296(77).
- Hazen, Moses, letter to, 156(77); Canadian regiment, 198(83).
- Headquarters, chief: Morristown, 6(77), 150(77), 336(79); Newburgh, 90(82), 209(82); New York City, 104(76); Middlebrook, 150(77), 332(78), 346(78); Cambridge, 185(75); West Point, 203(79); Rocky Hill, 231(83); White Plains, 233(78); Harlem Heights, 260(76); Philadelphia, 331(81), 332(78); New Windsor, 341(80); Valley Forge, 354(77); Mrs. W. at, 6(77), 34(78), 75(77), 90(82), 108(76), 231(83), 336(79), 341(80), 346(75, 78); dinners, 150(82), 229(79), 312(77); household accounts, 284(83); lack of funds for table, 345(80). *See also* Commander in chief; Military secretaries.
- Health, malingering laborers, 82(95); care of army, 135(78), 161(77). *See also* next title; Hospitals; Inoculation; Medical department.
- Health of W., regimen, 7(98), 11(97); illness during Revolution, 75(77); antebellum illnesses, 78(58), 180(55), 272(51), 294(61); false teeth, 89(81), 347(98); illnesses during presidency, 131(90), 167(90), 172(89), 185(89), 252(89); last illness, 349(99). *See also* Amusements; Physique.
- Heard, Sir Isaac, letter to, Washington family in England, 123(92).
- Heath, William, letters to, 35(77), 81(81), 141(97), 286(76), 218(77), 363(76); Hudson River movements, 35(77), 363(76); Cincinnati, 141(83); war memoirs, 141(97).
- Henderson, Richard, letter to, 171(88).
- Henry, Patrick, letters to, 15(99), 88(78), 175(77), 138(77), 283(95), 303(85), 318(77); death, 15(99); Stamp Act speech, 122(65); and State portfolio, 237(95), 283(95); at Mount Vernon, 244(74).
- Herkimer, Nicholas, Oriskany, 219(77).
- Heyward, Thomas, W. at, 130(91).
- Hickey plot, 180(76).
- Higginson, Stephen, on Jay Treaty, 210(95).
- Highlands. *See* Hudson River.
- Hiltzheimer, Jacob, on lack of presidential ostentation, 156(96).
- "Hippotamus," dredge, 264(85).
- Hiwill, John, superintendent of music, 232(78).
- Hoban, James, plan for White House, 160(92).
- Hodgson, William, at Mount Vernon, 172(99).
- Hogg, Peter, Ft. Necessity expedition, 93(54); letter to, reproof, 173(56).
- Hollingsworth, Levi, letter to, 264(85).
- Holten, Samuel, on W. in wartime social life, 364(78).
- Holy Roman Empire, letter to ruler, 136(96).
- Hooper, —, shipmaster, 272(60).
- Hopkinson, Francis, letters to, 36(89), 137(85); collection of songs, 36(89); on Duché affair, 290(77).
- Hopkinson, Joseph, letter to, "Hail Columbia," 148(98).
- Hopper House, N. J., headquarters, 252(80).
- Horse racing, W.'s attendance, 265(71).
- Horticulture. *See* Landscape gardening.
- Hospitality, impositions, 79(86); antebellum, 83(73), 130(70), 240(73); president and private, 130(91); Mount Vernon postbellum, 141(85), 147(85), 177(86), 182(85); Mount Vernon after retirement, curiosity, 150(97), 172(99); in W.'s absence, wine, 328(94); wartime at Mount Vernon, 331(75). *See also* Social life.
- Hospitals, need, arrangement, 45(77).
- Hostilities, beginning of Revolutionary, 110(75); cessation, 110(83).
- Houdon, J. A., statue of W., 174(84); at Mount Vernon, bust of W., 276(85).
- Howe, Bazaleel, letter to, 314(83).
- Howe, Richard, Earl, letter to, 13(77); form of address to W., 196(76); reconciliation mission, 201(76); Rhode Island, 248(78).
- Howe, Robert, as general, 181(80); letters to, 230(79), 325(79).
- Howe, Sir William, letters to, courtesy, 30(76), 230(76), 280(77); possible objectives (1776), 117(76); New Jersey movements (1777), 150(77), 175(77); reconciliation mission, 201(76). *See also* Boston, siege of; New Jersey campaign; New York campaign; Philadelphia campaign.
- Huddy, Joshua, affair, 317(82).
- Hudson River, strategic importance, 8(76), Heath's movement, 35(77), 363(76); British advance (1777), 72(78); works, 72(78), 338(77); army movement on, 244(82); allied reunion, 244(82), 258(82); Clinton's movement (1778), 347(78). *See also* New York City; West Point.
- Humor, instances of W.'s, 36(89), 114(87), 116(85), 137(85), 229(79), 246(83), 254(57), 313(75).
- Humphreys, David, letters to, 76(91), 83(93), 165(96), 207(85), 360(86); journey with W., 107(89); and biography of W., 207(85).
- Hunter, —, 35(87).
- Hunter, John, on life at Mount Vernon, 322(85).
- Hunting, game, 304(87); fox, 357(85). *See also* Dogs.
- Huntington, Jedidiah, Cincinnati, 141(83).
- Huntington, Samuel, letters to as president of Congress, 34(81), 94(80), 108(80), 172(80), 212(80), 252(80), 259(80), 285(80).
- Huts, at Valley Forge, 353(77).
- Ice house, W.'s experiment, 157(85).
- Illuminati, and Freemasonry, 298(98).
- Immigration, W.'s views, 149(88), 320(94), 337(83).
- Implied powers, doctrine, 56(91).
- Impressment, use and abuse, 57(78), 67(78), 122(81), 349(77); threshing wheat, 355(77); authorized, 362(76).
- Inauguration of president, first, 121(89); second, 64(93); Adams's, 64(97); ball, 128(89).
- Independence, W.'s views, 31(76), 92(76); division over, 106(76); Va. resolves, 152(76); adoption of Declaration, 186(76); announced to army, 191(76); denial of desire, 283(74). *See also* Reconciliation.
- Independent companies, W.'s command, 16(75), 85(75), 131(75).
- Indian dress, for soldiers, 195(58), 206(76); W.'s use, 361(53).
- Indians, raids, suffering, proper strategy, against, 11(79), 113(56); presidential policy, 22(95), 173(92), 299(91); trade, Ft. Pitt, 49(84), 337(58); use in Revolution, 73(78); proposed Ft. Pitt movement (1779), 82(79); dancing, 83(43); war in Northwest, British intrigue, 93(92), 173(92), 243(94), 274(94), 343(91), 357(95); missions, 123(88); English relations during French and Indian War, 151(57), 171(58), 302(56); Dunmores War, 162(74); imitating warfare, 165(77); W.'s councils, 173(54), 302(56), 331(53); Pontiac Conspiracy, 226(63); Burgoyne campaign, 229(77); under Confederation, cessions and settlers, 251(83), 258(84), 308(84); Proclamation of 1763, 265(67), 337(58); intercolonial control of relations, 337(58). *See also* Iroquois.
- Initiative and referendum, local precursor, 274(86).
- Innes, Harry, letter to, Kentucky affairs, 62(89); and cabinet, 237(95).
- Inoculation, of army, 6(77); family, 102(71); Mrs. W., 142(76); W. on state prohibition, 153(77).
- Inspector general, Steuben's services 191(82); Conway, 365(77).
- Insurance, wartime maritime, 254(57).
- Intellectual life, W.'s literary allusions, 65(75), 139(79), 303(75), 333(96); periodical, 177(88). *See also* Amusements; Arts and sciences; Education; Expression; Music; Poetry; Portraits; Social life; Societies.
- Intelligence, use of spies, 225(79), 230(79), 334(98), 355(77).
- Intercourse with enemy, W.'s communications, 13(77); courtesy, 71(78), 100(83), 230(76); before New York campaign, 108(76). *See also* Intelligence; Prisoners of war.
- Inventions, W.'s interest, 44(64), 246(87); agricultural, 79(60), 99(86), 290(93), 364(89); patent law, 101(90); submarine, 204(76); power boat and steamboat, 250(84), 309(85); mud dredge, 264(85).
- Invoices to England, complaints on shipments, 56(68), 272(60); characteristic, 197(72).
- Ireland, attitude, free trade, 76(80); reply to address by immigrants from, 337(83).
- Iron, mining and smelting, 125(60).
- Iroquois Indians, Sullivan expedition, cooperative movement, 82(79), 152(79); federal relations, 173(92).

- Isolation, W.'s views, 10(88), 202(88), 283(95).
- Irvine, William, letter to, 49(84).
- Jackson, William, in W.'s tours, 81(91), 289(89).
- Jacobins. *See* Democratic societies.
- James River improvement, W.'s connection and attitude, 89(84), 260(85); W. inspects, 102(91); gift of shares to W., educational use, 303(85).
- Jameson, John, and André, 287(80).
- Jay, John, private letters to, 70(87), 105(79), 114(79), 129(96), 214(86), 243(94); on Gates, 105(79); on W., 105(79); president's social code, 133(89); letters to as president of Congress, 179(79), 203(79); Spanish negotiations, 201(87), 336(86); *Federalist*, 241(88), 355(87); on New England tour, 289(89); freedom of the city of New York, 337(83); wartime social life, 354(78). *See also* next title.
- Jay Treaty, French resentment and action against, 1(96), 307(96); House and papers, 90(96), 122(96); Jay's appointment, controversies and purpose, 107(94); opposition, character, 107(94), 122(96), 129(96), 197(95), 211(95); W. and public opinion, 122(96); in Senate, amendment, 160(95); question of ratifying, 197(95); reply to public addresses, 210(95), 341(95), 351(95); Camillus papers, 211(95); Ratification, defense, 231(95), 343(95); frontier posts, 243(94), 274(94), 357(95); signed, as issue, 324(94).
- Jefferson, Thomas, State portfolio, 21(90); constitutional interpretation, 56(91); letters to, 89(84), 99(84), 182(93), 188(96), 193(93), 204(76), 270(85), 292(92), 315(93), 363(80); on House and domestic papers, 93(92); and Hamilton, 107(94), 292(92), 239(92); on neutrality proclamation, 113(93); and draft Federal Constitution, 119(88); Yazoo land grants, 124(90); criticism of W.'s policies, Mazzei letter, 137(85), 188(96), 324(94); fishing, 162(90); and Genet, 193(93); on cabinet on Genet, 214(93); on W. on abuse, 215(93); travel with W., 230(90); land ordinance, 349(84); designs, W. on services, 366(93).
- Jenifer, Daniel, of St. Thomas, Va. trade agreement, 80(85).
- Johnson, Mary, 66(30).
- Johnson, Thomas, and W.'s appointment, 167(75); and State portfolio, 237(95); on W.'s candi-
- dacy, 266(88); letter to, 309(85).
- Johnston, Colonel, captured, 203(79).
- Johnston, George, aide, 9(77).
- Jones, J. P., letter to, commended, 136(81).
- Jones, Joseph, letters to, 42(83), 75(83), 152(80), 159(81), 226(80); on Asgill affair, 317(82).
- Judiciary, W.'s service, 170(65); federal act, 268(89); wartime prize court, 313(75).
- Jumel Mansion, headquarters 260(76).
- Jumonville, Sieur de, killing, 148(54), 152(54), 155(54), 185(54).
- Justice of the peace, W.'s service, 170(65).
- Kalb, Johann de, W.'s tribute, 147(91); Delaware River, 322(77); killed, 325(77); appointment, 365(77).
- Kanawha River, W.'s land, 141(86), 258(84), 305(70).
- Keith, William, headquarters at house, 351(76).
- Kentucky, resolutions, 15(99); unrest and intrigue, 62(89), 223(94); admission, 153(92); question of statehood, 270(85).
- King, Rufus, and State portfolio, 237(95).
- Kings College. *See* Columbia College.
- Kings Mountain, battle, 311(80).
- Kips Bay, skirmish, 259(76).
- Kittery, Me., W. at, 306(89).
- Knox, George, Stony Point, 203(79).
- Knox, Henry, letters to, 10(88), 34(87), 62(97), 90(88), 166(93), 170(85), 173(88), 295(98), 356(84); ordnance from Ticonderoga, 18(76); W. on relations, 62(97), 269(98); army entertainment, 94(79); greets W., 134(87); French conferences, 140(81), 266(80); Cincinnati, 141(83); Du Coudray affair, 187(77), 195(77); recall of Genet, 214(93), 215(93); War portfolio, 255(89); Yorktown, 262(81); French war appointment, 260(98), 269(98), 295(98); on New England tour, 289(89); Delaware River, 322(77); W.'s farewell, 339(83); making ordnance, 355(76); command of army, force, 356(83).
- Knox, Mrs. Henry, with army, 49(79); at reception, 58(95).
- Kosciuszko, Thaduis, West Point works, 72(78), 338(77); W.'s farewell, 339(83); probable references to, 344(76), 355(76).
- Labor, gardener's agreement, 114(87); overseers, 131(95), 353(93); wages, 217(93); W.'s consideration, 283(86). *See also* Servants; Slaves.
- Lacey, John, orders to, 80(78).
- Lafayette, Marquis de, letters to, 29(89), 32(84), 38(88), 78(80), 96(83), 119(88), 120(90), 131(86), 149(88), 170(88), 173(88), 207(85), 209(80), 224(90), 228(86, 87), 245(85), 248(78), 286(83), 298(79), 320(81), 330(84), 360(98), 364(78); proposed Canadian expedition, 39(78); W. on relations, 78(80), 224(90), 330(84); returns to France, 135(80), 325(77); imprisoned, efforts for release, 136(96); Virginia campaign, 159(81), 280(81); Monmouth, 176(78); Rochambeau conferences, 197(80), 266(80); value of services, 206(78); appointment, meets W., 213(77); on key of Bastille, 224(90); Yorktown, 227(81), 271(81), 288(81); question of command for, 232(77); hounds for W., 245(85); Rhode Island, 248(81); at Mount Vernon, W.'s farewell, 291(1824), 330(84); operations after Yorktown, 294(81); Carlisle challenge, 298(78); freedom of the city of New York, 337(83); asses for W., 340(85).
- Lafayette, Marquise de, letter to, W.'s regard, 95(84).
- Lafayette, G. W. de, with W., 69(97), 165(96); mention, 95(84); in U. S., W. on relations, 251(95).
- Lafayette, Virginia de, 95(84); letter to, 330(84).
- Lake Champlain, Arnold's fleet, 199(76).
- La Luzerne, Chev. A. C. de, W.'s host, 2(82); at Mount Vernon, on W., 103(84); letters to, 119(82), 254(91); on statue of W., 225(83).
- Lamb, John, 97(80).
- Lancaster, Pa., W. at, 185(91), 263(96), 315(93); Congress at, 363(77).
- Land grants, under Proclamation of 1763, 31(70), 48(74), 265(67), 353(78); W.'s purchase of rights, 31(70), 327(71), 353(78); Fairfax's, fate, 71(48), 312(80); attempted location in W. Fla., 73(73); W.'s required work on for settlement, 90(74); Walpole, 106(70), 327(71); Yazoo, 124(90); Mississippi Co., 150(68); postbellum Ohio Co., 154(84), 169(83). *See also* Fort Necessity land grants; Public land.
- Lands, W.'s, lottery, 20(75); Cresap's seizure, 41(84); machine for clearing, 44(64); frontier, value, efforts at settlement, 48(74), 70(84), 90(74), 141(86), 200(83), 230(99), 245(84), 258(84), 345(99); W. as landlord, 53(95), 289(91), 341(86), 362(81); D. C., 74(94); Md., procrastinating seller, 80(77), 93(74); W.'s belief in, 147(78), 284(78); Dis mal Swamp, 149(63), 194(97); sale for current expenses, 194(97), 230(99), 276(97); Mohawk Valley, 200(83); wartime purchase, 228(78); Berkeley Springs, 250(84); Rappahannock River farm, 257(71); frontier squatters, 258(84); Alexandria house, 279(69); Difficult Run, 311(99); W.'s observation, 326(70). *See also* Land grants; Mount Vernon.
- Landscape gardening, at Mount Vernon, 19(85), 67(85), 104(85), 232(76); plan, 317(87).
- Langdon, John, letters to, 105(89), 207(77).
- Lansdale, Thomas, letter to, 25(83).
- Lansdowne, Marquis of (Earl of Shelburne), and peace, 10(83), 312(91); letter to, 312(91).
- Lansdowne portrait, painting, 102(96).
- La Peyronie, Chevalier, killed, 191(55).
- Lathrop, John, letter to, 174(88).
- Laundry, mangle, 246(87).
- Laurens, Henry, on Congress and W., intrigue, 26(78), 39(78), 101(78); private letters to, 31(78), 80(79), 256(78), 319(78); letters to as president of Congress, 68(78), 74(78), 101(78), 180(78), 208(78), 232(77), 248(78), 322(77), 328(77), 332(78), 336(77), 338(77), 349(77), 358(77); on Monmouth, 189(78); and James Hoban, 160(92); on negro soldiers, 80(79); W.'s host, 346(78).
- Laurens, John, letters to, 15(81), 100(81), 117(80), 287(80); French mission, 15(81), 100(81); on Steuben, 93(78); W.'s attachment, 117(80); on Monmouth, 180(78); death, W. on, 240(82); Yorktown, 288(81); Lee duel, 298(78); on Sullivan's blunder, 352(77).
- Lauzun, Duc de, Conn. camp, 66(81).
- Law, Thomas, letter to, 276(97).
- Lawrence, Charles, letter to, 117(63).
- Lear, Tobias, engagement as secretary, 37(86); wife, 55(93); letters to, 146(95), 160(92), 254(93), 319(90); mercantile venture, W. on, 165(93); relations with W., 165(93); on W.'s illness, 172(89); travel with W., 289(89), 310(98); on death of W., 349(99).
- Lebanon, Conn., W. at, 66(81).

- Lee, Charles, New York preparations, 8(76); letters to, 47(77), 113(78), 332(76); dogs, 47(77); as prisoner of war, 61(77), 68(78); and intrigue against W., 68(78); exchange, reception at camp, 113(78); W. on relations, papers, 163(85); Reed correspondence, 166(77), 322(76); with W. to Cambridge, 175(75); Monmouth, court-martial, dismissed, 176(78), 180(78), 186(78); printed slur on W., 211(79); Laurens duel, 298(78); New Jersey campaign, delay in capture, 332(76).
- Lee, Charles, letters to, 95(88), 319(96); attorney general, 237(95); absence, 319(96).
- Lee, Cora, at Mount Vernon, 172(99).
- Lee, Henry, letters to, 20(93), 35(87), 96(86), 184(92), 266(88), 290(93), 305(86); on W. and Ratification, 78(88); Dismal Swamp lands, 194(97); Paulus Hook, 234(79); winter quarters of corps, 332(78); W.'s farewell, 339(83); phrase on W., 354(99).
- Lee, Ludwell, at Mount Vernon, 172(99).
- Lee, R. H., letters to, 39(85), 138(77), 159(81), 201(87), 242(75), 291(77), 349(84).
- Lee, T. S., letter to, 287(93).
- Lee, William, Mississippi Co., 150(68).
- Lee, William (Billy), W.'s body servant, 210(84).
- Legislature, conduct as member, 59(81); check on representative, 274(86). *See also* Congress; Continental Congress; Virginia House of Burgesses.
- L'Enfant, P. C., plan of Washington, 24(91), 181(91), 295(96); dismissed, 66(92); Ft. Washington, 83(73); refuge and grave, 83(73).
- Levees, presidential, 40(90), 359(90).
- Lewis, Andrew, 27(56).
- Lewis, Charles, letter to, as officer, 27(56).
- Lewis, Betty (Washington), letter to, 238(89).
- Lewis, Fielding, Jr., letters to, 58(84), 339(86); rebuke, 339(86).
- Lewis, George, letter to, 318(97).
- Lewis, Howell, W.'s private secretary, 140(92).
- Lewis, Lawrence, letter to, 23(99); marriage, 23(99), 53(99).
- Lewis, Robert, letters to, 53(95), 230(99), 362(81).
- Lewis, Thomas, letter to, 48(74).
- Lexington and Concord, battle, W. on, 110(75).
- Liancourt, Duc de, letter to, emigré, 221(96).
- Liberty Bell, 186(76).
- Liberty Hall Academy, W.'s endowment, 303(85).
- Light infantry, warfare, 165(77).
- Ligonier, Pa., skirmish near, 317(58).
- Lincoln, Benjamin, letters to, 37(86), 58(81), 59(88), 88(80), 181(88), 234(82), 253(81); Charleston, 117(80); valor, wound, W.'s gift, 128(78); Yorktown, 253(81), 293(81); Savannah, 316(79); W.'s farewell, 339(83).
- Lippincott, Richard, Huddy affair, 317(82).
- Liquor, W.'s orders, 30(64); laborer's agreement on, 114(87); in army, 135(78); at elections, 206(58); issue as commendation, 257(77); W. on evils, 271(56), 339(86), 350(75). *See also* Wine.
- Little Democrat*, 193(93).
- Little Meadows, Md., W. at, 130(54); Braddock at, 180(55).
- Little Sarah*, 193(93).
- Live stock, census at Mount Vernon, 329(85). *See also* Mules.
- Livermore, Samuel, on French salute of Congress, 246(81).
- Livingston, James, Canadian regiment, 195(83).
- Livingston, R. R., letters to, 72(78), 143(82), 181(80); oath to W., 121(89); Arnold and West Point, 181(80).
- Livingston, William, letters to, 50(80), 68(77), 132(77), 170(80), 346(77); on militia law, 68(77); as war governor, 363(83).
- Loan-office certificates, 20(80); interest indents, 95(88).
- Loans, need to finance Revolution, 296(80), 306(79).
- Local government, W. as trustee, 38(70); justice of the peace, 170(65); vestryman and church warden, 277(63), 299(62).
- Logan, George, W. at, 190(87); private French mission, 190(87).
- Logan act, 190(87).
- Logs Town, Pa., Indian council, 331(53).
- Long Island, presidential tour, agricultural observations, 115(90); battle and retreat, 236(76), 240(76), 242(76), 246(76).
- Lotteries, 20(75).
- Loudoun, Earl of, letter to, 28(57); conference, 52(57); and frontier, 354(56).
- Louis XVI of France, portrait in Senate, 1(96).
- Louisiana, western intrigue against, Genet, 166(93), 223(94); retrocession to France, 177(99). *See also* Mississippi River.
- Louisville, Ky., proposed post, 170(85).
- Love, advice on, 16(95); W.'s affair, 141(52).
- Lovell, James, exchange, 30(76); attitude toward W., 30(76); Gates-Schuyler affair, 216(77); on Brandywine, 255(77); social life, 264(78).
- Lowe, John, ordination, 284(85).
- Loyal Hanna, Pa., W. at, 337(58).
- Loyalists, allegiance oath in N. J., 24(77), 36(77); W. on, 61(78); Fairfax family, W.'s protection, 61(78), 312(80); Quakers, 80(78); and evacuation of Boston, 91(76); Hickey plot, 180(76); Duché incident, 290(77); captured officers, status, 346(77). *See also* Reconciliation.
- Lucket, Captain, Ft. Pitt, 258(84).
- Lunar month, pay, 315(76).
- Lynch, Thomas, committee at headquarters, on reorganizing army, 297(75).
- McDougall, Alexander, letter to, 165(77); W.'s farewell, 339(83); New Jersey campaign, 363(76).
- McHenry, James, letters to, 72(81), 85(99), 127(98), 150(90), 185(89), 224(99), 235(85), 256(83), 260(98), 275(98); W.'s criticism of army affairs, 85(99); War portfolio, unfitness, 237(95), 275(98).
- McKay, —, shipmaster, 254(57).
- Mackay, James, Fort Necessity expedition, rank question, 161(54).
- McKean, Thomas, 359(90).
- Mackenzie, letter to, 273(74), 283(74).
- MacKnight, Charles, W.'s doctor, 131(90).
- McKoy, —, overseer, 131(95).
- Maclay, William, on W.'s illness, 131(90); on state dinner, 240(89); on levee, 359(90).
- Madeira, wine orders, 30(64). *See also* Wine.
- Madison, James, letters to, 59(88), 62(88), 91(87), 133(89), 141(92), 164(84), 208(88), 222(89), 284(87), 310(86), 323(86), 324(94), 335(85), 342(87), 356(84); at Mount Vernon, 78(88); Ratification, 78(88); president's social code, 133(89); Farewell Address, 141(92); Federal Convention, 183(87); *Federalist*, 241(88), 355(87); on New England tour, 289(89); reply to annual address, 324(94).
- Magaw, Robert, Ft. Washington, 321(76).
- Magowan, Walter, at Mount Vernon, 147(85), 248(73).
- Maine, W. in, 306(89).
- Majors generals of Continental army, fate, 325(77).
- Majority rule, W. on, 282(94).
- Malcom, William, letter to, farewell, 5(78).
- Mangle, W. on, 246(87).
- Manley, John, Washington's Fleet, 246(75); prize, 335(75).
- Mantel, in Mount Vernon, 97(85).
- Manufactures, iron smelting, 125(60); cloth, 292(89), 294(89), 327(89); public, of war supplies, 342(96).
- Maps and plans, Forbes's line of march, 282(58); Mount Vernon landscape, 317(87); line of battle, 341(77); Mount Vernon estate, 347(93). *See also* Surveying.
- Marine Society of New York, W. a member, reply to address, 334(83).
- Marion, Francis, 167(81).
- Marksmanship, in Continental army, 165(77), 206(76).
- Marriage, of W., 6(59), 92(59), 122(59); W.'s advice on love, 16(95); Nelly Custis, 53(99); W.'s parents, 66(30); ward's, 94(73); W. on, 116(88); W. and family, 144(85); Lawrence Washington, 201(43); W. on giving advice, 264(83).
- Marshall, John, constitutional interpretation, 56(91); and cabinet, 237(95); XYZ mission, 300(98), 339(97); Fairfax land, 312(80); letter to, 339(97); announcement of W.'s death, 354(99).
- Marshall, T. H., letter to, land dispute, 69(70).
- Maryland, first electoral vote, 35(89); paper-money contest, 47(87), 341(86); W.'s land, 80(77), 93(74); Ratification, celebration, 119(88), 161(88); militia for Whiskey Insurrection, 246(94); militia in Revolution, 341(77); legislative approval of W.'s measures, 341(95); Potomac River improvement legislation, 356(84).
- Mason, George, Md. trade agreement, 80(85); letters to, 87(79), 96(69), 261(87), 278(85), 296(80); nonimportation agreement, 139(69); Fairfax Co. resolves, 187(74), 200(74); Federal Convention, 361(87).
- Massachusetts, Ratification, W. on, 37(88), 59(88); line and state defense recruiting, 144(77); delegates at first session of Congress, 273(74); W. and conditions in, 273(74), 283(74); Shays Rebellion, 305(86), 341(86), 360(86); W.'s tour, 298(89), 306(89), 313(89); pay of troops, 315(76). *See also* Boston; New England.
- Massachusetts Humane Society, W. a member, reply to address, 174(88).

- Massachusetts Legislature, letter to, 352(76).
- Mathews, John, letters to, 159(81), 288(80); committee of conference, 135(80).
- Mauduit du Plessis, Chevalier de, 195(77).
- Mawhood, Charles, Princeton, 3(77).
- Maxwell, William, letters to, 131(79), 343(76); New Jersey campaign, 363(76).
- Mazzei, Philip, and W., Jefferson's letter, 137(85), 188(96).
- Meade, R. K., on duel, 298(78).
- Mechanics, redemptioners, 84(84), 125(75), 207(68).
- Medals, Boston, 85(76); Stony Point, 203(79); proposed Germantown, 225(83), 278(77).
- Medical department, troubles, 17(77). *See also* Health; Hospitals.
- Memoirs, W.'s attitude, 207(85).
- Mercenaries, propaganda, 61(77). *See also* Convention troops; Trenton.
- Mercer, George, aide, 35(56); estate, 96(75); letter to, 327(71).
- Mercer, Hugh, Princeton, mortally wounded, 3(77).
- Mercer, J. F., letters to, 253(86), 270(92).
- Methodist Church, leaders at Mount Vernon, 147(85).
- Middlebrook, N. J., headquarters, winter quarters, 150(77), 352(78), 346(78).
- Mifflin, Thomas, Conway Cabal, 59(78), 88(78), 151(78); greets W., 134(87); aide, 175(75); letters to as president of Congress, 330(83), 356(83); quartermaster general, 358(77); entertains W., 358(83); militia in New Jersey campaign, 363(76).
- Military art and science, surprise attack to aid morale, 12(80); need of offensive, 106(57); being besieged, 117(80); plans for fort, 118(56); W.'s interest, 125(55), 152(54); detachments for local defense, proper objective, 132(77), 144(77); limitations on British movements, 164(78); officers and study, 211(57); war of posts, 252(76); line-of-march plan, 282(58); frontier camp defenses, 323(58); position for fort, 327(53); line of battle, 341(77); entrenchments, 344(76).
- Military power, fear, 24(77); interference with civil, 57(78); and local civil authority, 108(76); use, 349(77). *See also* Dictatorial powers; Impressment.
- Military secretaries and aides, needed qualities, duties, 9(77), 114(76); Tilghman, 10(83); W.'s first, 14(76), 175(75); Hamilton, 61(77); W.'s personal relations, Laurens, 117(80), 240(82).
- Militia, and line troop, 54(78); winter patrol, 54(78), 354(77); W.'s opinion, evil and value, 55(77), 74(77), 86(77), 175(77), 259(80), 268(76), 355(76); inadequate laws, 68(77); supernumerary officers, 73(77); plan for organized peace establishment, 122(83); conduct praise, 175(77), 341(77), 352(77); in Burgoyne and Philadelphia campaign, 192(77), 204(77), 301(77), 318(77), 355(77); conduct in New York campaign, 221(76), 246(76), 253(76), 259(76), 279(76); French and Indian War, 297(56); W.'s office in Va., 311(52); pay and bounty, 315(76), 355(76), 366(76); siege of Boston, 337(75); in battle, 341(77); New Jersey campaign, 363(76).
- Millers Run, Pa., W.'s land, 258(84).
- Mining, iron, 125(60); W. and interest, 288(70).
- Miralles, Juan de, social life, death, 364(78).
- Missions to England, 123(88).
- Mississippi Co., 150(68).
- Mississippi River, free navigation, 166(93), 201(87), 233(94), 224(90), 284(84), 301(95), 336(86).
- Mohawk Valley, W.'s tour and land, 200(83); Burgoyne campaign, 219(77).
- Monarchy, W. on possibility, 91(87), 214(86); offer of kingship, 143(82). *See also* Aristocracy.
- Monmouth campaign, evacuation of Philadelphia, pursuit, 170(78); question of attack, 176(78); battle, 180(78); court-martial of Lee, 186(76); thanks of Congress, 189(78).
- Monongahela River, W.'s attempted advance to, 114(54), 168(54), 173(54), 180(54). *See also* Braddock expedition.
- Monroe, James, continental district, 39(85); letter to, 107(94); as officer, 151(78); as minister to France, vindication, 307(96); Trenton, 360(76).
- Monroe Doctrine, W. envisions, 10(88), 202(88), 283(95).
- Montague, Edward, letter to, 96(75).
- Montgomery, Richard, letter to, 12(76); death, 12(76), 325(77); proposed resignation, 359(75).
- Moore, Thomas, land, 206(76).
- Morale, importance, 348(79).
- Moravians, Indian mission, 123(88); W. at, 153(91), 208(82).
- Morgan, Daniel, Cowpens, 110(81); letters to, 165(77), 282(94); corps, 165(77); Burgoyne campaign, 229(77); transmontane route, 247(84); return to W.'s army, 341(77); address to W., 351(95).
- Morgan, John, dismissed, 17(77).
- Morris, Gouverneur, letters to, 173(92), 206(78), 287(89), 345(80), 357(95).
- Morris, R. H., letter to, 100(56).
- Morris, Robert, letters to, 103(86), 156(81), 168(82), 366(76); and president-elect, 111(89); W. at, 134(87); Federal Convention, 146(87); superintendent of finance, 156(81); presidential mansion, 243(90), 319(90); Fairfax land, 312(80); emergent funds, 366(76).
- Morris, Mrs. Robert, and Mrs. W., 148(89).
- Morristown, N. J., headquarters, 6(77), 150(77), 336(79); state of army, 55(77); Mrs. W. at, 75(77).
- Mott, Isaac, letter to, 26(78).
- Moultrie, William, greets W., 120(91).
- Mt. Airy, Md., W. at, 131(73).
- Mount Vernon, manager, duties, weekly reports and advice to, 11(95), 231(96); landscaping, 19(85), 67(85), 104(85), 232(76), 317(87); daily labor, routine, 21(88), 150(90); wheat and flour, 23(73); fishery, 23(73); postbellum return, 32(84), 103(84), 358(83); wartime conditions, Lund Washington as manager, 43(83); as W.'s support, 43(83); life, description, "well resorted tavern," 46(87), 322(85); last birthday, Nelly Custis's wedding, 53(99); boundary dispute, 69(70); presidential trips to, 69(97), 87(93), 105(95), 131(92), 165(96), 176(93), 185(91), 193(92), 197(95), 243(90), 254(93), 259(91), 263(96), 315(93); hospitality, foreigners, impositions, 79(86), 103(84), 130(70), 141(85), 147(85), 150(90), 156(85), 172(99), 177(86), 182(85), 183(70), 205(97), 247(73), 322(85), 328(94), 331(75); colonnades, 87(60); return with bride, 92(59); marble mantel, 97(85); passing to Ladies' Association, 97(1858); W. with brother at, 104(48); antebellum increase and financing, 118(63); British at, W. on compliance with demand, 121(81); unprofitable, 128(87), 230(99); brick yard, 136(88); poem on visit, 136(99); final retirement to, 137(98); manager and W.'s personal control, 143(98); reconstruction, piazza, 144(86), 232(76); ferry, 151(71); ice house, 157(85); W.'s limited inheritance, 208(52); wartime land purchase, 228(78); wartime visits, 253(81), 310(81); tombs, 281(1837), 353(99); barn, 290(93); Lafayette at, 291(1824), 330(84); game preserve, 304(87); housekeeper, 308(97); postbellum census of stock and slaves, 329(85); W.'s description, map, 347(93); final three-year plan, rotation, 345(99); overseers, treatment, 353(93). *See also* Agriculture; Death of W.; Labor.
- Moustier, Comte de, letters to, 85(88), 146(89), 350(88); consults W. on official slight, 86(88).
- Mules, W.'s propagation, 340(85).
- Murray, W. V., letters to, 300(99), 361(98).
- Muse, Bataille, W.'s agent, 289(91).
- Muse, George, letter to, land-grant, conduct, 29(74); Fort Necessity, expedition, 161(54).
- Muric, W. on, Hopkinson's collection, 36(89); W. without ability, 36(89); in army, 53(78), 156(77), 252(78); "Hail Columbia," 148(98); Moravian, 153(91), 208(82); concert, 164(84).
- Mutiny, line troops, 3(81), 20(81); flight of Congress, 176(83).
- Nancy*, capture, 355(75).
- Nash, Abner, letter to, 311(80).
- National University, W.'s promotion and proposed endowment, 245(96), 303(85); proposed faculty from Geneva, 320(94).
- Navigation, damage to goods, 30(64), 56(68); W.'s brigantine and schooner, 93(74), 238(68), 257(65); power boat and steamboat, 250(84), 309(85); wartime risks, convoy, 254(57); Revolutionary privateer, 319(77). *See also* Navy; Transportation.
- Navy, America, service in, as military punishment, 34(81); Barry, 72(78); beginning of federal, 87(94); Jones, 136(81); W.'s beginning of Revolutionary, 246(75), 213(75), 335(75); neutrality and need, 342(96).
- Navy, British, intercourse with, 108(76); colonial entertainment of officers, 183(70); New York campaign, 194(76), 283(76); Rhode Island, 248(78); Saintes, 136(83), 143(82); submarine attack on, 204(76); Yorktown, 249(81). *See also* Sea power.
- Navy, French. *See* Barras; Destouches; Estaing; Grasse; Ternay.
- Negro soldiers, 80(79), 365(75).
- Nelson, Thomas, letters to, 39(78), 233(78), 255(77).
- Nepotism, merit and exception, 51(97); W. on, 209(89).

- Neshaminy Camp, Pa., headquarters, 226(77).
- Neutral trade, British aggressions, 107(94); French policy, 307(96).
- Neutrality, need, 83(93), 360(98); proclamation, 113(93); prepresidential policy, 202(88); reply to public address, 241(93); enforcement, 287(93); naval support, 342(96).
- New Brunswick, N. J., trial of Lee, 186(78).
- New England, and Schuyler, 40(77), 216(77); delegates and W., 55(77); and Spanish negotiations, 201(87); W.'s tours, 230(90), 289(89), 292(89), 294(89), 298(89), 306(89), 313(89); Gunpowder Plot Day, 301(75). *See also* states by name.
- New Hampshire, Ratification, 90(88), 173(88), 178(88); W. in, 306(89). *See also* New England.
- New Hampshire Grants. *See* Vermont.
- New Haven, Conn., W. in, 292(89).
- New Jersey, mutiny in line troops, 20(81); allegiance oath, 24(77), 36(77); militia law, 68(77); supernumerary militia officers, 73(77); local defense, 132(77); Howe's movements (1777), 150(77), 175(77); Flying Camp, 155(76); proposed separate drafted battalions, 170(80); militia in Revolution, 175(77), 354(77), 355(76), 363(76); militia in Whiskey Insurrection, 246(94); Ratification, 353(87); Livingston as war governor, 363(83). *See also* next title; Monmouth campaign.
- New Jersey campaign, Assunpink Creek, 2(77); Princeton, 3(77); W.'s rescue, 3(77), 360(76); campaign ends, 6(77); Heath's Hudson River movement, 35(77), 363(76); strength after, 74(77), 86(77); beginning, Ft. Lee, 302(76), 326(76); retreat, 326(76); Lee's delay and capture, 332(76); guarding crossing of the Delaware, 343(76), 344(76); security of Philadelphia, 344(76); dictatorial powers, flight of Congress, 347(76), 362(76); W.'s near despair, 352(76); W.'s review of retreat and army needs, 355(76); militia and retreat, 355(76); Trenton, 360(76); operations against retreating British, 363(76); retaining time-expired men, bounty, conduct, 366(76); checks to full accomplishment, 366(76).
- New York, and first electoral vote, 7(89), 35(89); Ratification, 173(88); Clinton as war governor, 363(83). *See also* next title; Burgoyne campaign; Hudson River.
- New York City, W.'s antebellum visits, 46(56), 131(73), 147(73); W.'s birthday, 53(78); presidential mansions, 54(90), 114(89); W.'s church going, 85(90); greeting of president-elect, 114(89); W.'s inauguration, 121(89); federal capitol, 121(89); conference on British evacuation, 127(83); allied plans and movements against (1781), faint, 140(81), 159(81), 182(81), 202(81), 204(81), 215(81); Mrs. W. arrives (1789), 148(89); commander in chief in (1775), reply to address, 178(75); allied plans against (1780), 197(80), 209(80), 266(80), 345(80); (1778), 199(78); president's departure, 243(90); reoccupation, 330(83); W.'s freedom of the city, 337(83); W.'s farewell to officers, 339(83). *See also* next title.
- New York campaign, preliminary preparations, defenses, 8(76), 104(76); American army to, W.'s arrival, headquarters, 73(76), 84(76), 95(76), 104(76); Howe's possible destinations, 84(76); intercourse with British ships, 108(76); and dividing W.'s force, 117(76); W.'s consultation with Congress, 142(76), 155(76); Flying Camp, 155(76); Hickey plot, 180(76); arrival of British, 181(76); exhortation of troops, 184(76); orders on independence, 191(76); British ships ascend the Hudson, 194(76), 283(76); political basis, 194(76); submarine project, 204(76); conduct of militia, 221(76), 246(76), 253(76), 259(76), 268(76), 279(76); strength of forces, 222(76); Long Island, 236(76), 240(76), 242(76), 246(76); evacuation and burning of city, Kips Bay skirmish, 246(76), 252(76), 259(76); Harlem Heights, camp and action, 259(76), 260(76); retirement from Manhattan, 290(76); White Plains, 302(76); W. on results, 311(76); Ft. Washington, 321(76).
- New Orleans, free deposit, 301(95).
- New Windsor, N. Y., headquarters, 341(80).
- New Year's reception, first presidential, 1(90).
- Newark, N. J., headquarters, 332(76).
- Newbern, N. C., W. at, 112(91).
- Newburgh, N. Y., camp at, 41(83); headquarters, Mrs. W. at, 90(82), 209(82).
- Newburgh Addresses, origin and character, W.'s reply, 75(83), 79(83).
- Newburyport, Mass., W. at, 306(89).
- Newenham, Sir Edward, letter to, 202(88).
- Newport, R. I., French army, 43(81), 192(80); W. at, 66(81), 230(90); British occupation, 343(76). *See also* Rhode Island.
- Newton, Thomas, Jr., agent, letters to, 23(73), 93(74).
- Newtown, Pa., headquarters, 363(76).
- Nicholas, John, letter to, 188(96).
- Nicholas, R. C., letter to, 312(80).
- Nicola, Lewis, letter to, kingship affair, 143(82).
- Ninety-six, S. C., 167(81).
- Noailles, Vicomte, emigré, reception, 126(93).
- Nonimportation, W.'s views, 96(69), 202(74); Va. agreement, renewal, 139(69), 147(74), 212(70); enforcement, 16(75), 207(69).
- Nooks Hill, Mass., occupation, 77(76).
- Norfolk, Va., destruction, 31(76).
- North Carolina, and first electoral vote, 35(89); W.'s tour, 108(91), 112(91), 115(91), 153(91), 154(91); Ratification, 208(88), 326(89).
- Northern army, organization, 210(75). *See also* Burgoyne campaign; Canadian expedition.
- Northwest Territory, Ohio Co., 154(84), 169(83); Indian war, 93(92), 173(92), 243(94), 274(94), 343(91), 357(95). *See also* Frontier.
- Oaths, W.'s proclamation on allegiance, 24(77), 36(77); allegiance, of army officers, 133(78); first federal act, 153(89).
- Officers, supernumerary, 5(78), 73(77); resignations, furloughs, 5(78); in French and Indian War, 21(56), 101(58), 109(56), 139(54), 173(56), 211(57); needed qualities, 9(77); problem of general, political policy and appointment, 22(77), 200(75), 210(75); and appearance and morale of troops, 25(83); general, and absence, 45(78); entertainment, 49(79); discontent and protests, Newburgh Addresses, 75(83), 79(83), 158(83), 234(82); W. on policy of appointments, 81(81); half-pay, 101(78); financial phase of service, 112(78); military study, 129(77), 211(57); oath of allegiance, 133(78); Ohio Co., 154(84), 169(83); proper subordination, 156(77); and drill, 188(77); character at first, 189(75), 242(75), 270(75); of Canadian regiments, 195(83); salute, and insignia of general, 196(75); ration allowance, 234(82); breaking parole, 239(79); power of appointment, 242(75); basis of permanent establishment, 268(76); Arnold's treason, 269(80), 273(80), 287(80); recommendations to states for appointment, 286(76); duties and policy of field, 315(75); difficulties in first renewal of army, 316(75); fate of major generals, 325(77); W.'s farewell, 339(83); duties, 348(79); quartering, 357(79). *See also* Commander in chief; Foreign volunteers; Promotion; Rank; Resignation; Staff.
- Officers of the day, dinner at headquarters, 312(77).
- O'Hara, Charles, Yorktown, 295(81).
- Ohio Co., first, fort at the Forks, 327(53).
- Ohio Co., second, W.'s promotion, 154(84), 169(83).
- Ohio River, W.'s lands, 141(86), 258(84), 305(70); W.'s trip, 279(70), 291(70), 305(70). *See also* French on the Ohio; Frontier.
- Orangeburg, S. C., retaking, 167(81).
- Oriskany, battle, 219(77).
- Orme, Robert, letter to, 125(55).
- Osgood, Samuel, postmaster general, 255(89).
- Overseers, character, 131(95), 290(93); wages, 217(93); treatment, 353(93).
- Paca, William and Gates, 175(77).
- Paine, Thomas, *Common Sense*, 31(76), 92(76); letter to, *Rights of Man*, 127(92); criticism of W., 127(92); relief, 164(84), 254(83).
- Paper money, tender, 20(80), 58(84), 230(79); postbellum agitation, 47(87), 310(86), 341(86); and army supplies, 60(80); interest indents, 95(88); depreciation, 114(79); central control, stabilizing, 221(81); canceling and sinking, 235(79); depreciation as war factor, 306(79); British counterfeiting, 325(79).
- Papers, W.'s, 168(86), 207(85), 314(83); public use of private, 259(82).
- Paramus, N. J., headquarters, 212(80).
- Pardon, for deserters, 58(81).
- Parker, Daniel, letters to, 119(83), 298(78).
- Parkers Ford, Pa., headquarters, 263(77).
- Parole, breaking, 239(79).
- Parsons, S. H., letter to, 114(77); brigade, 259(76).
- Passaic Falls. *See* Preackness.

- Patent law, 101 (90). *See also* Inventions.
- Paterson, William, and State portfolio, 237 (95).
- Paulus Hook, exploit, 234 (79).
- Pay, half-pay, 101 (78); Continental army, 131 (79); arrears, 158 (83); ration commutation, 234 (83); militia, 315 (76); extra state, 315 (76); lunar month, 315 (76); artillery, 355 (76), 362 (76). *See also* Bounty.
- Peabody, Nathaniel, committee of conference, 135 (80).
- Peace, W.'s policy, necessity to U. S., 83 (93), 107 (94), 113 (93), 116 (88), 213 (86), 249 (85); commerce and promotion, 228 (86). *See also* War.
- Peace of 1783, prospects, British attitude, 10 (83), 143 (82), 219 (82), 256 (82); prospects after, 18 (84), 96 (83), 192 (83); preparedness pending, 72 (82), 143 (82), 196 (82), 256 (82), 320 (81), 321 (81), 331 (81); cessation of hostilities, congratulations with enemy, 100 (83), 110 (83); slaves, 119 (83), 121 (81); evacuation of New York, 127 (83), 330 (83); British salute to W., 127 (83); British debts, 208 (86), 335 (85); dissolution of army, 307 (83); Shelburne, 312 (91); W.'s farewell to officers, 339 (83); W.'s final journey, 344 (83); peace establishment, 356 (83); W.'s surrender of commission, 358 (83). *See also* Frontier posts; Jay Treaty.
- Peale, C. W., W. portrait, 142 (72).
- Pearce, William, manager at Mount Vernon, letters to, 11 (95), 82 (95), 97 (85), 131 (95), 153 (94), 216 (94), 280 (93), 328 (94), 353 (92), 357 (51).
- Peekskill, N. Y., headquarters, 182 (81).
- Pendleton, Edmund, letters to, 22 (95), 267 (93), 306 (79), 317 (82); at Mount Vernon, 244 (74).
- Penn, Richard, W. visits, 137 (73).
- Pennsylvania, mutiny of line troops, 3 (81), 20 (81); W.'s flour mill, 44 (84); militia, 54 (78), 175 (77), 221 (76), 352 (77), 354 (77), 355 (76), 355 (77), 363 (76), 366 (76); and army commissary, 67 (78); Va. boundary dispute, 82 (79); Va. rivalry in French and Indian War, 159 (55), 207 (58), 245 (58); W.'s land, 245 (84), 256 (84), 258 (84), 265 (67); militia for Whiskey Insurrection, 246 (94); coal, 288 (70); W.'s journey to Union Canal, 315 (93); and requisitions, 344 (83); Ratification, 347 (87); W. on complaints on army, 358 (77). *See also* Philadelphia campaign; Whiskey Insurrection.
- Pennsylvania Associators, address to, 221 (76).
- Pennypackers Mill, Pa., headquarters, 280 (77).
- Penobscot expedition, 108 (80).
- Pensacola, Fla., Spanish capture, 287 (81).
- Periodical, W. on, 177 (88).
- Perryopolis, Pa., W.'s land and mill near, 44 (84), 258 (84).
- Pettit, Charles, letter to, 229 (88).
- Philadelphia, wartime social life, 2 (82), 364 (78); balloon, 9 (93); W.'s antebellum visits, 46 (56), 52 (57), 137 (73); Loudoun's conference, 52 (57); theater, 60 (96); Hall of Congress, 64 (93); greeting to president-elect, 111 (89); presidential mansion, 134 (96), 140 (92), 243 (90), 319 (90); British evacuation, 170 (78); ladies' gift to army, 177 (80); W.'s final visit, 195 (98), 310 (98), 343 (98); Rochambeau conference, 196 (82); march of armies through, 236 (77), 246 (81); first greeting of president, 243 (90); yellow fever, 254 (93); W.'s wartime visits, 331 (81), 332 (78), 344 (83); measures to protect (1776), 344 (76); president's social life, 359 (90). *See also* Congress; Continental Congress; Federal Convention; Philadelphia campaign; Presidency.
- Philadelphia Agricultural Society, W. a member, 186 (85).
- Philadelphia campaign, Howe afloat, question of destination, 187 (77), 192 (77), 207 (77), 236 (77); march through the city, 236 (77); British landing and advance, 238 (77); Brandywine, 255 (77), 257 (77); dictatorial powers, 263 (77); movements after Brandywine, capture of city, 267 (77); Germantown, 277 (77), 278 (77); Delaware River, 282 (77), 296 (77), 322 (77), 324 (77), 328 (77); contrasted with Burgoyne campaign, 289 (77); W.'s personal danger, 301 (77); militia, 301 (77), 318 (77); difficulties, lack of support, 318 (77); relative forces, 318 (77); reinforcements from Northern army, delay, 322 (77), 324 (77); question of assault, 328 (77), 360 (77); winter campaign or quarters, 328 (77), 352 (77), 354 (77), 358 (77); final movements, 341 (77), 352 (77); winter patrol of front, 355 (77). *See also* Monmouth campaign; Valley Forge.
- Philadelphia Light Horse escorts W., 175 (75).
- Philipse, Mary, and W., 46 (56).
- Phoenix, H. M. S., 283 (76).
- Physique, W.'s, descriptions, 56 (79), 134 (96), 158 (83), 322 (85), 331 (80); W. on his own, 117 (63). *See also* Health; Portraits.
- Pickens, Andrew, 167 (81).
- Pickering, Timothy, French flag, 1 (96); letters to, 4 (97), 63 (97, 99), 210 (95), 371 (95), 300 (98); adjutant generalship, later career, 145 (77); State portfolio, 237 (95); W.'s farewell, 339 (83).
- Pinckney, Charles, letter to, 77 (92).
- Pinckney, Charles C., French mission, 4 (97), 300 (98), 339 (77); cabinet, 22 (94), 237 (95); letters to, 22 (94), 178 (88), 237 (95); French war appointment, 260 (98), 295 (98).
- Pinckney, Thomas, Spanish treaty, 301 (95).
- Pike, Nicholas, letter to, dedication to W., 172 (86).
- Pine, R. E., W. portrait, 137 (85).
- Pittsburgh, Pa. *See* Fort Duquesne; Fort Pitt.
- Plow, W.'s invention, 79 (60).
- Pluckamin, N. J., headquarters, winter quarters, 49 (79), 332 (78).
- Poellnitz, Baron de, letter to, agricultural machines, 364 (89).
- Poetry, Phillis Wheatley, 59 (76); dedication to W., 78 (78); on visit to Mount Vernon, 136 (99); W. on American, 149 (88); W. on, on himself, 246 (83). *See also* Intellectual life.
- Pohick Church, W.'s attendance, 94 (68); rebuilding, 157 (72). *See also* Truro.
- Politics, abuse of W., 24 (97), 60 (96), 62 (97), 63 (97), 107 (94), 127 (92), 137 (85), 188 (96), 211 (95), 215 (93), 239 (92), 270 (92), 341 (95); Hamilton as adviser, 33 (95), 307 (96), 366 (93); origin of parties, principles, 56 (91), 347 (99); W. on animosity and motives, 122 (96), 129 (96), 188 (96); W. on division, depreciation, 148 (98), 239 (92), 292 (92); W. and lesson of expediency, 271 (95).
- Pollard, Joshua, 56 (68).
- Polly, 272 (60).
- Polson, William, Braddock expedition, 191 (55).
- Pompton Plains, N. J., headquarters, 195 (77).
- Pontiac Conspiracy, 266 (63).
- Poor, Enoch, killed in duel, 298 (78).
- Pope, Alexander, W.'s allusion, 65 (75).
- Poplar Grove Farm, 89 (58).
- Portraits, Trumbull, 41 (90); Stuart, 97 (85), 102 (96), 317 (87); Pine, 137 (85); W. on sitting, 137 (85), 142 (72), 184 (92); C. W. Peale, 142 (72); Williams, 184 (92). *See also* Busts; Statue.
- Portsmouth, N. H., W. at, 306 (89).
- Posey, John, letters to, debtor, rascality, 176 (67), 220 (82).
- Potomac River, interstate agreement on trade and control, 80 (85); mud as fertilizer, 264 (85). *See also* next title.
- Potomac River improvement, antebellum project, 26 (75), 89 (84), 102 (72); inspection, beginning of work, 218 (85); rival projects, 260 (85); Va. shares to W., educational use, 303 (85); W. on progress, canal and locks, 342 (87); joint state legislation, 356 (84).
- Potter, James, letter to, 355 (77).
- Potts, Richard, and State portfolio, 237 (95).
- Potts Grove, Pa., headquarters, 267 (77).
- Preakness (Passaic Falls), N. J., headquarters, 186 (80), 209 (80), 285 (80).
- Preparedness, and peace, 256 (82).
- Presidency, social life, 1 (90), 40 (90), 58 (95), 133 (89), 148 (89), 156 (96), 167 (90), 240 (89), 359 (90); W. on attitude, problems and policy, 9 (90), 29 (89), 69 (89), 92 (89), 107 (89), 114 (89), 130 (89), 252 (89), 270 (92); mansions, 54 (90), 114 (89), 134 (96), 140 (92), 243 (90), 319 (90); retirement, 60 (96), 62 (97), 129 (96); western unrest, 62 (89), 66 (93), 223 (94); W.'s loan for journey, 64 (89); second inauguration, 64 (93); W. at Adam's inauguration, 64 (97); church going, 85 (90); journey as president-elect, 107 (89), 108 (89), 111 (89), 112 (89), 114 (89); question of rotation, 119 (88); first inauguration, 121 (89); inaugural ball, 128 (89); illnesses, 131 (90), 167 (90), 172 (89), 185 (89), 252 (89); Farewell Address, 136 (96), 141 (92), 245 (96), 261 (96); intercession for Lafayette, 136 (96); private secretaries, 140 (92); recreation proposed farm, 162 (90), 202 (90); Indian policy, 173 (92), 299 (91); replies to religious addresses, 232 (89), 307 (89); change of capital, farewell and greeting, 243 (90); salary, 268 (89); Hancock precedence affair, 298 (89). *See also* Addresses; Cabinet; Congress; District of Columbia; Elections; Foreign relations; Politics; Proclamations; Travel; Whiskey Insurrection.
- Presidents of Continental Congress,

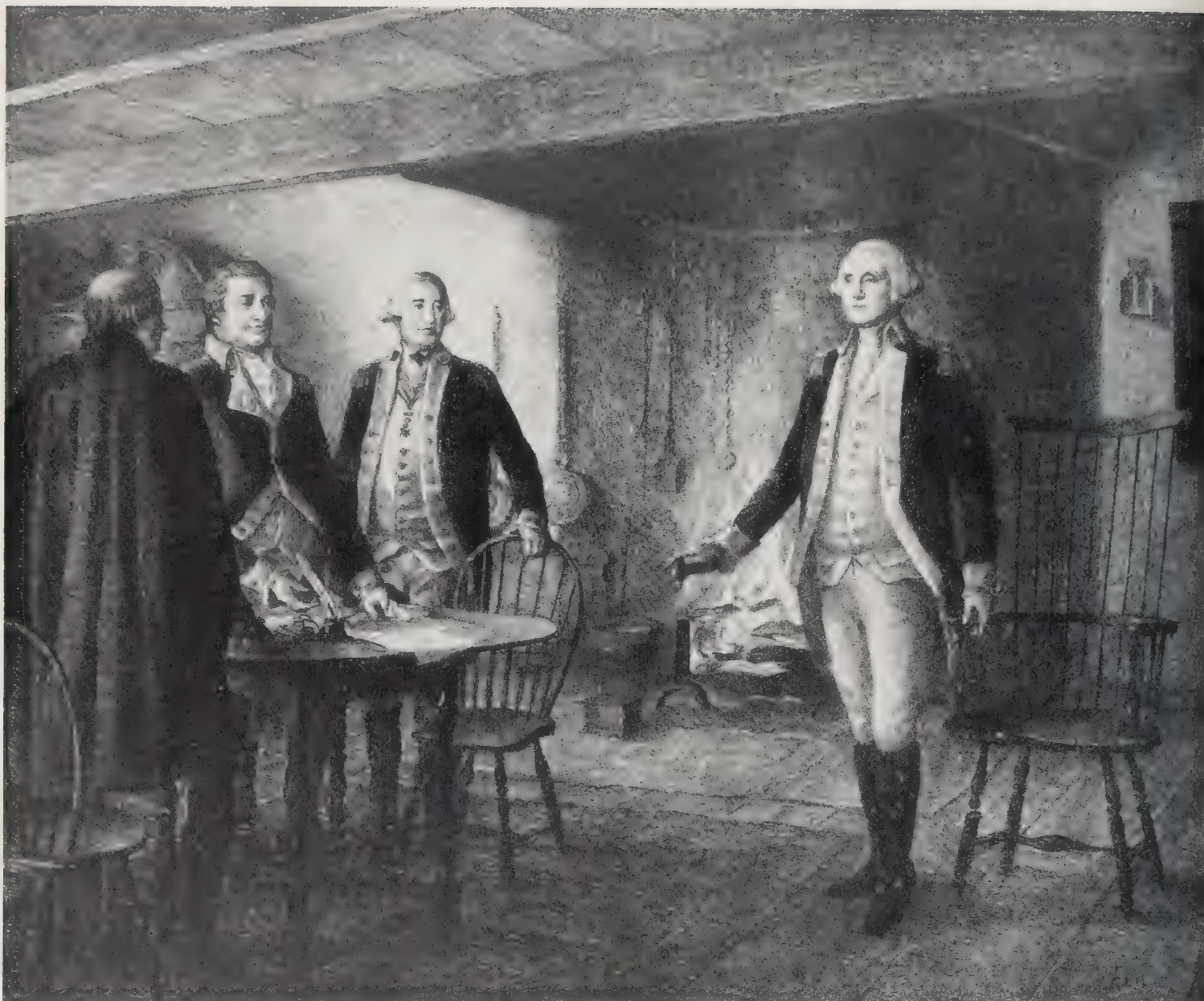
- See Boudinot; Hancock; Jay; Laurens, Henry; Hancock; Huntington, Samuel; Mifflin.
- Price, — (Joseph Priestley), at Philadelphia, 58(95).
- Princeton, N. J., battle, 3(77); Congress at, 176(83), 231(83), 239(83), 268(83).
- Princeton University. See College of New Jersey.
- Principio Iron Co., 125(60), 288(70).
- Prison ships, 13(77).
- Prisoners of war, treatment by British, retaliation, 13(77), 61(77), 233(75); exchange of civilians, 30(76); cartel negotiations, controversy with Congress, 68(78), 101(78); recruiting British, 77(78); parole, breaking, 239(79); Asgill affair, 317(82); loyalist officers, status, 346(77); commissary, 362(76). See also Convention troops.
- Privateers, Genet's, 193(93); W.'s interest, 319(77).
- Private secretary, requirements, Lear, 37(86), 154(85).
- Prizes, continental court, 313(75).
- Proclamation of 1763, land-grant rights, W.'s, 31(70), 48(74), 73(73), 353(78); and settlement, 265(67); Indians, 337(58).
- Proclamations by W., Thanksgiving, 1(95), 278(89); allegiance, 24(77); Whiskey Insurrection, 220(94), 246(94), 269(94); excise disturbance, 259(92); threshing wheat, 355(77).
- Profanity, orders against, 216(76).
- Promotion, basis and regularity, 291(77), 336(77); irregular, foreign volunteers, 365(77).
- Protestant Episcopal Church, W.'s attendance, 85(90), 299(62); W.'s reply to address, 232(89); W. and clergy and episcopacy, 284(85). See also Church of England.
- Providence, inscrutable, submission, 27(93), 61(78), 65(75), 278(77); interposition, 60(80), 88(76), 107(89), 110(83), 123(78), 127(78), 233(78), 269(80), 307(83); supine dependence, 114(77), 139(79); appeal and trust, 138(76), 181(88), 202(58), 239(92), 257(77), 301(77, 99), 346(96), 358(83); deserved protection, 170(88); impiety, 216(76); opportune favor, 335(75). See also Religion.
- Providence, R. I., W. at, 230(90).
- Provisions, scarcity in army, 38(78), 45(78), 47(78), 60(80), 279(80), 245(80); for slaves, 97(85); army food, elements, 135(78), 161(77); need of magazines, 355(76). See also Commissary.
- Public debt, funding act, opposition, 107(94), 217(90). See also Finances of Revolution; Loans; Paper money.
- Public land, ordinance, 116(85), 349(84). See also Land grants.
- Public opinion, W. on, 122(90), 129(96); democracy, 207(85).
- Pulaski, Casimir, W.'s opinion, 74(78); cavalry command, retirement, corps, 74(78), 241(77).
- Punishment, military, 34(81).
- Purple Heart, order established, 220(82).
- Putnam, Rufus, letter to, 154(84); Ohio Co., 154(84), 169(83); W.'s farewell, 339(83); engineers, 355(76).
- Putnam, Israel, Hudson River retreat, 72(78); W. on, 72(78), 154(83); sent to New York, 73(76); letters to, 154(83), 229(77), 235(77), 324(77), 338(77); reinforcements for W., rebuked, 322(77), 324(77).
- Quakers, slavery, 43(93), 103(86); W.'s attitude during Revolution, 80(78).
- Quartering officers, 357(79).
- Quartermaster department, breakdown, 38(78), 45(78), 212(80), 358(77); under Greene, 60(80), 203(78); impressment, 67(78); conditions at beginning of 1781 campaign, 122(81); Greene and Congress, 226(80). See also Commissary.
- Quebec, failure of attack, 12(76). See also Canadian expedition.
- Rahl, J. G., Trenton, death, 360(76).
- Raids, defense against, 132(77).
- Raleigh Tavern, 139(69), 147(74), 150(74).
- Ramapo, N. J., headquarters, 179(80), 207(77).
- Ramsay, David, letter to, 24(97).
- Randolph, Beverley, letter to, 327(89).
- Randolph, Edmund, letters to, 8(88), 88(87), 107(94), 197(95), 239(92), 260(85); Ratification, 8(88); constitutional interpretation, 56(91); Masonic charter, 119(88); recall of Genet, 214(93); resignation under fire, 233(95), 239(92); on need of W.'s reelection, 239(92); attorney general, 255(89); Federal Convention, 261(87); State portfolio, 366(93).
- Rank, question in French and Indian War, 14(56), 35(56), 58(56), 65(56), 161(54), 320(54); of general officers, 205(75); foreign volunteers and high, 206(78), 208(78), 226(77); in cavalry, 228(77); controversy in provisional army (1798), 260(98), 269(98), 295(98); special promotion, 291(77). See also Promotion.
- Raritan, N. J., church address, 154(79).
- Ratification, conventions, 2(88), 9(88), 37(88), 59(88), 90(88), 119(88), 145(88), 150(90), 161(88), 173(88), 178(88), 208(88), 326(89), 342(87), 347(87), 353(87); second convention movement, 8(88), 229(88); W.'s interest, conduct and influence, misrepresentations, 12(88), 78(88); W. on difference over, 18(89); proposed amendments, 37(88), 59(88), 119(88); adjournments, 90(88); Baltimore celebration, ship *Federalist* for W., 161(88); Alexandria celebration, 178(88); cessation of opposition, 229(88); public discussion, *Federalist*, 241(88), 335(87); action of Congress, 284(87). See also Federal Convention.
- Ration, commutation, 234(82).
- Rawdon, Lord, Hobkirk Hill, 147(91).
- Read, George, letter to, 52(78).
- Read, Jacob, letter to, 308(84).
- Reading, Pa., W. at, 315(93).
- Rebellion, stigma, 233(75).
- Reconciliation, W.'s attitude, 41(76), 61(78), 112(78), 152(76), 201(76), 325(79); Fairfax's attempt, 61(78); and hostility, 178(75); missions, 196(76), 298(78); Duché's letter, 290(77). See also Independence.
- Receptions, Mrs. W.'s, 58(95), 359(90).
- Reclamation, Dis mal Swamp, 149(63).
- Recreation. See Amusements.
- Recruiting, problems of term, 32(76), 50(80); line and state, 33(77), 144(77); state dereliction, 52(78); effect of delay and inadequacy, 55(77), 74(77), 86(77), 122(81); problem after Yorktown, 72(81); from British prisoners and deserters, 77(78); fraud, 86(77); proper qualities, 9(77); aliens, 171(77); for additional regiments, 179(79); primacy of problem, 252(80); reform for permanent establishment, 268(76); danger in extra state pay, 315(76); first renewal of army, 337(75). See also Bounty; Draft.
- Red Stone Creek, Pa., 114(54).
- Redemptioners. See Servants.
- Reed, Esther, gift to army, 177(80).
- Reed, Joseph, letters to, 1(76), 14(62), 23(76), 31(76), 32(76), 41(76), 57(76), 60(80), 92(76), 106(76), 149(80), 166(77), 175(77), 177(80), 186(80), 211(79), 235(79), 259(82), 269(80), 313(75), 321(76), 333(75), 335(75), 347(78), 350(75), 352(77), 360(75); and mutineers, 3(81); and W., 14(76), 166(77), 322(76), 333(75); Lee correspondence, W. on, 166(77), 322(76); military secretary, 175(75); vindication, use of W.'s papers, 259(82); and Mrs. W., 346(75); wartime social life, 364(78).
- Regiments, designations, 316(75).
- Reinagle, Alexander, concert, 164(84).
- Religion, W.'s churchgoing, 94(68), 185(91), 208(82), 292(89), 306(89); church in army, 123(78), 127(78), 216(76); Indian missions, 123(88); fast and thanksgiving in army, 138(76); W.'s addresses and replies, 154(79), 232(89), 307(89); toleration, 228(87), 232(89), 258(75), 310(75), 337(83); freedom or public support, 275(85); freedom and Constitution, 307(89). See also Providence; sects by name.
- Rendon, Francisco, letter to, 286(81).
- Representation, apportionment, 96(92); correct principles, 274(86).
- Republican party, W.'s denunciation, 15(99); origin, 56(91); task, 347(99). See also Politics.
- Requisitions, failure, 79(83), 152(80); necessity of compliance, 344(83).
- Resignation of officers, W.'s deprecation, 5(78), 205(75), 228(77), 359(75).
- Retaliation. See Prisoners of war.
- Rhode Island, state and line troops, 33(77); and first electoral vote, 35(89); Ratification, 150(90), 208(88), 230(90); presidential tour, 230(90); allied attack on British, controversy, 248(78). See also Newport.
- Rice plantation, W. on, 120(91).
- Richmond, Va., W.'s birthday, 53(78); conventions, 80(75), 178(88); W. at, 102(91), 124(85), 330(84); Tammany Society, 123(85); statue of W., 174(84); address to W., 241(93).
- Rifle, as weapon, 165(77).
- Riots, in army, 118(76).
- Roads. See Braddock road; Transportation.
- Robinson, Beverley, 46(56).
- Robinson, John, letters to, 118(56), 125(55), 151(57), 218(56), 245(58), 354(56).
- Robinson's House, N. Y., Arnold's treason, 269(80).
- Rochambeau, Comte de, and army, reunion of armies (1782), 41(83), 244(82), 258(82); W.'s birthday, 43(81); letters to, 43(81), 213(86), 252(80), 364(82);

- royal instructions, 61(80); and Virginia campaign, 66(81), 100(81); W.'s conferences, 66(81), 140(81), 196(82), 266(80); attempted preparation for cooperation, plans, failure (1780), 135(80), 149(80), 170(80), 172(80), 179(80), 197(80), 209(80), 252(80), 266(80), 279(80), 285(80), 296(80), 345(80); New York City, 140(81), 159(81), 182(81), 202(81), 204(81), 215(81); held at Newport, 157(80); arrival, 192(80); departure, later life, 196(82), 364(82); W.'s greeting, 198(80); at Mount Vernon, 253(81); Yorktown trophies, 364(82). *See also* Yorktown.
- Rochefermoy, M. A. de, failure, resignation, 209(77).
- Rocky Hill, N. J., headquarters, 231(83).
- Roebuck, H. M. S., 283(76).
- Roman Catholic Church, W. attends, 148(87); W. and respect, 258(75), 310(75).
- Royal Gift, jackass, 340(85).
- Rush, Benjamin, Conway Cabal, W. on, 88(78).
- Rumsey, James, power boat and steamboat, 250(84), 309(85).
- Rutledge, John, letters to, 39(78), 187(77).
- Sackett, Nathaniel, spy, 334(78).
- St. Clair, Arthur, defeat by Indians, 93(92), 343(91); Ticonderoga, 255(77); Delaware River, 322(77).
- St. Leger, Barry, Mohawk Valley, 217(77).
- St. Patrick's Day, celebration in army, 76(80). *See also* Friendly Sons.
- St. Paul's Chapel, New York, W.'s attendance, 85(90).
- St. Pierre, Sieur de, and W., 347(53).
- St. Simon, Marquis de, Yorktown, 244(81).
- Saintes, naval battle, 136(83), 143(82).
- Salary, commander in chief, 168(75); president, 268(89).
- Salem, Mass., W. at, 306(89).
- San Lorenzo Treaty, 201(87), 301(95).
- Sands, Comfort, 168(82).
- Saratoga, N. Y., W. at, 179(82). *See also* Burgoyne campaign.
- Saratoga Springs, W.'s attempt to buy, 200(83).
- Savannah, W. at, 133(91); allied siege, 316(79).
- Schenectady, N. Y., W. at, 179(82).
- Schooner, W.'s, 238(68), 259(65).
- Schuyler, Philip, letters to, 40(77), 130(89), 175(77), 197(77), 204(77), 209(77), 210(75), 340(75), 259(75); opposition of New England, 40(77); committee of conference, 135(80); with W., 175(75); Gates intrigue, 175(77), 216(77); recall, 255(77); W.'s farewell, 339(83); proposed resignation, 359(75).
- Sciences. *See* Arts.
- Scotch-Irish, frontier squatters, 258(84).
- Scott, Pringle, Cheape & Co., letter to, 30(64).
- Scully, Peter, letter to, resignation, 5(78).
- Sea power, necessity to allies, 100(81), 108(80), 197(80), 266(80), 320(81), 344(80); allies lose, 143(82); British advantage, 149(80), 164(78), 187(77), 207(77). *See also* Navy.
- Seabury, Samuel, W. on, 284(85).
- Searles, John, letter to, 30(64).
- Searson, John, poem on Mount Vernon, 136(99).
- Sectionalism, and military affairs, 40(77); in army, 54(78), 214(76), 336(77), 355(76); in Continental Congress, 106(76); W.'s attitude, 133(78), 160(83); and Spanish negotiations, 201(87); and paper money, 221(81); and national university, 245(96); and renewal of army, 316(75). *See also* States; Union.
- Senate, French royal portraits, 1(96). *See also* Congress.
- Separation of powers, W. on, 38(88); judiciary and advice, 205(93).
- Servants, as laborers, 11(95); W.'s purchase, 26(75), 84(84), 207(68); redemptioners for western settlement, 48(74); fugitive, advertising, 125(75). *See also* Labor.
- Shakespeare, William, W. and Polonius's advice, 15(83).
- Sharpe, Horatio, letter to, and W., 350(54).
- Shays Rebellion, 305(86), 341(86), 360(86).
- Shelburne, Earl of. *See* Lansdowne, Marquis of.
- Sheldon, Elisha, letter to, 351(76).
- Shenandoah Valley, defense problems, suffering, 106(57), 109(56), 113(56), 118(56); iron smelting, 125(60); and Whiskey Insurrection, 220(94). *See also* Frontier.
- Sherman, Roger, Gates intrigue, 175(77).
- Shingiss, town, 327(53).
- Shippen, William, Medical department troubles, 17(77); hospital plan, 45(77).
- Shipping. *See* Navigation.
- Shirley, William, W.'s rank questioned, 14(56), 35(56), 58(56), 65(56); and W., 105(55).
- Shoes, scarcity, 358(77). *See also* Clothing.
- Shooting, W.'s enjoyment, 304(87).
- Simpson, Gilbert, W.'s western partner, letter to, 44(84), 245(84), 258(84).
- Skene, Philip, exchange, 30(76).
- Slave trade, W. and purchase and sale, 35(87), 253(86), 318(97), 328(94); foreign, 77(92); West Indies purchase and sale, 184(66), 202(72).
- Slavery, W.'s attitude, 103(86), 147(85), 253(86).
- Slaves, as laborers, 11(95), 21(88); mechanics, 35(87); soldiers, 80(79); malingering, 82(95); food, 97(85); Sunday privilege, 104(60); W. as master, 125(60), 131(95), 210(84), 230(99); filching, 153(94); price, 210(84); and machines, 290(93), domestic, 318(97), 329(85); uneconomical labor system, 230(99); census of Mount Vernon, 329(85); and frontier settlement, 328(94). *See also* Fugitive.
- Sleight of hand, 263(69).
- Smallpox, W.'s attack, 272(51). *See also* Inoculation.
- Smallwood, William, New York campaign, 222(76).
- Smith, J. B., on W.'s conduct, 57(78).
- Smith, O'Brien, W. at, 130(91).
- Smith, W. L., on Rhode Island tour, 230(90); and cabinet, 237(95).
- Smith, Rev. William, letter to, 231(82).
- Smiths Clove, N. Y., headquarters, 204(77); winter quarters, 332(78).
- Snyder, G. W., letter to, 298(98).
- Social life, presidential, 1(90), 40(90), 58(95), 133(89), 148(89), 156(96), 167(90), 240(89), 339(90); of Continental Congress, 2(82), 331(81), 358(83), 364(78); in colonial cities, 46(56), 52(57), 58(56), 137(73), 147(73); conditions at Mount Vernon, 46(87); in tours, 112(91), 115(91), 124(91), 230(90), 298(89); in army, 127(78), 150(82), 229(79), 312(77), 360(75); presidential queries, 133(89); horse-racing meet, 265(71); Barbados, 357(51). *See also* Amusements; Aristocracy; Balls; Family; Hospitality; Intellectual life.
- Societies, W.'s membership, 13(84), 19(80), 31(81), 85(95), 174(88), 186(85), 328(85), 359(81).
- Society of the Cincinnati, purpose, public attitude, W. and modification, 99(84), 346(85); general meetings, 125(84), 134(87), 323(86); organization, W. president general, 141(83); and democratic societies, 324(94).
- Sons of St. Tammany. *See* Tammany Societies.
- South, W.'s tour, equipage, 81(91); incidents, 84(91), 98(91), 102(91), 106(91), 108(91), 112(91), 115(91), 120(91), 124(91), 130(91), 133(91), 139(91), 145(91), 147(91), 153(91), 154(91); W.'s comment, 164(91).
- South Carolina, Senate's address to W., 24(97); slave trade, 77(92); W.'s tour, 120(91), 124(91), 130(91), 145(91), 147(91); Ratification, 144(88), 178(88); agricultural society, W. a member, 328(85).
- Southern campaign, British evacuation of Charleston, 23(83); congratulatory orders, 37(81), 167(81); Guilford Court House, 110(81), 154(91); Cowpens, 110(81); Charleston siege, 117(80); Camden, 147(91), 259(80), 288(80); Hobkirk Hill, 147(91); proper force for, 259(80); proposed allied operations, 262(81), 294(81); Eutaw Springs, 280(81); Greene's appointment, problems, 288(80), 348(80); Kings Mountain, 311(80); Savannah, 316(79). *See also* Virginia campaign.
- Southwark Theater, W. at, 2(82), 60(96).
- Spain, Kentucky intrigue, 62(89); controversies with, 166(93), 201(87), 223(94), 224(90), 336(86); war operations and attitude, 286(81); treaty, 301(95); king's gift to W., 340(85). *See also* Louisiana; Mississippi River.
- Spearing, Ann, 57(55).
- Spencer, —, of Georgia, W. at, 133(91).
- Spencer, Joseph, letter to, 270(75).
- Spies. *See* Intelligence.
- Spotswood, Alexander, letters to, 44(88), 99(77), 121(77), 328(94).
- Springfield, Mass., W. at, 294(89).
- Springfield, N. J., headquarters, 170(80).
- Staff. *See* Adjutant general; Commissary; Engineers; Inspector general; Intelligence; Medical department; Military secretaries; Quartermaster department.
- Stamp Act, Va. resolves, 122(65); repeal, 203(66); W. on, 264(65).
- Standing army. *See* Military power.
- Stanwix, John, letter to, 101(58).
- Stark, John, Canadian plan, 39(78); Bennington, 219(77), 235(77); W.'s farewell, 339(83).
- State rights, Va. and Kentucky resolutions, 15(99); Yazoo land grants, 124(90); W.'s attitude,

- 133(78). *See also* Sectionalism; Union.
- States, wartime recalcitrancy and supineness, 57(78), 60(80), 72(81), 79(82), 114(77), 122(81), 125(84), 139(79), 152(80), 221(81); conduct under Confederation, 70(87), 96(86), 183(87); new, attitude toward, 64(91), 116(85), 153(92); circular letters to, 91(83), 125(82), 160(83), 215(81), 239(79), 285(80); line detachments for local defense, 132(77), 144(77); formation, 152(76); and soldiers' claims, 158(83); extra pay of line troops, 315(76); interference with commander in chief, 352(80). *See also* Militia; Sectionalism.
- Statue of W., Va. resolve, inscription, Houdon, 174(84), 276(85); congressional order, 225(83).
- Staten Island, attack, 12(80).
- Staunton (Augusta Court House), Va., W. at, 297(56).
- Steamboat, Rumsey's mechanical boat, 250(84); Fitch and Rumsey, 309(85).
- Steer, —, at Mount Vernon, 172(99).
- Stephen, Adam, on W.'s candidacy, 149(55); W.'s sarcasm, 226(63); in Revolution, court-martial, dismissed, 226(63), 225(77); letter to, 297(56).
- Steuben, Baron von, inspector general, training of army, 54(78), 93(78), 191(82); Cincinnati, 141(83); Virginia campaign, 159(81); letter to, 191(82); and line command, value of services, 206(78), 208(78); freedom of the city of New York, 337(83); W.'s farewell, 339(83).
- Stewart, John, Stony Point, 203(79).
- Stewart, Robert, letters to, 118(63), 226(63); W.'s loan, 118(63).
- Stiles, Ezra, 292(89).
- Stirling, Lord, Staten Island attack, 12(80); letters to, 20(75), 239(79); W. at, 145(73); death, 325(77).
- Stobo, Robert, land rights, 327(71).
- Stock. *See* Live stock.
- Stockton, Mrs. Richard, letter to, poem on W., 246(83).
- Stone, J. H., letter to, 341(95).
- Stone, Thomas, letter to, 47(87).
- Stony Point, N. Y., exploit, 203(79), 234(79).
- Straw, for Valley Forge, 355(77).
- Stringer, Samuel, dismissed, 17(77).
- Stuart, David, presidential elector, 7(89); letters to, 40(90), 167(90), 183(87), 208(89), 335(87), 341(86); marriage with Mrs. Custis, 264(83).
- Stuart, Gilbert, portraits of W., 97(85), 102(96), 317(87).
- Submarine, projects, 204(76).
- Sufferns Tavern, N. Y., headquarters, 197(77).
- Sullivan, John, letters to, 45(78), 75(77), 132(81), 168(76), 248(78), 336(77); furlough, 45(78); sent to New York, 75(76); imaginary slights, 75(77); Indian expedition, 82(79), 152(79); Canadian expedition, 168(76), 169(76), 199(76); as general, 169(76); Du Coudray affair, 187(77), 195(77); depredations by division, 207(77); on lack of powder, 217(75); Rhode Island, 248(78); Brandywine, charges against, 255(77); New Jersey campaign, 326(76); blunder, 352(77).
- Sumter, Thomas, 167(81).
- Sunday, slave privilege, 104(60).
- Supreme Court of U. S., refuses to advise, 205(93); precursor, 313(75).
- Surveying by W., frontier experiences, 71(48), 75(48), 76(48), 83(48), 86(48), 93(48), 95(48), 104(48); commission, 202(49); early plats, 251(47); late activity, 311(99).
- Swearingen, Van, W. at, 136(61).
- Taft, Samuel, letter to, 313(89).
- Talbot Court House, Md., W.'s birthday, 53(78).
- Talleyrand-Périgord, C. M. de, negotiations, 63(99).
- Tallmadge, Benjamin, letters to, intelligence officer, 225(79), 334(78); and André, 287(80); W.'s farewell, 339(83).
- Tammany Societies, W.'s birthday, 53(78); dinner at Richmond, 123(85); W.'s association at New York, name for president, 123(85).
- Tappan, N. Y., headquarters, 226(80), 273(80).
- Tariff, first act, 186(89).
- Taxation, colonial rights, 202(74), 264(65); wartime need, 306(79). *See also* Duties; Requisitions.
- Tea, tax, 162(74).
- Teeth, W.'s false, 89(81), 347(98).
- Tender. *See* Paper money.
- Tennessee, admission, 153(92).
- Ternay, Chevalier de, fleet at Newport, 192(80); conference, 266(80).
- Thacher, James, on army entertainment, 49(79); on W., 56(79); on water movement, 244(82); on Yorktown, 281(81).
- Thanksgiving, federal, 1(95), 278(89); wartime, 364(78).
- Theater, W. at, "Command performance," 2(82), 60(96).
- Thomas, John, letter to, resignation, 205(75); death, 325(77).
- Thompson, Elizabeth, on being headquarters housekeeper, 284(83).
- Thompson, Josiah, letter to, 184(66).
- Thomson, Charles, announces election to W., 105(89), 107(89).
- Thornton, Edward, on W., 163(92).
- Thornton, William, plans for Capitol, 182(93).
- Threshing machine, slave labor and utility, 290(93); inspection, 364(89).
- Throggs Neck, N. Y., British landing, 260(76).
- Ticonderoga, ordnance for siege of Boston, 18(76); army at, 40(77), 199(76); British capture, 187(77), 197(77), 255(77).
- Thurston, C. M., letter to, 223(94).
- Tilghman, James, letters to, 48(71), 157(86).
- Tilghman, Tench, aide, W. on, 10(83), 157(86); letters to, 10(83), 84(84), 154(85); Yorktown, 293(81).
- Tobacco, W.'s complaints on trade conditions, 56(68), 94(61); character of culture, 306(87).
- Tombs, W.'s, 281(1837), 353(99).
- Tools, agricultural, 280(93).
- Towamencin Township, Pa., headquarters, 289(77).
- Townshend acts, W. on, 96(69). *See also* Nonimportation.
- Transportation, routes in Northwest, 49(84), 349(84); transmontane development, importance and plan, 89(84), 201(87), 245(84), 247(84), 284(84); army needs, 355(76). *See also* Canals; Commerce; Navigation.
- Travel, trip to New England (1756), 35(56), 46(56), 58(56), 65(56); to Mount Vernon as ex-president, 69(97); criticism by foreign travelers, 76(91); presidential tour of South, 81(91), 84(91), 98(91), 102(91), 106(91), 108(91), 112(91), 115(91), 120(91), 124(91), 130(91), 133(91), 139(91), 145(91), 147(91), 153(91), 154(91), 164(91); dangers and discomforts, 84(91), 98(91); presidential trips to Mount Vernon, 87(93), 105(95), 131(92), 165(96), 176(93), 185(91), 193(92), 197(95), 243(90), 254(93), 259(91), 263(96), 315(93); as president-elect, 107(89), 108(89), 111(89), 112(89), 114(89); Long Island tour, 115(90); during postbellum retirement, 125(84), 130(87), 134(87); to New York (1773), 131(73), 137(73), 145(73), 147(73); to siege of Boston, 175(75); northern and Mohawk Valley tours, 179(82), 200(83); seeing America first, 190(71); presidential tour of Rhode Island, 230(90); presidential tour of New England, 289(89), 292(89), 294(89), 298(89), 306(89), 313(89); to French on the Ohio, 305(53), 327(53), 331(53), 347(53), 360(53), 364(53); frontier journey (1784), 245(84), 247(84), 256(84), 258(84); Barbados, 272(51), 357(51); to Bedford, Pa. (1794), 274(94), 283(94), 295(94); Ohio journey (1770), 279(70), 288(70), 291(70), 305(70), 326(70); after Yorktown, 310(81), 331(81); last trip to Philadelphia, 310(98); presidential, to Union Canal, 315(93); to surrender commission, 339(83), 344(83), 358(83).
- Treaties, Senate's consideration, 222(89).
- Trees, machine for clearing off, 44(64). *See also* Landscape gardening.
- Trent, William, 111(54).
- Trenton, N. J., greeting to president-elect, 112(89); cavalry winter quarters, 354(77); battle, 360(76).
- Trenton Falls, Pa., headquarters, 343(76).
- Trickett, Thomas, and W., 247(84).
- Triplet, William, building agreement, 87(60); letter to, 269(86).
- Trinity Church, New York, W.'s attendance, 85(90).
- Trumbull, John, W. portraits, 41(90); letter to, 177(99).
- Trumbull, Jonathan, Sr., W. on, relations, 5(84), 179(80), 363(83); letters to, 50(76), 132(77), 179(80), 187(77), 200(75), 253(76), 315(76), 337(75), 352(80); conference, 140(81); W.'s rebuke for interference, 352(80).
- Trumbull, Jonathan, Jr., letters to, 5(84), 99(84), 243(99).
- Truro Parish, main church, 94(68); W. as official, 277(63), 299(62).
- Trusteeship, W. and demands, 13(75). *See also* Guardianship.
- Treason, in army, 180(76); Arnold's, 181(80), 269(80), 273(80), 287(80).
- Tryon, William, New York reception, 178(75).
- Tudor, William, letter to, 273(74).
- Twining, Thomas, on W., 134(96).
- Tyler, John, chancellor, 18(88).
- Uniforms, of commander in chief (1799), 27(99); W. in Congress, blue and buff, 131(75); of Continental army, colors, 131(75), 165(77), 276(79); Indian dress, 195(58), 206(76); officers of Virginia regiment (1755), 227(55).
- Ulster Co., N. Y., land lottery, 20(75).
- Union, sovereignty, 24(97); adequate powers, 38(88); intercolo-

- nial, 52(57), 100(56), 105(55), 337(58); discord, 57(78); West, 62(89), 201(87), 223(94); oath of allegiance, 133(78); need in war effort, 139(79). *See also* Confederation; Continental Congress; Federal Convention; Sectionalism; State rights; States; United States.
- Union Canal, W.'s visit, 315(93).
- United States, W. on future, 29(89), 83(93), 164(91), 170(88), 181(88). *See also* Union.
- United States, U. S. S., building, 87(94).
- Universities. *See* Colleges.
- University of Pennsylvania, W.'s degree, 186(83); W. at commencement, 186(83).
- Valley Forge, Pa., resignation of officers, 5(78); lack of supplies, problem and suffering, W.'s protests, 28(78), 38(78), 45(78), 67(78), 47(78), 358(77); Mrs. W. at, 34(78); general officers, 45(78); militia patrol, 54(78); Steuben's work, 54(78), 93(78); Quakers, 80(78); reception of Lee, 113(78); camp broken up, 170(78); revisited, 213(87); selection, 352(80); huts, 353(80); occupation of camp, headquarters, 354(77); straw, 355(77).
- Van Braam, Jacob, Fort Necessity expedition, 93(54); in W.'s frontier journey, 305(53); land rights, 327(71).
- Van Cortlandt, Philip, W.'s farewell, 339(83).
- Van der Kemp, F. A., letter to, 149(88).
- Van Havre, —, at Mount Vernon, 172(99).
- Varick, Richard, military secretary, transcripts, 314(83).
- Varnum, J. M., greets W., 134(87).
- Vassall, John, loyalist, 185(75).
- Vaughan, Samuel, mantel, 97(85); letter to, Mount Vernon landscape plan, 317(87).
- Vergennes, Comte de, Asgill affair, 317(82).
- Vermont, controversy, 42(83); admission, 64(91).
- Verplanck Point, N. Y., camp at, 41(83); headquarters, 244(82).
- Vestryman, W. as, 88(65), 229(62).
- Vetoed, W.'s, 59(97), 96(92); W. on exercise, 267(93).
- Ville de Paris, 262(81).
- Viomenil, Baron de, Yorktown, 288(81).
- Virginia, first presidential election, 7(89), 35(89); W. on political attitude (1799), 15(99); independent companies, 16(75), 85(75), 131(75); nonimportation, 16(75), 139(69), 147(70), 212(70); Dunmore's operations, 31(76); conventions, war preparations, 51(75), 80(75), 85(75), 150(74), 214(74); Potomac River control, 80(85); Pa. rivalry and boundary, 82(79), 159(55), 207(58), 245(58); Ratification, 90(88), 173(88), 174(88); presidential tour, 102(91); Convention troops, 126(79); Annapolis Convention, 131(86); independence, 152(76); relief of Paine, 164(84); state government, 152(76); act against inoculation, 153(77); statue of W., 174(84); possible British movements (1777), 175(77); Fairfax Co. resolves, 200(74); Pontiac Conspiracy force, 226(63); militia for Whiskey Insurrection, 246(94); and separation of Ky., 270(85); gift to W., 303(85); paper money, 310(86); Federal Convention, 310(86); W.'s district adjutancy, 311(52); manufacturers, 327(89); Potomac River improvement legislation, 356(84). *See also* next titles; French and Indian War.
- Virginia and Kentucky resolutions, W. on, 15(99).
- Virginia campaign, French attempt, 66(81), 100(81); W. and personal command, 159(81); possible allied operations, 202(81). *See also* Yorktown.
- Virginia House of Burgesses, meetings, W.'s attendance, 12(64), 14(62), 41(72), 53(59), 64(73), 72(67), 90(62), 91(68), 122(65), 126(74), 129(69), 140(60, 63), 142(70), 193(71), 280(60), 304(64), 306(59), 307(62), 308(61), 311(66), 312(69), 346(60); Stamp Act resolves, 122(65); W.'s election, 139(61), 196(74), 198(65), 206(58), 258(69), 336(68), 339(71); dissolved, private meetings and actions, 139(69), 147(74), 150(74); W.'s unsuccessful candidacy, 149(55).
- Virginia regiment. *See* French and Indian War.
- Virtue, fallible, 230(79).
- Volney, Comte de, and W., 205(97).
- Volunteer Association of Ireland, reply to address of members, 337(83).
- Von Heer, Bartholomew, provost guard, 351(76).
- Wachovia, N. C., W. at, 153(91).
- Wade, Nathaniel, letter to, 269(80).
- Wadsworth, Jeremiah, 266(80).
- Wages, of overseers, 217(93).
- Wakefield, burning, 359(80).
- Walker, Colonel, W. on, 363(83).
- Walpole Grant, and Fort Necessity grant, 106(70); W.'s desire for shares, 327(71).
- Wansey, Henry, on W., 158(83).
- War, preparedness, 8(90), 338(93); W. on abolition, 207(85). *See also* Peace.
- Warburton plantation, 83(73).
- Ward, Edward, 111(54).
- Ward, Samuel, on renewing army, 316(75).
- Warren, James, letters to, 144(77), 281(85).
- Washington, Augustine, marriage, 66(30); death, will, 103(43).
- Washington, Bushrod, letters to, 15(83), 209(89), 274(86), 308(97); admonition, 15(83); Mount Vernon, 208(52); and office, Adams's appointment, 209(89).
- Washington, Charles, letter to, 31(70); death, 266(99); W. at, 247(84).
- Washington, Corbin, at Mount Vernon, 172(99).
- Washington, Frances (Bassett), W.'s consideration, 55(93); marries Lear, 53(93); first marriage, 144(85).
- Washington, G. A., letter to, fatal disease, 27(93); marriage, 144(85).
- Washington, G. S., letter to, reproved, 219(88).
- Washington, George, Baron von, 293(98).
- Washington, Harriot, letter to, admonished, 304(91).
- Washington, J. A., letters to, 55(77), 85(75), 91(76), 142(76), 149(55), 152(54, 76), 153(77), 165(77), 166(55), 180(78), 278(77), 311(76), 321(76), 352(76).
- Washington, J. A. (3), sells Mount Vernon, 97(1858).
- Washington, Jacob, letter to, German Washingtons, 293(98).
- Washington, L. A., reproof, aid, 219(88).
- Washington, Lawrence, marriage, 201(43); death, will, 208(52); Barbados, 272(51).
- Washington, Lund, letters to, 43(83), 79(83), 121(81), 128(87), 163(83), 228(78), 230(79), 232(76), 233(75), 264(83), 274(76), 319(77), 331(75), 352(76); as manager of Mount Vernon, 43(83), 163(83); fugitive slave, 119(83); and British demands at Mount Vernon, 121(81).
- Washington, Martha (Dandridge, Custis), marriage, 6(59); at headquarters, 6(77), 34(78), 75(77), 90(82), 108(76), 231(83), 331(81), 336(79), 341(80), 346(75, 78); character, 56(79); receptions, 58(95), 167(90), 359(90); first meeting with W., engagement, 89(58); W.'s attitude, 102(71), 104(73), 254(93); and son, 102(71); de-
- scribed, 134(96); inoculation, 142(76); death, 143(1802); arrival at New York as First Lady, 148(89); letters to, 170(75), 202(58); birth, 173(31); dower, 223(60), 284(78); in wartime social life, 364(78).
- Washington, Mary (Ball), W. on, 44(84); W.'s advice on manner of living, 46(87); W. and finances, 46(87), 67(89); letters to, 46(87), 227(55); W.'s last visit, 67(89); pension episode, 81(81); W. and farm, 81(81); residences, 81(81), 256(71); death, W. on, 238(89).
- Washington, Richard, letters to, 78(58), 106(57), 254(57), 294(61).
- Washington, Samuel, W. at, 238(68); letter to, 279(76).
- Washington, Samuel, nephew, letter to, 194(97).
- Washington, W. A., letter to, 58(98).
- Washington, Warner, and W., 247(84).
- Washington, William, greets W., 120(91); relation to W., 120(91); W. visit, 130(91); Trenton, 360(76).
- Washington, D. C., L'Enfant's dismissal, 66(92); W. and L'Enfant's plan, 66(92), 68(92), 295(96); W.'s land purchases, 74(94); W.'s vision, 128(91), 137(98); W. and bank, 146(95); W.'s criticism of progress, 158(96); plans for White House, 160(92); Lear's mercantile venture, 165(93); agreement with proprietors, 181(91); locating building sites, 181(91); plans for Capitol, 182(93); corner stone of Capitol, 262(93); proposed hotel, W.'s interest, 276(97). *See also* District of Columbia.
- Washington Academy, W.'s endowment, 303(85).
- Washington and Lee University, W.'s endowment, 303(85).
- Washington College, W. on naming, contribution, Board of Visitors, 231(82); W.'s degree, 176(99).
- Washington Prayer, 160(83).
- Wayne, Anthony, letter to, mutineers, 3(81); Stony Point, 203(79), 234(79); Indian victory, 274(94); W.'s farewell, 339(83).
- Weather, in W.'s diary, 19(60), 348(99).
- Webb, S. B., letter to, reproof on clothing requisition, 159(77).
- Webster, Noah, at Mount Vernon, plan of union, 141(85); letter to, 182(81).
- Weems, John, 63(87).
- Weems, M. L., and W., 63(87).

- Welch, James, letter to, denunciation, 98(99).
- Wessyngton, Sir William de, 123(92).
- West, Charles, burgess, 258(69).
- West, John, letter to, 15(75).
- West Florida, W.'s attempt to locate land, 48(74), 73(73); boundary, 166(93), 301(95); to France, 177(99).
- West Indies, W.'s antebellum trade, 23(73), 30(64), 184(66); and Jay Treaty, 160(95); slave trade, 184(66), 202(72); and U. S., postbellum trade, 202(88), 350(88).
- West Point, N. Y., works, 72(78), 338(77); Arnold's command and trea on, 181(80), 269(80); headquarters, 203(79); winter quarters, 332(78); academy advised, 346(96).
- Western claims, 164(84).
- Wethersfield, Conn., military conference, 140(81).
- Wharton, Thomas, letters to, 54(78), 67(78), 301(77).
- Wheat, threshing, 290(93). *See also* Flour.
- Wheatley, Phillis, poem, letter to, 59(76).
- Whippany, N. J., headquarters, 177(80).
- Whipple, Abraham, Bermuda cruise, 303(75).
- Whiskey Insurrection, proclamations, 220(94), 269(94); western attitude, 220(94), 223(94); militia called, 246(94); preliminary movement, 259(92); W.'s journey to rendezvous, 274(94), 295(94); and majority rule, 282(94); conference with insurgents, 283(94); instructions and march of troops, end, 295(94); annual address on democratic societies, 324(94); Jefferson on suppression, 324(94).
- White, William, Christ Church, 85(90); wartime social life, 364(78).
- White House, plan and building, 68(92), 160(92).
- White House, Custis house, 6(59).
- White Marsh, Pa., revisited, 213(87); headquarters, 312(77).
- White Plains, N. Y., return of army to, headquarters (1778), 233(78); battle, 302(76).
- Whitpain Township, Pa., headquarters, 301(77).
- Will, W.'s filed, 20(1800); W.'s executed, 191(99).
- William and Mary College, W.'s chancellorship, 18(88); W.'s surveying commission, 202(49).
- Wilkinson, James, news of Burgoyne's surrender, 292(77).
- Williams, E., tenant, 341(86).
- Williams, William, delegate, on foreign volunteers, 187(77).
- Williams, William, W. portrait, 184(92).
- Williamsburg, Va., W.'s birthplace, 53(78). *See also* Virginia House of Burgesses.
- Wills Creek, Md., W.'s council of war, 114(54); Braddock's army at, 159(55).
- Wilmington, Del., headquarters, 238(77).
- Wilmington, N. C., W. at, 115(91).
- Winchester, Va., fort, 118(56).
- Wine, W.'s orders, 30(64); for Mount Vernon visitors, 328(94).
- Winston-Salem, N. C., W. at, 153(91).
- Winter quarters, arrangements, 332(78), 352(80). *See also* Valley Forge.
- Witherspoon, John, letter to, 70(84).
- Wood, James, letter to, 73(73).
- Woodford, William, letters to, 315(75), 348(79).
- Worcester Township, Pa., headquarters, 277(77).
- Wormeley, Ralph, and W., 247(84).
- XYZ mission, 300(98), 339(97).
- Yale College, W.'s degree, 117(81); W. on, 292(91).
- Yazoo land grants, 124(90).
- Yellow fever epidemic, 254(93).
- York, Pa., W. at, 185(91); Congress at, 263(77).
- Yorktown, preparedness after, 72(82), 143(82), 196(82), 256(82), 320(81), 321(81), 331(81); De Grasse's despatch, 227(81); march, 227(81), 246(81), 253(81); arrival of De Grasse, 244(81); naval battle, 249(81); consultation with De Grasse, 262(81); naval stations and movements, 271(81), 275(81); beginning of the siege, 272(81); first parallel, 281(81); proposed operations after, 286(81), 294(81), 320(81); storming the redoubts, 288(81); surrender, 293(81); as decisive, 294(81); engineers, 305(81); W.'s departure and journey after, 310(81), 331(81); trophies, 364(82).
- Young, Arthur, Board of Agriculture, 85(95); letters to, 306(87), 339(88), 340(85).



GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON ABOUT TO ACCEPT MEMBERSHIP IN THE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI BY SIGNING THE ROSTER AND BECOMING ITS FIRST PRESIDENT GENERAL. THE EVENT TOOK PLACE ON MAY 20, 1783, AT GENERAL WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS AT NEWBURGH, NEW YORK. THE COMMITTEE TO INVITE GENERAL WASHINGTON TO BE PRESIDENT GENERAL OF THE SOCIETY CONSISTED OF (LEFT TO RIGHT) MAJOR GENERALS HEATH, KNOX AND STEUBEN.

The picture is taken from the original engraving by George Laurence Nelson which was executed in 1933 for the Society of the Cincinnati, in commemoration of the 150th anniversary of its institution. No effort was spared by the artist to make the scene historically accurate in every detail. Permission to depict the interior of Washington's headquarters at Newburgh was granted by the trustees of the Newburgh Museum.

GEORGE WASHINGTON
AND
THE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI

By

EDGAR ERSKINE HUME


*Assistant Secretary General of the Society of the Cincinnati
and President of the Society in the State of Virginia*

(The author of this article assumes full responsibility for the accuracy of the content.)

GEORGE WASHINGTON

AND

THE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI

FROM the earliest times there has been a tendency among men who have served together in war, to form associations, when such wars were over, for the purpose of continuing the bonds, which, in days of stress, had been cemented with their blood. The greater the hardships suffered in war, the more lasting have been such ties and the more marked the affection in which veterans have held their society.

It appears from an entry in Jefferson's diary (March 16, 1788) that Major General Henry Knox, Washington's Chief of Artillery, in a conversation with Adams as early as 1776, expressed a "wish for some ribbon to wear in his hat or in his button-hole, to be transmitted to his descendants as a badge and proof that he had fought in defence of their liberties. He spoke in such precise terms as showed that he had revolved it in his mind before."

Proposals for the creation of "a society to be formed by the American officers and to be called the Cincinnati," were drawn up in Knox's handwriting and dated "Westpoint, 15 April 1783." These "proposals" having been communicated to the several regiments, they appointed an officer from each, who in conjunction with the general officers, met at the "Cantonment of the American army on Hudson's river," on May 10, 1783, to consider them. This gathering was held in the "Temple," the large structure, officially known as the "Public Building," which had been built as a place of worship and other gatherings of the soldiers. On the 13th, the committee which had been appointed to revise the "proposals" met in the Verplanck Mansion, General Steuben's headquarters, at Fishkill and accepted the "Institution," as it was called.

The name of the society was taken from that of the illustrious Roman general, Lucius Quintus Cincinnatus, who at the call of country left his farm and led the armies of Rome to victory, and when that victory had been achieved, returned again to

his plough, refusing the honors proffered him by a grateful Senate—the ideal of Roman simplicity and a model to his countrymen.

The *Institution* of the Cincinnati begins with these words:

It having pleased the Supreme Governor of the Universe, in the disposition of human affairs, to cause the separation of the colonies of North America from domination of Great Britain, and, after a bloody conflict of eight years, to establish them free, independent, and sovereign states, connected, by alliances founded on reciprocal advantage, with some of the greatest princes and powers of the earth;

To perpetuate, therefore, as well the remembrance of this vast event, as the mutual friendships which have been formed under the pressure of common danger, and, in many instances, cemented by the blood of the parties, the officers of the American army do, hereby, in the most solemn manner, associate, constitute, and combine themselves into one society of friends, to endure as long as they shall endure, or any of their eldest male posterity, and, in failure thereof, the collateral branches who may be judged worthy of becoming its supporters and members.

The following extract from the *Institution* clearly shows the objects of the Cincinnati, and is read at every meeting:

The following principles shall be immutable, and form the basis of the Society of the Cincinnati:—

An incessant attention to preserve inviolate those exalted rights and liberties of human nature for which they have fought and bled, and without which the high rank of a rational being is a curse instead of a blessing.

An unalterable determination to promote and cherish, between the respective states, that union and national honor so essentially necessary to their happiness and the future dignity of the American empire.

To render permanent the cordial affection subsisting among the officers: This spirit will dictate brotherly kindness in all things, and particularly extend to the most substantial acts of beneficence, according to the ability of the society, towards those officers and their families who unfortunately may be under the necessity of receiving it.

The Society of the Cincinnati thus came into being without reference to political questions, four years before the meeting of the Convention to frame the Constitution of the United States, and before political parties existed. At the meeting on May 13th it was unanimously resolved to ask General Washington to become the President General and a committee consisting of Generals Heath, Steuben and Knox, was appointed formally to

notify General Washington of his election. The Commander in Chief, who in his own person had so strikingly resembled Cincinnatus of old, immediately accepted the honor.

It was further voted to recognize as members, the officers of the French Navy and Army who had served in America, giving them the right to organize a branch of the Society in France. All officers were required, upon signing its rolls, to contribute one month's pay to maintain the society and aid members in need. To be eligible for membership, one must have served for three years in the Continental Army or to have been in service to the end of the war. Later the officers of the Navy were also admitted.

At the May 13th meeting the design for the society's insignia was approved, and on June 19th the meeting charged Major Pierre Charles L'Enfant, the distinguished French engineer who later planned the city of Washington near which he sleeps at Arlington, with the duty of having them made in Paris. The badge consists of a bald eagle, "a bird peculiar to the American continent." Grasped in the eagle's talons are golden olive branches and above its head an olive wreath by which it is suspended from a ribbon of sky blue and white, "descriptive of the union of France with America." On the breast of the eagle is a medallion with "the figure of Cincinnatus being presented with a sword by three Senators, and in the background his wife standing at the door of their cottage, near it a plough and other instruments of husbandry." Round the whole the legend: *Omnia Reliquit Servare Rempublicam* (He left all to serve the Republic). On the reverse "a sun rising; a city with open gates, and vessels entering the port; Fame crowning Cincinnatus with a wreath inscribed *Virtutis Præmium*, and below, hands joined, supporting a heart with the motto: *Esto Perpetua*, and round the whole *Societas Cincinnatorum Instituta A. D. 1783*."

Washington ordered not only one of the Eagles for himself but six others which he presented to his principal military Aides-de-Camp.

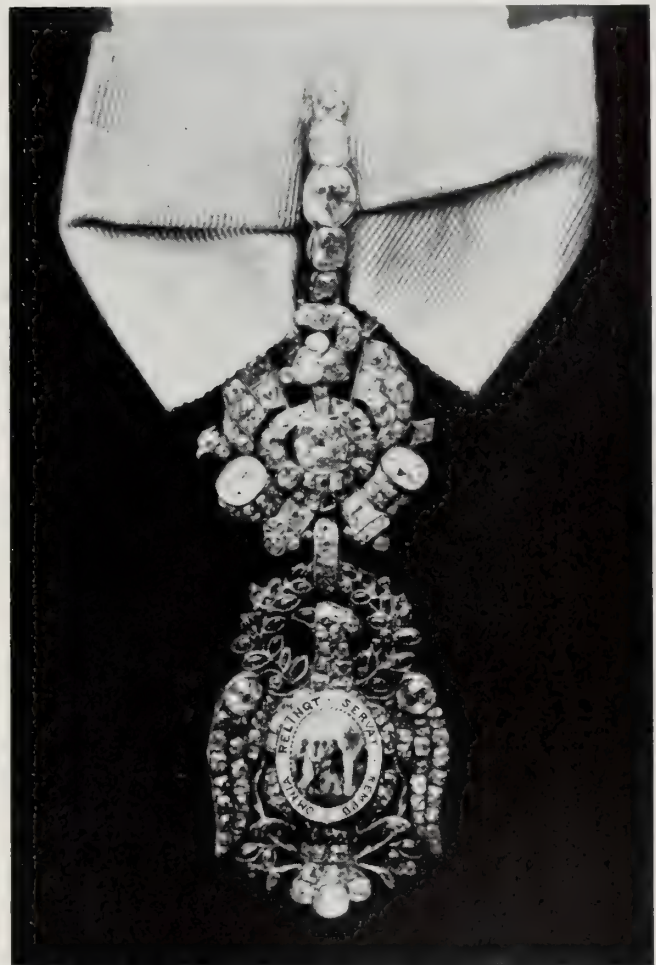
In a letter to the Count de Rochambeau, dated October 29, 1783, Washington wrote:

The officers of the American army, in order to perpetuate that mutual friendship which they contracted in the hour of common danger and distress, and for other purposes which are mentioned in the instrument of their association, have united together in a society of friends under the name of

Cincinnati; and having honored me with the office of president, it becomes a very agreeable part of my duty to inform you that the Society have done themselves the honor to consider you and the generals and officers of the army which you commanded in America as members of the Society.

Major L'Enfant, who will have the honor to deliver this letter to you, will execute the Order of the Society in France, amongst which he is directed to present you with one of the first Orders that are made, and likewise with Orders for the other gentlemen of your army, which I take the liberty to request you would present to them in the name of the Society. As soon as the diploma is made out, I will have the honor to transmit it to you.

On February 24, 1784, the officers of the French Navy who had been admitted to the Order of the Cincinnati, as it was always known in France, presented General Washington, through His Excellency the Count d'Estaing, the ranking Naval officer, with the Eagle of the Cincinnati richly set in diamonds. The Eagle was sent via the packet ship



EAGLE OF THE CINCINNATI IN DIAMONDS

(Somewhat enlarged)

PRESENTED TO GEORGE WASHINGTON BY OFFICERS OF THE FRENCH NAVY. IT BELONGS TO THE SOCIETY AND HAS BEEN WORN BY EACH OF WASHINGTON'S ELEVEN SUCCESSORS AS PRESIDENT GENERAL. PROBABLY THE MOST VALUABLE RELIC OF WASHINGTON IN EXISTENCE.

Washington, with the following letter of transmittal:

Paris, 26th February, 1784.

Sir: It is in the name of all the French Navy that I take the liberty to request Your Excellency to accept an American Eagle, expressed rather than embellished by a French artist.

Liberty (of which it is the happy and august symbol) has risen of itself, supported by wisdom, talents and disinterestedness; by every virtue; by General Washington. Obstacles have only served to increase its strength.

The efforts of a patriotic army were irresistible when seconded by the King's troops, who have shown themselves by their discipline and conduct worthy of the choice of his Majesty. Those with his navy made everything possible.

It appears then to be proper in one of those who unites the titles of soldier and sailor, and whom you inspire with the sentiments of the most profound admiration and attachment, to entreat you to receive with indulgence an homage which must cease to be unimportant when it shall appeal to your sensibility.

One who has had the happiness to be the first of those whom the King sent to America, and who has been the last of those who were designed to lead thither the forces of two great monarchs, thereby acquiring the happy prerogative of being entitled to express, though faintly, the sentiments of all his fellow sailors and soldiers.

I have the honor to be, with respect, sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient and
Most humble servant,

ESTAING.

Washington wore this Eagle at official gatherings of the Cincinnati and after his death, it was transmitted by his heirs to Major General Alexander Hamilton, his successor as President General, and after Hamilton's untimely death, it was delivered to the third President General, Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, and since that time has been held by the Society "as appurtenant to the office of President General," and has been worn by each of the other nine men who have occupied that high office. It is not too much to say that this Eagle is the most valuable relic of Washington in existence.

On December 18, 1783, His Most Christian Majesty Louis XVI of France, promulgated a decree authorizing all qualified French officers to accept membership in the Cincinnati under the Institution. The Sovereign consented to be the Patron of the Order in France and all claims were to be finally passed by him in the same manner as for the Royal and Military Order of Saint-Louis. Notification of this action was sent to the Count de Rochambeau by the Marquis de Ségur, in a letter dated that same day, in which he added:

His Most Christian Majesty wishes you, on his behalf, to assure His Excellency General Washington that he will always regard with extreme satisfaction everything which may tend to maintain and strengthen the ties formed between

France and the United States. The successes which have resulted from this union and the glory which has been the fruit of it have shown its advantages.

The *Gazette de France* of December 23, 1783, officially announced the establishment of the Order and contained a full account of the Institution. On April 15, 1784, the first issue of the *Journal Militaire* gave an account of the Order of the Cincinnati with a list of the French officers admitted to membership with direct approval of the King.

The first meeting of the members of the Cincinnati in France was held at the *bôtel* of the Count de Rochambeau, and on this occasion the authorization of the King was read together with General Washington's letter and a copy of the Institution. A motion was unanimously adopted to contribute, under provisions of the Institution, the sum of sixty thousand livres (\$12,000) to the funds of the General Society. Washington, with characteristic delicacy declined this gift, at the same time expressing his deep appreciation.

On May 17, 1784, four days after the general meeting of the Cincinnati, in Philadelphia, Washington wrote to Lafayette as follows:

Philadelphia, 17th May, 1784.

Sir:

The Society of the Cincinnati in a General Meeting of delegates from the respective States, now held in this City, have had before them the letters which were addressed by you to the President General.

The measures you have taken to fulfill the intentions of the Society are proofs of your attachment and obligations on the Society.

The permission of His Most Christian Majesty for his Generals and Colonels and also for the Admirals to wear the Order of the Cincinnati, is a real distinction to the Society, and is considered as an obliging instance of His Majesty's condescension.

You will see, Sir, by the papers which will be sent to the Society in France, that the Institution of the Society of the Cincinnati has necessarily undergone some alterations and amendments, and you will see also, in the Circular letter, the reasons for such alterations being made.

By the Institution as it is now recommended for concurrence and confirmation to all the State Meetings and to the Meeting in France, it is provided that all the Generals and Colonels of Regiments and Legions in the Land Forces, and all the Admirals and Captains of the Navy, ranking as Colonels, who cooperated with the Armies of the United States, etc., are admitted to the Society, and it was so expressed as well to comprehend all the gentlemen mentioned in the Memorial of Count d'Estaing as several others, Commanders and Captains of Squadrons and Frigates, who had done essential service under the orders of His Excellency, the Chevalier de la Luzerne; and also Mr. De Tarlé and Colonel Lameth, who were heretofore supposed not eligible to become members. . . .

The Meeting of the Society in France, being now dis-

tinently considered in all respects of the same authority as the State Meetings, no claims will in future be determined in the General Meeting, and all claimants must apply to the meeting of the State or Country where they reside.

Those meetings alone are to judge of the qualifications of members of this Society.

It is a subject of concern to this meeting that so good an officer as Admiral de Vaudreuil should have been omitted by mistake, but as he is now included in the Society, an error which we lament should not induce him to decline the Association.

You have the thanks of this meeting for your attention to the Honor of the Society.

Signed in General Meeting: By Order

GEORGE WASHINGTON
President General

The Cincinnati's records contain copies of many of Washington's letters to the Society in France respecting the claims of French officers to membership.

The French Revolution caused the dispersion of the members of the Cincinnati in France, though as late as February 1792, after all titles of nobility and Orders had been suppressed, so great was the desire for membership that the Minister of War presented a list of applicants to the King, which was personally endorsed by him as "approved" on February 3, 1792, and was his last official act in connection with the Order of the Cincinnati. A great many of the French members perished on the guillotine during the Reign of Terror, and, though numerous individual hereditary members were admitted from time to time, the Order of the Cincinnati in France was not officially revived until 1923. It has today a membership of more than 175.

Opposition to the Cincinnati was not confined to Revolutionary France. No sooner had the society been established than it became the object of fierce attacks from many quarters, chiefly on account of the hereditary feature of the Institution. It had been provided that upon the death of a member, his membership should pass to his eldest son, and so on following the law of primogeniture. Objection in America was to be found chiefly among those who had not rendered military service in the war and were therefore not eligible for membership.

To Samuel Adam's watchful and suspicious mind, the association was "a plan disgusting to the American feeling." John Adams considered it "the first step taken to deface the beauty of our Temple of Liberty," "the deepest piece of cunning yet attempted; it is sowing the seeds of all that

European Courts wish to grow up among us, viz. of vanity, ambition, corruption, discord and sedition," though he later spoke of the Cincinnati as "enjoying the sweetest of rewards in the grateful affection of their fellow-citizens," and when the Cincinnati "pledge their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honors, I believe no man will doubt their integrity." Doctor Franklin indulged in some ridicule of the Institution and condemned the members as "forming an order of Hereditary Knights," but he subsequently accepted honorary membership in the Society. John Jay thought that the "Order will eventually divide us into two mighty factions."

Thomas Jefferson, the most influential of the Society's opponents, felt that it was contrary to the "letter of some of our Constitutions and to the spirit of all of them," and in opposition to "the natural equality of man." He declared himself to be "an enemy to the Institution from the first moment of its conception," considered "their meetings objectionable," and "the charitable part of the Institution still more likely to do mischief," and advised the members to "distribute their funds, renounce their existence," and "melt up their eagles."

The Massachusetts Legislature declared the Cincinnati "dangerous to the peace, liberty and safety of the United States," while Rhode Island threatened such of her citizens with disfranchisement as were members of the Society.

Judge Ædanus Burke of South Carolina was one of the most violent critics. He saw visions of a "race of hereditary patricians and nobility," and his pamphlet was the basis of Mirabeau's *Considérations sur l'Ordre de Cincinnati* (1784), perhaps the most violent of the writings against the Order. Of this publication Washington wrote to Samuel Vaughan on November 30, 1785:

... With those who are disposed to cavil, or who have the itch of writing strongly upon them [the objections to the Cincinnati], nothing can be made to suit their palates. The best way, therefore, to disconcert and defeat them, is to take no notice of their publications. All else is but food for declamation. There is not, I conceive, an unbiassed mind, that would refuse the officers of the late army the right of associating for the purpose of establishing a fund for the support of the poor and distressed of their fraternity, when many of them, it is well known, are reduced to their last shifts by the ungenerous conduct of their country in not adopting more vigorous measures to render their certificates productive. That charity is all that remains of the original institution, none, who will be at the trouble of reading it, can deny.

In a letter to Jefferson of April 8, 1784, he had referred to the alarm produced, especially in the Eastern states, by Burke's tract. The former letter was written after the general meeting of 1784, at which it was thought best to alter the Institution by the elimination of the hereditary principle.

Washington had written to Knox from Mount Vernon on February 20, 1784:

... It was amongst my first acts after I got home to write to the president of each State society, appointing Philadelphia (and the first Monday in May) for the General Meeting of the Cincinnati. . . . It would give me pleasure to have the first General Meeting a very full one. I have named Philadelphia (contrary to my own judgment, as it is not central) to comply with the wishes of South Carolina, who being the most southern State have desired it. North Carolina I have not heard a tittle from, nor anything official from New Hampshire. All the other States have acceded very unanimously to the propositions which were sent from the army.

It was, [says Marshal], impossible for Washington to view with indifference the state of public feeling. Bound to the officers of his army by the strictest ties of esteem and affection, conscious of their merits and assured of their attachment to his person, he was alive to every thing which might affect their reputation or their interests. However innocent the institution might be in itself, or however laudable its real objects, if the impression it made on the public mind was such as to draw a line of distinction between the military men of America and their fellow-citizens, he was earnest in his wishes to adopt such measures as would efface that impression. However ill-founded the public prejudices might be, he thought this a case in which they ought to be respected; and if it should be found impossible to convince the people that their fears were misplaced, he was disposed to yield to them in a degree, and not to suffer that which was intended for the best of purposes to produce a bad one.

Accordingly in a circular letter to the several state societies, dated May 15, 1784, Washington said:

Notwithstanding we are thus conscious for ourselves of the rectitude of our intentions in instituting and becoming members of this Fraternity; and notwithstanding we are confident the highest evidence can be produced from your past, and will be given by your future behavior, that you could not have been influenced by any other motives than those of friendship, patriotism, and benevolence; yet, as our designs in some respects have been misapprehended, . . . ; as the original institution appeared, in the opinion of many respectable characters, to have comprehended objects incompatible with the genius and spirit of the confederation; and as in this case it would eventually frustrate our purposes and be productive of consequences which we had not foreseen. Therefore, to remove every cause of inquietude, to annihilate every source of jealousy, to designate explicitly the ground on which we wish to stand, and give one more proof that the late officers of the American Army have a claim to be reckoned among the most faithful citizens, we have agreed that the following material alterations and amendments should take place: . . .

He then sets forth the abolition of the hereditary succession and goes into further detail as to the unfortunate misunderstanding of the pure motives which inspired him and his officers in instituting the Cincinnati.

The alteration in the Institution required ratification by the state societies, and as this was not given, it remains as originally written, so that the Society has come down to us unchanged, hereditary succession and all.

On December 11, 1785, Washington wrote to Hamilton regretting that the changes in the Institution had not been adopted, saying that he felt that such were necessary "if the Society of the Cincinnati mean to live in peace with the rest of their fellow citizens."

At the meeting of May, 1787, a letter was read from President General Washington, giving the causes which might probably prevent his attending. The reasons were that he had "of late been so much afflicted with a rheumatic complaint in my shoulder that at times I am hardly able to raise my hand to my head, or turn myself in bed," and moreover that he desired to take no further part in public affairs, because "my own private concerns, which having been much deranged by my absence through the war, demand my entire and unremitting attention," and of "the natural desire of tranquility . . . at my time of life," etc.

On March 28, 1787, he wrote to Governor Randolph of Virginia giving the same reasons for declining to attend the Constitutional Convention in Philadelphia, but adding that if he were able to go he would wish "to account personally for my conduct to the general meeting of the Cincinnati," because "my feelings would be much hurt, if that anybody should otherwise ascribe my attending the one and not the other occasion to a disrespectful inattention to the Society, when the fact is, that I shall ever retain the most lively and affectionate regard for the members of which it is composed, on account of their attachment to me and uniform support upon many trying occasions, as well as on account of their public virtues, patriotism, and sufferings."

He also wrote to General Knox on March 8, 1787:

"I am indirectly and delicately pressed to attend the Convention [to frame the Constitution of the United States]. Several reasons are opposed to it in my mind; and not the least, having declined attending the General Meeting of the Cincinnati, which is to be held in Philadelphia at the same time, on account of the disrespect it might seem to offer to that Society were I to attend on another

occasion." In a letter of April 2, 1787, to Knox, he again expressed his feelings: "If I should attend the convention, I will be in Philadelphia previous to the meeting of the Cincinnati, where I shall hope and expect to meet you and some other of my particular friends the day before, in order that I may have a free and unreserved conference with you on the subject of it. . . ." He continues with the thought that though the State Societies had rejected the amended Institution, possibly "the subsiding of the jealousies respecting it," are "to be ascribed to the modifications which took place at the last general meeting." On the 27th of the same month he wrote Knox again, stating that he had "determined to shew my respect to the General Meeting of the Society by coming there the week before," thus departing "from the resolution I had taken of never more stepping out of the walks of private life." Washington did, in fact, attend the general meeting of 1787, but took no part in the proceedings.

Under date of November 14, 1786, Jefferson had written from Paris to Washington, concerning the Cincinnati, that:

. . . even as now reformed, as the germ whose development is one day to destroy the fabric we have reared . . . , though the day may be at some distance, beyond the reach of our lives, perhaps, yet it will certainly come, when a single fibre left of this institution will produce an hereditary aristocracy, which will change the form of our governments from the best to the worst in the world. . . . With us, the branches of this institution cover all the States. The Southern ones, at this time, are aristocratical in their dispositions; and that the spirit should grow and extend itself, is within the natural order of things. . . . When the society themselves shall weigh the possibility of evil, against the impossibility of any good to proceed from this institution, I cannot help hoping that they will eradicate it.

He also inclosed a copy of the entry on the subject of the Cincinnati, from the *Encyclopédie Méthodique*, which he said was "a tissue of errors."

Washington desired to place these objections before the Society, but, in forwarding Jefferson's letter to Knox, said in his letter of April 27, 1787:

In my present state of mind I can hardly form an opinion whether it will be best to lay the matter before the society as coming from Mr. Jefferson, or as from a person of as good information as any in France. I must therefore leave it wholly to you to do as you may think most proper.

On May 30th, after the general meeting of the Cincinnati, Washington answered Jefferson's letter, commenting on the article in the *Encyclopédie*: "Nothing can be more ridiculous than the

supposition of the author, that the Society was instituted partly because the country could not then pay the army." He further explained that though he had intended to take no further part in public business, he had been pressed into attending the national convention in Philadelphia as the representative of his native state, and had therefore to accept also the reelection to the office of President General of the Cincinnati to avoid "an extremely disagreeable situation with relation to that brave and faithful class of men, whose persevering patriotism and friendship I had experienced on so many trying occasions."

The Cincinnati was divided into fourteen branches, one in each of the original thirteen states and one in France. Some of the state Societies ceased to exist, for a time, owing to the members having become scattered, but all have been restored and flourish today. Triennial general meetings have been held without interruption.

Among the great leaders of our Revolution who were members of the Cincinnati, there may be mentioned, besides Washington himself, Hamilton, Lafayette, Knox, Greene, Steuben, Benjamin Lincoln, Pinckney, John Paul Jones, McDougall, Putnam, Schuyler, Gates, President Monroe, Moultrie, Kosciuszko, Anthony Wayne, Sullivan, Muhlenberg, Weeden, "Light Horse Harry" Lee, and St. Clair.* President Pierce was an hereditary member.

The French members included, as Baron de Contenson says, "the very elite of the French nobility," and a few words as to them may not be amiss. Among them were: Marshal of France the Count de Rochambeau, Commander of the French Auxilliary Army in America; Admiral the Count de Grasse, Naval Commander without whom there could have been no victory at Yorktown; Lieutenant General the Count d'Estaing, Commander of the French Coöperating Army in America, first President of the French Cincinnati, who perished on the guillotine; General the Count d'Aboville, commandant of artillery in the French Expeditionary Force, who died in the Restoration; Count d'Autichamp, father of one of the principal chiefs of the Vendée; Vice-Admiral Count de Bougain-

* Major General Arthur St. Clair, President of the Society of the Cincinnati in Pennsylvania, was Governor of the Northwest Territory, in which a great number of the members of the Cincinnati took up lands granted them for Revolutionary service. General St. Clair changed the name of the chief town, Losantiville, to Cincinnati, in honor of the Society. This is the origin of the name of the city of Cincinnati, Ohio.

ville, the celebrated navigator; Prince Victor de Broglie, Deputy of Alsace to the States General, who perished on the guillotine; the Duke de Castres, son of the Minister of Marine; Berthier, the future Prince de Wagram and one of Napoleon's generals; the Marquis de Chastellux, one of the celebrated philosophers of the eighteenth century and one of the "Immortals" of the French Academy; the Marquis du Châtelet who during the French Revolution poisoned himself in prison as did also his friend Condorcet; the Count de Custine, General in Chief during the French Revolution, who perished on the guillotine; the Duke de Damas; five members of the great Irish family of Dillon; General Aubert du Bayet, later Ambassador; the Count de Fersen of Sweden, who made such heroic efforts to rescue Marie Antoinette; the navigator Fleuriot de Langle; the Duke de Lauzun, later the Duke de Biron, General in Chief of the Armies of the Republic; the three brothers de Lameth; Colonel the Viscount de Mirabeau, brother of the arch enemy of the Cincinnati; Admiral the Count de Kersaint, Deputy to the Convention, who perished on the guillotine; the Duke de Montmorency, the future Academician and Minister of Foreign Affairs under the Restoration; the Marquis de la Tour du Pin, Prefect of the Empire; Captain the Viscount des Cars who was killed at the battle of Les Saintes; the Marquis de MacMahon; Lieutenant-General the Baron de Montesquieu, grandson of one of France's greatest thinkers; the great La Motte-Picquet; the Viscount de Noailles, brother-in-law of Lafayette and Deputy to the Assembly and later hero of a famous naval engagement; the Count de Ségur, later Ambassador and Grand Master of Ceremonies of Napoleon; the Bailli de Suffren, one of the greatest sailors of the eighteenth century; the Marquis and the Count de Saint-Simon; Colonel the Marquis de Pange, who fell in the Vendée; General the Count de Talleyrand-Périgord; Lieutenant General the Marquis de Bouillé, Governor of the Antilles; the Count de Vioménil, Marshal of France under the Restoration, and many more. One of the first hereditary members admitted was the son of Major General the Baron de Kalb who had been mortally wounded at the battle of Camden in 1780.

The Institution provided for the admission of a limited number of honorary members, men whose services and ideals were similar to those of the Cin-

cinnati. Under this provision some of the most noted men of this and other countries have been elected to honorary membership, including: Franklin, Gouverneur Morris, Paca, Perry, Bainbridge, Winfield Scott, Zachary Taylor*, Webster, Grant, Sherman, Farragut, Cleveland, Dewey, Jusserand, Schofield, Benjamin Harrison, McKinley, President Loubet of France, Chaffee, Theodore Roosevelt, Taft, Woodrow Wilson, His Majesty Albert King of the Belgians, Foch, Joffre, Pétain, Newton Baker, Leonard Wood, Pershing, and March. The most recent addition to this illustrious roll is the name of President Franklin D. Roosevelt, the fifteenth President of the United States to wear the Eagle.

The diplomas of membership, also designed by L'Enfant, drawn by the famous French master, Auguste L. Belle, and executed by J. J. Le Veau, were in every instance signed by Washington as President General and by Knox as Secretary General. Some of these certificates, signed by Washington at Mount Vernon, are among the last documents to which he affixed his signature. One of the interesting features of the Triennial Meeting of the Cincinnati held in Boston in June, 1929, the first for over a hundred years at which French delegates were present, was the delivery to the President of the French Society, the Duke de Broglie, descendant and representative of the Prince de Broglie of Yorktown fame, of 33 diplomas of the Cincinnati, bearing Washington's autograph, and made out for original members of the French Society. The diplomas had lain among the Cincinnati's papers awaiting delivery, all those years. The Society for safe keeping, has now placed its extensive archives in the Manuscripts Division of the Library of Congress.

Washington at all times took the greatest interest in the activities of the Society of the Cincinnati, and guided them with his council. Though he did not attend the four other general meetings (1790, 1793, 1796 and 1799), held before his death, he received and signed official Cincinnati documents as long as he lived. In a letter to Knox of October 16, 1783, he speaks of a gift to the Society of five hundred dollars. His personal gift to Liberty Hall Academy in Rockbridge County, Virginia, so in-

* Had not the Virginia Society of the Cincinnati been dormant, General Zachary Taylor would probably have been an hereditary instead of an honorary member, as he was the son of Lieutenant-Colonel Richard Taylor, of the Second Virginia Regiment, Continental Line, an original member of the Cincinnati.

spired the Virginia branch of the Order that they voted in 1807 to present their entire fund, consisting of some \$25,000, derived from the contribution of a month's pay by each member, to this institution, which by that time had become known as Washington College—now Washington and Lee University.

On October 27, 1789, Washington, then in Boston, attended a special meeting of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati. In his address the presiding officer referred to their affection for the President General and their memory of hardships endured in the late war. Washington replied as follows:

Members of the Society of the Cincinnati in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts: Gentlemen: In reciprocating with gratitude and sincerity the multiplied and affecting gratulations of my fellow-citizens of this Commonwealth, they will all of them with justice allow me to say that none can be dearer to me than the affectionate assurances which you have expressed. Dear indeed is the occasion which restores an intercourse with my faithful associates in prosperous and adverse fortunes! and enhanced are the triumphs of peace participated with those whose virtue and valor so largely contributed to procure them. To that virtue and valor your country has confessed her obligations! Be mine the grateful task to add the testimony of conviction which it was my pride to own in the field, and it is now my happiness to acknowledge in the enjoyments of peace and freedom.

Regulating your conduct by those principles which have heretofore governed your actions as men, soldiers and citizens, you will repeat the obligations conferred on your country, and you will transmit to posterity an example which must command their admiration and obtain their grateful praise.

Long may you continue to enjoy the endearments of fraternal attachment, and the heartfelt happiness of reflecting that you have faithfully done your duty!

While I am permitted to possess the consciousness of that worth which has long bound me to you by every tie of affection and esteem, I will continue to be your sincere and faithful friend.

Washington not being present at the 1790 Triennial General Meeting of the Cincinnati in Philadelphia, resolutions were adopted respecting his "being unanimously elected the head of our rising republic," and "felicitating our countrymen on this happy event," adding that "we love and revere you as a father . . . we applaud the wisdom of our countrymen in placing you at the head of it, we pledge ourselves to support its administration with the remnants of our lives long since devoted to the public service." A committee of nine members of which General Knox was the chairman, was appointed to "present the foregoing address to the President of the United States."

To these resolutions General Washington replied:

To the Delegates of the State Societies of the Cincinnati lately assembled at their Triennial Meeting:— Gentlemen:— Although it is easier for you to conceive than for me to explain the pleasing sensations which have been excited in my breast by your congratulations on my appointment to the head of this rising republic, yet I must take the liberty to thank you sincerely for the polite manner in which you felicitate our countrymen, and testify your regard to me on this occasion.

In addition to that reward for your sufferings and services which arises from the consciousness of having done your duty, you have erected monuments more expressive of your merits than even the universal applause of your country in the establishment of its independence and sovereignty; nor should any possible circumstances of poverty or adversity compel you to give up that sweet satisfaction for the part you have acted, which ought to attend you as well through the vicissitudes of life as in the moment of dissolution.

The candor of your fellow-citizens acknowledges the patriotism of your conduct in peace, as their gratitude has declared their obligations for your fortitude and perseverance in war. A knowledge that they now do justice to the purity of your intentions ought to be your highest consolation, as the fact is demonstrative of your greatest glory.

The object for which your gallantry encountered every danger, and your virtue sustained unparalleled difficulties, has happily been attained. A government, promising protection and prosperity to the people of the United States, is established, and its operations hitherto have been such as to justify the most sanguine expectations of further success. It was naturally to be expected that lives which had long since been devoted on the altar of freedom could never be offered at the shrine of anarchy and despotism. And the offer which you make of the residue of those lives to support the administration of this government is not less a proof of its excellence than an encouragement for those concerned in its execution to use their best endeavors to make it a source of extensive and permanent blessings to their country.

Whatever titles my military services may have given me to the regard of my country, they are principally corroborated by the firm support of my brave and faithful associates in the field; and if any consideration is to be attributed to the successful exercise of my civil duties, it proceeds, in a great measure, from the wisdom of the laws and the facility which the disposition of my fellow-citizens has given to their administration.

To the most affectionate wishes for your temporal happiness, I add a fervent prayer for your eternal felicity,

G. WASHINGTON.

When the news of Washington's death was received by the state societies, the members voted to wear mourning. For example, at a special meeting of the Massachusetts Society on January 15, 1800, it was ordered "that the members of the Society continue to wear a black crape cockade in the hat till the 5th of July next, as a badge of mourning for their deceased President-general, George Washington."

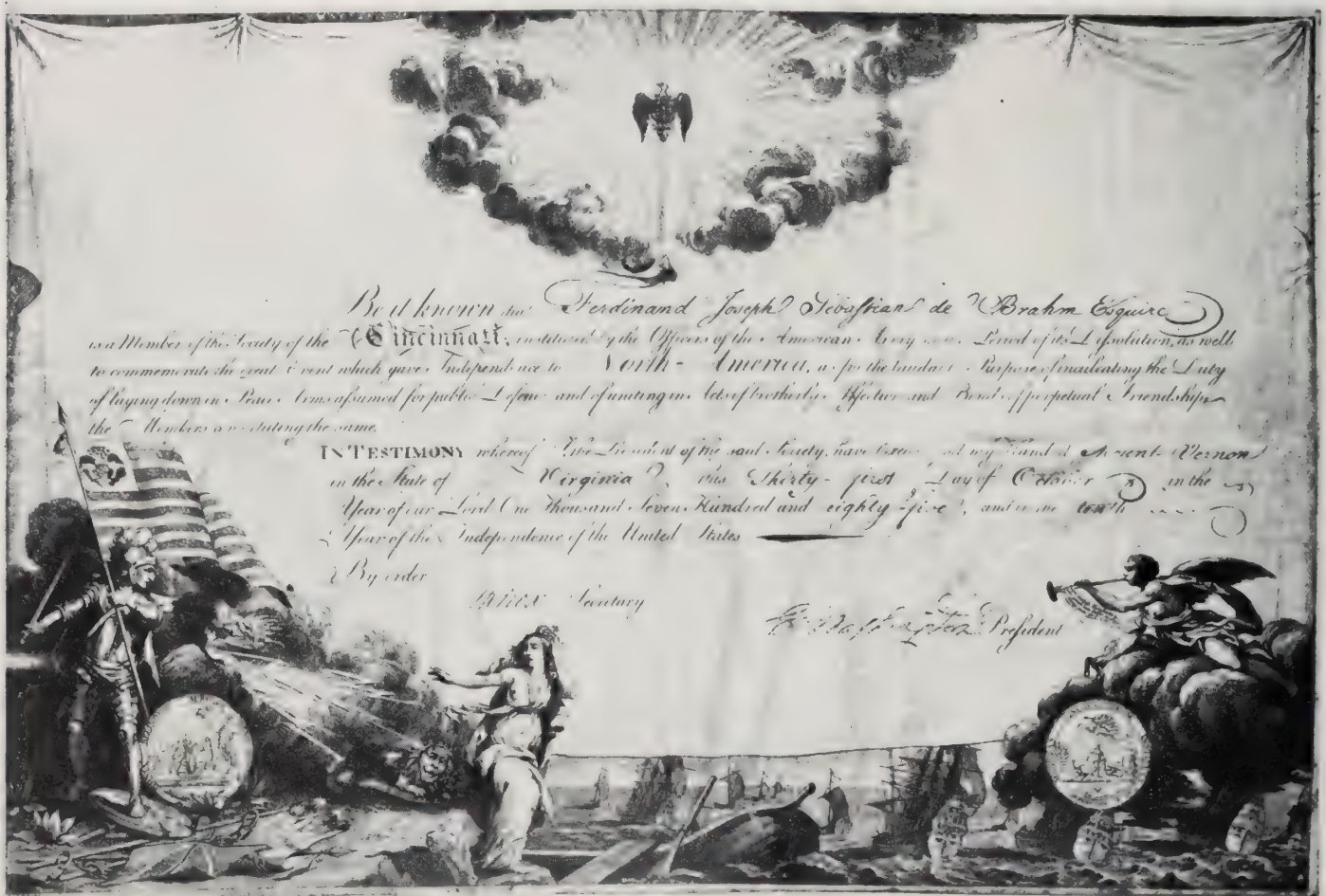
The first act of the adjourned General Meeting on May 5, 1800, was the adoption of a "testimonial of respect" to the memory of General Washington, and a "mournful tribute of their sorrow, at that awful dispensation of Providence, which has re-

cently removed from their councils, their much revered and lamented president-general."

In 1810 the Pennsylvania Cincinnati resolved to erect "a permanent memorial of their respect to the late Father of his Country." By 1877 sufficient funds had been acquired, and on May 15, 1897, President McKinley (an honorary member) unveiled the monument in Fairmount Park, Philadelphia. The monument is a bronze equestrian statue of Washington, 44 feet in height and resting on a granite base bearing allegorical figures significant of the Revolution and of the development of America. On the pediment is the legend: *Erected*

by the State Society of the Cincinnati of Pennsylvania.

There were about two thousand original members of the Cincinnati, there being today about thirteen hundred. The Society has been the model of a large number of what are known as "patriotic societies." It has never taken any part in political matters, and such, like religious discussions, are barred from all its meetings. The members accept the solemn duty imposed upon them by the honorable traditions of the Cincinnati, chief among which is of course, an attempt to follow in the footsteps of "the Cincinnatus of the West," George Washington himself. *Esto perpetua.*



Original of above in the collection of Hon. Sol Bloom.

DIPLOMA OF THE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI

DESIGNED BY MAJOR L'ENFANT, WHO PLANNED THE CITY OF WASHINGTON. ORIGINAL DIPLOMAS WERE SIGNED BY GEORGE WASHINGTON AS PRESIDENT GENERAL AND HENRY KNOX AS SECRETARY GENERAL.

NOTE: There are several diplomas in existence showing an Eagle in the upper right and left corners. These Eagles were penned in after the diplomas were signed by George Washington as President General. They do not appear in the original design of L'Enfant nor in the original plate of the diploma.

THE WASHINGTON FAMILY

THE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

THE FAMILY IN AMERICA

By

DAVID M. MATTESON


Acting Historian

THE WASHINGTON FAMILY

THE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

By DAVID M. MATTESON
Acting Historian

The English Washingtons who settled in Virginia are here referred to as immigrants, in accordance with the modern point of view in the United States

HEN the accomplishment of American independence had made George Washington a world figure, interest was naturally aroused in the Mother Country concerning his English ancestry. Sir Isaac Heard, Garter King of Arms, wrote the General in 1791 asking information, but received in reply merely an account of the American family and the statement that the immigrant was supposed to have come from "some one of the northern countries of England." However, there was a good starting point in George Washington's coat of arms, though this gave no direct information respecting the immediate ancestry. The Washington family had various branches scattered over England; indeed Sir Isaac began the search by a mistaken identification of the two brothers who immigrated, though he did center interest on the Sulgrave family and its forbears. Jared Sparks found that persons of the name had lived in the parish of Washington in the Palatinate of Durham as early as the twelfth century; but the missing link was not found until 1889 when the American genealogist, Henry F. Waters, discovered the now generally accepted clue respecting the father of the immigrating brothers. Since then various students have traced the family back until now by the most recent investigators, such as Mr. Pape, Canon Sollo-way, and Mr. S. Horace Lee Washington, there is an acceptance of William de Hertburn as the earliest known ancestor of the line. Before 1183 this man had exchanged his manor of Hertburn for that of Wessyngton, both being in the County Palatine of Durham, and either he or his sons were known in consequence as de Wessyngton. Undoubtedly this William was a Norman, and through a study of dual coats of arms the investigators suggest that he was a younger son of the Amundeville family, of which the first historical member lived in Normandy twenty years before the Conquest. The name was of Norse origin.

But, though this ancestor receives general recognition, there is not an agreement in tracing the line for several generations. Records are few and im-

portant ones of conjectural date only. Mr. Washington traces the descent from a younger son of William de Hertburn; Mr. Pape, with less attempt at certainty, does not begin the branching until the fifth generation. It is not necessary here to show the steps by which each traces the descent, or state the conjectures that mark the differences; there is agreement in the fact that one Robert de Wessington (or Washington) who died in 1324 and who married Joan de Strickland, was a direct ancestor of General George Washington. This Robert (1), was known as the lord of Milleburne, which was in Northumberland; but there was also land in Westmoreland and he resided at Kerneford (Carnforth) manor in Lancashire, a portion of Warton parish, a few miles north of Lancaster. Mr. Pape's conjecture is that Robert was a great-great-great-grandson of William de Hertburn. Mr. Washington makes him a great-great-grandson by a different route. Canon Sollo-way, while giving Robert his rights as ancestor, does not attempt to trace his own origins beyond accrediting them to the manor of Wessyngton in Durham. By 1400 the manor of Wessyngton—now represented by the town of Washington in Durham—had passed out of the family. The last lord of Wessyngton, Sir William, probably the eighth in line, died about 1400 leaving only daughters, one of whom married Sir William Tempest, to whom the lordship passed. Thereafter this family quartered the Washington arms.

Robert (1) de Wessington of Carnforth had several brothers, from one of whom, John, the Adwick le Street branch of the Washington's probably descended. This branch is that of the German family, the last representative of which, George, Baron von Washington, died in December, 1931. His grandfather, Jacob or James Washington, later ennobled in Bavaria, in 1798 wrote George Washington, then lieutenant general and commander in chief of the army, offering his services in the prospective war with France.

Robert (1) and Joan had a son Robert (2), who married Agnes, probably daughter of Randle le

Gentyl, succeeded to the Carnforth estate and had several sons including Robert, John(3), Thomas, and William (or Edmund). The father was alive in 1344 but dead in 1348. Robert, the eldest son, succeeded to the Carnforth estate. His daughter and heiress, according to Mr. Washington, married Sir Edmund Lawrence, after which the Lawrence family quartered the Washington arms. The quartering later descended to the Standish family, of which Miles Standish, the Puritan Captain, claimed to be a deprived heir. The many quartered coat of the Standish family as displayed on a pew in Chorley Church is shown in Volume I, page 210 of this Literature series. But, still according to Mr. Washington, there was also a later marriage, that of John(5) Washington, great grandson of Robert and Joan, to a Lawrence, after which the Washingtons quartered the Lawrence arms. Whatever the connection, it is evident that the Washingtons were proud of it. Lawrence appears again and again in the family records. George Washington had a brother and four direct ancestors of the name.

John(3) the second son of Robert and Agnes married Alianore de Warton, or Alina Gernet, widow of Sir William Lancaster. Mr. Pape, however, seems to make this John a grandson of Robert and Agnes, which is the last point upon which these eminent authorities differ on the history of the family. This John is dated in 1352 and 1369, the widow was alive in 1386, and two sons John(4) and Edmund are mentioned.

John(4) seems to have been the first to drop the "de" from his name. His wife was Joan or Johan, an heiress, probably named Croft. She brought him Tuwhitfield (Tewitfield), which is now a village north of Carnforth. The couple are dated in 1382, 1400, and 1403; Joan was a widow in 1408. Their son John(5) lived at Tewitfield about the beginning of the fifteenth century and is the one which Mr. Washington says married a Lawrence. He followed his monarch, Henry V, to France and was wounded at Agincourt on Oct. 25, 1415.

Robert(6) of Tewitfield is next in line, the son of John(5). He is noted in 1450 and 1460 and died Dec. 7, 1483, leaving sons John and Robert(7), the elder of whom continued to hold Tewitfield. It is supposedly in honor of this Robert(6) that the Washington coat of arms was placed on the west tower of Warton Church, probably to commemorate his services in causing the tower to be

built or being a benefactor towards its cost. The coat still exists on the tower, rather defaced but now carefully protected from further damage. It shows a variation, the stars being crosses.

Robert(7) Washington of Warton was married three times, first to Elizabeth Westfield, next to Jane Whittington, and finally to Agnes Bateman. He is said to have been living as late as 1525. Henry VII became King of England in 1485, and with his accession not only the long and disastrous Wars of the Roses terminated, but modern times began. The wars of the rival families had destroyed or greatly impoverished many of the noble families, and the spirit of the Renaissance was also hostile to the conditions under which they had lived and believed, and favorable for the development of a middle class. Even in northern rural England the quickening of new life must have been evident before this Robert(7) died. If this did not occur until 1525, Henry VIII had been 16 years on the throne, although as yet under the guidance of Wolsey and a faithful son of the Church.

By his first wife Robert(7) had a son John(8) who married Margaret, daughter of Robert Kitson. The Kitson family of Warton was one of those which felt the new stirrings. Thomas, a brother of Margaret, went to London where he prospered greatly as a merchant and was knighted, an alderman, and sheriff. That he influenced the movement that brought George Washington's ancestors to the Midlands, is well known; but Canon Solloway says that this movement was begun by John(8) rather than his son Lawrence(9), John preceding his son to Northamptonshire.

Lawrence(9) Washington, under the advice of Sir Thomas Kitson, went to London and entered Gray's Inn to study law. He did not, however, remain in the metropolis but moved to Northampton, where he became interested in the wool staple. Possibly he continued also in the law, though the fact that he was mayor of Northampton in 1532 and again in 1545 is no proof of this. He was born in Warton and was twice married. By his first wife, Elizabeth Gough, a widow, he had no children. His second wife was Amy (Ame) Pargiter, and the wedding took place about 1643. By her he had four sons and seven daughters, as set forth on his memorial slab in Sulgrave Church. The oldest of these was Robert(10), born probably in 1644. When Henry VIII dissolved the monasteries, Law-

rence(8) Washington was granted property belonging to the Priory of St. Andrew of Northampton, including the manor of Sulgrave. This priory had been surrendered to the King on March 1, 1538, and the grant to Lawrence Washington was made in 1539. Later he left Northampton to live on his Sulgrave property. The manor house he evidently built or rebuilt, and what remains is only a portion of the original house. This remainder is now held by the Sulgrave Foundation as an historic site, admirably localizing the interest in the English ancestors of George Washington. It is, however, to be remembered, that for generations before this the family lived in Lancashire, and earlier still in other northern counties, and that while two and probably three of George Washington's direct ancestors were born in the house, John(13), the founder of the Virginia family was not, and the property was alienated by the son of the grantee. Amy Washington died on Oct. 6, 1564, and her husband on Feb. 19, 1584.

Of Lawrence(9) Washington's four sons the second, Lawrence, was a lawyer and the great grandfather of the wife of Sir Robert Shirley, who became Earl Ferrers. Several of the members of this family have borne the name Washington, the fifth earl, so named, was a vice admiral and died in 1778, without, however, having had American service in the Revolution. An even greater interest appertains to a daughter of the second earl, also named Washington. This daughter, Selina, became the famous Countess of Huntingdon, with whom George Washington corresponded in relation to her "humane and benevolent intentions towards the Indians." Washington's letters, as well as one to Knox on the subject, are given in the Sparks edition of the *Writings*, Vol. IX, pages 96, 108, 111. The General wrote Bryan, Lord Fairfax on Jan. 20, 1799; "Lady Huntingdon . . . was a correspondent of mine; and did me the honor to claim me as a relation, but in what degree, or by what connexion it came to pass, she did not inform me, nor did I ever trouble her Ladyship with an enquiry." Their common ancestor was Lawrence(9) of Sulgrave, seven generations remote from General Washington and six generations from the Countess. On the tombstone of Lawrence, son of Lawrence(9) of Sulgrave, appears the phrase "of the Family of the Washingtons, antientlie of Washington in the Countie Palatine of Durham," the

only direct claim of this origin now known to have been made by a member of the Sulgrave family. George Washington's reply to Sir Isaac Heard shows the existence of the tradition, even though he did not state it correctly concerning the immigrant John(13).

Robert(10) Washington of Sulgrave, oldest son of Lawrence(9) the grantee of that estate, was born about 1544, probably at Sulgrave, and is the only one of George Washington's ancestors who could have lived his whole life there. Even in his case the last years are uncertain, and if he died there it was as a tenant and not as owner. He married Elizabeth Light, an heiress, probably in 1565, and had six sons and three daughters. By a second wife, Anne Fisher, he had three sons and three daughters more, fifteen children in all. He broke the entail and with the consent of his oldest son Lawrence(11) sold Sulgrave to Lawrence Makepeace, a nephew, by 1610. His will was probated Jan. 3, 1619.

Lawrence(11) Washington, oldest son of Robert and Elizabeth, was probably born in 1566 at Sulgrave. He predeceased his father, dying on Dec. 13, 1616. He married Margaret Butler Aug. 3, 1588, and had seventeen children. It was Margaret Butler who brought royal blood into the veins of George Washington. She was the daughter of John Butler and Margaret Sutton, daughter and heir of Sir John Sutton who had among his remote ancestors both Norman and Saxon kings, as well as Charlemagne and other rulers. Margaret Butler was probably born not later than 1570. She was buried March 16, 1651, having survived her husband 35 years. After the sale of Sulgrave, Lawrence(11) evidently had no fixed abode. The great Spencer family was connected with the Washingtons through Kitson and Pargiter marriages, and Lawrence probably spent the last years in various places where the Spencers had residences. He seems to have died at Wicken, but he is buried in the church at Brington, northeast of Northampton. Both Wicken and Brington were Spencer towns, their chief residence, Althorp Park, being in Brington parish.

The two oldest sons of Lawrence(11) and Margaret Washington were Sir John and Sir William, both knighted through the influence of the Duke of Buckingham, the favorite of Charles I, whose half-sister, Anne Villiers, was the wife of Sir William.

Their daughter Elizabeth married William Legge, ancestor of the Earls of Dartmouth. The second earl was secretary of state for the colonies in Lord North's ministry, 1772-75, and then privy seal until the ministry fell at the end of the Revolution. Dartmouth was an amiable and pious man of no administrative ability or understanding of the colonial situation. He was great as a humanitarian, like his relative the Countess of Huntingdon, and led in the promotion of the Indian College that became Dartmouth. His common ancestor with George Washington was Lawrence(11) Washington, five generations from the General and six from the Earl. Col. Henry Washington, son of Sir William, was famous as a royalist officer in the civil war.

Alice, a daughter of Lawrence(11) and Margaret, married Robert Sandys, who was a grandson of Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York; and the widow of Col. Henry Washington married another grandson, while a sister of Alice also married a Sandys. The Sandys family is importantly connected with Virginia, for Sir Edwin, son of the Archbishop, was a leader in the Virginia Company that founded the colony and his brother George, the poet, went to Virginia in 1621 as treasurer and remained ten years. These two were uncles of Alice Washington's husband. Another son of Lawrence(11), Thomas by name, was page to Prince Charles during the Spanish Marriage Mission and died at Madrid in 1623, about 18 years old. A son and namesake of Sir John, the oldest child of Lawrence(11) and Margaret, is also believed to have emigrated to Virginia and become the ancestor of another branch of the Washington family.

It is, however, Rev. Lawrence(12) Washington, fifth son of Lawrence(11) and Margaret who is the connecting link, and until 1889 the missing link, between the English and American Washingtons. He was born in 1602, probably at Sulgrave, and was admitted to Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1619, but did not matriculate until Nov. 2, 1621, when he was nineteen. He received his B.A. on May 16, 1623, and became a Fellow of Brasenose May 27 of that year, and M.A. Feb. 1, 1625. He was Lector in 1629-30 or earlier, and in 1632-33, and Proctor of the University in 1631. These offices show him to have been a man of worth and ability, important at his college and prominent

in the university. The statute on the duties of Lector at that time has been translated by Canon Solloway as follows: "Because we are anxious with a heartfelt desire for the diligent and earnest instruction of the undergraduates of our College and for their expedition in Sophistry and logic, we ordain and will that according to the form of election of the Vice-principal one of the numbers of fellows whom they believe to be the more able and willing to benefit those scholars shall be elected as Lector. Which Lector, on the days hours and places assigned by the Principal and six senior fellows shall provide lectures by himself, by another, or others, for all the undergraduates of our College sufficient for the number and capacity of the hearers. Moreover, he shall be present to assist by himself, or by another, or others, at the exercises in sophistry, readings, and disputatives, from the beginning to the end, by hearing them diligently, by giving oral instructions when need shall arise; and he shall reprove and punish them, all and singular, if either they shall come late or if they shall be absent, or being present they shall not attend diligently." It is not known when he was ordained, but he was installed as rector of Purleigh Church in Essex, which was a rich living, on March 14, 1632. This required his resignation as Fellow within twelve months, but instead of waiting he gave it up, probably because of his marriage, on Nov. 30, 1633. His resignation bears his seal with the coat of arms. His seal ring had descended to him from an uncle, and it is rational to suppose that his eldest son John brought it with him to Virginia as the arms of the future American family. It agrees with that borne by General George Washington.

Rev. Lawrence(12) Washington married Amphilis Twigden, probably about April 1633. She had been baptized on Feb. 2, 1601. The first of their six children John(13), was born about Feb. 1634, undoubtedly at Purleigh, but the baptismal records of this period are lost. The other children were two sons and three daughters, of whom Lawrence, the second son, and Martha, the youngest daughter, also emigrated to Virginia. Lawrence, the second son, was baptized at Tring, June 23, 1635. This place was the home of Mrs. Washington's wealthy stepfather, Andrew Knowling. The Rev. Lawrence Washington was ejected as a malignant royalist from his benefice in November 1643,

by order of Parliament. Thereafter he was permitted to hold only a "poor and miserable living," probably that of Little Brasted or Brasted Parva in Essex, which as late as 1786 was worth only £30 a year. His name does not appear on the list of rec-

tors but Canon Solloway believes he may have been a quasi-rector without institution. The Canon also believes that he died there, but he was buried at Maldon, Essex, Jan. 21, 1652. His widow was buried at Tring Jan. 19, 1654.

THE FAMILY IN AMERICA

THERE is no intention here of attempting any detailed history of the various branches or members of the American Washington family; but merely to indicate various known members in the first six generations, with such dates as are available. Much research has been given to the subject by T. A. Washington, Welles, Hayden, Ford, and others, and most recently and productively by C. A. Hoppin. The United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission has had a department on genealogy under Miss Anne Madison Washington, a descendant of John Augustine, brother of Gen. George Washington, the branch of the family which occupied Mount Vernon through several generations. The department invited records from all who had a Washington lineage and this resulted in much material which has been sifted for the purpose of this paper. In completing the following list not only the charts sent in by members of the family, but various formal genealogies of the Washington and other families, as well as excerpts from family and public records, have been utilized. There is, however, no claim to completeness. Few preparations of this sort are final; complexities are numerous, especially as there are three branches of the family from the beginning; new records are being made available all the time and these are likely to modify dates as well as to make them more precise, and also to show that lines of descent have been made from insufficient sources, or have been erroneously conjectured. In spite of imperfections, it is hoped that this list will not only give a fair statement of the members of the Washington family during the first six generations in America, but will give clues to connections with it and show the beginning of a wide ramification that has put descendants of Lawrence Washington of Sulgrave Manor in many states of the Union.

The system of numbering here is continuous; but each member of a generation reappears, with

own number and descent repeated, in italics at the head of his or her known children in the next generation. By following back the numbers it is easy to trace the ancestry of any particular person to one of the immigrants.

FIRST GENERATION

1. John of Westmoreland County. As stated in the English sections of this article, his father was Rev. Lawrence(12) Washington. John was born probably in 1634; evidently he was not of age at the beginning of 1653 and was of age before Feb. 1655. He left England in the Fall of 1656 on a mercantile venture to Virginia, and probably arrived before or early in 1657. He married (1) Anne Pope, before Jan. 1658; his oldest child, Lawrence, was born before Sept. 30, 1659. Anne Washington died about 1668 and he married (2) Anne, relict of Henry Brett, previously the widow of Walter Brodhurst and perhaps born Gerrard. She predeceased him, but after his will was made. He married a third time as the fourth husband of Frances Gerrard-Speke-Peyton-Appleton. There has been much discussion of his matrimonial ventures; the statement here follows the elucidation of Mr. Hoppin. John had five children, two died young. His will was proved on Sept. 26, 1677. He settled at Bridges Creek, in Westmoreland County, and is buried there, the estate, now called Wakefield, being a national memorial. He was a burgess, and a leader in an expedition against the Indians.
2. Lawrence, younger brother of John, was baptized at Tring on June 18, 1635. There is nothing to prove that he accompanied his brother to Virginia, but Mr. Hoppin produces evidence which indicates his presence

there in 1659. If so, he returned to England where he had estates inherited from his step grandfather, Andrew Knowling, for he was married at Luton, Eng. on June 26, 1660 to Mary Jones, and two children were baptized there in 1663 and 1665. He was in Virginia by 1667, leaving child or children in England and probably being himself a widower. The will mentions only the daughter Mary of the English children, who remained and married there. In Virginia he obtained a grant of land in Stafford County in 1667, and married Joyce, probably the widow of Alexander Fleming. He died in 1677, his will being proved on Jan. 6, 1677.

3. Martha, the youngest child of Rev. Lawrence Washington, is mentioned in her brother John's will in 1677, wherein he makes provision for her immigration. She came, married Samuel Hayward, and died before Dec. 8, 1697. Her will names no children.
4. John of Surry County. He is now generally accepted as a son of Sir John Washington, older brother of Rev. Lawrence, and hence a first cousin of John, the ancestor of George Washington. He was in Virginia as early as 1658, and probably was before that in Barbados. He married Mary Ford, a widow who had previously been the Widow Blunt.

SECOND GENERATION

1. *John of Westmoreland:*

5. Lawrence. Born at Bridges Creek before Sept. 30, 1659. Married, about 1690, Mildred Warner, whose grandmother was French, probably the only non-English strain in George Washington's blood. Died before March 30, 1698. He is buried at Wakefield.
6. Anne. Born about 1663. Married, before 1680, Francis Wright. Died about 1697.
7. John. Born before 1666. Married, about 1690, Anne Wickliffe. Died before Feb. 22 (23), 1697.

2. *Lawrence:*

8. John. Born about 1660, perhaps on April 2, 1661. Married, March 15, 1692(?), Mary (Langhorne) Townsend. Died before April 24, 1721.

9. *Ann.*

4. *John of Surry:*

10. Richard. Born in 1659 or 1660. Married, about 1682, Elizabeth Jordan. Died before May 19, 1725.

THIRD GENERATION OF JOHN OF WESTMORELAND

5. *Lawrence (John):*

11. John. Born Nov. 12, 1692. Married, July 9, 1716, Catherine Whiting. Died Sept. 1, 1746.
12. Augustine. Father of George Washington was born in 1694. His widowed mother took him and his brother and sister to England, where she married George Gale and was buried there on Jan. 30, 1700. Augustine was educated at Appleby School in England and, returning to Virginia, married April 20, 1715, Jane Butler. She died Nov. 24, 1728, and on March 6, 1730, he married Mary Ball (1708-1789). He lived first at the Bridges Creek (Wakefield), then about 1734-35 moved up the Potomac to Little Hunting Creek, where his grandfather had acquired a grant. This was a part of the later Mount Vernon estate of George Washington. Again, about 1739, the family moved to a farm on the Rappahannock opposite Fredericksburg, where he died on April 12, 1743, and was buried at present Wakefield. Little is known of his career. Besides being a planter, he probably was a shipmaster, and, on the Rappahannock, interested in iron mining.
13. Mildred. Born about 1696. Married (1st) Roger Gregory; (2nd) after 1720, Henry Willis.

6. *Anne Wright (John):*

14. John Wright. Born about 1684. Married, about 1705, Dorothy —. Died about 1730.
15. Anne Wright. Married Gerrard Davis.

7. *John (John):*

16. Lawrence. Born 1692. Married Elizabeth —. Died 1740.
17. Nathaniel. Married Mary —. Died Nov. 28, 1745.
18. John. Married, Nov. 23, 1738 (1748), Margaret Storke. Died 1752.

19. Henry. Born 1694. Married, in 1716, Mary Bailey. Died Oct. 22, 1748.

THIRD GENERATION OF LAWRENCE

8. *John (Lawrence):*

20. Lawrence. Born about 1692-93. Died probably before 1699.
 21. A daughter, who died young.
 22. John. Born 1695. Married, 1720, Mary Massey. Died before June 8, 1742.
 23. Townsend. Born Sept. 16, 1705. Married, Dec. 22, 1726, Elizabeth Lund. Died Dec. 31, 1743.
 24. Robert. Married Sarah (Withers) Fos-saker.

THIRD GENERATION OF JOHN OF SURRY

10. *Richard (John):*

25. George. Born 1680. Married Mary Wright. Died before Oct. 13, 1763.
 26. Richard.
 27. John.
 28. William.
 29. Thomas. Married Agnes or Ann ——. Died 1749.
 30. James. Born about 1698. Married Joyce Nicholson. Died 1766. North Carolina.
 31. Arthur.
 32. Elizabeth. Born about 1684. Married, 1703-04, Sampson Lanier. Died after 1743.
 33. Priscilla. Married Robert Lanier. Died after 1756.
 34. Ann. Married John Stevens.
 35. Faith. Married Josiah Barker.
 36. Mary. Married Robert Hart.

FOURTH GENERATION OF JOHN OF WESTMORELAND

11. *John (Lawrence, John):*

37. Elizabeth. Born June 21, 1717. Died Feb. 3, 1736.
 38. John. Born July 15, 1718.
 39. Mildred. Born Jan. 8, 1720. Married twice.
 40. Warner. Born Sept. 22, 1722. Married, (1st) Dec. 1, 1747, Elizabeth Macon; (2nd) May 10, 1764, Hannah Fairfax, daughter of William of Belvoir. Died June 23, 1790.

41. Catherine. Born Feb. 11, 1724. Married, 1746, Fielding Lewis, whose second wife was Betty Washington (50). Died 1749.

42. Henry. Born Sept. 13, 1720. Married Anne Thacker.

43. Mathew. Born Sept. 3, 1732.

44. Hannah. Born Jan. 10, 1734. This record of John's family follows what is called a copy of a Bible record. It differs somewhat from other lists, especially in the birth of Henry, elsewhere given as 1718, and in having Mathew and Hannah instead of Lawrence (born about 1726), Augustine (born about 1728), and Francis or Frances.

12. *Augustine (Lawrence, John):*

45. Butler. Born and died in 1716 probably.
 46. Jane. Born 1722. Died 1735.
 47. Lawrence. The oldest surviving child of Augustine Washington by Jane Butler his first wife, was born at Bridges Creek Estate in 1718. He was sent to Appleby School in England. In October 1740 his father transferred to him the original Mount Vernon estate of 2500 acres, confirming the gift by his will in 1743. Lawrence was a captain in the colonial force which participated in the expedition against Cartagena in South America under Admiral Vernon and General Wentworth (1740-42). On his return he married Anne Fairfax, July 19, 1743. She was the daughter of William Fairfax, agent and cousin of Lord Fairfax, and the Fairfax estate, Belvoir, was close to Mount Vernon. Lawrence named his plantation after Admiral Vernon, and built the mansion, or more likely it was built or begun for him by his father during his absence. Lawrence was a burgess and district adjutant general of the Virginia militia with the rank of major. He was also interested in iron works and president of the Ohio Company for the development of western lands; but the military service had undermined his health, and tuberculosis developed. In the fall of 1751 he took a voyage to Barbados, accompanied by his half brother George; but returned to die at Mount Vernon on July 26, 1752, leaving a widow and an infant daughter, two daughters and a son having predeceased him. The remaining daugh-

- ter died before the end of the year when, under the provisions of her father's will, Mount Vernon descended to George Washington, subject to the widow's life interest. This interest George bought out on Dec. 16, 1754.
48. Augustine, commonly called Austin, last child of Augustine by his first wife, Jane Butler, was born probably in 1720 at Bridges Creek and educated at the Appleby School in England. He returned to Virginia in 1742 and married in 1743 Anne (d. 1774), daughter of Col. William Aylett. His father in 1743 bequeathed to him the Bridges Creek estate, which later was given the name of Wakefield. He was a colonel in the Virginia militia, Burgess for Westmoreland County, and like his full brother Lawrence interested in the iron works and the Ohio Company. He died at Wakefield in May, 1762, before the 25th, leaving a son and three daughters who lived to marry. His descendant, William Lanier Washington, who is also a descendant of George Washington's full brother John Augustine, is the hereditary representative of Gen. George Washington in the Cincinnati.
 49. GEORGE. The oldest child of Augustine Washington and his second wife, Mary Ball, was born at Bridges Creek estate (sometimes called Popes Creek estate) Feb. 11, 1731 old style, or Feb. 22, 1732 new style.* Married, Jan. 6, 1759, Martha Dandridge, Widow of John Parke Custis. Died at Mount Vernon Dec. 14, 1799. No children.
 50. Betty (Elizabeth). The second child of Augustine and Mary Ball was born at Bridges Creek, June 20, 1733. She married, as second wife, Fielding Lewis (1725-82) on May 7, 1750, and had eleven children. Her home at Fredericksburg, now called Kenmore, is preserved as a local shrine. Several of her sons were employed at one time or another by their uncle George. She died March 31, 1797, at Westernview, Culpeper Co., Va., and is buried there.
 51. Samuel. The third child of Augustine and Mary Ball was born November 16, 1734, probably at Bridges Creek. His father left him land at Chotank in Stafford or King George County, Va.; but between 1768 and 1770 he settled beyond the Blue Ridge near Charles Town in present Jefferson Co., W. Va., calling his estate Harewood. He was vestryman both before and after his change of residence and church warden, justice of the peace and, as such, member of the county court, colonel of militia, sheriff, and trustee and director of the town of Bath (Berkeley Springs). He died at Harewood in December 1781 and is buried there. He was married five times; (1st) to Jane Champe; (2nd) to Mildred Thornton (157); (3rd) to Lucy Chapman; (4th) to Anne Steptoe the widow of Willoughby Allerton on March 21, 1764, who died on March 14, 1777, evidently under inoculation; (5th) Susannah Perrin, who survived him but died Dec. 5, 1782. There is considerable doubt about the dates of his marriages; 1754 is probably that of the first and 1756 of the second, this wife dying in 1763. He had eight or more children, but only three were living when George Washington died. These were George Steptoe, Lawrence Augustine, and Harriot, all children by his fourth wife, Anne Steptoe. Another son, Thornton, had left three sons. General Washington helped to educate the two surviving sons and the daughter was also under his care; all three and the children of Thornton received a share in the General's estate and he also released their father's estate from certain obligations.
 52. John Augustine. The fourth child of Augustine and Mary Ball, was born on the estate that later became Mount Vernon on Jan. 13, 1735. The property left him by his father was in Westmoreland Co. and he made his home at Nomini on the Potomac in the southern part of the county. While his brother George was in the French and Indian Wars, John Augustine managed Mount Vernon, during which on April 14, 1756, he married Hannah (1738-1801) daughter of Col. John Bushrod. They had four children. John Augustine seems to have been the General's favorite brother,

* See explanatory article on "The Date of George Washington's Birth," on pages 689-704 of this volume.

and to John Augustine's oldest son Bushrod the mansion house and adjoining land at Mount Vernon was left. John Augustine shared his more famous brother's liking for farming and took little part in public life. He organized an independent company when the Revolution threatened and was a member of the Virginia Provincial Convention in 1775-76. He died at Nomini in February 1787.

53. Charles. The fifth and youngest surviving child of Augustine and Mary Ball was born on May 2, 1738, at the estate that later was called Mount Vernon. His father left him land in Prince William (later Fairfax) County adjoining Lawrence's estate; but he sold this, and lived for a while in or near Fredericksburg. He married Mildred (153) daughter of Col. Francis Thornton and Frances Gregory (55), the latter part of 1757, and had four children who lived to marry. He inherited Shenandoah Valley land from his half brother Lawrence, and about 1780 he settled at what is now Charles Town, Jefferson Co., W. Va. In 1786 he was active in laying out the town, which was located on his land and named after him. He died there on September 16, 1799.
54. Mildred. Born June 21, 1739, probably at the Rappahannock farm. Died Oct. 23, 1740.

13. *Mildred Gregory-Willis (Lawrence, John):*

55. Frances Gregory. Born 1716. Married, Sept. 3, 1736, Francis Thornton. Died after 1749.
56. Mildred Gregory. Born 1718. Married, Oct. 28, 1740, John Thornton.
57. Elizabeth Gregory. Born 1720. Married (1st) Henry Willis; (2nd) Reuben Thornton; (3rd) Thomas Walker; (4th) — Alcock.
58. Lewis Willis. Born Nov. 11, 1734(?). Married (1st) Mary Champe; (2nd) Anne (Carter) Champe; (3rd) Elizabeth Bromfeld. Died 1781 (1783).
59. Ann Willis. Born Nov. 11, 1734(?). Married, about 1756, Duff Green.

14. *John Wright (Anne Wright, John):*

60. Francis Wright. Born about 1706. Mar-

ried Anne Massey. Died before Sept. 27, 1742.

61. John Wright. Born about 1708. Married Elizabeth Darnall (?). Died about 1792.

15. *Anne Davis (Anne Wright, John):*

62. William Davis.
- 63-67. Anne, Mary, Ester, Katherine, and Frances Davis.

16. *Lawrence (John, John):*

68. James. Born 1727. Married, Feb. 13, 1758, Catherine Claytor. Died 1779.

18. *John (John, John):*

69. John. Married, 1770, Elizabeth Buckner. Died Aug. 22, 1807.
70. Nathaniel. Married, Dec. 17, 1767, Sarah Hooe.
71. William. Born Dec. 9, 1748. Died 1788.

19. *Henry (John, John):*

72. Henry. Born 1720-21. Married, April 18, 1743, Elizabeth Storke. Died 1745.
73. Nathaniel. Born Jan. 16, 1726. Died young.
74. Bailey. Born about 1732. Married, Jan. 12, 1749, Catherine Storke.
75. John. Born about 1737. Married, Dec. 23, 1759, Catherine Washington (83). Died Aug. 1782.

FOURTH GENERATION OF LAWRENCE

22. *John (John, Lawrence):*

76. Mildred. Born 1721. Married, (1st) Feb. 14, 1743, Langhorne Dade; (2nd) Walter Williamson.
77. Anne. Born 1723.
78. Mary Townsend. Born Feb. 28, 1725. Married Burditt Ashton.
79. Lawrence. Born March 31, 1727. Married, July 31, 1750, Elizabeth Dade. Died June 13, 1804. He lived at Chotank and was George Washington's "friend of my juvenile years."
80. Frances. Born Oct. 20, 1731. Married, Feb. 25, 1752, Charles Stuart.
81. John. Born Aug. 10, 1734. Died Feb. 13, 1736.
82. Elizabeth. Born Dec. 21, 1737. Married, Nov. 19, 1758, Thomas Berry.
83. Catherine. Born Jan. 13 (30), 1740.

Married, Dec. 23, 1759, John Washington(75).

84. Sarah.

23. *Townsend (John, Lawrence):*

85. Robert. Born June (July) 25, 1729. Married, Dec. 16, 1751 (1753, 1756), Alice Strother. He was probably the other friend of George Washington's "juvenile years" remembered in his will, if so, he was alive in 1799.

86. Thomas. Born March 24, 1731. Married, April 3, 1766, Anne Muse. Died before Jan. 24, 1794.

87. Lund. Born Oct. 21, 1737. Married Elizabeth Foote. Died 1796. He was manager of Mount Vernon during the Revolution.

88. John. Born March 4, 1740. Died March 14, 1777.

89. Lawrence. Born March 4, 1740. Married Catherine —. Died before Dec. 16, 1799.

90. Henry. Born Aug. 27, 1742.

24. *Robert (John, Lawrence):*

91. John. Married Constant —. Died before June 26, 1787.

92. Susanna. Married, March 1, 1763, Lawrence Washington(185). Died 1822.

FOURTH GENERATION OF JOHN OF SURRY

25. *George (Richard, John):*

93. Joseph. Born 1730. Married Zillah Branch. Died before July 18, 1803.

29. *Thomas (Richard, John):*

94. Thomas. Married Sarah Gray. Died 1774.

30. *James (Richard, John):*

95. Nicholson. Married Sarah Holdsworth. Died about 1797. North Carolina.

32. *Elizabeth Lanier (Richard, John):*

96. Thomas Lanier. Born about 1707. Married, about 1732, Anne Maclin. Died before Nov. 17, 1745.

97. Sampson Lanier. Born 1712. Married, 1742, Elizabeth Chamberlin. Died 1757. Georgia.

98. Elizabeth Lanier. Born about 1724. Married (1st) John Burch; (2nd) about 1734, Thomas Croft.

99. Lemuel Lanier. Married Lucy —. Died 1817. Tennessee.

100. Richard Lanier.

33. *Priscilla Lanier (Richard, John):*

101. John Lanier.

102. Robert Lanier.

103. Thomas Lanier.

104. Priscilla Lanier.

FIFTH GENERATION OF JOHN OF WESTMORELAND

40. *Warner (John, Lawrence, John):*

105. John. Born Aug. 5, 1749. Died Nov. 1758.

106. Warner. Born April 5, 1751. Married (1st) Mary Whiting; (2nd) June 13, 1795, Sarah Warner Rootes.

107. Mildred. Born March 22, 1766. Married, (1st) Dec. 13, 1785, Albion Throckmorton; (2nd) Feb. 22, 1799, Mordecai Throckmorton. Died Sept. 1804.

108. Hannah Fairfax. Born April 20, 1767. Married, April 1787, Peter Beverley Whiting. Died Aug. 3, 1828.

109. Catherine. Born April 1, 1769. Married, (1st) Nov. 3, 1789; John Nelson; (2nd) about 1813, John Milton. Died July 6, 1845.

110. Elizabeth. Born Sept. 21, 1773. Married, about 1790, George Booth.

111. Louisa. Born Nov. 9, 1775. Married, Feb. 1798, Thomas Fairfax, son of Bryan and grandson of William of Belvoir. Died April 28, 1798.

112. Fairfax. Born June 28, 1778. Married, about 1804, Sarah Armistead. Died 1860. Kentucky.

113. Whiting. Born Sept. 1780. Married, about 1805, Rebecca Smith. Kentucky.

41. *Catherine Lewis (John, Lawrence, John):*

114. John Lewis. Born June 22, 1747. Married (1st) — Thornton; (2nd) — Thornton; (3rd) — Jones; (4th) — (Fountain) Armistead; (5th) Mildred (Carter) Mercer. Kentucky.

115. Frances Lewis. Born Nov. 26, 1748.

116. Fielding Lewis. Born Nov. 27, 1749. Died Dec. 5, 1749.

42. *Henry (John, Lawrence, John):*

117. Thacker. Born about 1740. Married, Oct. 12, 1776, Harriett Peyton.

47. *Lawrence (Augustine, Lawrence, John):*

- 118. Jane. Born Sept. 27, 1744. Died Jan. 1745.
- 119. Fairfax. Born Aug. 22, 1747. Died Oct, 1747.
- 120. Mildred. Born Sept. 28, 1748. Died 1749.
- 121. Sarah. Born Nov. 7, 1750. Died 1752.

48. *Augustine (Augustine, Lawrence, John):*

- 122. Anne (Nancy). Born about 1745. Married, 1768 (1760), Burditt Ashton. Died 1777 (1768).
- 123. Elizabeth. Born June 2, 1748. Married, Feb. 15, 1769, Alexander Spotswood. Died 1792.
- 124. Jane. Born before 1752. Married William Thornton.
- 125. William Augustine. Born Nov. 25, 1757. Married, (1st) Sept. 25, 1777, Jane Washington(144); (2nd) July 10, 1792, Martha Lee; (3rd) May 11, 1799, Sarah Tayloe. Died Oct. 2 (10) 1810. District of Columbia.
- 126. George. Born before Feb. 16, 1762. Died young.

50. *Betty Lewis (Augustine, Lawrence, John):*

- 127. Fielding Lewis. Born Feb. 14, 1751. Married, 1771, Mary Ann Alexander. Died July 5, 1803.
- 128. Augustine Lewis. Born 1752. Died 1756.
- 129. Warner Lewis. Born June 24, 1755. Died 1756.
- 130. George (Washington) Lewis. Born March 14, 1757. Married, Oct. 15, 1779, Catherine Daingerfield. Died 1821.
- 131. Mary Lewis. Born April 22, 1759. Died Dec. 25, 1759.
- 132. Charles Lewis. Born Oct. 3, 1760. Died young.
- 133. Samuel Lewis. Born May 14, 1763. Died Sept. 3, 1764.
- 134. Betty Lewis. Born Feb. 23, 1765. Married, May 7, 1781, Charles Carter. Died April 1829. Besides the three children named below, she had thirteen others, all of whom probably died young.
- 135. Lawrence Lewis. Born April 4, 1767. Married, Feb. 22, 1799, Eleanor (Nelly) Parke Custis. Died Nov. 20, 1839. His wife was the granddaughter of Mrs. George Washington, and had been raised by the

General and her grandmother. The marriage took place at Mount Vernon on the General's last birthday and their first child, Frances(322), was born there. The General left them a portion of the Mount Vernon estate. Besides the children listed below, five others died young.

- 136. Robert Lewis. Born June 25, 1769. Married Judith Brown.
- 137. Howell Lewis. Born Dec. 12, 1771. Married, Sept. 26, 1795, Ellen Hackley Pollard. Died Dec. 26, 1822.

51. *Samuel (Augustine, Lawrence, John):*

- 138. Thornton. Born 1760. Married, (1st) Dec. 26, 1779, Mildred Berry (212); (2nd) March 31, 1786, Frances Townsend Washington(205). Died before Oct. 16, 1787. West Virginia.
- 139. Ferdinand. Born July 16(15), 1767. Died in young manhood.
- 139a. Frederick Augustus. Born June 4, 1768. Died April 23, 1769.
- 139b. Lucinda. Born Nov. 29, 1769. Died Nov. 3, 1770.
- 140. George Steptoe. Born Aug. 17, 1771. Married, 1794, Lucy Payne. Died 1809. Georgia.
- 141. Lawrence Augustine. Born April 11, 1774. Married, 1798, Mary Dorcas Wood. Died Feb. 15, 1824. West Virginia.
- 142. Harriot. Born Aug. 12, 1776. Married, July 4, 1796, Andrew Parks. Died Jan. 3, 1822. West Virginia.
- 143. John Perrin. Born probably in 1781. Died before Dec. 16, 1783.

52. *John Augustine (Augustine, Lawrence, John):*

- 144. Jane. Born 1758. Married, Sept. 25, 1777, William Augustine Washington(125). Died 1791.
- 145. Mildred. Born 1760. Married, about Oct. 15, 1778, Thomas Lee.
- 146. Bushrod. Born June 5, 1762. Married, 1783, Anne Blackburn. Died Nov. 28, 1829. President Adams made him a Justice of the United States Supreme Court on Dec. 10, 1798. He inherited the mansion house and about half of the Mount Vernon estate from his uncle. No children.
- 147. Corbin. Born about 1765. Married, May

- 10, 1787, Hannah Lee. Died Dec. 10, 1799.
148. William Augustine. Born 1767. Died young.
53. *Charles (Augustine, Lawrence, John):*
149. George Augustine. Born 1763. Married, Oct. 15, 1785, Frances Bassett, niece of Mrs. George Washington. Died Feb. 5, 1793.
150. Frances. Born June 4, 1763 (twin?). Married, April 7, 1781, Burgess Ball. Died 1815.
151. Samuel. Born 1765. Married, 1795, Dorothea Thornton. West Virginia.
152. Mildred. Born 1777. Married Thomas Hammond.
55. *Frances Thornton (Mildred Gregory, Lawrence, John):*
153. Mildred Thornton. Married, 1757, Charles Washington(53).
154. John Thornton. Married Jane Washington.
155. Mary Thornton. Married William Champe.
156. Francis Thornton. Married, 1759, Ann Thompson.
56. *Mildred Thornton (Mildred Gregory, Lawrence, John):*
157. Mildred Thornton. Married Samuel Washington(51).
158. Elizabeth Thornton. Married John Taliaferro.
58. *Lewis Willis (Mildred Willis, Lawrence, John):*
159. Mildred Willis. Married Landon Carter.
160. John W. Willis. Married Ann Beale. Three daughters.
161. Henry Willis.
162. Jane Willis. Married — Alexander.
163. Mary Champe Willis. Married Hay Bataile. Died Sept. 5, 1792.
164. William Champe Willis. Born about 1770. Married, about 1796, Lucy Taliaferro. Died about 1843.
165. Byrd Charles Willis. Born Aug. 29, 1781. Married, Nov. 1800, Mary Willis Lewis(316). Died Oct. 1, 1836 (1846). Florida; Virginia.
59. *Anne Green (Mildred Willis, Lawrence, John):*
166. William Green. Born 1766. Married, Aug. 25, 1790, Ann Marshall. Kentucky.
60. *Francis Wright (John Wright, Anne Wright, John):*
167. Dorothy Wright. Married John Winn(?).
168. Elizabeth Wright. Married Taliaferro Stribling. Died after 1774.
61. *John Wright (John Wright, Anne Wright, John):*
169. Elizabeth Wright. Married — Parlow(?).
170. James Wright. Married, about Dec. 1763, Mary Duncan.
171. John Wright. Married, 1753, Ann Williams. Died Oct. 30, 1789. Eighteen children. North Carolina.
172. Mary Wright.
173. Rosamond Wright. Died about 1811.
174. William Wright. Married, (1st) Mary —; (2nd) Elizabeth —. Died about 1806.
68. *James (Lawrence, John, John):*
175. Lawrence. Born March 10, 1760.
176. Martha. Born June 22, 1762. Married Robert Randall. Died Nov. 13, 1832.
177. George. Born Feb. 12, 1770. Died 1812.
178. Elizabeth. Born Nov. 30, 1772. Died Nov. 27, 1864.
179. Ailsey Bailey. Married Spencer Garner.
180. Frances. Married — Underwood.
181. Nancy. Married — Sanford.
69. *John (John, John, John):*
182. John. Born Sept. 24, 1772. Died 1802.
183. George. Born July 8, 1775. Married, July 1, 1794, Elizabeth Courts. Died July 15, 1815.
70. *Nathaniel (John, John, John):*
184. John Hooe.
72. *Henry (Henry, John, John):*
185. Lawrence. Born about 1744. Married, March 1, 1763, Susanna Washington(92). Died before March 19, 1774.
74. *Bailey (Henry, John, John):*
186. Henry Augustine. Born Dec. 5, 1749. Married, June 25, 1777, Mildred Pratt. Died about 1825. Kentucky; Alabama.
187. William. Born Feb. 28, 1752. Married,

- 1782, Jane Riley Elliott. Died March 6, 1810. South Carolina. This was the cavalry leader made famous at Cowpens.
188. Bailey. Born Dec. 12, 1754. Married Euphan Wallace.
189. John. Born May 25, 1756.
190. Mary Butler. Born 1760. Married, 1780, Valentine Peyton. Died Aug. 1822.
191. Elizabeth. Born May 16, 1758. Married William Storke (Starke).
75. *John (Henry, John, John):*
192. Henry. Born Oct. 26, 1760.
193. Anne. Born about 1761. Married, June 22, 1780, Thomas Hungerford.
194. Nathaniel. Born Oct. 17, 1764.
195. Mary. Born June 17, 1769.
196. Butler. Died before May 1, 1817.
- 197-202. Betty, John, Bailey, Lawrence, Mildred, William.
- FIFTH GENERATION OF LAWRENCE
78. *Mary T. Ashton (John, John, Lawrence):*
203. John Ashton. Married Elizabeth Jackson (?).
79. *Lawrence (John, John, Lawrence):*
204. George. Born Jan. 4, 1758. Died young.
205. Frances Townsend. Born Aug. 18, 1767. Married, (1st) March 31, 1786, Thornton Washington(138); (2nd) Griffin Stith.
206. Lawrence. Died April 6, 1809.
207. Needham Langhorne. Married Sarah Ashton Alexander. Died before April 20, 1835.
208. Sally. Married, Aug. 1796, Robert Bolling.
209. Ann. Married John Stith. Died 1824.
210. Mary A. Married Robert Stith.
82. *Elizabeth Berry (John, John, Lawrence):*
211. Washington Berry. Married Alice Taylor. Kentucky.
212. Mildred Berry. Married, Dec. 26, 1779, Thornton Washington(138). Died before 1786.
213. John Berry.
214. Lawrence Berry.
85. *Robert (Townsend, John, Lawrence):*
215. Thomas. Born Sept. 5, 1758. Married Sarah — (?).
216. William Strother. Born April 20, 1760.
217. Anne. Born Nov. 10, 1761. Married William Thompson.
218. Townsend. Born Feb. 20, 1764.
219. Lund. Born Sept. 25, 1767. Married, Feb. 11, 1793, Susannah Monroe Grayson. Died 1853.
86. *Thomas (Townsend, John, Lawrence):*
220. Elizabeth. Born Nov. 22, 1769. Married Sept. 22, 1794, Richard Reed. Died March 1, 1828.
221. Jemina. Married — Jenkins.
- 222-223. Thomas Muse. William.
91. *John (Robert, John, Lawrence):*
224. William Henry.
225. Thomas Lund. Born 1772. Married Sarah —. Died April 30, 1819.
226. Nancy Constantia. Married, March 7, 1793. Andrew Balmain.
227. Sarah. Married — Harper.
228. Robert Townsend. Predeceased his father.
229. Louisa Fossaker.
230. John Terrett.
231. Robert Pitt. Born 1795. Died Dec. 3, 1820.
232. George.
- FIFTH GENERATION OF JOHN OF SURRY
93. *Joseph (George, Richard, John):*
233. Joseph. Born July 8, 1770. Married, March 12, 1812, Mary Chatham. Died Nov. 28, 1848. Tennessee.
234. Lucy. Born March 19, 1781. Married, Nov. 6, 1800, Ethelbert Carr Williams. Died April 29, 1835. Tennessee.
94. *Thomas (Thomas, Richard, John):*
235. Thomas. Married Janet Love. Tennessee.
95. *Nicholson (James, Richard, John):*
236. Richard. Born 1790. Married, June 12, 1817, Mary Wright. Died March 1867.
96. *Thomas Lanier (Elizabeth Lanier, Richard, John):*
237. William Lanier. Born about 1736. Married Martha —. Died before June 28, 1802.
97. *Sampson Lanier (Elizabeth Lanier, Richard John):*
238. Rebecca Lanier. Born Dec. 16, 1744.

- Married, 1760, Walton Harris. Died 1820. Georgia.
239. Ann Chamberlin Lanier. Married (1st) William Moore; (2nd) — Vaughn. North Carolina.
240. Winifred Chamberlin Lanier. Married Drury Ledbetter.
98. *Elizabeth Croft (Elizabeth Lanier, Richard, John):*
241. Elizabeth Lanier Croft. Born before 1760. Married, (1st) Moses Ingram; (2nd) Gray Edwards. Died April 11, 1834. Tennessee.
242. Washington Croft. Born 1760. Married, Oct. 22, 1792, Mary Tillman. Died 1844. Tennessee.
99. *Lemuel Lanier (Elizabeth Lanier, Richard, John):*
243. Martha Lanier. Married John S. Fagan. Tennessee.
- SIXTH GENERATION OF JOHN OF WESTMORELAND
106. *Warner (Warner, John, Lawrence, John):*
244. Warner. Born Dec. 7, 1771.
245. John Whiting. Born Oct. 4, 1773. Married Fanny Baylor. Kentucky.
246. Frances. Born April 30, 1775. Married William Snickers. Died 1810.
247. Emily. Born May 8, 1778. Died about 1795.
248. Sydney. Born May 31, 1780. Died about 1800.
249. Henry. Born March 8, 1782. Married, May 15, 1815, Louisa Washington Whiting (267). Died 1852. Alabama; Virginia.
250. Francis Whiting. Born June 18, 1784. Married — Hall. Kentucky.
251. Beverley. Born Aug. 25, 1786.
252. Perrin. Born Feb. 7, 1790. Married Hannah Fairfax Whiting (269). Died 1857. District of Columbia.
253. Reade. Born May 18, 1796. Married, about 1829, — Crawford. Pennsylvania.
254. Thacker. Born Dec. 5, 1797. Died young.
255. Elizabeth Warner. Born Sept. 28, 1800.
256. Fairfax. Born March 30, 1802. Married (1st) Emily Whiting; (2nd) Jan. 19, 1838, Sarah J. Richards. Died Jan. 23, (28), 1883. Mississippi.
257. William Herbert. Born May 30, 1803. Married Louisa Whiting.
258. Alexander Hamilton. Born March 5, 1805. Died 1876. Texas.
259. Mary Herbert. Born Sept. 25, 1808. Married Abner George Alexander Beazley. Died 1870. Mississippi; Texas.
107. *Mildred Throckmorton (Warner, John, Lawrence, John):*
260. Warner Washington Throckmorton. Born Feb. 1792. Married Susan Llewellyn. Died 1855. West Virginia.
261. Hannah Fairfax Throckmorton. Born March 12, 1793. Married, John Cruger Wormeley. Died Aug. 29, 1852. Tennessee.
262. Catherine R. Throckmorton. Born 1796. Married William Dickerson. Tennessee.
263. Mathew Reade Throckmorton. Born Aug. 1, 1802. Married Frances Everhart.
108. *Hannah Fairfax Whiting (Warner, John, Lawrence, John):*
264. Beverley Whiting. Born 1788. Died young.
265. Warner Whiting. Born Dec. 1790. Died 1840. Alabama.
266. Anne Beverley Whiting. Born Sept. 1792. Died 1870.
267. Louisa Washington Whiting. Born Jan. 1795. Married Henry Washington (249).
268. Harriet Thacker Whiting. Born Sept. 1797. Died 1873.
269. Hannah Fairfax Whiting. Born Dec. 1799. Married Perrin Washington (252).
270. Peter Beverley Whiting. Born 1802. Alabama.
271. Mary Blair Whiting. Born 1804. Died 1828.
272. Louisa Skaife Whiting. Born 1807.
109. *Catherine Nelson (Warner, John Lawrence, John):*
273. Philip Thomas Nelson. Born Nov. 6, 1790. Died about 1810.
274. Lucinda Nelson. Born May 18, 1792. Married Thacker Washington. Died Aug. 26, 1863.
275. Hannah Fairfax Nelson. Born Nov. 18, 1793. Died 1805. West Virginia.
276. Louisa Washington Nelson. Born Aug. 20, 1796. Married, Nov. 17, 1814, David Meade. Died Feb. 1838.

277. George Washington Nelson. Born 1798. Died about 1830.
278. Elizabeth Cary Nelson. Born May 1800. Married Albert Turner. Died Feb. 2, 1871.
279. Geraldine Nelson. Born 1802. Died Sept. 1828.
280. Anne Fairfax Nelson. Born 1805. Died young.
112. *Fairfax (Warner, John, Lawrence, John):*
281. William Armistead. Born about 1805.
282. Warner.
283. Mary.
284. Anne Olive. Born about 1812.
285. Fairfax. Born about 1815.
286. Virginia. Born about 1820.
113. *Whiting (Warner, John, Lawrence, John):*
287. Charles Henry. Born about 1805. Married Mary Kelly.
288. Jane Lewis. Born 1808. Married David Walker. Arkansas.
289. Lucy Elizabeth. Married Matthew Leifer (?).
122. *Anne Ashton (Augustine, Augustine, Lawrence, John):*
290. Sarah Ashton. Born 1769 (1765). Married, Oct. 16, 1788, Nicholas Fitzhugh. Died Nov. 1820. Their grandson Nicholas Fitzhugh married Laura Shrewsbury, daughter of Laura A. (Parks) Shrewsbury (347).
123. *Elizabeth Spotswood (Augustine, Augustine, Lawrence, John):*
291. Alexander Eliot Spotswood. Born Dec. 1, 1769. Married, 1788, Elizabeth Alexander Lewis (309). Died 1840. Kentucky.
292. George Augustine Washington Spotswood. Married Lucy Spotswood.
293. John Spotswood. Married Sally Rowzie.
294. William Spotswood.
295. Anne Spotswood. Married, March 14, 1797, Baldwin Taliaferro. Tennessee.
296. Henrietta Bryan Spotswood. Married Bushrod Washington (303).
297. Elizabeth Spotswood. Married — Page.
298. Mary Randolph Spotswood. Married Francis Taliaferro Brooke.
299. Martha Spotswood.
125. *William Augustine (Augustine, Augustine, Lawrence, John):*
300. Augustine. Born about 1778. Died about 1798.
301. Corbin Aylett. Born 1780. Died young.
302. Hannah Bushrod. Born 1782. Died young.
303. Bushrod. Born April 4, 1785. Married Henrietta Bryan Spotswood (296). Died 1830 (1831).
304. Anne Aylett. Born 1787. Married William Robinson.
305. George Corbin. Born Aug. 20, 1789. Married, Sept. 1, 1807, Eliza Ridgeley Beall. Died July 17, 1854. Maryland, District of Columbia. His great-grandson, William Lanier Washington, is the hereditary representative of Gen. George Washington in the Cincinnati.
306. Lawrence. Born Aug. 20, 1789.
307. Sarah Tayloe. Born April 14, 1800. Married, Oct. 20 (26), 1819, Lawrence Washington. Died Dec. 20, 1886. Her husband, born Feb. 26, 1791 (1790), died March 15, 1875, was a son of Henry (415).
308. William Augustine. Born Aug. 30, 1804. Married Julia Bayard. Died Jan. 26, 1830.
127. *Fielding Lewis (Betty Lewis, Augustine, Lawrence, John):*
309. Elizabeth Alexander Lewis. Born 1772. Married, 1788, Alexander Eliot Spotswood (291). Died 1836. Kentucky.
310. Charles Lewis. Born Nov. 15, 1775. Married, 1819, Jane Davidson. Died Aug. 9, 1829.
311. Robert Lewis. Born 1782.
312. Catherine Lewis. Born 1785. Married H. C. Dale.
313. Lucinda Lewis. Born 1787. Married Stetson Foote.
314. Nancy Lewis. Born 1790. Married Thomas Davidson.
130. *George (Washington) Lewis (Betty Lewis, Augustine, Lawrence, John):*
315. Samuel Lewis. Born Nov. 11, 1780. Married, 1806, Sarah Attaway Miller. Died Nov. 28, 1842.
316. Mary Willis Lewis. Born June 24, 1782. Married, Nov. 1800, Byrd Charles Willis (165). Died Oct. 7, 1834.

317. Daingerfield Lewis. Born July 14, 1785. Married Aug. 16, 1807, Lucy Brockenbrough Pratt. Died Sept. 18, 1862.
318. Betty W. Lewis.
134. *Betty Lewis Carter (Betty Lewis, Augustine, Lawrence, John):*
319. Maria Ball Carter. Born Nov. 17, 1784. Died Jan. 29, 1823.
320. Eleanor Custis Lewis Carter. Born Sept. 24, 1800. Married, 1823, Henry Brown.
321. Otwayanna Carter. Born June 15, 1805. Married — Owens.
135. *Lawrence Lewis (Betty Lewis, Augustine, Lawrence, John):*
322. Frances Parke Lewis. Born Nov. 27, 1799. at Mount Vernon. Married April 4, 1826, Edward George Washington Butler. Died June 30, 1875. Louisiana; Mississippi.
323. Lorenzo Lewis. Born Nov. 13, 1803. Married, June 6 (May 25), 1827, Esther Marie Coxe. Died Aug. 27, 1847.
324. Mary Eliza Angela Lewis. Born April 1, 1813. Married, July 30, 1835, Charles M. Conrad. Louisiana; Mississippi.
136. *Robert Lewis (Betty Lewis, Augustine, Lawrence, John):*
325. Judith Carter Lewis. Born Oct. 4, 1794. Married, April 16, 1816, Edward Charles McGuire. Died Jan. (March 26), 1882.
326. Betty Burnett Lewis. Born June 21, 1808. Married, Aug. 1, 1826, George Washington Bassett. Died Dec. 13, 1886.
137. *Howell Lewis (Betty Lewis, Augustine, Lawrence, John):*
327. Betty Washington Lewis. Born Oct. 14, 1796. Married, Feb. 19, 1818, Joseph Lovell. Died Oct. 14, 1796. West Virginia; Ohio.
328. Robert Pollard Lewis. Born Oct. 13, 1798. Died Jan. 4, 1853.
329. George Richard Lewis. Born July 25, 1800. Married, 1833, Eliza (Bagless) McLean. Died Dec. 3, 1843. Missouri.
330. Ellen Jael Lewis. Born Jan. 28, 1802. Married, (1st) Jan. 21, 1819, Robert McArney Steele; (2nd) Nov. 26, 1843, Spicer Patrick. Died Oct. 4, 1850. Ohio.
331. Frances Fielding Lewis. Born Feb. 11, 1805. Married, June 27, 1822, Humphrey Brooke Gwathmey. Died May 28, 1888.
332. Virginia Lewis. Born Sept. 13, 1806. Married, Jan. 6, 1825, Robert Ammon Hereford. Died Aug. 9, 1843.
333. Howell Lewis. Born July 10, 1808. Married, Jan. 14, 1831, Emily G. Burch.
334. John Edward Lewis. Born Nov. 5, 1811. Married Mary M. Drinan. West Virginia.
335. Lawrence Lewis. Born Dec. 15, 1813. Married, (1st) Feb. 14, 1843, Mary Ferguson; (2nd) March 4, 1853, Mary Emma Reynolds. Missouri.
336. Henry Daingerfield Lewis. Born Jan. 14, 1815. Died 1855.
138. *Thornton (Samuel, Augustine, Lawrence, John):*
337. John Thornton Augustine. Born May 20, 1783 (1782). Married, (1st) Sept. 2 (24), 1810, Elizabeth Conrad Bedinger; (2nd) Sarah Rutherford. Died Oct. 7, 1841. His grandson, Thornton Augustine Washington, of Missouri, is now head of the family of George Washington's full brothers.
338. Samuel. Born 1787. Married Kate Townsend Washington. Died 1867. Ohio; Kentucky.
140. *George Steptoe (Samuel, Augustine, Lawrence, John):*
339. Samuel Walter. Born about 1799. Married, 1820 (1822), Louisa Clemson. Died 1831. West Virginia.
340. William Temple. Born 1800. Married, 1821, Margaret Calhoun Fletcher. Died 1874.
141. *Lawrence Augustine (Samuel, Augustine, Lawrence, John):*
341. Robert Wood. Born 1808. Died 1843. West Virginia.
342. Emma Tell. Born 1812. Died Nov. 20, 1838.
343. Lawrence Augustine. Born Dec. 5, 1813. Married, Nov. 29, 1839, Martha Dickinson Shrewsbury. Texas.
344. Mary Dorcas. Born 1815. Died Nov. 15, 1861. Colorado.
142. *Harriot Parks (Samuel, Augustine, Lawrence, John):*

345. Lawrence Augustine Parks. Born 1801. Died 1822.
346. Bushrod Parks. Born 1806. Died 1832.
347. Laura Angela Parks. Born Nov. 14 (15), 1809. Married, 1827, Samuel Shrewsbury. Died Jan. 2, 1885. West Virginia. Their daughter Laura married Nicholas Fitzhugh, a grandson of Sarah Ashton Fitzhugh (250).
348. Andrew Parks. Born 1811. Married Margaret Creed. West Virginia.
349. Mary Parks. Born 1813.
350. John Parks. Born 1816. Married Lucy Anderson.
147. *Corbin (John Augustine, Augustine, Lawrence, John):*
351. Richard Henry Lee. Born 1787. Died 1819.
352. Bushrod Corbin. Born Dec. 25, 1790. Married, (1st) 1810, Anne Maria Thomasina Blackburn; (2nd) Maria P. Harrison. Died July 28, 1851.
353. John Augustine. Born 1792. Married, Nov. 14, 1811, Jane Charlotte Blackburn. Died June 16, 1832. He inherited Mount Vernon from his uncle Bushrod; and his son John Augustine was the last family owner.
354. Mary Lee. Born about 1795. Married, 1819, Noblet Herbert. Died before 1829.
355. Jane.
149. *George Augustine (Charles, Augustine, Lawrence, John):*
356. Anna Maria. Born April 3, 1788. Married, 1810, Reuben Thornton. Died 1814.
357. George Fayette. Born Jan. 17, 1790. Married, Nov. 18, 1813, Maria Traner. Died Sept. 1867.
358. Charles Augustine. Born Nov. 3, 1791. Died when a young man, unmarried.
150. *Frances Ball (Charles, Augustine, Lawrence, John):*
359. Mary Washington Ball. Born Feb. 17, 1783. Died Aug. 27, 1784.
360. Mildred Thornton Ball. Born Oct. 22, 1786. Married, Nov. 26, 1820, William M. Thompson. Died May 5, 1854.
361. George Washington Ball. Born March 20, 1789. Died 1815.
362. Fayette Ball. Born April 20, 1791. Married, (1st) Frances Williams; (2nd) Oct. 6, 1819, Mary Thompson Mason. Died May 8, 1835.
363. Charles Burgess Ball. Born Dec. 14, 1793. Married, Jan. 14, 1814, Lucy Throckmorton Potter. Died July 2, 1823.
364. Frances Washington Ball. Born Aug. 23, 1798.
365. Martha Dandridge Ball. Born Oct. 6, 1799. Married Carlett Gibson. Died 1823.
151. *Samuel (Charles, Augustine, Lawrence, John):*
366. Samuel T. Born 1796. Married Wilhelmina Hudson. Died after 1843. Texas.
367. Augustine C. Born 1798.
368. George F. Born 1800.
369. Frances A. Born 1805.
156. *Francis Thornton (Francis Thornton, Mildred Gregory, Lawrence, John):*
370. Mildred Washington Thornton. Born Dec. 20, 1761. Married Abraham Maury.
371. Francis Thornton. Married Sally Innes.
159. *Mildred Carter (Lewis Willis, Mildred Willis, Lawrence, John):*
372. Lucy Landon Carter. Married John Minor.
163. *Mary Champe Battaile (Lewis Willis, Mildred Willis, Lawrence, John):*
373. Maria Willis Battaile. Married Muscoe Garnett. Thirteen children.
164. *William Champe Willis (Lewis Willis, Mildred Willis, Lawrence, John):*
374. Lewis Willis. Married Elizabeth Madison.
375. Lucy Willis. Married Armistead Hoomes.
376. Richard Henry Willis. Born 1801. Married, 1831, Lucy Mary Nalle. Died 1886.
377. Henry Willis. Born 1801.
378. Jane Bankhead Willis. Born 1803. Married Ambrose Madison. Died 1862.
379. John Whitaker Willis. Married — (Starke) Boykin. Mississippi.
380. William Taliaferro Willis. Married — (Starke) Alston. Mississippi.
381. Mary Champe Willis. Married Mann Page.
382. Robert Willis. Born about 1810. Married (1st) Lucy Taliaferro; (2nd) Fanny Lee.
165. *Byrd Charles Willis (Lewis Willis, Mildred Willis, Lawrence, John):*
383. Anne Carter Willis. Born 1805. Married

- Oct. 21 (24), 1822, to Thomas Hutchinson Botts. Died April 1827. NOTE: She and the other children of Byrd Charles Willis are also children of Mary Willis Lewis (316) and therefore great grandchildren of Betty (Washington) Lewis (50).
384. Ellen Attaway Willis. Married, Feb. 23, 1831, Samuel Henry Du Val. Died Dec. 26, 1873. Florida.
385. George Willis. Born June 5, 1809. Married, (1st) Martha P. W. Fauntleroy (?); (2nd) Oct. 14, 1841, Sally Innes Smith. Florida.
386. Achille Murat Willis. Born Oct. 15, 1827. Married, 1846, Florence Edwena Ambler. Died April 17, 1908. Oklahoma.
166. *William Green (Anne Green, Mildred Willis, Lawrence, John):*
387. Henry Lewis Green. Born 1807. Married, 1831, Lucy Bird Semple. Died Dec. 16, 1881. Kentucky; Missouri.
170. *James Wright (John Wright, John Wright, Anne Wright, John):*
388. Elizabeth Wright. Married 1783 John James.
171. *John Wright (John Wright, John Wright, Anne Wright, John):*
389. Agatha Wright. Married — Elsbury. North Carolina.
390. Amelia Wright. Married — Martain. North Carolina.
391. Daniel Wright. Married Nancy Young. North Carolina.
392. Frances Wright. Married Gerrard Riley. North Carolina; Ohio.
393. Lezebeth Wright. Married Samuel Arnold. North Carolina.
394. Lucretia Wright. Married William Petty. North Carolina.
395. Nancy Wright. Married Lewis Elliott. North Carolina.
396. Sally Wright. Married Ninnian Riley. North Carolina.
397. Thomas Wright. Married Mary Clanton. North Carolina.
398. William Wright. Married Anna —. North Carolina.
174. *William Wright (John Wright, John Wright, Anne Wright, John):*
399. William Wright. Married Elizabeth —.
176. *Martha Randall (James, Lawrence, John John):*
400. John Randall. Born Feb. 23, 1785. Married, June 6, 1821, Sarah Barrot. Died Feb. 1839. Maryland.
401. Richard Randall. Born June 2, 1797. Died April 3, 1867.
402. George Augustine Randall. Born May 6, 1799. Died May 31, 1875.
403. William Washington Randall. Born Nov. 14, 1801. Died June 22, 1872.
179. *Ailsey Bailey Garner (James, Lawrence, John, John):*
404. James Garner. Married, Nov. 16, 1839, Catharine Simpson.
183. *George (John, John, John, John):*
405. Catharine. Born Jan. 22, 1796.
406. George. Born Aug. 6, 1798.
407. John. Born Sept. 13, 1800. Married, March 7, 1820, Anne Hawes. Died Sept. 27, 1850.
408. Susan E. Knox. Born Oct. 7, 1802.
409. Annie. Born Sept. 17, 1804.
410. Selma F. C. Born Oct. 15, 1806.
411. Dorothea B. Born Nov. 11, 1808. Married, Aug. 21, 1828, Norborne Elzey Sutton. Died Nov. 17, 1844.
412. William. Born March 22, 1810.
413. Ely. Born Feb. 8, 1812.
414. Caroline. Born May 15, 1814.
185. *Lawrence (Henry, Henry, John, John):*
415. Henry. Born 1765. Married Sarah West Ashton. Died May 20, 1812. Fifteen children. Their son William married Sarah Tayloe Washington (307).
416. Elizabeth Storke.
417. Catherine. Married, May, 1790, Thomas Hodge.
418. John Storke. Married, March 21, 1751, Frances Hooe.
186. *Henry Augustine (Bailey, Henry, John, John):*
419. John Henry. Married Sarah Ann Jones. Died 1848. Tennessee.
420. Thomas Pratt. Born 1806. Married, 1836, Elizabeth Tate Harris. Died 1873. Texas.
187. *William (Bailey, Henry, John, John):*

421. William. Born 1785. Married Martha Blake. Died March, 1830. South Carolina.
188. *Bailey (Bailey, Henry, John, John)*:
422. Bailey. Born about 1787. Married Ann Matilda Lee. Died Aug. 4 (14), 1854.
423. John Macrae. Born 1793. Married Fanny Macrae. Died Dec. 25, 1853.
424. George. Married Cecilie Barron.
- 425-430. William, Temple Mason, Henry, Elizabeth, Euphan Wallace, James Wallace.
190. *Mary Butler Peyton (Bailey, Henry, John, John)*:
431. John Henry Peyton. Married Eliza Dent Ashton.
432. Catherine Storke Peyton. Born July 20, 1786. Married, Dec. 29, 1802, John Moncure Conway. Died April 10, 1865.
433. Elizabeth Washington Peyton. Married (1st) Edward Hugh Henry; (2nd) George Patterson.
434. Mary. Married Lawson Wheatley.
435. William Washington Peyton. Married Mary Mason.
436. Jane Elliott Peyton. Born April 10, 1798. Married, Feb. 21, 1821, William Henry Chichester. Died May 23, 1880.
437. Margaret. Married George Chichester.
193. *Anne Hungerford (John, Henry, John, John)*:
438. Thomas Hungerford.
439. John Washington Hungerford. Born Oct. 25, 1787. Married, Nov. 19, 1810, Sophia Muse. Died Nov. 28, 1850.
440. Henry Hungerford. Born Nov. 15, 1789. Married (1st) Amelia Spence; (2nd) Sept. 11, 1834, Mary Ann Spence. Died April 29, 1866.
441. William Hungerford. Died June 11, 1813.
- SIXTH GENERATION OF LAWRENCE
203. *John Ashton (Mary T. Ashton, John, John, Lawrence)*:
442. Charles Henry Ashton. Born Jan. 3, 1773. Married Drucilla Johnson. Died Sept. 17, 1849.
207. *Needham Langborne (Lawrence, John, John, Lawrence)*:
443. Jane Wray.
444. Needham Langborne.
211. *Washington Berry (Elizabeth Berry, John, John, Lawrence)*:
445. John Washington Berry. Married Anne Taylor. Kentucky.
219. *Lund (Robert, Townsend, John, Lawrence)*:
446. Susan Jean. Born 1795. Married, Dec. 3, 1815, Edward Simmons Lewis. Died 1829.
447. Lund. Born about 1794. Died Aug. 24, 1840 (1849).
448. Peter Grayson. Born 1796. Married, Sept. 1, 1822, Margaret McPherson. Died 1872.
449. William Townsend (Thornton). Born Feb., 1802. Died 1826-27 in Greece.
220. *Elizabeth Reed (Thomas, Townsend, John, Lawrence)*:
450. John Reed. Born Sept. 30, 1795. Married, Nov. 26, 1822, Kitty Maria Kelley. Died May, 1869.
- SIXTH GENERATION OF JOHN OF SURRY
233. *Joseph (Joseph, George, Richard, John)*:
451. George Augustine. Born May 24, 1815. Married, June 21, 1849, Jane Smith. Died Dec. 4, 1892. Tennessee.
234. *Lucy Williams (Joseph, George, Richard, John)*:
452. Richard Egbert Williams. Born Dec. 29, 1805. Married, July 8, 1829, Eliza Reed Payne. Died May 3, 1873. Missouri; California.
235. *Thomas (Thomas, Thomas, Richard, John)*:
453. Gilbert Gray Washington. Born 1785. Married 1825, Elizabeth Wharton. Died 1845. Tennessee.
236. *Richard (Nicholson, James, Richard, John)*:
454. James Augustus. Born 1832. Married, 1854, Virginia Pope. Died Feb. 11, 1911. North Carolina.
237. *William Lanier (Thomas Lanier, Elizabeth Lanier, Richard, John)*:
455. Robert Lanier. Born June 30, 1763. Married, April 5, 1792, Edith Pearce. Died May 21, 1828. North Carolina.
238. *Rebecca Harris (Sampson Lanier, Elizabeth Lanier, Richard, John)*:

456. Jephtha Vining Harris. Born April 27, 1782. Married, Oct. 11, 1804, Sarah Hunt. Died June 17, 1856. Georgia.
239. *Ann Chamberlin Moore (Sampson Lanier, Elizabeth Lanier, Richard, John):*
457. William Moore. Born July 3, 1773. Married, Dec. 31, 1795, Amy Martin. Died Sept. 3, 1829. North Carolina.
241. *Elizabeth Lanier Ingram-Edwards (Elizabeth Croft, Elizabeth Lanier, Richard, John):*
458. Elizabeth G. Ingram. Married, Oct. 25, 1802, Jesse Westmoreland. Tennessee.
459. Martha Edwards. Born July 12, 1791. Married, Dec. 8, 1807, Henry Scales. Died April 16, 1863. Tennessee.
460. Nancy Edwards. Born Aug. 14, 1802. Married, Nov. 1818, Isaac Mason. Died Oct. 18, 1856. Tennessee.
242. *Washington Croft (Elizabeth Croft, Elizabeth Lanier, Richard, John):*
461. Susan Croft. Married Hartwell Jones Bumpass. Tennessee.



MALICE COULD NEVER BLAST HIS HONOUR,
AND ENVY MADE HIM A SINGULAR EXCEPTION TO
HER UNIVERSAL RULE. FOR HIMSELF HE HAD
LIVED ENOUGH, TO LIFE AND TO GLORY. FOR HIS
FELLOW-CITIZENS, IF THEIR PRAYERS COULD HAVE
BEEN ANSWERED, HE WOULD HAVE BEEN IMMOR-
TAL. . . . HIS EXAMPLE IS NOW COMPLETE, AND
IT WILL TEACH WISDOM AND VIRTUE TO MAGIS-
TRATES, CITIZENS, AND MEN, NOT ONLY IN THE
PRESENT AGE, BUT IN FUTURE GENERATIONS, AS
LONG AS OUR HISTORY SHALL BE READ.

JOHN ADAMS (1799).

LIVING DESCENDANTS

OF

JOHN WASHINGTON
OF WESTMORELAND COUNTY, VIRGINIA

LAWRENCE WASHINGTON
OF WESTMORELAND COUNTY, VIRGINIA

JOHN WASHINGTON
OF SURRY COUNTY, VIRGINIA

Compiled by

ANNE MADISON WASHINGTON

UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON
BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION

INTRODUCTION

IN compiling the following list, every effort was made to include all the living descendants of the Washington families. Genealogical charts were distributed by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission to all persons known to claim membership in these families, requesting information to prove the authenticity of the claim. Also, notices appeared in the press soliciting names of descendants. Every chart received was carefully examined by experts. Where a chart was found to be authentic, the name was included in this list; otherwise it was not accepted.

We wish to point out that everybody was given an opportunity to prove his or her membership in the Washington families. In those instances where people failed to send in their charts, we had no basis of determining whether or not they were eligible; in those instances where we found the charts to be inaccurate or unauthentic, the names were omitted.

At this point it might be well to call attention to the fact that this list of descendants does not include any other than the Washington lines—John Washington of Westmoreland County, Virginia; Lawrence Washington of Westmoreland County, Virginia; and John Washington of Surry County, Virginia.

This list which numbers 958 names is the most complete list of its kind ever compiled. We feel it will be of tremendous value to students of genealogy and to patriotic societies, as well as of great general interest. The original genealogical charts from which this list was compiled may be referred to at the library of this Commission. The work of compiling this list has been conducted by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission under the direct supervision of Miss Anne Madison Washington, great-great-grandniece of General George Washington and a direct descendant of John Augustine Washington, full brother of George Washington.

SOL BLOOM,
Director.

DESCENDANTS

JOHN WASHINGTON OF WESTMORELAND COUNTY, VA.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	† LINE OF DESCENT
Alexander, Charles B.	Eccleston, Md.	Richard A. Alexander; Julia Lane Butler	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Alexander, Charles B., Jr.	Eccleston, Md.	Charles Butler Alexander; Margaret S. Moss	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Alexander, Dorsey P.	New York City	William F. Alexander; Emily Potter	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Alexander, Henry Cooke	Clarksburg, W. Va.	Richard A. Alexander; Julia Lane Butler	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Alexander, Henry Cooke, Jr.	Clarksburg, W. Va.	Henry Cooke Alexander; Freda Winifred Kane	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Alexander, Herbert Lee	Martinsburg, W. Va.	William Fontaine Alexander; Ann Catherine Henkle	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Alexander, Herbert Lee, Jr.	Martinsburg, W. Va.	Herbert Lee Alexander; Mary Barr	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Alexander, Holmes Moss	Eccleston, Md.	Charles Butler Alexander; Margaret S. Moss	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Alexander, Julia Lane	New York City	William Fontaine Alexander; Emily Potter	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Alexander, Lester Barr	Martinsburg, W. Va.	Herbert Lee Alexander; Mary Barr	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Alexander, Mary Lee	Martinsburg, W. Va.	Herbert Lee Alexander; Mary Barr	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Alexander, Richard A.	Baltimore, Md.	William Fontaine Alexander; Emily Potter	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Alexander, William Fontaine	New York City	Richard A. Alexander; Julia Lane Butler	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Alexander, Wm. Fontaine, Jr.	Dallas, Texas	Wm. Fontaine Alexander; Emily Potter	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Alexander, William F., 3d	Eccleston, Md.	Charles Butler Alexander; Margaret S. Moss	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Alexander, William Fontaine	Charles Town, W. Va.	William Fontaine Alexander; Ann Catherine Henkle	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Asbury, Charles Horace	Post Falls, Idaho	Squire Asbury; Mary Elizabeth Washington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Asbury, Charles Vernon	Post Falls, Idaho	Charles Horace Asbury;	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Asbury, Donald	Post Falls, Idaho	Charles Horace Asbury;	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Asbury, Ernest Washington	Post Falls, Idaho	Charles Horace Asbury;	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Asbury, George Philip	Post Falls, Idaho	Charles Horace Asbury;	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Asbury, Robert Lee	Post Falls, Idaho	Charles Horace Asbury;	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Asbury, Roy Roscoe	Post Falls, Idaho	Charles Horace Asbury;	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Ashton, Daisy Daingerfield	Hooes P. O., Va.	Daingerfield Lewis Ashton; Daisy Fair Brown	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Bachschmid, Mrs. Audré Moncure	Washington, D. C.	Temple Washington Moncure; Evelyn Linthicum Woodward	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

† Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	LINE OF DESCENT
Bachschmid, Emil Henry, Jr.	Washington, D. C.	Emil Henry Bachschmid; Audré Moncure	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Bachschmid, Eugenia Washington Moncure	Washington, D. C.	Emil Henry Bachschmid; Audré Moncure	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Bachschmid, Paul Moncure	Washington, D. C.	Emil Henry Bachschmid; Audré Moncure	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Bachschmid, Temple Washington	Washington, D. C.	Emil Henry Bachschmid; Audré Moncure	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Bartlett, James Williams, Jr.	Baltimore, Md.	James Williams Bartlett; Margaret Alexander	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Bartlett, Margaret Alexander	Baltimore, Md.	Richard Washington Alexander; Annie Asquith	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Barron, Ada V. Beazley	Livingston, Texas	Dr. William Herbert Beazley; Eugenie Sarah Jones	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Barron, Frank Callaway, Jr.	Livingston, Texas	Frank Callaway Barron; Ada V. Beazley	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Bassett, Kathryn	Temple, Texas	William Jefferson Bassett; Blanche Haller	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Bassett, Lewis Washington	Dallas, Texas	Benjamin Harrison Bassett; Mary Burnett Bassett	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Bassett, Lilla Graham	Dallas, Texas	Benjamin Harrison Bassett; Mary Burnett Bassett	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Baxter, James	Merchantville, N. J.	Chester C. Baxter; Emma Allen Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Baxter, Jane Blackburn	Merchantville, N. J.	Chester C. Baxter; Emma Allen Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Baxter, William Temple Allen	Merchantville, N. J.	Chester C. Baxter; Emma Allen Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Beazley, Alexander Hamilton	Conroe, Texas	William Herbert Beazley; Mary Virginia Carr	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Beazley, Joseph Foster	Brenham, Texas	Dr. William Herbert Beazley; Eugenie Sarah Jones	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Beazley, Julia	Houston, Texas	John Beazley; Mary Emily McMillian	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Beazley, Louis Abner	Brenham, Texas	Dr. William Herbert Beazley; Eugenie Sarah Jones	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Beazley, Rosadele	Houston, Texas	John Beazley; Mary Emily McMillian	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Beck, Donald Jasper	Weatherford, Texas	W. H. Beck; Mildred Berry Bedinger	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Beck, Vernon Orbry	Weatherford, Texas	W. H. Beck; Mildred Berry Bedinger	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Beck, Mrs. Mildred Bedinger	Weatherford, Texas	Henry Clay Bedinger, 2d; Susan Ellsworth Washington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Bedinger, F. W.	Weatherford, Texas	Singleton Solomon Bedinger; Addie Mae Rhea	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Bedinger, George W.	Carrizo Springs, Texas	Henry Clay Bedinger, 2d; Susan Ellsworth Washington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Bedinger, Henry C.	Portales, New Mexico	Henry Clay Bedinger, 2d; Susan Ellsworth Washington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Bedinger, Lilian Thornton	Weatherford, Texas	Henry Clay Bedinger, 2d; Susan Ellsworth Washington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Bedinger, Singleton Berry	Terrell, Texas	Solomon Singleton Bedinger; Mildred Berry Washington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	† LINE OF DESCENT
Bedinger, William Eugene	Weatherford, Texas	Frank Washington Bedinger; Alva Omelie Mahan	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Bird, Rev. Andrew R.	Washington, D. C.	Wilson Edgeworth Bird; Imogen Reid	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Bird, Andrew Reid, Jr.	Washington, D. C.	Rev. Andrew R. Bird Lisette F. Moore	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Bird, Imogen	Washington, D. C.	Rev. Andrew R. Bird Lisette F. Moore	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Bird, Walter Moore	Washington, D. C.	Rev. Andrew R. Bird Lisette F. Moore	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Boggs, Bessie Washington	King George, Va.	Robert James Washington; Betty Wirt	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Botts, Robert Thomas	Baltimore, Md.	Robert Botts; Margaret Fisher	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Bouchelle, Bessie Innes	Boligee, Alabama	Ezra Fiske Bouchelle; Sarah Gowdey Gould	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Bouchelle, Ezrine Fiske	Boligee, Alabama	Ezra Fiske Bouchelle; Sarah Gowdey Gould	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Bouchelle, Lucie Minor	Birmingham, Ala.	Henry Tutwiler Bouchelle; Innes Gould	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Bradfield, Eugenia Washington Moncure	Washington, D. C.	Thomas Gascoigne Moncure; Jane Charlotte Washington	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Bradley, Edith Beazley	Houston, Texas	John Beazley; Mary Emily McMillian	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Brochard, Arlan	Houston, Texas	William T. Brochard; Daisy Leora Brown	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Brochard, Mrs. Daisy L. Brown	Houston, Texas	John R. Brown; Mida Hope Asbury	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Brochard, Donald	Houston, Texas	William T. Brochard; Daisy Leora Brown	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Brochard, Pansy	Houston, Texas	William T. Brochard; Daisy Leora Brown	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Brochard, Willard Hester	Houston, Texas	William T. Brochard; Daisy Leora Brown	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Brooke, Mrs. St. George Tucker	Charles Town, W. Va.	Thomas Augustus Brown; Anne Steptoe Washington	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Brown, Clarence R.	Hasty, Ark.	John R. Brown; Mida Hope Asbury	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Brown, Forest B.	Hasty, Ark.	John R. Brown; Mida Hope Asbury	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Brown, Forrest W.	Charles Town, W. Va.	Thomas Augustus Brown; Anne Steptoe Washington	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Brown, Inchinley	Hasty, Ark.	John R. Brown; Mida Hope Asbury	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Brown, Inez Hereford	St. Louis, Mo.	Lawrence Lewis Hereford; Nellie Schroeder	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Brown, Joseph	Hasty, Ark.	John R. Brown; Mida Hope Asbury	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Brown, John M.	Hasty, Ark.	John R. Brown; Mida Hope Asbury	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Brown, Lewis E.	Hasty, Ark.	John R. Brown; Mida Hope Asbury	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Brown, Mrs. Mida Hope Asbury	Hasty, Ark.	Squire Asbury; Mary Elizabeth Washington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

† Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	LINE OF DESCENT
Brune, Mrs. Frederick	Baltimore, Md.	Henry B. Keyser; Caroline Fischer	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod
Brune, Frederick, Jr.	Baltimore, Md.	Frederick Brune; Mary W. Keyser	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod
Buckey, Col. M. C., U. S. A.	Washington, D. C.	Thomas William Tighlman Buckey; Louisa Clemson Packett	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Buckner, Mary Blanc	West Point, N. Y.	Simon Bolivar Buckner, Jr.; Adele Blanc	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Buckner, Lt. Col. Simon Bolivar, Jr.	West Point, N. Y.	Simon Bolivar Buckner; Delia Hayes Claiborne	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Buckner, Simon Bolivar, 3d	West Point, N. Y.	Simon Bolivar Buckner, Jr.; Adele Blanc	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Buckner, William Claiborne	West Point, N. Y.	Simon Bolivar Buckner, Jr.; Adele Blanc	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Byars, Jean Foster Wormeley	Memphis, Tenn.	Ralph Wormeley; Annie Sue Pettit	Warner Washington; Hannah Fairfax (40)
Byars, Jean Pettit	Memphis, Tenn.	Norman Moorhead Byars; Jean Foster Wormeley	Warner Washington; Hannah Fairfax (40)
Byrd, John Williams	Richmond, Va.	Lewis Marshall Byrd; Sallie Innes Williams	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Byrd, Lewis Innes	Richmond, Va.	Lewis Marshall Byrd; Sallie Innes Williams	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Byrd, Mrs. Sallie Innes Williams	Richmond, Va.	John Green Williams; Kate Murat Willis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Caldwell, Anne Howard	Seattle, Wash.	Hugh Milton Caldwell; Sarah Smith Howard	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Caldwell, Jane Kearsley	Seattle, Wash.	Hugh Milton Caldwell; Sarah Smith Howard	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Caldwell, Hugh Milton, Jr.	Seattle, Wash.	Hugh Milton Caldwell; Sarah Smith Howard	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Caldwell, Mrs. Sarah Smith H.	Seattle, Wash.	Julian Howard; Eleanor Selden Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Campion, Edward John Thornton W.	Albany, N. Y.	Michael John Campion; Mary Washington Sheehan	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Campion, George J.	Albany, N. Y.	Michael John Campion; Mary Washington Sheehan	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Campion, John Gray	Worcester, N. Y.	Michael John Campion; Mary Washington Sheehan	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Campion, Mrs. Michael John	Albany, N. Y.	James Sheehan; Kate Washington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Campion, Lt. Washington C. L.	Northport, L. I., N. Y.	Michael John Campion; Mary Washington Sheehan	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Carmack, Craig Sphar	Newport, Ky.	Lewis Vernon Carmack; Cloe G. Traver	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Carmack, Louis Vernon	Washington, D. C.	Edward N. Carmack; Emma Jane Shaw	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Cary, Eliza Lewis	Gloucester, Va.	Charles Edward Cary; Virginia Ann Chase Willis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Cary, George Edward	Gloucester, Va.	Charles Edward Cary; Virginia Ann Chase Willis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Cary, Virginia Innes	Gloucester, Va.	Charles Edward Cary; Virginia Ann Chase Willis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	† LINE OF DESCENT
Castleman, Corbin Washington	Tacoma, Wash.	John Saunders Castleman; Eleanor Blackburn Washing- ton	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Castleman, John Saunders, Jr.	Tacoma, Wash.	John Saunders Castleman; Eleanor Blackburn Washing- ton	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Chamberlin, Chas. Alexander	Lynwood, Calif.	Charles Alexander Chamberlin; Susan Lewis Finnie	* Betty Washington; Col. Fielding Lewis (50)
Chandler, Mrs. George D.	Montross, Va.	Patrick Robb Harvey; Constance Eugenia McKenney	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Chapin, Charles Merrill, Jr.	Far Hills, N. J.	Charles Merrill Chapin; Esther Maria Lewis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Chapin, Mrs. Esther M. Lewis	Bernardsville, N. J.	Edward Parke Custis Lewis Mary P. Stevens	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Chapman, Carrie Belle Tribe	Houston, Texas	William Henry Tribe; Sarah Ethel Beazley	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Chapman, Walter Kyle, Jr.	Houston, Texas	Walter Kyle Chapman; Carrie Belle Tribe	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Cheney, Margaret Somerville	Prospect, Ohio	Andrew J. Somerville; Mary Martha Washington	* Charles Washington; Mildred Thornton (53)
Chew, Margaret Preston	Charles Town, W. Va.	Roger Preston Chew; Louisa Fontaine Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Chisolm, Lawrence Washington	New York City	William Garnett Chisolm; Ruth Anderton	Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Chisolm, William Anderton	New York City	William Garnett Chisolm; Ruth Anderton	Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Chisolm, William Garnett	New York City	William Edings Chisolm; Helen Garnett	Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Clark, Charles Edwin	Chevy Chase, Md.	Taliaferro Clark; Margaret Wolforth	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Clark, David Spottswood	Chevy Chase, Md.	Taliaferro Clark; Margaret Wolforth	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Clark, Fitzhugh Taliaferro	Chevy Chase, Md.	Taliaferro Clark; Margaret Wolforth	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Clark, Judith	Chevy Chase, Md.	Taliaferro Clark; Margaret Wolforth	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Clark, Richard Henry	Chevy Chase, Md.	Taliaferro Clark; Margaret Wolforth	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Clark, William Taliaferro	Chevy Chase, Md.	Taliaferro Clark; Margaret Wolforth	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Clay, Mary Welby Washing- ton	Plainfield, N. J.	William Dodge Washington; Selina Carter	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Clay, Mary Washington	Plainfield, N. J.	George Strong Clay; Mary W. Washington	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Collins, Mary Alice Rodhouse	Ogden, Utah	Joseph Rodhouse; Lavinia Lewis Spotswood	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Cooke, Hannah Washington Alexander	Charles Town, W. Va.	William Fontaine Alexander; Ann Catherine Henkle	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Combs, Frances Hungerford	Chevy Chase, D. C.	Thomas W. Hungerford; Carrie Lee Blanchard	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Coburn, Olive Ann Washing- ton	Washington, D. C.	Thornton Augustine Washing- ton; Olive Ann Jones	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Craig, Frank Washington	Robertsburg, W. Va.	Clark Craig; Elizabeth B. Washington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Craig, Mary Lewis	Buffalo, W. Va.	Clark Craig; Elizabeth B. Washington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

† Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	LINE OF DESCENT
Craig, Lucy Washington	Buffalo, W. Va.	Clark Craig; Elizabeth B. Washington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Crockett, Anna M.	Franklin, Tenn.	William A. Crockett; Anne Jane Sayers	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Crockett, Dorsey T.	Franklin, Tenn.	William A. Crockett; Anne Jane Sayers	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Crockett, John B.	Williamson, Tenn.	William A. Crockett; Anne Jane Sayers	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Crockett, Joseph P.	Alexandria, Va.	Robert Hugh Crockett; Louise Parkes	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Crockett, Louisa W.	Franklin, Tenn.	Robert Hugh Crockett; Louise Parkes	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Crockett, Mary James	Franklin, Tenn.	Robert Hugh Crockett; Louise Parkes	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Crockett, Robert Hugh	Franklin, Tenn.	William A. Crockett; Anne Jane Sayers	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Crockett, William J.	Sewanee, Tenn.	William A. Crockett; Anne Jane Sayers	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Crockett, William J., Jr.	Sewanee, Tenn.	William J. Crockett; Laura Shackelford	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Cumpston, Mrs. Elizabeth Washington	Hampton Bays, N. Y.	George Steptoe Washington; May Tome Alexander	{ * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51) * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Cumpston, George S. Washington	Hampton Bays, N. Y.	Rev. William H. Cumpston; Elizabeth Alexander Washington	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Cumpston, May Alexander	Hampton Bays, N. Y.	Rev. William H. Cumpston; Elizabeth Alexander Washington	{ * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51) * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Cumming, Edward Parke Custis Lewis	New York City	James Miller Cumming; Julia Stevens Lewis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Cumming, Mrs. Julia S. Lewis	Levanto, Italy	Edward Parke Custis Lewis; Mary Picton Stevens	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Cumming, Robert	Poughkeepsie, N. Y.	James Miller Cumming; Julia S. Lewis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Davidge, Anna Washington	Washington, D. C.	Walter Dorsey Davidge; Anna Louisa Washington	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Davidge, Anna Washington	Washington, D. C.	William Fendall Davidge; Estelle Washington	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Davidge, Edith	Washington, D. C.	Walter Dorsey Davidge; Anna Louisa Washington	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Davidge, John Washington	Washington, D. C.	Walter Dorsey Davidge; Anna Louisa Washington	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Davidge, John Washington, Jr.	Washington, D. C.	John Washington Davidge; Catherine S. Weeks	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Davidge, Martha Sinclair	Washington, D. C.	John Washington Davidge; Catherine S. Weeks	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Davidge, Matilda Lee	Washington, D. C.	Walter Dorsey Davidge; Anna Louisa Washington	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Davidge, Walter Dorsey, Jr.	Washington, D. C.	Walter Dorsey Davidge; Anna Louisa Washington	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Davidge, William Fendall	Washington, D. C.	Walter Dorsey Davidge; Anna Louisa Washington	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	† LINE OF DESCENT
Davidge, William Fendall, Jr.	Washington, D. C.	William Fendall Davidge; Estelle Washington	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Dawson, Mrs. Philip	Lynchburg, Va.	Lawrence Washington; Fannie Lackland	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Dawson, Louisa Fontaine Washington	Lynchburg, Va.	Philip Dawson; Louisa Fontaine Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Dawson, Virginia Cooper	Lynchburg, Va.	Philip Dawson; Louisa Fontaine Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Davison, Emily June	Nacogdoches, Texas	Thomas Scipio Davison; Ellice Harris	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Davison, Herbert Beazley	Sugarland, Texas	Alfred Davison; Lucy Fairfax Hill	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Davison, Jean Lee	Sugarland, Texas	Herbert B. Davison; Helen Wade	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Davison, Janet	Nacogdoches, Texas	Wallace W. Davison; Irma Greve	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Davison, Lucille	Tampa, Florida	Alfred Davison, Jr.; Margaret Robinson	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Davison, Robert Wade	Sugarland, Texas	Herbert B. Davison; Helen Wade	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Davison, Thomas Scipio	Nacogdoches, Texas	Alfred Davison; Lucy Fairfax Hill	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Davison, Thomas Seal	Nacogdoches, Texas	Thomas Scipio Davison; Ellice Harris	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Davison, Wallace W.	Nacogdoches, Texas	Alfred Davison; Lucy Fairfax Hill	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Davis, Mrs. Jane C. Mitchell	Washington, D. C.	John Hanson Mitchell; Sue Rose Carter Turner	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
DeDworzak, Baroness Elinor Parke Custis Lewis	Florence, Italy	Edward P. C. Lewis; Mary Picton Stevens	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
DeGruyter, Anne Edward	Charleston, W. Va.	Julius A. DeGruyter, Jr.; Eleanor Dudley Smith	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
DeGruyter, Catherine Dudley	Charleston, W. Va.	Julius A. DeGruyter, Jr.; Eleanor Dudley Smith	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
DeGruyter, Elizabeth Stuart	Charleston, W. Va.	Julius A. DeGruyter, Jr.; Eleanor Dudley Smith	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
DeGruyter, Julius A. Jr.	Charleston, W. Va.	Julius A. DeGruyter; Mary Venable Noyes	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
DeGruyter, Julius A. 3d	Charleston, W. Va.	Julius A. DeGruyter, Jr.; Eleanor Dudley Smith	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
DeGruyter, Mrs. Mary Noyes	Charleston, W. Va.	William A. Noyes; Elizabeth Stuart Lewis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Delehanty, Frances Washington	New York City	Capt. Daniel Delehanty, U.S.N.; Fanny Madison Washington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Delehanty, Bertha Rosa Washington	New York City	Capt. Daniel Delehanty, U.S.N.; Fanny Madison Washington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Delehanty, Thornton Washington	New York City	Capt. Daniel Delehanty, U.S.N.; Fanny Madison Washington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Delehanty, John Bradley Washington	Locust Valley, N. Y.	Capt. Daniel Delehanty, U.S.N.; Fanny Madison Washington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Dickinson, Helen Osceola Lewis	Dogue P. O., Va.	Fielding Lewis; Mary Imogene Green	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Dickinson, Mrs. William C.	Loretto P. O., Va.	Fielding Lewis; Mary Imogene Green	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

† Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	LINE OF DESCENT
Donnally, Fitzhugh	Fairmont, W. Va.	William Boyd Donnally; Sallie Ashton Cotton	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Donnally, Henry Fitzhugh	Charleston, W. Va.	William Boyd Donnally; Sallie Ashton Cotton	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Donnally, Henry Fitzhugh, Jr.	Charleston, W. Va.	Henry Fitzhugh Donnally; Erdena McGraw	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Donnally, John Cotton	Washington, D. C.	William Boyd Donnally; Sallie Ashton Cotton	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Donnally, Mary Annetta	Washington, D. C.	John Cotton Donnally; Mary Annetta Myers	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Donnally, Robert Ashton	Charleston, W. Va.	William Boyd Donnally; Sallie Ashton Cotton	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Donnally, Sallie Ashton	Charleston, W. Va.	Henry Fitzhugh Donnally; Erdena McGraw	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Donnally, Mrs. Sallie A. Cotton	Charleston, W. Va.	Dr. John Thomas Cotton; Sarah Ashton Fitzhugh	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Dunlap, Sarah Logan	Elkins, W. Va.	John Lacy Dunlap; Sarah Strother Logan	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Dunn, Emily Alexander	St. Louis, Mo.	William F. Alexander; Emily Potter	* John Augustine Washington Hannah Bushrod (52)
Dunn, Emily Oliver	St. Louis, Mo.	Boswell C. Dunn; Emily Read Alexander	* John Augustine Washington Hannah Bushrod (52)
Dunn, William Alexander	St. Louis, Mo.	Boswell C. Dunn; Emily Read Alexander	* John Augustine Washington Hannah Bushrod (52)
Eisenhart, Churchill	Princeton, N. J.	Luther Pfahler Eisenhart; Anna M. Dandridge Mitchell	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Etheridge, Florence Hilda	Conroe, Texas	Alexander H. Beazley; Florence Kelley	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Etheridge, Kenneth Alexander	Conroe, Texas	Obie Etheridge; Florence Hilda Beazley	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Etheridge, Sanford Grant	Conroe, Texas	Obie Etheridge; Florence Hilda Beazley	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Etheridge, Whitson Beazley	Conroe, Texas	Obie Etheridge; Florence Hilda Beazley	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Ewing, Alfred Washington	Frinton-on-Sea, Eng.	James Alfred Ewing; Anne Maria Thomasina Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Ewing, Anne Highmore	Frinton-on-Sea, Eng.	Alfred Washington Ewing; Eleanor Kitty Andrews	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Ewing, Kenneth Washington	Frinton-on-Sea, Eng.	Alfred Washington Ewing; Eleanor Kitty Andrews	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Farney, Mary Ashton Fisher	Petersburg, Va.	Andrew Caswell Fisher; Mary Ashton Washington	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Fisher, Mrs. John W.	Wirtz, Va.	Patrick Robb Harvey; Constance Eugenia McKenney	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Fitzhugh, Alice Ashton	Owens, Va.	Lewis Alexander Ashton; Mary Barnes Hooe	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Fitzhugh, Caroline Ashton	Owens, Va.	John B. Fitzhugh; Alice E. Ashton	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Fitzhugh, Henry Stiff	Owens, Va.	John Berry Fitzhugh Alice E. Ashton	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Fitzhugh, Hugh	Washington, D. C.	Nicholas Fitzhugh; Laura Angela Shrewsbury	{ * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	† LINE OF DESCENT
Fitzhugh, Norman Shrewsbury	Charleston, W. Va.	Nicholas Fitzhugh; Laura Angela Shrewsbury	{ * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Fitzhugh, Norman Shrewsbury, Jr.	Charleston, W. Va.	Norman S. Fitzhugh; Frances Lightfoot Truslow	{ * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Fogarty, Mrs. Elizabeth Ran- son Botts	Charleston, S. C.	Robert Botts; Margaret Fisher	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Fontaine, Bushrod Washing- ton	New York City	Sydney Thurston Fontaine; Julia Wood Washington	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Fontaine, Jules Washington	San Antonio, Texas	Sydney Thurston Fontaine; Julia Wood Washington	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Fontaine, Lawrence A. W.	Houston, Texas	Sydney Thurston Fontaine; Julia Wood Washington	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Forbes, Mrs. Eleanor Wash- ington	Canoga Park, Calif.	Thomas Blackburn Washing- ton, 2d; Eleanor Thomas Blackburn	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Forbes, Joseph Washington	Canoga Park, Calif.	Harris Lightfoot Forbes; Eleanor Thomas Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Forrest Anne Marshall	Jackson, Miss.	Clara Mims Wright; Herbert Dwight Forrest	Anne Washington; Major Francis Wright (6)
Foster, Annie Garnett	New York City	Alexander Yelverton Peyton Garnett, M.D.; Mary Elizabeth Wise	Mildred Washington Gregory; Col. Henry Willis (13)
Foster, Helen Holley	Pomona, Calif.	Major Gaston Foster Helen Beauregard Holley	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Foster, Major Gaston, Jr.	Pomona, Calif.	Major Gaston Foster Helen Beauregard Holley	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Foster, Mrs. Major Gaston	Pomona, Calif.	John Beauregard Holley; Helen Herbert Hill	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Foster, Phyllis Holley	Pomona, Calif.	Major Gaston Foster; Helen Beauregard Holley	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Freeman, Coleman Randall	Baltimore, Md.	John Douglas Freeman; Eleanor Washington Perine	{ * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48) * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Freeman, Douglas Semmes	Baltimore, Md.	John Douglas Freeman; Eleanor Washington Perine	{ * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48) * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Freeman, Eleanor Ann Wash- ington	Baltimore, Md.	John Douglas Freeman; Eleanor Washington Perine	{ * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48) * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Freeman, Stanley Hart	Baltimore, Md.	John Douglas Freeman; Eleanor Washington Perine	{ * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48) * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
French, Charles Thornton	Memphis, Tenn.	John Compton French; Sarah Augustine Thornton	* Charles Washington; Mildred Thornton (53)
French, G. E.	Shreveport, La.	John Compton French; Sarah Augustine Thornton	* Charles Washington; Mildred Thornton (53)
French, J. J.	Shreveport, La.	John Compton French; Sarah Augustine Thornton	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (53)
French, John Randolph	Shreveport, La.	John Compton French; Sarah Augustine Thornton	* Charles Washington; Mildred Thornton (53)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

† Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	LINE OF DESCENT
Frick, Mary Washington	Princeton, N. J.	John Wheeler Smith; George-Anna Augusta Wash- ington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Fuller, Nancy Washington N.	Philadelphia, Pa.	Edwin Fairfax Naulty; Annie Harewood Washington	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Gary, Ann Franklin	Baltimore, Md.	James Albert Gary, Jr.; Ann Franklin Keyser	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Gary, Ann Franklin Keyser	Baltimore, Md.	Henry Barroll Keyser; Caroline Fisher	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Gary, Caroline Fischer	Baltimore, Md.	James Albert Gary, Jr.; Ann Franklin Keyser	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Gary, James Albert, 3d	Baltimore, Md.	James Albert Gary, Jr.; Ann Franklin Keyser	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Garnett, Dr. Alexander Yel- verton Peyton	Washington, D. C.	Henry Wise Garnett; Marion Morson	Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Garnett, Alexander Yelverton Peyton, Jr.	Washington, D. C.	Alexander Yelverton Peyton Garnett, M.D.; Mildred Harper Poor	Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Garnett, Ellen	Washington, D. C.	Henry Wise Garnett; Marion Morson	Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Garnett, Henry Wise	Washington, D. C.	Henry Wise Garnett; Marion Morson	Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Garnett, James Harper Poor	Washington, D. C.	Alexander Yelverton Peyton Garnett, M.D.; Mildred Harper Poor	Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Glasgow, Charlotte Alexander	Staunton, Va.	Judge Joseph Anderson Glasgow; Maria Washington Ranson	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Glasgow, Eleanor Baldwin	Staunton, Va.	Judge Joseph Anderson Glasgow; Maria Washington Ranson	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Glasgow, Grace Ellen	Staunton, Va.	Judge Joseph Anderson Glasgow; Maria Washington Ranson	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Glasgow, Maria W. Ranson	Staunton, Va.	Thomas Davis Ranson; Mary Fontaine Alexander	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Glasgow, William Anderson	Staunton, Va.	Judge Joseph Anderson Glasgow; Maria Washington Ranson	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Griffith, Rosa Fielding Tayloe	Charlottesville, Va.	Col. George Edward Tayloe; Delia S. Willis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Grymes, Lucy Brocken- brough L.	"Marmion," Va.	Fielding Lewis; Mary Imogene Green	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Grymes, Virginia K. Darling	Dogue, Va.	Charles Tiernan Darling; Virginia Gertrude Dickinson	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Handforth, Nannie Wash- ington Robins	Woodbury, N. J.	George Pepper Robins; Margaret Washington	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Harold, Anne Washington	Charles Town, W. Va.	Edward Byron Harold; Anne Washington Brooke	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Harold Anne Washington Brooke	Charles Town, W. Va.	St. George Tucker Brooke; Mary Harrison Brown	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	† LINE OF DESCENT
Harold, Emily N.	Charles Town, W. Va.	Edward Byron Harold; Anne Washington Brooke	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Harold, Mary Brooke	Charles Town, W. Va.	Edward Byron Harold; Anne Washington Brooke	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Harold, Sarah W.	Charles Town, W. Va.	Edward Byron Harold; Anne Washington Brooke	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Harvey, Annie Young	Montross, Va.	Patrick Robb Harvey; Constance Eugenia McKenney	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Harvey, Joseph William	Montross, Va.	Patrick Robb Harvey; Constance Eugenia McKenney	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Harvey, Robb Otis	Suffolk, Va.	Patrick Robb Harvey; Constance Eugenia McKenney	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Harvey, William Henry Fairfax	Montross, Va.	John Washington Harvey; Kate Gatewood Chandler	* Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Harvie, Julia Lewis	Huntington, W. Va.	Julius A. DeGruyter; Mary Venable Noyes	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Harding, Bessie Hungerford	Littleneck, L. I., N. Y.	Philip Contee Hungerford; Lena Washington	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Harding, Virginia Harwood	Littleneck, L. I., N. Y.	Ernest Harwood Harding; Bessie Hungerford	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Hawken, Mary Virginia Richardson	Kirkwood, Mo.	Arthur P. Richardson; Mary Tyler Murphy	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Hayward, Francis Taylor	Newport News, Va.	Thomas Hayward; Lucy Chapin	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Hewes, Fannie Bell	Gulfport, Miss.	Reade H. Washington; Kate Alexander	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Hill, Mary Whalley Washington	St. Paul, Minn.	Richard Washington; Ellen Center	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Holley, Mrs. Helen Hill	Houston, Texas	Dr. John Edwin Hill; Sarah Warner Beazley	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Holley, Lilian Gertrude	Houston, Texas	John Beauregard Holley; Helen Herbert Hill	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Hopkins, Mrs. Anne Washington	Salt Lake City, Utah	Bushrod Corbin Washington; Katherine Thomas Blackburn	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Hopkins, Elizabeth Washington	Salt Lake City, Utah	John Taylor Hopkins, Jr.; Anne Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Hopkins, Fortescue Whittle	Troutville, Va.	Garland James Hopkins; Maud Mathews Logan	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Hopkins, Garland James, Jr.	Troutville, Va.	Garland James Hopkins; Maud Mathews Logan	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Hopkins, John Taylor, 3d	Jacksonville, Fla.	John Taylor Hopkins, Jr.; Anne Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Hopkins, John Taylor 4th	Jacksonville, Fla.	John Taylor Hopkins, 3d; Oran Ferguson	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Hopkins, Nancy Washington	Troutville, Va.	Garland James Hopkins; Maud Mathews Logan	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Hopkins, Willis Logan	Troutville, Va.	Garland James Hopkins; Maud Mathews Logan	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Houston, Flora Kirkwood	Washington, D. C.	Jay Wirt Kail; Kate Randall	John Washington; Ann Wickliff (7)
Houston, Sam, Jr.,	Washington, D. C.	Sam Houston; Flora Kirkwood Kail	John Washington; Ann Wickliff (7)
Howard, Eleanor S. Washington	Washington, D. C.	John Augustine Washington; Eleanor Love Selden	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Howe, Elizabeth A. Glasgow	Hendersonville, N. C.	Judge Joseph Glasgow; Maria Washington Ranson	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

† Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	LINE OF DESCENT
Hungerford, Elizabeth S.	Washington, D. C.	Maj. Philip Contee Hungerford; Amelia Jane Spence	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Hungerford, Frederick F.	Washington, D. C.	Thomas W. Hungerford; Carrie Lee Blanchard	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Hungerford, Harry R.	Washington, D. C.	Thomas W. Hungerford; Carrie Lee Blanchard	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Hungerford, Lena Washington	Washington, D. C.	Robert James Washington; Bettie Wirt	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Hungerford, Nannie Gwin	Washington, D. C.	Maj. Philip Contee Hungerford; Amelia Jane Spence	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Hungerford, Mary Estelle	Washington, D. C.	Maj. Philip Contee Hungerford; Amelia Jane Spence	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Hungerford, Patricia Joan	Indianapolis, Ind.	Robert Walker Hungerford; Blanche Hungerford Breedlove	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Hungerford, Philip Henry	St. Louis, Mo.	John Henry Hungerford; Amanda Florence Cox	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Hungerford, Philip Contee	Littleneck Park, L. I.	Maj. Philip Contee Hungerford; Amelia Jane Spence	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Hungerford, Philip Stanford	Minden, La.	Robert Walker Hungerford; Cleo Alford	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Hungerford, Robert Walker	Minden, La.	Philip Contee Hungerford; Lena Washington	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Hungerford, T. Russell	Washington, D. C.	Thomas W. Hungerford; Carrie Lee Blanchard	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Hunt, Alice Christine	Conroe, Texas	Ted Hunt; Mary Alice Beazley	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Hunt, Betty Lynn	Conroe, Texas	Ted Hunt; Mary Alice Beazley	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Hunt, Mary Alice	Conroe, Texas	Alexander Hamilton Beazley; Florence Beazley	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Ingle, Bassett Washington	Miller Place, L. I., N. Y.	Julian Edward Ingle; Annette Lewis Bassett	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Ingle, Dana Lynden	East Orange, N. J.	Julian E. Ingle, Jr.; Edna Howard Potts	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Ingle, Jeanie McGuire	Newburg, Md.	Julian Ingle; Melville B. McGuire	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Ingle, Marion	Miller Place, L. I., N. Y.	Bassett Washington Ingle; Gertrude Mussell	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Ingle, R. Betty Lewis	East Orange, N. J.	Julian E. Ingle, Jr.; Edna Howard Potts	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Ingle, William Perkin	Newburg, Md.	Julian Ingle; Melville B. McGuire	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Ingraham, Charles Nelson, Jr.	Wallupe Oahu, T. H.	Lt. Comdr. Charles Nelson Ingraham, U.S.N.; Eleanor Washington Caldwell	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Ingraham, Mrs. Eleanor Washington Caldwell	Wallupe Oahu, T. H.	Hugh Milton Caldwell; Sarah Smith Howard	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Jaffe, Mary Fontaine Ranson	Staunton, Va.	Thomas Davis Ranson; Mary Fontaine Alexander	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Jenkins, Mary Mary Harvey	Montross, Va.	John Washington Harvey; Kate Gatewood Chandler	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Jones, Mary Carter McGuire	Berthaville, Va.	Robert Lewis McGuire; Agnes H. Douthat	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Jones, William Strother	Hooes P. O., Va.	J. Fitzgerald Jones; Jane Selden McGuire	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	† LINE OF DESCENT
Joyce, Frances Davison	Houston, Texas	Alfred Davison; Lucy Fairfax Hill	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Joyce, Jay	Houston, Texas	Harry M. Joyce; Frances Davison	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Kail, Mrs. Kate Randall	Washington, D. C.	Volaire Randall; Harriet Amelia DeCourcy	John Washington; Ann Wickliff (7)
Keith, Betty Lewis Mitchell	Jackson Heights, N. Y.	John Hanson Mitchell; Sue Rose Carter Turner	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Keith, Joseph Weldon, Jr.	Jackson Heights, N. Y.	Joseph Weldon Keith; Betty Lewis Mitchell	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Keith, Lewis Morton	Jackson Heights, N. Y.	Joseph Weldon Keith; Betty Lewis Mitchell	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Kelly, Catherine Washington Harris	Louisville, Ky.	Alfred Harris; Glowina Eugenia Washington	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Kerr, Frances Washington	Washington, D. C.	John Washington; Mary E. Chambers Washington	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Kerr, John Morrison, Jr.	Washington, D. C.	John Morrison Kerr; Frances Washington	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Keyser, Caroline	Baltimore, Md.	Henry B. Keyser; Caroline Fischer	{ * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod
Keyser, Elizabeth	Baltimore, Md.	Henry B. Keyser; Caroline Fischer	{ * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod
Keyser, H. Irvine, II	Baltimore, Md.	Henry B. Keyser; Caroline Fischer	{ * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod
Keyser, W. Irvine	Baltimore, Md.	Mary A. Washington; H. Irvine Keyser	{ * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod
Kilgore, Bassett Blanton	Dallas, Texas	Donald G. Kilgore; Gladys Hope Watson	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Kilgore, Donald Gibson, Jr.	Dallas, Texas	Donald G. Kilgore; Gladys Hope Watson	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Kilgore, Gladys Hope	Dallas, Texas	Donald G. Kilgore; Gladys Hope Watson	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Kilgore, Mrs. Gladys H. Watson	Dallas, Texas	John Watson; Maidie Burnett Bassett	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
King, Anne Elizabeth	Johnson City, Tenn.	Eldridge Claude King; Mary Elizabeth Wormeley	Warner Washington; Hannah Fairfax (40)
King, Eldridge C.	Johnson City, Tenn.	Eldridge Claude King; Mary Elizabeth Wormeley	Warner Washington; Hannah Fairfax (40)
King, Mary Eliz. Wormeley	Johnson City, Tenn.	Ralph Wormeley; Leni H. K. Porter	Warner Washington; Hannah Fairfax (40)
King, Polina K.	Johnson City, Tenn.	Eldridge Claude King; Mary Elizabeth Wormeley	Warner Washington; Hannah Fairfax (40)
Kinsey, Eleanor Lamkin	Shreveport, La.	Jesse Homer Lamkin; Margaret Burnett Bassett	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Kinsey, Norman Victor, Jr.	Shreveport, La.	Norman Victor Kinsey; Eleanor O'Neill Lamkin	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Kobbe, Mrs. Mary Washington Delehanty	New York City	Capt. Daniel Delehanty, U.S.N.; Fannie Madison Washington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

† Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	LINE OF DESCENT
Knox-Gore, Catherine Lewis	Dogue, Va.	Capt. John Gray Pollock; Estelle Lewis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
LaBourdette, Alexis C., Jr.	Berkeley, Calif.	Alexis C. LaBourdette; Lucille G. Radcliffe	Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
LaBourdette, Letitia	Berkeley, Calif.	Alexis C. LaBourdette; Lucille G. Radcliffe	Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
LaBourdette, Mrs. Lucille Radcliffe	Berkeley, Calif.	Frank Corwin Radcliffe; Zoe Lucy Green	Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
LaBourdette, Richard	Berkeley, Calif.	Alexis C. LaBourdette; Lucille G. Radcliffe	Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
LaBourdette, Suzanne	Berkeley, Calif.	Alexis C. LaBourdette; Lucille G. Radcliffe	Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Laidley, Mary Washington Rogers	Morgantown, W. Va.	George Rogers; Louisa Clemson Brown	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Lamar, Mrs. Addie DuVal	Quincy, Fla.	Philip Samuel DuVal; Catherine Murat Putnam	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Lamkin, Jesse Homer	Dallas, Texas	Jesse Homer Lamkin; Margaret Burnett Bassett	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Lamkin, Margaret Neville	Dallas, Texas	Jesse Homer Lamkin; Margaret Burnett Bassett	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Lamkin, Margaret Bassett	Dallas, Texas	Robert Lewis Bassett; Sarah Jeffries	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Latane, Dr. H. A.	Alexandria, Va.	William C. Latane; Susan Wilson	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Latane, James	Oak Grove, Va.	William C. Latane; Susan Wilson	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Latane, John Wilson	Cranford, N. J.	William C. Latane; Susan Wilson	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Latane, Lawrence Washington	Oak Grove, Va.	William C. Latane; Susan Wilson	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Latane, Mrs. Susan Wilson	Oak Grove, Va.	John E. Wilson Betty Washington	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Latane, William Catesby, Jr.	Oak Grove, Va.	William C. Latane; Susan Wilson	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Lawes, Barbara Fairfax	Galveston, Texas	William Lawes; Sarah Warner Davison	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Lawes, Sarah Warner Davi- son	Galveston, Texas	Alfred Davidson; Lucy Fairfax Hill	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Lawrence, Josephine Logan	Alexandria, Va.	Wallace Wilmer Lawrence; Georgine Willis Logan	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Leake, Edward	Canton, Ohio	Harold E. Leake; Lucy Fairfax Davison	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Leake, Mrs. Lucy Fairfax Davison	Canton, Ohio	Alfred Davison; Lucy Fairfax Hill	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Leake, Lucy Fairfax	Canton, Ohio	Harold E. Leake; Lucy Fairfax Davison	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Lee, Eleanor Janet	Washington, D. C.	Walter Howell Lee; Sarah Watts Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Lee, Eleanor Seldon Tucker	Concord, Mass.	Rt. Rev. Beverley D. Tucker; Anna Maria Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Lee, Martha Ellen	Washington, D. C.	Walter Howell Lee; Sarah Watts Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Lee, Sarah Watts Washington	Washington, D. C.	Thomas Blackburn Washington; Eleanor Thomas Blackburn	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Lee, St. George Tucker	Concord, Mass.	George Winthrop Lee; Eleanor Selden Tucker	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	† LINE OF DESCENT
Lee, Thomas Girard	Washington, D. C.	Walter Howell Lee; Sarah Watts Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Lee, Walter Howell, Jr.	Washington, D. C.	Walter Howell Lee; Sarah Watts Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Lee, Winthrop Howard	Concord, Mass.	George Winthrop Lee; Eleanor Selden Tucker	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Leonard, Elizabeth C. Magruder	Fostoria, Ohio	Julian Magruder, M. D.; Margaret Ann Johnson	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Lennon, Mrs. Edmund F.	Albany, N. Y.	Michael John Campion; Mary Washington Sheehan	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
LePelley, Mary Norma Smith	Houston, Texas	Edwin Curran Smith; Mary Elizabeth Turrell	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Lewis, Charles Conrad, 3d	Briggs P. O., Va.	Charles Conrad Lewis, 2d; Mabel Eleanor Boyer	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Lewis, Dorothy Elaine	Maplewood, N. J.	Richard Earle Lewis; Mary Hungerford	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Lewis, Edwin Stevens	Avon-by-the-Sea, N. J.	Robert Edward Lee Lewis; Johanna Elizabeth Mathilde Gossler	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Lewis, Eleanor Custis	Spring Lake, N. J.	Robert Edward Lee Lewis, Jr.; Alice McK. Voss	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Lewis, Ellen Custis	Washington, D. C.	Edgar Vivian Lewis; Mary Imogen Lewis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Lewis, Fielding	Tampa, Fla.	H. L. Daingerfield Lewis; Carter Penn Freeland	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Lewis, Mrs. Frances J. Washington	Philadelphia, Pa.	Lawrence Washington; Fannie Lackland	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Lewis, Henry Llewellyn Daingerfield, 2d	Hewlett, L. I., N. Y.	H. L. Daingerfield Lewis; Carter Penn Freeland	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Lewis, James Freeland	Tampa, Fla.	H. L. Daingerfield Lewis; Carter Penn Freeland	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Lewis, James F., Jr.	Westport, Conn.	James F. Lewis; Page Ellison	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Lewis, John Armstead	Dogue, Va.	Daingerfield Lewis; Isabelle Fauntleroy Browning	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Lewis, Lorenzo Custis	Berryville, Va.	George Washington Lewis; Sylvia DeBeck	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Lewis, Mary Hungerford	Maplewood, N. J.	Philip Contee Hungerford; Lena Washington	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Lewis, Page	Westport, Conn.	James F. Lewis; Page Ellison	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Lewis, Pauline Harvey	Montross, Va.	John Washington Harvey; Kate Gatewood Chandler	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Lewis, Robert Edward Lee	Avon-by-the-Sea, N. J.	George Washington Lewis; Emily Contee Johnson	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Lewis, Robt. Edward Lee, Jr.	Spring Lake, N. J.	Robert Edw. Lee Lewis; Johanna Elizabeth Mathilde Gossler	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Logan, Fielding Lewis	Salem, Va.	Joseph Davies Logan; Georgine Willis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Logan, John Lee	Salem, Va.	Joseph Davies Logan; Georgine Willis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Logan, Joseph Dandridge	Salem, Va.	John Lee Logan; Marjory Wood	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Logan, Joseph Dandridge 2d	Salem, Va.	Joseph Davies Logan; Georgine Willis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

† Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	LINE OF DESCENT
Logan, Marjory Jean	Salem, Va.	John Lee Logan; Marjory Wood	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Logan, Nancy Clayton	Salem, Va.	Joseph Davies Logan; Georgine Willis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Lohman, Eloise Wormeley	Memphis, Tenn.	Ralph Wormeley; Leni L. K. Porter	Warner Washington; Hannah Fairfax (40)
Lohman, Fred Bennett, Jr.	Memphis, Tenn.	Fred Bennett Lohman; Eloise Wormeley	Warner Washington; Hannah Fairfax (40)
Lohman, Hugh Pettit	Memphis, Tenn.	Fred Bennett Lohman; Eloise Wormeley	Warner Washington; Hannah Fairfax (40)
Lohman, Mary Bennett	Memphis, Tenn.	Fred Bennett Lohman; Eloise Wormeley	Warner Washington; Hannah Fairfax (40)
Long, Lawrence Wilburn 3d	Jackson, Miss.	Anne Robert Wright; Lawrence Wilburn Long, Jr.	Anne Washington; Maj. Francis Wright (6)
Looney, Mrs. Edmund Dillihunty, Jr.	Port Arthur, Texas	Dr. Richard McAllister Smith; Minnie Hawes Banks	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Lyle, Mary Washington B.	Houston, Texas	William Herbert Beazley, M. D.; Eugenie Sarah Jones	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Major, Ellen Catherine Washington	Louisville, Ky.	Bate Washington; Mary C. Helm	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Major, William Washington	Louisville, Ky.	H. J. Major; Ellen Catherine Washington	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Macloskie, Eliza Mansfield	Princeton, N. J.	John Wheeler Smith; George-Anna A. Washington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Magruder, Ann Marshall	Newport, R. I.	Maj. Marshall Magruder, U.S.A.; Anne Louise Peyton	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Magruder, Col. Bruce	Raleigh, N. C.	George Corbin Washington Magruder; Eleanor Ann Helen Marshall	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Magruder, Bruce, Jr.	Raleigh, N. C.	Col. Bruce Magruder; Ferol Lott	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Magruder, Donald	Oklahoma City, Okla.	Lyles Magruder; Betty Magruder	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Magruder, Maj. Marshall	Newport, R. I.	George Corbin Washington Magruder; Eleanor Ann Helen Marshall	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Magruder, Margaret	Newport, R. I.	Maj. Marshall Magruder, U.S.A.; Anne Louise Peyton	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Magruder, Peyton Marshall	Newport, R. I.	Maj. Marshall Magruder, U.S.A.; Anne Louise Peyton	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Magruder, William Marshall	Raleigh, N. C.	Col. Bruce Magruder; Ferol Lott	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Manning, Mary Garnett McCarty	Baltimore, Md.	William Mason McCarty; Mary Champe Garnett	Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	† LINE OF DESCENT
March, Gen. Peyton Conway	Washington, D. C.	Francis Andrew March; Margaret M. Stone Conway	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Marshall, St. Julian Ravenel	Jackson Heights, L. I.	St. Julian Ravenel Marshall; Marie Stuart Lewis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Marvin, Mrs. Courtney Davidge	Washington, D. C.	William Fendall Davidge; Estelle Washington	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Marvin, Lee	Washington, D. C.	Lamond W. Marvin; Courtney W. Davidge	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Marvin, Robert Davidge	Washington, D. C.	Lamond W. Marvin; Courtney W. Davidge	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Mason, Kate Harvey	Montross, Va.	John Washington Harvey; Kate Gatewood Chandler	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Matthews, William B., Jr.	Richmond, Va.	William B. Matthews, 3d; F. Corrine Bowles	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
May, Lucy Bassett	Dallas, Texas	Benjamin Harrison Bassett; Mary Burnett Bassett	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
McCalla, Hope Bassett	Dallas, Texas	Benjamin Harrison Bassett; Mary Burnett Bassett	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
McClain, Donald Schofield	Atlanta, Georgia	Edward Lee McClain; Lulu Theodosia Johnson	Anne Washington; Maj. Francis Wright (6)
McClain, Donald Schofield, Jr.	Atlanta, Georgia	Donald Schofield McClain; Marjorie Dean Miller	Anne Washington; Maj. Francis Wright (6)
McClain, Edna Mildred	Los Angeles, Calif.	Edward Lee McClain, Jr.; Mildred Gladys Wood	Anne Washington; Maj. Francis Wright (6)
McClain, Edward Lee	Greenfield, Ohio	William Page McClain; Margaret Ann Parkinson	Anne Washington; Maj. Francis Wright (6)
McClain, Edward Lee, Jr.	Los Angeles, Calif.	Edward Lee McClain; Lulu Theodosia Johnson	Anne Washington; Maj. Francis Wright (6)
McClain, Helen Marjorie	Atlanta, Georgia	Donald Schofield McClain; Marjorie Dean Miller	Anne Washington; Maj. Francis Wright (6)
McClain, Helen St. Clair	Cleveland Heights, Ohio	Edward Lee McClain; Lulu Theodosia Johnson	Anne Washington; Maj. Francis Wright (6)
McCormick, Edward Lewis	Trinidad, B. W. I.	Samuel McCormick; Esther Maria Lewis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
McCormick, Emily Contee	Berryville, Va.	Samuel McCormick; Esther Maria Lewis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
McKenney, Mrs. R. O. M.	Montross, Va.	John Washington Harvey; Kate Gatewood Chandler	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
McVay, Mrs. Clark M.	Charleston, W. Va.	Julius A. DeGruyter; Mary Venable Noyes	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
McVay, Clarke T.	Charleston, W. Va.	Clarke M. McVay; Elizabeth Steuart DeGruyter	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
McVay, David Stuart	Charleston, W. Va.	Clarke M. McVay; Elizabeth Steuart DeGruyter	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
McVay, John Noyes	Charleston, W. Va.	Clarke M. McVay; Elizabeth Steuart DeGruyter	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
McWhorter, Frances Willis	El Paso, Texas	Edward Ambler Willis; Kate Virginia Newcomer	Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Mercer, Nina French	Shreveport, La.	John Compton French; Sarah Augustine Thornton	* Charles Washington; Mildred Thornton (53)
Meinhold, Laura Preston Jeffries	Fernandina, Fla.	Andrew A. Preston; Laura Fitzhugh	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Minnix, Mary Amanda	Washington, D. C.	William H. K. Minnix; Henrietta Virginia Hungerford	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

† Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	LINE OF DESCENT
Minnix, Minnie	Washington, D. C.	William H. K. Minnix; Henrietta Virginia Hungerford	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Minnix, Newton Marshall	Washington, D. C.	William H. K. Minnix; Henrietta Virginia Hungerford	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Minnix, Philip Emery	Washington, D. C.	Newton Marshall Minnix; Bessie Emery	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Mitchell, Bassett Washington	Palm Beach, Fla.	Charles Tunis Mitchell; Judith Frances Carter Bassett	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Mitchell, Barbara Chatfield	Washington, D. C.	Charles Edward Mitchell; Ruth P. Chatfield	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Mitchell, James Anderson	Washington, D. C.	Frederick Elmore Mitchell; Rachel Lewis Chamberlin	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Mitchell, James Anderson, Jr.	Washington, D. C.	James Anderson Mitchell; Mabel Claire Hurt	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Mitchell, John Hanson, Jr.	Baltimore, Md.	John Hanson Mitchell; Sue Rose Carter Turner	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Mitchell, Laura Landon	Charles Town, W. Va.	Charles Tunis Mitchell; Judith Frances Carter Bassett	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Mitchell, Rachel Lewis Chamberlin	Washington, D. C.	Charles Alexander Chamberlin; Susan Eleanor Lewis Finnie	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Mitchell, Virginia L.	Charles Town, W. Va.	Charles Tunis Mitchell; Judith Frances Carter Bassett	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Modesett, John Harvey	Shepherd, Texas	Harvey T. Modesett; Lucy Beazley	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Modesett, Lucy Beazley	Shepherd, Texas	John Beazley; Mary Emily McMillian	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Moore, Emma Arthur	Los Angeles, Calif.	William Enoch Moore; Sallie Ann Burkett Washington	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Moore, Esther Lewis	Charlotte, N. C.	H. L. Daingerfield Lewis; Carter Penn Freeland	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Moncure, Paul Hull	Washington, D. C.	Thomas Gascoigne Moncure; Jane Charlotte Washington	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Morrill, Edna Lavinia	Terrell, Texas	Edward Henry Morrill; Lavinia Bedinger	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Morrill, Edward Henry, Jr.	Terrell, Texas	Edward Henry Morrill; Lavinia Bedinger	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Morrill, Mrs. Lavinia Bedinger	Terrell, Texas	Solomon Singleton Bedinger; Mildred Berry Washington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Morrill, Mildred Antoinette	Terrell, Texas	Edward H. Morrill; Lavinia Bedinger	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Morrill, Netta Washington	Terrell, Texas	Edward H. Morrill; Lavinia Bedinger	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Morss, Burton Gilbert	Charles Town, W. Va.	Foster Gilbert Morss; Clara May Wells	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Morss, Dorothy Ann	Binghamton, N. Y.	Harold Wheeler Morss; Dorothy Marie Allyn	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Morss, Foster Gilbert	Charles Town, W. Va.	Foster B. Morss; Lucy Madison Packette	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Morss, Harold Wheeler	Binghamton, N. Y.	Foster B. Morss; Lucy Madison Packette	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Morss, Nancy Allen	Binghamton, N. Y.	Harold Wheeler Morss; Dorothy Marie Allyn	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	† LINE OF DESCENT
Morton, Cornelia Virginia Riordan	Philadelphia, Pa.	John B. Riordan; Virginia S. Hungerford	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Morton, Thomas Earl 3d	Philadelphia, Pa.	Thomas Earle Morton, 2d; Cornelia Virginia Riordan	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Muse, Mrs. Eleanor Bassett	Dallas, Texas	Benjamin Harrison Bassett; Mary Burnett Bassett	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Muse, Eleanor Bassett	Dallas, Texas	Calvin Muse; Fanny Hunt	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Muse, Willard B.	Dallas, Texas	Eugene B. Muse; Eleanor Bassett	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Naulty, Mrs. Anne Harewood Washington	Philadelphia, Pa.	George Lafayette Washington; Ann Bull Clemson	* Samuel Washington Anne Steptoe (51)
Nelson, Mrs. Richard M.	Cleveland, Ohio.	Dr. Clarence L. Garnett; Mary Wilson Garnett	Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Newman, Mrs. A. H.	Cairo, Ill.	Bate Washington; Mary C. Helm	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Nichols, Irby C. Jr.	Baton Rouge, La.	Pauline Wright; Dr. Irby C. Nichols	Anne Washington; Maj. Francis Wright (6)
Nichols, Nina	Baton Rouge, La.	Pauline Wright; Dr. Irby C. Nichols	Anne Washington; Maj. Francis Wright (6)
Nichols, Pauline Wright	Baton Rouge, La.	Pauline Wright; Dr. Irby C. Nichols	Anne Washington; Maj. Francis Wright (6)
Nicklas, Mrs. C. A.	New York City	John Gordon Spottswood; Mollie Oliver	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
O'Leary, Alice Hungerford	Washington, D. C.	Philip Contee Hungerford; Lena Washington Hungerford	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Opie, Hierome Lindsay, Jr.	Staunton, Va.	Col. Hierome Lindsey Opie; Mary Eleanor Ranson	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Opie, Mrs. Mary Eleanor Ranson	Staunton, Va.	Thomas Davis Ranson; Mary Fontaine Alexander	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Opie, Mary Alexander	Staunton, Va.	Col. Hierome Lindsay Opie; Mary Eleanor Ranson	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Opie, Thomas Ranson	Staunton, Va.	Col. Hierome Lindsay Opie; Mary Eleanor Ranson	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Owen, Mrs. Elizabeth Washington	Washington, D. C.	Thornton A. Washington; Olive Ann Jones	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Packett, Catherine Rutherford	Staunton, Va.	William Bainbridge Packett, Jr.; Teresa Catherine Hoshour	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Packett, George Washington	Charles Town, W. Va.	John W. Bainbridge Packett; Lucy Elizabeth Washington	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Packett, William Bainbridge	Charles Town, W. Va.	John W. Bainbridge Packett; Lucy Elizabeth Washington	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Packett, William Bainbridge, Jr.	Staunton, Va.	William Bainbridge Packett; Drusilla Douglas Rutherford	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Paige, David Raymond	Warren, Ohio	Charles Cutler Paige; Mary Adams	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Paige, Ellen Lewis King	Akron, Ohio	David King Paige; Gertrude Wagner	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Paige, John W.	Akron, Ohio	David King Paige; Gertrude Wagner	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Paige, Mary Adams	Warren, Ohio	David Raymond Paige; Frances Lincoln	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Parker, Mrs. Julian S.	Montross, Va.	Patrick Robb Harvey; Constance Eugenia McKenney	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Payne, James Keith	St. Louis, Mo.	Charles E. F. Payne; Jeannie M. Brooke	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

† Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	LINE OF DESCENT
Peoples, Mrs. Nan Brooke Payne	Washington, D. C.	Charles E. F. Payne; Jeannie M. Brooke	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Pendleton, Eleanor Love	Wytheville, Va.	Edmund Pendleton; Eleanor Love Willis	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Pendleton, Edmund, Jr.	Wytheville, Va.	Edmund Pendleton; Eleanor Love Willis	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Pendleton, Jane Byrd	Wytheville, Va.	Edmund Pendleton; Eleanor Love Willis	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Pendleton, Jean Washington	Wytheville, Va.	Edmund Pendleton; Eleanor Love Willis	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Pendleton, Nathaniel Willis	Wytheville, Va.	Edmund Pendleton; Eleanor Love Willis	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Pendleton, Thomas Willis	Wytheville, Va.	Edmund Pendleton; Eleanor Love Willis	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Perine, Anne Washington	Baltimore, Md.	George Corbin Perine; Tyler Cooke	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Perine, Mary Ball Washington	Baltimore, Md.	George Corbin Perine; Tyler Cooke	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Perine, Mildred	Baltimore, Md.	Eliza Ridgely Beall Washington; E. Glenn Perine	{ * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48) * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Perine, Washington	Baltimore, Md.	Eliza Ridgely Beall Washington; E. Glenn Perine	{ * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48) * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Perine, Washington Perine 2d	Baltimore, Md.	George Corbin Perine; Tyler Cooke	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Perrin, Eliza Perine	Baltimore, Md.	Eliza Ridgely Beall Washington; E. Glenn Perine	{ * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48) * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Perrow, Mrs. John Archer	Lynchburg, Va.	Dr. Richard McAllister Smith; Minnie Hawes Banks	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Perry, Mrs. Maria Bouchelle	Bessemer, Alabama	Ezra Fiske Bouchelle; Sally Gould	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Phillips, Charles Washington	Branford, Conn.	Charles William Phillips; Elizabeth Temple Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Piper, Fannie Scott Washington	New York City	William Dodge Washington; Selina Carter	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Piper, Lena Carter	New York City	Charles Edward Piper; Fannie Scott Washington	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Platt, Mrs. Walter B.	Baltimore, Md.	Eliza Ridgely Beall Washington; E. Glenn Perine	{ * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48) * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Platt, Washington	Syracuse, N. Y.	Walter B. Platt; Mary Perine	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Pollock, John Gray	Dogue, Va.	Capt. John Gray Pollock; Estelle Lewis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	† LINE OF DESCENT
Powell, Armstead L.	Dogue P. O., Va.	Mary Imogen Lewis; Eustis Conway Powell	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Powell, Edgar Lewis	Dogue P. O., Va.	Mary Imogen Lewis; Eustis Conway Powell	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Powell, Ellen W.	Dogue P. O., Va.	Mary Imogen Lewis; Eustis Conway Powell	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Powell, George Plater	Dogue P. O., Va.	Mary Imogen Lewis; Eustis Conway Powell	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Powell, Imogen L.	Dogue P. O., Va.	Mary Imogen Lewis; Eustis Conway Powell	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Powell, Jay G.	Dogue P. O., Va.	Mary Imogen Lewis; Eustis Conway Powell	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Powell, Lewis Wallace	Dogue P. O., Va.	Mary Imogen Lewis; Eustis Conway Powell	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Powell, Mary Imogene Lewis	Dogue P. O., Va.	Edgar V. Lewis Mary Imogene Lewis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Quarrier, Archie B.	Elizabeth, N. J.	Archie M. Quarrier; Eleanor T. Bellnap	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Quarrier, Fitzhugh	Elizabeth, N. J.	Archie B. Quarrier; Frances T. Quarrier	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Quarrier, Sydney	Elizabeth, N. J.	Archie B. Quarrier; Frances T. Quarrier	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Ralph, Mrs. Elizabeth S. Dodge	Westport, Conn.	Dr. John Lewis Dodge; Frances Richardson	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Ralph, Elizabeth Spottswood Dodge	Westport, Conn.	Stuart H. Ralph; Elizabeth Spottswood Dodge	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Ralph, Virginia Bates Washington	Westport, Conn.	Stuart H. Ralph; Elizabeth Spottswood Dodge	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Reiter, Mrs. Cicely Alexander	Bryn Mawr, Pa.	William Fontaine Alexander; Cicely Woolley	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Reniers, Ashton Woodman	White Sulphur Springs, W. Va.	Frank Woodman; Nannie M. Cotton	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Reed, Frances Washington Piper	Plainfield, N. J.	Charles Edward Piper; Fannie Scott Washington	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Richardson, Arthur Payne	Clayton, Mo.	Herbert H. Richardson; Mary Mason Payne	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Richardson, Herbert Mason	Mt. Vernon, Ill.	Arthur Payne Richardson; Mary Tyler Murphy	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Ridley, Mrs. Christine Washington	Riverton, N. J.	George Steptoe Washington; May Tome Alexander	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Ridley, Christine Washington	Riverton, N. J.	George Lincoln Ridley; Christine M. Washington	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Ridley, Edith Sears	Riverton, N. J.	George Lincoln Ridley; Christine Washington	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Ridley, Elizabeth Washington	Riverton, N. J.	George Lincoln Ridley; Christine Washington	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Riordan, Forest Heth,	West Philadelphia, Pa.	John B. Riordan; Virginia S. Hungerford	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

† Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	LINE OF DESCENT
Riordan, Forrest Heth, Jr.	West Philadelphia, Pa.	Forrest Heth Riordan; Mary Edith Bayer	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Riordan, Nelson Contee	West Philadelphia, Pa.	Forrest Heth Riordan; Mary Edith Bayer	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Riordan, Forrest Heth 3d	West Philadelphia, Pa.	Forrest Heth Riordan, Jr.; Jeanne Bortz	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Robins, Mrs. Margaret Washington	Woodbury, N. J.	Richard B. Washington; Nannie Sturgeon	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Robins, Margaret Sturgeon	Woodbury, N. J.	George Pepper Robins; Margaret Washington	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Robins, Mary Reed	Woodbury, N. J.	George Pepper Robins; Margaret Washington	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Robertson, Calvin Lewis	Fresno, Calif.	William Robertson; Louise Lewis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Robertson, Lawrence	Fresno, Calif.	William Robertson; Louise Lewis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Robertson, Leland	Fresno, Calif.	William Robertson; Louise Lewis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Robertson, Mrs. Louise Lewis	Fresno, Calif.	John Calvin Lewis; Gazelle Gorman	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Rogers, Mrs. Louisa Clemson	Morgantown, W. Va.	Thomas Augustus Brown; Annie Steptoe Washington	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Roszel, Mrs. Christine Washington Chew	Winchester, Va.	Col. Roger Preston Chew; Louisa Fontaine Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Ruffner, Mrs. Dorothy Donally	Charleston, W. Va.	William Boyd Donnally; Sallie Ashton Cotton	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Sanders, Ina P. Zuspan	Steubenville, Ohio	Charles B. Zuspan; Annie Laura Somerville	Charles Washington; Mildred Thornton (53)
Selby, Mrs. Louisa Clemson Rogers	Morgantown, W. Va.	George Rogers; Louisa Clemson Brown	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Sessums, Loulah Washington	Somerville, Tenn.	Dr. Sprague Washington; Ella Vanna Jackson	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Shallcross, Eleanor Custis	Kirkwood, Mo.	Wyatt Shallcross; Lavinia Hynes Butler	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Shallcross, Lawrence Butler	Kirkwood, Mo.	Wyatt Shallcross; Lavinia Hynes Butler	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Shallcross, Mary Sue	Kirkwood, Mo.	Wyatt Shallcross; Lavinia Hynes Butler	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Shallcross, Nan Butler	Kirkwood, Mo.	Wyatt Shallcross; Lavinia Hynes Butler	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Shallcross, Wyatt, Jr.	Kirkwood, Mo.	Wyatt Shallcross; Lavinia Hynes Butler	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Sheehan, Holley Andrew	Bellaire, Texas	Carl Lewis Sheehan; Lucy Florence Holley	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Sheehan, John Michael	Bellaire, Texas	Carl Lewis Sheehan; Lucy Florence Holley	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Sheehan, William Louis	Bellaire, Texas	Carl Lewis Sheehan; Lucy Florence Holley	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Sheerin, Charles Wilson, Jr.	Richmond, Va.	Rev. Charles Wilford Sheerin; Maria Ward Skelton Williams	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	† LINE OF DESCENT
Sheerin, Maria Ward	Richmond, Va.	Rev. Charles Wilford Sheerin; Maria Ward Skelton Williams	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Sylvester, Mrs. Mildred Turner	Washington, D. C.	George Turner; Jane M. McGuire	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Simes, Mrs. Catherine Murat Tayloe	Portsmouth, N. H.	George E. Tayloe; Delia S. Willis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Simes, Stephen Hardy	Richmond, Va.	Thomas Hardy Simes; Catherine Murat Tayloe	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Smith, Burwell Bassett	York, Pa.	Stephen F. Smith; Lucy Neville Mitchell	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Smith, Edwin Curran	Tampa, Fla.	J. W. Smith; George-Anna Augusta Washington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Smith, Edwin Curran, Jr.	Dallas, Texas	Edwin Curran Smith; Elizabeth Turrell	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Smith, Elizabeth Carson	Nashville, Tenn.	Dr. Richard McAllister Smith; Minnie Hawes Banks	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Smith, Mrs. Hiram Moore	Richmond, Va.	E. Wilson Smith; Henrietta Cotton	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Smith, John Lawrence Banks	Binghampton, N. Y.	Dr. Richard McAllister Smith; Minnie Hawes Banks	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Smith, Josephine	Tampa, Fla.	Edwin Curran Smith; Elizabeth Turrell	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Smith, Lucy Neville Mitchell	York, Pa.	Charles Tunis Mitchell; Judith Frances Carter Bassett	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Smith, Richard McAllister 3d	Washington, D. C.	Dr. Richard McAllister Smith; Minnie Hawes Banks	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Smith, Wheeler Eaton	Pueblo, Colo.	John Wheeler Smith; George-Anna Augusta Washington	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Smith, William Waugh	Ft. Barrancas, Fla.	Dr. Richard McAllister Smith; Minnie Hawes Banks	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Smoot, Albert A.	Alexandria, Va.	William Albert Smoot, Jr.; Harriet Fuller Ansley	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Smoot, Lewis Edgerton	Alexandria, Va.	William Albert Smoot; Betty Carter McGuire	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Smoot, William Albert, Jr.	Alexandria, Va.	William Albert Smoot; Betty Carter McGuire	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Souther, Mrs. Mary L. Tayloe	Chevy Chase, D. C.	Col. George E. Tayloe; Delia S. Willis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Speer, Mary Washington	Baltimore, Md.	Talbot Taylor Speer; Mary Washington Stewart	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) } * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Spilman, Mrs. Fannie Washington	King George, Va.	Robert James Washington; Betty Wirt	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Spratt, Hazel Zuspan	Pontiac, Michigan	Charles B. Zuspan; Anne Laura Somerville	* Charles Washington; Mildred Thornton (53)
Starke, Mrs. Melville	Richmond, Va.	Dr. Richard McAllister Smith; Minnie Hawes Banks	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Sterrett, Charlotte Woodman	Charleston, W. Va.	Frank Woodman; Nannie Cotton	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Stevens, Basil M.	Montclair, N. J.	Edwin Augustus Stevens; Emily C. Lewis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Stevens, Bayard McDonald	Short Hills, N. J.	Bayard Stevens; Mary G. McDonald	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

† Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	LINE OF DESCENT
Stevens, Edwin Augustus, Jr.	Hoboken, N. J.	Edwin Augustus Stevens; Emily C. Lewis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Stevens, Edwin Augustus 4th	Montclair, N. J.	Basil M. Stevens; Helen C. Ward	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Stevens, Emily Custis Lewis	Montclair, N. J.	Basil M. Stevens; Helen C. Ward	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Stevens, Emily Lewis	Bedminster, N. J.	Edwin Augustus Stevens; Emily C. Lewis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Stevens, John VII	Short Hills, N. J.	Bayard Stevens; Mary G. McDonald	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Stevens, Lawrence Lewis	Philadelphia, Pa.	Edwin Augustus Stevens; Emily C. Lewis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Stevens, Lawrence Lewis, Jr.	Philadelphia, Pa.	Lawrence Lewis Stevens; Anna M. Malpass	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Stevens, Nancy G.	Short Hills, N. J.	Bayard Stevens; Mary G. McDonald	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Stewart, Dora Browning	Radnor, Pa.	John Stewart; Dorothy Browning Rodgers	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Stewart, John	Radnor, Pa.	John Stewart, Jr.; Mary Washington Keyser	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Stewart, Mary Washington	Radnor, Pa.	John Stewart; Dorothy Browning Rodgers	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Stiff, Mrs. Frank M.	Oak Grove, Va.	William C. Latane; Susan Wilson	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Stiff, Mrs. Sarah T a y l o e Washington	East Akron, Ohio	Lawrence Washington; Julia Rebecca Carpenter	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Sullivan, Eleanor Chamberlin	Bremerton, Wash.	James Perly Chamberlin; Jennie Anna Shourds	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Sutcliffe, Emma Elizabeth	Memphis, Tenn.	LeGrand Sutcliffe; Lena Porter Wormeley	Warner Washington; Hannah Fairfax (40)
Sutcliffe, Jacqueline Worme- ley	Memphis, Tenn.	LeGrand Sutcliffe; Lena Porter Wormeley	Warner Washington; Hannah Fairfax (40)
Sutcliffe, Lena Wormeley	Memphis, Tenn.	Ralph Wormeley, Jr.; Lena L. K. Porter	Warner Washington; Hannah Fairfax (40)
Sutcliffe, Marion Iva	Memphis, Tenn.	LeGrand Sutcliffe; Lena Porter Wormeley	Warner Washington; Hannah Fairfax (40)
Tayloe, Myrtle Townes	Vienna, Va.	Lomax Plater Tayloe; Myrtle Townes	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Taylor, Alfred Fontaine	Staunton, Va.	Herbert Jackson Taylor; Charlotte Alexander Ranson	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Taylor, Charlotte Alexander	Staunton, Va.	Herbert Jackson Taylor; Charlotte Alexander Ranson	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Taylor, Mrs. Charlotte Alex- ander Ranson	Staunton, Va.	Thomas Davis Ranson; Mary Fontaine Alexander	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Taylor, Mrs. Charlotte M.	Bismarck, N. Dak.	Samuel Francis Sterrett; Catherine Herndon	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Taylor, Mrs. Margaret Pol- lock	Sealston, Va.	Capt. John Gray Pollock; Estelle Lewis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Taylor, Mary Garland	Staunton, Va.	Herbert Jackson Taylor; Charlotte Alexander Ranson	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	† LINE OF DESCENT
Thom, DeCourcy Wright	Baltimore, Md.	DeCourcy Wright Thom; Mary Washington Keyser Stewart	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Thom, Elizabeth Keyser	Baltimore, Md.	DeCourcy Wright Thom; Mary Washington Keyser Stewart	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Thom, Mrs. Mary Washington	Baltimore, Md.	Henry Irvine Keyser; Mary A. Washington	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Thomas, Agnes Jones	Berthaville, Va.	James Fitzgerald Jones; Mary Carter McGuire	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Thornton, Anna Key	Alexandria, La.	John Randolph Thornton; Elizabeth Smith	* Charles Washington; Mildred Thornton (53)
Thornton, Cornelia Randolph	Alexandria, La.	John Randolph Thornton; Elizabeth Smith	* Charles Washington; Mildred Thornton (53)
Thornton, James Innes	Watsonia, Ala.	Harry Innes Thornton; Sally Blecker	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (33)
Thornton, John Randolph	Alexandria, La.	Ralph Smith Thornton; May Smallwood	* Charles Washington; Mildred Thornton (53)
Thornton, Lillie Jeffries	Alexandria, La.	John Randolph Thornton; Elizabeth Smith	* Charles Washington; Mildred Thornton (53)
Thornton, Louisa Rasbury	Alexandria, La.	Smith Gordon Thornton; Louise Rasbury	* Charles Washington; Mildred Thornton (53)
Thornton, Mary Lydia	Alexandria, La.	John Randolph Thornton; Elizabeth Smith	* Charles Washington; Mildred Thornton (53)
Thornton, Mary Smallwood	Alexandria, La.	Ralph Smith Thornton; May Smallwood	* Charles Washington; Mildred Thornton (53)
Thornton, Ralph Smith	Alexandria, La.	John Randolph Thornton; Elizabeth Smith	* Charles Washington; Mildred Thornton (53)
Thornton, Smith Gordon	Alexandria, La.	John Randolph Thornton; Elizabeth Smith	* Charles Washington; Mildred Thornton (53)
Todd, Mrs. Augustine Jaquin	Washington, D. C.	William Bainbridge Packett; Annie Gibson	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Tribe, Albert Hamilton	Houston, Texas	William Henry Tribe; Sarah Ethel Beazley	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Tribe, Eugene Alton	Houston, Texas	William Henry Tribe; Sarah Ethel Beazley	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Tribe, Russell Bergman	Houston, Texas	William Henry Tribe; Sarah Ethel Beazley	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Tribe, Mrs. Sarah Ethel Beazley	Houston, Texas	Dr. William Herbert Beazley; Mary Virginia Carr	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Tucker, Annie Cheshire	Shanghai, China	Augustine Washington Tucker, M.D.; Annie Webb Cheshire	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Dr. Augustine Washington	Shanghai, China	Rt. Rev. Beverley Dandridge Tucker; Anna Maria Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Augustine Washington, Jr.	Shanghai, China	Augustine Washington Tucker, M.D.; Annie Webb Cheshire	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Augustine Washington 2d	Welch, W. Va.	John Randolph Tucker; Eloise Lloyd Beckwith	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

† Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	LINE OF DESCENT
Tucker, Rev. Beverley D., Jr.	Richmond, Va.	Rt. Rev. Beverley Dandridge Tucker; Anna Maria Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Beverley Dandridge 3d	Richmond, Va.	Rev. Beverley Dandridge Tucker, Jr.; Eleanor Carson Lile	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Beverley Dandridge	Shanghai, China	Augustine Washington Tucker, M.D.; Annie Webb Cheshire	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Charles Faulkner	Suffolk, Va.	Herbert Nash Tucker; Sarah Alice Faulkner	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Eleanor Selden Washington	Richmond, Va.	Rev. Beverley Dandridge Tucker, Jr.; Eleanor Carson Lile	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Elinor Hilliard	Pittsburgh, Pa.	Richard Blackburn Tucker; Elinor Hilliard	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Elizabeth Toole	Shanghai, China	Augustine Washington Tucker, M.D.; Annie Webb Cheshire	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Rev. F. Bland	Washington, D. C.	Rt. Rev. Beverley Dandridge Tucker; Anna Maria Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Frank Beckwith	Welch, W. Va.	John Randolph Tucker; Eloise Lloyd Beckwith	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Rt. Rev. Henry St. George	Richmond, Va.	Rt. Rev. Beverley Dandridge Tucker; Anna Maria Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Henry St. George, Jr.	Richmond, Va.	Rt. Rev. Henry St. George Tucker; Lillian Warnack	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Rev. Herbert Nash	Suffolk, Va.	Rt. Rev. Beverley Dandridge Tucker; Anna Maria Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Herbert Nash, Jr.	Suffolk, Va.	Rev. Herbert Nash Tucker; Sarah Alice Faulkner	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Isota Ashe	Pittsburgh, Pa.	Richard Blackburn Tucker; Elinor Hilliard	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, James Ellis	Richmond, Va.	Rt. Rev. Henry St. George Tucker; Lillian Warnack	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, John Randolph	Welch, W. Va.	Rt. Rev. Beverley Dandridge Tucker; Anna Maria Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, John Randolph, Jr.	Welch, W. Va.	John Randolph Tucker; Eloise Lloyd Beckwith	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Joseph Blount	Shanghai, China	Augustine Washington Tucker, M.D.; Annie Webb Cheshire	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Kirkland Ruffin	Norfolk, Va.	Lawrence Fontaine Tucker; Jane Minerva Ruffin	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Leacy McDonald	Welch, W. Va.	John Randolph Tucker; Eloise Lloyd Beckwith	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Louisa Lile	Richmond, Va.	Rev. Beverley Dandridge Tucker, Jr.; Eleanor Carson Lile	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Lucy Harrison	Suffolk, Va.	Rev. Herbert Nash Tucker; Sarah Alice Faulkner	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	† LINE OF DESCENT
Tucker, Maria Washington	Richmond, Va.	Rev. Beverley Dandridge Tucker, Jr.; Eleanor Carson Lile	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Maria Washington	Suffolk, Va.	Rev. Herbert Nash Tucker; Sarah Alice Faulkner	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Maria Washington	Shanghai, China	Augustine Washington Tucker, M.D.; Annie Webb Cheshire	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Mary Alexander	Charles Town, W. Va.	William Fontaine Alexander; Ann Catherine Henkle	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Maud Carson	Richmond, Va.	Rev. Beverley Dandridge Tucker, Jr.; Eleanor Carson Lile	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Richard Blackburn	Pittsburgh, Pa.	Rt. Rev. Beverley Dandridge Tucker; Anna Maria Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Richard Blackburn, Jr.	Pittsburgh, Pa.	Richard Blackburn Tucker; Elinor Hilliard	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Tucker, Sarah Francis	Shanghai, China	Augustine Washington Tucker, M.D.; Annie Webb Cheshire	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Turner, Edward McGuire	Nashville, Tenn.	George Turner; Jane M. McGuire	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Turner, Lila Bland	Northport, L. I., N. Y.	George Turner; Jane M. McGuire	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Venn, Maria Garnett	Washington, D. C.	Henry Wise Garnett; Marion Morson	Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
VonMeyer, Shirley W. Fontaine	New York City	Sydney Thurston Fontaine; Julia Wood Washington	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Walker, Mrs. E. S.	Montross, Va.	John Washington Harvey; Kate Gatewood Chandler	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Wallace, Mrs. Janet Fairleigh	Spokane, Wash.	Charles Henry Ward, 2nd; Katharine Blackburn Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Ward, Mrs. Katharine	Spokane, Wash.	Bushrod Corbin Washington; Katharine Thomas Blackburn	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Ward, Charles Henry 3d	Portland, Oregon	Charles Henry Ward, 2nd; Katharine Blackburn Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Agnes Harwood	Alexandria, Va.	Richard Blackburn Washington; Agnes Harwood Marshall	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Alexis A.	Gulfport, Miss.	Reade H. Washington; Kate Alexander	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Washington, Anne Madison	Washington, D. C.	Lawrence Washington; Fannie Lackland	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Blanche Bell	Houston, Texas	Fairfax B. Washington; Harriet Carr	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Washington, Bessie VanLear	Germantown, Pa.	Richard Scott Blackburn Washington; Eliza Atkinson Perry	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Betty Warner	Gulfport, Miss.	Fairfax Washington; Sarah Richards	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Washington, Bushrod Corbin, Jr.	Oteen, N. C.	Bushrod Corbin Washington; Katharine Thomas Blackburn	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Christine Maria	Charles Town, W. Va.	Richard Blackburn Washington; Christian Maria Washington	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

† Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	LINE OF DESCENT
Washington, Dr. Daniel Boone	Washington, D. C.	John Washington Mary Elizabeth Chambers Washington	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Washington, E. I.	Alexandria, Va.	Lawrence Washington; Julia Rebecca Carpenter	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Washington, Eleanor	Logan, W. Va.	John Augustine Washington; Eleanor Guye Altizer	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Elizabeth Emma	Brownsville, Texas	Walter Owen Washington; Bernice Beth Haskell	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Washington, Elizabeth Fisher	Philadelphia, Pa.	George Lafayette Washington; Anna Bull Clemson	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Washington, Elsie	Oak Grove, Va.	Lawrence Washington; Julia R. Carpenter	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Washington, Fielding Lewis	Alexandria, Va.	Richard Blackburn Washington; Agnes Harwood Marshall	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Frances Lackland	North Fork, W. Va.	Lawrence Washington, Jr.; Nell McKay Dudley	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Francis Ryland	Washington, D. C.	Lawrence Washington; Fannie Lackland	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, George Lafayette	Overbrook, Pa.	Richard Blackburn Washington; Nannie Sturgeon	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Washington, George Thomas	Detroit, Mich.	William M. Washington; Janet Thomas	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Washington, George Thornton	New Orleans, La.	Thornton Augustine Washington; Olive Ann Jones	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Washington, George Steptoe	Riverton, N. J.	Richard Scott Blackburn Washington; Christian Maria Washington	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Washington, Glenora Gertrude	Ephrata, Wash.	Nathaniel Willis Washington; Gladys Fuller	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Hannah Fairfax	Fredericksburg, Va.	John Henry Washington; Selina Dulany Carter	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Washington, Helen Ames	Overbrook, Pa.	George Lafayette Washington; Katharine Ames	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Washington, Helen Lawrence Lee	Washington, D. C.	Sydney Horace Lee Washington; Helen Stewart Williams	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Washington, Henry B.	Latanes, Va.	Lawrence Washington; Julia R. Carpenter	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Washington, Henry Tayloe	Brooklyn, N. Y.	Robert James Washington; Betty Wirt	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Washington, Howard Alexander	Riverton, N. J.	George Steptoe Washington; May Tome Alexander	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Washington, Jaquin Marshall	Alexandria, Va.	Richard Blackburn Washington; Agnes Harwood Marshall	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, John Augustine	Logan, W. Va.	Lawrence Washington; Fannie Lackland	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, John Augustine, Jr.	Logan, W. Va.	John Augustine Washington; Eleanor Guye Altizer	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, John Augustine 2d	Alexandria, Va.	Richard Blackburn Washington; Agnes Harwood Marshall	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	† LINE OF DESCENT
Washington, Dr. John Augustine	Baltimore, Md.	Samuel Walter Washington; Elizabeth Ryland Willis	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Washington, John Augustine	Clarksburg, W. Va.	John Augustine Washington; Elise Sill Gibson	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Washington, Julia L.	Oak Grove, Va.	Lawrence Washington; Julia R. Carpenter	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Washington, Julian Howard	Washington, D. C.	Lawrence Washington; Fannie Lackland	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Katherine E.	Detroit, Michigan	William M. Washington; Janet Thomas	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Washington, Lawrence, Jr.	North Fork, W. Va.	Lawrence Washington; Fannie Lackland	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Lawrence 2d	Alexandria, Va.	Richard Blackburn Washington; Agnes Harwood Marshall	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Lawrence	Palo Alto, Calif.	Franklin Bedinger Washington; Alice Maria Bacon	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Washington, Lawrence Augustine	Latanes, Va.	Lawrence Washington; Julia R. Carpenter	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Washington, LeBaron Holmes	Washington, D. C.	Thomas C. Washington; Elizabeth H. Holmes	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Lloyd	Chicago, Ill.	Lawrence Washington; Sarah Tayloe Washington	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Washington, Lloyd Louise	King George, Va.	Robert Wirt Washington; Verona Hagerty	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Washington, Lloyd W.	Latanes, Va.	Lawrence Washington; Julia R. Carpenter	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Washington, Marie Blackburn	Overbrook, Pa.	George Lafayette Washington; Katharine Parke Ames	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Washington, Marion W.	Garden City, Mo.	Daniel Bedinger Washington; Lucy Anne Wharton	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Washington, Marjorie Linda	Brownsville, Texas	Walter Owen Washington; Bernice Beth Haskell	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Washington, Martha	Philadelphia, Pa.	George Lafayette Washington; Ann Bull Clemson	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Washington, Mildred Emma	Brownsville, Texas	Walter Owen Washington; Bernice Beth Haskell	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Washington, Nancy James	Alexandria, Va.	Wilson Selden Washington; Irene Watkins Tinsley	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Nannie Sturgeon	Germantown, Pa.	Richard Scott Blackburn Washington; Eliza Atkinson Perry	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Washington, Nathaniel Willis, Jr.	Ephrata, Wash.	Nathaniel Willis Washington; Gladys Fuller	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Patty Willis	Washington, D. C.	Lawrence Washington; Fannie Lackland	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Preston Chew	Madison, W. Va.	Lawrence Washington; Fannie Lackland	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Reade H.	Gulfport, Miss.	Fairfax Washington; Sarah J. Richards	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Washington, Rebecca Janet	Washington, D. C.	Thomas Blackburn Washington; Eleanor Thomas Blackburn	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

† Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	LINE OF DESCENT
Washington, Richard, M.D.	Oak Grove, Va.	Walter Hawes Washington; Mary West Washington	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Washington, Mrs. Richard	Oak Grove, Va.	William C. Latane; Susan Wilson	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Washington, Richard Blackburn	Alexandria, Va.	Lawrence Washington; Fannie Lackland	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Richard Blackburn, Jr.	Alexandria, Va.	Richard Blackburn Washington; Agnes Harwood Marshall	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Rev. Richard Blackburn	Hot Springs, Va.	George Washington; Serena Porterfield	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Richard Blackburn	Washington, D. C.	Thomas C. Washington; Elizabeth H. Holmes	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Richard Scott Blackburn	Durango, Mexico	Richard Scott Blackburn Washington; Guadalupe Reyes	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Richard Scott Blackburn, Jr.	Germantown, Pa.	Richard Scott Blackburn Washington; Eliza Atkinson Perry	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Washington, Richard S. B.	Douglas, Ariz.	William DeHertburn Washington; Alice Lee Lemon	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Washington, Roberta Ryland	Ephrata, Wash.	Nathaniel Willis Washington; Gladys Fuller	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Robert Wirt	King George, Va.	Robert James Washington; Bettie Wirt	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Washington, Robert Wirt, Jr.	King George, Va.	Robert Wirt Washington; Verona Hagerty	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Washington, Mrs. Samuel Walter	Charles Town, W. Va.	Nathaniel Hite Willis; Jane Charlotte Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Samuel Walter	Charles Town, W. Va.	Samuel Walter Washington; Elizabeth Ryland Willis	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Washington, Sophie Carter	Fredericksburg, Va.	John Henry Washington; Selina Dulany Carter	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Washington, Sydney Horace Lawrence Lee	Washington, D. C.	Capt. Richard Washington, USN.; Katharine Meldrum	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Washington, Sydney Horace Lawrence Lee, Jr.	Washington, D. C.	Sydney Horace Lawrence Lee Washington; Helen Stewart Williams	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Washington, Thomas Campbell	Washington, D. C.	Richard Corbin Washington; Katharine Thomas Blackburn	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Thomas Campbell, Jr.	Washington, D. C.	Thomas Campbell Washington; Elizabeth H. Holmes	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Thomas Lackland	Alexandria, Va.	Richard Blackburn Washington; Agnes Harwood Marshall	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Thomas Pratt 3d	Brownsville, Texas	Walter Owen Washington; Bernice Beth Haskell	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Washington, Thornton A.	Garden City, Mo.	Daniel Bedinger Washington; Lucy Ann Wharton	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Washington, Dr. Walker	Tottenville, N. Y.	Walker Hawes Washington; Mary West Washington	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Washington, Walter Owen	Brownsville, Texas	Thomas Pratt Washington; Ella J. Maxwell	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	† LINE OF DESCENT
Washington, Walter Owen, Jr.	Brownsville, Texas	Walter Owen Washington; Bernice Beth Haskell	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Washington, Wilbur Maxwell	Brownsville, Texas	Walter Owen Washington; Bernice Beth Haskell	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Washington, William deHertburn	Douglas, Arizona	Richard Blackburn Washington; Christian Maria Washington	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Washington, William deHertburn	Riverton, N. J.	George Steptoe Washington; May Tome Alexander	{ * John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52) * Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Washington, William D.	King George, Va.	Robert James Washington; Bettie Wirt	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Washington, William Morrow	Detroit, Michigan	George Washington; Jane T. Ramsey	* Samuel Washington; Mildred Thornton (51)
Washington, Willis Lackland	Washington, D. C.	Lawrence Washington; Fannie Lackland	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Wilson Selden	Alexandria, Va.	Lawrence Washington; Fannie Lackland	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Washington, Wilson Selden, Jr.	Alexandria, Va.	Wilson Selden Washington; Irene Watkins Tinsley	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Watson, Benjamin Bassett	Cameron, Texas	John Watson; Mary Burnett Bassett	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Watson, John Burwell	Cameron, Texas	John Watson; Mary Burnett Bassett	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Watson, Maidie Burnett	Cameron, Texas	John Watson; Mary Burnett Bassett	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Watson, Mrs. Mary Burnett Bassett	Cameron, Texas	Benjamin Harrison Bassett; Mary Burnett Bassett	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Watson, Paul	Kerrville, Texas	John Watson; Mary Burnett Bassett	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Wattles, Mrs. Henry Starr	Alexandria, Va.	Thomas Augustus Brown; Annie Steptoe Washington	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Wattles, Henry Starr, Jr.	Alexandria, Va.	Henry Starr Wattles; Anna Floride Brown	* Samuel Washington; Anne Steptoe (51)
Weaver, Ben Helm	Louisville, Ky.	Ben Perry Weaver; Emma Ree Washington	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Weaver, Burton Perry	Louisville, Ky.	Ben Perry Weaver; Emma Ree Washington	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Weaver, Mrs. Emma R. Washington	Louisville, Ky.	Bate Washington; Mary C. Helm	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Weaver, Mary Washington	Louisville, Ky.	Ben Perry Weaver; Emma Ree Washington	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Webster, Alfred Kenneth	Galveston, Texas	O. C. Webster; Eugenia Davison	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Webster, Eugenia Davison	Galveston, Texas	Alfred Davison; Lucy Fairfax Hill	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
White, Rev. Beverley Tucker	Montclair, N. J.	Rev. Luke Matthews White; Jane Ellis Tucker	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
White, David Irvine	Montclair, N. J.	Rev. Luke Matthews White; Jane Ellis Tucker	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
White, Mrs. Ella Johnson Lewis	New York City	George Washington Lewis; Emily C. Johnson	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
White, Mrs. Jane Ellis Tucker	Montclair, N. J.	Rt. Rev. Beverley Dandridge Tucker; Anne Maria Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

† Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	LINE OF DESCENT
White, Luke Matthews, Jr.	Montclair, N. J.	Rev. Luke Matthews White; Jane Ellis Tucker	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
White, Mrs. Mary DeGruyter	Huntington, W. Va.	Julius A. DeGruyter; Mary Venable Noyes	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Whiting, Betty Washington	Baltimore, Md.	George Armstead Whiting; Mary Susan Butler	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Whiting, Mrs. George A.	Baltimore, Md.	Lawrence Lewis Butler; Mary Susan Gay	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Whiting, Lewis Butler	Baltimore, Md.	George Armstead Whiting; Mary Susan Butler	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Williams, Armistead Dandridge	Richmond, Va.	Lewis Catlett Williams; Maria Ward Skelton Williams	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Williams, Catherine Murat	Richmond, Va.	Edward Victor Williams; Kate Burwell Williams	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Williams, Cyane Dandridge	Richmond, Va.	Lewis Catlett Williams; Maria Ward Skelton Williams	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Williams, Ellie Knox-Gore	Dogue, Va.	Henry Knox-Gore; Catherine Lewis Pollock	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Williams, Fielding Lewis	Richmond, Va.	Lewis Catlett Williams; Maria Ward Skelton Williams	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Williams, John Page	Richmond, Va.	Lewis Catlett Williams; Maria Ward Skelton Williams	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Williams, Mrs. Kate Burwell Willis	Richmond, Va.	John Green Williams; Kate Murat Willis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Williams, Lewis Catlett	Richmond, Va.	John Green Williams; Kate Murat Willis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Williams, Lula B. Sutton	Arlington, Texas	Norborne Elzey Sutton; Winnie E. Mitchell	John Washington; Ann Wickliff (7)
Williams, Maria Ward Skelton	Richmond, Va.	Lewis Catlett Williams; Maria Ward Skelton Williams	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Williams, Mary Page	Richmond, Va.	John Green Williams; Kate Murat Willis	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Williams, Murat Willis	Richmond, Va.	Lewis Catlett Williams; Maria Ward Skelton Williams	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Williams, Peyton Randolph	Richmond, Va.	Lewis Catlett Williams; Maria Ward Skelton Williams	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Williams, Richard Burwell	Richmond, Va.	Lewis Catlett Williams; Maria Ward Skelton Williams	* Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50)
Willis, Achille Bentley	Beaver, Okla.	Achille Murat Willis, Jr.; Sophia Bentley Dickinson	{ * Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50) } Mildred Washington Gregory; { Henry Willis (13)
Willis, Achille Murat	Beaver, Okla.	Achille Murat Willis; Florence E. Ambler	{ * Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50) } Mildred Washington Gregory; { Henry Willis (13)
Willis, Anne Edwards	Coalburg, W. Va.	John Augustine Willis; Catherine Tappan Smith	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Willis, Asa Matteson	Hinsdale, Ill.	Richard W. Willis; Grace A. Matteson	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Willis, Betty Lee	Booker, Texas	John Dickinson Willis; Ada Rose	{ * Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50) } Mildred Washington Gregory; { Henry Willis (13)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	† LINE OF DESCENT
Willis, Dr. Byrd Charles	Rocky Mount, N. C.	Byrd Charles Willis; Leila Mann	{ * Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50) } Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Willis, Charlotte Washington	Coalburg, W. Va.	John Augustine Willis; Catherine Tappan Smith	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Willis, David Murat	Booker, Texas	John Dickinson Willis; Ada Rose	{ * Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50) } Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Willis, Edith	Booker, Texas	Victor Murat Willis; Florence E. Willis	{ * Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50) } Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Willis, Edward Ambler, Jr.	Hamilton, Texas	Edward Ambler Willis; Kate Virginia Newcomer	{ * Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50) } Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Willis, Eliza Washington	Charles Town, W. Va.	Nathaniel Hite Willis; Jane Charlotte Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Willis, George Bullock	Alexandria, Va.	Byrd Charles Willis; Leila Mann	{ * Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50) } Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Willis, Jane Washington	Hinsdale, Ill.	Thomas Hite Willis; Josephine Bangs	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Willis, John Augustine	Coalburg, W. Va.	Nathaniel Hite Willis; Jane Charlotte Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Willis, John Augustine, Jr.	Coalburg, W. Va.	John Augustine Willis; Catherine Tappan Smith	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Willis, Josephine Bangs	Hinsdale, Ill.	Thomas Hite Willis; Josephine Bangs	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Willis, Joyce	Beahm, Va.	Lewis H. Willis; Martha Jane Stokes	{ * Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50) } Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Willis, Lewis	Beahm, Va.	Achille Murat Willis; Florence Edwena Ambler	{ * Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50) } Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Willis, Lewis H.	Beahm, Va.	Achille Murat Willis; Sophia Bentley Dickinson	{ * Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50) } Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Willis, Martha Jane	Beahm, Va.	Lewis H. Willis; Martha Jane Stokes	{ * Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50) } Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Willis, May	Beaver, Okla.	Achille Murat Willis; Florence Edwena Ambler	{ * Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50) } Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Willis, Mary Gorrell	Junction, Texas	Edward Ambler Willis; Kate Virginia Newcomer	{ * Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50) } Mildred Washington Gregory; Henry Willis (13)
Willis, Nathaniel Hite	Hinsdale, Ill.	Thomas Hite Willis; Josephine Bangs	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

† Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	LINE OF DESCENT
Willis, Ogden Edwards	Coalsburg, W. Va.	John Augustine Willis; Catherine Tappan Smith	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Willis, Pattie	Charles Town, W. Va.	Nathaniel Hite Willis; Jane Charlotte Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Willis, Richard Washington	Hinsdale, Ill.	Nathaniel Hite Willis; Jane Charlotte Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Willis, Richard Washington, Jr.	Hinsdale, Ill.	Richard Washington Willis; Grace A. Matteson	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Willis, Ruth	Beahm, Va.	Lewis H. Willis; Martha Jane Stokes	{ * Betty Washington; Fielding Lewis (50) } Mildred Washington Gregory; { Henry Willis (13)
Willis, Thomas Hite	Hinsdale, Ill.	Nathaniel Hite Willis; Jane Charlotte Washington	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Wills, Edith Penissa	Birmingham, Eng.	Maud Janet Ewing; Leonard J. Willis	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Wills, Leonard Alfred	Cambridge, Eng.	Maud Janet Ewing; Leonard J. Willis	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Wills, Mrs. Maud Janet	Birmingham, Eng.	Anne M. T. Washington; Sir James Alfred Ewing	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Wilshusen, George Herbert	Galveston, Texas	W. P. Wilshusen; Lucille Davison	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Wilshusen, Lucille Davison	Galveston, Texas	Alfred Davison; Lucy Fairfax Hill	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Wilshusen, John Hill	Galveston, Texas	W. P. Wilshusen; Lucille Davison	Warner Washington; Elizabeth Macon (40)
Wilson, Mrs. Adelia Bangs Willis	Louisville, Ky.	Thomas Hite Willis; Josephine Bangs	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Wilson, Adelia Bangs	Louisville, Ky.	Paul Wilson; Adelia Bangs Willis	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Wilson, Anne Washington	Georgetown, D. C.	James Ormond Wilson; Sarah Anne Washington Hun- gerford	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)
Wilson, Ashton	White Sulphur Springs, W. Va.	E. Willis Wilson; Henrietta Cotton	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Wilson, Elizabeth Crump	Memphis, Tenn.	Henry Church Wilson, Jr.; Caroline Dorchester	Warner Washington; Hannah Fairfax (40)
Wilson, Henry Church, Jr.	Memphis, Tenn.	Henry Church; Mary Eleanor Wormeley	Warner Washington; Hannah Fairfax (40)
Wilson, Mary Wormeley	Memphis, Tenn.	Henry Church, Jr.; Caroline Dorchester	Warner Washington; Hannah Fairfax (40)
Woodman, Mrs. Nannie Cot- ton	Charleston, W. Va.	Dr. John Cotton; Sarah Ashton Fitzhugh	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Wright Anna	Oxford, Miss.	Patrick Henry Wright, Jr.; Julia E. Ward	Anne Washington; Major Francis Wright (6)
Wright, Anne Robert	Jackson, Miss.	Dr. William Richard Wright; Anne Julia Mims	Anne Washington; Major Francis Wright (6)
Wright, Berkeley	Washington, D. C.	Berkeley Wright; Katharine Wirt Kail	John Washington; Ann Wickliff (7)
Wright, Clara Mims	Jackson, Miss.	Dr. William Richard Wright; Anne Julia Mims	Anne Washington; Major Francis Wright (6)
Wright, Frederick Ward	Oxford, Miss.	Patrick Henry Wright; Julia E. Ward	Anne Washington; Major Francis Wright (6)
Wright, Frederick Ward, Jr.	Oxford, Miss.	Dr. Frederick Ward Wright; Mary Holmes	Anne Washington; Major Francis Wright (6)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	‡ LINE OF DESCENT
Wright, Herbert Edward	Washington, D. C.	Berkeley Wright; Katharine Wirt Kail	John Washington; Ann Wickliff (7)
Wright, Jeanelle	Jackson, Miss.	Thomas Bennett Wright; Mattie Rowan	Anne Washington; Major Francis Wright (6)
Wright, Julia	Jackson, Miss.	Thomas Bennett Wright; Mattie Rowan	Anne Washington; Major Francis Wright (6)
Wright, Mrs. Katharine Wirt Kail	Washington, D. C.	Jay Wirt Kail; Sarah Catherine Randall	John Washington; Ann Wickliff (7)
Wright, Mackey Mims	Jackson, Miss.	Dr. William Richard Wright; Anne Julia Mims	Anne Washington; Major Francis Wright (6)
Wright, Martha Elvira	Jackson, Miss.	Patrick Henry Wright; Anna Augusta Clark	Anne Washington; Major Francis Wright (6)
Wright Patrick Henry, Jr.	Jackson, Miss.	Patrick Henry Wright; Anna Augusta Clark	Anne Washington; Major Francis Wright (6)
Wright, Pauline	Baton Rouge, La.	Patrick Henry Wright, Jr.; Julia E. Ward	Anne Washington; Major Francis Wright (6)
Wright, Ruth Elva	Washington, D. C.	Berkeley Wright; Katharine Wirt Kail	John Washington; Ann Wickliff (7)
Wright, Thomas Bennett	Jackson, Miss.	Patrick Henry Wright; Anna Augusta Clark	Anne Washington; Major Francis Wright (6)
Wright, Dr. William Richard	Jackson, Miss.	Patrick Henry Wright; Anna Augusta Clark	Anne Washington; Major Francis Wright (6)
Wright, Willia Patricia	Jackson, Miss.	Dr. William Richard Wright; Anne Julia Mims	Anne Washington; Major Francis Wright (6)
Yates, Alice Preston	Fernandina, Fla.	Andrew A. Preston; Laura Fitzhugh	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
Yeakley, W. Holmes	Staunton, Va.	Dr. William Holmes Yeakley; Eleanor Straith Ranson	* John Augustine Washington; Hannah Bushrod (52)
Zuspan, Annie Somerville	Richwood, Ohio	Andrew J. Somerville; Mary Martha Washington	* Charles Washington; Mildred Thornton (53)
Zuspan, Charles Vernal	Richwood, Ohio	Charles B. Zuspan; Annie Laura Somerville	* Charles Washington; Mildred Thornton (53)
Zuspan, Irl G.	Millersburg, Ohio	Charles B. Zuspan; Annie Laura Somerville	* Charles Washington; Mildred Thornton (53)
† Miller, Bertha Rose	Washington, D. C.		Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
† Warner, Anne Meriwether	Huntsville, Tex.		Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
† Warner, Grace Christian Miller	Huntsville, Tex.		Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
† Warner, Mary Gaylord	Huntsville, Tex.		Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
† Washington, Wm. Lanier	Westport, Conn.	James Barroll Washington; Mrs. Lanier Cabell	* Augustine Washington; Ann Aylett (48)
† Templeman, Eleanor Lee	Washington, D. C.	Robert Lee Reading; Nell Beaumont Clarkson	Henry Washington; Mary Bailey (19)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

The (†) names received after lists were arranged.

‡ Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597.

DESCENDANTS

LAWRENCE WASHINGTON OF WESTMORELAND COUNTY, VA.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	† LINE OF DESCENT
Brown, Frances O'Neil	La Plata, Md.	Paul Dennis Brown; Margaret Washington Berry	Capt. John Washington; Mary Townsend (8)
Brown, Margaret Washington	La Plata, Md.	Paul Dennis Brown; Margaret Washington Berry	Capt. John Washington; Mary Townsend (8)
Brown, Mary Berry	La Plata, Md.	Paul Dennis Brown; Margaret Washington Berry	Capt. John Washington; Mary Townsend (8)
Brown, Mrs. Paul Dennis	La Plata, Md.	Gibson Taylor Berry; Mary Wrenn Lambert	Capt. John Washington; Mary Townsend (8)
Brown, Mrs. J. Guthrie	Houston, Texas	Meredith Thomas Gardner; Mary Frances Berry	Capt. John Washington; Mary Townsend (8)
Capen, Daisy Barber Welch	Fairfax Sta., Va.	Sylvester Morgan Welch; Elizabeth Jackson Ashton	Capt. John Washington; Mary Townsend (8)
Fible, Jane	Louisville, Ky.	Robert Mallory Fible, Jr.; Esther Weseloh	Capt. John Washington; Mary Townsend (8)
Fible, Jean	Louisville, Ky.	Robert Mallory Fible, Jr.; Esther Weseloh	Capt. John Washington; Mary Townsend (8)
Fible, Robert Mallory, Jr.	Louisville, Ky.	Robert Mallory Fible; Louisa C. Hartmann	Capt. John Washington; Mary Townsend (8)
Reed, Frances Elizabeth	Hinnom, Va.	Alexander Campbell Reed; Nettie White Sanford	Capt. John Washington; Mary Townsend (8)
Shomo, Harriet A.	Washington, D. C.	John Washington Reed; Sarah Emily Williams	Capt. John Washington; Mary Townsend (8)
Washington, Clarence Jackson	Memphis, Tenn.	James Sprague Washington; Ella Vannah Jackson	John Washington; Mary Townsend (8)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

† Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597.

DESCENDANTS

JOHN WASHINGTON OF SURRY COUNTY, VA.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	† LINE OF DESCENT
Alexander, Elise	Houston, Texas	Hugh Alexander; — May	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Alexander, Mrs. Hugh	Houston, Texas	Allen Elias May; Sarah Clementine Scales	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Arrington, Mrs. Catherine Clark Pendleton	Warrenton, N. C.	Arthur Sylbert Pendleton; Victoria Louise Clark	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Blevins, Elizabeth Cunning- ham	Cuthbert, Ga.	Jonathan McDavid Cunning- ham; Sue Polk Taylor	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Bradley, Mrs. Cora Mae Wil- liams	Oakland, Calif.	George P. Williams; Cora Viola King	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Brown, Mrs. Alice Washing- ton	Muskogee, Okla.	Lawrence Washington; Catherine T. Bordley	James Washington; Joyce Nicholson (30)
Brown, Fred Elmore, Jr.	Muskogee, Okla.	Fred Elmore Brown; Alice Bordley Washington	James Washington; Joyce Nicholson (30)
Bruce, Eula Williams	Dallas, Texas	Charles Ethelbert Williams; Virginia Ann Wright	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Bruce, Eugene Scott	Dallas, Texas	— — — Bruce; Eula Williams	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Bruce, James Williams	Dallas, Texas	— — — Bruce; Eula Williams	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Bruce, Virginia	Dallas, Texas	— — — Bruce; Eula Williams	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Canfield, Mrs. A. R.	Houston, Texas	Allen Elias May; Sarah Clementine Scales	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Casebeer, Charles Rice	Waverly, Mo.	Raymond Stanton Casebeer; Harriet Lou Hooker	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Casebeer, Harriet Lou Hooker	Waverly, Mo.	Zachary Taylor Hooker; Dixie Amanda Wallace	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Casebeer, John Stanton	Waverly, Mo.	Raymond Stanton Casebeer; Harriet Lou Hooker	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Casebeer, Margaret Elizabeth	Waverly, Mo.	Raymond Stanton Casebeer; Harriet Lou Hooker	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Casebeer, Mary Ruth	Waverly, Mo.	Raymond Stanton Casebeer; Harriet Lou Hooker	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Casebeer, Oram Taylor	Waverly, Mo.	Raymond Stanton Casebeer; Harriet Lou Hooker	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Conover, Cora Belle	Middletown, Ohio	Frederick William Helf; Harriet Elizabeth Maggard	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Conover, Evelyn Elizabeth	Middletown, Ohio	Joseph Earl Conover; Cora Belle Helf	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Conover, Fred Granville	Middletown, Ohio	Joseph Earl Conover; Cora Belle Helf	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Conover, George Helf	Middletown, Ohio	Joseph Earl Conover; Cora Belle Helf	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Conover, Karl Maggard	Middletown, Ohio	Joseph Earl Conover; Cora Belle Helf	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Conover, Marjean Louise	Middletown, Ohio	Joseph Earl Conover; Cora Belle Helf	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Cox, Geneva Martha	Kansas City, Mo.	Francis D. Nay; Martha Eliza Maggard	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

† Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	LINE OF DESCENT
Davis, Floy Rosa	Middletown, Ohio	Frederick William Helf; Harriet Elizabeth Maggard	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Douglass, Rev. Hiram Kennedy	Memphis, Tenn.	James Josephus Douglass; Marv Sue Brooks	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Ewing, Jane Washington	Nashville, Tenn.	George Augustine Washington; Jane Smith	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Gatlin, Mrs. Frank	Houston, Texas	Allen Elias May; Sarah Clementine Scales	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Hamilton, Mrs. Ethel Williams	Dallas, Texas	Charles Ethelbert Williams; Virginia Ann Wright	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Hartman, Mrs. Asenath Strobel	Houston, Texas	Abner Jackson Strobel; Jane James	Richard Washington; Elizabeth Jordan (10)
Helf, Charles Edgar	Chillicothe, Mo.	Frederick William Helf; Harriet Elizabeth Maggard	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Helf, John Zeidler	Chicago, Ill.	Frederick William Helf; Harriet Elizabeth Maggard	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Helm, Lucy A.	Louisville, Ky.	George Augustine Washington; Jane Smith	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Hooker, Charles Richard	Chula, Mo.	Wallace Taylor Hooker; Edna Marie Case	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Hooker, Dixie Louise	Chula, Mo.	Wallace Taylor Hooker; Edna Marie Case	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Hooker, George Wesley	Chula, Mo.	Wallace Taylor Hooker; Edna Marie Case	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Hooker, Mary Helen	Chula, Mo.	Wallace Taylor Hooker; Edna Marie Case	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Hooker, Mildred Lorene	Chula, Mo.	Wallace Taylor Hooker; Edna Marie Case	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Hooker, Raymond Wallace	Chula, Mo.	Wallace Taylor Hooker; Edna Marie Case	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Hooker, Wallace Taylor	Chula, Mo.	Zachary Taylor Hooker; Dixie Amanda Wallace	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Houston, Oscar Parke	San Antonio, Texas	James Nance Houston; Roberta Wallace	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Houston, Roberta Wallace	San Antonio, Texas	William Jackson Wallace; Elizabeth Zillah Williams	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Houston, Wallace Frederick	San Antonio, Texas	James Nance Houston; Roberta Wallace	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Jacobs, Mrs. Laura Harris	Houston, Texas	Gideon Dowse Harris; Elizabeth Washburn Eager	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Jones, Amanda H. Howerton	Morehead City, N. C.	William Henry Howerton, M.D.; Amanda Koonce	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Jones Mrs. Gladys Williams	Dallas, Texas	Charles Ethelbert Williams; Virginia Ann Wright	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Jones, Roy F., Jr.	Dallas, Texas	Roy F. Jones; Gladys Eloise Williams	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Kelley, Mrs. Aseneth Strobel	Houston, Texas	Lewis Martin Strobel; Elizabeth Washington	Richard Washington; Elizabeth Jordan (10)
Lesley, Mrs. C. V.	Houston, Texas	Allen Elias May; Sarah Clementine Scales	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Lindsey, William H.	Nashville, Tenn.	Alonzo Lindsey; Etha Jane Hagan	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Lingan, Penelope	Houston, Texas	Floyd Johnston Lingan; Catherine Hebb	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Mason, Maj. Benjamin A.	Houston, Texas	Thomas Joseph Mason; Florence A. May	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	† LINE OF DESCENT
Mason, Benjamin A., Jr.	Houston, Texas	Maj. Benjamin A. Mason; Frances Higginbotham	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Mason, Florence A.	Houston, Texas	Allen Elias May; Sarah Clementine Scales	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Mason, Guy	Nashville, Tenn.	Thomas Joseph Mason; Florence A. May	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Mason, Mabel	Houston, Texas	Thomas Joseph Mason; Florence A. May	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Mason, Thomas T.	Houston, Texas	Maj. Benjamin A. Mason; Frances Higginbotham	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Perkins, Mrs. Minnie Wil- liams	Greenville, Texas	Charles Ethelbert Williams Virginia Ann Wright	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Pittman, Mrs. Elizabeth Strobel	Houston, Texas	Abner Jackson Strobel; Jane James	Richard Washington; Elizabeth Jordan (10)
Sandusky, Cora Carlyle	Salida, Colo.	Elmore Carlyle; Martha Washington Williams	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Strobel, Jean S.	Houston, Texas	Abner Jackson Strobel; Jane James	Richard Washington; Elizabeth Jordan (10)
Sumpter, Mrs. Nannie Mason	Dallas, Texas	Benjamin Washington Mason; Sallie Ann Taylor	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Tillman, Mrs. G. N.	Nashville, Tenn.	George Augustine Washington; Jane Smith	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Washington, George Augus- tine	New York City	Joseph Edwin Washington; Mary Bolling Kemp	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Washington, Lawrence	Muskogee, Okla.	James Augustus Washington; Virginia Polk	James Washington; Joyce Nicholson (30)
Williams, Charles Eugene	Bonham, Texas	Eugene Egbert Williams; Bessie McCulloch	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Williams, Elizabeth Beatrice	Bonham, Texas	Eugene Egbert Williams; Bessie McCulloch	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Williams, Eugene Egbert	Bonham, Texas	Eugene Egbert Williams; Bessie McCulloch	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Williams, Mary Katherine	Bonham, Texas	Eugene Egbert Williams; Bessie McCulloch	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Wilson, Betty Lou	New Lebanon, Ohio	Robert J. Wilson; Marie Anona Davis	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Wilson, Donald Emmerson	New Lebanon, Ohio	Robert J. Wilson; Marie Anona Davis	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Wilson, Mrs. Marie Anona	New Lebanon, Ohio	Charles Wesley Davis; Floy Rosa Helf	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Wilson, Mrs. Mary Strobel	Houston, Texas	Abner Jackson Strobel; Jane James	Richard Washington; Elizabeth Jordan (10)
Wilson, Richard Arthur	New Lebanon, Ohio	Robert J. Wilson; Marie Anona Davis	George Washington; Mary Wright (25)
Zwanzig, Mrs. Charles	Houston, Texas	Allen Elias May; Sarah Clementine Scales	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)

The (*) denotes descent from a brother or sister of General Washington.

† Number following Line of Descent refers to corresponding number in "Family in America," pages 582-597.



FIRST IN WAR, FIRST IN PEACE, AND FIRST IN THE HEARTS OF HIS COUNTRYMEN, HE WAS SECOND TO NONE IN THE HUMBLE AND ENDEARING SCENES OF PRIVATE LIFE: PIOUS, JUST, HUMAN, TEMPERATE, AND SINCERE; UNIFORM, DIGNIFIED, AND COMMANDING; HIS EXAMPLE WAS AS EDIFYING TO ALL AROUND HIM AS WERE THE EFFECTS OF THAT EXAMPLE LASTING.

TO HIS EQUALS HE WAS CONDESCENDING; TO HIS INFERIORS KIND, AND TO THE DEAR OBJECT OF HIS AFFECTION EXEMPLARILY TENDER; CORRECT THROUGHOUT, VICE SHUDDERED IN HIS PRESENCE, AND VIRTUE ALWAYS FELT HIS FOSTERING HAND; THE PURITY OF HIS PRIVATE CHARACTER GAVE EFFULGENCE TO HIS PUBLIC VIRTUES. . . . SUCH WAS THE MAN FOR WHOM OUR NATION MOURNS.

HENRY LEE (1799).

ADDITIONAL NAMES OF THE LIVING DESCENDANTS OF THE WASHINGTON FAMILY

Special attention is called to the Introduction to this section on page 600. The names appearing on this page were added *after* the original list was printed.

There may be direct descendants of the Washington family whose names do not appear in these lists. If so such omissions cannot be attributed to this Commission. As explained in the introduction, every effort was made to get as complete a list of the living Washington family descendants as possible. No names are included unless the genealogical charts which this Commission sent to the known or suggested members of the Washington family were returned properly filled in and authenticated by the Historians of the Commission.

The Commission shall be pleased to hear from any person claiming to be a descendant of the Washington family and additions will be made if possible in a future publication of the list.

It will be noted from the introduction that the original list numbered 958. With the addition of the following names, the total is 998.

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN WASHINGTON OF WESTMORELAND COUNTY, VIRGINIA

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	LINE OF DESCENT
Bonsall, Mildred Washington	Norwood, Pa.	Murray Forbes; Mary Ethel Parvin	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Cheeseborough, Emeline Forbes Herrick	Villa Nova, Pa.	George William Smith Forbes; Celanire Bernoudi Sims	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Dallam, Elizabeth Forbes	Philadelphia, Pa.	George William Smith Forbes; Celanire Bernoudi Sims	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Dallam, John Murray Forbes	Philadelphia, Pa.	George William Smith Forbes; Celanire Bernoudi Sims	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Fitzhugh, Edith Washington	Washington, D. C.	Nicholas Fitzhugh; Laura Angela Shrewsbury	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Forbes, Charles Wright	Villa Nova, Pa.	William Innes Forbes; Daisy Coxe Forbes	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Forbes, Francis Coxe	Villa Nova, Pa.	William Innes Forbes; Daisy Coxe Wright	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Forbes, James Fitzgerald	Camden, N. J.	George William Smith Forbes; Celanire Bernoudi Sims	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Forbes, John Sims	Lansdowne, Pa.	George William Smith Forbes; Celanire Bernoudi Sims	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Forbes, Murray, Jr.	Lansdowne, Pa.	Murray Forbes; Mary Ethel Parvin	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Forbes, Murray, 2nd	Warrenton, Va.	Murray Forbes; Mary Elizabeth Semmes	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Forbes, Murray, 3d	Lansdowne, Pa.	Murray Forbes, Jr.; Margaret Miller	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Forbes, Murray Innes	Huntington, Va.	Murray Forbes; Emily Klein North	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Forbes, Nancy	Lansdowne, Pa.	Murray Forbes, Jr.; Margaret Miller	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)

Forbes, Robert Parvin	Los Angeles, Cal.	Murray Forbes; Mary Ethel Parvin	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Forbes, Sally Innes	Camden, N. J.	George William Smith Forbes; Celanire Bernoudi Sims	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Forbes, Thomas	Warrenton, Va.	Murray Forbes; Mary Elizabeth Semmes	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Forbes, William Innes	Villa Nova, Pa.	George William Smith Forbes; Celanire Bernoudi Sims	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Forbes, William Innes, Jr.	Villa Nova, Pa.	William Innes Forbes; Daisy Coxe Wright	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Froment, Mrs. Emily Forbes	Warrenton, Va.	Murray Forbes; Emily Klein North	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Hasrick, Mrs. Jane Caroline	Warrenton, Va.	Murray Forbes; Emily Klein North	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
King, Mary Semmes Forbes	Warrenton, Va.	Murray Forbes; Emily Klein North	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Marsh, Edward Downing	Lansdowne, Pa.	William Marsh; Ethel Forbes	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Marsh, Ethel Forbes	Lansdowne, Pa.	Murray Forbes; Mary Ethel Parvin	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Marsh, Mary Louise	Lansdowne, Pa.	William Marsh; Ethel Forbes	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Marsh, Murray	Lansdowne, Pa.	William Marsh; Ethel Forbes	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Marsh, Rolfe Sewell	Lansdowne, Pa.	William Marsh; Ethel Forbes	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Marstella, Mrs. Bessie Rodman	Manassas, Va.	Charles Seldens; Bessie Temple Taylor	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Owens, Mrs. Nellie Forbes	Fredericksburg, Va.	Frank Forbes; Mercer Chew	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Robinson, Mrs. Bessie Forbes Taylor	Fredericksburg, Va.	Murray Forbes Taylor; Butler Brayne Thornton	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)
Steffanides, Adelaide Forbes	Ridley Park, Pa.	Murray Forbes; Mary Ethel Parvin	Mildred Washington; Roger Gregory (13)

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN WASHINGTON OF SURRY COUNTY, VIRGINIA

NAME	ADDRESS	PARENTS	LINE OF DESCENT
Hanna, Mrs. Sarah Emily Jackson	Winter Park, Fla.	John Staten Jackson; Eleanor Jane Futch	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Howe, Dorothy	Washington, D. C.	Henry Howe; Mary Duncan	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Howe, Evelyn Harris	Washington, D. C.	Henry Howe; Mary Duncan	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Howe, Mrs. Mary Duncan	Washington, D. C.		Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Howe, Mary Duncan	Washington, D. C.	Henry Howe; Mary Duncan	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Howe, Ruth	Washington, D. C.	Henry Howe; Mary Duncan	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Jackson, Clara Myrtis	Tampa, Fla.	James Jonathan Jackson; Harriet Eugenia Strickland	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Jackson, Edith Estelle	Tampa, Fla.	James Jonathan Jackson; Harriet Eugenia Strickland	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)
Jackson, Lena Eleanor	Tampa, Fla.	James Jonathan Jackson; Harriet Eugenia Strickland	Elizabeth Washington; Sampson Lanier (32)

QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

PERTAINING TO THE LIFE AND TIMES

OF

GEORGE WASHINGTON

By

HONORABLE SOL BLOOM

Director, United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission

INTRODUCTION

DURING the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration in 1932, the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission received thousands of inquiries pertaining to the life of George Washington, and places and people associated with him. Many of these questions were purely local in character; others were genealogical in nature. However, a large number of these questions were comprehensive and general in scope, the answers to which would be of universal interest. I have attempted to compile the questions which fall in the last category, with their answers. - I feel that such a compilation will make instructive as well as interesting reading, both for the student of American history and for the intelligent layman.

In answering these questions every known source of historical material was consulted. The historical data available did not, in some cases, provide conclusive answers to the questions propounded. This was always indicated in answering such questions. Some day, perhaps, as a result of new historical findings, these questions will be answerable in definitive form; for the present, answers to such questions must be qualified.

Some questions and answers are included which are not factual in nature. In answering questions of this type I have always based my answers on available historical data, rather than on pet theories or prejudices.

No attempt at a chronological or topical arrangement of these questions has been made. They are listed, along with their answers, in the order in which they were received by this Commission.

It is a pleasure to acknowledge the assistance rendered by David M. Matteson, Acting Historian of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, Dr. John C. Fitzpatrick, Editor of *The Definitive Writings of George Washington*, and by M. E. Gilfond, also of the Bicentennial Commission, in the preparation of this manuscript.

SOL BLOOM.
Director.

QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

Q. Was Washington born at Mount Vernon?

A. No. He was born near Bridges Creek, on an estate later called Wakefield, in Westmoreland County, Virginia.

Q. Did George Washington have any brothers or sisters?

A. Washington had five brothers and one sister who reached maturity: Lawrence, Augustine, Samuel, John Augustine, Charles and Elizabeth or Betty. The first two were half-brothers. There were also a half-brother and half-sister and a full sister who died young.

Q. How tall was George Washington?

A. To the best of our knowledge Washington was about six feet in height. There are records which show his measurement to have been between six feet and six feet two inches at various times. The measurement after death is given as six feet three and a half inches; but it is not generally accepted as correct.

Q. Is it true that George Washington wrote poetry?

A. As a young man George Washington tried his hand at poetry on several occasions. The following is part of an acrostic written by him, the original of which is still in existence:

"Ah! woe's me, that I should Love and conceal,
Long have I wish'd, but never dare reveal,
Even though severly Loves Pains I feel;
Xerxes that great, was't free from Cupids Dart,
And all the greatest Heroes, felt the smart."

Q. Where is Sulgrave Manor?

A. Sulgrave Manor, an ancestral home of the Washingtons, is in Northamptonshire, England.

Q. How much did Washington weigh?

A. Normally, at middle age, Washington weighed about 210 pounds. He is described as large boned with a well padded, but not fat, frame. His shoulders were sloping and he was rather flat chested, but the accounts of people who saw him in later life all agree that he was erect in stature.

Q. Did George Washington wear a wig?

A. No. He wore his own hair which was light brown in color, tied in a queue and powdered. The queue was sometimes worn in a small black silk bag.

Q. Who were George Washington's godparents?

A. Beverley Whiting and Captain Christopher Brooks were George Washington's godfathers, and Mrs. Mildred Gregory was his godmother.

Q. How many different churches did Washington attend?

A. There is evidence to prove that Washington attended at least forty churches of various denominations, in many different cities and towns.

Q. Is it true that Washington took command of the Colonial forces under an elm tree at Cambridge?

A. This story is traditional. There are no contemporary documents describing the place or the event.

Q. When Washington was inaugurated as first President of the United States, did he make his inaugural address from the balcony of Federal Hall?

A. No. He took the oath of office from the balcony of Federal Hall, New York City, was proclaimed President and then proceeded to the Senate Chamber. There he made his address before the members of both Houses of Congress.

Q. Into how many farms was the Mount Vernon estate divided and what were the names?

A. The Mount Vernon estate was divided into five farms. The names were as follows: The Mansion House, or Home Farm; River Farm; Union Farm; Dogue Run Farm; Muddy Hole Farm.

Q. What is the meaning of the motto on the Washington Coat-of-Arms?

A. EXITUS ACTA PROBAT may be translated in different ways; but the translation usually given is: "The end justifies the means."

Q. When and by whom was the first painting of George Washington made from life?

A. Charles Willson Peale was the first to paint Washington from life. This portrait was painted in 1772 and is three-quarter length, with Washington in the uniform of a Colonel of the Virginia frontier force. This painting is known as the Virginia Colonel portrait of George Washington and is now in the possession of Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia.

Q. Did Washington receive a salary as Commander in Chief of the Army?

A. Washington refused to accept any pay for his services. He kept a minute expense account which was submitted to and paid by the government.

Q. Which political party elected George Washington President of the United States?

A. Washington was not elected as a party candidate. He received the unanimous vote of the Presidential electors at both elections, 1789 and 1793.

Q. How many bills did President Washington veto?

A. President Washington vetoed but two bills (both minor measures) during his administration. Neither was passed over the veto.

Q. Who administered the oath of office at Washington's first Inauguration?

A. No Chief Justice of the Supreme Court having been appointed, Robert R. Livingston, Chancellor of New York, administered the oath of office.

Q. Which portrait of George Washington appears on the Dollar Bill?

A. The picture on the Dollar Bill was taken from the "Athenaeum" Portrait of George Washington by Gilbert Stuart. The original was painted in 1796 and has been accepted for many years as the standard portrait of George Washington. This painting is owned by the Boston Athenaeum and is exhibited in the Museum of Fine Arts at Boston, Massachusetts.

Q. Why did Washington not sign the Declaration of Independence?

A. Washington was not in Congress at the time. He was already in the field, *fighting* for independence.

Q. How much older was Mrs. Washington than George Washington?

A. To the best historical knowledge Martha Washington was some eight months older than George Washington.

Q. Was George Washington the first President of the United States?

A. The notion that John Hanson was the first President of the United States is erroneous. Hanson was President of the United States in Congress Assembled, when the country was ruled by the Articles of Confederation. He was not President of the United States of America, and he was not the first President of Congress under the Confederation. After the adoption of the Constitution Washington became actually, and in the most strict legal sense, the First President of the United States of America.

Q. Did Washington receive pay as President of the United States?

A. Washington was at first reluctant to accept payment for his services. In his first Inaugural Address he mentioned that he would not accept a salary. Later, however, he evidently agreed that it would not be a good precedent, and would cause complications in accounts. Congress appropriated \$25,000 a year for the President and Washington accepted this salary. It was the largest salary in America for personal services at that time. It must be pointed out, however, that the government did not provide a Presidential mansion and that Washington had to maintain the expenses of his household from this amount, and complained that it was scarcely adequate.

Q. When did Washington come into possession of Mount Vernon?

A. Upon the death of Sarah Washington in 1752, the daughter of Lawrence (George's half-brother), George Washington inherited Mount Vernon. In 1754 the widow of Lawrence sold her

life interest to George Washington and he became complete and undisputed owner of the estate for life. On his death if he left no descendants the estate was to go to the heirs of Lawrence's full-brother Augustine. However, George Washington willed the portion received from Lawrence's estate to Bushrod, the son of his own full-brother John Augustine. The heirs of Augustine raised no objection.

Q. Did George Washington visit Vermont in 1783 or 1790?

A. There is no record of either visit; and the statements concerning the 1790 one have been disproved. In 1783 the General made a tour as far north as Crown Point on Lake Champlain. He may have crossed to the Vermont side, especially at Ticonderoga.

Q. Is it true that George Washington refused to name his brother as trustee of his estate?

A. Since no brother survived George Washington he could not possibly have named one an executor or trustee of his estate. His trustees were, however, a son of each of his brothers and his sister, except Lawrence Washington who had no children alive at the time. His step grandson, George Washington Parke Custis, was named as an executor upon reaching age. One brother was still alive when Washington drew his will. This was Charles. As all the other executors, except Mrs. Washington, would be of the second generation, this was reason enough for substituting a son of Charles. Washington had declined to act as executor under his half-brother Augustine's will and took no part as executor under his brother Samuel's will, being then at the front.

Q. Did Washington save the remnants of Braddock's army by leading them off the field at Monongahela?

A. No. There were British officers with much greater authority than Washington who survived Braddock. (Washington had no official rank; he was a volunteer Aide to the General.) The officers were wounded but from the accounts, not incapacitated. Washington, no doubt, contributed every aid in his power towards this end but there is no evidence that he assumed command of the

remnants of Braddock's army. He was moreover sent on ahead to notify the rear guard under Dunbar.

Q. Where did the title "Father of his Country" originate?

A. The title was first used in the Pennsylvania German Almanac, "Nord Americanische Kalender," in 1779. The Almanac was printed in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and designated Washington as "Des Landes Vater" which, translated literally, means "Father of the Land." In due time this became "Father of his Country."

Q. Is there a monument on the grave of Mary Ball Washington in Fredericksburg, Virginia?

A. Yes, the present monument which is 50 feet high bears the simple inscription, MARY, MOTHER OF WASHINGTON. It was dedicated in the presence of President Cleveland, on May 10, 1894. The original monument was begun in 1833 but remained unfinished and was permitted to crumble. In a masterly address, President Jackson laid the cornerstone of the original monument on May 7, 1833.

Q. Could the Colonies ever have won Independence without the aid of the French?

A. Such a question is difficult to answer. It is the same as asking how long it would have taken the Colonies to win Independence had not the British had the Hessians to assist them. It is doubtful if America would have won without French aid. Certainly the struggle would have dragged on much longer. France's aid with men and money cannot be over estimated.

Q. Was George Washington appointed Commander in Chief of the Colonial Army for political reasons?

A. The claim has been made and well supported that Washington was appointed Commander in Chief of the Armies so as to bring the South and the North closer in their opposition to England. It should be noted that John Adams of Massachusetts originated the idea of Washington's appointment. Thomas Johnson of Maryland, to the best of our knowledge, nominated him and Samuel Adams of Massachusetts, seconded the nomination.

Q. Did Washington ever present diplomas at William and Mary College or at any other college?

A. Washington attended the Commencement of the University of Pennsylvania on May 17, 1775 and also on March 21, 1782; at Princeton on September 24, 1783; and at Columbia College on May 6, 1789. There is no evidence, however, to indicate that he took any part in these Commencements except as a guest.

Q. To what church did George Washington belong?

A. George Washington was baptized, probably on April 5, 1732, according to the rites of the Church of England. There is no reference to his confirmation; but as there was no bishop in the colonies, persons were undoubtedly considered as members and communicants who had never been confirmed. When he became a vestryman of Truro Parish he subscribed to a declaration that he would be "conformable to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England as by Law established." After the Revolution his main association was with the Protestant Episcopal Church, which was the successor of the Church of England; but he attended churches of various other denominations from time to time.

Q. Why did Washington practically give up tobacco raising on his lands?

A. For three reasons: He discovered that his land was not of the best quality for the raising of tobacco; he found that raising tobacco, as it was then practised, was most devastating to the soil, making it useless in a comparatively short time; and the complications of marketing it in England were very troublesome. He quit raising it, except for limited purposes, on his Mount Vernon estate, but continued its culture down to the Revolution on the Custis lands on York River, over which he had control as the guardian of the Custis children and the possessor of Mrs. Washington's dower lands. During the Revolution the lower plantation ceased to be under his management.

Q. Did Washington read his annual address before Congress or did he send a written message?

A. Washington appeared before the Houses in joint Session, and read his annual address. This

custom was followed by John Adams, the second President, but changed to the written message when Thomas Jefferson became the third President.

Q. Were George Washington and General Lafayette in New York at the same time and when?

A. Washington and Lafayette were never together in New York City. Lafayette left for France after the Yorktown Campaign and did not return until 1784, at which time he visited Washington at Mount Vernon.

Q. Who owns Mount Vernon?

A. The Mount Vernon Ladies' Association of the Union took over Mount Vernon on February 22, 1860. Since that time this patriotic organization has managed the establishment, exerting every effort to maintain its beauty and charm in its original form.

Q. Did Washington attend the Inauguration of his successor, John Adams?

A. Yes. Washington attended the Inaugural ceremonies inducting John Adams his successor into office as President of the United States on March 4, 1797. The ceremonies took place inside Federal Hall, in the Chamber of the House of Representatives.

Q. Did Washington practise dentistry on his slaves?

A. Washington wrote voluminous diaries and record books and there is nothing in these to show that he practised dentistry on his slaves or anyone else.

Q. Who fired the first American gun at the siege of Yorktown?

A. General Washington himself fired the first gun from the American batteries on October 9, 1781. The French had already opened fire before the American artillery was ready.

Q. How many times did George Washington actually sit to different painters for his portraits?

A. There are nineteen artists of which there is little doubt that Washington sat for portraits. To some of these he sat more than once. Also, Washington sat for the sculptors Houdon and Ceracchi.

Q. How often did President Washington entertain?

A. President Washington gave a State Dinner once a week, the number of guests varying.

Q. Did General Washington employ spies in his service?

A. Yes. The two best known were "Culper, Sr." and "Culper, Jr." Nathan Hale was not in Washington's direct employ. Major Benjamin Tallmadge was in charge of the Secret Service.

Q. During what years were the States ruled by the Articles of Confederation?

A. The Articles of Confederation went into effect on March 1, 1781, and continued to be the basis of government until the formation of the new government under the Constitution in 1789.

Q. Is it true that conditions at Morristown were worse than those at Valley Forge?

A. Many historians say that conditions during the winter of 1780 at Morristown were even worse than they were at Valley Forge two years before.

Q. Where was the famous Raleigh Tavern which is associated with George Washington.

A. The Raleigh Tavern, sometimes known as Hay's or Southall's was in Williamsburg, Virginia, and was built about 1735. Washington was a frequent visitor there whenever he was in Williamsburg. This tavern has recently been restored by John D. Rockefeller, Jr., along with other buildings of the city of Williamsburg, the Colonial Capital of Virginia.

Q. How many children did Martha Washington have?

A. Martha Washington had four children by Daniel Parke Custis, two of which died before she married Washington.

Q. Who were the delegates to the first Continental Congress in Philadelphia from the Colony of Virginia?

A. There were seven delegates from the Colony of Virginia: George Washington, Peyton Randolph, Richard Henry Lee, Patrick Henry, Edmund Pen-

dleton, Richard Bland and Benjamin Harrison. Randolph was elected President of the Congress.

Q. Did General Washington have a private guard?

A. A guard for the Commander in Chief was formed under General Orders of March 11, 1776, at Cambridge. Washington requested the commanding officer of each regiment (the artillery and riflemen excepted) to furnish four men for his special guard. He requested that the men be sober, honest and of good behavior; to be from 5' 8" to 5' 10" in height and to be neat and "spruce." Caleb Gibbs of Massachusetts was appointed captain of this guard, and General Washington's nephew, George Lewis, became its lieutenant.

Q. What caused the death of Mary Ball Washington, mother of George Washington?

A. Mary Ball Washington died at Fredericksburg, Virginia, on August 25, 1789 in her 81st year, a victim of cancer.

Q. When Lafayette was in prison in Austria did George Washington make any attempt to have him freed?

A. Washington was President of the United States at that time and could take no official steps in the matter. However, a private letter, dated May 15, 1796, was sent to the Emperor of Germany (the Holy Roman Empire) entreating that Lafayette be released and be permitted to come to this country.

Q. Were divine services performed in the Army?

A. Yes. In General Washington's general orders can be found many entries ordering the troops to attend divine services.

Q. When Rochambeau came to America was his rank inferior to that of Washington's?

A. Washington was Commander in Chief of the French as well as the American forces. As a matter of fact Rochambeau's instructions read that he "shall be always and in all cases under the orders of General Washington." The French officers, rank for rank, were to be considered the juniors of the American officers.

Q. Is it true that during Washington's second term he had serious difficulties with the House of Representatives?

A. In 1796, the House requested to see the diplomatic papers concerning the Jay Treaty negotiations. President Washington refused on the grounds that Treaties were to be made by the President with the advice and consent of the Senate and "that the assent of the House of Representatives is not necessary to the validity of a Treaty; . . ."

Q. Did the American Academy of Arts and Sciences at Boston exist in Washington's day and was George Washington a member?

A. The Academy was founded in 1780 and Washington was elected an honorary member on January 31, 1781.

Q. Who was Washington's first military secretary?

A. Joseph Reed of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Q. Was Washington ever a member of the American Philosophical Society of Philadelphia?

A. Yes. Washington was elected a member on January 19, 1780. This society, incidentally, was founded by Benjamin Franklin and others in 1743, being the first learned society in America. It is still in existence.

Q. Who has been called the Father of the American Revolution?

A. Samuel Adams of Massachusetts has often been called by that title.

Q. Was General Greene a Quaker?

A. General Nathanael Greene was of Quaker parentage.

Q. Did Paul Revere ever make a set of false teeth for General Washington?

A. That legend has absolutely no historical basis.

Q. What was the Indian Prophecy concerning Washington?

A. An Indian Chief ordered his warriors to shoot Washington at Monongahela, but when they missed, he ordered them to cease firing, saying that

the Great Spirit protected Washington and that he was to become the founder of a mighty Empire. George Washington Parke Custis relates this story in his *Recollections* and says he obtained it from Dr. James Craik. It has no other substantiation.

Q. Was John Adams older than George Washington?

A. George Washington was older than John Adams, the latter having been born on October 3, 1735.

Q. Was the small side porch off the Mount Vernon Library built by George Washington?

A. No. It was added after Washington's death by Bushrod Washington and has now been removed from the Mansion.

Q. Did George Washington build the tomb in which his body now rests?

A. No. He built the old tomb in which his body was first placed and which still stands at Mount Vernon.

Q. Did Washington issue an order just before the battle of Trenton "put none but Americans on guard tonight"?

A. There is no record of such an order.

Q. Did Washington throw a dollar across the Rappahannock River?

A. No. There is no authority for the stories that Washington threw a dollar or a stone across the Rappahannock River at Fredericksburg or across the Potomac at Mount Vernon. Either feat is a physical impossibility.

Q. Did George Washington have his own paper made?

A. Yes. After he was presented with a copying-press for letters he, apparently, had thin paper made for its use, and it is presumed that he also had made correspondence paper at the same time. This was in the early 1790's. This paper bore his own water-mark in the middle of the sheets, which was a draped female figure, supposed to be the Goddess of Agriculture, seated upon a plough holding a blossom in her left hand and a staff on which was a Liberty cap, in her right.

She was inclosed in a circular band in which was the name GEORGE WASHINGTON. This circle was surmounted by Washington's crest.

Q. Did Washington swear at General Lee at the Battle of Monmouth?

A. This question has been discussed for many years. To date, no authentic evidence has been produced to verify the statement that Washington swore at General Lee during the Battle of Monmouth.

Q. Was George Washington a member of the Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, Philadelphia?

A. He was made an adopted member by the Society.

Q. Where is the original portrait of George Washington which was painted by Edward Savage?

A. Edward Savage painted George Washington from life in 1790 at the request of Harvard University, and the original painting can still be viewed there.

Q. Was George Washington educated abroad?

A. George Washington's father died when he was but 11 years of age. Had he lived it is likely that George would have been sent to England for his education as his two elder half-brothers had been. But George Washington soon had to earn his own living and going to England for an education was out of the question.

Q. Until what age did Washington ride a horse?

A. Washington rode a horse practically to the day of his death. It has been said that Washington covered more territory on horseback than any other American.

Q. Did Washington ever adopt his step-grandchildren, George Washington Parke Custis and Eleanor Custis?

A. While Washington guarded his step-grandchildren with the greatest devotion, he never legally adopted them.

Q. Did Washington spend any Christmas holi-

days at Mount Vernon during the Revolutionary War?

A. No, Washington did not spend any Christmas holidays after 1774 at Mount Vernon until 1783.

Q. Which was the first state to ratify the Federal Constitution?

A. Delaware was the first state to ratify the Constitution. Ratification took place on December 7, 1787.

Q. Was the portrait of Washington by Rembrandt Peale known as the "Porthole Picture" made from life?

A. No. Rembrandt Peale made this picture in 1823. It was a composite of various George Washington portraits and his own conception of how George Washington looked.

Q. When did Lawrence Washington, George's half-brother, die and what was the cause of his death?

A. Lawrence Washington died at Mount Vernon on July 26, 1752, from tuberculosis.

Q. Did Congress present Lafayette with a sword? Is the sword still in existence?

A. Congress presented a sword to Lafayette in 1779. The sword now belongs to the Count Perone di San Martino, of Turin, Italy, a descendant of General Lafayette. The sword was shown at the George Washington Bicentennial Historical Loan Exhibit, held in 1932 at the Corcoran Gallery of Art, the City of Washington.

Q. Did President Washington advocate the creation of a Department of Agriculture?

A. In his last message to Congress, December 7, 1796, President Washington advocated the establishment of a board of agriculture to collect and diffuse information and to assist in the work of discovery and improvement of farm methods. Evidently he had in mind the British Board of Agriculture which was founded in 1793 and of which he was an honorary member.

Q. Did Mary Ball Washington, the mother of George Washington, leave a will?

A. Yes. It is filed in Fredericksburg, Va.

Q. Is it true that a razor used by George Washington is still in existence?

A. One of George Washington's razors is owned by the Washington and Lee University at Lexington, Va.; another is owned by the Chicago Historical Society; a third is among the relics at Mount Vernon.

Q. Does an official account of the initiation of George Washington as a Mason still exist?

A. The minutes of the initiation of George Washington as a Mason still exist. They are of such great value to the Masonic organization that they are kept in a bank (Planter's Bank) at Fredericksburg, Va.

Q. Did Nellie Custis own a Zither and is it still in existence?

A. General Washington gave a Zither which was imported from London to Nellie Custis as a birthday gift. The instrument can be seen at Mount Vernon.

Q. Did Washington ever issue a statement on preparedness?

A. A number of references of this kind can be found throughout Washington's writings. We refer especially to his Fifth Annual Address before Congress which was delivered on December 3, 1793. In that address President Washington spoke as follows: "There is a rank due to the United States among nations, which will be withheld, if not absolutely lost, by the reputation of weakness. If we desire to avoid insult, we must be able to repel it; if we desire to secure peace, one of the most powerful instruments of our rising prosperity, it must be known, that we are at all times ready for war."

Q. Did Washington ever attend church twice on the same day?

A. On several occasions Washington attended church twice in one day, but not the same church.

Q. Was Washington's stepson, John Parke Custis, in the service of the Continental Army?

A. John Parke Custis served as a volunteer aide to the Commander in Chief during the siege of Yorktown. He contracted camp fever which

proved fatal and his passing was a great blow to General Washington.

Q. Did Washington ever reprimand a government official for being inordinately absent from the Capital?

A. Yes. On November 14, 1796, Washington wrote a private letter to Charles Lee who was then Attorney General. He expressed "regret for your continued absences from the Seat of the Government." He ended the letter by saying: "Let me entreat you, therefore, to come on without delay."

Q. Is it true that Lafayette sent hunting hounds to George Washington?

A. Yes. Seven hunting dogs arrived on August 24, 1785, having been brought over by John Quincy Adams.

Q. Did Washington ever attempt to patch up the differences between Jefferson and Hamilton when they both served in his Cabinet?

A. Yes. He wrote to Alexander Hamilton on August 26, 1792; and to Thomas Jefferson on October 18, 1792 expressing regret "at the differences in opinion, which have arisen and divided you." Of course Washington's efforts to bring these two great statesmen into harmony were of no avail.

Q. Was Robert E. Lee related to George Washington?

A. Robert E. Lee married the granddaughter of Jackie Custis who was Washington's stepson.

Q. Where are the letters which Washington wrote to Martha Washington?

A. Tradition has it that Martha Washington burned all of her letters from her husband before she died. Three of these, however, did survive and can be found in volumes 2 and 3 of the Fitzpatrick edition of the "Writings of Washington," published by this Commission.

Q. Is there any record which shows the number of children named for George Washington during his lifetime?

A. It is impossible to say the number of children named for George Washington but we do

know that a number of Washington's friends and admirers named their children for him. Included in this list would be George Washington de Lafayette; George Washington Craik, the son of Washington's friend and physician; George Washington Greene, son of General Nathanael Greene; and George Washington Parke Custis, son of his stepson Jackie Custis.

Q. Are there any surviving invitations to social functions, issued either from or to the Washingtons?

A. An invitation to dinner from Washington as President of the United States is in the Washington Papers in the Library of Congress. It appears to be a copper-plate engraved form. A card of invitation of President and Mrs. Washington is owned by the United States National Museum in the City of Washington. The invitation reads as follows: "The President of the United States and Mrs. Washington request the pleasure of _____ company to dine, on _____ next, at _____ o'clock _____ 179____. An answer is requested." The size of this invitation is 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ " by 3".

Q. When did the first Continental Congress meet and how many Colonies were represented?

A. The first Continental Congress met on September 5, 1774. The Colony of Georgia, only, was unrepresented.

Q. Who was President Washington's chief political advisor?

A. Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury, soon became President Washington's chief political advisor.

Q. Did Washington ever express his ideas on friendship?

A. There is a letter in existence addressed to George Washington Parke Custis, his step grandson, under date of November 28, 1796, in which Washington set forth the ingredients necessary for true friendship. He said, "True friendship is a plant of slow growth; to be sincere, there must be a congeniality of temper and pursuits. Virtue and vice cannot be allied; nor can idleness and industry; . . . Let your judgment always balance before you decide; . . . for there is nothing more certain than

that it is at all times more easy to make enemies than friends."

Q. Are any of Martha Washington's letters in existence?

A. Yes. Some are in the Huntington Library at San Marino, California, and others belong to the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. Still others are scattered.

Q. Who were the traveling companions of George Washington on his journey from Philadelphia to take over command of the Army at Boston?

A. The only persons who seem to have accompanied Washington the whole distance from Philadelphia to Cambridge were General Charles Lee, Thomas Mifflin, who was his first Aide, and Joseph Reed who was his first Military Secretary. General Schuyler accompanied him from Philadelphia to New Rochelle.

Q. Did George Washington ever sell any slaves?

A. Yes. There are records of George Washington having sold slaves, although on several occasions he wrote that he did not care to do so.

Q. Is it true that the British offered money to deserters from the Colonial army?

A. At one time during the war the British offered \$16 for every deserter who brought a musket with him. Later the amount was raised to \$24.

Q. What was the origin of the Stars and Stripes?

A. On June 14, 1777, Congress resolved "that the flag of the thirteen United States be thirteen stripes alternate red and white; that the Union be thirteen stars, white in a blue field, representing a new constellation." This was the origin of the Stars and Stripes and the date is now celebrated as Flag Day. Francis Hopkinson who presented a bill to Congress which included an item on flag design probably has the best claim to recognition.

Q. Did Washington owe money to British merchants at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War?

A. Yes. But unlike many others, Washington later settled his pre-revolutionary debts, by selling the stock he owned in the Bank of England.

Q. Did Washington ever sign a tariff act?

A. President Washington signed the first tariff act passed by the United States Government on July 4, 1789.

Q. When Washington last visited his mother at Fredericksburg did he know that she was dying?

A. Yes. When Washington received the news of his mother's death he wrote to his sister, Betty Lewis, as follows: "When I was last at Fredericksburg, I took a final leave of my mother, never expecting to see her more."

Q. Could you name the people who were on the balcony with General Washington and Chancellor Livingston when the former took the oath of office as President of the United States?

A. To the best historical knowledge the following, besides George Washington and Chancellor Livingston, were present at the Inaugural Ceremonies on April 30, 1789: Vice-President John Adams, Governor George Clinton, Samuel A. Otis, Secretary of the Senate, Roger Sherman of Connecticut, Richard Henry Lee of Virginia, General Henry Knox of Massachusetts, General Arthur St. Clair and Baron von Steuben. There were, of course, such others of the Senate and House as could crowd into the rear of the balcony.

Q. In George Washington's time, was the English saddle the official saddle of the Army?

A. The English type saddle was used during the Revolutionary War. Of course, the exact shape of the saddles in use at that time differed a bit from the present English saddle, but the general contour was the same. A saddle which was actually used in the Revolutionary War can be viewed at the National Museum in the City of Washington.

Q. Is it true that George Washington always rode a white horse during the War of the Revolution? Did he use the same horse throughout the war? What was the name of the horse?

A. During the Revolutionary War Washington rode two horses at least. His favorite mount, especially in time of action, was Nelson, a sorrel. The other horse was named Blue Skin. The latter horse seems to have been a light bluish gray, closely akin to white.

Q. Did Washington personally issue instructions to Nathan Hale at any time?

A. It is surprising, but nowhere in Washington's letters is there any reference to Nathan Hale. Nor is there any evidence that Washington ever issued any instructions to him, either verbally or in writing.

Q. Is it true that George Washington spoke the German language?

A. We have no evidence to prove that George Washington was able to speak or to understand German. From 1748 to 1759 Washington spent considerable time in the Shenandoah Valley where there were many German settlers and it is not impossible that he had an understanding of German at that time. We do know that on July 3, 1791, Washington attended The German Reformed Church and said in his Diary "Not a word of which I understood." If Washington knew any German previously, he certainly had forgotten it by 1791.

Q. Will you please name the two nearest towns to George Washington's crossing of the Delaware?

A. There is a post office in Pennsylvania called Washington Crossing, which is the nearest on the Pennsylvania side. There is a station of the same name on the New Jersey side, but it is not a post office. The nearest on the New Jersey side seems to be the town of Titusville.

Q. Are any descendants of the Count de Rochambeau living in America?

A. It is not probable that any direct descendants of Rochambeau are in the United States. His only child was a son. This son had a son and two daughters. While we have not been able to determine the line of descent of the two daughters, we know that Rochambeau's grandson died without issue. However, he had adopted a son, who took his title. The descendants of this adopted son are the ones who have represented the Rochambeau family at various Yorktown and Rochambeau statue celebrations in the United States.

Q. Is there any truth in the story that George Washington presented watches to boys employed in his service?

A. There is no historical record of any such custom on the part of George Washington. We have

no record of him presenting watches to boys employed in his service or otherwise.

Q. What was Washington's greatest service to his country? Was it as Commander in Chief of the Continental Army or as the presiding officer of the Convention which brought forth the Constitution or was it as the first Chief Executive?

A. Such a question is very difficult to answer. Without the success of the Revolution the Constitutional Convention would have been impossible. Without the formation of the Constitution the Revolution would have been useless. Without the proper carrying out of its features the Federal Constitution would have been still-born. The most that can be said is that, as respecting the first and last—Washington's activities as Commander in Chief and his activities as Chief Executive—his services were probably indispensable.

Q. When did the first Congress of the United States meet?

A. The first Congress of the United States was to open on March 4, 1789, but on that day there was no quorum, only 21 of the members of the House and 8 Senators being present. The House of Representatives did not meet for official business until April 1, when 30 members, constituting a quorum, were present. The Senate could not officially convene until April 6, because a sufficient number of Senators failed to arrive until that date. The meetings were held in Federal Hall, New York City.

Q. Is it true that George Washington's Inaugural Address is the shortest Inaugural Address in our history?

A. It is true of Washington's Second Inaugural Address which was only 135 words long and took less than two minutes to read. His First Inaugural Address was some 2,000 words long.

Q. What color were George Washington's eyes?

A. Blue-gray, judging by Captain George Mercer's statement in 1760. Mercer was an aide to Washington in the French and Indian War.

Q. Did Washington have a French ancestor?

A. Yes. A Captain Nicholas Marteau who came

to Virginia in 1620 was an ancestor of George Washington.

Q. What was the favorite flower of George Washington or Martha Washington?

A. This question cannot be answered for lack of authoritative knowledge on the subject.

Q. Did George Washington give a watch to Martha Washington?

A. There is no record of such a gift.

Q. What were the colors of the horses and also the color of the coach which George Washington used?

A. Washington had three or four different coaches, as well as carriages of a smaller size. All his coaches seem to have been of a cream color, at least those after 1789. Washington had many coach horses and contemporary accounts sometimes refer to his driving behind bays and sometimes behind white horses.

Q. How many letters did George Washington write during his lifetime?

A. Only a rough estimate can be given. The best authorities have estimated the total to be between 18,000 and 20,000. Of these, considerably fewer than half are in Washington's own hand writing.

Q. Was George Washington a Marshal of France?

A. No. Rochambeau's instructions were to accord Washington the honors of a Marshal of France. These honors were also to be accorded to the President of the Continental Congress and the Governors of States.

Q. Did George Washington witness a balloon flight in Philadelphia while President?

A. Yes. In January, 1793, and gave a certificate or "passport" to the aeronaut who was named Jean Pierre Blanchard, the text of which has appeared in print. The Philadelphia newspapers of the time give the complete story.

Q. Who was "Hobby"?

A. He is said to be the "convict" school teacher of George Washington; but there is no documen-

tary evidence of this and the statements concerning him first came from irresponsible and prejudiced sources.

Q. Where is the original manuscript of Washington's Expense Account as Commander in Chief during the Revolution?

A. The original is in the Division of Bookkeeping and Warrants, U. S. Treasury Department, City of Washington. A duplicate original (also in Washington's writing) is in the Washington Papers, Library of Congress.

Q. Was George Washington a well-read man?

A. There have been many irresponsible statements made that Washington was not a reader; but from the cumulative evidence gleaned from his letters, accounts and diaries, it is clear that, while he may not have read so widely as Jefferson, Franklin and others, he was a diligent searcher for knowledge among books that had bearing upon his life labors. He read some of the then current books, such as Tom Jones, Humphrey Clinker, etc., and was familiar with Pope's Essay on Man, the Spectator and the Tragedy of Cato.

Q. Did Washington write with a gold pen?

A. No. Washington cut his own quills. Gold pens were not manufactured during Washington's lifetime.

Q. Was George Washington a poor speller?

A. Not relatively. An examination of the manuscript letters of Jefferson and Madison will show that Washington, especially in the latter portion of his life, was as good a speller as either of these two statesmen. In his youth he was a poor speller judging by present day standards; but his spelling steadily improved with age.

Q. Did Washington drink?

A. He drank wine as was the custom among gentlemen of his time; but punch, rum and strong liquors do not seem to have been used by him to any extent.

Q. Did Washington keep copies of his "personal" letters?

A. Usually not. A very few have been entered in his letter books.

Q. Where is Washington's letter to Jefferson inviting him to Mount Vernon and speaking of mulatto girls?

A. Such a letter despite all the talk about it has never been found or seen. It is variously described as having been written to Jefferson, Lafayette, Hamilton, Madison and others and by some of these to Washington.

Q. Was Washington taught Latin?

A. We have no proof that he was.

Q. Did George Washington kill a horse in breaking it?

A. This story is told by George Washington Parke Custis in his "*Recollections of Washington.*" It has no other authority.

Q. Did George Washington drink a toast to King George at a dinner after Yorktown, which Cornwallis attended?

A. There is no authority for this beyond a story printed in a London paper in 1782.

Q. Did George Washington direct the play of his schoolmates in military games?

A. There is no authority to substantiate this assertion.

Q. Did George Washington and Alexander Hamilton ever quarrel?

A. Washington spoke sharply to Hamilton, when the latter was acting as an aide de camp and Hamilton resigned. The quarrel took place on February 16, 1781.

Q. Was Washington a fisherman?

A. The evidence is that Washington enjoyed the sport. He had a London made rod and line and it is of record that he took fishing tackle with him on many of his journeys.

Q. What were the names of the two aides who accompanied George Washington on his first trip to Massachusetts in 1756?

A. Washington was accompanied by only one aide, Captain George Mercer. He had also with him two white servants, Thomas Bishop and John Alton.

Q. Did Frederick the Great ever present George Washington with a sword?

A. So far as authentic information shows, Frederick the Great never presented George Washington with a sword. This story has found its way into many history books, but is purely mythical.

Q. Is the Liberty Hall Academy still in existence?

A. Liberty Hall Academy which Washington endowed took the name of Washington Academy and later became Washington and Lee University.

Q. Did England formally declare war against France in 1778?

A. No formal declaration of war was issued by England against France in 1778 or vice versa.

Q. How long did Martha Washington live after the death of George Washington?

A. George Washington died on December 14, 1799, and Martha Washington died on May 22, 1802.

Q. Is there any connection between the New England branch of the Ball Family and the Virginia branch?

A. No reliable connection between these two branches has ever been traced.

Q. Did George Washington ever say that wheat or other cereal was a good health food?

A. Washington's known writings do not bear out such a statement. In his General Orders of February 22, 1778, however, the following appears: "... to keep the Camp well supplied with rice for the use of the sick; if rice cannot be had, Indian meal is to be provided in its place; ..."

Q. Was the Purdy House, or the Miller House, George Washington's headquarters during the battle of White Plains?

A. There is no documentary evidence to prove such claims.

Q. What was the exact route taken by George Washington from Trenton to Annapolis, December, 1783?

A. The exact route cannot be traced from the Washington Papers.

Q. Where are George Washington's false teeth?

A. One set is in the Baltimore College of Dental Surgery; one set in possession of Joseph R. Greenwood of New York. How many others have survived is not of record.

Q. Did George Washington go to school at Falmouth or Fredericksburg, Virginia?

A. There is no existing proof of George Washington having attended any specific school.

Q. Did George Washington receive the sacrament at Morristown according to the Presbyterian rite?

A. This is an unsupported story.

Q. Was George Washington baptised at home or in church?

A. There is no record to prove conclusively where Washington was baptised.

Q. When did George Washington visit Carroll Park, Maryland?

A. There is no information in George Washington manuscripts to establish the fact that he visited Carroll Park, Maryland.

Q. Did Washington and Rochambeau hold a conference in Baltimore on the march to Yorktown in 1780?

A. There is no documentary evidence to prove that such a conference was held. Washington and Rochambeau were in Baltimore, however, at the same time. They had traveled together from the north.

Q. Did George Washington write to Major Robert Rogers (celebrated scout and loyalist) at the beginning of the Revolution, in answer to Rogers' offer to serve, declining his offer?

A. No record of such a letter exists.

Q. When and where was the first celebration of Washington's birthday?

A. The first public celebration, of which there is record, was at Valley Forge, February 22, 1778, when Proctor's Continental Artillery band serenaded Washington. The first public celebration as a *holiday* was by order of Comte Rochambeau,

February 12, 1781, when the French Army in Rhode Island was granted a holiday on that day, Monday. The 11th, 1781, Washington's birthday by the Julian Calendar, happened to fall on Sunday.

Q. Are there any envelopes addressed in Washington's writing?

A. No. Envelopes were not made in Washington's time.

Q. Was George Washington's face pox-marked?

A. George Washington's face was but slightly pox-marked.

Q. What is the date of George Washington's order to the Continental Army forbidding profanity?

A. The first General Order against profanity was dated July 4, 1775; others were issued August 3, 1776, October 21, 1778, July 29, 1779.

Q. How did George Washington "cock" his hat?

A. There is no available material to answer this question satisfactorily.

Q. When was George Washington appointed Surveyor of Fairfax County, Virginia?

A. Washington was never Surveyor of Fairfax County. He was County Surveyor for Culpeper County, Virginia.

Q. Was George Washington a Justice of the Peace?

A. Yes, of Fairfax County, Virginia. He held court, according to Alexandria tradition, in one of the rooms of the old Alexandria Court House.

Q. Was Major André hanged as a spy?

A. Acting upon a report of 14 general officers, headed by General Greene, Major André was hanged by order of George Washington as Commander in Chief of the Armies, on October 2, 1780.

Q. Was George Washington married at the "White House" (Mrs. Custis' home) or at St. Peter's Church in New Kent?

A. Strange to say, there is no documentary evi-

dence available which answers this question with certainty.

Q. Where and when was John Paul Jones born?

A. John Paul Jones was born in the little parish of Kirkbean in Scotland on July 6, 1747. His family name was Paul and he was christened John. He later added the name Jones.

Q. Were the American troops victorious at the Battle of Brandywine?

A. No. At the Battle of Brandywine, which occurred on September 11, 1777, the Americans, under Washington, were defeated.

Q. Did Washington play billiards?

A. Yes. Washington's diary shows that he played and enjoyed the game of billiards.

Q. Who was in command of the American forces at the Battle of Cowpens, South Carolina?

A. The battle, which took place in 1781, was a victory for the American side. General Daniel Morgan was the officer in command.

Q. Are any of Washington's surveying instruments still in existence?

A. A box of Washington's surveying instruments is in the possession of the New York State Library. A sextant and surveyor chain can be seen at Mount Vernon.

Q. Did the Liberty Bell ring on July 4, 1776?

A. There is no evidence to prove that it did.

Q. Is it true that July 4, is not really Independence Day?

A. Independence was really voted on July 2, 1776. The Declaration of Independence was adopted on July 4, 1776.

Q. Was Patrick Henry in favor of the Constitution?

A. No. He fought bitterly against its adoption in the Virginia ratifying Convention.

Q. What is the circumference of the Liberty Bell?

A. The Liberty Bell is twelve feet in circumference. The clapper is three feet two inches long.

Q. Were Robert Morris and Gouverneur Morris brothers?

A. These two men were in no way related.

Q. When and where was Baron von Steuben born?

A. He was born on September 17, (*not November 15 as most books claim*), 1730, at Magdeburg, Prussia.

Q. Is it true that the key to the French Bastille was sent to Washington?

A. When the French Bastille was captured by the mob Lafayette sent the key of the notorious prison to Washington at Mount Vernon. The key is still to be seen there.

Q. Who commanded the French Army and who commanded the French fleet in the siege of Yorktown?

A. Lt. General Count de Rochambeau was in charge of the French Military wing and Admiral Count de Grasse was in command of the French fleet.

Q. Was an official journal kept at the Federal Convention?

A. Yes, but it was not a detailed journal. Most of our knowledge of this momentous meeting is gleaned from James Madison's unofficial, but very detailed, notes.

Q. At what hour was George Washington born?

A. In a family Bible it is stated that he was born about 10 o'clock in the morning.

Q. Was a Mr. Williams the teacher of George Washington?

A. There is no authority or proof to that effect.

Q. Where is the Bible on which Washington took the oath of office as the First President of the United States?

A. The Bible belonged to the St. John's Masonic Lodge, No. 1, of New York City and is still in the possession of that Lodge.

Q. When did Alexander Hamilton die and where is he buried?

A. Alexander Hamilton died on July 12, 1804.

He is buried in Trinity Church Cemetery, Broadway at the head of Wall Street, New York City.

Q. What battle brought the Revolutionary War to a victorious close?

A. The siege of Yorktown to all intents and purposes closed the Revolutionary War. It began on September 28, and ended on October 19, 1781, when General Cornwallis and his army, bottled in by the French fleet and the American and French forces, surrendered.

Q. When did the British evacuate Boston?

A. Washington's army forced the British to leave Boston on March 17, 1776.

Q. When and whom did Washington marry?

A. Washington married Martha Dandridge Custis, a widow, on January 6, 1759.

Q. Which "Rebellion" occurred during Washington's administration?

A. The Whiskey Rebellion of 1794. This "Rebellion" occurred in the Western part of Pennsylvania. An armed body gathered around Pittsburgh to prevent the collection of the tax on whiskey. Washington called out the militia of four states and put down the "Rebellion," without bloodshed.

Q. What was the population of the United States when Washington first became President?

A. The total population of the United States in 1789 was approximately 4,000,000, of whom some 700,000 were negro slaves.

Q. Is it true that Washington borrowed money to go to New York for his Inauguration?

A. Washington borrowed money on interest to discharge some personal debts before assuming the Presidency, and also for traveling expenses.

Q. Was Washington a signer of the Constitution?

A. As President of the Constitutional Convention, Washington was the first signer of the immortal document.

Q. What grains besides wheat did Washington raise?

A. Washington raised corn, oats, barley, rye and

buckwheat. Washington also cultivated hay crops, including alfalfa, as well as the common vegetables.

Q. What is the "Olive Branch" Petition?

A. The "Olive Branch" Petition, signed on July 8, 1775, by John Hancock and 45 members of the Second Continental Congress, was the last official effort of the United Colonies to head off the American Revolution. It was a petition to King George requesting him to curtail the actions of his Ministers in matters affecting the Colonies. This petition showed the world that the Colonies would declare their independence only as a last resort.

Q. Was Washington ever defeated for public office?

A. Yes. In 1755 he was a candidate from Frederick County for the Virginia House of Burgesses and was defeated in the election.

Q. What did Washington the farmer substitute for tobacco as his chief crop?

A. Wheat. Washington even milled the wheat himself and sold the flour.

Q. Was Alexander Hamilton the first President General of the Society of the Cincinnati?

A. No. George Washington was President General of the Society from the year 1783 when the Society was founded until his death in 1799. Alexander Hamilton succeeded George Washington to the office of President General, thus becoming the second to hold that office.

Q. When was the Liberty Bell cracked?

A. The Liberty Bell was first cracked on July 6, 1835, when it tolled to announce the death of John Marshall who died in Philadelphia. It was cracked the second time on February 22, 1846, when it was rung to commemorate the birthday of George Washington.

Q. Were all the pall bearers at President Washington's funeral Masons?

A. Mrs. Washington designated the Masonic Fraternity to take charge of the funeral. She requested, however, that Colonel Philip Marsteller,

who was not a Mason, be a pall bearer. The five remaining pall bearers were all Masons.

Q. Was Martha Washington at the headquarters at Valley Forge?

A. Yes. Martha Washington arrived at Valley Forge about February 3, 1778, and remained until June 8.

Q. What was George Washington's first military position and how much pay did he receive?

A. George Washington was appointed one of the four district adjutants of Virginia with the rank of Major on November 6, 1752. His pay was £150 per year.

Q. Will you quote the tribute of Abraham Lincoln to George Washington?

A. Abraham Lincoln, in 1842, said of George Washington:

"Washington is the mightiest name of earth—long since mightiest in the cause of civil liberty, still mightiest in moral reformation. On that name no eulogy is expected. It can not be. To add brightness to the sun, or glory to the name of Washington is alike impossible. Let none attempt it. In solemn awe we pronounce the name, and in its naked deathless splendor leave it shining on."

Q. What was the first play Washington saw?

A. In November of 1751, while at Barbados with his half-brother, Lawrence, Washington witnessed the play called "The Tragedy of George Barnwell."

Q. Where did General Washington have his headquarters at Morristown, N. J., during the winter of 1779-1780?

A. During the winter of 1779-1780, General Washington occupied Mrs. Theodosia Ford's house. This house is still in existence and has been preserved as an historic shrine.

Q. Was George Washington offered the rank of Midshipman in the British Navy?

A. There is no historic evidence available to bear out this contention. We do know, however, that at the age of 15 George Washington made preparations for a career at sea, but his mother probably vetoed the plan.

Q. What happened to the two cannon which were presented by Congress to Rochambeau?

A. The two cannon were those captured at Yorktown. They were sent over to France and placed in Rochambeau's chateau. During the French Revolution they were destroyed.

Q. Was Washington a member of the Virginia Convention which ratified the Constitution?

A. No, Washington was not a member, but his influence in the Convention was strongly felt. He consulted frequently with the leaders of the Convention in favor of ratification.

Q. At Yorktown, did General Cornwallis surrender his sword to General Washington personally?

A. General Cornwallis did not appear, claiming illness. He designated Brigadier General Charles O'Hara to surrender the sword. Washington directed Major General Benjamin Lincoln to receive it.

Q. Why did Washington issue his Farewell Address as early as September, 1796?

A. There was a strong drive to have Washington as a candidate for a third term. The Farewell Address was issued primarily for the purpose of eliminating himself as a candidate so that the country would begin considering other candidates for the office.

Q. Was Washington fond of dancing?

A. Decidedly. He seldom overlooked an opportunity to dance.

Q. Was Washington ever offered a Kingship?

A. Writing to the General, and probably expressing the opinion of other officers, Colonel Lewis Nicola hinted that General Washington become King of the United States. Washington spiked the suggestion immediately and emphatically. In his answer to Colonel Nicola, dated May 22, 1782, Washington spoke as follows:

"I am much at a loss to conceive what part of my conduct could have given encouragement to an address, which to me seems big with the greatest mischiefs, that can befall my Country. If I am not deceived in the knowledge of myself, you could not have found a person to whom your schemes are more disagreeable."

Q. Which new states were admitted to the Union during Washington's administration?

A. Vermont in 1791, Kentucky in 1792, and Tennessee in 1796.

Q. When did the French army arrive in the United States?

A. The French fleet under Ternay, and the army under the command of Rochambeau arrived off Newport, Rhode Island, on July 10, 1780.

Q. Give, in brief, the history of the Washington Monument.

A. The building of the famous obelisk was begun in 1848. Funds were raised by the National Washington Monument Association, under the initial presidency of John Marshall. Stones for the monument were sent by societies, lodges, states, cities and even nations. However, the money raised proved insufficient and the monument remained but partly finished until 1874. The monument was completed by the government in 1884 under the direction of Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Lincoln Casey.

Q. Name George Washington's parents.

A. George Washington was the son of Augustine Washington and his second wife, Mary Ball Washington.

Q. When did Washington make his first surveying trip?

A. In 1748, at the age of sixteen, when he surveyed land beyond the Blue Ridge for Lord Fairfax.

Q. When the Capital was moved from New York City to Philadelphia did the city erect a Presidential Mansion?

A. Yes, but President Washington refused to use it on the grounds that it was too large and pretentious. The building later became the home of the University of Pennsylvania.

Q. Did Mary Ball Washington live to see her son become First President of the United States?

A. Yes. Mary Ball Washington died on August 25, 1789, four months after George Washington was inaugurated as President. She did not view the

Inaugural Ceremonies in New York as she was confined to her home in Fredericksburg, Virginia, because of illness.

Q. Is the new Wakefield house made of wood or brick?

A. In reconstructing Wakefield only hand made bricks of clay, taken from the identical field from which the original bricks came, were used.

Q. Was George Washington ever the head of Tammany Hall?

A. George Washington was never head of the Tammany Society of New York. As originally organized the Society of St. Tammany was not confined to New York City and its purposes were social rather than political. The Society bestowed on President Washington the honorary title of Great Grand Sachem. The title did not denote an office in the Society, or even membership. There is no record of Washington ever having attended a meeting or celebration of the New York branch of the Society, although we do know that Washington dined with the Richmond branch on May 2, 1785. It is interesting to note that the New York branch of the Society of St. Tammany began celebrating Washington's birthday as early as 1790.

Q. Is it true that Robert Morris served a term in a debtor's prison?

A. Yes. Robert Morris, once one of the richest men in the United States and Superintendent of Finance from 1781 to 1784, was in a debtor's prison in Philadelphia, for over three years. His fall was due to land speculation.

Q. Did the Washingtons attend the first Inaugural Ball?

A. George Washington attended the first Inaugural Ball which took place on May 7, 1789. Mrs. Washington had not as yet arrived in New York.

Q. Was Washington the only President to receive the unanimous vote of the electors?

A. Washington twice received the unanimous vote of the electoral college. In 1820 there was no contest for President. One elector, however, voted for Adams and not Monroe.

Q. Where is the original Washington Thanksgiving Proclamation?

A. It reposes in the Library of Congress. The Document was bought by the Library of Congress in 1921 for \$300.00, after having been "lost" for over 100 years. It turned up that year in an auction sale in New York City.

Q. How many countries outside of the United States and its Possessions celebrated the Bicentennial Celebration?

A. Eighty-one countries.

Q. Did Washington ever hunt buffalo?

A. From Washington's Diary of November 2, 1770, we learn that he and his friend, Dr. James Craik, hunted buffalo on that day, while on their trip to the Ohio. We learn, also, that the hunters killed five buffalo.

Q. When did George Washington first visit the state of Massachusetts?

A. George Washington first visited Massachusetts in 1756 when he went to Boston to discuss the question of military precedence relative to Colonial and British officers. He stayed in Boston for ten days. Washington did not visit Massachusetts again until 1775, when he went to Cambridge to assume command of the Army.

Q. Is the Leutze picture of George Washington Crossing the Delaware, in the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York, authentic?

A. This picture is not authentic because it shows the American flag which was not adopted until the following year. Also, it shows Washington standing in the boat. While there is no evidence available to prove that Washington did not stand in the boat, it is much more likely that he was seated.

Q. How many cities abroad named streets, squares or parks for George Washington during the Bicentennial Celebration?

A. Twenty-eight cities in sixteen countries named such places in honor of George Washington.

Q. When was the home built in which George Washington was born?

A. There is no definite information available to

answer this question accurately. It was either built or enlarged some time between 1718 and 1720.

Q. Is the George Washington bust at Mount Vernon the original Houdon bust?

A. Yes. It is the original Houdon bust made from life in 1785.

Q. How was Nellie Custis related to George Washington?

A. She was his step-granddaughter.

Q. What is the Society of the Cincinnati?

A. It is the oldest hereditary society in the United States, having been formed by officers of the Revolutionary War in 1783. George Washington was its first President General.

Q. Is it true that Washington surveyed the city of Alexandria, Virginia?

A. Yes, in 1749. The original drawings are in the Library of Congress.

Q. Who said of Washington, "Without bigotry, without intolerance, he appeals to the best spiritual nature of mankind."?

A. President Calvin Coolidge, in an address delivered at a joint session of Congress on February 22, 1927.

Q. Was Pulaski killed in the Revolutionary War?

A. Count Casimir Pulaski sacrificed his life for the American cause. In the assault on Savannah in 1779 he received a wound in the thigh. Two days later, on October 11, 1779, he died.

Q. Was the White House always called by that name?

A. No. President Monroe who was the first President to occupy the house after the burning by the British, changed the name from "President's House" to "Executive Mansion." It was officially designated "White House" during the administration of Theodore Roosevelt.

Q. Which is the national anthem, the "Star Spangled Banner" or "America"?

A. The "Star Spangled Banner," by Act of Congress, March 31, 1931, became our national anthem.

Q. How was the site of the permanent capital city determined?

A. The selection of the Federal District was the result of a political deal between Hamilton and Jefferson. Jefferson assisted Hamilton in getting his Assumption Bill passed, in return for which Hamilton swung enough northern votes to locate the Capital of the United States on the Potomac River.

Q. What pursuit afforded Washington the greatest satisfaction and happiness?

A. Farming. In 1788 Washington wrote:

"The more I am acquainted with agricultural affairs, the better I am pleased with them; insomuch that I can no where find so great satisfaction as in those innocent and useful pursuits. In indulging these feelings, I am led to reflect how much more delightful to an undebauched mind, is the task of making improvements on the earth, than all the vain glory that can be acquired from ravaging it, by the most uninterrupted career of conquest."

Q. Was George Washington taught by Reverend James Marye?

A. No. This was Moncure D. Conway's theory, but there is no proof. Conway's argument is unsound.

Q. Who said of George Washington: "Malice could never blast his honour, and envy made him a single exception to her universal rule."?

A. John Adams in 1799.

Q. What was Washington's first official position?

A. On July 20, 1749, at the age of 17, George Washington became official Surveyor of Culpeper County, Virginia.

Q. When and by whom was George Washington elected Commander in Chief of the Army in the war for independence?

A. On June 15, 1775, the Second Continental Congress, sitting in Philadelphia, elected Washington General and Commander in Chief of the Army of the United Colonies.

Q. Where did Washington take command of the Continental Army?

A. Washington left Philadelphia after receiving his Commission as Commander in Chief and took command of the Army at Cambridge, Massachusetts, on July 3, 1775.

Q. What legislative positions did George Washington hold?

A. George Washington served as a member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, 1759-1774. Also, he was a member of the first and second Continental Congresses in 1774 and 1775.

Q. Was Washington ever awarded a college degree?

A. Washington was not a college graduate; but he received an honorary LL.D. from five educational institutions: Harvard, 1776; Yale, 1781; University of Pennsylvania, 1783; Washington College (Maryland), 1789; Brown, 1790.

Q. When did Washington serve as Commander in Chief of Virginia's forces?

A. Washington served as Commander in Chief of Virginia's forces for a period of three years (1755-1758). His principal duty was to guard the borders from Indian raids.

Q. Where was the Declaration of Independence signed?

A. In Independence Hall, Philadelphia.

Q. Whom did Nellie Custis marry?

A. Nellie Custis married Lawrence Lewis, son of Washington's sister Betty. The marriage took place at Mount Vernon on Washington's 67th Birthday.

Q. Did George Washington found the American Navy?

A. George Washington started the first American Navy by fitting out small vessels during the siege of Boston. The crews for these vessels were made up of Army officers and soldiers who knew something about the sea.

Q. Did Washington wear spectacles?

A. Yes, in the latter part of his life Washington wore spectacles, particularly for reading.

Q. Did Washington favor inoculation for small-pox?

A. Washington encouraged inoculation at all times in his army and elsewhere. Martha Washington was inoculated. Washington was immune because he had small-pox when he was in the Barbados.

Q. In what battle was President Monroe wounded?

A. At the battle of Trenton, while serving as a Lieutenant.

Q. What was the first law passed by the Government under the Constitution?

A. A law requiring every Government Official to take an oath to support the Constitution.

Q. Who was Haym Salomon?

A. Haym Salomon was a Jewish banker in Philadelphia during the Revolutionary period, who aided America with his money and services in the winning of the War for Independence. Besides assisting the struggling Colonial Government, Salomon loaned money (without interest) to some of the leaders of the period; Madison, Jefferson, Lee, Von Steuben, Monroe, Mercer and others borrowed money from Salomon at one time or another.

Q. Is there an authentic painting of Mary Ball Washington?

A. There are several paintings of Mary Ball Washington which are accepted as authentic by various groups of people. Each of these portraits has its adherents. However, no conclusive proof has yet come forth which would warrant stamping any of these pictures as authentic.

Q. Did Lafayette speak English?

A. In his memoirs, Lafayette tells us that he began the study of English on the ship which was carrying him to America. He became very proficient in the language during his stay in the colonies.

Q. Where and when did the first battle of the Revolution take place?

A. At Lexington, Massachusetts, on April 19, 1775.

Q. Where was Washington's Farewell Address delivered?

A. Washington never delivered his Farewell Address in public. It was dated September 17, 1796, and transmitted to the people of the United States through the medium of David Claypoole's AMERICAN DAILY ADVERTISER, Philadelphia, in its issue of September 19, 1796.

Q. What was Washington's rank in the Braddock Expedition?

A. Washington held no official rank in the Braddock Campaign, which took place in 1755. General Braddock invited young Washington to serve as one of his Aides, and the latter accepted the position, acting as a volunteer. But Washington's knowledge of the region through which Braddock's army passed, and his experiences in dealing with the Indians made his advice very valuable, even though General Braddock did not always act on it. When the British and Colonial troops were routed by the French and Indians, Washington displayed marvelous courage and cool-headedness in the retreat. Washington had four bullet holes through his clothes and two horses were shot under him. Had Washington not been present, Braddock's defeat would have been even more disastrous.

Q. Where is Washington's original Commission as Commander in Chief of the American Armies?

A. Washington requested Charles Thomson, Secretary of Congress, to send him the original Commission. Thomson replied that Congress planned to send it to Washington in a gold box, but it was never sent. The Commission is now among the precious papers of the Library of Congress.

Q. When was George Washington's will drawn up?

A. George Washington's LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT was dated July 9, 1799, some five months before his death.

Q. Did George Washington free his slaves?

A. In George Washington's will he provided that all the slaves which he held in his own right should become free upon the decease of his wife.

Any negroes too old or sick to provide for themselves when they gained their freedom "shall be comfortably clothed & fed by my heirs while they live."

Q. Did George Washington ever establish a National University?

A. In his will, Washington left money (stocks) which was to be used for a National University, under Government supervision. Washington desired that the University be established in the District of Columbia. His hope for a National University was never realized.

Q. To whom did Washington leave his public and private letters and papers?

A. To his nephew, Bushrod Washington.

Q. Who was Washington's personal physician?

A. Though Washington was attended by other doctors, his personal physician and intimate friend was Dr. James Craik.

Q. Who wrote the "Olive Branch" Petition?

A. The "Olive Branch" Petition was written by John Dickinson of Pennsylvania.

Q. Which President of the United States first issued a Thanksgiving Proclamation?

A. George Washington issued the First Presidential Thanksgiving Proclamation on October 3, 1789.

Q. Was George Washington a theatre-goer?

A. George Washington was a devoted theatre-goer all his life. He went to the theatre whenever opportunity permitted. His diaries contain many entries recording his attendance at plays. It may well be said that George Washington was one of the first patrons of the theatre in America.

Q. Did Washington ever occupy the White House as President?

A. No. John Adams was the first President to occupy the White House.

Q. Where and when was the Treaty of Peace, ending the Revolutionary War, signed?

A. In Paris. Preliminary articles of peace were

signed on November 30, 1782. The Definitive Treaty of Peace was signed on September 3, 1783.

Q. Did Washington gamble?

A. Many references to card playing and lotteries are found in his Diaries. However, Washington did not play for high stakes.

Q. Was Washington held in high esteem by General Braddock?

A. General Braddock thought very well of George Washington. Otherwise he would not have invited him to be his Aide. Three or four days after the Battle of the Monongahela, Braddock died. He left to George Washington his personal servant and his favorite horse, as tokens of his affection and respect. A letter of Governor Dinwiddie states: "General Braddock had so high an esteem for his (Washington's) merit, that he made him one of his aide-de-camps, and, if he had survived, I believe he would have provided handsomely for him in the regulars."

Q. How old was George Washington when his father died?

A. George Washington's father died when George was eleven years old.

Q. Who selected the site of the present capital city?

A. George Washington was authorized by Congress to select the site within certain limits on the Potomac. Washington designated Major Charles Pierre L'Enfant to "prepare a plan of the city."

Q. What was Washington's favorite outdoor sport?

A. Hunting, particularly fox hunting. When at Mount Vernon, Washington hunted as often as two or three times a week. As a young man he was conceded to be the best horseman in Virginia.

Q. Did Washington hold any official position after his retirement from the Presidency?

A. When war with France threatened, President John Adams appointed Washington Lieutenant-General and Commander in Chief of the armies. The appointment was made on July 4, 1798.

Q. When and where did Washington surrender his Commission as Commander in Chief?

A. On December 23, 1783, at Annapolis, Maryland, where Congress was sitting.

Q. Where did Washington take final leave of his officers?

A. At Fraunces' Tavern, New York City, December 4, 1783.

Q. How did the Order of the Purple Heart originate?

A. It was founded by Washington on August 7, 1782. The award was a badge for military merit. The order ceased to exist after the Revolutionary War, but was revived by President Hoover on February 22, 1932. Originally privates and non-commissioned officers only were eligible; President Hoover's revision permitted officers also to win the distinction.

Q. Did Washington lay the cornerstone of the Capitol?

A. Yes. Washington laid the cornerstone on September 18, 1793.

Q. Who was the last Washington to own Mount Vernon?

A. The Mount Vernon Ladies' Association of the Union, the present owners of Mount Vernon, bought the estate from John Augustine Washington in 1859 and took possession on February 22, 1860. The purchase price was \$200,000. This John Augustine was a great-grandson of George Washington's brother John Augustine.

Q. Who wrote Washington's Farewell Address?

A. This is a question which has constantly been raised. Partisan biographers of James Madison have claimed credit for the Farewell Address, and similarly, friends of Alexander Hamilton. These two great men assisted in the preparation, no doubt, Hamilton more so than Madison; just as other Presidents have been assisted in preparing state papers. *But the Farewell Address was primarily Washington's own.* Suggestions made by his advisers were considered, and accepted or rejected as Washington saw fit. The basic ideas, the wisdom and flavor of the Farewell Address were distinctly George Washington's.

Q. Did Washington soak his false teeth in port wine?

A. No. Washington was advised by his dentist to place his teeth in clear water and to clean them with chalk, because the port wine stained them.

Q. Where is the original manuscript of George Washington's journal of 1754?

A. This document has never come to light. It was taken by the French and published in a garbled and rewritten form by the French in 1756 as *Memoire contenant Precis des Faits*.

Q. Did Washington ever own land in Florida?

A. Washington never owned any land in Florida, although he planned to locate some of his military rights in West Florida.

Q. Was General Charles Lee court-martialed for his actions at the Battle of Monmouth?

A. General Lee was court-martialed and found guilty on August 12, 1778. He was suspended from the service for a year, and later Congress dropped him from the roll.

Q. Did Washington appoint his nephew, Bushrod Washington, to the Supreme Court?

A. No. Bushrod Washington requested an appointment as federal district attorney which Washington refused on the ground that there were men better qualified for the post and he wished, moreover, to avoid all possible accusations of nepotism. It was President Adams who appointed Bushrod Washington a Justice of the Supreme Court.

Q. Is the house in which George Washington was born still standing?

A. Wakefield, as the home of George Washington later was called, was destroyed by fire in 1780. A house typical of its probable style was erected by the Wakefield National Memorial Association with the aid of the United States Government. The new home was dedicated in 1932 during the Bicentennial Celebration.

Q. When was Washington actually elected the first President?

A. On February 4, 1789, the electors of each state that voted in this election met at a designated

place in the state and cast their votes, which were unanimous for Washington to be the first President of the United States. Congress counted the vote on April 6, and declared him elected.

Q. Did Washington sing or play an instrument?

A. So far as we know Washington did neither. The musical instruments referred to in connection with Mount Vernon were bought for the children. Washington once wrote to Francis Hopkinson to the effect that he could "neither sing one of the songs, nor raise a single note on any instrument."

Q. Did Washington ever despair of the success of the Revolutionary War?

A. Washington often wrote complaining of conditions and railing against the lack of cooperation. The nearest to utter despair can be seen in a letter written by Washington to his distant cousin, Lund Washington, on December 17, 1776, part of which reads: "In short, your imagination can scarce extend to a situation more distressing than mine. Our only dependence now is upon the speedy enlistment of a new army. If this fails, I think the game will be pretty well up, as, from disaffection and want of spirit and fortitude, the inhabitants, instead of resistance, are offering submission and taking protection from Gen. Howe in Jersey."

Q. How much did Washington earn when he first went to work as a surveyor?

A. So far as we know Washington's first earnings were made in 1748 when he became a member of the surveying expedition which was sent out by Lord Fairfax into the Shenandoah Valley, to divide his immense estate into lots. Referring to his work, a year or so later, Washington wrote: "A Dubbleloon is my constant gain every Day that the Weather will permit me going out and sometimes Six Pistoles." A doubloon was equivalent to approximately \$7.20 and a pistole to half that amount. He was probably head surveyor at these rates, and not an assistant, as he was in 1748.

Q. Did George Washington smoke cigars?

A. Cigars and cigarettes were unknown in Washington's time. Those who smoked, smoked pipes. Washington purchased tobacco pipes by the

gross from London, prior to the Revolution. Neither George nor Martha Washington indulged in smoking, so far as known. Snuff and snuff boxes are included in some of his invoices to England before the Revolution; but no statements survive of his use of tobacco in this form either.

Q. Was Washington ever President or Director of a bank?

A. No. He became a stockholder in the Bank of Alexandria, Virginia, in 1792 when the Bank was incorporated, and also owned stock in the Bank of Columbia in the District of Columbia.

Q. Is the uniform which Washington wore as Commander in Chief of the American Army still in existence?

A. Yes, it can be seen at the National Museum in the City of Washington.

Q. Which state first adopted the Constitution *after* the formation of the new government?

A. North Carolina, which state ratified the Constitution in 1789. Rhode Island the thirteenth of the original states did not ratify until 1790.

Q. Was George Washington a rich boy?

A. George Washington's father, Augustine Washington, died when George was 11 years old. He was a fairly rich man for his day; but, as was then the custom, most of his estate passed to his eldest son, Lawrence. George was left the farm at Fredericksburg, subject to his mother's control until he reached his majority. Since there were also four younger children to provide for, young George Washington did not have an easy time of it. He worked on the farm, and at the age of 16 he was surveying for a livelihood. George Washington was certainly not a rich boy.

Q. Who designed the official George Washington Bicentennial Commemorative Medal?

A. Laura Gardin Fraser, New York City, New York.

Q. What was the Shays Rebellion? Did Washington put down this rebellion?

A. Shays Rebellion was an uprising by farmers in Western Massachusetts, during the winter of

1785-1786, who were heavily in debt. They hoped to escape payment by preventing the courts from sitting and then by open revolt. Daniel Shays led this revolt and hence the name Shays Rebellion. The Commonwealth of Massachusetts took action and sent General Lincoln to put down the uprising, which he did in very short order. Washington was then a private citizen at Mount Vernon and had nothing to do with putting down this revolt. However, we can tell from his letters that Washington was very much upset by this movement, regretting that men had taken the law into their own hands.

Q. Where did Washington's second Inauguration take place?

A. Washington's second Inauguration occurred on March 4, 1793. The oath was taken in the Senate Chamber of the Hall of Congress in Philadelphia, before Congress and a small audience of public and private citizens.

Q. Is it true that St. Patrick's Day was celebrated in Washington's army?

A. On March 17, 1776, a day when the British evacuated Boston, the countersign was St. Patrick. It was, however, on March 16, 1780, that the General Orders gave instructions for a cessation of "all fatigue and working parties" the next day, "a day held in particular regard by the People" of Ireland, whence the news of "interesting proceedings" had been received. On the 17th the parole was Saints and the countersigns Patrick and Shelah.

Q. How do Washington's manuscripts compare with those of other great men in history?

A. Of course it would be difficult to compare groups of writings as to content, but judging from the surviving material there is no doubt that Washington's papers were among the most extensive as well as among the most valuable of those by persons of historical importance.

Q. Did President Washington ever wear long trousers?

A. So far as can be determined, James Madison, fourth President of the United States, was the first President who habitually wore long trousers. Washington, John Adams, and Jefferson wore knee breeches during their Administrations. On the

frontier in early life Washington sometimes wore Indian dress, which included hip-length leggings, or what he described as overalls.

Q. Was Patrick Henry ever Secretary of State during Washington's Administration?

A. No. The President offered him the position on October 9, 1795, after Edmund Randolph had resigned under fire and the office had been declined by three others. Henry also declined.

Q. Was Washington ever General of the Armies of the United States?

A. Technically speaking, he was not. Washington was appointed on June 15, 1775, by Congress, to be General and Commander in Chief of the Armies of the United Colonies (there was no United States as yet), and continued under that commission after independence was declared. In 1798 he was appointed Commander in Chief and Lieutenant General of the United States Armies. The intention at that time was to raise his rank to General, but though Congress authorized the rank in 1799, Washington never was commissioned under the new act.

Q. How many Aides de Camp did General Washington have during the Revolutionary War?

A. Throughout the Revolutionary War thirty-two officers served as Aides de Camp to General Washington, under regular appointment. He had various volunteer aides from time to time, such as his stepson John Parke Custis at the siege of Yorktown. Although Tench Tilghman was not regularly appointed in general orders until 1780, he was one of the General's military family as acting aide as early as August 4, 1776.

Q. Where is John Paul Jones buried?

A. John Paul Jones died in France on July 18, 1792, and was buried in a cemetery later abandoned and built over. In 1905 a body, identified as his, was brought to America and interred with full honors at the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis.

Q. What was the great turning point of the Revolutionary War?

A. The Surrender of General Burgoyne and his entire army at Saratoga, New York, on October 17,

1777. Before that Washington's surprise attack on Trenton, December 26, 1776, was of almost equal importance; in fact, the crisis was even greater then.

Q. When did the first direct ancestor of George Washington land in America?

A. John Washington, according to the best accounts available, landed in America early in the year 1657. His father had been a follower of Charles I during the civil war in England, and had lost his benefice by order of Parliament, and evidently the young man was early thrown on his own resources. He was probably about 23 when he immigrated. George Washington was a direct descendant of John Washington, the immigrant.

Q. Was Tobias Lear Washington's last Secretary? How did Washington select him?

A. Tobias Lear was George Washington's last secretary. Washington contracted for his services in 1786 on the recommendation of President Willard of Harvard University, and General Benjamin Lincoln. Lear was a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1783. He served until 1793, when he went to Europe for goods for a mercantile venture in the City of Washington. This failed and he resumed his position as private secretary in 1798 when Washington was appointed Commander in Chief for the second time.

Q. Who was the author of the Declaration of Independence, Thomas Jefferson or Richard Henry Lee?

A. The Declaration of Independence had its direct origin in a resolution adopted by the Virginia Convention; and on June 7, 1776, under instructions from the Convention, resolutions were presented in the Continental Congress in the handwriting of Richard Henry Lee, a delegate from Virginia, calling for independence, foreign alliances, and a plan of confederation. Pending the discussion of the measure, a committee, consisting of Jefferson, Franklin, John Adams, Roger Sherman, and Robert R. Livingston, was appointed on June 11 to "prepare a declaration." The draft was prepared by Jefferson, other members of the committee made a few verbal changes; but portions of the draft were eliminated by Congress before the Declaration was adopted. The formal

resolution at the end follows that introduced by Richard Henry Lee.

Q. Was Washington interested in stock raising?

A. Washington had riding, driving, and work horses, cattle, hogs, sheep, and mules. He made an inventory of his stock in 1785, and listed it in the schedule of his will in 1799, when he had "329 head of horned cattle, 640 head of sheep and a large stock of hogs." The latter ran wild for the most part. Some of his cattle were oxen. He was interested in the improvement of the breed of sheep, especially for the wool, and he was one of the first Southern farmers to give attention to this animal; but his greatest stock interest was in his mules. His schedule lists "2 Covering Jacks & 3 young ones—10 she asses—42 working mules—15 younger ones." The King of Spain presented him with a jackass, and Lafayette sent him a lighter one and two jennies. The General was very enthusiastic over the hybrid mules which he raised by crossing his asses and horses.

Q. Did George Washington ever laugh?

A. Often, especially when with intimate friends. The stories which Colonel Alexander Scammell was wont to tell are credited particularly with arousing the General's mirth.

Q. Who was Washington's closest friend in the Army during the Revolutionary War?

A. Lafayette was probably Washington's closest friend; though there were others, especially certain members of his own staff, such as John Laurens and Alexander Hamilton, for whom he had great affection. Amongst the generals, after Lafayette, Greene and Knox were closest to him.

Q. When was the Declaration of Independence signed?

A. The Declaration of Independence was adopted on July 4, 1776, after Independence had been voted on July 2, and the document was ordered authenticated and printed but it was not until July 19 that the Declaration was ordered engrossed on parchment to "be signed by every member of Congress." On August 2, the Journals state that "the declaration of independence being engrossed, and compared at the table was signed by the members." Most of those who voted for it

probably signed on that August 2. Others signed later; some never signed, and some signed who did not vote and were not even in Congress on July 4. The last survivor of the Signers, Charles Carroll of Carrollton, was one of those not in Congress when the Declaration was adopted. The last signature was affixed on November 4, 1776.

Q. Was George Washington the first person in the Colonies to establish an agriculture experimental station?

A. So far as we know, Washington was the most advanced agriculturist of his time. He carried on many experiments, beginning as early as 1760, and recording the results in his diary, and he was a careful reader of English agricultural journals.

Q. Who designed the White House?

A. James Hoban. He was recommended to Washington by Henry Laurens when the President was in Charleston in May, 1791, and he submitted plans for the presidential mansion, which the Commissioners and Washington accepted. Washington in a letter to Lear on July 30, 1792, calls Hoban "a very judicious man," and adds that not only were his plans "made choice of for the President's House," but "the Commissioners have agreed with him to superintend the building of it." Later Hoban also had charge of the work on the Capitol, although the plans for that building were not his.

Q. Who made the statue of George Washington in Richmond?

A. Jean Antoine Houdon, the famous French sculptor. It was erected in 1796. The statue bears the date 1788 but it was not completed until 1791, or 1792; but the Capitol at Richmond was not yet finished and nothing was done about the matter until 1795, when James Monroe, then in Europe, was asked to investigate. This resulted in the shipment of the statue in January, 1796, for Philadelphia, where it arrived in April. It seems to have been placed in position in the Capitol of Virginia on May 14, entirely without ceremony.

Q. Did Washington ever use the expression "entangling alliances with none"?

A. No. Thomas Jefferson used the expression in his first Inaugural Address. Washington, however, voiced the same sentiments in his Farewell Ad-

dress, when he said: "Why, by interweaving our destiny with that of any part of Europe, entangle our peace and prosperity in the toils of European ambition, rivalry, interest, humor, or caprice? 'Tis our true policy to steer clear of permanent alliances, with any portion of the foreign world; . . ." Jefferson's phrase in his inaugural was: "peace, commerce, and honest friendship with all nations, entangling alliances with none."

Q. Did Washington and Kosciuszko ever meet?

A. Undoubtedly, though the usual story of their first meeting is entirely unsupported by historical evidence. It is likely that Kosciuszko was at headquarters in 1777 on his way north to join the army operating against Burgoyne; and, from 1778 to 1780 when he went South to join Greene's army, there was plenty of opportunity for them to meet in the Hudson River region. They were both at West Point in the summer of 1779. Kosciuszko was not in the Yorktown campaign, but it is very probable that he came north with Greene in 1783 and was perhaps one of the officers present at Washington's farewell on December 4, 1783.

Q. Did Washington offer to raise a thousand men for the defense of Boston?

A. When Governor the Earl of Dunmore dissolved the Virginia House of Burgesses on May 26, 1774, for opposition to the Boston Port Bill, the members met privately and issued a call for a convention of burgesses on August 1 at Williamsburg. Washington attended, and later, at the first meeting of the Continental Congress that September, there was a story current, which we have at third hand from John Adams, that in the Virginia Convention Washington had declared: "I will raise one thousand men, subsist them at my own expense, and march myself at their head for the relief of Boston."

Q. Where is an authentic coat of arms of George Washington to be found?

A. A water color sketch by Sir Isaac Heard, Kings Garter of Arms, College of Heraldry, London, is in the Washington Papers, Library of Congress. One of Washington's seals, and silver plates containing his arms, are in the United States National Museum; also Washington used the coat of arms on his bookplate, of which many examples survive.

Q. Did George Washington bear any facial blemishes?

A. No facial blemishes are shown in Houdon's bust or in Stuart's and other portraits painted from life. The pastel portrait in the Masonic Memorial Museum, Alexandria, Virginia, shows a mole, or similar growth on the right cheek. We have no means of establishing the correctness of this pastel drawing. One of Charles Willson Peale's later portraits shows a blemish on the left cheek, said to have been due to an abscess; but it does not appear on any other portrait and may not have been permanent.

Q. How much land did Washington own?

A. The schedule which he attached to his will, plus Mount Vernon and a tract of 1,200 acres separately devised, showed that Washington possessed, according to his own estimate, some 60,000 acres, much of which, however, was uncultivated. He had, however, sold considerable land after his retirement from the Presidency. He referred in 1799 to having sold \$50,000 worth of land in the last four years. This included about 4,500 acres in western Pennsylvania and 2,000 acres in Mohawk Valley, but probably likewise other tracts respecting which there were still unsettled agreements in 1799 and which are included in the schedule. He had controlled in ante-bellum days extensive dower lands on the York River, but these passed out of his hands during the Revolution. They may have amounted to 15,000 acres.

Q. How much was Washington worth?

A. Washington, in the schedule of his estate which he appended to his will, placed the value at \$530,000; but this was only the part which was to be divided into twenty-three equal portions among the heirs. It did not include Mount Vernon, a square of land in the City of Washington, or a tract of 1,200 acres on Four Mile Run, all of which were separately devised; or the value of his slaves, since he directed that these should be manumitted. The historian, Prussing, estimates the omitted portions, excluding the slaves, as worth \$250,000 and considers the \$530,000 a very moderate estimate for the rest. This sum was not realized by the heirs, but the character of the distribution makes it impossible to estimate the difference.

Q. Where were Washington's First Military Headquarters?

A. At the Wadsworth House, Cambridge, Massachusetts, which was the home of the President of Harvard University; but were soon moved to the house of John Vassall, an absentee loyalist. Later this was the home of the poet Longfellow. It is called the Craigie-Longfellow House. Both houses are still standing.

Q. What were the steps leading up to the Constitutional Convention?

A. The Articles of Confederation, which was the first constitution of the United States, went into effect on March 1, 1781. It was a very weak form of government, leaving the central government without any coercive power or financial basis. Its only source of revenue—except from possible sale of western lands, over all of which separate states still had conflicting claims—was through requisitions on the states, with no power to compel compliance with them. Two efforts were made to improve the situation by amendments granting power to lay duties and to control foreign commerce; but neither of these received the required consent of all the states. Meanwhile measures for strengthening the union were developing outside the regular method prescribed by the Articles of Confederation. These were in connection with matters of trade and navigation between Virginia and neighboring states, culminating in the call for a general convention issued by Virginia to all the states to consider uniform commercial regulations. This resulted in the Annapolis Convention of 1786, at which there were delegates from only five states, too few to do anything; but this convention issued a call for another one "to devise such further provisions as shall appear to them necessary to render the constitution of the Federal Government adequate to the exigencies of the Union." A copy of the report was transmitted to Congress, which acting independently set the date for "a Convention . . . for the sole and express purpose of revising the Articles of Confederation." This convention was the Federal Convention of 1787 to which all the states sent delegates except Rhode Island.

Q. Are any of George Washington's swords still in existence?

A. There are several. The battle sword of General Washington which he carried throughout his

active service and which came into the possession of his nephew, Samuel Washington, under George Washington's will, can be seen at the United States National Museum in the City of Washington. The slightly curved saber has a black leather scabbard with silver mountings. The hilt is of ivory with silver wire. There are four other swords at Mount Vernon, these five being perhaps those referred to in Washington's will and bequeathed to five named nephews. The inventory of Mount Vernon made after his death lists seven swords and one blade.

Q. What is the inscription on Washington's tomb at Mount Vernon?

A. WITHIN THIS INCLOSURE REST THE REMAINS OF GENL. GEORGE WASHINGTON. Over the door of the inner tomb is inscribed: I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE.

Q. When did Washington live at Fredericksburg, Virginia?

A. Washington spent his boyhood near Fredericksburg. His family moved probably in 1739 when he was seven years old to a farm across the river from the town, and he remained there, at least off and on, until 1747 when he went to Mount Vernon to live with his half-brother Lawrence.

Q. Who wrote the poem, "Washington, the Nation-Builder"?

A. Edwin Markham, Author of "The Man with the Hoe."

Q. Where was the harpsichord which is seen in the music room of Mount Vernon purchased?

A. The harpsichord was bought from England by George Washington for Nellie Custis.

Q. Did Washington send money to Madame Lafayette when Lafayette was in prison in Austria?

A. It is an established historical fact that Washington in 1793 deposited the equivalent of \$1,000 to the credit of Madame Lafayette in an Amsterdam Bank.

Q. When and where did the Constitutional Convention sit?

A. From May 25, to September 17, 1787; in Independence Hall, Philadelphia.

Q. How long did it take George Washington to go from Mount Vernon to New York to be inaugurated as the first President of the United States?

A. Eight days: April 16-23, 1789.

Q. Is it true that Washington had extraordinary large hands?

A. George Mercer, in 1759, said Washington had large hands; and Lafayette is credited with saying that they were extraordinary large. But Washington, in his order to England for gloves, merely asked for "larger than the middle size," or "for a large hand."

Q. Did Washington ever prophesy that we would some day communicate with Europe by air?

A. No. He wrote to Du Portail, April 4, 1784, jokingly, that newspaper accounts "lead us to expect that our friends at Paris, in a little time, will come flying thro' the air, instead of ploughing the Ocean to get to America." When he wrote this, Blanchard and Jeffries had not yet made the initial drift across the English Channel.

Q. How many Americans were killed at the siege of Yorktown?

A. In this memorable military siege there were but 23 officers and men killed on the American side; the French lost 50.

Q. Did Washington ever make a 4th of July speech?

A. Washington made one 4th of July speech—in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in 1791. The speech was in the form of a reply to an official address of welcome. It is presumed, from Washington's diary, that the speech was delivered orally.

Q. Is the mansion at Mount Vernon built of wood or stone?

A. Mount Vernon is of frame construction, and the sheathing is beveled and sanded to give the appearance of stone.

Q. Where were Washington's headquarters in Yorktown and are they still standing today?

A. The General's headquarters were in the field,

and undoubtedly in a marquee. Such a field tent, of course, was but a temporary residence.

Q. Was the song, "Hail Columbia," written in honor of George Washington?

A. "The President's March" was composed in honor of President Washington, probably by Philip Phile. In 1798 Joseph Hopkinson wrote an original song which was set to the music of "The President's March" and became "Hail Columbia." It was written at the time, John Adams being President, when war was expected with France, and was the "Over There" of the period. One verse extols Washington and the next one Adams.

Q. Is the home of Mary Ball Washington still standing?

A. The last home of Mary Ball Washington, Mother of George Washington, is still standing in Fredericksburg, Virginia. Also, there is at Epping Forest, Virginia, a house, a portion of which was the birthplace of Mary Ball Washington.

Q. Were the coffins of George and Martha Washington ever moved?

A. The remains of General and Mrs. Washington were placed in the marble sarcophagi, where they now are, on October 7, 1837, having been moved from the old tomb to the new one in 1831. Several attempts were made to remove George Washington's body to the Capitol at Washington where, many people felt, the body of the Father of his Country should rest; but these attempts were unsuccessful.

Q. Who designed and made the first flag of the United States?

A. This is not known. It is known, however, that the Betsy Ross story is without historical foundation. It could not have happened, whether the date of the supposed meeting between Washington and Betsy Ross is given as 1776 or 1777; for the first date was a year before Congress adopted the design, and at the time of the second date Washington was not in Philadelphia.

Q. How much did George Washington pay for his pew in Christ Church, Alexandria, Virginia?

A. 36 pounds and 10 shillings which would amount to about \$146.00, with the English pound

at par. This fee reserved the pew for Washington's whole life.

Q. Did Washington compose the Rules of Civility?

A. The Rules of Civility were a well-known code of conduct, originally in French and then translated into English. It existed in various forms and was probably used both as moral instruction and as copy-book exercises. Washington merely copied out the Rules; but his life's practices carried out their principles.

Q. What were the Newburgh Addresses?

A. Because of the inability of Congress to satisfy the demands of the officers of the army for settlement of accounts and proper provision, there was much dissatisfaction and unrest. The recalcitrance of the States was the real cause of the trouble; but Congress, being the common organ, was the natural object of the army discontent. The demands included a provision for half-pay; and the matter culminated in the issue of two anonymous addresses at Newburgh where the army was then encamped, advising that it refuse to disband until its demands were met. Later John Armstrong, Gates' aide, claimed to be the author, but it is not unlikely that the movement was otherwise engineered. The Addresses called for a meeting, which Washington attended and entirely dominated, reading an address promising his efforts for justice, and expressing faith in the good intentions of Congress. The officers voted their trust in their Chief and the movement was dropped; later they were sent home without, however, the satisfaction of having Washington's faith justified.

Q. Was George Washington a vestryman of Truro Parish?

A. Yes, George Washington was intimately associated with the parish and Pohick Church, its main church, which was rebuilt in 1767-1773. Washington was a member of the building committee. The Washingtons occupied Pew No. 28. Washington remained a vestryman, active in parish affairs, until the outbreak of the Revolution and was continued on the board until 1782 or 1784. On October 3, 1763, he became a church warden for one year, the principal administrative office of the parish; again in 1767; and started on a third

term in November, 1774. More important demands prevented him from completing this term.

Q. When did Washington's army receive word that the Declaration of Independence was adopted?

A. General Washington received a copy of the Declaration from Congress on July 8, or 9, 1776, at New York City. At 6 o'clock of the evening of the 9th the brigades were drawn up and the document was read to them at their respective parades.

Q. Did George Washington build Mount Vernon?

A. No. It was built by Lawrence Washington, George Washington's elder half-brother, or by his father for him. George Washington added to and remodeled it. The original house consisted of the middle section of the present structure in two stories—eight rooms. Before he was married George Washington made some repairs but seems not to have enlarged the house then. During the Revolution, however, and continuing after it, he made the house over to its present size, adding the two wings and the third story or at least reconstructing what had been merely an attic, and building the portico on the river front.

Q. What are the dimensions of Mount Vernon?

A. The house is 96 ft. long and 30 ft. deep. The porch columns are about 20 ft. high and 16 in. square. This porch or piazza is on the side that overlooks the Potomac River, which is the rear of the house, although that is now the entrance side.

Q. Which Minister opened the first Continental Congress?

A. Reverend Jacob Duché opened the first Continental Congress with prayer. He was rector of Christ Church, of the Church of England, in Philadelphia.

Q. Did Washington manufacture whiskey?

A. Yes, at Mount Vernon. The still was set up in 1795, and utilized both rye and corn, not only the product of the estate but purchases from outside. It was a reasonably profitable venture.

Q. Was George Washington ever wounded in battle?

A. Never, although he narrowly escaped bullets

on various occasions. Among these were at Braddock's Defeat where two horses were shot under him and he had four bullets in his clothes; at the final skirmish of the Forbes expedition, on November 12, 1758, where he rushed behind two parties of British who were firing at each other; at Kip's Bay skirmish on September 15, 1776, where he rashly exposed himself in an attempt to rally the militia; at the battle of Princeton, January 3, 1777; and when making a reconnaissance of the British after the landing at the Head of Elk on August 26, 1777.

Q. What was the name of the bank used by George Washington in the District of Columbia and what bank in the Capital City issued to him the first check?

A. George Washington used two banks in the District of Columbia: The Bank of Columbia in Georgetown and the Bank of Alexandria, at Alexandria, then in the District. To the best knowledge, the Bank of Columbia in the District issued the first check to Washington.

Q. Were any of the signers of the Constitution of the Roman Catholic faith?

A. There were two Catholics among the signers of the Constitution: Daniel Carroll of Maryland and Thomas FitzSimons of Pennsylvania.

Q. Was Lafayette wounded during the Revolutionary War?

A. Lafayette received a wound in the leg at the Battle of Brandywine which occurred on September 11, 1777.

Q. How many cities in the United States are named Lexington and how many Concord.

A. There are nineteen cities and towns, large enough to have post offices, named Lexington, and fifteen named Concord. Besides, there are a number of smaller communities bearing these names.

Q. What was George Washington's attitude on slavery?

A. Slavery was a principal element in Virginia's economical scheme when George Washington was born; consequently, it was impossible for him to become a planter without at the same time being a slave holder. George Washington inherited some slaves, received others on his plantation at his mar-

riage, purchased some and accepted slaves in lieu of debts. George Washington is remembered as a very just master, if not an indulgent one. He insisted that the negroes do their allotted tasks and he did not permit any shirking of work. When they ran away he advertised for their return. When they made too much trouble he sold them. As far as the living conditions of the slaves on Washington's plantations were concerned, they were provided for as well as anywhere and, under the system of slavery, the negroes were as well off on Washington's plantation as elsewhere. Yet Washington regretted the system of slavery, especially because of its economic effects. He wished that it could be eliminated and feared the consequences of its hold upon the South. While on the one hand disapproving the anti-slavery activities of the Quakers, on the other hand he expressed a wish "to see a plan adopted for the abolition of it." He wished slavery abolished by the "only one proper and effectual mode by which it can be accomplished, and that is by legislative authority." In another instance he recommended its abolition "by slow, sure and imperceptible degrees." He showed his distinct distaste for the entire system when, by his will, he ordered the manumission of his own slaves, after Mrs. Washington's death. He thus postponed the manumission because they were mixed up with her dower slaves.

Q. Did the Republic of Poland issue a Commemorative Stamp in honor of Washington's birthday in 1932?

A. Yes. Such a stamp was issued on February 22, 1932. The stamp bears the portrait of Washington flanked by Kosciuszko and Pulaski.

Q. Is there any record describing the clothes George Washington wore at his marriage?

A. We know traditionally that he wore civilian dress of blue cloth. The coat was lined with red satin and trimmed with silver. Beneath the coat he wore an embroidered white satin waistcoat, and at his side he wore a straight dress sword.

Q. Is the house in which Alexander Hamilton was born still standing?

A. The ruins of the house in which Alexander Hamilton was supposed to have been born at the Island of Nevis, British West Indies, can still be seen.

Q. When did the State of Georgia ratify the Constitution?

A. On January 2, 1788, it being the fourth state to ratify.

Q. Did Washington buy all of his supplies for Mount Vernon from England?

A. Before the Revolution, yes. After the war he bought such things as he could not obtain in the United States from France, whenever possible, though there were still some English connections.

Q. Where did President and Mrs. Washington live in Philadelphia?

A. They occupied a comparatively small, red brick house at 190 High Street.

Q. Are the gardens at Mount Vernon the same as they were in Washington's day?

A. Today, the gardens at Mount Vernon are as near the original gardens as possible. Many of the old plants are still thriving and the boxwood hedges which Washington planted can still be seen.

Q. Has the Houdon bust at Mount Vernon ever been retouched?

A. Yes. In 1885 the Superintendent at Mount Vernon, Colonel Harrison H. Dodge, found the bust to be cracked and peeled. It had suffered from careless handling. An Italian sculptor named Paladini was engaged to restore the bust and he succeeded in rehabilitating it to its present and, most likely, its original appearance.

Q. Who performed the marriage of George Washington and Martha Custis.

A. The marriage which took place on January 6, 1759, was performed by the Reverend David Mossom, Rector of New Kent Parish, Virginia.

Q. Was George Washington baptised in the Hudson River?

A. No. Nor in the Potomac River.

Q. When did the Battle of Fallen Timbers take place and did Washington take a part?

A. On August 20, 1794. President Washington had appointed Mad Anthony Wayne General in Chief of the American Army with the title of

Major General. Washington sent him to the northwest for the purpose of defeating the Indians. At this battle the Indians were decisively defeated and caused no more trouble for many years.

Q. How many Americans and how many French were at the siege of Yorktown?

A. The best available figures are: 8,945 Americans and 7,800 French.

Q. Is the knocker on the door of Mount Vernon the one which was there in Washington's day?

A. It is the same knocker that was used by George Washington.

Q. Was a death mask made of George Washington?

A. No, a death mask of George Washington was not made.

Q. How old was Washington when he became Commander in Chief of the Continental Army?

A. Washington became Commander in Chief of the Continental Army in 1775, at the age of 43.

Q. What is the Nollekens bust of George Washington?

A. Joseph Nollekens was one of the best known sculptors in all Europe at the turn of the nineteenth century. He made a bust of Washington of which hundreds of replicas were distributed by the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission during the Bicentennial Celebration in 1932.

Q. Are any original photographs of George Washington in existence?

A. No, photography was unknown in Washington's day. Of course there are many photographs of original paintings of Washington in existence.

Q. Did Carl Sandburg ever write a poem about George Washington?

A. Carl Sandburg wrote a poem entitled, "Washington Monument by Night".

Q. Where did Washington live in New York City when he was President?

A. In the Franklin House, corner Franklin and Cherry Streets, at first; but the house proved too

small and the Washingtons moved to the Macomb residence at No. 39 Broadway, a short distance from the famous Trinity Church.

Q. What music was played at Washington's wedding?

A. There is no reliable data available to answer this question; but probably none.

Q. Is it true that Washington branded his cattle?

A. Washington branded his cattle, "G. W".

Q. Where did the Continental Congress first meet?

A. In Carpenters' Hall, Philadelphia, on September 5, 1774.

Q. Was Washington's first Thanksgiving Proclamation written in his own hand?

A. No, it was written in long hand by William Jackson who was secretary to Washington at that time. The document is signed by Washington and dated October 3, 1789.

Q. When did the first Presidential New Year's reception take place?

A. On January 1, 1790, in New York City, at the Franklin House, then the Presidential Mansion.

Q. What happened to the sword which was surrendered at Yorktown?

A. When General Lincoln received Cornwallis' sword as a token of surrender, he immediately returned it to General O'Hara, who represented his superior officer.

Q. When did Washington die and what ailment caused his death?

A. While riding to his farms on December 12, 1799, George Washington caught cold which rapidly developed into an acute case of quinsy. He died at Mount Vernon on December 14, at twenty minutes after ten at night. On December 18 he was buried in the family vault at Mount Vernon.

Q. Was there one man in charge of the Army Bands during the Revolutionary War?

A. From General Washington's Orders we learn

that Lieutenant Hiwill was appointed "Inspector and Superintendent of Music in the Army", on August 19, 1778.

Q. Did Washington pray in the snow at Valley Forge?

A. So far as we know this story is merely a legend. No amount of historical research has been able to prove that Washington prayed in the snow at Valley Forge.

Q. How did Mount Vernon get its name?

A. Mount Vernon was named after a British Admiral, Edward Vernon, under whom Lawrence Washington served in 1740 in the Cartagena Expedition.

Q. How many patriots signed the Declaration of Independence?

A. There were 56 signers, but some of them were not present when the Declaration was adopted.

Q. Which period in our history is known as the "Critical Period"?

A. From 1783 to 1789, or from the close of the Revolution until George Washington became First President of the United States under the Constitution. John Fiske, the historian, is probably responsible for the term.

Q. Was George Washington a Mason?

A. Yes. He became a member of the lodge at Fredericksburg, Va., on November 4, 1752; and later was Worshipful Master of Alexandria Lodge, No. 22. The name was changed to Alexandria-Washington, Lodge No. 22.

Q. Which was the ninth State to ratify the Constitution?

A. New Hampshire ratified the Constitution on June 21, 1788, and was the ninth State to do so. New Hampshire's ratification made up the number required for putting the Constitution into operation as the Law of the Land.

Q. Who was known as America's first "scientific farmer"?

A. Because of his diligent experimenting in plowing and drainage, with seeds and fertilizers,

with rotation of crops, with methods of stock raising, breeding, etc., George Washington has been recognized as America's first "scientific farmer".

Q. Name the American and French generals present at the Surrender of Yorktown.

A. George Washington, Commander in Chief; Major-Generals Benjamin Lincoln, Marquis de Lafayette and Baron von Steuben, commanded the three American divisions, of which the brigades were commanded by Brigadier-General Peter Muhlenberg, Brevet Brigadier-General Moses Hazen, Brigadier-General James Clinton, Colonel Elias Dayton, Brigadier-General Anthony Wayne, and Brigadier-General Mordecai Gist. There were three brigades of Virginia militia under the command of Governor Thomas Nelson, and headed by George Weedon, Robert Lawson and Edward Stevens. Brigadier-General Du Portail led the engineers and Brigadier-General Henry Knox the artillery. The Adjutant-General was Brigadier-General Edward Hand. The other staff officers did not have general rank.

The French wing was under the command of Lieutenant-General Comte de Rochambeau. The Major-Generals were Baron de Viomenil, Marquis de St. Simon, Viscount de Viomenil and Chevalier de Chastellux. De Choisy was the only Brigadier-General. He commanded on the Gloucester side, where many of the militia were under Weedon, as well as French soldiers and marines.

Q. What is Washington's Prayer?

A. This is a paraphrase of the final paragraph of Washington's circular letter to the Governors of the States on June 8, 1783; in which he makes an "earnest prayer that God" would protect the state and "incline the hearts of the citizens" to the things that would advance the cause of the Union. The sentiments in the "Prayer" are Washington's; but the changes and additions made in order to make it a direct appeal to the Deity and liturgical destroy the right to call it his prayer.

Q. Which of the foreign heroes of the Revolution became citizens of the United States?

A. Von Steuben was the only one of the higher foreign volunteers who settled in the United States and the only one who became an American citizen, in the full legal sense of the word.

Q. How was Washington's army raised, by draft or by enlistment?

A. The army of the Revolution was composed of three elements, line troops, state troops, and militia. Originally the line force, the Continental Army, was raised by voluntary enlistment; but this became so inadequate that it became necessary for the states to resort to drafts from the militia to fill, or try to fill, their quotas. Sometimes, as in Massachusetts, each town was assigned a number of troops to be raised, with penalties for failure. Substitutes were permitted. State troops were ordinarily raised by the states for local defense; but regiments so-called were, especially during active campaigns, a portion of the main army. It is difficult at times to distinguish them from the militia. The militia in those days was composed of all the able adult men. Because of the failure to keep the Continental line at its proper strength it was necessary in all emergencies to call upon the Governors of the States to embody required numbers of their militia and forward them to the army. The necessity of this was the cause of some of Washington's bitterest complaints on military conditions.

Q. Did Washington surrender at Fort Necessity?

A. The enemy appeared at Fort Necessity on July 3, 1754. After a day of fighting, the French called for a parley. They proposed that the Virginians march out *with* arms, on condition that, though they could return to collect their buried valuables, they would not return to erect any fortifications for one year. Being short of ammunition Colonel Washington accepted the proposal and returned with his forces to Virginia. This action on Washington's part was hardly a surrender. Certainly it was not considered so in his day for he received the thanks of the Virginia House of Burgesses for his services.

Q. Where is the original Constitution of the United States deposited?

A. In the Library of Congress, in the City of Washington.

Q. What was the Conway Cabal?

A. The Conway Cabal takes its name from General Thomas Conway, an Irish-French officer in the French army, who was commissioned by Con-

gress a Major-General. His letter to General Horatio Gates, led to the exposure of the intrigue to drive Washington from his position as Commander in Chief and substitute Gates, whose successful Burgoyne campaign was in rather painful contrast with Washington's unsuccessful Philadelphia campaign. The Cabal is still much of a mystery; but it was connected with an active opposition to Washington in Congress. Conway, Gates, Mifflin, and Dr. Benjamin Rush seem to have been prominent in it. Washington wrote Conway on November 9, 1777: "A letter which I received last night, contained the following paragraph. 'In a letter from General Conway to General Gates he says, 'Heaven has been determined to save your country, or a weak General and bad counsellors would have ruined it.' " This exposure was fatal to whatever chances the intrigue had. Gates hastened to explain away his connection; and, although Congress continued to support Conway's pretensions, it found it wise to accept one of the several gestures at resigning which he made. The incident showed that already there was a general conviction that Washington was necessary to the success of the Revolution, and that he had the loyal support of almost all his high officers. Congress was slower to recognize this but even there the opposition died down.

Q. Where did the line "First in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen," originate?

A. The phrase first appeared in resolutions offered in the House of Representatives on December 19, 1799, by John Marshall. Henry (Light Horse Harry) Lee wrote the resolutions. At that time "countrymen" was probably "Fellow citizens." Lee used the phrase again, and in its final form in his oration on Washington before Congress on December 26, 1799.

Q. What was the last letter that George Washington wrote?

A. The last letter that George Washington wrote was to his farm manager on December 13, 1799, the day before he died. He wrote Alexander Hamilton on the proposed Military Academy, on December 12.

Q. Describe George Washington's Bookplate.

A. Washington ordered his bookplate from

England in 1771; the original copperplate still survives. It consists of his coat of arms within a special-shaped shield with ornamental border, in which leaves and blossoms predominate, and surmounted by the Washington crest. Below, on a scroll, is his motto, EXITUS ACTA PROBAT, (the end justifies the means) and beneath this the name George Washington in script, enclosed in an ornamental border.

Q. Did Houdon make his bust which is at Mount Vernon from a life-mask?

A. No. He modeled the bust from sittings which Washington gave him on October 6, 1785, and later at Mount Vernon. There does not exist contemporary evidence of the making of a life-mask; but the existing mask is considered to show evidences of having been made from a face mould and not from a mould from the bust. If it was made it was done later than the bust evidently; as Washington refers to the preparation of the plaster of Paris on October 10, which could be used either for a life mould or moulds from the bust. At this writing, despite arguments advanced by some scholars, the question must be answered in the negative, for lack of satisfactory evidence.

Q. What was the name of the ship on which Lafayette came to America and when and where did he land?

A. The name of the ship was "Victoire". Lafayette had engaged the ship to bring himself, Kalb, and other companions to America. They landed near Georgetown, South Carolina, on June 13, 1777. Lafayette was not quite twenty years of age, having been born on September 6, 1757.

Q. What is the Daily Sacrifice?

A. This is a manuscript book found at Mount Vernon and offered for sale in 1891, containing a series of prayers drawn from the Prayer Book and alleged to be in the handwriting of George Washington and to have been composed when he was about twenty. The only evidences for and against the manuscript are in itself. The handwriting has not proved acceptable to experts in such matters and the character of spelling, punctuation, and capitalization is entirely different from anything else by Washington that has survived, either of that period or later.

Q. Who was our first representative to England after the Revolutionary War?

A. In 1785 John Adams went to London as the accredited minister from the United States. The first minister under the Constitution was Thomas Pinckney.

Q. When did the War of the Revolution actually end?

A. To all intents and purposes, the War was over in 1781, after Cornwallis and his army surrendered at Yorktown.

Legally the war terminated when Congress and Great Britain ratified the treaty of peace, which was not effected until 1784. But the envoys had signed a preliminary peace treaty on November 30, 1782, and on January 20, 1783, a declaration of cessation of hostilities, or armistice. This last was proclaimed to the army on April 19, 1783. On September 3, 1783, the articles of the preliminary treaty of peace were embodied in the general definitive treaty, or Peace of Paris, and it was this treaty which the belligerents ratified and which Congress proclaimed on January 14, 1784, thus formally ending the war. The British evacuated the last main post held by them, that of New York City, on November 25, 1783, but they continued to hold frontier posts within the acknowledged boundaries of the United States until 1796.

Q. Did Washington ever attend the circus?

A. There is record of Washington having attended the circus in 1793. He went to see Ricketts' Circus in Philadelphia, a permanent establishment there.

Q. Is it true that George Washington wore a locket belonging to Martha Washington throughout his married life?

A. This belief has its origin in George Washington Parke Custis' statements in his *RECOLLECTIONS OF WASHINGTON*. Since Custis has often made statements without historical supporting evidence, one must question his stories. There is no other evidence available to support this belief.

Q. What lands did George Washington own in New York State?

A. In partnership with Governor George Clinton he purchased six thousand acres in Mohawk

Valley around present Utica. He has sold two thousand acres of his moiety before his death. He also won some land in an Ulster County lottery. What became of this land is not known.

Q. Could you furnish the details of the colors in George Washington's Coat of Arms?

A. The Washington coat of arms is described in heraldic terms as argent, two bars gules, in chief three mullets of the second; crest, a raven proper, wings endorsed, issuing out of a ducal coronet or. This in plain English means a background of white or silver with two red bars and at the top three red mullets or five pointed stars, which are some times given as pierced to represent rowels; the crest a raven in black, with wings partly folded back, above a gold ducal coronet. The mullets in George Washington's coat of arms were not pierced evidently.

Q. Did Martha Washington play the spinet?

A. Martha Washington played the spinet and taught her granddaughter to play it.

Q. What was the Jay Treaty and did Washington approve of it?

A. The Jay Treaty was the result of the final effort on the part of President Washington to avoid a war with Great Britain. The carrying out of the treaty of peace of 1783 had left various vexing problems. The British had refused to relinquish the frontier posts, alleging that the former colonies had violated the treaty by not paying the ante-bellum debts to British merchants, and had done nothing to indemnify the loyalists. The United States complained of the carrying off of slaves contrary to the treaty. There was need to clarify the terms of the northeastern boundary. There were also new questions due to the Anglo-French war and the British aggressions on neutral trade, especially with the West Indies; where also the Acts of Trade had cut off the independent states from the former market. No commercial treaty existed between the two nations. It was hoped that Jay would be able to negotiate a treaty that would cover satisfactorily all the above points. The treaty was really Hamilton's measure and he governed Jay's actions. The treaty was signed on November 14, 1794, and the terms, all that Great Britain would grant, were humiliating. Aside

from the ordinary commercial provisions the only satisfactory article was that by which the British agreed to give up the frontier posts; although commissions were also provided to arbitrate the boundary and the financial questions. Great Britain would yield nothing on the rights of neutral trade and the provision on West Indies trade was so unsatisfactory that the Senate cut it out before it consented to the ratification of the treaty. The popular opposition to it was great; it was considered, especially by the French and the French faction in America as being a complete yielding to British power. But Washington, who realized that peace was absolutely necessary to permit the firm establishment of the new government, felt that even such unsatisfactory terms, the honor of the nation not being in his estimation involved, were better than war, and ratified the treaty as amended by the Senate. It was the most unpopular measure of his administration; but it did put off for ten years the crisis of affairs with the great English naval power.

Q. Did Washington have any connection with Natural Bridge in Virginia?

A. There is no positive proof that he surveyed it or was ever there. The surviving records of his movements bring him into the region only during his command of the frontier in 1755-1757. The Bridge was granted to Jefferson by the King just before the Revolution, and he is credited with making a survey.

Q. Was Washington's coffin ever opened?

A. There are accounts which claim that this was done either in 1831 or in 1837 or on both occasions, when the body was being moved; but none of these reports seems trustworthy.

Q. Is the so-called Washington-L'Enfant Office at Georgetown authentic?

A. No; and the earlier claim in its behalf has now been abandoned.

Q. Did the British warship salute Mount Vernon during the War of 1812?

A. No contemporary evidence of this has been found. A British fleet ascended the Potomac after the capture of Washington in 1814, reduced Fort Washington opposite Mount Vernon, and received the surrender of Alexandria on August 28. Al-

though there was much plundering by the enemy throughout the Chesapeake region that summer, no damage was done to Mount Vernon, which is, perhaps, the origin of the story. This was the only time during the war when the British were in the region of Mount Vernon.

Q. Did George Washington kneel in prayer at church?

A. Though this has been a controversial question for many years, there is no authority for an affirmative answer. It is not at all unlikely that his custom varied with different periods of his life. Bishop White, who knew more of his later observances than any one, stated that he never saw him kneel; but that does not mean that he did not kneel.

Q. Did Washington continue to interest himself in surveying, after his marriage?

A. Yes. There is no record of professional work after he acquired Mount Vernon but he continued to do his own surveying throughout life. As late as November, 1799, he spent several days, including one in the rain, in surveying his Difficult Run property.

Q. What was the greatest number of men under Washington's personal command?

A. Washington's army, including the militia, was probably at its greatest during the New York campaign in August, 1776, when its maximum was about 23,000.

Q. What did Washington eat for breakfast?

A. It is stated that Washington's usual breakfast was made up of Indian cakes, honey and tea; but this can scarcely be taken to mean more than that he was fond of these and breakfasted simply.

Q. What is the connection between the Washington and Standish families?

A. The ancestor of George Washington, Robert de Washington, who died before 1348 had two sons; John was the ancestor of the American Washington family; his brother Robert, who was the elder and therefore the heir, left a daughter as his heiress, who married a Lawrence. Some generations later an heiress of this branch married a Butler and one of her granddaughters, also an heiress, married a Standish. This gave in succession the

Lawrence, Butler, and Standish families the right to quarter the Washington arms in their coat. Miles Standish, the Puritan Captain, claimed to be a deprived heir of this Standish of Duxbury branch.

Q. Was Washington interested in mechanics?

A. Very much so; he was much more like a Yankee than a Southerner in this respect. His diary shows that he made agricultural tools himself, such as plows and a drill; he wrote to his English agents about machines of which he had read; and he commented upon various other inventions. He was interested in the use of river mud as a fertilizer and had correspondence with a man who had invented a clam dredge for this purpose. During the war he gave attention to one or more projects for submarine attacks on the British men of war; and later was attracted by the early balloon ascensions.

Q. Did Washington have any military education?

A. The story of Van Braam being Washington's fencing master and similar ones of military instruction by former comrades of his brother Lawrence have no documentary evidence back of them. It is, however, a safe assumption that Washington either did have such instructions, early self-study, or a flair for such matters; as his display of military ability in the years 1753-58 was unusual enough to need accounting for. Later there is sufficient evidence that he acquired and presumably studied the standard books on strategy and tactics; and both in the French and Indian War and in the Revolution he steadily counseled his officers to devote time to the study of their profession.

Q. Is the story of Volney and Washington true?

A. It is stated that when Volney, who was a free-thinker and emigré, went uninvited to visit at Mount Vernon he asked Washington for a general letter of introduction, and that Washington curtly wrote "C. Volney needs no recommendation from G. Washington." This offended the Frenchman and caused him later to attack the first President. There seems to be no truth in the story; Volney was at Mount Vernon, but he makes no attack on Washington; rather it was Adams who aroused his ire.

Q. Was Washington ever seriously ill?

A. Several times. He had smallpox "strongly" while in Barbados in 1751. Again, during his colonial military service, he was confined at Mount Vernon by dysentery and fever for months; and in 1761 from what is supposed to be rheumatic fever. Twice, while President, his condition became alarming; once, from anthrax, a malignant tumor in his thigh, and again from lung disease. Of course, his death resulted from quinsy.

Q. Who were the members of Washington's first Cabinet?

A. Thomas Jefferson of Virginia was Secretary of State; Alexander Hamilton of New York was Secretary of the Treasury; Henry Knox of Massachusetts was Secretary of War and Edmund Randolph of Virginia was Attorney General. Samuel Osgood was Postmaster General, but this was not considered a Cabinet position until Jackson's administration.

Q. Did Washington ever chew tobacco?

A. So far as known he did not use tobacco in any form, although orders for snuff are included in his English invoices. This does not mean, necessarily, that the snuff was for himself.

Q. Who were the signers of the treaty of peace ending the Revolutionary War?

A. The final treaty of peace between the American and British envoys as part of the general peace on September 3, 1783, was signed by Benjamin Franklin, John Adams, and John Jay for the United States, and David Hartley for Great Britain. The preliminary peace of November 30, 1782, was signed by Adams, Franklin, Jay and Henry Laurens for the United States, and by Richard Oswald for George III.

Q. What was the American casualty list during the Revolutionary War?

A. Accuracy is not possible; but according to the available records, it has been estimated that 22,840 American soldiers and officers were killed, wounded and missing.

Q. Who was in command of the American forces at Yorktown when Cornwallis surrendered?

A. Major-general von Steuben, as the "officer of

the day" was in immediate command of the front, and probably the messenger from Cornwallis was brought to him before being conducted to the rear. However, it was to General Washington that Cornwallis surrendered, since he was in command of all the military forces before Yorktown. Rochambeau's instructions required him to consider Washington as his chief. Before the combined Franco-American armies arrived on York peninsula, Lafayette had been in command of the troops located there to prevent Cornwallis from escaping. His force, which also included troops under Steuben whom Lafayette ranked, was joined by that of Marquis de St. Simon from the French ships some time before Washington, accompanied by Rochambeau, arrived to take over the command. It is not likely that any question of superior command rose between the two Frenchmen during the short period their forces were together before both became subordinate. Technically the Virginia militia may not have been considered as under the command of the high line officers; but practically there was no question involved.

Q. Where was cannon cast during the Revolutionary War?

A. There were several brass foundries in the colonies and some of these cast cannon that were used in the Revolution. There were two or three of these foundries in or near Philadelphia. We know of one, at least, which was located on Second Street in Philadelphia. There were also various iron foundries and forges that made iron cannon.

Q. Was George Washington the largest land owner in Virginia?

A. It is not possible to answer this affirmatively. There were other great landholders in colonial times, men like "King" Carter and William Byrd, the former of whom possessed 300,000 acres at the time of his death.

Q. How many soldiers were with General Washington at Valley Forge during the historic winter of 1777-78?

A. The maximum number of soldiers at Valley Forge were some 11,000. This was in May. Earlier, during the winter, the force had been much less than this.

Q. What was the total of Washington's expenses during the Revolutionary War and when were they paid by the Government?

A. The total amount of the expenditures seems to have been less than £20,000 "lawful." He received warrants every month or two on account. His final statement, December 28, 1783, showed only £213 due him. The £20,000 was probably equivalent to less than \$70,000. These expenses included not only the household expenses at headquarters, but the traveling expenses of the Commander in Chief and his military family; the amounts he paid out for secret service, and reconnaissance; Mrs. Washington's traveling expenses to and from headquarters, and many incidentals.

Q. How many ships comprised the French fleet under Count de Grasse at Yorktown?

A. De Grasse had 28 ships of the line and 4 frigates; Barras brought 8 more.

Q. Describe the uniforms worn by George Washington's men.

A. Efforts were made from time to time to provide uniforms for the Continental line, but it is doubtful whether there was ever a uniform. Clothing of any kind was so hard to procure that it was impossible to obtain anything like a distinctive uniform. Washington advised, among other things, fitting the men in Indian dress. Various organizations, such as the Commander in Chief's Guard, had special uniforms and evidently separate regiments developed the habit of "adopting such uniforms as their taste directed." To do away with the resulting confusion, on October 2, 1779, Washington issued general orders presenting blue as the color of the uniform with facings colored according to branch of the service or region. Only the troops of New York and New Jersey were to have buff facings. But uniforms continued scarce and it is not at all likely that even this order brought about a general uniform; nor the later one of December 6, 1782, which made the facings red throughout the service.

Q. Was John Marshall appointed the first Chief Justice of the United States by President Washington?

A. No. John Marshall was the *third* Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court. He was

appointed by President Adams in 1801. John Jay was the first Chief Justice. This count excludes John Rutledge whom Washington appointed to succeed Jay and who presided at one term of the Court. The Senate later rejected his nomination and Oliver Ellsworth was appointed, thereby becoming the second Chief Justice.

Q. Did Washington ever leave the United States?

A. The only trip George Washington made outside of his own country was when he accompanied his half-brother Lawrence to the Barbados (1751-1752). In August of 1790 President Washington went from New York to Newport, Rhode Island, by boat. While the boat may have gone beyond the three-mile limit on this trip, still it cannot very well be considered as leaving the country.

Q. What historian said that Washington was an unknown man?

A. The late Professor J. B. McMaster in his "History of the People of the United States." "General Washington is known to us, and President Washington. But George Washington is an unknown man." This book was written in 1885. Since then much serious study of Washington's life has resulted in a better understanding of the First President.

Q. Who delivered the ordnance captured at Ticonderoga to Washington's army?

A. Colonel Henry Knox, using 42 sleds, brought the 59 pieces over the mountains from Ticonderoga to General Washington's army at Cambridge. The train consisted of both brass and iron ordnance—cannon, mortars, cohorns, and howitzers.

Q. Was there a special shield used by the United States Government at the time George Washington was President?

A. The term "special shield" is undoubtedly used to denote the national Coat of Arms as it is used in the seal. The seal used today by the United States Government is the same as that used in Washington's time. It was adopted by the Continental Congress on June 20, 1782.

Q. Why was Vermont not one of the original states?

A. The land which is now Vermont was

claimed by both New Hampshire and New York. Massachusetts also had a claim under her charter boundaries but this was not important. Before the Revolution, the King had recognized the New York claim and that colony had attempted to organize the region, forming counties. But New Hampshire had made many grants on that side of the Connecticut (hence the name New Hampshire Grants by which the region was known) and the settlers under these grants refused to recognize the New York claim. At the beginning of the Revolution the settlers declared their independence and organized a separate state government under the name of Vermont. The complicated question of recognizing this government was before Congress during the whole period of the war and the Confederation; but though New Hampshire was willing to recognize the new state, the New York claim was not settled until 1790. This antagonism and the attitude and conduct of the Vermont government and people prevented the admission of the state until 1791.

Q. How many troops engaged on both sides at the Battle of Trenton and what were the casualties?

A. Washington's direct force, the only one of the three American bodies which succeeded in crossing the river was of 2,400 men. The Hessians at Trenton numbered about 1,200. The American losses were two officers and two privates wounded; it is also said, though the statement cannot be verified, that two others were killed and two frozen to death. The returns of prisoners of war made the number 918; which General Howe in his report gave as including the dead and wounded; but it is probable that the complete Hessian loss was about 1,000.

Q. Which states did Washington visit in his lifetime?

A. Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Delaware, Virginia, West Virginia, Ohio, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia. It is not unlikely that he was within the bounds of Vermont during his trip to Lake Champlain in 1783. He was in Maine merely at Kittery and in Ohio in landings during his journey on the Ohio River as far as the Kanawha.

Q. What exploit first brought Washington fame?

A. On October 31, 1753, Governor Robert Dinwiddie of Virginia, under instructions from England, commissioned George Washington, then 21 years of age, to bear a remonstrance to the French who were building forts in the upper Ohio Valley, a region which was claimed by the British Crown. Incidentally the grant to the Ohio Company, in which Dinwiddie was interested, covered a portion of the region which the French were "invading." Washington made the perilous winter journey with a few white companions, accompanied during the last stages to the French commandant at Fort Le Boeuf, at present Waterford, Pennsylvania, by a party of Indians. He reached Williamsburg, the capital of Virginia, on his return on January 16, 1754. He gave the governor the reply of the French commandant and also the journal which he had kept during the trip. The latter the governor had printed at once and later it was twice reprinted in England, and became one of the causes of the French and Indian War.

Q. Did Benjamin Franklin will a walking stick to George Washington?

A. A walking stick willed by Benjamin Franklin to George Washington can be seen in the National Museum in the City of Washington.

Q. Did France go in mourning, following Washington's death?

A. Yes. The period of mourning, officially ordered by First Consul Napoleon, was for a period of ten days, with an elaborate ceremony at the Temple of Mars, Paris.

Q. Where and when was Alexander Hamilton born?

A. He was born on the Isle of Nevis in the British West Indies, on January 11, 1757.

Q. What was the original Washington name?

A. The name Washington was derived from W-E-S-S-Y-N-G-T-O-N, which was originally the name of a place or manor. The manor was granted to William de Hertburn about 1180. He, or his sons, changed their name so that thereafter the family was of (de) Wessyngton. This William de Hertburn may have belonged to the Amunde-

ville family. The "de" was not dropped for several generations and the spelling of the word went through various stages before it reached the present one. The word Wessyngton is Saxon and has been translated as the "town of the marshy meadow"; but also as "the estate of the Hwaes family." The place is mentioned as early as 973.

Q. Who was Phillis Wheatley?

A. Phillis Wheatley was born in Africa and brought to Boston in a slave ship in the year 1761, when she was between 7 and 8 years of age. She very early developed signs of talent and was treated more as an inmate of the Wheatley family than as a slave. In October of 1776 she wrote a poem in honor of George Washington which she sent to the General. The last four lines of this poem are here quoted:

Proceed, great chief, with virtue on thy side,

Thy ev'ry action let the goddess guide.

A crown, a mansion, and a throne that shine,

With gold unfading, WASHINGTON! be thine.

General Washington wrote Phillis Wheatley thanking her "most sincerely for your polite notice of me, in the elegant Lines you enclosed; . . ."

Q. What is the Washington Society of Alexandria?

A. The Washington Society of Alexandria was founded on January 14, 1800, exactly one month after the death of George Washington, by a number of friends and acquaintances of Alexandria. This Society functioned for almost 50 years. On January 14, 1928, the organization was revived and exists to this day. The purpose of the organization has always been to keep alive the ideals of George Washington; to continue the local beneficent activities and enterprises of General Washington; and to perpetuate his memory by an annual celebration of his birthday.

Q. Did the gentlemen of George Washington's period wear stocks around their necks?

A. Yes. The stock was a band made very full; and attached to the stock was a jabot. For morning wear, the jabot was usually made of linen, the edges of which were frequently scalloped by hand. For dressy occasions, the jabot was of the finest lace, and lace of the same pattern was used on the sleeves.

Q. When and why was the Proclamation of Neutrality issued?

A. War broke out between France and Great Britain in 1793. There existed a treaty of alliance between the United States and France, and the French advocates declared that this required the Americans to side with the French. Washington thought otherwise. Even before he became President, he advocated avoiding as much as possible all purely European complications; and he considered that to place the scarcely established federal government in opposition to the great naval power of Great Britain would be fatal. Above all things, except honor and its obligation, peace was necessary to the secure establishment of the United States. He did not believe that national honor required that America side actively with France. In this he was supported by both his Secretary of State Jefferson, who was a Francophile, and Hamilton, his Secretary of the Treasury, who was an Anglophile. Therefore on April 22, 1793, Washington issued the Proclamation of Neutrality calling upon all Americans to "pursue a conduct friendly and impartial toward the belligerent powers."

Q. Did Washington ever practice law or did he ever appear in court as an attorney?

A. No. Washington acquired much legal training incidentally in connection with his duties as guardian and the many trusteeships and executorships which he assumed. He was, moreover, for years a justice of the peace of Fairfax County and not only heard minor cases, but also was a member of the County Court, which had an extended jurisdiction in equity as well as in civil and criminal law. In colonial days the justices were the county gentlemen, not trained lawyers, but the service was an excellent training in legal knowledge.

Q. Was George Washington connected with the Alexandria Fire Company?

A. A voluntary fire company in Alexandria dates from 1774. It is claimed that Washington was an honorary member of this company. It is further claimed that he bought their first engine while in Philadelphia attending the Continental Congress that year. A thorough search of Washington's accounts and writings fails to disclose that he bought the first engine. More likely it came from Bushrod Washington at a later date.

Q. How many German mercenaries were there in the British Army in the Revolution; and how many French soldiers aided the American forces?

A. Some 30,000 mercenary troops were brought over of whom only 18,000 returned to Europe. The French soldiers came over in three detachments. In 1779 D'Estaing brought some 3,000 to 4,000 men from the West Indies including a legion of mulattoes from Santo Domingo. These went back after the failure of the siege. In 1780 Rochambeau landed with 5,500, who went with him to the siege of Yorktown the next year. There they were joined by some 3,500 under Saint Simon, brought from the West Indies by De Grasse. Two of Saint Simon's three regiments were also at Savannah; so that the entire number of soldiers in the French armies was probably about 10,000. This does not include the thousands of sailors on the fleets commanded by D'Estaing, De Grasse, and Ternay and his successors. We do not know that any of these were actually used on land except 800 marines at Yorktown.

Q. Was Mount Vernon insured?

A. Mount Vernon was not insured against fire until 1803, four years after the death of George Washington. In that year Bushrod Washington, then a Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and nephew and heir to Mount Vernon, took out two policies, with the Mutual Assurance Society of Richmond, Virginia, on the mansion and most of the out-buildings of the estate.

Q. How much did the United States Government pay for the original Washington manuscripts now in its possession?

A. The George Washington manuscripts were purchased by the United States Government from George Corbin Washington, a nephew of George Washington's nephew, Bushrod Washington. They were acquired in two purchases, one in 1834, and one in 1849. The first group was purchased for \$25,000, the second for \$20,000, making a total of \$45,000.

Q. Where did the following come from: "These are the times that try men's souls."?

A. These are the opening words of Thomas Paine's "Crisis", written in the winter of 1776 before the Battle of Trenton, when the spirit of the Americans was at a very low ebb.

Q. What were the important battles and sieges of the Revolutionary War; when were they fought and who were the victors?

A. The important military engagements are here listed:

<i>Date</i>		<i>Enemy</i>	<i>Victor</i>
Apr. 19, 1775	Lexington and Concord, Mass.	English	U. S.
May 10, 1775	Seizure of Ticonderoga, N. Y.	English	U. S.
June 17, 1775	Bunker Hill, Mass.	English	English
Nov. 13, 1775	Capture of Montreal, Canada	English	U. S.
Dec. 31, 1775	Failure before Quebec, Canada	English	English
Mar. 17, 1776	Evacuation of Boston	English	U. S.
June 28, 1776	Fort Moultrie, S. C.	English	U. S.
Aug. 27, 1776	Long Island, N. Y.	English	English
Oct. 11, 1776	Lake Champlain	English	English
Oct. 28, 1776	White Plains, N. Y.	English	U. S.
Nov. 16, 1776	Capture of Fort Washington, N. Y.	English	English
Dec. 26, 1776	Trenton, N. J.	English	U. S.
Jan. 3, 1777	Princeton, N. J.	English	U. S.
Aug. 6, 1777	Oriskany, N. Y.	English	U. S.
Aug. 16, 1777	Bennington, N. Y.	English	U. S.
Sept. 11, 1777	Brandywine, Pa.	English	English
Sept. 19, 1777	Freemans Farm, N. Y. (First Battle of Saratoga)	English	U. S.
Oct. 4, 1777	Germantown, Pa.	English	English
Oct. 7, 1777	Bemis Heights, N. Y. (Second Battle of Saratoga)	English	U. S.
Oct. 17, 1777	Surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga	English	U. S.
June 28, 1778	Monmouth, N. J.	English	U. S.
July 5, 1778	Capture of Kaskaskia, Ill.	English	U. S.
Aug. 29, 1778	Battle of Rhode Island	English	U. S.
Dec. 29, 1778	Capture of Savannah, Ga.	English	English
Feb. 25, 1779	Vincennes, Ind.	English	U. S.
Aug. 29, 1779	Newtown (Elmira), N. Y.	Indians	U. S.
Oct. 9, 1779	American Failure Before Savannah	English	English
May 12, 1780	Surrender of Charleston, S. C.	English	English
Aug. 16, 1780	Camden, S. C.	English	English
Oct. 7, 1780	Kings Mountain, S. C.	English	U. S.
Jan. 17, 1781	Cowpens, S. C.	English	U. S.
Mar. 15, 1781	Guilford Court House, N. C.	English	Indecisive
Apr. 25, 1781	Hobkirk's Hill, S. C.	English	Indecisive
Sept. 8, 1781	Eutaw Springs, S. C.	English	Indecisive
Oct. 19, 1781	Surrender of Yorktown, Va.	English	U. S.
July 12, 1782	Evacuation of Savannah, Ga.	English	U. S.
Dec. 14, 1782	Evacuation of Charleston, S. C.	English	U. S.
Nov. 25, 1783	Evacuation of New York	English	U. S.

Q. Is any of George Washington's engineering work still in existence?

A. The Canal around the Great Falls of the Potomac River, some fifteen miles above the City of Washington, which is a mile long and has five locks, was begun in 1786 to permit boats to pass. This engineering feat was supervised by George Washington personally, but the locks were not completed until after his death. The walls of these are still in fair preservation and portions of the canal are still evident.

Q. Has one of Washington's coaches survived?

A. No. The coach preserved at Mount Vernon is one merely of the same type. Washington's English coach was sold after Mrs. Washington's death, and came ultimately into the hands of Bishop William Meade and was broken up into relics. There is a coachee in the United States National Museum for the authenticity of which there is some circumstantial evidence.

Q. Did Washington own land in the City of Washington?

A. Yes. He bought three parcels: Square No. 21 which he devised to George Washington Parke Custis; lots in square No. 667 and two lots near the Capitol. On the last he built brick buildings and the spot is now marked by a tablet near the fountain in the extension of Capitol Park. Square No. 21 is bounded by 25th, 26th, D and E streets N. W. Square No. 667 is between V and U Sts., 1st and the Anacostia, S. W.

Q. What was the Hickey Plot?

A. This seems to have been a confused loyalist plan at New York City to do something to co-operate with the English forces when they arrived before the city. Hickey was a member of the General's Guard. He was convicted by court-martial and executed for trying to enlist men in the Continental army for British service. There is no testimony in the proceedings of the court-martial of any design to assassinate Washington and his generals, though this was spoken of at the time as one of the purposes of the plot.

Q. What was the pay of the officers and privates in Washington's army?

A. It is not possible to answer this briefly with

any attention to the many things which qualify the direct statement. In 1775 the pay of privates was made \$6.66 $\frac{2}{3}$ a month. Later a cash bounty and land bounty were added, and a yearly suit of clothes. The payment was irregular and, as paper money depreciated, of less and less value. Some states started to give extra pay but this was stopped. Pay and bounty by states to its militia was greater than that given line troops. The pay of officers, varying with the rank, was entirely inadequate, and the cause of constant discontent, accompanied by demands for permanent provision such as half-pay for life.

Q. What city was the Capital of the United States before the adoption of the Constitution?

A. There were 8 capital cities before 1789:

Philadelphia, September 5, 1774-December 12, 1776, March 12-September 18, 1777, July 7, 1778-June 20, 1783;

Baltimore, December 20, 1776-February 27, 1777;

Lancaster, Pennsylvania, was the Capital but one day, September 27, 1777;

York, Pennsylvania, September 30, 1777-June 27, 1778;

Princeton, New Jersey, June 30 to November 4, 1783;

Annapolis, Maryland, December 13, 1783-June 3, 1784;

Trenton, New Jersey, November 29 to December 24, 1784;

New York City, January 11, 1785 until the Continental Congress died of inanition sometime before the New Federal Congress met at the same place under the Constitution.

Q. Did Washington indulge in sharp practices in obtaining the bounty lands of soldiers?

A. In most cases where Washington purchased titles to bounty lands the offer to sell came from the soldier. His offers to purchase Fort Necessity rights were "a trifle," as he considered this all the rights were worth, under the circumstances, to the holders; and he pointed out this fact carefully in his correspondence. To him they had a higher speculative value undoubtedly.

Q. Where and when was Washington first inaugurated President of the United States?

A. New York City, then the Capital of the United States, on April 30, 1789. The inauguration took place on the balcony of Federal Hall, which was the City Hall fixed over for the use of the Federal Government. In 1790 when the Capital of the United States was transferred to Philadelphia this building again became the City Hall of New York. The building was located on the corner of Wall and Broad Streets, now the site of the United States Sub-Treasury Building.

Q. What size shoe did George Washington wear?

A. In one of his orders to England he lists "1 pr. Strong Toed Clogs, (Clogs were overshoes) very large, No. 9s." Evidently sizes were not the same then as now. Shoes were made to measure, and his were ordered to be made on "Colo. Baylors Last," or were accompanied by the measurements.

Q. Who originated the Washington cherry tree story?

A. It was originated by the Reverend Mason Locke Weems, in his "Life of George Washington." It is interesting to note that this yarn did not appear in the first few editions, but was added in a later edition (5th Edition printed in 1806). No evidence to prove this story has been found. In writing this work, Weems gave full play to his imagination without very much regard for historical facts, even acknowledging that he did this for moral purposes.

Q. Did George Washington carry a pen-knife, given him by his mother, all through the Revolutionary War?

A. There is record of George Washington having several pen-knives at various times. He lost "an old and favorite" one in 1779. There is no authentic record of Washington's mother having given him a pen-knife for good behavior. Tradition, however, has it that when George Washington's mother, Mary Ball Washington, dissuaded him from going to sea when he was but 15 years of age, she gave him a pen-knife for a present which he kept for many years.

Q. Can you furnish the names of the officers who were with General Washington when they were entertained at Fredericksburg on November 11, 1781, on their return from the Yorktown Campaign?

A. So far as historians have been able to ascertain, there is no evidence of any entertainment for Washington when he passed through Fredericksburg in November, 1781, after the siege of Yorktown. It seems that this so-called entertainment of 1781 has been confused with the actual "Peace Ball" which took place in Fredericksburg in February 1784, and regarding which there is authentic historical information. One thing is certain—if any officers were with Washington when he passed through Fredericksburg in 1781, Rochambeau, Lafayette and De Grasse were not among them, because of their known presence elsewhere. The whole story of the entertainment at that time is rendered doubly improbable because of the fact that Washington was in mourning for his recently deceased stepson, "Jackie" Custis.

Q. What kind of stove was used in the Mount Vernon kitchen?

A. The kitchen at Mount Vernon did not have a stove. All cooking was done at an open fireplace of huge dimensions; and there were brick ovens on the side.

Q. Should George Washington be called a farmer or a planter?

A. The terms "farmer" and "planter" were used interchangeably; but in general the plantations were usually very large, and were given over to one staple. George Washington refers to Mount Vernon as an "estate" divided into "farms." On other occasions he refers to some of his lands as plantations. George Washington probably did not differentiate between the terms; the trend, if any, was toward limiting "planter" to one who raised tobacco as a staple crop and one who concerned himself very little with the raising of other crops.

Q. When did the last British army leave the Colonies?

A. On November 25, 1783, the British troops evacuated the city of New York and embarked for England. On the same day General Washington entered the city.

Q. When was Washington officially notified of his election to the Presidency?

A. On April 14, 1789, Charles Thomson, who had been Secretary of the expired Continental Congress, and especially chosen for the honor, reached Mount Vernon and officially notified George Washington that he was elected President of the United States.

Q. Is it true that four United States Presidents died on July 4th?

A. Three presidents died on July 4. They were Thomas Jefferson, John Adams and James Monroe. Jefferson and Adams both died on July 4, 1826. Monroe died on July 4, 1831. Calvin Coolidge was born on July 4.

Q. When was George Washington born?

A. George Washington was born on February 11, 1731 of the Legal Year (old style calendar). For a complete discussion of this question see pages 689-704 of this Volume.

Q. Did Martha Washington take care of the Mount Vernon estate during the absence of George Washington as Commander in Chief?

A. No. The plantation was placed under the supervision of Washington's distant cousin, Lund Washington. The General, however, found time in his busy life to keep in close touch with affairs on the plantation. During Washington's service

as President the estate was in charge of his nephew George Augustine Washington, and, later, other managers.

Q. Was Lafayette's son named after Washington?

A. Yes. Lafayette named a son George Washington de Lafayette, and a daughter Virginia after Washington's native state.

Q. Is it true that George Washington took part in a play during the winter at Valley Forge?

A. There is no evidence to prove this. The story probably originated because the Commander in Chief attended a play given at the bakehouse, while at Valley Forge. It is not unlikely that he took part in amateur performances in his early manhood, possibly in Addison's Cato.

Q. Who wrote George Washington's will?

A. George Washington wrote his own will with his own hand, without legal assistance.

Q. Do service ships passing Mount Vernon fire a salute?

A. When a service ship passes Mount Vernon a bell is tolled and the colors are lowered to half-mast. A bugle sounds "taps," and while the guard presents arms the officers and men stand at attention and salute as the ship passes Washington's home.

DATE OF GEORGE WASHINGTON'S BIRTH

By

HONORABLE SOL BLOOM

Director

United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission

EXPLANATION OF THE DATE AND DAY
OF

GEORGE WASHINGTON'S BIRTH

FEBRUARY 11th, 1731

AND HOW IT CORRESPONDS WITH

FEBRUARY 22nd,

THE DATE WE CELEBRATE

ACCOMPANIED BY CALENDAR CHARTS ILLUSTRATING TEXT

SPEECH REPRINTED FROM THE CONGRESSIONAL RECORD OF
FEBRUARY 23, 1932.

INTRODUCTION

“WHEN was George Washington born?” Long and arduous has been the controversy on this question. Some historians set the day as February 11, 1732; others as February 22, 1732; and still others refer to it as February 11, 1731/32.

On February 23, 1932, for the purpose of clearing up this question, there was inserted in the Congressional Record a speech by the Hon. Sol Bloom, Director of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission. The speech was printed in Volume Two of this series. However, the question continues to be raised. It is to settle this question for all time that Congressman Bloom's address is herewith reprinted, accompanied by calendar charts which he prepared specially to explain the text.

George Washington was born on February 11, 1731 (old style or legal calendar year). With the change of the calendar in September, 1752, this date became February 22 (new style).

Never before has any one gone into this question so thoroughly or explained it so adequately as has Congressman Bloom. A careful reading of the speech in conjunction with a study of the charts will prove conclusively the above assertions.

UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON
BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION

United States Commission for the Celebration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of George Washington

COMMISSIONERS
PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES, CHAIRMAN
VICE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES
SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

UNITED STATES SENATE
SIMMON D. LEIS OHIO
VICE CHAIRMAN
ARTHUR CAPPER KANSAS
CARLIER G. GADSDEN VIRGINIA
MILLARD E. TYGINGS MARYLAND

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
WILLIS C. HAWLEY OREGON
JOHN Q. TILSON CONNECTICUT
JOSEPH W. BYRNS TENNESSEE
R. WALTON MOORE VIRGINIA

DIRECTOR
REPRESENTATIVE SOL BLOOM

1732



1932

THE CONGRESSIONAL MEMORIAL
WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON
JOHN C. FITZPATRICK, EDITOR
OFFICE OF THE EDITOR
LIBRARY OF CONGRESS, WASHINGTON, D. C.

PRESIDENTIAL COMMISSIONERS
MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK PENNSYLVANIA
MR. JOHN DICKINSON SHEPARD OHIO
HENRY FORD MICHIGAN
C. BASCOM SLEMP VIRGINIA
WALLACE McLAMANT OREGON
ALBERT BUSHNELL HART MASSACHUSETTS
JOSEPH SCOTT CALIFORNIA

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
THE SENATE AND HOUSE COMMISSIONERS
C. BASCOM SLEMP
MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
JOSEPH SCOTT

HISTORIAN
PROF. ALBERT BUSHNELL HART
EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
WILLIAM TYLER PAGE

August 16, 1933..

Hon. Sol Bloom, Director,
1734 New York Avenue,
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Bloom:

I have examined the calendar charts with which you clarify and completely explain the transition of the calendar by Act of Parliament, bringing said calendar for the year 1752 in line with the Gregorian calendar, and so explaining the shift in date of George Washington's birthday. It is not only a satisfactory presentation of a complicated matter but it is the clearest one that has been or could be presented. The main difficulty has been that most people while remembering that eleven days were dropped, or advanced, in September, 1752, completely forget that January and February and twenty-four days in March, also disappeared from the English method of counting time for the year 1751.

You are to be congratulated upon having revised this graphic explanation which should settle the question beyond all cavil.

Sincerely yours,

J. C. Fitzpatrick
Editor.

JCF:C

United States Commission
for the Celebration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of
George Washington

COMMISSIONERS
PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES, CHAIRMAN
VICE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES
SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

UNITED STATES SENATE
SIMEON D. FESS OHIO
VICE CHAIRMAN
ARTHUR CAPPER KANSAS
CARTER GLASS VIRGINIA
MILLARD E. TYDINGS MARYLAND

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
WILLIS C. HAWLEY OREGON
JOHN Q. TILSON CONNECTICUT
JOSEPH W. BYRNS TENNESSEE
R. WALTON MOORE VIRGINIA

1732



1932

DIRECTOR
REPRESENTATIVE SOL BLOOM

PRESIDENTIAL COMMISSIONERS
MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK PENNSYLVANIA
MRS. JOHN DICKINSON SHERMAN COLORADO
HENRY FORD MICHIGAN
C. BASCOM SLEMP VIRGINIA
WALLACE MCCAMANT OREGON
ALBERT BUSHNELL HART MASSACHUSETTS
JOSEPH SCOTT CALIFORNIA

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
THE SENATE AND HOUSE COMMISSIONERS
C. BASCOM SLEMP
MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK

HISTORIAN
PROF. ALBERT BUSHNELL HART

August 19, 1933

1734 NEW YORK AVENUE NW.
WASHINGTON, D. C.

Hon. Sol Bloom,
Director,
George Washington Bicentennial Commission,
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Bloom:

I wish to extend my congratulations to you upon your handling of the calendar matter. Until I studied your material, I had not realized how much it needed doing; but when I had studied your material, I realized also that it had now been done. I was familiar, as all American historical students must be, with the matter in general, the dates of change, extent of change, and reason for it, all of which are clearly set forth in your elucidation. It is, however, in your comparative charts, that the complexity of the change is made clear, as well as the simplification of that complexity; and this has brought to my mind phases of the question which were entirely new to me and for which I have to thank you for an increase in knowledge.

The general explanation and the carefully prepared comparative charts, with the illustrating material of parliamentary act and almanac, leave nothing to be added so far as I can see; and we have as the final picture of the Literature Series an unquestionably valuable contribution by the man most responsible for the success of the Commission. Nothing could be more fitting.

Yours sincerely,

David M. Matteson

Acting Historian

AN ACT FOR REGULATING THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE YEAR; AND FOR CORRECTING THE CALENDAR NOW IN USE

Reprinted from the Statutes of Great Britain.

‘WHEREAS the legal Supputation of the Year of our Lord in that Part of *Great Britain* called *England*, according to which the Year beginneth on the twenty fifth Day of *March*, hath been found by Experience to be attended with divers Inconveniencies, not only as it differs from the Usage of neighboring nations, but also from the legal Method of Computation in that Part of *Great Britain* called *Scotland*, and from the common Usage throughout the whole Kingdom, and thereby frequent Mistakes are occasioned in the Dates of Deeds and other Writings, and Disputes arise therefrom: And whereas the Calendar now in use throughout all his Majesty’s *British* Dominions, commonly called *The Julian Calendar*, hath been discovered to be erroneous, by Means whereof the Vernal or Spring Equinox, which at the Time of the General Council of *Nice*, in the Year of our Lord three hundred and twenty five, happened on or about the twenty first Day of *March*, now happens on the ninth or tenth Day of the same Month; and the said Error is still increasing, and if not remedied, would, in Process of Time, occasion the several Equinoxes and Solstices to fall at very different Times in the Civil Year from what they formerly did, which might tend to mislead Persons ignorant of the said Alteration: And whereas a Method of correcting the Calendar in such Manner as that the Equinoxes and Solstices may for the future fall nearly on the same nominal Days, on which the same happened at the Time of the said General Council, hath been received and established, and is now generally practised by almost all other Nations of *Europe*: And whereas it will be of general Convenience to Merchants, and other Persons corresponding with other Nations and Countries, and tend to prevent Mistakes and Disputes in or concerning the Dates of Letters, and Accounts, if the like Correction be received and established in His Majesty’s Dominions:’ May it therefore please Your Majesty, that it may be enacted, and be it enacted by the King’s most Excellent Majesty, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authority of the same, That in and throughout all His Majesty’s Dominions and Countries in *Europe*, *Asia*, *Africa* and *America*, belonging or subject to the Crown of *Great Britain*, the said Supputation, according to which the Year of our Lord beginneth on the twenty fifth day of *March*, shall not be made use of from and after the last Day of *December* one thousand seven hundred and fifty one; and that the first Day of *January* next following the said last Day of *December* shall be reckoned, taken, deemed and accounted to be the first Day of the Year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty two; and the first Day of *January* which shall happen next after the said first Day of *January* one thousand seven hundred and fifty two, shall be reckoned, taken, deemed and accounted to be the first Day of the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty three; and so on, from Time to Time, the first Day of *January* in every Year, which shall happen in Time to come, shall be reckoned, taken, deemed and accounted to be the first Day of the Year; and that each new Year shall accordingly commence, and begin to be reckoned, from the first Day of every such Month of *January* next preceding the twenty fifth Day of *March*, on which such Year would, according to the present Supputation, have begun or commenced: And that from and after the said first Day of *January* one thousand seven hundred and fifty two, the several Days of each Month shall go on, and be reckoned and numbered in the same Order; and the Feast of *Easter*, and other moveable Feasts thereon depending, shall be ascertained according to the same Method, as they now are, until the second Day of *September* in the said Year one thousand seven hundred and fifty two inclusive; and that the natural Day next immediately following the said second Day of *September*, shall be called, reckoned and accounted to be the fourteenth Day of *September*, omitting for that Time only the eleven intermediate nominal Days of the common Calendar; and that the several natural Days, which shall follow and succeed next after the said fourteenth Day of *September*, shall be respectively called, reckoned and numbered forwards in numerical Order from the said fourteenth Day of *September*, according to the Order and Succession of Days now used in the present Calendar; and that all Acts, Deeds, Writings, Notes and other Instruments of what Nature or kind soever, whether Ecclesiastical or Civil, Publick or Private, which shall be made, executed or signed, upon or after the said first Day of *January* one thousand seven hundred and fifty two, shall bear Date according to said new Method of Supputation, and that the two fixed Terms of *St. Hilary* and *St. Michael*, in that Part of *Great Britain* called *England*, and the Courts of Great Sessions in the Counties Palatine, and in *Wales*, and also the Courts of General Quarter-Sessions and General Sessions of the Peace, and all other Courts of what Nature or Kind soever, whether Civil, Criminal or Ecclesiastical, and all Meetings and Assemblies of any Bodies Politick or Corporate, either for the Election of any Officers or Members thereof, or for any such Officers entering upon the Execution of their respective Offices, or for any other Purpose whatsoever, which by any Law, Statute, Charter, Custom or usage within this Kingdom, or within any other the Dominions or Countries subject or belonging to the Crown of *Great Britain*, are to be holden and kept on any fixed or certain Day of any Month, or on any Day depending upon the Beginning, or any certain Day of any Month (except such Courts as are usually holden or kept with any fairs or Marts) shall, from Time to Time, from and after the said second Day of *September*, be holden and kept upon or according to the same respective nominal Days and Times, whereon or according to which the same are now to be holden, but which shall be computed according to the said new Method of numbering and reckoning the Days of the Calendar as aforesaid; that is to say, eleven Days sooner than the respective Days whereon the same are now holden and kept; any Law, Statute, Charter, Custom or Usage, to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding. [As to Election of Officers, &c. for the Year 1752. 25 G. 2. c. 30. Of the Mayor, &c. of Chester, 26 G. 2. c. 34. § 4.]

The old Supputation of the Year.

Year when to commence, for the future.

Days how to be numbered.

Hilary and Michaelmas Terms, and all Courts, to be held on the same nominal Days.

Courts held with Fairs or Marts excepted.

Hundredth
Years.

Bissextile Years.

Moveable Feasts.

Feasts and Fasts
&c. to be accord-
ing to the new
Calendar.

Courts of Session
and Exchequer
in Scotland, and
Markets, &c. to
be held upon the
same natural
Days.

II. And for the continuing and preserving the Calendar or Method of Reckoning, and computing the Days of the Year in the same regular Course, as near as may be, in all Times coming; Be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the several Years of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred, one thousand nine hundred, two thousand one hundred, two thousand two hundred, two thousand three hundred, or any other hundredth Years of our Lord, which shall happen in Time to come, except only every fourth hundredth Year of our Lord, whereof the Year of our Lord two thousand shall be the first, shall not be esteemed or taken to be Bissextile or Leap Years, but shall be taken to be common Years, consisting of three hundred and sixty five Days, and no more; and that the Years of our Lord two thousand, two thousand four hundred, two thousand eight hundred, and every other fourth hundredth Year of our Lord, from the said Year of our Lord two thousand inclusive, and also all other Years of our Lord, which by the present supputation are esteemed to be Bissextile or Leap Years, shall for the future, and in all Times to come, be esteemed and taken to be Bissextile or Leap Years, consisting of three hundred and sixty six Days, in the same Sort and Manner as is now used with respect to every fourth Year of our Lord.

' III. And whereas according to the Rule prefixed to the Book of Common Prayer of the Church of *England*, *Easter-day* is always the first *Sunday* after the first Full Moon which happens the next after the one and twentieth Day of *March*, and if the Full Moon happens upon a *Sunday*, *Easter-day* is the *Sunday* after; Which Rule was made in Conformity to the Decree of the said General Council of *Nice*, for the Celebration of the said Feast of *Easter*: And whereas the Method of computing the Full Moons now used in the Church of *England*, and according to which the Table to find *Easter* for ever, prefixed to the said Book of Common Prayer, is formed, is by Process of Time become considerably erroneous: And whereas a Calendar, and also certain Tables and Rules for the fixing the true Time of the Celebration of the said Feast of *Easter*, and the finding the Times of the Full Moons on which the same dependeth, so as the same shall agree as nearly as may be with the Decree of the said General Council, and also with the Practice of foreign Countries, have been prepared, and are hereunto annexed; Be it therefore further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the said Feast of *Easter*, or any of the moveable Feasts thereon depending, shall, from and after the said second Day of *September*, be no longer kept or observed in that Part of *Great Britain* called *England*, or in any other the Dominions or Countries subject or belonging to the Crown of *Great Britain*, according to the said Method of Supputation now used, or the said Table prefixed to the said Book of Common Prayer; and that the said Table, and also the Column of Golden Numbers, as they are now prefixed to the respective Days of the Month in the said Calendar, shall be left out in all future Editions of the said Book of Common Prayer; and that the said new Calendar, Tables and Rules, hereunto annexed, shall be prefixed to all such future Editions of the said Book, in the Room and Stead thereof; and that from and after the said second Day of *September*, all and every the fixed Feast-days, Holy days and Fast-days, which are now kept and observed by the Church of *England*, and also the several solemn Days of Thanksgiving, and of Fasting and Humiliation, which by virtue of any Act of Parliament now in being, are, from Time to Time, to be kept and observed, shall be kept and observed on the respective Days marked for the Celebration of the same in the said new Calendar; that is to say, On the same respective nominal Days on which the same are now kept and observed; but which according to the Alteration by this Act intended to be made as aforesaid, will happen eleven Days sooner than the same now do; and that the said Feast of *Easter*, and all other moveable Feasts thereon depending, shall, from Time to Time, be observed and celebrated according to the said new Calendar, Tables and Rules hereunto annexed, in that Part of *Great Britain* called *England*, and in all the Dominions and Countries aforesaid, wherein the Liturgy of the Church of *England* now is, or hereafter shall be used; and that the two moveable Terms of *Easter* and *Trinity*, and all Courts of what Nature or Kind soever, and all Meetings and Assemblies of any Bodies Politick or Corporate, and all Markets, Fairs and Marts, and Courts thereunto belonging, which by any Law, Statute, Charter, Custom or Usage are appointed, used or accustomed to be holden and kept at any moveable Time or Times depending upon the Time of *Easter*, or any other such moveable Feast as aforesaid, shall, from Time to Time, from and after the said second Day of *September*, be holden and kept on such Days and Times whereon the same shall respectively happen or fall, according to the happening or falling of the said Feast of *Easter*, or such other moveable Feasts as aforesaid, to be computed according to the said new Calendar, Tables and Rules.

IV. And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the several Meetings of the Court of Session, and Terms fixed for the Court of *Exchequer* in *Scotland*, the *April* Meeting of the Governor, Bailiffs and Commonalty of the Company of Conservators of the great Level of the Fens, and the holding and keeping of all Markets, Fairs and Marts, whether for the Sale of Goods or Cattle, or for the hiring of Servants, or for any other Purpose, which are either fixed to certain nominal Days of the Month, or depending upon the Beginning, or any certain Day of any Month, and all Courts incident or belonging to, or usually holden or kept with any such Fairs or Marts, fixed to such certain Times as aforesaid, shall not, from and after the said second Day of *September*, be continued upon, or according to the nominal Days of the Month, or the Time of the Beginning of any Month, to be computed according to the said new Calendar, but that from and after the said second Day of *September*, the said Courts of Session and Exchequer, the said *April* Meeting, and all such Markets, Fairs and Marts as aforesaid, and all Courts incident or belonging thereto, shall be holden and kept upon, or according to the same natural Days, upon or according to which the same should have been so kept or holden, in case this Act had not been made; that is to say, eleven Days later than the same would have happened, according to the nominal Days of the said new Supputation of Time, by which the Commencement of each Month, and the nominal Days thereof, are anticipated or brought forward, by the Space of eleven Days; any Thing in this Act contained to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

' V. And whereas, according to divers Customs, Prescriptions and Usages, in certain Places within this Kingdom, certain Lands and Grounds are, on particular nominal Days and Times in the Year, to be opened for Common of Pasture, and other Purposes; and at other Times, the Owners and Occupiers of such

'Lands and Grounds have a Right to inclose or shut up the same, for their own private Use; and there is, 'in many other Instances, a temporary and distinct Property and Right vested in different Persons, in and 'to many such Lands and Grounds, according to certain nominal Days and Times in the Year: And whereas 'the anticipating or bringing forward the said nominal Days and Times, by the Space of eleven Days, according to the said new Method of Supputation, might be attended with many Inconveniencies;' Be it therefore further declared, provided and enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That nothing in this Act contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to accelerate or anticipate the Days or Times for the opening, inclosing or shutting up any such Lands or Grounds as aforesaid, or the Days or Times on which any such temporary or distinct Property or Right in or to any such Lands or Grounds as aforesaid is to commence; but that all such Lands and Grounds as aforesaid shall, from and after the said second Day of *September* be, from Time to Time, respectively opened, inclosed or shut up, and such temporary and distinct Property and Right in and to such Lands and Grounds as aforesaid, shall commence and begin upon the same natural Days and Times on which the same should have been so respectively opened, inclosed or shut up, or would have commenced or begun, in case this Act had not been made; that is to say, eleven Days later than the same would have happened, according to the said new Account and Supputation of Time, so to begin on the said fourteenth Day of *September* as aforesaid.

Times for opening and inclosing of Commons, not altered.

VI. Provided also, and it is hereby further declared and enacted, That nothing in this present Act contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to accelerate or anticipate the Time of Payment of any Rent or Rents, Annuity or Annuities, or Sum or Sums of Money whatsoever, which shall become payable by Virtue or in Consequence of any Custom, Usage, Lease, Deed, Writing, Bond, Note, Contract or other Agreement whatsoever, now subsisting, of which shall be made, signed, sealed or entered into, at any Time before the said fourteenth Day of *September*, or which shall become payable by Virtue of any Act or Acts of Parliament now in Force, or which shall be made before the said fourteenth Day of *September*, or the Time of doing any Matter or Thing directed or required by any such Act or Acts of Parliament to be done in Relation thereto; or to accelerate the Payment of, or increase the Interest of any such Sum of Money which shall become payable as aforesaid; or to accelerate the Time of the Delivery of any Goods, Chattels, Wares, Merchandize or other Things whatsoever; or the Time of the Commencement, Expiration or Determination of any Lease or Demise of any Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, or of any other Contract or Agreement whatsoever; or of the accepting, surrendering or delivering up the Possession of any such Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments; or the Commencement, Expiration or Determination of any Annuity or Rent; or of any Grant for any Term of Years, of what Nature or Kind soever, by Virtue or in Consequence of any such Deed, Writing, Contract or Agreement; or the Time of the attaining the Age of one and twenty Years, or any other Age requisite by any Law, Custom or Usage, Deed, Will or Writing whatsoever, for the doing any Act, or for any other Purpose whatsoever, by any Person or Persons now born, or who shall be born before the said fourteenth Day of *September*; or the Time of the Expiration or Determination of any Apprenticeship or other Service, by Virtue of any Indenture, or of any Articles under Seal, or by Reason of any simple Contract or Hiring whatsoever; but that all and every such Rent and Rents, Annuity and Annuities, Sum and Sums of Money, and the Interest thereof, shall remain and continue to be due and payable; and the Delivery of such Goods and Chattels, Wares and Merchandize, shall be made; and the said Leases and Demises of all such Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, and the said Contracts and Agreements, shall be deemed to commence, expire and determine; and the said Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments shall be accepted, surrendered and delivered up; and the said Rents and Annuities, and Grants for any Term of Years, shall commence, cease and determine, at and upon the same respective natural Days and Times, as the same should and ought to have been payable or made, or would have happened, in case this Act had not been made; and that no further or other Sum shall be paid or payable for the Interest of any Sum of Money whatsoever, than such Interest shall amount unto, for the true Number of natural Days for which the principal Sum bearing such Interest shall continue due and unpaid; and that no Person or Persons whatsoever shall be deemed or taken to have attained the said age of one and twenty Years, or any other such Age as aforesaid, or to have completed the Time of any such Service as aforesaid, until the full Number of Years and Days shall be elapsed on which such Person or Persons respectively would have attained such Age, or would have completed the Time of such Service as aforesaid, in case this Act had not been made; any Thing hereinbefore contained to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

Times of Payment of Rents, Annuities, &c.

of Delivery of Goods, Commencement, &c. of Leases, &c.

attaining the Age of 21 Years, &c. not altered.

Interest of Money.

[*Amended*, 25 G. 2. c. 30.]

HISTORY OF JANUARY

*Reprinted from The Book of Days, edited by R. Chambers;
Volume I, page 19*

IT is very appropriate that this should be the first month of the year, as far as the northern hemisphere is concerned; since, its beginning being near the winter solstice, the year is thus made to present a complete series of the seasonal changes and operations, including equally the first movements of spring, and the death of all annual vegetation in the frozen arms of winter. Yet the earliest calendars, as the Jewish, the Egyptian, and Greek, did not place the commencement of the year at this point. It was not done till the formation of the Roman calendar, usually attributed to the second king, Numa Pompilius, whose reign is set down as terminating anno 672 B.C. Numa, it is said, having decreed that the year should commence now, added two new months to the ten into which the year had previously been divided, calling the first Januarius, in honour of Janus, the deity supposed to preside over doors (Lat. *janua*, a door), who might very naturally be presumed also to have something to do with the opening of the year.

Although, however, there was a general popular regard to the 1st of January as the beginning of the year, the ancient Jewish year, which opened with the 25th of March, continued long to have a legal position in Christian countries. In England, it was not till 1752 that the 1st of January became the initial day of the legal, as it had long been of the popular year. Before that time, it was customary to set down dates between the 1st of January and the 24th of March inclusive, thus: January 30, 1648-9: meaning, that popularly the year was 1649, but legally 1648. In Scotland, this desirable change was made by a decree of James VI. in privy council, in the year 1600. It was effected in France in 1564; in Holland, Protestant Germany, and Russia, in 1700; and in Sweden in 1753.

According to Verstegan, in his curious book *The Restitution of Decayed Intelligence* (4to, 1628), our Saxon ancestors originally called this month *Wolf-monat*—that is, Wolf-month—‘because people were wont always in that month to be more in danger to be devoured of wolves than in any season else of the year, for that, through the extremity of cold and snow, those ravenous creatures could not find beasts sufficient to feed upon.’ Subsequently, the month was named by the same people *Aefter-Yule*—that is, After Christmas. It is rather odd that we should have abandoned the Saxon names of the months, while retaining those of the days of the week.

HON. SOL BLOOM'S SPEECH ON CHANGE OF CALENDAR

(From Congressional Record, February 23, 1932)

As we celebrate the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of George Washington, it may be of interest to consider certain points with reference to our calendar, inasmuch as they have a direct bearing upon the date on which the celebration is to be held.

The use of the Julian calendar in Great Britain and her colonies, including the United States, ended with December 31, 1751, in accordance with an act of Parliament. A part of this act, as contained in Henning's Statutes at Large, Laws of Virginia, volume 1, page 394, is as follows:

"So much of the act of Parliament of Twenty-fourth George II, chapter 23, as relates to the establishment of the new style, is in the following words: 'Throughout all His Majesty's dominions in Europe, Asia, Africa, and America, subject to the Crown of Great Britain, the supputation according to which the year of our Lord beginneth on the 25th of March shall not be made use of after the last day of December 1751, and the 1st day of January next following the said last day of December, shall be deemed the first day of the year of our Lord 1752, and so on, the 1st day of January, 1752, the days of each month shall be reckoned in the same order; and the feast of Easter, and other movable feasts thereon depending, be ascertained according to the same method, as they now are, until the 2d of September in the said year 1752, inclusive; and the natural day next immediately following the said 2d of September shall be called the 14th of September, omitting for that time only the 11 intermediate nominal days of the common calendar; and the natural days following the said 14th of September shall be numbered forward in numerical order from the said 14th of September, according to the order now used in the present calendar; and all acts, deeds, writings, notes, and other instruments executed or signed upon or after the 1st day of January, 1752, shall bear date according to the said new method of supputation, etc.' The section then provides for the sessions of courts, and so forth, according to the new method.

"With respect to leap years, the second section declares, 'that the years 1800, 1900, 2100, 2200, 2300, or any other hundredth year of our Lord, except only every fourth hundredth year, whereof the year 2000 shall be the first, shall not be bissextile or leap years, but shall be common years, consisting of 365 days and no more; and the years of our Lord 2000, 2400, 2800, and every other fourth hundredth year of our Lord, from the year 2000, inclusive, and all other years of our Lord, which by the present supputation are bissextile or leap years, shall be bissextile, or leap years consisting of 366 days.'"

It is seen from the above that the *legal year* 1751 was a short year, in that it began with March 25, and ended with December 31; 1752 was also a short year, in that 11 day dates were omitted in September of that year. That is, no days were designated as September 3 to September 13, inclusive. The day immediately following Wednesday, September 2, was designated Thursday, September 14. There was no interruption of the regular succession of the days of the week.

From the foregoing, and from consideration of a known error in the Julian leap year rule, it is apparent that on bringing into our present calendar events that occurred between February 29, 1700, and September 2, 1752, both dates inclusive, and "old style," a correction of 11 days must be made because of the 11 dates omitted from September, 1752, and in addition, if the event occurred between January 1 and March 24, inclusive, the year date must be increased by one. For example, George Washington was born on February 11, 1731, *legal year*, according to the calendar in use in Great Britain and her colonies at the time of his birth, but on extrapolating our present calendar back to that time the date becomes February 22, 1732, and we shall celebrate the two hundredth anniversary of his birth on February 22, 1932.

Having been born on February 11, 1731 (*legal year*), Washington was 19 years old on February 11, 1750, and 20 years on February 11 of the year following. This would have been 1751, under the old calendar, but the *legal year* 1751 ended with December 31, and the following February became February, 1752. Washington's twentieth birthday was, therefore, celebrated on February 11, 1752. In the following September, 1752, 11 day dates were omitted, or advanced, so that Washington's twenty-first birthday was celebrated on February 22, 1753. From that time onward February 22 has been counted as the anniversary of his birth, and February 22, 1932, will be correctly celebrated as the two hundredth anniversary of his birth.

For many years both before and after the adoption of the Gregorian calendar in this country the practice of "double dating" was customary, or, at least, not uncommon, and sometimes led to confusion. Thus George Washington himself writing to Sir Isaac Heard, Kings Garter at Arms, May 22, 1792, recorded his own birth:

"Augustine then married (Mary) Ball, March 6th, 1730; by whom he had issue George, born February 11th (old style), 1732"; meaning 1731/32 (*indicating legal and popular years*). This slip has caused some people to claim that he was born in 1732/33.

This practice of double dating was necessary before the adoption in order to avoid uncertainty in official records, correspondence, and especially in documents relating to foreign trade, because of the fact that the Gregorian calendar was in use in Catholic countries from 1582 onward and its use in these countries was recognized in Great Britain and her colonies, although it was not put into effect in Great Britain and her colonies until January 1, 1752. After the adoption, double dating was also used, presumably to eliminate all possibility of confusion which might have resulted from inertia in changing calendars, but the practice soon died out.

Of special interest in this connection is the fact that the Washington family Bible, now at Mount Vernon, records the birth of George Washington in the following manner:

"George Washington, son of Augustine and Mary, his wife, was born ye 11th day of February, 1731/32."

Calendar of Legal Year 1731 For England and Her Colonies (Old Style)

1730 JANUARY							1730
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT	
					x	x	
x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
x							

1731 APRIL							1731
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT	
				1	2	3	
4	5	6	7	8	9	10	
11	12	13	14	15	16	17	
18	19	20	21	22	23	24	
25	26	27	28	29	30		

1731 JULY							1731
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT	
				1	2	3	
4	5	6	7	8	9	10	
11	12	13	14	15	16	17	
18	19	20	21	22	23	24	
25	26	27	28	29	30	31	

1731 OCTOBER							1731
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT	
					1	2	
3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	
17	18	19	20	21	22	23	
24	25	26	27	28	29	30	
31							

1731 JANUARY							1731
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT	
						1	
2	3	4	5	6	7	8	
9	10	11	12	13	14	15	
16	17	18	19	20	21	22	
23	24	25	26	27	28	29	
30	31						

1730 FEBRUARY							1730
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT	
	x	x	x	x	x	x	
x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
x							

1731 MAY							1731
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT	
						1	
2	3	4	5	6	7	8	
9	10	11	12	13	14	15	
16	17	18	19	20	21	22	
23	24	25	26	27	28	29	
30	31						

1731 AUGUST							1731
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT	
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	
8	9	10	11	12	13	14	
15	16	17	18	19	20	21	
22	23	24	25	26	27	28	
29	30	31					

1731 NOVEMBER							1731
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT	
	1	2	3	4	5	6	
7	8	9	10	11	12	13	
14	15	16	17	18	19	20	
21	22	23	24	25	26	27	
28	29	30					

1731 FEBRUARY							1731
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT	
		1	2	3	4	5	
6	7	8	9	10	11	12	
13	14	15	16	17	18	19	
20	21	22	23	24	25	26	
27	28	29					

1730 MARCH							1730
1731*	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT		
	x	x	x	x	x	x	
x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
28	29	30	31				

1731 JUNE							1731
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT	
		1	2	3	4	5	
6	7	8	9	10	11	12	
13	14	15	16	17	18	19	
20	21	22	23	24	25	26	
27	28	29	30				

1731 SEPTEMBER							1731
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT	
			1	2	3	4	
5	6	7	8	9	10	11	
12	13	14	15	16	17	18	
19	20	21	22	23	24	25	
26	27	28	29	30			

1731 DECEMBER							1731
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT	
			1	2	3	4	
5	6	7	8	9	10	11	
12	13	14	15	16	17	18	
19	20	21	22	23	24	25	
26	27	28	29	30	31		

1731 MARCH							1731
1732•	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT		
			1	2	3	4	
5	6	7	8	9	10	11	
12	13	14	15	16	17	18	
19	20	21	22	23	24	25	
x	x	x	x	x	x	x	

*Beginning of the Legal Year 1731.
(Old Style).

•Day that George Washington was born. Feb. 11, 1731, Legal Year
†End of the Legal Year 1731 (Old Style).
•Beginning of Legal Year 1732.

Calendar of Popular Year 1732 For England and Her Colonies (Old Style)

1732 JANUARY 1732						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
						★ 1
2	3	4	5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12	13	14	15
16	17	18	19	20	21	22
23	24	25	26	27	28	29
30	31					

1732 APRIL 1732						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
						1
2	3	4	5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12	13	14	15
16	17	18	19	20	21	22
23	24	25	26	27	28	29
30						

1732 JULY 1732						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
						1
2	3	4	5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12	13	14	15
16	17	18	19	20	21	22
23	24	25	26	27	28	29
30	31					

1732 OCTOBER 1732						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
8	9	10	11	12	13	14
15	16	17	18	19	20	21
22	23	24	25	26	27	28
29	30	31				

1732 FEBRUARY 1732						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
		1	2	3	4	5
6	7	8	9	10	† 11	12
13	14	15	16	17	18	19
20	21	22	23	24	25	26
27	28	29				

1732 MAY 1732						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
	1	2	3	4	5	6
7	8	9	10	11	12	13
14	15	16	17	18	19	20
21	22	23	24	25	26	27
28	29	30	31			

1732 AUGUST 1732						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
		1	2	3	4	5
6	7	8	9	10	11	12
13	14	15	16	17	18	19
20	21	22	23	24	25	26
27	28	29	30	31		

1732 NOVEMBER 1732						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
			1	2	3	4
5	6	7	8	9	10	11
12	13	14	15	16	17	18
19	20	21	22	23	24	25
26	27	28	29	30		

1732 MARCH 1732						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
			1	2	3	4
5	6	7	8	9	10	11
12	13	14	15	16	17	18
19	20	21	22	23	† 24	25
26	27	28	29	30	31	

1732 JUNE 1732						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
				1	2	3
4	5	6	7	8	9	10
11	12	13	14	15	16	17
18	19	20	21	22	23	24
25	26	27	28	29	30	

1732 SEPTEMBER 1732						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
					1	2
3	4	5	6	7	8	9
10	11	12	13	14	15	16
17	18	19	20	21	22	23
24	25	26	27	28	29	30

1732 DECEMBER 1732						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
					1	2
3	4	5	6	7	8	9
10	11	12	13	14	15	16
17	18	19	20	21	22	23
24	25	26	27	28	29	30
• 31						

★Beginning of the Popular Year 1732.

♥This is the day on which George Washington was born, as of the popular year 1732 (11th day of the second month), which is equivalent to February 11 of the legal year 1731 (11th day of the eleventh month). (See Chart No. 1).

†End of the Legal Year 1731 (Old Style). (See Chart No. 1).

•End of Popular Year 1732.

1751 Calendar for Last Legal Year for England and Her Colonies (Old Style)

1750						
JANUARY						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
		x	x	x	x	x
x	x	x	x	x	x	x
x	x	x	x	x	x	x
x	x	x	x	x	x	x
x	x	x	x	x		

1751						
APRIL						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
	1	2	3	4	5	6
7	8	9	10	11	12	13
14	15	16	17	18	19	20
21	22	23	24	25	26	27
28	29	30				

1751						
JULY						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
	1	2	3	4	5	6
7	8	9	10	11	12	13
14	15	16	17	18	19	20
21	22	23	24	25	26	27
28	29	30	31			

1751						
OCTOBER						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
		1	2	3	4	5
6	7	8	9	10	11	12
13	14	15	16	17	18	19
20	21	22	23	24	25	26
27	28	29	30	31		

1752						
JANUARY						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
			1	2	3	4
5	6	7	8	9	10	11
12	13	14	15	16	17	18
19	20	21	22	23	24	25
26	27	28	29	30	31	

†January lost month legal year 1751.

1750						
FEBRUARY						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
					x	x
x	x	x	x	x	x	x
x	x	x	x	x	x	x
x	x	x	x	x	x	x
x	x	x	x	x		

1751						
MAY						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
			1	2	3	4
5	6	7	8	9	10	11
12	13	14	15	16	17	18
19	20	21	22	23	24	25
26	27	28	29	30	31	

1751						
AUGUST						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
				1	2	3
4	5	6	7	8	9	10
11	12	13	14	15	16	17
18	19	20	21	22	23	24
25	26	27	28	29	30	31

1751						
NOVEMBER						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
					1	2
3	4	5	6	7	8	9
10	11	12	13	14	15	16
17	18	19	20	21	22	23
24	25	26	27	28	29	30

1752						
FEBRUARY						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
						1
2	3	4	5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12	13	14	15
16	17	18	19	20	21	22
23	24	25	26	27	28	29

†February lost month legal year 1751.

1750						
MARCH						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
					x	x
x	x	x	x	x	x	x
x	x	x	x	x	x	x
x	x	x	x	x	x	x
x	x	25	26	27	28	29
31						

1751						
JUNE						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
						1
2	3	4	5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12	13	14	15
16	17	18	19	20	21	22
23	24	25	26	27	28	29
30						

1751						
SEPTEMBER						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
8	9	10	11	12	13	14
15	16	17	18	19	20	21
22	23	24	25	26	27	28
29	30					

1751						
DECEMBER						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
8	9	10	11	12	13	14
15	16	17	18	19	20	21
22	23	24	25	26	27	28
29	30	31				

1752						
MARCH						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
8	9	10	11	12	13	14
15	16	17	18	19	20	21
22	23	24	x	x	x	x
x	x	x				

†March lost 24 days legal year 1751.

*Beginning of Last Legal Year 1751.
(Old Style)

†Jan. 1 to March 24, inclusive, was dropped. The year would have ended on March 24 (Old Style). With the change of the legal calendar the year 1752 began on Jan. 1 (See Chart No. 4). The dates indicated above by black figures for January, February and March were consequently lost for legal year 1751.

•Washington's birthday, 1752. There was no Feb. 11, 1751, legal year. Consequently Washington had no birthday in legal year 1751. This Feb. 11, 1751, changed to Feb. 11, 1752. Note that legal year 1751 contained only 282 days.

▼Ending of Last Legal Year. (Old Style)

Calendar of Combined Legal and Popular Year 1752 For England and Her Colonies
(New and Old Style)

1752 JANUARY 1752						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
			1	2	3	4
5	6	7	8	9	10	11
12	13	14	15	16	17	18
19	20	21	22	23	24	25
26	27	28	29	30	31	

1752 APRIL 1752						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
			1	2	3	4
5	6	7	8	9	10	11
12	13	14	15	16	17	18
19	20	21	22	23	24	25
26	27	28	29	30		

1752 JULY 1752						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
			1	2	3	4
5	6	7	8	9	10	11
12	13	14	15	16	17	18
19	20	21	22	23	24	25
26	27	28	29	30	31	

1752 OCTOBER 1752						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
8	9	10	11	12	13	14
15	16	17	18	19	20	21
22	23	24	25	26	27	28
29	30	31				

1752 FEBRUARY 1752						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
						1
2	3	4	5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12	13	14	15
16	17	18	19	20	21	22
23	24	25	26	27	28	29

1752 MAY 1752						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
					1	2
3	4	5	6	7	8	9
10	11	12	13	14	15	16
17	18	19	20	21	22	23
24	25	26	27	28	29	30
31						

1752 AUGUST 1752						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
						1
2	3	4	5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12	13	14	15
16	17	18	19	20	21	22
23	24	25	26	27	28	29
30	31					

1752 NOVEMBER 1752						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
			1	2	3	4
5	6	7	8	9	10	11
12	13	14	15	16	17	18
19	20	21	22	23	24	25
26	27	28	29	30		

1752 MARCH 1752						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
8	9	10	11	12	13	14
15	16	17	18	19	20	21
22	23	24	25	26	27	28
29	30	31				

1752 JUNE 1752						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
	1	2	3	4	5	6
7	8	9	10	11	12	13
14	15	16	17	18	19	20
21	22	23	24	25	26	27
28	29	30				

1752 SEPTEMBER 1752						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
		1	2	3	4	5
6	7	8	9	10	11	12
13	14	15	16	17	18	19
20	21	22	23	24	25	26
27	28	29	30			

1752 DECEMBER 1752						
SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
					1	2
3	4	5	6	7	8	9
10	11	12	13	14	15	16
17	18	19	20	21	22	23
24	25	26	27	28	29	30
31						

★This would have been Washington's birthday in 1751 if the months of January and February complete and the first 24 days of March had not been dropped from the calendar of the Legal Year 1751, in accordance with the provisions of the Act of the British Parliament changing the calendar. (Act reprinted on previous pages.)

♥Here eleven days were dropped from the calendar, marking the change from the Old Style to the New Style calendar, which advanced George Washington's birthday eleven days from February 11 to February 22. Thus Washington's birthday occurred on February 22 for the first time in the year 1753.

REPRODUCTION OF PAGES 17-21 OF
HANDY-BOOK OF RULES AND TABLES FOR VERIFYING DATES OF HISTORICAL EVENTS
(By JOHN J. BOND. London, Bell and Daldy, 1866)

Commencement of the Year, On the 1st of January, or otherwise, And Adoption of the Gregorian Calendar.

Note:—The State Papers (formerly in Her Majesty's State Paper Office, but now in the Public Record Office) have been examined for the dates of the New Style.



HE commencement of the year has been reckoned from the following days in several countries:—Christmas Day, 25th December; the day of the Circumcision, 1st January; the day of the Conception, 25 March; and Easter-day.

The Reformation of the Calendar.

The reformation of the Calendar was taken into consideration at several Councils of the Church in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. And at last, Pope Gregory XIII, having been formally charged with the task by the Council of Trent, succeeded in establishing the New Calendar in the year 1582. Among different propositions made to him, he accepted that of Aloysius Lilius, (Physician and Mathematician from Calabria), who, therefore, is to be considered as the originator of the New Calendar. The Pontiff sub-

18 *Commencement of the Year.*

mitted the plan of Lilius, in 1577, to the Princes and first Universities of Europe, for their examination, and then appointed a commission of learned men at Rome. The most distinguished members of this commission were the German Jesuit, Christoph Clavius, one of the greatest mathematicians of his age (born at Bamberg 1537, died at Rome 1612); Peter Caeconius (properly called Chacon), a Spaniard, from Toledo (1525—1581); and Ignazio Danti, (a Dominican from Perugia, afterwards bishop of Alatri, died 1586, in his 49th year).

In a Bull of the 24th February, 1582, the New Calendar was definitely introduced. An ample account of this alteration of the Calendar is given by Clavius, with all the relative documents, (Romani Calendarii a Gregorio XIII, P.M. restituti explicatio. fol. Roma, 1633. Also in Clavius' Works, fol. Moguntini, 1612).

In the greater part of Italy, as well as in Spain and Portugal, the Gregorian Calendar was introduced on the day fixed in the papal Bull, (the day following the 4th October being called the 15 October, 1582).

France adopted it two months later, passing from the 9th to the 22th of December, in accordance with the edict of Henry III; the Roman Catholic parts of Switzerland, and the Roman Catholic Netherlands followed in 1583, Poland in 1586, and Hungary in 1587. In Germany the reformation of the Calendar was discussed at the Imperial Diet of Augsburg in the year 1582, and the Emperor, and the Catholic States

of the Empire, introduced it in 1583. The Protestant States, however, refused to follow this example, partly from prejudice against the Pope, partly also because Joseph Scaliger and others maintained that the altered calendar was not without its faults. Clavius defended it in two treatises which may be found in the fifth volume of his works. But intelligent Catholics them-

Adoption of Gregorian Calendar. 19

selves confess that there are errors in the Gregorian Calendar,—they are, in fact, very well pointed out in *l'Art de vérifier les Dates*, vol. i, p. 85, &c.

In Germany, from the time of the introduction of the New Calendar, they used, in public documents, to distinguish between the Old and New Style, and to affix in transactions, between Roman Catholics and Protestants, the date according to both. Still the difference in the measurement of time caused, naturally, a good deal of confusion and quarrelling, especially in places where Roman Catholics and Protestants were living together. At Augsburg, disturbances were created, which lasted several years, and are known under the name of the Calendar-strife, (*Kalenderstreit*).

During the negotiations for the peace of Westphalia (1648), the Protestant States were urged in vain to adopt the Gregorian Calendar; but after the peace of Ryswick (1697), when another Calendar-quarrel threatened to break out in the Palatinate and elsewhere, they finally agreed, on the 23rd September, 1699, to introduce a reformed Calendar in the following year. Accordingly the day after Sunday, 18th February, 1700, was called Monday, 1st March, 1700,—eleven days being struck out of the Calendar. This was done chiefly at the instigation of the celebrated Leibnitz, and with the assistance of the Mathematician Erhard Heigel.

At the same time, the new Calendar was adopted in Denmark and Holland; and in 1701, in the Protestant Cantons of Switzerland, the day following the 31st December, 1700, being called the 12th January, 1701.

In England it was introduced as late as 1752, and in Sweden not before 1753. The Russians and other followers of the Greek Church are now the only people in Europe who still persist in using the Old Calendar.

Ideler, *Lehrbuch der Chronologie*,
Berlin, 1831, pp. 380-382, and 394-395.

20 *Commencement of the Year.*

A comparative table of the French Republican Calendar and the Gregorian Calendar, from the 22nd

("Commencement of the Year" Continued)

September, 1792, to 31st December, 1825, drawn up by Johann Friedrich Pfaff, is to be found in Bredow's "Chronik des XIX. Jahrhunderts," at the end of the year 1805. (Ideler, Handbuch der mathematischen und technischen Chronologie II, p. 470.) (2 vols. Berlin, 1825-26).

In England } *The year was reckoned*
and Ireland, }

from Christmas Day, until 1666.

1 Jan. to 31 Dec. 1667 to 1155.

25 Mar. to 24 Mar. 1155 to 1750.

25 Mar. to 31 Dec. 1751.

The day after 31 Dec. 1751,
was called 1 Jan. 1752.

Pursuant to Stat. 24, Geo. II. c. 23, (for which, see Preface)

1 Jan. to 31 Dec. 1752, and at the present time.

In Scotland, *The year was reckoned*

from 25 Mar. to 24 Mar. before 1600.

The day after 31 Dec. 1599,

was called 1 Jan. 1600.

Pursuant to Proclamation dated 17 Dec. 1599, (for which, see Preface).

1 Jan. to 31 Dec. 1600, and at the present time.

In Great Britain } *The Gregorian, or New Style, was*
and Ireland, } *adopted*

In 1752,

Adoption of Gregorian Calendar. 21

The day after Wed. 2 Sept.

was called Thurs. 14 Sept., 1752.

Pursuant to Stat. 24, Geo. II. c. 23.

In France, *The year was reckoned*

from Christmas Day,

Easter Eve,

and 25 Mar. to 24 Mar. }

Until 1564.

1 Jan. to 31 Dec., 1564, and at the present time.

Pursuant to edict of Charles IX, Aug. 4, 1564, but not adopted by the Parliament of Paris until 1597, and the Church of Rouen till 1580.

In France, *The Gregorian, or New Style, was adopted*

In 1582.

The day after Sunday, 9 Dec.

was called Mondai, 20 Dec., 1582.

Pursuant to edict of Henry III., Jan. 1, 1582.

The year was reckoned

In Rome,

from 25 Mar. to 24 Mar.

Until the 15th century.

Most labor,

25 Mar. to 24 Mar.

Until the 16th century.

Death of

Christmas Day.

In the 17th century.

Amicus and

Easter Eve.

In the 17th century.

Parish,

1 Jan. to 31 Dec.

After the 17th century.

Language,

25 Mar. to 24 Mar.

Until the 16th century.

and many of

Easter Eve.

In the 17th and 18th centuries.

the Southern

Provinces,

Until 1754.


Toulon,

1 Jan. to 31 Dec.

Until 1754.

REPRODUCTION FROM "POOR RICHARD'S ALMANAC" OF SEPTEMBER, 1752

SEPTEMBER hath XIX Days.											
D. H.			Planets Places.								
First Q.	15	8 mor.	D.	☉	♂	♂	♂	♂	♂	♂	D. L.
Full ☉	23	8 mor.		♂	♂	♂	♂	♂	♂	♂	
Last Q.	30	10 mor.	1	20	19	12	23	27	12	N.	0
☿	1 m	17 Deg.	17	25	19	12	20	23	11		4
			22	20	19	13	29	9	8		4
			27	5	13	23	2	16	2	S.	1



D.	of the	Month.	T.	C.	
16	54	3	51	6	2
29	37	14	39	7	5
14	10	24	5	27	8
15	21	17	6	17	9
16	12	9	7	6	10
17	M.	9	7	53	10
18	1	5	8	41	11
19	2	5	9	25	12
20	3	6	10	9	1
21	4	0	10	5	1
22	Moon	11	41	21	1
23	rises.	12	28	7	12
24	A	M.	28	3	13
25	7	4	1	19	4
26	7	44	2	12	5
27	8	29	3	7	6
28	9	25	4	5	7
29	10	25	5	3	8
30	11	30	6	2	9

be opened for Common of Pasture, and other Purposes; and at other Times, the Owners and Occupiers of such Lands and Grounds have Right to inclose or shut up the same, for their own private Use; and there is in many other Instances, a temporary and distinct Property and Right vested in different Persons, in and to many such Lands and Grounds, according to certain Nominal Days and Times in the Year: And whereas, the anticipating or bringing forward the said Nominal Days and Times, by the Space of eleven Days, according to the said New Method of Supputation, might be attended with many Inconveniencies; Be it therefore further Declared, Provided, and Enacted, by the Authority aforesaid, That nothing in this Act contained, shall extend, or be construed to extend, to accelerate or anticipate the Days or Times for the opening, inclosing, or shutting up any such Lands or Grounds as aforesaid, or the Days or Times on which any such temporary or distinct Property or Right in or to any such Lands or Grounds as aforesaid is to commence; but that all such Lands and Grounds as aforesaid, shall, from and after the said second Day of September, be, from Time to Time respectively opened, inclosed, or shut up, and such temporary and distinct Property and Right in and to such Lands and Grounds as aforesaid, shall commence and begin upon the same natural Days and Times on which the same should have been respectively opened, inclosed, or shut up, or would have commenced.

For the Convenience of our Readers who may frequently have Occasion to know what Day of the Calendar according to the New Style corresponds to any particular Day of the Calendar according to the Old Style, we shall henceforth in the left Column of this Right-hand Page put down the Days according to the said Old Style Calendar.

* In first column you will notice that 11 days were advanced, from September 2 to September 14. Consequently September 14, New Style (see first column), is equivalent to September 3, Old Style (see last column).

WORDING OF LAST PARAGRAPH ON ABOVE REPRODUCTION

† For the Convenience of our Readers who may frequently have Occasion to know what Day of the Calendar according to the New Style, corresponds to any particular Day of the Calendar according to the Old Style, we shall henceforth in the left Column of this Right-hand Page put down the Days according to the said Old Style Calendar.

REPRODUCTION FROM "POOR RICHARD'S ALMANAC" OF FEBRUARY, 1753

FEBRUARY hath xxviii Days.

D. H.

Planets Places.

New M	3	3	mor.	D.	☉	♂	♂	♀	♂	D ^s L.
Full Q.	10	12	aft.							
Full ☉	17	3	aft.							
Last Q.	24	7	aft.							
8 { 12 M 9 Deg.				1	13	2	7	0	23	19 N. 5
22 8				6	18	3	7	3	29	24 4
28 7				12	24	3	6	7	6	0 S. 3
				17	29	4	6	11	12	7 5
				22	X 4	4	6	14	17	14 0
				27	19	4	6	18	23	22 N. 4

D. H. the Moon. 1

mine their Magnitudes and Distances, when those Distances are not too great to yield a Parallax. Astronomers, for Example, know certainly the Distance of the Moon from the Earth, viz. 240 thousand Miles, because the Moon yields a very sensible Parallax; and they know, that the Sun's Distance from the Earth is very probably, at least, ten thousand Times the Diameter or Thickness of the Earth, which is about eight thousand Miles, and brings the whole Distance to about eighty Millions of Miles. It is, I say, hardly to be doubted, that the Distance from the Sun to the Earth is, at least, eighty Millions of Miles; but it is not certainly known, whether it is not a great deal more. In the Year 1761, the Distance of all the Planets from the Sun will be determined to a great Degree of Exactness by Observations on a Transit of the Planet Venus over the Face of the Sun, which is to happen the 6th of May, O. S. in that Year. But, according to the present Theory, the Sun, to appear of the Magnitude he does to our Eyes at the Distance of eighty Millions of Miles, must be a Body a great many hundred thousand Times larger than the Earth, so that if his Centre were placed where that of the Earth is, his outward Surface would extend one hundred and forty thousand Miles higher than the Orbit of the Moon, his Diameter or Thickness being seven hundred and sixty thousand Miles, whereas that of the Earth is but about eight thousand. This amazing World

B

of

* The last column of this reproduction denotes the old style reckoning. February 22, new style (see first column), is equivalent to February 11, old style (see last column).

Note that Washington's birthday occurred on February 22, instead of February 11, for the first time in the year 1753. 1753 was the first year this change took place because of the change from the old style to the new style calendar. From 1753 on Washington's birthday always fell on February 22.

THE STORY
OF THE
ORDER
OF THE
PURPLE HEART

By

DR. JOHN C. FITZPATRICK

*Editor of the Diaries of George Washington;
Editor of the Definitive Writings of George Washington*

INTRODUCTION

BY order of the President of the United States, the Purple Heart, established by General George Washington as Commander in Chief of the Army on August 7, 1782, was revived on February 22, 1932. This official action on the part of the United States Government, on the opening day of the George Washington Bicentennial Celebration, was taken "out of respect to his memory and military achievements."

There are two distinct differences between the old Order of the Purple Heart of the Continental Army and the revived Order of the present day. During General Washington's time the Purple Heart Badge of Military Merit was awarded for outstanding military services, to privates and non-commissioned officers—commissioned officers were not eligible to receive the award. The revived Order of the Purple Heart makes no distinction of this kind. The original Purple Heart was a heart-shaped badge of cloth or silk to be sewn to the uniform coat over the heart; the present Purple Heart is a heart-shaped metal decoration with the figure of George Washington on the obverse and the words "For Military Merit" in gold on the reverse. Reproductions in exact colors and actual size of both the original and the present "Purple Hearts" are found in this article—the latter for the first time, so far as known.

Dr. John C. Fitzpatrick, eminent authority on the life of George Washington, has diligently searched the records relative to the original Order of the Purple Heart and has produced as complete an article as could be written with the material available. His findings, as here presented, cannot help but increase one's respect, admiration and love for George Washington who guided the American Nation through the storm and stress of its infancy.

SOL BLOOM,
Director,
UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON
BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION.

THE PURPLE HEART DECORATION
OF
MILITARY MERIT
INSTITUTED BY
GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON AUGUST 7, 1782,
AND REVIVED BY
THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES FEBRUARY 22, 1932



REPRODUCTION IN COLOR, ACTUAL SIZE, OF THE ONLY PURPLE HEART BADGE OF MILITARY MERIT KNOWN TO BE IN EXISTENCE. The Badge is of purple sprigged silk, faded to a steel grey, edged with a narrow binding of silver braid. The Badge was sewn on the left breast of the uniform coat, over the heart. *From the original in the possession of the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of New Hampshire.*



REPRODUCTION IN COLOR, ACTUAL SIZE, OF THE PRESENT PURPLE HEART DECORATION, DESIGNED BY JOHN R. SINNOCK, OF PHILADELPHIA. The enameled field is charged with the bust of General Washington in Continental uniform. The shield is that of the Washington arms, supported by branches of laurel leaves. The reverse bears the legend *For Military Merit*, with a space for the name of the recipient.

THE STORY of the ORDER of the PURPLE HEART



HE Purple Heart Badge of Military Merit was created by the General Order of the Commander in Chief, issued at the headquarters of Continental Army at Newburgh, New York, August 7, 1782.

Honorary Badges of distinction are to be conferred on the veteran Non-commissioned officers and soldiers of the army who have served more than three years with bravery, fidelity and good conduct; for this purpose a narrow piece of white cloth of an angular form is to be fixed to the left arm on the uniform coats; Non-commissioned officers and Soldiers who have served with equal reputation more than six years, are to be distinguished by two pieces of cloth set in parallel to each other in a similar form. Should any who are not entitled to these honors have the insolence to assume the badges of them, they shall be severely punished. On the other hand, it is expected that gallant men who are thus designated will, on all occasions, be treated with particular confidence and consideration.

The General, ever desirous to cherish a virtuous ambition in his soldiers, as well as to foster and encourage every species of Military merit, directs that whenever any singularly meritorious action is performed, the author of it shall be permitted to wear on his facings, over his left breast, the figure of a heart in purple cloth, or silk, edged with narrow lace or binding. Not only instances of unusual gallantry, but also of extraordinary fidelity and essential service in any way shall meet with a due reward. Before this favor can be conferred on any man, the particular fact or facts on which it is to be grounded must be set forth to the Commander-in-chief, accompanied with certificates from the Commanding officers of the regiment and brigade to which the Candidate for reward belonged, or other incontestable proofs, and, upon granting it, the name and regiment of the person with the action so certified are to be enrolled in the book of merit which will be kept at the orderly office. Men who have merited this last distinction to be suffered to pass all guards and sentinels which officers are permitted to do.

The road to glory in a patriot army and a free country is thus opened to all. This order is also to have retrospect to the earliest days of the war, and to be considered as a permanent one.

This was the first time in the history of the United States Army that an honor badge for distinguished service was provided for the enlisted man in the ranks and the non-commissioned officer, and though but a badge of cloth, or silk, sewn on the uniform coat instead of being a pendant piece of metal, it was, in effect, the medal of honor of the Revolution.

The general order of August 7, 1782, established two distinct and separate honors. As recorded in the transcript of the orders, made that same year under the direction of the Recording Secretary to the Commander in Chief and attested by the then Assistant Adjutant-General of the Continental Army, John Singer Dexter, it is arranged in two separate paragraphs; the first established a

"Badge of Honorary Distinction", or service chevron, and the second created the "Badge of Military Merit", or Purple Heart decoration, for an unusual and meritorious military act. Unfortunately little attention was paid at the time to the exact wording laid down by the general order, and the blank forms of discharge issued to the Continental soldiers nearly a year later record the service chevron as a badge of merit for so many years' faithful service. This has caused some needless confusion. The forms of discharge should have been worded, in conformity with the first paragraph of the general order of August 7, 1782: "has been honored with the Badge of Honorary Distinction for years' faithful service."

Awarding some slight uniform insignia for length of service is an old practice in military annals, but the Purple Heart Badge of Military Merit seems to have been one of the earliest instances of an established honor being created exclusively for the common soldier. That this should have been done by the youngest Democracy then existing in the world was both fitting and significant.

Who originated the idea of the Purple Heart is unknown; but that Inspector General Baron von Steuben had something to do with it is a justifiable premise. That bluff, gruff old martinet, with heart of gold, roundly cursed the Continental soldier for his military blundering, but loved him for his courage and fighting qualities.

He had suggested that the names of each officer and soldier discharged be entered in a book "which will be kept in the Archives of Congress in memory of those brave Citizens who have fought for the Independence of their Country." Later we find among things noted by the Baron to be attended to before the troops were discharged: "The Badges of Honour to be distributed to such Soldiers as have merited them before their dismissal."

So far as the known surviving records show, this honor badge was granted to only three men, all of them non-commissioned officers: Sergeant Daniel Bissell, of Captain David Humphrey's Company of the Second Connecticut Regiment of the Continental Line; Sergeant William Brown, of Captain Samuel Comstock's Company of the Fifth Connecticut Regiment of the Continental Line; and Sergeant Elijah Churchill, of the Fourth Troop of

the Second Regiment Light Dragoons, which was recruited in Connecticut. Connecticut certainly had reason to be proud of her soldiers.*

The stories of how the Purple Heart was won by each of these three men can nowhere be found in detail. They can be pieced out from cold official records and by inference, but even in this bare form they should be preserved as a cherished part of the proud record of the old Continental Army.

The official action which paved the way for the award of the Purple Heart decoration to the three Sergeants follows:

HEAD QUARTERS, VERPLANCKS POINT
MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 9, 1782

The Inspector-General (or in his absence the inspector of the northern army), the Adjutant-General, Brigadier-General Huntington, Colonel Greateon and Lieutenant-Colonel Barber, or any three of them, are appointed a Board to examine the pretensions of the noncommissioned officers and Soldiers who are Candidates for the Badge of merit. The Board will report their opinion to the Commander-in-chief.

All Certificates and recommendations will be lodged with the Adjutant-General, who will occasionally summon the board to assemble.

It does not appear that this Board ever met to consider the subject, or to examine the claims of the candidates for the honorary Badge of Military Merit. Another board, required to report as soon as possible, was therefore appointed in the following April.

THURSDAY, APRIL 17, 1783.

A Board of officers consisting of Brigadier-General Greateon, Colonels Stewart and Sprout, and Majors Fish and Trescott, will assemble at the New building on Saturday next, ten o'clock, A. M., to take into consideration the claims of the Candidates for the badge of merit, and will report thereon to the Commander-in-chief as soon as possible. The papers at the orderly office, and all other certificates relative to these claims, to be put into the hands of Brigadier Greateon before Saturday.

This Board made the following Report on the 24th of April:

Proceedings of the Board of Officers appointed in the General Orders of the 17th inst., for the purpose of investigating

* In an old barn in Deerfield, New Hampshire, several years ago, Captain William Lithgow Willey, of Cambridge, the Vice President of the New Hampshire Society of the Cincinnati, found a fragment of an overcoat of the Revolutionary Army. Sewed on the left breast there was a heart-shaped badge of what seemed to be steel gray silk. Captain Willey was presented with the relic by the owner of the barn, and upon study it proved to be one of the Purple Hearts bestowed by Washington. Unfortunately Captain Willey, when he returned to Deerfield some years later, was unable to locate the barn or find the former owner of the Purple Heart, so that the circumstances surrounding its preservation are unknown. When he found it, the overcoat, badly moth-eaten, was hanging on a peg near the horse stalls, covered with dust and cobwebs. Captain Willey had the Heart cleaned as best he could, and presented it to the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of New Hampshire, its present possessors. It is the only original Purple Heart known to exist.

the several pretensions of the Candidates for the badge of Military merit.

BRIG.-GEN. GREATON, President

COLO. STEWART	} Members	{ MAJOR FISH MAJOR TRESCOTT
LT.-COLO. SPROUT		

The Board being met agreeably to order, proceeded to an examination of the Certificates and papers laid before them relating the several facts on which the respective pretensions are founded, and thereupon

REPORT

1st. That Serjeant Elijah Churchill, of the 2d Regiment of Light Dragoons, on the several Enterprizes against Fort St. George and Fort Slongo, on Long Island, in their opinion acted a very conspicuous and singularly meritorious part; that at the head of each Body of attack he not only acquitted himself with great gallantry, firmness and address, but that the surprize in one instance, and the success of the attack in the other, proceeded in a considerable degree from his conduct and management.

2d. That Serjeant Brown, of the late 5th Connecticut Regiment, in the assault of the Enemy's left Redoubt at Yorktown, in Virginia, on the evening of the 14th of October, 1781, conducted a forlorn hope with great bravery, propriety and deliberate firmness, and that his general character appears unexceptionable.

The Board are therefore of opinion that Serjeant Churchill, of the 2d Regiment of Light Dragoons, and Serjeant Brown, of the late 5th Connecticut Regiment, are severally entitled to the badge of Military merit, and do therefore recommend them to His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief as suitable Characters for that honorary distinction.

J. GREATON, *B. Gen., Prest.*

Cantonment, New Windsor

April 24th, 1783

His Excellency Genl. Washington

The Report was approved in General Orders by the Commander-in-Chief, dated:

SUNDAY, APRIL 27TH, 1783

The Board appointed to take into consideration the claims of the Candidates for the Badge of Merit, Report: That Serjeant Churchill of the 2d regt. of Light Dragoons, and Serjeant Brown, of the late 5th Connecticut regt., are in their opinion severally entitled to the badge of Military merit, and do therefore recommend them to His Excellency the Commander-in-chief, as suitable characters for that honorary distinction. The Commander-in-chief is pleased to order the before named Serjeant Elijah Churchill of the 2d regt. of Light Dragoons, and Serjt. Brown, of the late 5th Connecticut regiment to be each of them invested with the badge of merit. They will call at Head Quarters on the third of May, when the necessary Certificates & Badges will be ready for them.

In conformity with these Orders, the successful candidates were invested with the honorary Badge of Military Merit, and received the necessary certificates, at Headquarters, on the third of May, 1783. The Badges were as described in the General Orders of the 7th and 11th of August, 1782; the certificates were as given in the accompanying facsimile illustration. (See page 714.)

It appears that the third award of the honorary Badge of Military Merit was that made to Serjeant

Daniel Bissell, of the Second Connecticut Regiment, by order of June 8, 1783.

HEAD QUARTERS NEWBURGH
SUNDAY, JUNE 8TH, 1783

Sergt. Bissell of the 2d Connecticut regt. having performed some important services within the immediate knowledge of the Commander-in-Chief in which the fidelity, perseverance and good Sense of the said Sergt. Bissel were conspicuously manifested, it is therefore ordered that he be honored with the badge of Merit. he will call at Head Quarters on tuesday next for the insignia and certificate to which he is hereby entitled.

A Board of Officers will assemble at the public Buildg. on tuesday at 10 o'clock A. M. to decide upon such pretensions for the badge of merit, as shall be exhibited to them.

HEAD QUARTERS NEWBURGH
MONDAY, JUNE 9TH, 1783

In consequence of the orders of yesterday, the Board whereof Brig. Gen. Groaton is president will assemble at the New building tomorrow at 10 o'clock to decide on the claims of the Candidates for the badge of merit.

This is the complete, bare official record. What follows is the story of the exploits, built up from the available material found in the papers of George Washington.

The first exploit, in point of time, is that of Sergeant Elijah Churchill, of the Second Regiment Light Dragoons. It is in two parts, for it is the story of two raids within the British lines, the first in November, 1780, and the second a year later, in October, 1781. Major Benjamin Tallmadge, of the Second Regiment Light Dragoons, was in charge of the Headquarters secret service, which he managed from the year 1778 to the end of the war; and on November 7, 1780, he received word from his most trustworthy spy that the British had stored several hundred tons of hay, for winter forage, at Coram, Long Island, which is on the north shore, about nine miles southeast from Setauket, or Brookhaven. This forage magazine was protected by a near-by stockade fort, which consisted of three strong blockhouses, connected by a stockade of heavy stakes, twelve feet long and sharpened at the end. There was also a deep ditch, a high wall, and a strong abatis. The work was to mount six cannon, but only two of them were in place when the spy sent in his report. The fortification was called Fort Saint George. The spy's report gave a good description of the work and urged an attempt upon it.

Tallmadge, in forwarding the report to Headquarters, volunteered to make the attempt, and Washington, whose prescience in such matters was remarkable, at once gave his permission and left the management of the entire matter to the Major.

Tallmadge decided to stake everything on a surprise, and dismounted about fifty of his dragoons to form the party. To take fifty men across twenty miles of salt water, land them within the enemy's lines, march them several miles therein, and attempt such a strong fortification as Fort Saint George, might seem to us, at this distance, a reckless and foolhardy thing; but Benjamin Tallmadge, as chief intelligence officer, knew his ground, and, more important than all, knew his troopers. Sergeant Elijah Churchill was one of the men Tallmadge selected. The small detachment marched to Fairfield, Connecticut, nearly opposite to Setauket, Long Island; but there they were delayed eight days by a violent November gale upon the Sound. In the afternoon of November 21 the wind died down. At 4 P. M. the expedition embarked in the whaleboats provided by Lieutenant Caleb Brewster, of Tallmadge's regiment, who had charge of the Continental armed boats on Long Island Sound and who was the conveyor of secret intelligence from the New York and Long Island spies.

The cold blackness of a November night had already settled down when the boats put out from the land, but with wind and oars they crossed in four hours and landed on a deserted stretch of the Long Island shore. They found they had drifted farther from their objective than they expected, and a longer march to reach the British fort was now necessary. A large force of British regulars were in winter quarters on Long Island, and there were, in addition, several thousand Loyalist troops, distributed at various points, making it a hazardous venture to march a body of troops for any considerable distance without grave risk of being cut off from their boats. Capture was inevitable if they could not get away from the Island, and the gale that had delayed them on the mainland again swept down upon the Sound. Tallmadge could not risk discovery if his boats could not leave the shore, so he concealed his men in a wood and made the boats as inconspicuous as possible. All day long, not daring to light fires, the men shivered under the forest cover; but when darkness came again, the wind died down and the cold and stiffened troopers started upon a rapid march down the deserted wintry road.

At 3 A. M., November 23, 1780, they were within two miles of Fort Saint George and halted to receive orders for the attack. Tallmadge divided his

men into three groups, each of which was to give its entire attention to a specified blockhouse. Sixteen men, in charge of Sergeant Churchill, were to attack the main and largest of the fort buildings. At 4 A. M. the three bodies separated, to move against the works from as many different directions. They moved like shadows and with the swiftness of Indians; Churchill and his men were within fifty feet of the fort before the sentinel challenged and fired. Instantly the black winter morning became alive with flame and uproar. Led by the intrepid sergeant, the little party of sixteen plunged through the ditch, swarmed the stockade, and crashed into the fort building before the defenders could settle into organized resistance. The other two attacking parties cleared the defenses almost at the same time, and all of the detachments met in the centre of the enclosed stockade. But the other parties had expended their energies in getting inside the defenses, and two blockhouses still remained to be taken. A brisk fire was beginning to pour upon the Americans from these two houses, but battering parties beat in the doors, and inside of ten more minutes Tallmadge's men had possession of the entire works.

The growing light now showed a British supply schooner at anchor close to the shore, near the fort. A detachment captured her with ridiculous ease. The rapidity of the attack had protected the attackers, and they had not lost a man, and only one of them was wounded. This same celerity had also, to an extent, saved the enemy, and the British loss was but seven killed and wounded, though most of the latter were mortally hurt. The fort and the schooner were set on fire, and the prisoners, over fifty in number, were started back toward the boats under a guard. Leaving a small force to see to it that the fort was completely destroyed, Tallmadge marched with the rest to Coram. The few sentries found there fled, and the hay was pulled loose and set on fire. Over three hundred tons went up in rolling clouds of smoke, and as soon as the fire was going beyond all hope of extinguishment, Tallmadge and his hay-burners started back for the boats. By taking a different road and by rapid marching, they joined the men they had left at Fort Saint George, and overtook the prisoners and their guard inside of two hours.

It was now broad daylight and the Loyalist militia were beginning to swarm in their rear. But the

two huge columns of smoke, some distance apart, one at Fort Saint George and one at Coram, as well as the unbelievable audacity of a body of rebel troops daring to land on Long Island, kept the Loyalist militia from approaching too near. They could not believe that only a small party would risk such a thing, and they preferred to wait until their own numbers were sufficient to ensure success against the supposedly large force. By four o'clock in the evening the American party reached the boats, and by this time the British were firing long-range shots at the little column. A small counter-demonstration pushed the enemy back and the entire force embarked and got away from land without casualties. At 11 P. M., November 23, they reached Fairfield, having twice crossed Long Island Sound, a total distance of forty miles, marched an equal distance, stormed and taken a fort, destroyed a vessel, the fort, and over three hundred tons of hay, all in less than twenty-four hours.

This was the first exploit in the story of the Purple Heart. The second was Sergeant Churchill's second raid on Long Island, this time against Fort Slongo, which was about forty-eight miles northeast of Brooklyn, on the North Shore. Here the British had built a fort that was a nuisance, and Washington directed Major Tallmadge to look over the ground and report on the advisability of attempting the destruction of the work. The Major immediately slipped over to Long Island to investigate. The risks taken by this brave dragoon officer in establishing and keeping open his channels of spy intelligence to Headquarters were tremendous. The Commander-in-Chief frequently cautioned him and, at times, actually forbade some of his excursions within the British lines. This time Tallmadge returned with drawings of Fort Slongo, exact reports of the British vessels there, their size and strength and the number of troops in the fort and at Lloyd's Neck near by.

With this information he set out for Rhode Island, where the French troops lay, to obtain naval cooperation from the French fleet. He met and talked with the Comte de Rochambeau and the Chevalier Destouches; but, unfortunately, when he reached Newport, the frigates were out on a cruise and the smaller vessels were scattered. Speed was essential for the success of the plan, so the matter was laid aside. Five months later, when Washington and the main army were in the trenches before

Yorktown, Tallmadge made the attempt. This time he formed a force of about one hundred men from the Fifth Connecticut Regiment and the Second Regiment Light Dragoons and sent them over from Compo Point under the command of Major Lemuel Trescott, of the Ninth Massachusetts, who volunteered to manage the raid. Through his spies Tallmadge had such complete information that he knew even the exact spots where the British sentries stood.

The expedition started across the Sound at 8 o'clock in the evening of October 2, 1781, and at 3 A. M. of October 3, the fort was in its hands. Again Sergeant Churchill was in the van of the first attacking party and again he acquitted himself with the utmost gallantry. The fort was so strong that Tallmadge had advised Trescott not to make a direct attack, but to try to draw off the defenders by a feint. This idea was not followed. The attacking force went at their job with such vigor that the fort was taken without the loss of a single man, and only four of the British were killed before the works surrendered. The report of the affair shows twenty-one prisoners taken, the destruction of a goodly quantity of artillery and stores of small arms, ammunition, and clothing. It was these two completely successful raids upon fortified works within the enemy's lines on Long Island that gained the Purple Heart for Sergeant Churchill, the reward of which was couched in the words of the report found on page 708.

Sergeant Churchill was twenty-six years old at the time of this second exploit. He served to the end of the war and then moved to Chester, Hampden County, Massachusetts, where he died, April 11, 1841. He had married, during the war, on March 10, 1777, Miss Eleanor Nooney. He applied for and received a pension from the United States, and in support of his claim forwarded his sergeant's warrant and his Purple Heart Badge of Military Merit "which he received from General Washington at the end of the Revolution and he requested that they be returned. As said papers are not now in the files (of the United States Pension Office), as no memorandum relative to them can be found, and as said application shows an old discolored stain as of paste near a torn off corner, it is presumed that they were returned as requested."

The second Heart, awarded to Sergeant William Brown, was gained on the historic field of York-

town. On the evening of October 14, 1781, the two British redoubts that checked the progress of the siege were stormed and taken by the Allied troops. The French took the inner, the Americans the outer redoubt, or the one nearest the river. Sergeant Brown led a "forlorn hope," as it is called, because, being the advance party and the first to attack, the hazard is so great that the attackers can have but a forlorn hope of coming through alive. The assault on this British redoubt was under the direction of Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander Hamilton, then serving as a volunteer. Sergeant Brown's party was the first to dash forward, and the brave sergeant did not wait upon the sappers to cut away the abatis and breach the obstacles, but carried his men over all the obstructions and into the redoubt in the face of a murderous fire. The British seem to have been confused by this unorthodox performance, and the redoubt was captured in less than a quarter of an hour, with small loss to the stormers.

Sergeant William Brown, of Captain Samuel Comstock's Company of the Fifth Regiment, Connecticut Line, was born in Stamford, Connecticut, February 12, 1761. After the war he removed to and settled in Columbia (now part of Cincinnati), Hamilton County, Ohio, where he died in 1808. He is buried there, and his Purple Heart Badge descended in his family for a time. Unfortunately, the present whereabouts of Sergeant Brown's famous decoration is not known. His wife's name was Ruth Hanford. The Pension Office files show no application for a pension by Sergeant Brown.

The third Purple Heart, which went to Sergeant Daniel Bissell, was awarded for an exploit that began in August, 1781, and did not end until September, 1782. In August, 1781, for the intended attack on New York, in conjunction with the French, Washington had need of exact and detailed information respecting the British Army in New York City that he was unable to get from his spies, and Sergeant Bissell was sent into the city by Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Hanson Harrison, one of Washington's aides, to obtain it. Though there is no positive evidence of it, it is extremely likely that the plucky sergeant saw and talked with the Commander-in-Chief himself, before he set out upon his hazardous enterprise. He got into the British lines at once, but failed in the main purpose, through no fault of his own, because he could not get out again. For one long year he acted the part

of a British soldier, in New York City and on Long and Staten Islands, before he found means to escape from the latter place. His life hung by a thread every moment of this time. When he first entered New York, there was a hot naval press going on, and, to escape being forced into the British fleet, Bissell enlisted in Benedict Arnold's corps. He became a quarter-master sergeant and served all of his time in camp and in the hospitals, so that he never fought against his countrymen while in the British service. He made notes and kept memoranda of troops strengths and locations and checked his information, one item against another, until he knew, practically, the exact situation of the British forces and their condition. Then the enemy became suspicious of something, and an order was issued that any soldier found with written information on him would be treated as a spy. To save his life, Bissell was forced to destroy his precious memoranda, but he had a good brain and used it to advantage. When he escaped, in 1782, he went at once to Headquarters, where he reported to Washington, and his account was written down by Lieutenant-Colonel David Humphreys. The first four pages of this report are in Humphrey's handwriting and Bissell, himself, wrote the last three. It is a remarkably clear statement of facts, what the sergeant knew from personal observation being distinguished carefully from what was reported by others and what was mere hearsay. He described the Staten Island forts and gave minute descriptions, with sketches, of the forts on New York and Long Island. The report is endorsed by Washington himself: "Sergeant Bissell's acct. of the Enemys force and Works at New Yk. &c."

These are the exploits of high bravery that gained for three Continental soldiers the Revolutionary medal of honor. Lieutenant-Colonel David Cobb's first draft of the form of the certificate conferring the Purple Heart upon Sergeant Churchill bears the endorsement:

Certificate for The Badge of Military Merit granted to Sergeant Churchill 2d Light Dragoons to Serjt. Brown 5th Connct to Serjeant Bissell 2d Con R.

It recites that

it hath ever been an established maxim in the American Service that the Road to Glory was open to All, that Honorary Rewards and Distinctions were the greatest Stimuli to virtuous actions, and that distinguished Merit should not pass unnoticed or unrewarded; and, Whereas, a Board of Officers . . . having reported . . .

Now, therefore, Know Ye That the aforesaid Sergeant Elijah

Churchill, hath fully and truly deserved, and hath been properly invested with the Honorary Badge of Military Merit, and is authorized and intitled to pass and repass all Guards and Military Posts as fully and amply as any Commissioned officer whatsoever; and is Hereby further Recommended to that favorable Notice which a Brave and Faithfull Soldier deserves from his Countrymen.

One month after the Purple Heart Badge of Military Merit was established by general orders, on September 9, 1782, another general order created a board of officers whose duty it was to examine the pretensions and claims of non-commissioned officers and soldiers who were candidates for the Purple Heart. This board did not, apparently, take any action until almost seven months later, when its personnel was Brigadier-General John Groaton, Colonel Walter Stewart, Lieutenant-Colonel Ebenezer Sprout, and Majors Nicholas Fish and Lemuel Trescott. This personnel is interesting in many ways. Major Fish took part in the assault of the redoubt at Yorktown and, therefore, must have been an eye-witness to Sergeant Brown's gallantry. Major Trescott commanded the detachment that captured Fort Mifflin and therefore had personal knowledge of Sergeant Churchill's bravery. Brigadier-General Groaton had behind him a record of hard and continuous military service from the siege of Boston and the Canadian expedition of 1776, through the entire war. He served until the very end and died within a month of the time the British Army left New York. Colonel Sprout's important service was in the gruelling Trenton-Princeton campaign and at Monmouth. He served afterwards as brigade inspector under Baron von Steuben. Colonel Stewart had been aide to Major-General Gates and had received the honor of a sword from the Continental Congress. He had been conspicuous at Brandywine and Germantown and at the time of serving on this board was a Sub-Inspector of the army.

This was the board that recommended the award of the Purple Heart to Sergeants Churchill and Brown. To Churchill, in the words quoted previously, and to Brown because "in the assault of the enemy's left redoubt at Yorktown, in Virginia, on the evening of October 14, 1781 [he] conducted a forlorn hope with great bravery, propriety and deliberate firmness and that his general character appears unexceptionable." This choice of staid words on the part of the board holds some unconscious and unintentional humor. It would be interesting to know if the British soldiers defending the

redoubt would have thus described the Connecticut sergeant as he came raging over their breastworks at the head of his glittering bayonets.

On April 27, 1783, General Washington announced in general orders that:

The Board appointed to take into consideration the claims of the Candidates for the Badge of Merit Report: That Serjeant Churchill of the 2d regt. of Light Dragoons and Serjeant Brown of the late 5th Connecticut regt. are in their opinion severally entitled to the badge of Military merit and do therefore recommend them to His Excellency the Commander-in-chief, as suitable characters for the honorary distinction. The Commander-in-chief is pleased to order the before named Serjt. Elijah Churchill of the 2d regt. of Light Dragoons and Serjt. Brown of the late 5th Connecticut regiment to be each of them invested with the badge of merit. They will call at Head Quarters on the third of May, when the necessary Certificate & Badges will be ready for them.

It is greatly to be regretted that no description of this unique presentation ceremony has come to light.

The last entry, so far as known, regarding the Purple Heart, is found in Washington's general orders of June 8, 1783, at Newburgh, when Sergeant Bissell was cited for the decoration. It states that:

Serjeant Bissel of the 2d Connecticut regiment having performed some important Services within the immediate knowledge of the Commander-in-Chief, in which the fidelity, perseverance and good Sense of the said Serjt. Bissel were conspicuously manifested; it is therefore ordered that he be honored with the badge of Merit; he will call at Head Quarters tuesday next for the insignia and certificate to which he is hereby entitled.

There were few greater honors possible in the Continental Army than to have General George Washington publicly praise a man for his "fidelity, perseverance and good Sense."

Sergeant Daniel Bissell of Captain David Humphrey's Company of the Second Regiment, Connecticut Line, was born in Windsor, Connecticut, December 30, 1754. After the war he moved to Randolph, Vermont. Later he settled in Richmond, Ontario County, New York, where he died August 5, 1824. He is buried there. His wife's name was Rhoda Hurlburt. He applied for and received a pension for his Revolutionary service, and his application stated that his certificate of the award of the Purple Heart and, inferentially, the badge itself, were destroyed by fire in July, 1813, when his home and all his papers were burnt.

So far as is known no records have survived showing that the board of officers who assembled at Newburgh, June 10, 1783, had any claims presented to it for further awards of the Purple Heart;

but there is a vague story existent that there lies buried in the files of New Hampshire newspapers an account of the death of a Revolutionary soldier, who to the mystification of his family and friends insisted upon having a faded piece of purple cloth pinned to his breast as he lay dying and exacted a promise from those about him that it be buried with him. If this be true we may hope that the future may somehow, sometime give us one more name of a Purple Heart hero.

In the Bicentennial year of George Washington's birth, the War Department, by order of the President of the United States revived the Purple Heart decoration, by General Order No. 3, dated February 22, 1933.*

The Purple Heart, as now awarded by the War Department, is a heart-shaped gold decoration measuring approximately 1½ by 2 inches. Within a gold border there is a field enameled in purple, charged with the bust in gold of General Washington in Continental uniform, in profile facing left. Above, and attached to the loop through which the ribbon passes, is a shield bearing the Washington Arms in colors, supported by branches of laurel leaves. The reverse is unenameled and bears the legend *For Military Merit*, with a space for the name of the recipient. The decoration is suspended from a ribbon of watered silk of standard width (1 3/16 inches), composed of purple with borders of white, each ⅛ inch in width.

The award of the Purple Heart for acts or services performed prior to February 22, 1932, is confined to those persons, who, as members of the Army, were awarded the Meritorious Service Citation Certificate by the Commander in Chief, American Expeditionary Forces, or who were wounded in action in any war or campaign under conditions which entitle them to wear a wound chevron.

For acts or services performed subsequent to February 22, 1932, the decoration is authorized to be awarded to persons who, while serving in the Army of the United States, "perform any singularly meritorious act of extraordinary fidelity or essential service." A wound received in action may be construed as resulting from such an act.

* "By order of the President of the United States, the Purple Heart, established by General George Washington at Newburgh, August 7, 1782, during the War of the Revolution, is hereby revived out of respect to his memory and military achievements."

George Washington Esquire

General and Commander in Chief of the Forces
of the United States of America &c. &c. &c.

To all to whom these Presents shall come, sendeth greeting

Whereas it hath ever been an established maxim
in the American Service that the Road to Glory was open
to all, that Honorary Rewards and Distinctions were the
greatest Stimuli to virtuous Actions and that distinguished
Merit should not pass unnoticed or unrewarded; and
Whereas a Board of Officers whereof Brigadier General
Greaton is President hath been constituted and appointed
for the purpose of investigating the several Pretensions of
the Candidates for the Badge of Military Merit; and
said Board having reported in the Words following: viz
"That Sergeant Elijah Churchill of the 2^d Regiment of Light
"Dragoons, in the several Enterprises against Fort St George and
"Fort Mingo on Long Island, in their opinion acted a very con-
"spicuous and singularly meritorious Part, that at the Head
"of each Body of Attack, he not only acquitted himself with great
"gallantry, firmness and address, but that the Success in one instance,
"and the success of the attack in the other, proceeded in a considerable
"degree from his Conduct and management;"

Now therefore Know Ye that the aforesaid Sergeant
Elijah Churchill, hath fully and truly deserved, and hath been properly
invested with the Honorary Badge of Military Merit; and is
authorised & intitled to pass and re-pass all Guards & Military Posts
as fully and amply as any Commissioned Officer whatever, And is
Hereby further Recommended to that favorable Notice which a
brave and faithful Soldier deserves from his Countrymen

Given under my hand & Seal at the
Head Quarters of the American Army, this
first day of May 1783

By His Excellency's
Command

John Hancock

THE ABOVE PHOTOSTAT IS OF THE DRAFT OR FILE COPY. FOR THAT REASON THE SIGNATURE OF GEORGE WASHINGTON DOES NOT APPEAR. THREE CERTIFICATES ACCOMPANYING THE AWARD OF THE PURPLE HEART WERE ISSUED: TO SERGEANTS ELIJAH CHURCHILL, WILLIAM BROWN, AND DANIEL BISSELL, ALL FROM CONNECTICUT REGIMENTS. NONE OF THE ORIGINAL CERTIFICATES, SIGNED BY GENERAL WASHINGTON, HAS BEEN FOUND.

TRANSCRIPT OF THE FACSIMILE ON THE LEFT

George Washington Esquire

General and Commander in Chief of the Forces of the United States of America,
etc. etc. etc.

To All to whom these presents shall come, sendeth Greeting

Whereas it hath ever been an established maxim in the American Service, that the Road to Glory was open to All, that Honorary Rewards and Distinctions were the greatest Stimuli to virtuous actions, and that distinguished Merit should not pass unnoticed or unrewarded; and

Whereas a Board of Officers whereof Brigadier General Greateon is President, hath been constituted and appointed for the purpose of investigating the several pretensions of the Candidates for the Badge of Military Merit; and said Board having Reported in the Words following viz

“That Serjeant Elijah Churchill of the 2nd Regiment of Light Dragoons, in
“the several Enterprises against Fort St. George and Fort Slongo on Long Island,
“in their opinion acted a very conspicuous and singularly meritorious part; that at
“the Head of each Body of Attack, he not only acquitted himself with great gal-
“lantry, firmness and address; but that the Surprize in one instance, and the suc-
“cess of the attack in the other, proceeded in a considerable degree from his Con-
“duct and management;”—

Now therefore Know Ye, that the aforesaid Serjeant Elijah Churchill, hath fully and truly deserved, and have been properly invested with the Honorary Badge of Military Merit, and is authorized and intitled to pass and repass all Guards and Military Posts as fully and amply as any Commissioned Officer whatever; And is Hereby further Recommended to that favorable Notice which a Brave and Faithfull Soldier deserves from his Countrymen

Given under my hand & Seal at the
Head Quarters of the American Army, this
first day of May, 1783

By His Excellency's
Command

(signed) Jonathan Trumbull Junior Secretary



GENERAL INDEX

of Complete Literature Series, Vols. I, II, III

(In this index W. stands for George Washington. This general index does not include the material in George Washington Every Day, which has a separate index (p. 547) in this same volume.)

A

- Abbot, C. G., portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
- Aboville, Comte d', Yorktown, i. 456; Cincinnati, iii. 573.
- Abrahams, Harris, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Accounts, W.'s, i. 136, 137.
- Adair, Thomas, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Adam, Robert, fish contract, i. 143.
- Adams, Abigail, on W., i. 110.
- Adams, Bushrod, ii. 459.
- Adams, C. F., iii. 32, 213, 220, 254, 285.
- Adams, D. J., i. 478.
- Adams, Herbert, medal committee, iii. 216.
- Adams, J. Q., on W.'s tour, i. 131.
- Adams, J. T., on W., ii. 387.
- Adams, John, on W., i. 32, 33, 228, iii. 661; on conditions in Continental Congress, i. 63; letter to, 64; military meddling, 64, 65; political work, 77; W.'s dinner for, 219, 273; and W.'s nomination to command, 278, ii. 502, iii. 14, 256; on arrival of president-elect, i. 280; W.'s inauguration, 278, iii. 652; independence, i. 333, iii. 667; career and services, i. 488, iii. 232, 233; portraits, ii. 55, iii. 292; despair, ii. 113; on Hewes, 145; Cincinnati, iii. 43, 571; French war affairs, 88; White House, 155, 663; naval committee, 169; death, and Jefferson, 169, 170, 688; seal, 194; inauguration, 646; age, 648; in England, 678; treaty of peace, 680.
- Adams, R. G., on Olive Branch petition, i. 487-490; contest committee, ii. 413.
- Adams, Samuel, and W.'s appointment, i. 278; career and services, 488, iii. 278-280, 648; Cincinnati, 43, 571; attempt to capture, 147; portrait, 279.
- Adams and Liberty, history, ii. 246.
- Addis, Nouredin, on W., ii. 534.
- Addresses and replies, religious, i. 54, 55, 57, 58, 259, 260, 503-516, ii. 461, 464, 490, 521, 522; on tour, i. 133; inaugurals, 280, 285, 291, 465, 506, ii. 464, iii. 158, 159; to Congress, i. 286, 287, 291, 293, 515, 542-545, 550, ii. 345, iii. 646, 650; commander in chief, i. 448, 449, 461, iii. 14; to army, i. 450, 460, 505, iii. 73, 158; public and professional, i. 505, 506, iii. 13, 14; Masonic, i. 515; list in Congress on W., ii. 17-38; Cincinnati, iii. 575.
- See also Circular letters; Farewell Address; Proclamations.
- Adgate, Andrew, musician, ii. 233.
- Adjutant general, W. in Va. militia, i. 243, 253, iii. 658.
- Administration, W.'s ability and training, i. 18; W.'s chief offices, 39; farming, 42; wartime, 68. See also Business; Commander in chief; Presidency.
- Admission of states, i. 287, iii. 171, 178-180, 659.
- Agriculture, frontier, i. 6, 251; societies, 28, 529, 551; W.'s sentiments and activity, 41, 44, 169, 249, 327, ii. 4, 114, 154, 383, 385, 388, 397, 398, iii. 661; W.'s experiments, observations, and study, i. 41, 42, 45, 48, 131, 249-251, 263, 288, ii. 459, iii. 103, 668, 675; grains, i. 42, iii. 657; tools, machines, i. 42, 44, 45, 47, 48, 154, ii. 385, iii. 98, 99; management, i. 43, 44; rotation, 45; federal encouragement, 251, iii. 649; education, i. 537, 550; farmers and W.'s memory, ii. 115; 4-H Club play, 554; problems, iii. 99, 101; droughts, 102; vegetables, 245; farmer or planter, 687. See also Labor; Land; Live stock; Mount Vernon; Tobacco; Wheat.
- Aides. See Commander in chief; Military secretaries.
- Albany, N. Y., freedom of city to W., i. 28, 255; reply to religious address, 503.
- Albany Plan, i. 332.
- Albert of Belgium, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Alexander, Robert, i. 553.
- Alexandria, Va., W.'s connection, maps, i. 51, 398, iii. 36, 37, 661; and Potomac River improvement, i. 73; Masonic lodge, 175, ii. 95, 100, 101; greeting of president-elect, i. 283, 506; W.'s house and lots, 478, 479, iii. 319; bank, ii. 4, iii. 36, 673; Washington Society, 37, 683; W.'s birthday celebration, 107; church, 160, 186, 671; tomb of Unknown Soldier, 176; fire company, 684.
- Alexandria Academy, W.'s connection and endowment, i. 255, 265, 473, 526, 528, 538-540, 554, iii. 36, 84, 155; views, i. 360, 526.
- Aliquippa, Queen, i. 11.
- Allen, A. T., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Allen, E. P., iii. 274.
- Allen, Elizabeth, prize essay, ii. 383.
- Allen, Ethan, Ticonderoga, iii. 65, 172; captured, 172.
- Allen, F. G., iii. 21.
- Allen, G. A., Jr., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Allen, G. W., on navy in Revolution, i. 319.
- Allen, Mrs. R. E., state commission, iii. 200.
- Allen, W. F., state commission, iii. 182.
- Alsop, John, career, i. 488.
- Alston, William, i. 290.
- Alton, John, servant, i. 475, iii. 654.
- Alvord, C. W., on land speculation, i. 124.
- Ambler, Mary W., iii. 228.
- "America," proposed national singing, iii. 43.
- American Academy of Arts and Sciences, W. a member, i. 28, 255, iii. 648.
- American Philosophical Society, W. a member, i. 28, 255, iii. 648.
- American Revolution, Indians, i. 14, 15; W.'s religious phase and faith, 51-54, 56, 102; preliminaries, causes, W.'s connection, 60-62, 97, 109, 246, 276-278, 317-320, 447, 448, ii. 372, 473, 500, 501, iii. 197; end of northern operations, i. 118; after Yorktown, 120; stigma of rebel, 449; prolonged by inadequate means, 459; results in three years, 503; plays on preliminaries, 649, 659, 664; and World War, ii. 135-137; songs, 233-239; as phase of transitional period, 343; regimental and other flags, 434; close, iii. 657, 678; turning point, 667; casualties, 680; number of mercenaries and French soldiers, 684. See also Commander in chief; Continental army; Continental Congress; Finances; French alliance; Independence; Loyalists; Navy; Peace of 1783; Reconciliation; states by name.
- American's Creed, text and explanation, i. 364.
- Ames, Fisher, on W., i. 33, ii. 454.
- Ammunition, shortage, iii. 69, 70.
- Amusements, W.'s, i. 101, ii. 499, 514; boyhood life, i. 268, 313; presidential, iii. 193, 194; horsemanship, 649, 654; billiards, 656; army, 688; circus, 678. See also Card playing; Dancing; Entertainments; Fishing; Hunting; Intellectual life; Music; Theater.
- Anderson, Vincent, prize essayist, i. 401.
- André, John, commemorative music, ii. 245; execution, iii. 162.
- Andre, Mrs. Roy, contest committee, ii. 413.
- Andrews, Marietta M., pageant, ii. 712.
- Angle, P. N., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Annapolis, Md., map of W.'s associations, i. 425; capital, iii. 154, 686.
- Annapolis Convention, i. 73, 334, 464, iii. 154, 670.
- Anthem, national, iii. 661.
- Anthony, Agnes, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Arbitration, private, W. as referee, i. 138, ii. 172n.
- Archer, Elizabeth, prize essay, ii. 384.
- Arden, Francis, on W., ii. 543.
- Arderly, W. B., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Arlington, Va., Memorial Day address, ii. 150.
- Arlington Memorial Bridge, i. 359.
- Armour, Norman, iii. 276.
- Armstrong, John, letters to, i. 540, iii. 158; Brandywine, 209.
- Armstrong, John, Jr., Newburgh Addresses, i. 68, iii. 672.
- Army, peace establishment, continuing regiments, i. 457, 459, iii. 188. See also Continental army; Militia; Officers; War; West Point; wars and campaigns by name.
- Arnold, Benedict, treason, i. 25, iii. 656; Canadian expedition, instructions, i. 51, 110, 501; Lake Champlain, iii. 59; American spy in corps, 712.
- Arnold, S., song, ii. 332.
- Arnold Mansion, garden, ii. 196.
- Arnold Tavern, headquarters, i. 217.
- Arthur, Phyllis-Marie, on W., ii. 534.
- Artillery, Knox's services, iii. 177, 178; cannon casting, 681.
- Arts and sciences, W. on promotion, i. 542. See also Education; Intellectual life; Inventions; Societies.
- Ashburn, Bernice, contest committee, ii. 412.
- Ashito, Senmatsu, comment, ii. 432a.
- Askenazy, Szymon, iii. 264.
- Asses, W.'s, i. 43, iii. 108, 668.
- Assunpink Creek, action, i. 247, iii. 55.
- Atherton, Joshua, Ratification, iii. 185.
- Atwood, Harry, on Federal Convention, i. 334, 335.
- Aubert-Dubayet, Jean, general, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Augusta, Ga., W. at, i. 291.
- Auld, Lucy C., contest committee, ii. 412.

- Australia, Bicentennial Celebration, iii. 257.
- Austria, gift, iii. 219.
- Autichamp, Comte d', Cincinnati, iii. 573.
- Averill, Esther C., pageant, ii. 703.
- Averill, L. A., pageant, ii. 703.
- Avery, C. W., on W., ii. 529.
- Aviation, Bicentennial flight, iii. 268, 269. *See also* Balloon.
- Avington, Elaine, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Ayer, M. A., on W., ii. 543.
- Aylett, Anne, marriage, i. 268.
- B**
- Bache, B. F., abuse of W., i. 229.
- Bache, Sarah F., gift to army, iii. 69.
- Bacon, R. L., Yorktown Sesquicentennial, iii. 38.
- Badger, Joseph, Ratification, iii. 185.
- Bailey, G. W., state commission, iii. 204.
- Bailey, H. E., declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Bainbridge, William, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Baker, H. P., comment, ii. 432a.
- Baker, R. D., iii. 259.
- Baldeski, Captain, iii. 121.
- Ball, Charles, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Ball, Joseph, W.'s grandfather, i. 207, 230; wife, 230; religious attitude, 257.
- Ball, Joseph, W.'s uncle, letter, i. 221, 240; religious attitude, 257.
- Ball, Mary (Montague, Johnson), W.'s grandmother, will, i. 230, 231.
- Ball, Mary, W.'s mother. *See* Washington, Mary (Ball).
- Ball, William, immigrant, i. 207, 230.
- Ball family, branches, iii. 655.
- Ballendine, John, river improvement, i. 157, 252.
- Balloon, W.'s interest, i. 155, 263, iii. 653, 671.
- Balls, W. at, i. 272, iii. 107; inaugural, i. 272, 297, 589; iii. 194, 660. *See also* Dancing.
- Baltimore, Md., greeting of president-elect, i. 283; reply to religious addresses, 514; capital, iii. 154, 686.
- Baltimore College of Dental Surgery, iii. 655.
- Banaka, Helen, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Bank of England, W.'s stock, i. 138, 251, ii. 4, iii. 651.
- Bank of United States, act, importance, i. 147, ii. 4.
- Banks, Edna S., iii. 308.
- Banks, W.'s interest and connection, i. 147, 253, 478, 479, ii. 4, iii. 36, 666, 673.
- Baptism of W., i. 50, 232, ii. 448, iii. 643, 655; W. and immersion, 674.
- Baptist Church, W.'s reply to address, i. 54, 259, 507, ii. 490, 521, 522.
- Barbados, W.'s journey, i. 24, 128, 224, iii. 58, 658; play, i. 617.
- Barber, Francis, iii. 708.
- Barbour, P. P., on county court, ii. 171.
- Bard, Samuel, W.'s doctor, iii. 79, 80.
- Barge, W.'s, i. 101.
- Barn, at Mount Vernon, i. 48, 140, 154.
- Barndollar, B. H., contest committee, ii. 416.
- Barnes, Herbert, iii. 259.
- Barney, Joshua, Ratification celebration, i. 80.
- Barney, William, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Barras, Comte de, Yorktown, iii. 681.
- Barry, Gertrude, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Barry, John, services, iii. 126; portrait, 128.
- Bartlett, Josiah, iii. 175, 185.
- Barton, W. E., on W., i. 322, 341, 349.
- Barton, William, seal, iii. 194.
- Bartram, John, garden, ii. 199.
- Bash, L. H., iii. 254.
- Bassett, Burwell, Dismal Swamp, i. 128.
- Bassett, Frances, marriage, i. 271.
- Bassett, Richard, Federal Convention, iii. 181.
- Bastille, key, iii. 118, 657.
- Batchelder, N. H., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Bater, Philip, gardener agreement, i. 25.
- Bates, I. C., on W., i. 347.
- Bathrick, Mrs. C. E., iii. 41.
- Battle of Trenton, sonata, ii. 245, 269, 271, 282.
- Baum, Friedrich, Bennington, iii. 203, 204.
- Bauman, Sebastian, Yorktown map, i. 421.
- Beaird, T. M., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Beard, C. A., on W., ii. 499.
- Bears, W. hunts, iii. 6.
- Beavers, Ethel M., prize essay, ii. 383.
- Beck, J. M., on W., i. 323, 335, 339-341; address, iii. 36.
- Beckley, Sam, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Bedford, Gunning, Jr., Federal Convention, iii. 181.
- Bedford, Pa., W. at, i. 134.
- Bedford, iii. 134, 135.
- Begnal, Callista, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Belknap, W. C., state commission, iii. 204.
- Bell, John, on W., i. 31, 33.
- Bellamy, J. D., state commission, iii. 171.
- Bellamy, Samuel, ii. 271.
- Belle, Augusta L., iii. 574.
- Belmont, estate, ii. 196.
- Belser, Danylu, contest committee, ii. 411.
- Belvoir, i. 268.
- Bement, Douglas, contest committee, ii. 416.
- Bemis Heights, N. Y., battle, iii. 685.
- Benjamin, W. E., on W., i. 264.
- Bennett, E. M., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Bennett, I. C., jury of awards, ii. 349.
- Bennington, Vt., battle, iii. 128, 203, 204, 685.
- Benson, Clarice, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Benson, Egbert, greets president-elect, i. 284.
- Bentley, L. E., on W., ii. 535.
- Berkeley Springs, W. Va., W. at, house, i. 215, 216, 266, 289, 478, 479; plan, 389; Washington St., iii. 309.
- Berlin, W. memorial, iii. 238.
- Berndt, Roland, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Berry, Lola, contest committee, ii. 412.
- Berry, R. M., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Berthier, L. A., Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Bess, Effie I., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Bevan, T. H., iii. 52.
- Bew, John, iii. 315, 316.
- Bible, W.'s reading, i. 102, 527; W.'s oath, iii. 657.
- Bicameral legislature, W. on, i. 76.
- Bicentennial Celebration, opening, addresses, ii. 11, 129, iii. 213, 234, 235; character, plans, ii. 85, 96, 103, 104, 109, 115, 120, 121, 141, 142, 166, 336, iii. 17, 18, 46-48, 197, 198; foreign participation, ii. 155, iii. 48-55, 660; activities of federal government, 33, 34; suggestions, 45, 46; foreign memorials, 51; committees, 179; commission, 199; proclamation, 217; women's participation, 233, 234; local, 244; and political campaign, 248; memorial volumes, 255, 256; progress, 256, 257; outdoor features, 262, 263; work of commission's staff, 283, 284; accomplishments, 286, 287.
- Bicentennial Pledge, i. 364, 370.
- Bickley, H. L., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Biddle, Edward, career, i. 489.
- Bill of rights, federal, i. 281, 484, ii. 522.
- Billiards, W. and play, iii. 656.
- Billinghurst, B. D., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Billings, William, composer, ii. 237.
- Bingham, Hiram, Yorktown Sesquicentennial, iii. 38.
- Biography, W.'s attitude, i. 537, Weems', ii. 450.
- Birth of W., i. 50, 166, 220, iii. 643, 657, 688; annual observances, i. 273, iii. 62, 63, 107, 180, 655; date by old and new calendar, ii. 131, 132, iii. 697; last birthday, 108-110.
- Bisbee, H. M., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Bishop, Thomas, servant, i. 475, iii. 654.
- Bissell, Daniel, Purple Heart badge, exploit, iii. 707, 709, 711-713; sketch, 713.
- Bissell, W. E., state commission, iii. 204.
- Bitzer, Charles, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Blair, Mrs. D. H., state commission, iii. 171.
- Blair, F. G., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Blair, Gist, iii. 193.
- Blair, John, Sr., letter to, i. 501.
- Blair, John, Jr., in W.'s tour, i. 132; Mason, ii. 99.
- Blanchard, Claude, on W., i. 36.
- Blanchard, J. P., balloons, i. 155, 263, iii. 653.
- Bland, Richard, Congress, iii. 647.
- Bland, S. O., Yorktown Sesquicentennial, iii. 38.
- Bland, Theodorick, greets president-elect, i. 284.
- Blandau, Richard, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Bleecher, Leonard, i. 285.
- Blodgett, Eulelah, contest committee, ii. 414.
- Bloom, E. D., contest committee, ii. 416.
- Bloom, Sol, medal committee, iii. 216; on Bicentennial and political campaign, 248; on W.'s teeth, 270.
- Blount, William, iii. 171.
- Bloxham, James, as W.'s farm manager, i. 43, 140.
- Blue Ridge, Spotswood exploration, i. 6; routes, 6.
- Blue Skin, W.'s horse, iii. 652.
- Board of Agriculture of Great Britain, W. a member, i. 28, 255, 551.
- Board-Zabriskie House, N. J., garden, ii. 206.
- Bodley, Temple, Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Bogan, W. J., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Boggs, W. W., iii. 180.
- Bogley, R. A., iii. 274.
- Bolman, Doctor, and Lafayette, iii. 206.
- Bon Homme Richard, U. S. S., fight, iii. 223.
- Boney, Mrs. R. K., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Bonner, James, iii. 271.
- Bookkeeping, W.'s, i. 136, 137.

- Bookplate of W., ii. 91, iii. 677.
- Boonsboro, Md., W. memorial, ii. 102.
- Borders, Ross, prize oration, ii. 364; portrait, 376.
- Boston, Mass., W. visits, i. 126-128, 148, 288, iii. 21, 212, 574, 654, 660; map of W.'s associations, i. 422; early concerts, ii. 229. *See also* next titles.
- Boston, siege of, conditions and events, maps, i. 110, 246, 391, 420, iii. 685; W.'s fleet, i. 147, iii. 70, 168, 662; Dorchester Heights, i. 153, iii. 160; headquarters, i. 216, 296, iii. 21, 670; ordnance from Ticonderoga, i. 246, iii. 682; social life in army, i. 271; W.'s journey to, 449; W.-Gage correspondence, 449; town and province tribute, 502; W. assumes command, iii. 13, 643, 662; Lexington and Concord, beginning, 64, 65, 168; shortage of powder, 69, 70; W.'s task, 71; Bunker Hill, 259-261, 685; evacuation, 657, 685.
- Boston Port Bill, Va. action, i. 61, 277; W.'s attitude, and relief, 109, 448, iii. 197, 669.
- Botzen, Baron de, iii. 121.
- Boucher, Jonathan, on W., i. 220, 261; as tutor, letters to, 533-535, iii. 85; rector, iii. 161.
- Boudinot, Elias, and president-elect, i. 284; on shortage of powder, iii. 70; Thanksgiving, 78.
- Bougainville, Comte de, Cincinnati, iii. 573.
- Boughter, I. F., comment, ii. 432a.
- Bouillé, Marquis de, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Boundaries, international questions, i. 89.
- Bounds, Eleanor, prize essay, ii. 388.
- Bounty, military land, i. 263; line troops and militia, iii. 686.
- Bowdoin, James, eulogy, i. 544.
- Bowerman, G. F., contest committee, ii. 416.
- Boy Scouts, Mount Vernon walnuts, iii. 45.
- Boyd, Robert, i. 285.
- Boyer, Mary, contest committee, ii. 411.
- Boyhood of W., training and mother, i. 166, 214, 220, 221, 232, 233, 267, 268, 308-311, ii. 497, 498, iii. 654, 666; plays on, i. 603, 606. *See also* Education.
- Braddock expedition, i. 13, 107, 227, 244, 274, 275, 447, ii. 143, iii. 6-8, 70, 71, 645, 663, 664, 672; map, i. 415; play, 643.
- Braddock road, map, i. 108, ii. 120.
- Bradford, David, Whiskey Insurrection, iii. 227.
- Bradford, William, on Whiskey Insurrection, iii. 227.
- Bradford, Mrs. William, portrait, iii. 293.
- Bradley, Lyman, on Liberty, ii. 535.
- Brady, John, iii. 127.
- Braille, books on W., iii. 47.
- Brandywine, Pa., battle, map, i. 115, 247, 394, iii. 209, 656, 685.
- Brandywine Quick-Step, ii. 271, 280.
- Brannan, M. A., contest committee, ii. 413, 432b.
- Branson, Taylor, iii. 195.
- Bread and Butter ball, i. 270.
- Breneman, Aldyne, contest committee, ii. 412.
- Brett, Marjory, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Brewster, Caleb, iii. 709.
- Breyman, H. C., Bennington, iii. 204.
- Bridges, Arlington Memorial, i. 359; George Washington Memorial across the Hudson, iii. 41-43, 212, 213.
- Brigham, A. P., on Va., i. 307.
- Brin, Alexander, contest committee, ii. 413.
- Brissot de Warville, J. P., on W., i. 31, 36; on Mount Vernon, 99, 101, 166.
- Brister, J. W., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Bristol, Mrs. R. E., state commission, iii. 199.
- British debts, W.'s, iii. 651.
- Broadhurst, Mrs. E. D., state commission, iii. 171.
- Brogie, Prince de, on W., i. 31, 36; Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Brooke, Robert, letter to, i. 547.
- Brooks, Charles, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Brooks, Christopher, i. 232, iii. 643.
- Broom, Jacob, Federal Convention, iii. 181.
- Brougham, Lord, on W., ii. 495, 503.
- Broughton, Nicholson, naval instructions, i. 147, iii. 169.
- Brown, Mrs. Calvin, contest committee, ii. 413.
- Brown, Clark, contest committee, ii. 413.
- Brown, G. E., on Mount Vernon, ii. 537.
- Brown, Helen, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Brown, J. S., state commission, iii. 174.
- Brown, John, Montreal, iii. 172.
- Brown, Sadie, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Brown, William, composer, ii. 310.
- Brown, William, Purple Heart badge, exploit, iii. 707, 708, 711, 712; sketch, 711.
- Brown University, W.'s degree, i. 28, 255, 529, iii. 83, 662; W. at, i. 132, 543.
- Browne, C. A., on songs of W.'s period, i. 366, 367.
- Broyles, Vera, prize essay, ii. 399.
- Bruce, Normand, map, i. 405.
- Brumley, May, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Bryan, C. W., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Bryan, Samuel, Anti-Federalist, i. 78.
- Bryan, W. B., on City of Washington, i. 354.
- Bryant, W. C., on W., ii. 542.
- Bryce, James, on City of Washington, i. 353; on W., ii. 451, 463, 502.
- Buchan, Earl of, gift to W., i. 475, iii. 108.
- Buck, C. D., state commission, iii. 182.
- Buckingham, Duke of, iii. 580.
- Buffaloes, W. hunts, iii. 6, 660.
- Bullett, Thomas, Mississippi Co., i. 263.
- Bunker Hill, Mass., battle, iii. 259-261, 685.
- Burdette, Hattie, W. portrait, i. 178, iii. 236.
- Burford, Saranel, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Burgess, Cale, contest committee, ii. 414.
- Burgoyne, John, letter to, W.'s courtesy, i. 452.
- Burgoyne expedition, Indians, i. 14; W.'s general orders on, 52, 503; W.'s relations, 114, 248, iii. 229; Ticonderoga, 118; Saratoga, surrender, 119, 685; Bennington, 128, 175, 203, 204, 685; Vermont, 173; significance, 228-230, 667.
- Burk, Maynard, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Burke, Aedanus, on Cincinnati, iii. 572.
- Burke, F. W., prize oration, ii. 370; portrait, 376.
- Burke, Thomas, on Congress and W., i. 64, 65, 66.
- Burnett, E. C., on Conway Cabal, i. 66.
- Burning Spring, Va., land, i. 477, 478.
- Burrell, P. J., pageants, ii. 638, iii. 26.
- Burroughs, S. M., iii. 54.
- Bush, Matthias, iii. 129.
- Bushnell, David, submarine, i. 155, iii. 186.
- Business, education, i. 18; organizer, 18; W.'s mind, 135; his ancestry, 136; records, 136-138; trusteeship, 138, 139; arbitration, 138, ii. 172n; corporations, i. 145; phase of W.'s career, 148, ii. 3-6, 153; ability, i. 251, 253, 327. *See also* Commerce; Finances; Reclamation.
- Busts of W., contemporary, after Houdon's, compared, Nollekens', i. 95, 167, iii. 304-306, 674; Houdon's, i. 100, iii. 167, 298, 299, 661, 674, 677; mask and plaster cast from Houdon's, 299-302, 320.
- Butler, D. E., prize orator, ii. 377.
- Butler, John, raid, ii. 154.
- Butler, Margaret, royal blood, iii. 580.
- Butler, N. M., comment, ii. 432.
- Butler, Pierce, on W., i. 77.
- Butler, Col. William, i. 15.
- Butler, Zebulon, Wyoming, ii. 154.
- Byrd, James, i. 253.
- Byrd, William, land, iii. 681.
- Byrns, J. W., jury of awards, ii. 349; Yorktown Sesquicentennial, iii. 38.
- Byron, Lord, on W., i. 37, ii. 538, 544.

C

- Cabinet, formation of first, character, i. 84, 280, 286, ii. 6, 179, iii. 680; and W.'s absence, i. 132; and politics, 280; Randolph, 292; qualifications, ii. 171; inattention, iii. 650; filling, 667. *See also* Executive departments.
- Cabot, George, letter to, i. 547.
- Cadwalader, John, and W., i. 170; N. J. campaign, iii. 55; Conway duel, 254.
- Caldwell, Charles, on W., i. 348.
- Calendar, old and new explained, ii. 131, iii. 697; comparative tables, 698-701; English act establishing new, 693-695.
- California, Mission gardens, ii. 217.
- Callahan, C. H., Washington Society, iii. 37.
- Callahan, Nell, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Callbeck, Phillips, on W., i. 37.
- Calvert, Eleanor, engagement and marriage, i. 239, 295.
- Cambridge, Mass., headquarters, i. 216, 271, 296, iii. 21, 63, 670; map of W.'s associations, i. 422.
- Camden, S. C., battle, map, i. 118, iii. 685.
- Campaign of 1777, map, i. 393, 417.
- Campbell, Alexander, iii. 172.
- Campbell, E. J. C., on W., ii. 541.
- Campbell, Matthew, letter to, i. 139.
- Campbell, W. J., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Campbell, William, Kings Mountain, iii. 180.
- Campbell, Lord William, iii. 183.
- Canada, proposed allied expedition, i. 454; Bicentennial Celebration, iii. 275. *See also* next title.
- Canadian expedition, Arnold's instructions, i. 51, 110, 501; map, 109; retreat, Lake Champlain, iii. 59.
- Canals, W.'s interest, i. 148. *See also* Erie Canal; Potomac River improvement; James River improvement.
- Candles, W.'s experiment, i. 154.
- Cannon, Mrs. Jouett, Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Cannon. *See* Artillery.

- Capitals, before federal government, iii. 154, 686. *See also* Washington, D. C.
- Capper, Arthur, on W.'s farm problems, iii. 99-101.
- Caraway, Hattie W., jury of awards, iii. 262, 269, 349.
- Card playing, W.'s, iii. 193. *See also* Gambling.
- Carleton, Sir Guy, W. conference, iii. 59.
- Carlisle, Pa., in 1753, i. 9; W. at, 134.
- Carlson, J. E., contest committee, ii. 411.
- Carney, Colonel, Yorktown, i. 456.
- Carnforth, England, iii. 578.
- Carpenter, Frances, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Carpenter, J. A., Bicentennial Ode, iii. 241.
- Carpenters' Hall, Philadelphia, view, i. 274; meeting of Congress, iii. 675.
- Carr, Benjamin, as composer, ii. 245, 247.
- Carrington, Mrs. Edward, on visit at Mount Vernon, i. 171.
- Carroll, Charles, greets president-elect, i. 284; at inauguration, 285; services, iii. 127; last signer, 668.
- Carroll, Daniel, of Carrollton, federal commissioner, i. 161; Federal Convention, iii. 673.
- Carroll, Daniel, of Duddington, and L'Enfant, i. 163.
- Carroll, John, letter to, i. 544; on W., ii. 491.
- Carroll Park, Md., W. and, iii. 655.
- Carrots, W.'s culture, iii. 245.
- Carrow, J. W., state commission, iii. 182.
- Cartel incident, i. 66.
- Carter, Charles, letter to, i. 79, 475.
- Carter, Landon, letters to, i. 502, iii. 158.
- Carter, Pearlie, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Carter, Robert, land, iii. 681.
- Cary, Robert, & Co., agents, letters to, i. 141, 142, iii. 98.
- Cary, W. P., on W., i. 33.
- Case, C. O., contest committee, ii. 411.
- Case, N. S., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Casey, T. L., Washington Monument, i. 164, iii. 659.
- Cassoul, M., Masonic apron, correspondence, i. 179.
- Castle, W. R., Jr., Bicentennial Celebration, iii. 46.
- Castres, Duc de, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Catawba Indians, in French War, i. 13, 14.
- Cattle. *See* Live stock.
- Centennial Celebration, Webster's oration, ii. 176; observance, iii. 224, 225.
- Cereal, health food, iii. 655.
- Cessation of hostilities, observance, i. 53, 504, iii. 73, 74.
- Chaftee, A. R., Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Chamberlayne, Richard, iii. 94.
- Champlin, Margaret, ii. 271.
- Chandler, —, Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Chandler, J. A. C., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Channing, Edward, on Confederation, i. 319; on Albany Plan, 332; on Stamp Act Congress, 332; on Committees of Correspondence, 332.
- Chaplains, army, i. 52, 501, 502.
- Chapman, George, letter to, i. 537.
- Chappell, Mary, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Character, W.'s, sayings, i. 26; American tributes, 32-36; foreign tributes, 36-39; estimates, 255, 274, 347-351; personality, 226; wartime characteristics, 321-324, ii. 364; search and establishment of real, 3, 156, 355, 360, 369, 371, 450-452, 461, 475, 497, 498, 503, 504, 510, 524; practicality and efficiency, 6, 346, 363; uniqueness, 7, 16, 343, 489, 514; nation as eulogy, 11; elements and evidences of greatness, inherency, 12, 13, 355, 361, 362, 365, 366, 373, 374, 451, 462, 463, 478, 485, 486, 514; everyday characteristics, 153-155; present day need for, 176, 356-361, 363-368, 371-373, 384, 386, 394, 399, 400, 454, 456, 484, 485, 503, 506, 520, 523-525, iii. 24; courage, ii. 356, 367, 368, 371; American ideal, 356, 357, 362; patriotic, 369; versatility, 370, 379, 386, 389-395, 397-399, 498; balance, 380-382, 385-387, 390, 452, 495, 496; duty and self-control, 392, 396, 399, 400, 450, 451, 466, 469, 475-478, 485, 500, 516, 519, 520; value of inspiration, 445-447; vision, 451; patience, 452; sureness, 453; integrity, 453, 488; thoroughness, 459; simplicity, 465; divinely ordained, 465, 501, 510; generosity, 469; selflessness, 471, 474, 504; influence of heredity, gentleman, 478, 481, 519, 523, 525; wisdom, 488; liberalism, 504; steadfastness to ideals, 517; conscience, 524, 525; 4-H achievement square, 557, 565-570; mirth, iii. 668; unknown, 682. *See also* Humor; Religion; Slanders.
- Charitte, Chevalier de, iii. 117.
- Charity, W.'s, i. 100, 136.
- Charles, Robert, letter to, iii. 113.
- Charleston, S. C., siege, map, i. 118, iii. 183, 685; W. at, i. 129, 290; British before (1779), ii. 163, iii. 121; early gardens, ii. 215; early concerts, 229; attack (1776), iii. 60, 184, 189; evacuation by British (1782), 685.
- Charleston Library Society, W. a member, i. 28, 255.
- Chase, H. W., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Chase, Samuel, career, i. 489.
- Chastellux, Marquis de, on W., i. 31, 37; at Mount Vernon, 103; letter to, 156; Yorktown, 456, iii. 676; Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Chavez, Mrs. David, contest committee, ii. 414.
- Cheatham, David, prize essay, ii. 395.
- Cherokee Indians, in French War, i. 13, 14.
- Cherry tree story, origin, iii. 687.
- "Chester," war song, ii. 237, 270.
- Children, W.'s attitude, i. 104, 131.
- Choisy, General de, Yorktown, i. 456, iii. 676.
- Christ Church, Alexandria, W.'s connection, i. 51, 519, iii. 160, 671; views, i. 518, ii. 127; bell, iii. 186.
- Christ Church, Philadelphia, reply to address, i. 515.
- Christmas, W.'s observances, i. 170, 271, 297, iii. 57-59, 217-219, 649.
- Chronology of W., i. 91-93, 310, 311, 315, 316, 324, 325, 330, 336, 342.
- Church of England, W.'s connection, offices, i. 51, 55, 102, 517-519, ii. 126-129, 448, 465, 499-501, 511, iii. 159, 161, 646, 672. *See also* Protestant Episcopal Church.
- Church warden, office, W. as, i. 517, ii. 448, iii. 161, 672.
- Churchill, Elijah, Purple Heart badge, exploits, iii. 707-713; sketch, 711; certificate, 714.
- Cincinnati, Ohio, naming, iii. 573.
- Cincinnati. *See* Society of the Cincinnati.
- Circular letters to states, W.'s, i. 68, 69, 264, 279, 457, 504, 536, ii. 489, iii. 87, 676.
- Circus, W. at, iii. 678.
- Civil service, W. and appointments, i. 82, 133, 141; nepotism, iii. 665.
- Clark, Abraham, on W., i. 33.
- Clark, Jonas, iii. 147.
- Clark, W. E., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Clark, William, iii. 180.
- Clay, Henry, funeral, iii. 112.
- Clay, Joseph, i. 290.
- Clay, O. K., state commission, iii. 200.
- Clayford, John, iii. 316.
- Cleveland, Grover, on W., i. 335, 349; Mary Washington Monument, iii. 54; Cincinnati, 574.
- Clinton, George, in W.'s tour, i. 132; letter to, iii. 15; reoccupation of New York, 75; Ratification, 220; W.'s inauguration, 652.
- Clinton, Sir Henry, Monmouth campaign, i. 117, 248, iii. 56, 57.
- Clinton, James, Yorktown, iii. 676.
- Cliveden, garden, ii. 196.
- Cloth, made at Mount Vernon, i. 143, iii. 104; manufacture in New England, i. 148, 288.
- Clothing, W.'s attention, i. 226, 585, 589; women's gift to army, iii. 69; W. relics, 111; trousers, 666; W.'s wedding, 673; stocks, 683.
- Coach, W.'s, i. 127, 129, 130, iii. 97, 98, 653, 686.
- Coal, western Pa., i. 145, iii. 8, 9.
- Coates, W. J., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Coats of arms, allied families, i. 206, 210; Ball, 207; W.'s, iii. 668, 678.
- Cobb, David, iii. 712.
- Cochran, John, letter to, i. 25, iii. 63, 200.
- Coleman, F. W. B., iii. 51.
- Coley, Mildred, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Colleges, national university, i. 20, 262, 287, 474, 528, 543, 545-550, 555, ii. 345, iii. 663; W.'s degrees and connections, i. 28, 255, 529, 530, 542, 543, iii. 83, 84, 646, 662; chancellorship, i. 255, 540, ii. 344; influence of political conditions, i. 540; colonial, ii. 344; growth, 346; course on W., iii. 22, 23.
- Collier, R. R., on W., i. 340, 348.
- Collisson, Nora W., iii. 257.
- Columbia, S. C., W. at, i. 291.
- Columbia, iii. 134.
- Columbia College, Custis at, i. 225, 535, 536; W. at commencement, 529, iii. 646.
- Coman, Katherine, on land bounty, i. 334.
- Combs, A. B., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Commander in chief, appointment, i. 20, 63, 103, 109, 246, 254, 257, 278, 448, ii. 502, iii. 10-12, 256, 645, 661, 663, 674; task, trials, i. 65-67, 109, 248, 501, ii. 353, 358-360, 366, 371, 372, 374, 383, 395, 483, 502, 505, 513; nearest to despair, i. 65, iii. 665; surrender of commission, i. 68, 461, iii. 75, 76, 655, 664; travels, i. 109, 126, iii. 651; war powers, i. 110; and Congress, intrigues, 114, 228, 279, ii. 502; career and characteristics, qualities, i. 120, 320-324, ii. 7; military engineer, i. 153, 154; position and training for, 245, 246, 274, 275; ability and attitude, 248; compensation, expenses, accounts, 265, 278, 448, iii. 644, 654, 681; addresses and replies, i. 448, 449, 461, iii. 14; political admonitions by, i. 459; farewell

- orders, 460, 505, iii. 158; farewell to officers, ii. 361, iii. 664; indispensability, ii. 499; assumes command, iii. 14, 15, 643, 662; personal peril, 70, 71, 672; horses, 652; not marshal of France, 653; uniform, 666; title, 667; amusements, 688; Purple Heart orders, 707, 708, 711, 714, 715. *See also* Continental army; Conway Cabal; Dictatorial powers; Headquarters; Military art; Military secretaries; Papers.
- Commander in Chief's Guard, iii. 647.
- Commerce, early southern, i. 133, 138; colonial, 141, 142, iii. 282, 283; postbellum, i. 147; interstate, 147; frontier, 147; federal regulation, 147; and union, 148; shops of W.'s time, iii. 192; smuggling, 193; W.'s purchases, 674. *See also* Transportation.
- Committees of Correspondence, i. 332.
- Common Sense*, iii. 112, 140.
- Communication, difficulties, iii. 93, 671. *See also* Navigation; Transportation; Post office.
- Concord, places so named, iii. 673.
- Concord, Mass. *See* Lexington and Concord.
- Confederation, W. on Articles, i. 68; attempts to strengthen, 68; prospects, reform through experience, 70; crisis, tumults, 70, 280, 463, 464, ii. 359, iii. 666; weakness, i. 70, 74, 279, 280, 334, 540, ii. 138, 353, 358, 366, 493; commerce, i. 147; essentials for success, 264, 279, 457, 458, iii. 87; antecedents, i. 331-333; adoption, 333; status of president of Congress, ii. 149, 150, iii. 644; time, 647; Critical Period, 675. *See also* Continental Congress; Peace of 1783.
- Congregational Church, replies to addresses, i. 510, 513.
- Congress, W.'s vetoes, i. 84, iii. 81, 644; and foreign relations, House and Jay Treaty papers, i. 88, iii. 648; tariff, i. 281, iii. 651; presidential addresses and replies, i. 286, 287, 291, 293, 515, 542-545, 550, ii. 345, iii. 646, 650; W. and Senate's executive functions, i. 286; on death of W., ii. 38, 39, 489; W.'s influence on legislation, 179; Thanksgiving, iii. 78; first law, 89, 90, 662; opening of first, rooms, 198, 199, 653; flag, 651; electoral count, 665.
- Connally, T. T., on W.'s cattle, iii. 101, 102.
- Connecticut, W.'s tour, i. 288. *See also* New England.
- Connolly, John, i. 125.
- Conrad, Holmes, on county court, ii. 172.
- Conscience, defined, 477.
- Constans, H. P., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Constitution*, U. S. S., rebuilt, at Washington, iii. 219, 220.
- Constitutional Convention. *See* Federal Convention.
- Continental army, St. Patrick's Day, i. 53, iii. 214, 666; results of inadequate staff, i. 66; W. and discontent, Newburgh Addresses, 68, 458-460, iii. 63, 73, 672; spirit in battle, i. 110; quality, effect of Steuben's training, 116, 117; church and morals, chaplains, 51-53, 258, 259, 456, 502-504, 519, iii. 159, 160, 647; pensions for disabled, payment, i. 459; farewell orders, 460, 505, iii. 158; fast, i. 502; music, ii. 233, iii. 675; size under W., 679; Purple Heart badge, 707-715; service chevron, 707. *See also* Artillery; Deserters; Drill; Intercourse with enemy; Militia; Officers; Pay; Recruiting; Staff; battles and campaigns by name.
- Continental Congress, Indians, i. 14; appointment of W. to command, 20, 63, 103, 109, 246, 254, 257, 278, 448, ii. 502, iii. 10-12, 256, 645, 661, 663, 674; W. in, i. 62, 63, 109, 246, ii. 170, iii. 196, 197; weakness, W.'s criticism, i. 63, 67, 114, 146, 278, 279, 458; military operation orders, 63-65, 110; committees to camp, 63, 67; enlistment policy, 63, 64, 67; meetings, places, 64, 65, 113, ii. 136, iii. 154, 647, 651, 675, 686; general officers, i. 65; and W., intrigue, 66, 228, 279, ii. 502; W. and civil affairs, i. 67; W.'s surrender of commission, 68, 461, iii. 75, 76, 655, 664; and Federal Convention, i. 73; and draft Constitution, 79, iii. 208; and new federal government, i. 282; Olive Branch petition, 487-497, iii. 658, 663; naval affairs, 169; Lafayette's sword, 649; prayer, 672. *See also* Confederation.
- Convict ship, i. 142.
- Conway, Thomas, Cadwalader duel, iii. 254.
- Conway Cabal, i. 66, 228, ii. 451, iii. 676.
- Cook, Lillian E., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Cook, Noel, prize oration, ii. 374.
- Cooke, Nicholas, letter to, iii. 70.
- Coolidge, Calvin, on W., i. 144, 349, iii. 661; on political morality, ii. 464; birth, iii. 688.
- Coolidge, Mrs. Calvin, portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
- Coontz, Kathleen R., play, i. 682; pageants, ii. 666, 694.
- Cooper, Harold, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Cooper, Myles, letter to, i. 535.
- Cooper, Mrs. Sidney, state commission, iii. 171.
- Cooper, W. J., on W. and education, i. 525; on national contests, ii. 406; comment, 432; and Bicentennial Celebration, iii. 22, 24; jury of awards, 262, 269, 349.
- Cooper, William, iii. 316.
- Copein, William, ii. 128.
- Copy press, i. 539.
- Corbin, John, on W., i. 76, 313, 340.
- Corlett, D. F., iii. 258.
- Cornwallis, Earl, letter to, i. 455; Assunpink Creek, iii. 55. *See also* Southern campaign; Yorktown.
- Corporations, W.'s interest, i. 145, 263.
- Costumes, descriptions of W.'s period, i. 577-589, 598.
- Couey, Fred, prize oration, portrait, ii. 360, iii. 265, 267, 268.
- County court, W.'s services, training, ii. 170-173, iii. 656, 684.
- Cowpens, S. C., battle, i. 119, iii. 190, 191, 656, 685.
- Cox, Dawna, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Cox, J. H., state commission, iii. 182.
- Cox, Jean, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Cox, Zachariah, iii. 82.
- Coxen, Mary, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Craigie-Longfellow House, iii. 21, 63, 670.
- Craik, G. W., i. 262, 538, iii. 318.
- Craik, James, and W., i. 19, 125, 225, 227, 265, iii. 6, 80, 663; W.'s bequest, i. 475; W. and education of son, 538, iii. 318; letter to, i. 542; career and services, iii. 239, 240; portrait, 240.
- Cramer, Leroy, state commission, iii. 182.
- Crawford, J. W., prize oration, portrait, ii. 358, iii. 264, 267, 268.
- Crawford, William, and W., i. 14; iron smelting, 145.
- Crigler, Margaret, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Crisis*, Paine's pamphlet, iii. 140, 684.
- Crisp, C. R., Yorktown Sesquicentennial, iii. 38.
- Critical Period, iii. 675.
- Crockett, W. H., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Croghan, George, i. 125.
- Cromelin, P. B., iii. 274.
- Cromot du Bourg, Baron, on W., i. 31.
- Cross, W. L., on W., ii. 356.
- Crowell, T. W., prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Crowfield estate, ii. 215.
- Cruikshank, John, estate, ii. 199, 200.
- Cubbage, W. O., state commission, iii. 182.
- Culpeper Co., Va., W.'s surveying commission, i. 152, 242, 253, 269, iii. 656, 661.
- Cumberland, Md. *See* Fort Cumberland.
- Cummings, H. S., on early public health, iii. 65.
- Cummings, Mathilda, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Cunliffe, Foster, & Sons, iii. 135.
- Cunningham, Ann P., Mount Vernon, i. 104.
- Cunningham, R. J., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Currie, Brainard, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Curry, T. C., state commission, iii. 182.
- Cushing, Thomas, career, i. 488.
- Cushing, William, services, iii. 178.
- Cushman, T. H., comment, ii. 432a.
- Custis, Eleanor (Nelly) P., W.'s rearing, i. 169, 209, 210, 299, iii. 649, 661; marriage, i. 169, 210, 238, 265, 273, 300, iii. 109, 110, 662; on return to Mount Vernon, i. 171; W.'s advice on love, 210, 545; music, harpsichord, zither, 232, 552, ii. 232, 262, 264, 269, iii. 650, 670; W.'s devise, i. 265, 476; character, 273.
- Custis, G. W. P., on W., i. 31, 312, 313, 328, 344, 345, 362, 365, ii. 452; W.'s rearing, i. 103, 169, 209, 210, iii. 649; on Mount Vernon, i. 213; on W.'s mother, 232; on Mrs. W.'s receptions, 272; on minuet, 367; W.'s devise, 476; letters to, education, admonition, 528, 548, 554, iii. 651; executor, 110.
- Custis, J. P., letter to, i. 68; W.'s ward, career, 103, 169, 209, 239, ii. 4; education and travel, i. 225, 533-536, ii. 344, iii. 85, 156; engagement and marriage, i. 239, 295; volunteer aide, death, 296, iii. 650.
- Custis, Martha (Dandridge). *See* Washington, Martha.
- Custis, Martha (Patsy) P., illness and death, i. 104, 169, 209, 295.
- Cutler, Manasseh, iii. 311.

D

- Daehlinger, George, i. 9.
- Daily Sacrifice, described, iii. 677.
- Dalton, Tristram, i. 285.
- Damas, Duc de, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Dancing, Indian, i. 151, 241; W.'s enjoyment, 169, iii. 194, 659; of W.'s period, i. 367; lessons, 533; music, ii. 232, 272, 306-309.
- Dandridge, Bartholomew, and W., i. 265, 474.
- Dandridge, John, Mason, ii. 100.

- Daniel, J. W., on W., i. 349; Mary Washington Monument, iii. 54.
- Daniels, Gertrude G., state commission, iii. 204.
- Daniels, Josephus, iii. 254.
- Daniels, W. K., farm, ii. 211.
- Darnell, Mrs. James, Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Dartmouth, Earl of, Washington connection, iii. 581.
- Dartmouth College, address to W., i. 542.
- Dato, Edna, prize essay, ii. 396.
- Daughters of the American Revolution, and Memorial Bridge, iii. 41; Bicentennial Celebration, 223.
- Davidson, C. O., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Davidson, William, partisan, iii. 171.
- Davie, W. R., partisan, iii. 171.
- Davies, Samuel, on W., i. 275, ii. 501.
- Davila, Carlos, on W., iii. 50, 51.
- Davis, Raquel, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Dawes, William, ride, iii. 147.
- Dayton, Elias, Yorktown, iii. 676.
- Deane, Silas, on W., i. 33, 62; career, 488; foreign volunteers, iii. 117; naval committee, 169.
- Death of W., i. 104, 121, 213, 300, 345, iii. 675; proceedings in Congress, ii. 38, 39, 489, iii. 395; commemorative music, ii. 247, 248; slander on last illness, iii. 318; last letters, 677; mourning in France, 683.
- Death mask, none of W., iii. 674.
- Dedications to W., Masonic, i. 180, 254; books, 540, 553; music, ii. 239-244, 261, 272, iii. 281.
- Defrees, J. D., public printer, iii. 82.
- Degart, Abraham, i. 8.
- Degnan, Margaret G., prize oration, portrait, ii. 356, iii. 264, 267, 268.
- DeHart, John, career, i. 489.
- Deidrich, John, Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Delano, F. A., portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
- Delaware, Ratification, iii. 181, 182; Bicentennial commission, 182.
- Democracy, W.'s attitude, i. 85; and ignorance, 539; character of American, ii. 457; traditions, ideals, 487, 488; needs, 525.
- Democratic societies, opposition, i. 85, 466, 469.
- Deneale, George, W.'s funeral, iii. 37; Washington Society, 37.
- Dentistry, W. and, iii. 646. *See also* Teeth.
- Depew, C. M., on W., i. 339, 349.
- Des Cars, Vicomte, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Deserters, British inducements, iii. 651.
- Dewey, George, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- De Witt, Simeon, letter to, i. 443.
- Dexter, J. S., iii. 707.
- Diaries of W., characteristic extracts, i. 11, 13, 25; character, 123.
- Dick, E. C., W.'s funeral, iii. 37; Washington Society, 37.
- Dickinson, John, Olive Branch petition, i. 487, 490, iii. 181, 663; career, i. 489; song, ii. 234; Ratification, iii. 181.
- Dickinson College, W. on, i. 540.
- Dictatorial powers, to W., i. 65.
- Dieland, L. H., Washington Atlas, iii. 27.
- Digges family, W.'s relations, i. 227.
- Dinners, headquarters, i. 25, iii. 63, 200; presidential, i. 84, iii. 646.
- Dinwiddie, Robert, letters to, i. 10, iii. 157; Ohio Company, interest, i. 124; and rank controversy, 126; and W., 224, 243, 275, 276, iii. 5.
- Diphtheria, epidemics, iii. 65.
- Dismal Swamp, W.'s interest and journey, i. 18, 128, 129, 145, 155, 242, 252, 478.
- Distillery, W.'s, iii. 672.
- District of Columbia, constitutional provision, i. 160; act, selection of site, 160, 281, 287, iii. 152, 155, 661, 664; letters to commissioners, i. 545, 549, ii. 345; banks, ii. 5, iii. 673. *See also* Washington, D. C.
- Dixon, Colonel, partisan, iii. 171.
- Dixon, A. H., contest committee, ii. 416.
- Dixon, Mrs. Eli, contest committee, ii. 412.
- Dixon, T. J., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Dobbs, S. P., state commission, iii. 200.
- Dobrick, Professor, iii. 219.
- Dodge, H. H., portrait committee, iii. 29, 167; Mount Vernon wallpaper, 35; W. bust, 299.
- Dogs, W.'s hunting, iii. 207, 650.
- Donald, Alexander, on W.'s candidacy, i. 80.
- Doney, C. C., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Doolittle, Amos, W. engraving, i. 41.
- Doolittle, J. H., iii. 268.
- Dorchester Heights, occupation, i. 153.
- Doty, W. F., iii. 259.
- Dovell, Ashton, state commission, iii. 174.
- Downey, J. J., prize oration, ii. 365.
- Draeger, Hans, iii. 53.
- Drake, Henry, i. 284.
- Drake, H. M. S., iii. 175.
- Drill, military, Steuben's training, i. 248, iii. 132, 225, 226.
- Drill, W. and agricultural machine, i. 42.
- Duane, James, letters to, i. 66; career, 488.
- Duanesburgh, N. Y., garden, ii. 205.
- Dubois, Edna M., pageant, ii. 648.
- Du Châtelet, Marquis, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Duché, Jacob, incident, i. 27; prayer, iii. 672.
- Duer, William, on Mount Washington, iii. 667.
- Dumas, Comte, anecdote, iii. 87.
- Dungan, M. B., on W., ii. 536.
- Dunkards, on frontier, i. 9.
- Dunkie, E. B., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Dunkum, G. E., iii. 274.
- Dunlap, William, on W. and theater, ii. 263; W. portrait, iii. 292.
- Dunmore, Earl of, Va. operations, i. 296.
- Dunn, C. F., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Dunn, J. H., contest committee, ii. 416.
- Du Ponceau, P. S., on W., i. 37.
- Duport, P. L., dance music, ii. 232, 272, 398.
- Du Portail, Louis, services, i. 153; Yorktown, 456, iii. 676; letter to, 671.
- Dutch Reformed Church, replies to addresses, i. 503, 504, 511.
- Dux, Victor, comment, ii. 432a.
- Dwight, Timothy, on W., ii. 515.
- Dworak, Mrs. Stefanja, iii. 285.
- Dyer, Eliphalet, career, i. 488.

E

- Eagle, H. M. S., i. 155.
- Early, W. I., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Eastwood, Mary E., W. bibliography, i. 184.
- Eberhardt, C. C., iii. 52.
- Eckles, Isabel L., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Economic conditions, change during W.'s life, i. 135. *See also* Agriculture; Business; Commerce; Engineering; Finances; Fishing; Inventions; Labor; Land; Lumber; Manufactures; Mining.
- Eddleman, Charline, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Edenton, N. C., Hewes memorial, ii. 145-147, iii. 254.
- Edge, W. E., iii. 217.
- Education, character and variety of W.'s, i. 17, 19, 166, 214, 220, 221, 232, 261, 262, 267, 268, 527, ii. 344, 373, iii. 649, 653, 654, 655, 657, 661; of family, i. 18, 528, 533-535, 538, 542-545, 548-553, ii. 344, iii. 162; of friends' children, i. 18, 19, 262, 265, 533, 538, 539, iii. 667; W.'s cri-
- terions, i. 19; W.'s promotion and endowments, 20, 104, 252, 262, 265, 473, 526, 538, 539, 546, 547, 553, 554, ii. 6, 346, iii. 155-157, 230; Farewell Address, i. 470, 548, ii. 345; W.'s attitude, i. 524, 525, 537; ii. 451; Indians, i. 528, 543-545; freedmen, 528, 554, ii. 345; agronomic, i. 537, 550; qualifications of tutor, 537, 538; country schools, 539, iii. 156; democracy and ignorance, i. 539; federal promotion, 542, ii. 346; military, i. 545, 550, 554; school or tutor, 552; colonial, ii. 343; and peace, 346; mechanical and spiritual concept, 476; Bicentennial activities, contests, iii. 22-25, 47, 237, 238, 240, 241, 245, 246, 261, 262, 264, 266; study of W.'s career, 244. *See also* Colleges; West Point.
- Edward, David, Liberty Bell, iii. 114.
- Edwards, Jonathan, revivals, ii. 343.
- Egg Harbor, N. J., action, ii. 121.
- Eggleston, J. D., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Elections, W.'s, as burgess, i. 60, 254, 269, 270, iii. 8, 658; presidential, W. and candidacy, i. 280, 281, 283, 284, 287, 464, iii. 76, 77, 222, 660, 665, 688.
- Eliot, C. W., on W., i. 302, ii. 347.
- Elizabethtown, N. J., reply to address, i. 505.
- Elke, Estella L., comment, ii. 432a.
- Elkins, W. H. P., iii. 275.
- Ellicott, Andrew, federal district, i. 161.
- Elliott, H. A., state commission, iii. 204.
- Elliott, Ralph, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Ellsworth, Oliver, i. 148.
- Engagement of W., i. 238.
- Engineering, W.'s military, i. 153, 154; application at Mount Vernon, 154; and W.'s political services, 159, 160; W.'s ability, 253, ii. 120; existing works, iii. 686. *See also* Canals; Inventions; Reclamation; Surveying; Transportation.
- England, John, on W., ii. 491.
- English, William, i. 9.
- English colonies, conditions during W.'s boyhood, i. 305-308.
- Enlistments. *See* Recruiting.
- Enterprise, privateer, iii. 175.
- Entertainments for W., i. 273, ii. 262. *See also* Amusements.
- Envelopes, use, iii. 656.
- Erie Canal, W. forsees, i. 18, 156.
- Erskine, Robert, map, i. 393.
- Esbridge, George, Mary Ball's guardian, i. 231, 232.
- Esbridge, Nora, declamation prize, ii. 402.

- Estaing, Comte d', Rhode Island, i. 117, 453; letter to, 453; Savannah, iii. 121, 221, 684; Cincinnati, W.'s jewel, letter, 570, 571.
- Estes, J. F., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Estes, L. W., iii. 274.
- Eutaw Springs, S. C., battle, iii. 685.
- Everett, C. D., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Excise, federal, public attitude, i. 133. *See also* Whiskey Insurrection.
- Executive departments, W. on wartime need, i. 68. *See also* Cabinet.
- Expansion, W.'s attitude, i. 262, ii. 5.
- Expression, W.'s power, i. 22; characteristic sayings, i. 26-28. *See also* Papers.
- Eyes, color of W.'s, iii. 653; spectacles, 662.
- Ezekiel, M. J., sculpture, ii. 507.
- F**
- Fabian, H. P., state commission, iii. 200.
- Fairfax, Anne, marriage, i. 213.
- Fairfax, Bryan, letters to, i. 61, 62, 278, 447; W.'s bequest, 475; justice, ii. 170.
- Fairfax, G. W., surveying trip, i. 151; and W., 227; letters to, 278, 537, 538; Pohick Church, ii. 501.
- Fairfax, Thomas, Lord, land grant, surveys, i. 8, 124; and W., 124, 166, 221, 241, 268, 270, ii. 497, 498, iii. 5; on W., letter, i. 221; W.'s protection, 227; general commission as justice of the peace, ii. 173; character, 497.
- Fairfax Co., Va., resolves, i. 62, 97, 277, 447, ii. 170; county court, 170-173; independent company, iii. 36.
- Fairfax parish, W. and, i. 518.
- Fallen Timbers, Ohio, battle, iii. 146, 674.
- Falls Church, Va., chapel, view, i. 518.
- Family, education, admonitions, i. 18, 264, 528, 536-538, 541-545, 548-554, ii. 344, iii. 162; W. and wife's family, i. 103, 104, 209, 210, 238, 239; attitude, 166, ii. 480, 514, 517; children at Mount Vernon, i. 169; W.'s brothers and sisters, and their children, 207-209, iii. 643; at Rappahannock River farm, i. 214, 215; W. the last, 300. *See also* Boyhood; Genealogy; "Custis" and "Washington" titles; Children.
- Farewell Address, on sectionalism, i. 86; foreign policy, 87-90, iii. 86; character, i. 281, 338, iii. 204, 205; issue, i. 293, iii. 659, 663; text, i. 467; religion, education, morality, 515, 548, ii. 6, 344, 345, 490; Webster on, 178; composition, iii. 664.
- Farewell orders to army, i. 460, 505, iii. 158.
- Farnham, Mrs. H. M., state commission, iii. 204.
- Farnsworth, John, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Farr, Shirley, state commission, iii. 204.
- Farragut, D. G., Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Farrand, Max, on Federal Convention, i. 334, 335.
- Fast day in army, i. 502.
- Father of his Country, origin of phrase, iii. 87, 645.
- Federal Capitol, plan and building, corner stone, i. 163, 175-177, 254, 291, 335, iii. 80, 273-275, 664; at New York, view, i. 336, iii. 198, 199, 643, 644, 687; reenacting corner stone laying, ii. 160-162; W.'s empty tomb, iii. 224, 277, 278.
- Federal Constitution, amendments, i. 465, 484; W.'s relation and attitude, 479, 480; text, 480-483; religious liberty, 507, 509-511; popularity, 510; character, ii. 492; depository of original, iii. 676. *See also* Congress; Federal Convention; Presidency; Ratification.
- Federal Convention, origin, W.'s promotion, i. 72-74, 278, ii. 5, iii. 37, 670; W. and delegateship, i. 74-76; opening, secrecy, 76, iii. 250, 251; W. in, influence, i. 76, 77, 97, 280, ii. 357-359, 373, 453, 493, iii. 88, 89, 653; task and accomplishment, i. 77, 78, 334-336, ii. 365, 493, iii. 181; play, i. 696; notables, iii. 181; draft Constitution, 207, 208, 657; papers, 657; place and time, 670; Catholic members, 673. *See also* Ratification.
- Federal March, ii. 242.
- Federalist*, W. on, i. 79, 464, iii. 154, 220.
- Federalist Party, origin, i. 85.
- Federici, Gaetano, on W., ii. 531.
- Ferguson, Patrick, Kings Mountain, iii. 60, 61, 180.
- Ferrers, Earl, Washington connection, iii. 580.
- Ferry, W.'s, i. 101, 143, ii. 173; uncertainties of travel, i. 132.
- Fersen, Count Axel de, on W., i. 37, 126; portrait, iii. 125; Cincinnati, 574.
- Fess, S. D., on W.'s letter, iii. 162.
- Field, W. H., state commission, iii. 204.
- Fielding, Mantle, portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
- Finances of the Revolution, importance, i. 146; W.'s attitude, ii. 5; Morris, iii. 136, 237. *See also* Money; Public debts; Requisitions; Taxation.
- Finances of W., postbellum, i. 81, 251, iii. 657; salary as president, i. 84; Mrs. W.'s dower, 136, 252; income, 137, 138; as Commander in chief, 265, 278, 448, iii. 644, 654, 681; early, iii. 666. *See also* Will.
- Finley, J. H., on W., i. 327, 341, 350.
- Fire company, W. and, iii. 684.
- Fish, Nicholas, at inauguration, i. 284, 285; Purple Heart board, iii. 708, 712.
- Fishing, W.'s business and pastime, i. 45, 143, 169, 252, iii. 96, 105, 194, 654.
- Fisk Jubilee Singers, iii. 213.
- Fiske, John, on W., i. 314; on New England Confederation, 332; on Albany Plan, 332; on Stamp Act Congress, 332; on Confederation, 334; on county court, ii. 171; on Critical Period, iii. 675.
- Fitch, Mrs. Charles, state commission, iii. 204.
- Fitch, John, steamboat, i. 18, 155.
- Fitzgerald, R. G., Yorktown Sesquicentennial, iii. 38.
- Fitzhugh, William, Washington Society, iii. 37.
- Fitzpatrick, J. C., on W. at Newport, ii. 271; jury of awards, 349; W.'s *Writings*, iii. 18, 47, 251; portrait committee, 29, 167; first Thanksgiving proclamation, 79.
- Fitzpatrick, J. F., state commission, iii. 200.
- FitzSimons, Thomas, Federal Convention, iii. 673.
- Flags, Union, i. 279, ii. 125, 434, iii. 133; Stars and Stripes, i. 279, ii. 434, iii. 134, 651, 671; "Star Spangled Banner," origin, ii. 151, 152; as emblem, 152, 153; regimental and other Revolutionary, 434; first appearances of American, iii. 134, 135.
- Fleming, Anita, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Fleuriot de Langle, —, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Flood, Clarence, prize oration, ii. 363; portrait, 376.
- Flour, W.'s milling and trade, i. 42, 46, 250, 252, iii. 658.
- Flower, W.'s favorite, iii. 653. *See also* Gardens.
- Floyd, William, career, i. 489.
- Flury, Mildred, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Flyte, Mrs. Gertrude, contest committee, ii. 415.
- Foch, Ferdinand, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Fock, Baron von, iii. 125.
- Fontaine, John, i. 6.
- Fontana e Fill, Carmello, comparative study of W. bust, iii. 305, 306.
- Fontanes, Louis, Comte de, on W., i. 37.
- Fontenay, Baron de, gift, ii. 159, iii. 276.
- Food, colonial, iii. 195, 196; W.'s taste, 679.
- Forbes, Gilbert, Hickey plot, iii. 69.
- Forbes expedition, i. 14, 108, 245, 276; W.'s peril, iii. 672.
- Forbes road, map, i. 108.
- Ford, Henry, portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
- Ford, P. L., on W., i. 313, 315, 321, 324, 339, 341, ii. 344.
- Ford, Theodosia, i. 217.
- Ford House, headquarters, i. 217, iii. 658.
- Foreign relations, W.'s policy, i. 86, 87, 89, 90, ii. 346, 481, 520, iii. 86; control, i. 87, 88; W.'s problems, 88, ii. 354, 355; diplomatic appointments and courtesies, i. 88; Farewell Address on, 470, 471; W.'s maxims, ii. 178; W. and internationalism, 525, 526. *See also* Neutrality; nations by name.
- Foreign volunteers, iii. 115. *See also* Cincinnati; Conway; Du Portail; Kalb; Kosciuszko; Lafayette; L'Enfant; Pulaski; Steuben.
- Forests and land fertility, i. 6. *See also* Lumber.
- Forged letters of W., iii. 667.
- Forgey, —, Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Forman, S. E., on W., i. 314; on Stamp Act Congress, 332; on Continental Congress, 332; on Ratification, 336.
- Forrest, Marie M., Wakefield Masque, ii. 638.
- Fort Cumberland, Md., W.'s associations, ii. 142-144.
- Fort Duquesne, Pa., expeditions against, i. 107, 108, 245.
- Fort Le Boeuf, Pa., W. at, i. 11, iii. 683.
- Fort Loudoun, Va., plan, i. 242, 392.
- Fort Mifflin, Pa., map, i. 395.
- Fort Moultrie, S. C., battle, iii. 685.
- Fort Necessity expedition, i. 13, 106, 107, 125, 224, 244, 275, ii. 143, 172, iii. 6, 676; play, i. 636; significance, ii. 116-118; memorial, iii. 6; journal, 665. *See also* next title.
- Fort Necessity land grant, W.'s management and journey, i. 14, 125, 126, 251, 269, 277, ii. 4; play on journey, i. 655; W.'s purchase of rights, iii. 686.
- Fort St. George, attack, iii. 708-710.
- Fort Slongo, attack, iii. 708, 710.
- Fort Washington, Mass., iii. 666.
- Fort Washington, N. Y., capture, i. 112, iii. 42, 43, 685; naming, 666.

- Fort William and Mary, N. H., seizure, iii. 174.
- Fortifications, West Point, iii. 68.
- Fourth of July, W.'s, iii. 13; death and birth of presidents on, 169, 170, 688; Bicentennial Celebration, 265-267; W.'s speech, 671. *See also* Independence.
- Fowler, Mrs. W. T., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Fox, C. J., on W., i. 37.
- Fox, Florence C., pageant, ii. 652; pamphlet, iii. 22.
- Fox, Gilbert, ii. 246, 247.
- Fox, Mary, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- France, Bicentennial Celebration, iii. 217; mourning for W., 683. *See also* "French" titles.
- Franklin, Benjamin, Ratification, i. 78; and W., 170, iii. 108, 683; career, services, i. 489, iii. 142, 143; Mason, ii. 99; jest on independence, 111; armonica, 262; Cincinnati, iii. 43, 571, 574; portrait, 142; Federal Convention, 181, 208; seal, 194; society, 648; Declaration of Independence, 667; treaty of peace, 680.
- Franklin, James, iii. 142.
- Franklin, State of, iii. 180.
- Franks, David, services, iii. 129, 130.
- Franks, Isaac, house, services, i. 218, iii. 130.
- Fraser, Laura G., medal, ii. 348, iii. 216, 666.
- Frasier, G. W., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Fraunces, Samuel, steward, iii. 280.
- Fraunces Tavern, view, ii. 112; farewell to officers, iii. 664.
- Frazier, John, trader, i. 11.
- Frederick the Great, on Trenton, iii. 17, 71; and W., 655.
- Fredericksburg, Va., Masonic lodge, i. 173, 174; as colonial port, 214; W.'s associations, 234, 271, 427, ii. 101, 104, 124, iii. 670, 687; Mary Washington home and monument, i. 311, ii. 102, 122-124, 166, iii. 54, 645, 671.
- Free Quakers, reply to address by, i. 512.
- Freedom of city to W., i. 28, 255.
- Freeman, J. E., Thanksgiving blessing, ii. 526.
- Freeman, John, farm, view and plan, ii. 211, 212.
- Freemans Farm, N. Y., battle, iii. 685.
- Freemasonry, W.'s membership and interest, i. 28, 146, 173-175, 181, 254, ii. 10, iii. 97, 650, 675; Capitol corner stone, i. 163, 175-177, 254, 291, ii. 160-162, iii. 80, 273; conditions in England, i. 172, 173; in colonies, 173; Alexandria lodge, 175, ii. 95, 100, 101; W.'s letter, i. 177; W. portraits, 177, 178, 254, 255, iii. 236, 670; W. dedications, legends and relics, i. 178-181, 254, 255, 285, ii. 98, iii. 657; W.'s funeral, i. 181, iii. 37, 658; reply to address, i. 515.
- Freer, Mrs. A. V., contest committee, ii. 415.
- French, D. C., medal committee, iii. 216.
- French, Daniel, i. 45.
- French alliance, army celebration, i. 53, 117, 503; W.'s attitude, 67, 454; forming, 248; essentiality, ii. 490, iii. 115, 645; Cincinnati, 569-571; W. not marshal, 653; British war, 655; number of soldiers, 684. *See also* Estaing; Rochambeau.
- French and Indian War, Indian raids, i. 9, 10, 108; W.'s frontier command, 10, 13, 108, 233, 236, 242, 244, 245, 257, 275, 276, 501, iii. 662; Indians as English allies, i. 13, 14; W.'s religious observances, 50; W.'s training in, 108; ranking of colonial officers, 126, 224, 275, iii. 654, 660; music, ii. 234. *See also* Braddock expedition; Forbes expedition; Fort Necessity expedition; French on the Ohio; Shenandoah Valley.
- French on the Ohio, W.'s journey and report, i. 7, 11, 106, 124, 125, 152, 224, 243, 275, ii. 5, 142, 143, iii. 58, 70, 231, 232, 679; W.'s map, i. 107, 153, 390; play, 630.
- French Revolution and wars, American attitude, Genêt, i. 85, 87, 89, 281; W.'s attitude, 286, 292. *See also* Jay Treaty; Neutrality.
- French War of 1798, W.'s appointment, i. 121, 473, iii. 87, 88, 664; French responsibility, i. 472, 473; play, 708; songs, ii. 246, iii. 671; XYZ mission, 228.
- Freneau, B. P., on W., ii. 537.
- Freneau, Philip, abuse of W., i. 85, 229, 291.
- Frick, H. C., portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
- Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, W. a member, i. 28, 255, iii. 649.
- Friendships, W.'s sayings, i. 27, iii. 651; W.'s antebellum, i. 167, 226; wartime and later, 170, 227, 228, iii. 668.
- Fries, A. A., iii. 274.
- Froman, Margaret, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Frontier, W.'s trait, i. 5; Virginia and Indian trade, 6; settlers, 6, 7; hardships and discomforts, 7, 8, 124, 125, 224, 253; surveying experiences, 8, 124, 151, 224, 241, 242; W.'s journeys and impressions, 10, 14, 15, 124-126, 156, 225, 263, iii. 6; settlement beyond watershed, i. 9; maps, 12, 401-404; and Union, 72; W. and progress, 86, 144, 262, 263, ii. 5; land speculations and development, i. 124; W.'s land, 125, 126, 251, 253, 269, 277, 477; W. on lure, 130; trade and communication, 147, iii. 283; veteran settlement, i. 460; religious influence, 517; plays, 611, 655. *See also* French and Indian War; Indians; Land grants; Ohio River; Spain; Transportation.
- Frontier posts, British retention, i. 280, 462, 464.
- Frost, Amariah, on Mount Vernon, i. 98, 99.
- Frost, Wesley, iii. 275.
- Frothingham, T. G., on campaigns, i. 318.
- Fry, Joshua, command, i. 106.
- Fuller, B. H., portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
- Funeral, W.'s, i. 181, iii. 37, 658.
- Fuson, H. H., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.

G

- Gabelle, James, on W., ii. 539, 542.
- Gaddis, Mrs. R. C., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Gadsden, Christopher, career and services, i. 489, iii. 183.
- Gage, Thomas, letter to, i. 449, iii. 157.
- Gaines, F. P., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Gaines, Noel, Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Galati, Frances, prize essay, ii. 385.
- Gallagher, Ellen, prize essay, ii. 389.
- Galpin, C. J., on City of Washington, i. 358.
- Gamble, Barbara, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Gambling, W. and, iii. 664. *See also* Card playing.
- Gans, Isaac, contest committee, ii. 416.
- Garamella, Mamie, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Garden, Alexander, iii. 206, 254.
- Gardens and landscape architecture, at Mount Vernon, landscaping, i. 44, 97, 101, 386, ii. 140, 189-191, iii. 108, 239, 674; tribute to colonial, ii. 132, 133; W.'s interest and activities, 183, 184, 186; character of colonial, 185-188; colonial southern, 192, 194; around colonial Philadelphia, 195-201; around colonial New York City, 203-208; colonial New England, 210; far South, 215-217; modern reproductions of colonial, 219-221; Bicentennial competition, iii. 214, 215, 243, 263; publication on colonial, 215.
- Gardner, O. M., iii. 254.
- Gardner, Mrs. O. M., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Garidoqui, Diego de, at inauguration, i. 285.
- Garner, George, iii. 213.
- Garnet, Horatio, song, ii. 244.
- Garrigues, Ellen, play, i. 670.
- Garrison, S. S., prize orator, ii. 377.
- Gates, Horatio, W. on, i. 73; Camden, 118; Conway Cabal, 228, iii. 676; adjutant general, i. 246; described, 271; Cincinnati, iii. 573. *See also* Burgoyne expedition.
- Gavin, J. F., iii. 213.
- Genealogy, Washington family in England, i. 182, 183, 205-207; in America, 183; maternal ancestry, 207, 230, 256; origin of Washington family, iii. 578; in Lancashire, 578, 579; in English Midlands, Sulgrave, 579-582; father of the immigrants, 582; immigrants, 583, 667; second generation in America, 583, 584; third generation, 584; fourth generation, 584-587; fifth generation, 587-591; sixth generation, 591-597; alphabetical list of living descendants, iii. 601-639a; W.'s French ancestry, 653; origin of name, 683.
- General Burgoyne's March, ii. 271, 279.
- Genêt, E. C., as minister, i. 85, 87, 281, 292.
- Geneva, staff of university to U. S., i. 545, 546.
- Genn, James, i. 150, 151.
- Gentlemen's Magazine, slander of W., iii. 314.
- Geography, W.'s early notes, i. 23; places named after W., early, 429-431, iii. 270, 271, 308-312.
- Geometry, W.'s definition, i. 23.
- George III, statue destroyed, iii. 10.
- George, Daniel, song, ii. 244.
- George Washington Memorial Bridge, iii. 41-43, 212, 213.
- Georgetown, D. C., W.'s office, iii. 679.
- Georgia, W.'s tour, i. 129, 290, 291, iii. 62; in Revolution, 61, 62; Ratification, 62, 674.
- Gérard, C. A., on W., i. 38.
- German language, W.'s ignorance, iii. 652.
- German Reformed Church, reply to addresses, i. 505, 508.
- Germans, frontier settlers, i. 6-8; W. on, 507; in Revolution, iii. 122, 123.
- Germantown, Pa., battle, map, i. 115, 247, iii. 210, 211, 685; presidential residence, i. 218; colonial gardens, ii. 195.
- Germany, Bicentennial plans, iii. 52.
- Gerry, Elbridge, Federal Convention, i. 77; XYZ mission, iii. 87, 228.

- Geyer, H. S., iii. 180.
- Gianella, Rose A., prize essay, ii. 382.
- Gibbons, James, iii. 127.
- Gibbons, Mary, W. slander, iii. 315-317.
- Gibbs, Caleb, iii. 647.
- Gibbs, Edna, contest committee, ii. 413.
- Gibbs, J. M., iii. 274.
- Gibbs, J. T., iii. 274.
- Gibeault, Joseph, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Gibson, J. D., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Gibson, Virginia, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Giffin, E. C., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Gill, H. M., on W., ii. 530.
- Gillespie, J. R., prize oration, ii. 367; portrait, 376.
- Gilliam, Robert, contest committee, ii. 415; state commission, iii. 174.
- Gilman, J. T., Ratification, iii. 185.
- Gilman, Nicholas, iii. 175.
- Gilman, W. E., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Girls and Boys come out to play, ii. 231.
- Gist, Christopher, with W., i. 7, 11, 124, 125; Ohio Company, 156.
- Gist, Mordecai, Mason, ii. 100; Yorktown, iii. 676.
- Gladstone, W. E., on W., i. 350, ii. 486; integrity, 463.
- Gleason, Mary, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Glenn, Ralph, prize essay, ii. 395.
- Godoy, Manuel de, i. 292.
- Goethe, J. W. von, centenary of death, ii. 134.
- Goff, S. D., comment, ii. 432b.
- Goldwater, France, play, i. 677.
- Gonzales, Winifred, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Gooch, Darrell, contest committee, ii. 413.
- Good, J. W., address, iii. 177.
- Goodman, E. S., comment, ii. 432a.
- Goodsell, W. E., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Goodwin, H. S., state commission, iii. 200.
- Gordon, J. B., Washington Society, iii. 37.
- Gordon, Samuel, i. 475.
- Gorman, John, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Gormley, Raymond, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Gottschalk, —, missionary, i. 8.
- Gould, Leone, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Gouraud, H. J. E., iii. 276.
- Government, W.'s sayings, i. 27. *See also* Administration; Federal Constitution; Judiciary; Local government; Legislature; Union.
- Gowdy, Mrs. Frank, contest committee, ii. 413.
- Grahl, Florence, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Grains, raised by W., iii. 657.
- Gram, Hans, music, ii. 245.
- Grange, garden, views, ii. 199, 200.
- Grant, H. R., iii. 275.
- Grant, R. J., medal committee, iii. 216.
- Grant, U. S., Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Grant, U. S., 3d., on W.'s writings, iii. 18.
- Grantland, C. H., state commission, iii. 182.
- Grasse, Comte de, Yorktown, i. 119, 120, ii. 157-159; portrait, 158, iii. 116; Cincinnati, 573.
- Gratz, Bernard, iii. 129.
- Gratz, Michael, iii. 129.
- Graves, Don, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Graves, Linewood, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Gray, F. C., on W., i. 348.
- Grayson, William, lawyer, ii. 173; Ratification, iii. 174.
- Great Britain, imperial Bicentennial Celebration, iii. 257-259; American ministers, 678. *See also* American Revolution; Jay Treaty.
- Great Meadows, W.'s land, i. 477, 478, iii. 6; Fort Necessity, 6.
- Greatness, evolution of idea, ii. 475.
- Greaton, John, iii. 708, 712.
- Green, Charles, on W., i. 102, 270.
- Green, Ellis, iii. 259.
- Green, J. R., on W., ii. 452, 505.
- Green, Sarah (Bishop), i. 475.
- Greene, C. E., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Greene, G. W., W. and education, i. 265, 539.
- Greene, John, iii. 134.
- Greene, Nathanael, and W., i. 33, 170, 265, iii. 668; at Mount Vernon, i. 100; Fort Washington, 112; Southern campaign, 118, 119, 129, iii. 119; general, i. 246; education for son, 265, 539; Monmouth, iii. 57; career and services, 272, 273; portrait, 273; Cincinnati, 573, 648.
- Greene, Mrs. Nathanael, and W., i. 129, 290.
- Greenwood, E. E., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Greenwood, J. R., iii. 655.
- Gregorek, Franciszek, iii. 285.
- Gregory, Mildred (Washington), i. 232, iii. 643.
- Griffey, Annie, contest committee, ii. 412.
- Griffin, Samuel, letter to, i. 255, 540.
- Groth, Erling, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Grover, Dan, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Gruhn, Mrs. Myrtis, contest committee, ii. 415.
- Grumblethorpe, garden, ii. 196.
- Guardianship, success, ii. 4.
- Gülager, Christian, W. portrait, i. 128.
- Gulday, Peter, Thanksgiving prayer, ii. 526.
- Guilford Court House, N. C., battle, i. 119, iii. 685.
- Guiterman, Arthur, on W., ii. 530, 541.
- Gunpowder Plot Day, orders against, i. 501.
- Guterman, A. S., prize orator, ii. 377.
- H**
- Habersham, James, in Revolution, iii. 61.
- Habersham, Joseph, i. 290.
- Hagar, J. F., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- "Hail Columbia," origin, i. 366, ii. 246, iii. 671.
- Hale, F. D., state commission, iii. 204.
- Hale, Nathan, play on, i. 677; story, iii. 148, 149, 651; statue, 148.
- Half-King, and W., i. 11, 13.
- Half pay, advocated, i. 459.
- Hall, C. A., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Hall, H. P., state commission, iii. 182.
- Hall, Mosiah, contest committee, ii. 415.
- Hall, R. C., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Hall, S. B., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Hall, T. L., state commission, iii. 200.
- Hall, W. F., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Hallett, E. S., and Capitol, iii. 80.
- Halstead, Albert, iii. 259.
- Hamilton, Alexander, and W., i. 33, 170, 227, iii. 668; and army discontent, i. 68; Annapolis Convention, 73; letters to, 77, 79, 81, 464, 548, 554, iii. 222, 677; Ratification, *Federalist*, i. 77, 79, 464, iii. 154, 220; and W.'s candidacy, i. 80, 81, iii. 222; cabinet, i. 84, iii. 680; politics, W.'s adviser, i. 85, 147, iii. 651; on presidential tours, i. 130; and Jefferson, 280, 281, 287, iii. 152, 650; financial measures, i. 281, 287, iii. 138; Cincinnati, 44, 570, 658; French war command, 88; services, portrait, 137, 138; Federal Convention, 181; resigns as aide, 654; death, 657; Federal District act, 661; Farewell Address, 664; birth, 673, 683; Jay Treaty, 678; neutrality, 684; Yorktown, 711.
- Hamilton, Andrew, Independence Hall, iii. 111.
- Hammons, J. W., prize orator, ii. 377.
- Hancock, John, on W., i. 33; precedence incident, 127, 288, iii. 212; career and services, i. 488, iii. 126; Mason, ii. 99; sonnet to commemorate, 245; privateers, iii. 60; attempt to capture, 147.
- Hancock, Sarah, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Hancock, Thomas, on garden, ii. 188.
- Hand, Edward, Yorktown, iii. 676.
- Hande, Bernice, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Handwriting, facsimile of W.'s, i. 21.
- Hanford, Ruth, iii. 711.
- Hannah*, armed vessel, i. 147, iii. 169.
- Hanotaux, Gabriel, iii. 276.
- Hanson, Betty, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Hanson, John, as president of Congress, ii. 150, iii. 644.
- Hanson, Samuel, letter to, i. 541.
- Hardie, William, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Harding, A. M., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Harlan, J. D., contest committee, ii. 416.
- Harmar, Josiah, defeat, i. 15.
- Harpichord, Nelly Custis's, ii. 264.
- Harrington, C. H., on W., ii. 531.
- Harris, A. M., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Harris, T. L., comment, ii. 432a.
- Harris, Vernon, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Harris, W. H., state commission, iii. 171.
- Harrison, Benjamin, letters to, i. 67, 68, 73, 82, 126, 154, iii. 158; career, i. 489, iii. 647; and W. slander, iii. 314, 315.
- Harrison, R. H., and W., i. 170, iii. 711; lawyer, ii. 170.
- Harrison*, armed vessel, iii. 169.
- Hart, A. B., on colonial population, i. 306; on colonial politics, 306; on hospitality, 308; on W., 313, 314, 321, 323, 327, 329, 339, ii. 4; on Continental Congress, i. 318; on Stamp Act Congress, 332; on Confederation, 333; jury of awards, ii. 349, iii. 262, 269; Washington Atlas, 27; portrait committee, 29, 167; address on Houdon's statue, 167, 168; medal committee, 216.
- Hartford, W. at, i. 126, 148, 288; reply to address, 514.
- Hartley, David, treaty of peace, iii. 680.
- Harvard College, W.'s degree, i. 28, 255, 529, 530, iii. 83, 662; W.'s visit and portrait, i. 288, 542, 544.
- Hasbrouck House, headquarters, iii. 64.
- Hastings, G. E., on songs of Revolution, i. 366.
- Hat, cocking, iii. 656.
- Hatcher, Mary B., prize essay, ii. 388.
- Haven, —, on W., ii. 515.

- Haworth, P. L., on W., i. 314, 327-330, 344; on Mount Vernon, 362.
- Haynie, C. L., on W., ii. 540.
- Haynie, Sally B., i. 475.
- Hays, Bryson, prize oration, portrait, ii. 361, iii. 265, 267, 268.
- Hayward, I. V., on W., ii. 535.
- Hayward, Martha (Washington), i. 206, iii. 583.
- Hazard, Ebenezer, greets president-elect, i. 284.
- Hazen, Moses, Yorktown, iii. 676.
- Headquarters, accounts of life at, Mrs. W., i. 216, 217, 271, 296, iii. 658; maps, i. 406-410, 413, 416-419, 424; Cambridge, iii. 21, 670; dinners, 63, 200; history, 63, 64; West Point, 200; White Plains, 655; Morristown, 658; Yorktown, 671.
- Health, early conditions of public, iii. 65; W.'s illnesses, 79, 80, 680; false teeth, 648, 665; spectacles, 662.
- Heard, Sir Isaac, Washington genealogy, i. 182, iii. 578.
- Heath, William, general, i. 246; Cincinnati, iii. 568.
- Hebrews. *See* Jews.
- Hedges, J. E., on W., i. 322, 323, 339, 340.
- Hedges, Solomon, i. 8.
- Hegglund, Betty, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Height, W.'s, iii. 643.
- Hendricks, E. L., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Hendrickson, Peter, speech, ii. 492.
- Hendrix, H. E., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Henry, M. Elizabeth, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Henry, Patrick, on W., i. 34, 62, 109, 246, ii. 170, iii. 197; Stamp Act affair, i. 277, ii. 173; letter to, i. 292; career and services, 489, iii. 127, 151, 152, 249, 250, 647; Ratification, ii. 453, iii. 173, 174, 656; portrait, 151; and cabinet, 667.
- Heppler, S. K., state commission, iii. 200.
- Herkimer, Nicholas, Oriskany, iii. 122.
- Hert, Mrs. A. T., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Hertburn, William de, 578.
- Hess, L. C., contest committee, ii. 416.
- Hesselius, John, as portraitist, iii. 293.
- Hewes, Joseph, career, memorial, i. 489, ii. 145-147, iii. 254.
- Hibner, Czeslaw, iii. 285.
- Hickey, Grace, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Hickey plot, play, i. 670; origin and plan, iii. 69, 686.
- Higgins, J. L., iii. 254.
- Higgins, L. D., comment, ii. 432b.
- Highfield, J. G., state commission, iii. 182.
- Hightower, Margaret, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Hill, F. N., iii. 258.
- Hill, F. T., on colonial population, i. 306.
- Hillman, J. I., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Hindes, Philip, prize essay, ii. 391.
- Hines, Jessie, prize essay, ii. 386.
- Hinson, Lillian, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Hite, —, and iron, i. 145.
- Hiwill, John, iii. 675.
- Hoar, G. F., on W., i. 322, 340, 350.
- Hoban, James, White House and Capitol, plan, i. 163, iii. 80, 668.
- Hobbs, Lucy, contest committee, ii. 413.
- Hobby, identity, iii. 653.
- Hobkirk's Hill, S. C., battle, iii. 685.
- Hodges, Mildred, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Hoes, Rose G., loan exhibition, iii. 32.
- Hoey, C. R., state commission, iii. 171.
- Hoff, N. C., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Hoisington, M. F., on W., ii. 530.
- Holand, Donald, prize oration, portrait, ii. 359, iii. 264, 267, 268.
- Holden, Oliver, composer, ii. 229, 245, 248, 270.
- Holland, L. B., portrait committee, iii. 29, 167.
- Holley, J. A., contest committee, ii. 414; comment, 432a.
- Holloway, H. V., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Holyoke, Samuel, music, ii. 245, 248.
- Home, as American tradition, ii. 458.
- Honeyman, John, iii. 647.
- Hood, John, i. 475.
- Hooper, William, career, i. 489, iii. 171.
- Hoover, Herbert, on W., i. 350; on City of Washington, 354; on schools and Bicentennial, ii. 405; on political morality, 464; foreword to W.'s *Writings*, iii. 18-20; and George Washington Memorial Bridge, 41; Bicentennial proclamation, 217; presents medal, 269.
- Hopkins, Pauline, play, i. 670.
- Hopkins, Stephen, career, i. 488.
- Hopkinson, Francis, poems and music, ii. 229, 234, 237, 239, 242, 243, 261, 263, 270, 272, 278, 314, iii. 281; letters to, ii. 242, 272, iii. 108.
- Hopkinson, Joseph, "Hail Columbia," ii. 246, iii. 671.
- Hopper, Laura, contest committee, ii. 412.
- Hoppin, C. A., iii. 582.
- Horne, J. L., state commission, iii. 171.
- Horner, J. B., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Horse racing, W.'s interest, i. 101, 270.
- Horseanship, W.'s, iii. 654.
- Horses, W.'s wartime, iii. 652.
- Horton, Mrs. G. B., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Hospitality. *See* Mount Vernon.
- Houdon, J. A., W. bust and statue, i. 29, 36, 100, 369, iii. 166-168, 661, 668, 674, 676; at Mount Vernon, i. 100, iii. 29; official Bicentennial portrait, i. 304, iii. 29, 30, 297; W. life mask and clay bust considered, 296-302; mask and plaster cast from bust, 299-302, 320; contemporary W. busts after, 304-306.
- Houses. *See* Land.
- Houstoun, John, i. 290.
- Howard, C. A., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Howard, Mrs. E. C., state commission, iii. 200.
- Howard, J. T., ii. 227.
- Howe, Robert, services, iii. 171.
- Howe, Sir William. *See* Boston, siege of; New Jersey campaign; New York campaign; Philadelphia campaign.
- Howell, Richard, song, i. 284, ii. 243, 269.
- Hudson, William, contest committee, ii. 412.
- Hudson River, George Washington Memorial Bridge, iii. 41-43; strategic importance, 68.
- Huger, F. K., and Lafayette, iii. 206.
- Hughes, John, iii. 135.
- Huling, Mrs. E. B., state commission, iii. 204.
- Human nature, W.'s sayings, i. 26.
- Humor, W.'s sense, i. 25, iii. 253, 668.
- Humphreys, David, letters to, i. 72, 74, 78, 129, 537; on W. and Federal Convention, 75; on W.'s candidacy, 80; and W., 132, 170, 227, 283, 285, 298; and biography of W., 537; report of spy, iii. 712.
- Hungary, Bicentennial preparations, iii. 189.
- Hunkins, R. V., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Hunt, F. A., state commission, iii. 204.
- Hunt, G. R., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Hunt, W. H., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Hunter, John, on W., i. 31, 97.
- Hunting, W.'s enjoyment, i. 101, 169, iii. 206, 207, 664; frontier game, 6.
- Huntingdon, Selina, Countess of, Washington connection, iii. 580.
- Huntington, Jedidiah, iii. 708.
- Huntington, Samuel, on financial war, i. 146.
- Hurd, H. E., on W., ii. 542.
- Hurd, Mrs. U. C., state commission, iii. 200.
- Hurlburt, Rhoda, iii. 713.
- Hurley, J. F., state commission, iii. 171.
- Hursen, E. C., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Huse, E. S., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Huse, H. F., on W., ii. 534.
- Hutchinson, Glen, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Hutchinson, R. M., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Hyde, A. M., on W.'s plows, iii. 98, 99.
- Hyman, Mary, report, ii. 432.

I

- Ibbotson, J. D., W. bibliography, i. 184.
- Ice cream, W.'s connection, iii. 239.
- Idaho, admission, iii. 197.
- Illmer, Betty, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Illum, Beth, prize essay, ii. 384.
- Immigration, W. on, i. 505.
- Impressment, W.'s attitude, i. 66; British naval, iii. 712.
- Inauguration, W.'s first, address, i. 82, 179, 254, 280, 284-286, 297, 465, 506, ii. 464, 522, iii. 158, 159, 643, 644, 652, 657, 660, 687; ball, i. 272, 297, 589, iii. 194, 660; second, i. 291, 298, 299, iii. 653, 666; Adams, 646.
- Independence, W.'s attitude, i. 64, iii. 644; i. 333, iii. 10, 112, 114, 115, 656, 657, 667; carrying out ideals, ii. 111, 114; present-day realization, 113; in army, iii. 10, 672; signing Declaration, 662, 668; number of signers, 675. *See also* Fourth of July; Reconciliation.
- Independence Hall, view, i. 331; history, iii. 111, 112; broadcast from, 195.
- Independent companies, iii. 36.
- India, Bicentennial Celebration, iii. 258.
- Indian dress, i. 226, 245.
- Indians, dancing, i. 11, 124, 151, 241; W.'s Ohio journey, 11; Ft. Necessity expedition, 13; Braddock's defeat, 13; English allies in French War, 13; and frontier advance, 14, 125; in Revolution, 14, 15; in Northwest war, 15, iii. 146, 674; presidential policy, i. 15, 85, 287, iii. 81; raids, i. 108; tradition of W., 274, iii. 648; missions, i. 509; education, 528, 543-545. *See also* French and Indian War; Frontier; Frontier posts; Iroquois Indians.
- Influenza epidemics, iii. 65.
- Ingham, J. H., on W., ii. 549.
- Ingles, Marv, petition, i. 10.

- Inoculation, in Army, W.'s attitude, iii. 284, 662.
- Insurance, on Mount Vernon, iii. 684.
- Intellectual life, W.'s status, i. 18, 22, 329, 330, 498, 499, ii. 524; reading and library, i. 97, 108, 264, 530-532, iii. 106, 156, 654. *See also* Amusements; Arts and sciences; Education; Expression; Libraries; Music; Poetry; Portraits; Social life; Societies.
- Intelligence in Revolution, iii. 647, 709-711.
- Intercourse with enemy, courtesy, i. 452. *See also* Intelligence; Prisoners of war.
- Inventions, agricultural, i. 42, 44, 154, ii. 385, iii. 98, 99; W.'s interest, i. 263, 462, iii. 680.
- Invoices, character and shipments from England, i. 142, 585-589, iii. 192.
- Iredell, James, ii. 146, 171, iii. 171.
- Ireland, Elizabeth, contest committee, ii. 413.
- Ireland, M. W., on Revolutionary medical department, iii. 66, 67.
- Ireland, reply to address of Volunteer Association, i. 505; conditions, 514.
- Irish, in Revolution, iii. 126-129.
- Iron, W. and smelting, i. 145, 214.
- Iroquois Indians, Sullivan's expedition, i. 15, ii. 154; map, i. 397.
- Irving, Washington, on W., i. 338, 343, 345.
- Isenberg, J. L., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Isolation, W.'s policy, i. 87, 470, 471, ii. 139, 178, iii. 668.
- Ives, E. L., iii. 258.
- Ivins, A. W., state commission, iii. 200.
- Izard, Ralph, i. 285, iii. 78.
- J**
- Jackson, Andrew, senator, i. 86; Mary Washington Monument, iii. 54.
- Jackson, M. F., on sons of W., ii. 550.
- Jackson, Paul, ode, ii. 234.
- Jackson, William, travel with W., i. 127, 129, 132, 287, 289; private secretary, iii. 675.
- Jacobs, Benjamin, iii. 131.
- Jacobs, Joseph, iii. 129.
- James, H. G., contest committee, ii. 415.
- James River improvement, W.'s shares, use, i. 20, 126, 129, 148, 159, 253, 289, 538, 546, 547, 553, 555, iii. 230.
- Japan, cherry blossoms at Washington, ii. 139, 140.
- Jasper, William, exploit, iii. 128.
- Jay, John, letters to, i. 67, 70, 79, 279, 466, 539, iii. 188; on presidential tours, i. 131; and W., 170; greets president-elect, 284; Ratification, *Federalist*, 464, iii. 154, 220; career and services, i. 488, iii. 149-151; Mason, ii. 99; portraits, iii. 149, 293; on Cincinnati, 571; treaty of peace, 680. *See also* next title.
- Jay Treaty, purpose, negotiation, i. 88, 281, 292, iii. 678; public agitation, i. 281, 292, iii. 149; W. on unbiased consideration, i. 467.
- Jeffers, Elwin, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Jefferson, Thomas, on W., i. 34, 85, 225, 254, 255, ii. 501, 502; letters to, i. 73, 155, 157, 292, 538, 546; cabinet, 84, 280, 286, ii. 6, 179, iii. 680; politics, in opposition, i. 85, 229, 292; with W., 132, iii. 96; on river improvement, i. 157; building of Washington, 161, 163; and Hamilton, 280, 287, iii. 152, 650; on inaugural ball, i. 297; career and services, 489, iii. 143, 144; Mason, ii. 99; justice, 171; on Hopkinson's songs, 243; and Cincinnati, iii. 43, 571, 573; West Point, 68; Declaration of Independence, 112, 667; Kosciuszko, 119; portrait, 143; death, and Adams, 169, 170, 688; seal, 194; Federal District act, 661; isolation, 668; neutrality, 684.
- Jelgava, Latvia, Washington memorial, iii. 51.
- Jensen, C. N., contest committee, ii. 415; state commission, iii. 200.
- Jensen, H. K., contest committee, ii. 414; comment, 432b.
- Jensen, T. D., contest committee, ii. 416.
- Jeter, Robert, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Jews, W.'s replies to addresses, i. 55, 58, 259, 512, 513, ii. 461, 490, 521, 522; and religious liberty, 507, 521; in Revolution, iii. 129-131.
- Jochem, Matthaes, i. 9.
- Joffre, J. J. C., Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Johnson, Carl, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Johnson, E. D., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Johnson, Mrs. Frank, contest committee, ii. 414.
- Johnson, Thomas, and Potomac control, i. 73; letter to, 79; federal commissioner, 169; nominates W., 278; career, 489; group painting, iii. 292.
- Johnson, W. S., greets president-elect, i. 284; at inauguration, 285; Thanksgiving, iii. 78.
- Johnson, Mrs. W. T., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Johnston, Ella C., on W., ii. 500.
- Johnston, Mrs. Frances B., portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
- Johnston, George, Sr., on Stamp Act, ii. 173.
- Johnston, George, Jr., lawyer, ii. 173.
- Johnston, H. P., on Yorktown, iii. 210.
- Johnstone, Beatrice, contest committee, ii. 414.
- Jolley, H. R., prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Jones, J. P., flag salute, iii. 134, 175, 222, 223; career and services, 175, 222, 223; portrait, 223; Cincinnati, 573; birth, 656; tomb, 667.
- Jones, Joseph, letters to, i. 68, 146.
- Jones, N. W., i. 290.
- Jordan, Margaret, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Judiciary, W. and federal, i. 76, ii. 171, 179. *See also* County court; Justice of the peace.
- Juhan, Alexander, song, ii. 245.
- Jumel Mansion, grounds, ii. 206; headquarters, iii. 63.
- Jumonville affair, i. 107, 125, 224, 275, ii. 117, iii. 6.
- Jusserand, J. J., on De Grasse, iii. 117; Fourth of July, 276; Cincinnati, 574.
- Justice of the peace, W. as, i. 39, ii. 172, iii. 656, 684. *See also* County court.
- K**
- Kahn, Florence P., jury of awards, ii. 349, iii. 262, 269.
- Kalb, Johann de, services, ii. 123; arrival, iii. 677.
- Kanawha River, W.'s land, i. 477, 478.
- Kane, E. K., funeral, iii. 112.
- Kaskaskia, Ill., capture, iii. 685.
- Kauffman, C. H., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Kawamoto, Grace, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Kay, W. J., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Keim, G. de B., iii. 41, 213.
- Keiper, J. C., iii. 274.
- Keith, William, and Franklin, iii. 142.
- Keller, W. K., contest committee, ii. 416.
- Kelley, John, iii. 127.
- Kellogg, F. B., iii. 276.
- Kelly, Edward, Liberty Bell, iii. 114.
- Kelly, Ruth, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Kelly, S. M., Jr., state commission, iii. 204.
- Kenna, J. H., on pride, ii. 547.
- Kent, H. W., portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
- Kentucky, exploration, i. 9, 86, 287, iii. 178, 179, 210.
- Kersaint, Comte de, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Kersey, Vierling, contest committee, ii. 412; comment, 432b.
- Key, F. S., on W., i. 347; address from home, ii. 151; Washington Society, iii. 37. *See also* "Star Spangled Banner."
- King, Esther, prize orator, ii. 377.
- King, Owen, Jr., prize oration, ii. 371; portrait, 376.
- King, Rufus, portrait, iii. 293.
- Kings Mountain, S. C., battle, i. 119, iii. 60, 61, 180, 685.
- Kingship. *See* Monarchy.
- Kingston, N. Y., reply to religious address, i. 504; Bicentennial observance, iii. 275.
- Kip's Bay, N. Y., skirmish, i. 112, iii. 315, 672.
- Kitson, Sir Thomas, iii. 579.
- Kittery, Me., W. at, i. 288.
- Knight, Jenilee, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Knocker at Mount Vernon, iii. 674.
- Knowlton, A. J., comment, ii. 432a.
- Knox, Henry, letters to, i. 21, 70, 73, 74, 78, 79, 82, 99, 463, iii. 572, 573; on W. and Federal Convention, i. 75; political ideas, 76; cabinet, 84, 280, 286, ii. 179, iii. 680; and W., i. 170, 227, iii. 668; on presidential tours, i. 130; ordnance from Ticonderoga, 246, iii. 682; greets president-elect, i. 284; inaugural ball, 297; Yorktown, 456, iii. 676; French War command, 88; Trenton, 127; career and services, 177, 178; on Germantown, 211; Cincinnati, 568; W.'s inauguration, 652.
- Knox, Hugh, iii. 128.
- Knox, Mrs. Katherine, contest committee exhibit, iii. 32.
- Knox, Mrs. Mell, contest committee, ii. 412.
- Knox, Samuel, letter to, i. 553.
- Knudson, J. K., play, i. 600; pageants, 638.
- Kohten, Regina, contest committee, ii. 414.
- Kolb, J. Leo, contest committee, ii. 416.
- Kosciuszko, Thaddeus, service, i. 154, iii. 68, 118-120, 133; portrait, 119; will, 119; and W., 669.
- Kossuth, Louis, on W., ii. 502.
- Kotnowski, Leopold, iii. 264.
- Krause, T. S., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Kreps, Clifton, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Kuiper, T. E., contest committee, ii. 416.
- L**
- Labor, gardener agreement, i. 25; W. as employer, 140, 141, 252. *See also* Servants; Slaves.
- La Brash, Leonora, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Lackman, Harold, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- LaCombe, Janet, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Lafayette, Marquis de, on W., i. 31, ii. 469; gifts to W., i. 43, iii. 108; letters to, i. 70, 73, 78, 279, 472, 506, ii. 359, iii. 570; at Mount Vernon, i. 101, iii. 224; and W., i. 170, 228, iii.

- 223, 668; in prison, i. 265, iii. 97, 205, 647; W.'s bequest, i. 475; on Valley Forge, iii. 15; on Monmouth, 57; career and services, 115-118, 242, 243; later visits, 116, 224; portrait, 116; key of Bastille, 118, 657; places named after, 224; and New York City, 646; sword, 649; dogs, 650; English language, 662; wound, 673; Yorktown, 676, 680; arrival, 677.
- Lafayette, Marquise de, W. and relief, iii. 90, 97, 670; letter to, 97.
- Lafayette, G. W. de, in United States, and W., i. 265, 547, iii. 118, 688.
- Lafayette, Virginia de, iii. 688.
- Lafayette Square, Washington, D. C., iii. 193.
- Lafferty, Mrs. W. T., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Lake, Ruth, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Lake Champlain, Arnold's fleet, iii. 59; battle, 685.
- La Luzerne, A. C. de, on W., i. 38; at Mount Vernon, 101; entertainments, ii. 262.
- Lamb, John, on W., ii. 358.
- La Motte-Picquet, —, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Lodge, Mrs. Caleb, contest committee, ii. 415.
- Lancaster, Pa., W. at, address and reply, iii. 13, 14; capital, 154, 686.
- Land, Mrs. Max, contest committee, ii. 412.
- Land, frontier settlers, squatting, i. 6, 7; forests as indicating fertility, 6; W.'s belief in and acquirement, 41, 144, 249, 251, ii. 4; speculations and frontier development, i. 124; frontier, 125, 126, 144, 253; W.'s birthplace, 211; Rappahannock River farm, 214, 215, 232, 374, 388; W.'s temporary homes, 215, 216; map of W.'s, 428; W.'s holdings, 477-479, iii. 669, 681; W.'s New York, 678; W.'s District of Columbia, 686. *See also* next title; Mount Vernon; Surveying.
- Land grants, English, i. 124, 145, 156, 253, 263; military bounty, 263; maps, 401-404; West Florida, iii. 665; W.'s acquirement, 686. *See also* Fort Necessity land grants.
- Landscape gardening. *See* Gardens.
- Langdon, John, letter to, i. 283; greets president-elect, 284; at inauguration, 285; career and services, 488, iii. 175, 176; naval committee, 169; Fort William and Mary, 174; Ratification, 185.
- Langtry, R. A., on W., ii. 538.
- Lankford, Nancy, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- La Peyrone, Chevalier, killed, i. 447.
- Laposky, Benjamin, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- La Radière, Lewis de, iii. 119.
- Larcomb, C. M., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Larson, M. F., iii. 213.
- Latin, W.'s knowledge, i. 23, iii. 654.
- La Tour du Pin, Marquis de, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Latvia, W. memorials, iii. 51.
- Laurance, John, greets president-elect, i. 284.
- Laurence, Maude M., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Laurens, Henry, on intrigue against W., i. 66; letters to, 66, 67, 454; and W., 170; treaty of peace, iii. 680.
- Laurens, John, and W., i. 170, 227, iii. 184, 668.
- Lauzun, Duc de, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Law, W.'s legal mind, i. 145, iii. 684. *See also* Judiciary.
- Law of the land, W. and principle, i. 75, 76.
- Lawrence, Mrs. Graham, Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Lawrence, R. B., plays, i. 600.
- Lawrence, Ruth, on W.'s tomb, ii. 543.
- Lawsing, Mary E., prize essay, ii. 397.
- Lawson, Robert, Yorktown, iii. 676.
- Lear, Tobias, on death of W., i. 104; travel with W., 127, 287; private secretary, 141, 539, iii. 667; letter to, 163; at inauguration, 285; W.'s devise, 475.
- Lecky, Robert, Jr., state commission, iii. 174.
- Lecky, W. E. H., on W., ii. 356, 475, 505.
- Ledgers, W.'s, i. 136, 137.
- Lee, Arthur, greets president-elect, i. 284; on W., 297.
- Lee, Charles, attorney general, absence, iii. 650.
- Lee, Gen. Charles, on Congress, i. 64; at New York, 111; New Jersey campaign, capture, 113; Monmouth, 117, 248, iii. 56, 57, 649, 665; opposition to W., abuse, i. 228, iii. 319; general, i. 246; described, 271; with W., iii. 14, 651; Charleston, 189.
- Lee, Ezra, iii. 186.
- Lee, F. L., Mississippi Company, i. 263.
- Lee, Henry, on W., phrase, i. 34, 81, iii. 677; letters to, i. 44, 70, 81, 280, 463; Ratification, 79; exploits, 118, iii. 59; Whiskey Insurrection, i. 134, iii. 227; and W., i. 170, 228; Cincinnati, iii. 573.
- Lee, R. E., descent, iii. 650.
- Lee, R. H., Boston Port Bill, i. 61; letters to, 159, iii. 317; Mississippi Company, i. 263; and W., 268; at inauguration, 285, iii. 652; career, i. 489; independence, iii. 112, 667; portrait, 114; Ratification and later policy, 115; Congress, 647.
- Lee, Thomas, letter to, i. 157; home, 268.
- Lee, William (Billy), W.'s will, i. 473, ii. 463.
- Lee, armed vessel, i. 147, iii. 70, 169.
- Leech, Thomas, iii. 113.
- Legislature, W. on representation, i. 76; W.'s training, 145. *See also* Congress; Continental Congress; Virginia House of Burgesses.
- Lemmon, Clinton, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- L'Enfant, C. P., war service, i. 153; plan of Washington, 161, 162, 163; dismissal, 242, iii. 117; gardens, ii. 208; Federal Hall at New York, iii. 198; Cincinnati, badge, diploma, 569, 574.
- Leon, Paul, iii. 276.
- Letters. *See* Papers.
- Leutze, Emanuel, iii. 300, 660.
- Le Veau, J. J., iii. 574.
- Levy, Benjamin, iii. 129, 131.
- Levy, Hayman, Jr., iii. 129.
- Levy, Herman, iii. 131.
- Levy, Sampson, iii. 129.
- Lewis, Andrew, i. 478.
- Lewis, Betty (Washington), and W., i. 208; letter to, 544; portrait, ii. 92; sketch, iii. 585; children and grandchildren, 588, 592, 593.
- Lewis, Fielding, Dismal Swamp, i. 128; career, 208; and W., 264; land, 478; Mason, ii. 100.
- Lewis, Francis, career, i. 488.
- Lewis, George, W.'s sword, i. 208, 475, iii. 187; in Guard, 647.
- Lewis, Howell, and W., i. 265.
- Lewis, J. F., portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
- Lewis, John, Valley settler, i. 8.
- Lewis, Lawrence, letter to, i. 99, 171; marriage, 169, 210, 238, 265, 273, 300, iii. 109, 110, 662; and W., i. 265; W.'s devise, 476.
- Lewis, Maxine, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Lewis, Morgan, i. 285.
- Lewis, Robert, on W., i. 102; and W., 298.
- Lewis, W. A., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Lewis and Clark expedition, iii. 180.
- Lexington and Concord, Mass., battle, i. 246, iii. 168, 662, 685; Revere, 146; cities and towns of the names, 168, 673.
- Liberty Bell, iii. 10, 113, 656, 658.
- Liberty Hall Academy, W.'s endowment, i. 474, 538, 553, iii. 655.
- Liberty Song, and parody, ii. 234, 235.
- Libraries, W.'s, i. 97, 264, 530-532, iii. 106; Bicentennial material for, iii. 24, 25.
- Life mask, Houdon's, iii. 296-302, 677.
- Liming, O. L., contest committee, ii. 416.
- Lincoln, Abraham, on W., i. 350, 556, ii. 359, 518, iii. 658; fame, ii. 467; and religion, 470; funeral, iii. 112.
- Lincoln, Benjamin, Charleston, i. 118; Savannah, iii. 121; Cincinnati, 573; Yorktown, 675, 676.
- Lincoln, Solomon, on W., i. 348.
- Lindon, Mary, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Lindsey, Isabelle, contest committee, ii. 412.
- Liquor, W. and drinking, iii. 654; distillery, 673.
- Lister, Thomas, iii. 114.
- Literature. *See* Intellectual life; Papers; Poetry.
- Little, Charles, W.'s funeral, iii. 37.
- Little, Gladys, contest committee, ii. 415.
- Littledale, —, ship, i. 142.
- Live stock, W.'s interest, i. 43, 250, iii. 668; inventory, i. 46-48, 478; brandings, iii. 101, 675.
- Livermore, Samuel, Ratification, iii. 185.
- Livingston, J. R., i. 285.
- Livingston, Mrs. Peter, iii. 194.
- Livingston, Philip, career, i. 488.
- Livingston, R. R., greets president-elect, i. 284; oath to W., 285, iii. 644, 652; career, i. 489; Mason, ii. 99; Ratification, iii. 220; Declaration of Independence, 667.
- Livingston, Walter, greets president-elect, i. 284.
- Livingston, William, career, i. 489.
- Livingstone, David, ii. 470.
- Lloyd, Anna, on W.'s tomb, ii. 549.
- Local government, W.'s training, i. 145, 517, 518, ii. 170-173, 448, iii. 672.
- Locke, G. W., ii. 275.
- Lodge, H. C., on colonial conditions, i. 305-307; on W., 312, 313, 315, 323, 339, 344, 345, 350, 365, ii. 393, 459, 465; on Kings Mountain, iii. 61.
- Loeb, C. A., iii. 276.
- Logan, Deborah, on The Grange, ii. 199.
- Logan, James, on Scotch-Irish, i. 6.
- Loggins, Gerald, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Long Island, N. Y., battle, map, i. 111, 112, 247, 450, iii. 315, 685; W.'s tour, observations, i. 128, 131, 288; exploits on, iii. 708-711.
- Loretta, Sister M., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Loudoun, Earl of, i. 276.

- Louis XVI of France, and Cincinnati, iii. 570.
- Love, W.'s advice, i. 210, 545; W.'s affairs, 237, 238.
- Lovell, J. R., on W., ii. 469.
- Lovell, James, and W., i. 66.
- Low, Samuel, on W.'s death, ii. 545.
- Lowell, J. R., on W., ii. 550.
- Loyalists, Duché incident, i. 27; Fairfax family, W.'s protection, 227; Hickey plot, 670, iii. 69, 686; Southern campaign, 60; Moore's Creek, 171. *See also* Reconciliation.
- Lozes, Felicien, prize oration, portrait, ii. 354, iii. 264, 267, 268.
- Ludlow, Louis, iii. 285.
- Lumber, W.'s interest, i. 143.
- Lundquist, C. G., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Lusk, G. L., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Lutheran Church, reply to address, i. 507, ii. 490.
- Luthi, Irwin, prize oration, ii. 367; portrait, 376.
- Lydenburg, H. M., Washington Atlas, iii. 27.
- Lynch, Thomas, on sectionalism, i. 63; career and services, 489, iii. 183.
- Lynch*, armed vessel, iii. 169.
- Lynn, David, ii. 144.
- Lyon, James, composer, ii. 229.
- Lyon, Matthew, iii. 127.
- Lyons, Edward, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Lyons, Mrs. W. L., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- ### M
- McAllister, H. L., contest committee, ii. 412.
- MacAlman, Marguerite, on W., ii. 547.
- McArthur, Douglas, portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
- Macay, Spruce, and W., i. 129.
- McBride, Bob, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- McCarthy, Justin, on W., ii. 505.
- McClary, privateer, iii. 175.
- McConaughy, James, contest committee, ii. 412.
- McCoy, Mary M., contest committee, ii. 411.
- McCrary, Lyman, pageant, ii. 712.
- McCurry, Mrs. Julian, contest committee, ii. 412.
- McDonald, Dorothy, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- McDougall, Alexander, Cincinnati, iii. 573.
- McDowell, President, letter to, i. 553.
- McElrath, Jean, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- McGachin, William, shipmaster, i. 142.
- McGraw, Rose, contest committee, ii. 415.
- Macgregor, R. R., comment, ii. 432b.
- McGroarty, W. B., Washington Society, iii. 37.
- Machen, B. L., declamation prize, ii. 402.
- McHenry, James, letter to, i. 99, 171.
- Machias, Me., naval fight, iii. 178.
- McIntosh, Lachlan, i. 290; Savannah, iii. 121.
- Mackay, James, Fort Necessity expedition, i. 224.
- McKean, Thomas, career, i. 489, ii. 150.
- McKee, Frank, prize essay, ii. 392.
- Mackenzie, Robert, letter to, i. 62.
- Mackey, H. A., iii. 195.
- McKinley, William, on W., i. 340.
- McLaughlin, A. C., on English colonies, i. 306; on W., 318, 319, 321, 339.
- McLaughlin, Katherine, contest committee, ii. 414.
- Maclay, William, on W., i. 31; on inauguration, 84; on social life and ceremony, 84, 298.
- McLean, A. W., state commission, iii. 171.
- MacMahon, Marquis de, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- McManus, Doris, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- MacMaster, J. B., on W., i. 321, iii. 682.
- McMillin, Mrs. Benton, contest committee, ii. 415.
- McNair, Andrew, Liberty Bell, iii. 114.
- McNair, Marion, contest committee, ii. 413.
- McPherson, John, house and garden, view, ii. 196, 198.
- Macrae, Alice, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- McRae, William, Jr., prize oration, ii. 366; portrait, 376.
- McVey, F. L., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Madison, Dolly, dress, i. 576.
- Madison, Florida, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Madison, James, on Potomac control, i. 73; Federal Convention, 73-75, iii. 181; letters to, i. 74, 75, 80; Ratification, *Federalist*, 77, 79, 80, 464, iii. 154, 174, 220; and W. as president, i. 84; on presidential tours, 131; portraits, ii. 55, iii. 293; justice, ii. 171; on Salomon, iii. 130; career and services, 153, 154; Farewell Address, 664.
- Maffat, W., Washington Society, iii. 37.
- Magaw, Robert, Ft. Washington, iii. 42.
- Mahan, A. T., on navy in Revolution, iii. 59, 60.
- Maine, in Revolution, iii. 177, 178.
- Maizeland, views, ii. 204.
- Malagisi, S. B., on W., ii. 549.
- Malberg, Anna, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Malherbe, Mrs. M. C., iii. 258.
- Mallory, G. L., ii. 483.
- Malloy, Kathleen, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Mandrillon, Joseph, on W., i. 38.
- Mangle, i. 154.
- Manice Garden, view, ii. 206, 207.
- Manley, John, fleet, prize, i. 147, iii. 70, 169.
- Manufactures, W.'s domestic, i. 143, iii. 104; federal relation, i. 148; cloth, 148, 288.
- Maphis, C. G., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Maps and plans, frontier, i. 12, 153, 401-405; Mount Vernon, 98, 381; W.'s travels, 107, 380, 406-414; French and Indian War, 108, 390-392, 415; Revolution, 109-120; 391-397, 416-421, 443; W.'s surveys, 152, 371, 381-385, 388, 389, 398-400; Virginia (1738), 307; transportation, 405; W.'s associations in cities, 422-427; W.'s lands, 428; foreign memorials of W., 429; American features named for W., 430, 431; typical town place in colonial Virginia, ii. 194; colonial gardens, 197, 198, 202, 205, 208, 210, 211, 213, 214, 216; and plan, George Washington Atlas, iii. 27, 28, 47.
- Marblehead, Mass., plan of estate, ii. 212, 213.
- March, P. C., Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Marfield, Dwight, play, i. 708.
- Marietta, Sister, contest committee, ii. 413.
- Marine Society of New York, W. a member, i. 28.
- Marion, Francis, iii. 183.
- Markham, Edwin, Bicentennial poem, ii. 429; iii. 670.
- Marks, A. W., on W., ii. 548.
- Marks, Eleanor, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Marriage, W.'s advice, i. 25; of W., 166, 215, 238, iii. 93-95, 656, 657, 673, 674, 675.
- Marrs, A. R., iii. 274.
- Marsh, E. G., on W., i. 34.
- Marsh, P. I., on W., ii. 547.
- Marsh, S. L., on W., ii. 549.
- Marshal, W. not French, iii. 653.
- Marshall, John, on W., i. 34, 260, 320, 328, 337, iii. 157; Ratification, i. 80, iii. 154, 174; constitutional interpretation, i. 160; Washington Monument, 164, iii. 659; portraits, ii. 75, iii. 292; Mason, ii. 99; on county court, 171; Washington Society, iii. 37; XYZ mission, 87, 228; funeral, 112; career and services, 227; on opposition to Cincinnati, 572; on death of W., 677; appointment to Supreme Court, 681.
- Marshall, T. R., on character, i. 365.
- Marshall, Thomas, on W., ii. 530.
- Marsteller, Philip, iii. 37, 658.
- Marteau, Nicholas, iii. 653.
- Martin, Mrs. G. M., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Martin, Lawrence, Washington Atlas, iii. 27.
- Martin, Luther, Federal Convention, i. 76, iii. 181.
- Martin, T. B., i. 270.
- Marye, James, i. 166, 221, 240, 262, 527, iii. 5, 661.
- Maryland, Potomac River improvement and control, i. 73, 158, iii. 36; Ratification, i. 80; paper money agitation, 464; W.'s land, 477, 478.
- Mason, George, Fairfax County resolves, i. 62, 97, 277, 447, ii. 170; Federal Convention, i. 77; character, and W., 167; letters to, 277, 506; Mississippi River navigation, 463; in county court, ii. 170; ferry, 173; vestryman, 511; Ratification, iii. 173, 174.
- Mason, Jeremiah, iii. 176.
- Massachusetts, Shays Rebellion, i. 70, 280, 463, ii. 359; iii. 666, i. 463, ii. 359, iii. 60; Ratification, i. 79; presidential tour, 288, iii. 21; W. and conditions in, i. 448; colonial education, ii. 343, 344; in Bicentennial Celebration, iii. 20-22, 247. *See also* next title; Boston; New England.
- Massachusetts General Court, reply to address, i. 509; on Cincinnati, iii. 666.
- Massey, Lee, on W., i. 102.
- Mathematics, W.'s interest, i. 243, 541.
- Mathews, John, letter to, i. 66.
- Matteson, D. M., on colonial population, i. 306; on intercolonial relations, 307; on Albany Plan, 332.
- Matthews, David, Hickey plot, iii. 69.
- Maury, John, on Indian raids, i. 10.
- Mawhood, Charles, Princeton, iii. 55.
- Maxwell, William, Brandywine, iii. 209.
- May, Beulah, on Mt. Vernon, ii. 546.
- May, W. M., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Meade, G. P., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Measles, epidemic, iii. 65.
- Mebane, Mrs. B. F., state commission, iii. 171.
- Mechanics, W.'s interest, iii. 680.
- Medal, Bicentennial, view, i. 368, ii. 348, iii. 34, 216, 217, 666. *See also* Purple Heart.
- Medearis, Mary, prize essayist, ii. 401.

- Medical department of army, conditions, iii. 66, 67. *See also* Health.
- Meek, Atherton M., on Mount Vernon, i. 363.
- Meier, W. F., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Melcher, Gari, portrait committee, iii. 29, 167.
- Mellon, A. W., on W. quarter, iii. 30, 31; portrait exhibit, 32.
- Memoirs, W. and, i. 537.
- Memorial Day, addresses, ii. 105, 150; Revolutionary soldiers, iii. 249.
- Memorials of W., foreign, iii. 238, 263, 660.
- Menefee, K. R., on W.'s death, ii. 549.
- Mercenaries, Trenton, iii. 12, 13, 16, 17.
- Mercer, George, on W., i. 31, 225.
- Mercer, Hugh, Princeton, iii. 55.
- Meredith, Hugh, iii. 142.
- Mergen, Bernard, prize oration, ii. 370; portrait, 376.
- Methodist Episcopal Church, W.'s reply to address, i. 58, 259, 508 ii. 490.
- Meyrich, Geraldine, on W., ii. 548.
- Michaux, André, gardens, ii. 208.
- Middlebrook, N. J., headquarters, i. 217, iii. 64.
- Middleton, Henry, services, iii. 183.
- Middleton, William, estate, ii. 215.
- Mifflin, Thomas, New Jersey campaign, iii. 55; with W., 651; Conway Cabal, 676.
- Mifflin, Warner, antislavery, i. 141.
- Military art, W.'s interest and training, i. 106, 108, 242, 536, iii. 680; phase of W.'s character, i. 121, ii. 364, 513; W. as engineer, 153, 154; W.'s strategy, 248, 249.
- Military secretaries and aides, Reed, iii. 647; Hamilton, 654; number, 667; Tilghman, 667.
- Militia, W.'s Virginia office, i. 243, 253, iii. 658; evil of dependence, i. 450; Yorktown, 456; in Revolution, iii. 676; bounty, 686.
- Miller, K. D., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Miller, W. S., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Miller House, iii. 655.
- Mills, Clark, plaster cast of Houdon's W. bust, iii. 300-302, 320.
- Mills, D. C., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Mills, Harriet, contest committee, ii. 414.
- Mills, Helen, prize essay, ii. 400.
- Mills, Robert, Washington Monument, i. 164.
- Mims, Mary, contest committee, ii. 413.
- Minard, Adah, contest committee, ii. 415.
- Mining, W.'s interest, i. 144; coal, 145, iii. 8, 9.
- Mint, W.'s interest, iii. 31. *See also* Money.
- Mintz, Seymour, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Mirabeau, Comte de, on Cincinnati, iii. 571.
- Mirabeau, Vicomte de, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Missionaries, frontier, i. 8, 9; Indian, 509.
- Mississippi Company, i. 145, 156, 263, ii. 5.
- Mississippi River, free navigation, i. 88, 281, 292, 463.
- Moe, M. P., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Mohawk Valley, W.'s land, i. 253, 263, 477, 478; Burgoyne campaign, iii. 122.
- Moltke, Helmuth von, on W., i. 249.
- Monarchy, W. and offer, i. 68, 75, 279, 456, 466, 477, 481, iii. 72, 86, 659.
- Money, Ed, state commission, iii. 200.
- Money, W. quarter, iii. 30, 31, 244, 245; commemorative, 31; in W.'s day, 91-93. *See also* Finances of the Revolution; Paper money.
- Monmouth campaign, described, map, i. 117, 248, 418, 420, iii. 56, 57, 649, 665, 685; Molly Pitcher, 185, 186.
- Monmouth, Molly Pitcher, iii. 185, 186.
- Monroe, Elizabeth, dress, i. 576; portrait, iii. 293.
- Monroe, James, on W., i. 77, 80; justice, ii. 171; Trenton, wounded, iii. 13; letters from Paris, 90, 91; Revolutionary service, 152, 153; statue, portrait, 153; career, death, 169, 170, 688; Ratification, 173, 174; Cincinnati, 573; election, presidency, 660.
- Montague, Mary, W.'s grandmother, i. 207.
- Montesquieu, Baron de, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Montgomery, E. W., contest committee, ii. 411.
- Montgomery, J. H., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Montgomery, J. S., Thanksgiving prayer, ii. 526.
- Montgomery, Lee, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Montgomery, Robert, general, i. 246; portrait, iii. 127.
- Montmorency, Duc de, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Montoya, Sam, prize essay, ii. 391.
- Montreal, Canada, capture, iii. 685.
- Moore, Charles, on rules of conduct, i. 309; on City of Washington, 357, 359; portrait committee, iii. 29, 167; portrait exhibit, 32; medal committee, 216.
- Moore, J. R., portrait, ii. 352; prize oration, 353, iii. 264, 267, 268.
- Moore, James, services, iii. 171.
- Moore, Mary, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Moore, Ramona, on W., ii. 548.
- Moore's Creek, N. C., action, iii. 171.
- Moorhead, M. K., iii. 258.
- Moran, I. S., on W., ii. 545.
- Moravians, missionaries on frontier, i. 8, 9, 509; W. at, 291; replies to addresses, 509, 514; music, ii. 229, 233.
- Mordecai, Manuel, iii. 131.
- Mordecai, Moses, iii. 129.
- Morgan, Daniel, Cowpens, i. 119, iii. 190, 191, 227, 656; letter to, 227.
- Morgan, J. E., jury of awards, ii. 349, iii. 262, 269.
- Morgan, J. H., portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
- Morissey, Betty, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Morrel, J. S., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Morris, Gouverneur, on W., i. 35; and W., 75, 80, 170; letters to, 286, iii. 188; and Robert Morris, 136, 657; and Paine, 141; Cincinnati, 574.
- Morris, Lewis, career, i. 489.
- Morris, Robert, on W., i. 35; and W., 170, 228; Mason, ii. 99; career and services, iii. 135-137, 236, 237; portrait, 136; and Gouverneur Morris, 657; imprisoned for debt, 660.
- Morris, Roger, house, iii. 63.
- Morris, T. D., prize orator, ii. 377.
- Morrison, Fred, contest committee, ii. 414.
- Morrison, J. C., comment, ii. 432b.
- Morrison, L. S., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Morrison, W. Y., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Morristown, N. J., headquarters, winter quarters, i. 217, iii. 647, 658; map of W.'s associations, 424.
- Morse, Jediah, on W., i. 32, 35, 168.
- Morton, Jacob, i. 254, 285.
- Morton, Katherine A., contest committee, ii. 416.
- Morton, W. J., Washington Society, iii. 37.
- Moscicki, Ignace, iii. 263.
- Moses, Isaac, iii. 131.
- Moss, C. W., state commission, iii. 174.
- Mossom, David, iii. 674.
- Mother's Day, address, ii. 104.
- Motier House, headquarters, iii. 63.
- Motion picture, Bicentennial, iii. 47, 48.
- Motto, W.'s, iii. 654.
- Motts Tavern, iii. 63.
- Moulton, Mrs. E. E., iii. 41.
- Moultrie, William, services, i. 290, iii. 184, 188, 189; portrait, 189.
- Mount Pleasant, garden, ii. 196, 198.
- Mount Vernon, gardens, landscape, i. 44, 97, 101, ii. 190, 191, iii. 239, 674; agriculture, plantation purchases, i. 45; life on estate, routine, 45, 46, 48; buildings, 48; views, 49, 211, 219, 330, 343, 346, ii. 183, 185, 187, 189, 191, 262; as shrine, sale and present ownership, i. 95, 104, 345, iii. 646, 664; aspect and spirit of mansion, i. 95; origin, 96; descent, 96, 104, 209, 213, 475, 476, iii. 104, 644; W.'s increase and improvements, i. 96, 213; W.'s cherishment, 96, 97, 101; library, 97; and public policies, 97; descriptions, 97, 99; maps, 98, 381-386; relics in, 99; life at, hospitality, 99-103, 166-169, 171, 270, 271, 273, 294, 295, 297, 299, 300, 328, 343-345, 708, ii. 156, 157, iii. 107, 108; W.'s absence, i. 99; amusements, 101; W.'s wartime visit, 103; Custis children, 103, 104; schedule of ownership, 104, 105; management, 139, 140, ii. 4; barns, i. 140, 154; as self-sustaining village, 143, 213, ii. 190; iii. 104; ferry, i. 143, ii. 173; engineering phase at, i. 154; Christmas at, 170; Lawrence Washington's estate, W. at, 208, 213, 240, 268, iii. 672; early history of tract, i. 211, 212; W.'s parents at, 213, 232; return with bride, 225, 270, 294; farms, 249, iii. 643; system, i. 250; unproductive, 250; wartime conditions, 271, 295, 296, iii. 688; last birthday, i. 273, 300; tombs, ii. 147, iii. 648, 670, 671, 679; situation and fitness, ii. 190; journeys, iii. 13, 14; wallpaper, 35, 36; reproduction at Paris, 48; naming, 103, 675; Lafayette at, 224; side porch, 648; material, 671; dimensions of mansion, 672; Houdon bust, 674; knocker, 674; salute, 679, 688; insurance, 684; kitchen, 687. *See also* Agriculture; Death of W.; Funeral.
- Mount Washington, Mass., iii. 310.
- Mount Washington, N. H., naming, iii. 311.
- Mount Washington, New York City, naming, iii. 308.
- Moustier, Comte de, ball, i. 272; at inaugural, 285, 297.
- Moyer, Elizabeth, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Mrozowski, C., iii. 285.
- Muhlenberg, Frederick, Speaker, iii. 198.

- Muhlenberg, Peter, in Revolution, iii. 132, 676; Cincinnati, 573.
- Mules, W.'s development, i. 43, 250, 263, iii. 668.
- Mullican, Charles, i. 447.
- Munich, A. F., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Murphy, Timothy, iii. 127.
- Murray, Billie, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Murray, Mrs. C. E., iii. 41.
- Murray, Robert, house, headquarters, iii. 63.
- Muscle Shoals, W. and, iii. 81.
- Music, of W.'s period, i. 366, 367; instruction, 552; early American condition, first composers, ii. 229; concerts, 229, 230, 263, 264, 269, 271; Moravian, 229, 233; and theater, 231, 261; popular songs, 231, 232; dance, 232, 272, 306-309; instruments, bands, 232, 233, iii. 650, 670, 678; political songs, ii. 233-239; in honor of W., 239-245, 261, 269, 270, 276-278; W.'s lack of ability, 261, iii. 665; of threatened French War, "Hail Columbia," ii. 246, 257, iii. 671; on death of W., ii. 247, 248; Hopkinson's collection of songs, W.'s letter, 261, 272, 314; W.'s fondness, 269; in Bicentennial Celebration, iii. 26, 27, 281, 282; negro, 213; national anthem, 661; in army, 675.
- Muzzey, D. S., on campaigns, i. 318; on W., 322; on Continental Congress, 332, 333.
- Myers, A. C., Washington Atlas, iii. 27.
- Myers, R. H., contest committee, ii. 413.
- ## N
- Names, place names after W., extent, iii. 308, 312; first, 308; earlier use of Washington as place name, 308, 309; early political place names, 309-312; early thing names, 309; colleges, 310; physical place names, 312.
- Namesakes, of W., iii. 650, 688.
- Nancy, prize, iii. 70, 169.
- Napierska, Emily, iii. 285.
- Napoleon I., contrast with W., ii. 364, 374, 471, 476; and death of W., iii. 683.
- Nash, Francis, services, iii. 171.
- Nash, G. W., comment, ii. 432a.
- National Commission of Fine Arts, on City of Washington, i. 353-357; on Wakefield, 358.
- National Security League, addresses, ii. 109, 138.
- National University, W.'s promotion and endowment, i. 20, 262, 287, 474, 528, 543, 545, 550, 555, ii. 345, iii. 663; faculty from Geneva, i. 545, 546.
- Natural Bridge, W.'s connection, iii. 679.
- Navigation, W.'s proposed training, i. 142, 208, 214, 221, 240, 606, iii. 658; W.'s schooner and brigantine, i. 142; power boat and steamboat, 154, 155, 215, 263, 462; ships of W.'s time, iii. 192. *See also* Canals; Navy; Transportation.
- Navy, American, in Revolution, W.'s fleet, i. 147, 319, iii. 70, 168, 662; beginning of federal, i. 147; Lake Champlain, iii. 59; Jones, 222, 223; Whipple exploit, 272; ships named Washington, 309. *See also* Privateers.
- Navy, British, submarine projects against, i. 155, iii. 186; impressment, 712.
- Navy Day, Bicentennial observance, iii. 285, 286.
- Neff, S. B., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Neffen, Myra, contest committee, ii. 415.
- Nelson, Thomas, letters to, i. 53, 503; Yorktown, 456, iii. 676; Mason, ii. 100.
- Nelson, Thomas, Jr., with W., i. 132.
- Nelson, W.'s horse, iii. 652.
- Nepotism, W. on, iii. 665.
- Neutrality, W.'s policy and proclamation, i. 87, 89, 281, 292, iii. 86, 685; Farewell Address on, i. 471; replies to addresses, 514; play, 703.
- Neveu, Edward de, iii. 276.
- New Bern, N. C., W. at, i. 129, 290, ii. 141.
- New England, W.'s travels in, i. 126-128, 131, 287-289, 543, ii. 244, 245, iii. 21, 96, 161, 176, 211, 574, 654, 660; Gunpowder Plot Day, orders against, i. 501; colonial gardens, ii. 210. *See also* states by names.
- New Hampshire, Ratification, i. 79, 80, iii. 176, 184, 185, 675; W.'s tour, i. 288, iii. 176; in Revolution, 174-176. *See also* New England.
- New Haven, Conn., reply to religious address, i. 510; W. at, iii. 161.
- New Jersey campaign, W. and Congress during, i. 65; events, maps, 112-114, 247, 416; results, 114, iii. 72; militia and retreat, i. 450; Trenton, iii. 12, 13, 16, 17, 71, 648, 652, 662, 667, 682; Princeton, 54-56, 70.
- New Jersey College. *See* Princeton University.
- New Orleans, La., free deposit, i. 281, 292; colonial gardens, ii. 217.
- New River, W. Va., settlement, i. 9.
- New Windsor, N. Y., headquarters, i. 217; map of W.'s associations, 424.
- New Year's reception, iii. 675.
- New York, Ratification, i. 80, iii. 220; W.'s land, 678. *See also* next titles.
- New York campaign, W. and Congress during, i. 64; events, maps, 111, 112, 247, 416; submarine projects, 155, iii. 186; headquarters, i. 217, iii. 63; exhortation of troops, i. 450, iii. 158; plays based on, i. 670, 677, 682; Ft. Washington, iii. 42, 43; Hickey plot, 69, 686; Nathan Hale, 148, 149.
- New York City, freedom to W., i. 28, 255; English capture, 112; maneuvers (1781), 119, iii. 711; evacuation, i. 120, iii. 74, 75, 685; inauguration of W., ball, i. 179, 272, 280, 284-286, 297, 589, ii. 522, iii. 194, 643, 644, 652, 657, 660, 687; presidential mansion, i. 218, ii. 42, iii. 674; greeting of president-elect, i. 284; presidential social life, 297; map of W.'s associations, 423; commander in chief in (1775), reply to address, 449; colonial gardens, ii. 203-208; early concerts, 229; farewell to officers, 361, iii. 664; proclaiming independence, 10; Broadway and Bicentennial, 40, 41; capital and capitol, 154, 198, 199, 686; spy's report, 712. *See also* New York campaign.
- New York Provincial Congress, W.'s reply to address, i. 449; forged records and W. slander, iii. 315.
- New Zealand, Bicentennial Celebration, iii. 258.
- Newburgh, N. Y., headquarters, i. 217; map of W.'s associations, 424.
- Newburgh Addresses, i. 68, iii. 63, 73, 672.
- Newburyport, Mass., W. at, i. 131.
- Newenham, Sir Edward, letter to, i. 514.
- Newport, R. I., W. at, i. 126, 128, 132, 289, ii. 271; replies to religious addresses, i. 513, ii. 461, 521. *See also* Rhode Island.
- Newspapers, value, i. 545.
- Newtown (Elmira), N. Y., battle, iii. 685.
- Nicholson, James, i. 284.
- Nicola, Lewis, kingship proposal, i. 69, 456, iii. 72, 86, 659.
- Nielson, Hazel B., iii. 264.
- Nisbet, Charles, i. 540.
- Noailles, Vicomte de, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Nollekens, Joseph, W. bust, comparative study, i. 95, iii. 167, 304-306, 674.
- Nones, Benjamin, service, iii. 129.
- Nonimportation, W.'s attitude, i. 61, 277.
- Nooney, Eleanor, iii. 711.
- Nordenskjold, Baron, iii. 125.
- Norris, Isaac, iii. 113.
- Norris, R. O., Jr., state commission, iii. 174.
- North Carolina, Moravian journey to, i. 9; Ratification, i. 80, 508, iii. 666; W.'s tour, i. 129, 290, 291, ii. 141; reply to public address, i. 508; in the Revolution, iii. 170, 171; Bicentennial commission, 171; Washington District, 309. *See also* Southern campaign.
- Northrup, Consuelo B., state commission, iii. 204.
- Northwest Territory, Indian war, i. 15, iii. 146, 674; development, i. 86; Ordinance, 334; W.'s land, 478; Washington as proposed state name, iii. 311. *See also* Frontier.
- Norton, Mrs. A. W., state commission, iii. 204.
- Norwalk, Conn., W. at, iii. 161.
- Nullification, and Farewell Address, ii. 178.
- ## O
- Oaths, presidential, i. 82; Virginia colonial, ii. 172; federal, iii. 89, 90, 662.
- Obarska, Kazimiera, iii. 285.
- O'Brien, Katherine, prize essay, ii. 390.
- O'Crowley, Dennis, on W., ii. 536.
- Ode, Bicentennial, iii. 241.
- Officers, problem of general, i. 65; discontent, Newburgh Addresses, 68, 458-460, iii. 63, 67, 68, 73, 672; W. and appointments, i. 147; military study, 536. *See also* Commander in chief; Foreign volunteers; Rank; Staff.
- Offices, W.'s chief, i. 39.
- Oglethorpe, James, Georgia, iii. 61.
- O'Hara, C. C., contest committee, ii. 415.
- O'Hare, Kathleen, prize essay, ii. 392.
- Ohio, admission, i. 86.
- Ohio Company, i. 124, 145, 156, 253, ii. 5.
- Ohio River, W.'s journey, i. 14, 25, 124, 125, 225. *See also* French on the Ohio.
- Old King Cole, ii. 231.
- Olejniczak, J. J., iii. 285.
- Olive Branch petition, significance, i. 487-490, iii. 658, 663; text in facsimile, i. 491-497.
- Oliver, Sir Thomas, iii. 259.
- Olmstead, Ralph, prize oration, ii. 367.
- Olson, Eugene, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Olson, R. L., state commission, iii. 200.
- O'Malley, Henry, on W.'s fishing, iii. 105.
- Onar, Daniel, i. 8.
- O'Neill, William, iii. 127.
- Operas, W.'s favorite, ii. 263; excerpts from early in America, 273, 328-335.

- Orgain, Mary L., prize oration, ii. 373; portrait, 376.
- Oriskany, N. Y., battle, iii. 685.
- Orphans, W.'s interest, iii. 155, 156.
- Orr, Jessie, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Osborne, G. K., Washington Atlas, iii. 27.
- Osgood, Samuel, greets president-elect, i. 284; postmaster general, iii. 680.
- Oswald, Richard, treaty of peace, iii. 680.
- Otis, James, Mason, ii. 99.
- Otis, S. A., W.'s inauguration, iii. 652.
- Otto, W. N., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Overfield, C. P., state commission, iii. 199.
- Overseers, treatment, i. 139.
- Owen, Mary A., on W.'s birthday celebration, iii. 180.
- Owen, B. P., on W., ii. 546.
- Owens, Marvin, contest committee, ii. 412.
- Oxnard, Thomas, Mason, ii. 99.
- P**
- Paca, William, career, i. 489; Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Pacifists, W. on Quaker, i. 510. *See also* Peace.
- Page, J. A., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Page, Leclerc, prize essay, ii. 389.
- Page, W. T., American's creed, i. 204, 364; jury of awards, ii. 349.
- Pageants, for Bicentennial, ii. 639-734, iii. 26, 262.
- Paine, P. M., W. bibliography, i. 184.
- Paine, R. T., career, i. 488.
- Paine, R. T., Jr., Adams and Liberty, ii. 247.
- Paine, Thomas, attack on W., i. 229; *Common Sense*, *Crisis*, phrase, iii. 112, 140, 141, 684; career, Revolutionary services, 140, 141; portrait, 140.
- Paladini, —, W. bust, iii. 299.
- Palczynska, Klara, iii. 285.
- Palma, John, concert, ii. 229.
- Palmer, B. L., comment, ii. 432a.
- Palmer, E. D., paean to W., ii. 545.
- Palmer, E. E., iii. 275.
- Palmer, Edmund, spy, iii. 139.
- Palmer, Potter, portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
- Palmer, Robert, on W., i. 350.
- Palmquist, M. D., iii. 125.
- Pan American Union, on W., iii. 238, 239, 246.
- Pange, Marquis de, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Pape, Thomas, iii. 578.
- Paper money, postbellum agitation, i. 464; specimens, iii. 91, 92; depreciation and speculation, 187, 188; portrait on dollar bill, 644.
- Papers, W.'s, character of public and private, i. 18, 21, 108, 264; characteristic extracts, 23-25; bequest, 475, iii. 660; copy press, i. 539; search for unpublished, iii. 18; definitive edition, President Hoover's foreword, 18-20, 47, 251; water-mark, 648; bulk, 653; personal letters, 654; comparative value, 666; last letters, 677; acquirement by government, 684.
- Parcells, Mrs. F. H., iii. 41.
- Paris Bicentennial Celebration, iii. 276.
- Paris, Exposition, reproduction of Mount Vernon, iii. 48.
- Parish, Elijah, on W., ii. 548.
- Parker, Sir Peter, Charleston, iii. 189.
- Parkinson, Mrs. B. L., contest committee, ii. 411.
- Parkinson, Richard, ii. 385.
- Parmentier, André, gardens, ii. 208.
- Parsons, Mrs. A. H., state commission, iii. 200.
- Parsons, S. H., letter to, i. 502.
- Paschal, R. L., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Pass & Stow, Liberty Bell, iii. 114.
- Patent law, i. 287.
- Paterson, William, Federal Convention, iii. 181.
- Patrick, Wellington, contest committee, ii. 413; comment, 432b.
- Patriotism, W.'s sayings, i. 27; meaning, ii. 492; elements, essentiality, ii. 502. *See also* Union.
- Pattee, F. L., on songs of W.'s period, i. 366.
- Paulus Hook, exploit, i. 118.
- Pawl, W. S., iii. 285.
- Pay, in Continental army, iii. 686.
- Peace, W. and internationalism, i. 91, ii. 486; W.'s policy, ii. 137, 354, 355, iii. 85, 86, 265, 267; and education, ii. 346; elements, 354, 360, 361; as American policy, 458. *See also* War.
- Peace of 1783, cessation of hostilities, i. 53, 504, iii. 73, 74; W.'s surrender of commission, i. 68, 461, iii. 75, 76; treaty, i. 120, iii. 663, 680; position and projects after, i. 279, 457, 536, ii. 360; peace establishment of army, i. 457, 459; obligation to Providence, 505; music, ii. 239; preparedness pending, 279, iii. 73; farewell to officers, ii. 361, iii. 664; British salute of W., 59; evacuation of New York, 74, 75.
- Peach, A. W., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Peak, G. J., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Peake, William, ii. 448.
- Peale, Angelica, i. 283.
- Peale, Charles Willson, W. portraits i. 5, 100, 106, 150, 200, 312, iii. 165, 291, 644; career, portrait, 164, 165.
- Peale, James, W. portrait, i. 200, iii. 291.
- Peale, Rembrandt, W. portraits, i. 185, iii. 291, 649; career, 165.
- Pearson, Eliphalet, letter to, i. 544.
- Pearson, G. A., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Pearson, M. E., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Pederson, N. A., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Pendleton, Edmund, letter to, i. 15; career, 489.
- Penknife, W.'s, iii. 687.
- Penn, John, of N. C., iii. 171.
- Penn, John, of Pa., garden, ii. 196, 197.
- Penniman, J. H., on W.'s Biblical information, i. 527.
- Pennsylvania, W.'s land, i. 6, 477, 478; transmontane communication, 462; coal, iii. 8. *See also* French and Indian War; Philadelphia; Philadelphia campaign; Whiskey Insurrection.
- Pennsylvania Dutch, as name, i. 6.
- Pens, W.'s, iii. 654.
- Pensions, payment, i. 459.
- Perdue, D. H., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Perkins, L. M., on W., ii. 546.
- Perkins, Randolph, iii. 30.
- Permanent International Association of Road Congresses, iii. 163.
- Perrone di San Martino, Count, iii. 649.
- Perry, Mrs. Hugh, contest committee, ii. 414.
- Perry, O. H., Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Pershing, J. J., Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Pétain, H. P., Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Peter, W. G., portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
- Peters, Richard, i. 283; estate, ii. 196.
- Peterson, E. G., contest committee, ii. 415; state commission, iii. 200.
- Pfaff, Herman, prize essay, ii. 380.
- Philadelphia, presidential mansion, view, i. 218, 298, ii. 195, iii. 659, 674; balloon, i. 263, iii. 653; greeting of president-elect, i. 283, iii. 77; inaugurations, i. 291, 298, 299, iii. 646, 653, 666; presidential social life, i. 298; map of W.'s associations, 424; replies to addresses, 505, 506, 515; colonial gardens and places ii. 195-200; early concerts, 229, 233; Independence Hall, iii. 111, 112; circus, 678; capital, 686. *See also* next titles; Continental Congress.
- Philadelphia Agricultural Society, W.'s connection, i. 28, 539.
- Philadelphia campaign, W. and Congress during, i. 65; Howe's preliminary movements, 114; events, maps, 115, 116, 247, 395, 417; winter campaign question, 451; forays, iii. 59; Brandywine, 209, 656; Germantown, 210, 211. *See also* Monmouth campaign; Valley Forge.
- Philanthropy. *See* Charity; Education; Family.
- Phile, Philip, President's March, ii. 244, 270.
- Phillips, Frederick, manor house, plan of grounds, ii. 205, 206.
- Phillips, Duncan, portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
- Phillips, J. B., Washington Society, iii. 37.
- Phillips, Jonas, ii. 522.
- Phillips Academy, W.'s interest, i. 529.
- Photography, iii. 674.
- Physique of W., descriptions, i. 30-32, 114, 225, 226, 312; regimen, 365; head measurements, iii. 302; height, 643; weight, 643; wig, 643; false teeth, 648; "throwing dollar" story, 648; eyes, 653; facial blemishes, 656, 669; hands and feet, 671, 687.
- Piccirilli, Attilio, iii. 153.
- Pickens, Andrew, i. 291.
- Pickering, John, iii. 185.
- Pickering, Timothy, on W., i. 35; letter to, 543; Wyoming, ii. 154; Brandywine, iii. 209; portrait, 292.
- Pickering, Mrs. Timothy, portrait, iii. 292.
- Pickett, Elizabeth, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Pierce, Mrs. Boswell, Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Pierce, Franklin, Cincinnati, iii. 573.
- Pierce, William, on W., i. 335.
- Pierpont, John, on W., ii. 547.
- Pierson, Henry, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Pike, Nicholas, letter to, on dedication of book, i. 540.
- Pilsudski, Joseph, iii. 263.
- Pinckney, Charles, i. 290.
- Pinckney, Charles C., letter to, i. 80; at Mount Vernon, iii. 59; XYZ mission, 87, 228; French War command, 88; Federal Convention, 181; services, 184; Cincinnati, 570.
- Pinckney, Thomas, Spanish treaty, i. 281, 292; in England, iii. 678.
- Pine, R. E., W. portrait, i. 27, 100, 200, iii. 293; career, 166.
- Pine tree flags, ii. 434.
- Pinto, Abraham, iii. 129.
- Pinto, Solomon, iii. 129.
- Pinto, William, iii. 129.
- Pioneer, W. as, ii. 463. *See also* Frontier.
- Pitcher, Molly, story, iii. 185, 186.
- Plays, Bicentennial, i. 600-716, iii. 262.
- Plumley, C. M., state commission, iii. 204.
- Poellnitz, Baron de, i. 44, 48.
- Poetry, by W., i. 24, iii. 643; W. on, i. 25; greeting to W., 133, iii. 683; selective for Bicenten-

- nial Celebration, ii. 420-428, 529-550.
 Pohick Church, W.'s connection and services, i. 51, 518, ii. 126-129, 448, 455, 471, 499-501, iii. 161, 672; views, i. 517, ii. 127.
 Poland, Bicentennial Celebration, iii. 263; W. stamp, 246, 247, 673.
 Poletica, P. I., on W., i. 38.
 Politics, development of first parties, i. 85, 281, iii. 152; abuse, i. 85, 229, 281, 291, ii. 524; W. on division, deprecation, i. 469, ii. 179, 516, iii. 650; and W.'s elections, 644; Hamilton as adviser, 651. *See also* Elections.
 Polk, —, Indian trader, i. 8.
 Pollard, J. G., comment, ii. 432b; state commission, iii. 174.
 Polson, William, i. 447.
 Pomeroy, Seth, general, i. 246.
 Poor, Enoch, iii. 174, 175.
 Pope, G. A., portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
 Popham, William, Cincinnati, iii. 44.
 Population in 1789, i. 83, iii. 657.
 Porter, E. L., contest committee, ii. 414.
 Porthole Portrait, iii. 649.
 Portraits, of W., i. front, 4, 5, 17, 30, 41, 50, 60, 72, 83, 106, 123, 129, 135, 150, 185, 200, 254, 255, 304, 312, 317, 361, 337, 542, ii. 92, 511, 702, 235, 236, 291, iii. 643, 644, 649; W. on sitting for, i. 26, iii. 108, 163; Masonic, i. 166, 177, 178, iii. 236, 669; official Bicentennial, 28-30, 34; loan exhibit, 31, 242, 268, 290; collection of photographs, 32, 33, 47; number of artists of life sketches, 163-167, 646; character, 292; on dollar bill, 644. *See also* Busts; Statues.
 Portsmouth, N. H., W. at, iii. 96, 176; in Revolution, 174, 175.
 Posey, Thomas, i. 262.
 Post, Mrs. Edmond, Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
 Post office, W. and promotion, i. 148; improvement, 554.
 Postage stamps, Bicentennial issue, iii. 33, 189, 190; foreign W., 246, 247, 673.
 Postert, Sylvia, prize essay, ii. 380.
 Potomac River, as state boundary, regulation of control, i. 73, iii. 36. *See also* next title.
 Potomac River improvement, W.'s share for education, i. 20, 474, 538, 546, 555, iii. 230; origin and organization, i. 72, 73, 126, 157, 158; political aspect, 72, 73; construction, labor, 141, 158; W. and development, 145, 252, 253, ii. 5; rival routes, i. 157; fate, 253; remains, proposed restoration, iii. 38-40, 686.
 Potter, Estes, declamation prize, ii. 402.
 Potter, H. C., on nobility, ii. 455.
 Potts, Isaac, story, ii. 471.
 Potwin, W. R., contest committee, ii. 413.
 Pownall, Mrs. —, songs, ii. 245.
 Pratt, V. V., portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
 Preparedness and peace, iii. 650.
 Presbyterian Church, W.'s replies to addresses, i. 54, 56, 57, 509, 511, ii. 490; W. and sacrament, iii. 655.
 Prescott, —, Concord, iii. 147.
 Presidency, Indian problems, i. 15, 85, 287, iii. 81; oath, i. 82; task, attitude, and accomplishment, 83, 84, 280, 281, 297, 515, 516, ii. 7, 138, 177, 354, 355, 363, 364, 365, 384, 389, 395, 397, 454, 499, 502, 503, 506, 513, 524; social life, i. 84, 218, 219, 272, 273, 286, 297-299, iii. 193, 194, 280, 281, 646, 651, 675; salary, i. 84, 466, iii. 252, 644; coercive power, i. 85, 86; precedence, 127, 288; and financial phase, 147, 281, 287; retirement, 171, 273, 281; mansions, menage, 298, ii. 42, 195, iii. 191, 192, 218, 659, 674; characteristics, i. 339-341; church going, 519, 520; illnesses, iii. 79, 80, 680; recreation, 96; W.'s indispensability, 653. *See also* Addresses; Cabinet; Civil Service; Congress; Farewell Address; Foreign relations; Elections; Inaugurations; Proclamations; Travels; Whiskey Insurrection.
 President's March, history, ii. 244, 270, 276.
 Prévost, Augustine, Charleston, iii. 121.
 Price, J. H., state commission, iii. 174.
 Price, Olive M., pageants, ii. 639, 645.
 Priest, C. W., contest committee, ii. 414.
 Priest, Mary E., state commission, iii. 204.
 Princeton, N. J., battle, i. 114, 247, iii. 54-56, 70, 685; capital, 154, 686.
 Princeton University, W. at, donation, portrait, i. 529, iii. 646.
 Principio Iron Co., i. 145, 214.
 Printing, early federal public, iii. 82.
 Prisoners of war, Congress and cartel, i. 66; British treatment, retaliation, 449.
 Private secretary of W., duties, i. 19, 141, 537-539. *See also* Lear, Tobias.
 Privateers, in Revolution, iii. 60.
 Prochnik, E. L. G., iii. 219.
 Proclamation of 1763, and land grants, i. 125.
 Proclamations, Thanksgiving, i. 260, 509, ii. 489, iii. 79, 660, 663, 675; neutrality, 86; Bicentennial, 217.
 Profanity, orders against, i. 52, 56, iii. 656; W. at Monmouth, 649.
 Protestant Episcopal Church, W.'s replies to addresses, i. 259, 509, 515; connection, iii. 646. *See also* Church of England.
 Providence, W.'s faith, i. 258-260, iii. 157-159; supplication, i. 459, 461, 465, 466, 502-508, 511, 515, ii. 6, 489; interposition and obligation to, i. 460, 501-503, 505-507, 510, 512, ii. 464, 510; confidence in support, i. 506; dependence on, 508, 514; beneficence, 509; submission, 514; gratitude, 515; political support, 515, 516; W. as divinely ordained, ii. 447, 465, 466. *See also* Religion.
 Providence, R. I., W. at, i. 128, 132, 289, 543.
 Provine, Bertha, contest committee, ii. 412.
 Provisions, scarcity, iii. 647.
 Provost, Samuel, i. 286.
 Prussing, E. E., on W. as political engineer, i. 160.
 Pryspor, Alexander, iii. 264.
 Public debts, funding, i. 287; necessity of payment, 458.
 Pugsley, C. W., contest committee, ii. 415.
 Pulaski, Casimir, career, in Revolution, ii. 163, 164, iii. 118, 120-122; portrait, ii. 164, iii. 120; exercises commemorating, 285; death, 661.
 Purcell, Mrs. C. E., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
 Purcell, Weldon, declamation prize, ii. 402.
 Purdy House, iii. 655.
 Purple Heart, origin, awards, iii. 664, 707-713; certificate, 712, 714; 715; surviving badge, 708n; revival, new decoration, 713.
 Puryear, Frederica, prize orator, ii. 377.
 Putnam, Herbert, on W.'s reading, iii. 106.
 Putnam, Israel, general, i. 246; exploits, iii. 138-140; portrait, 139; Cincinnati, 573.
- ### Q
- Quakers, W.'s relation, i. 54; anti-slavery, 141; reply to address, 510, ii. 490; as citizens, i. 510.
 Quebec, Canada, failure before, iii. 685.
 Quimby, C. P., contest committee, ii. 412.
 Quimby, Hortense A., state commission, iii. 204.
- ### R
- Raab, Carl, iii. 125.
 Rackiewicz, Wladyslaw, iii. 264.
 Radcliffe, F. R., on W., ii. 548.
 Radio, in Bicentennial Celebration, iii. 28.
 Rahl, Colonel, Trenton, i. 247, iii. 12, 13, 16, 17.
 Raleigh Tavern, i. 269, 277, iii. 647.
 Rambo, W. L., contest committee, ii. 413.
 Ramée, Joseph, gardens, ii. 208.
 Ramsay, William, letter to, on to college, i. 533.
 Randall, Ethel C., pageants, ii. 638.
 Randall, Thomas, i. 284.
 Randolph, Edmund, letters to, i. 75, 76, 78, 467; Federal Convention, 77, iii. 208; Ratification, i. 80, iii. 174; and cabinet, i. 280, 292, iii. 680; Mason, ii. 99, 101.
 Randolph, John, forged letters, iii. 316.
 Randolph, Martha J., portrait, iii. 292.
 Randolph, Peyton, Mason, ii. 99; and Congress, iii. 197, 647.
 Randolph, Virginia, prize oration, ii. 368; portrait, 376.
 Ranger, U. S. S., iii. 175.
 Rank, colonial officers in French and Indian War, i. 126, 224, 275, iii. 654, 660; Rochambeau, 647.
 Rappahannock River, W.'s farm, map, i. 214, 215, 232, 374, 388.
 Ratification, W.'s influence and interest, i. 77-79, ii. 453, iii. 659; action of Congress, i. 79; public discussion, *Federalist*, 79, 336, 464, iii. 154, 220; second convention question, i. 78; conventions, 79, 80, 86, 282, 286, 508, ii. 357, iii. 62, 115, 154, 173, 174, 176, 181, 182, 184, 185, 220, 649, 659, 666, 674, 675. *See also* Federal Convention.
 Rattlesnake flags, ii. 434.
 Rauchfuss, W. H., on W. relics, ii. 544.
 Ray, L. C., on W., ii. 538.
 Ray, Mrs. Mary S., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
 Ray, Winifred, contest committee, ii. 413.
 Raymond, Clifford, on W., ii. 513.
 Razors, W.'s, iii. 650.
 Read, Deborah, iii. 143.
 Read, George, career, i. 489; Federal Convention, iii. 181.
 Reading, W.'s, iii. 654. *See also* Intellectual life; Libraries.
 Reagan, Mrs. L. D., contest committee, ii. 412.
 Reclamation. *See* Dismal Swamp.
 Reconciliation, W.'s attitude, i. 64, 66; Olive Branch petition, 487-497. *See also* Independence.
 Recreations. *See* Amusements.
 Recruiting, troubles, i. 63, 64, 67; method, iii. 676.
 Reddick, Edward, i. 155.
 Redwine, Mrs. M. R., contest committee, ii. 412.

- Reed, D. A., Yorktown Sesquicentennial, iii. 38; on W.'s coach, 97, 98.
- Reed, David, i. 7.
- Reed, Esther, gift to army, iii. 69.
- Reed, James, iii. 174.
- Reed, Joseph, letters to, i. 52, 64, 501, iii. 157, 159; military secretary, 648; with W., 651.
- Reed, Melva, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Reed, Mrs. Stanley, Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Referendum, W. on idea, i. 76.
- Reformed Dutch Church, W.'s replies to addresses, i. 58.
- Reichelderfer, Roy, contest committee, ii. 414.
- Reinagle, Alexander, as musician and composer, ii. 230, 232, 242, 243, 245, 264, 271, 296, 306.
- Relics of W., iii. 110, 111.
- Religion, W.'s sayings, i. 27; W.'s training and inheritance, 50, 255, 256, ii. 524; frontier influence, i. 50, 501, 517; army observance, 50-54, 102, 257-259, 456, 502-504, 519, iii. 159, 160, 647; W. and toleration, i. 51, 54, 55, 57, 58, 259, 260, 500, 505, 506, 509, 511-514, ii. 504, 508, 521-523; W.'s observances, church going, i. 51, 55-57, 102, 170, 257, 259, 517-520, iii. 160, 161, 643, 650, 679; W.'s attitude, essentials, i. 55, 328, 500, ii. 6, 344, 346, 390, 449, 450, 453, 455, 456, 470, 478, 486, 487, 489-491, 495, 496, 499-501, 507, 510-512, 514, 515, 518, iii. 159-161; in presidential utterances, i. 58; W.'s revealed convictions, 259, 260; Farewell Address on, 470, ii. 6, 344, 490; liberty as phase of Revolution, i. 505; freedom or support, 506; Federal Constitution and liberty, 506-512, 514; obligations of liberty, 508; vital, 508; and political prosperity, 515, 516; revival in W.'s era, ii. 343; present-day need of morality and, 356; essentiality, 446; freedom as American tradition, 458, 507-509; W. and morality and, 464, 465, 467, 469; principle, 510; in Bicentennial Celebration, iii. 215, 216, 238, 246, 286; W.'s prayer, 676; Daily Sacrifice, 677. *See also* Missionaries; Providence; sects by name.
- Renoult, René, iii. 276.
- Representative government, W. on, i. 76; apportionment, iii. 81.
- Republican Party, first, origin, i. 85. *See also* Politics.
- Requisitions, inadequacy, i. 68; necessity of compliance, 458.
- Revere, Paul, ride, iii. 146; W.'s teeth, 648.
- Reynolds, Beatrix, on W., ii. 538.
- Reynolds, F. E., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Rhode Island, Ratification, i. 80, 86, 286, iii. 298; allied attack on British, controversy, i. 117, 453, iii. 685. *See also* next title; Providence; Newport.
- Rhode Island Assembly, reply to address, i. 516.
- Rhodes, Mrs. William, Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Rhyne, Jeff, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Rice, Martin, Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Rice plantation, W. on, i. 290.
- Rich, Ben L., state commission, iii. 200.
- Richards, George, Masonic hymn, ii. 536.
- Richards, W. M., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Richardson, J. M., Jr., prize oration, portrait, ii. 357, iii. 264, 267, 268.
- Richmond, J. H., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Richmond, Va., W. at, i. 129, 289; reply to address on neutrality, 514; W. statue, iii. 668.
- Ricketts' Circus, iii. 678.
- Riede, Lucille, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Riga, Latvia, W. memorial, iii. 51.
- Riley, B. C., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Riley, Ruth, contest committee, ii. 412.
- Rittenberg, Elinor, prize essay, ii. 294.
- Rixford, Mrs. O. H., state commission, iii. 204; contest committee, 415.
- Roadman, E. A., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Roads, W. and development, i. 18, iii. 163. *See also* Braddock road; Forbes road; Transportation.
- Robb, Louise C., comment, ii. 432a.
- Robertson, Clarence, contest committee, ii. 414.
- Robin, C. C., on W., i. 32, 38.
- Robinson, Beverley, estate, grounds, ii. 206.
- Robinson, John, Dismal Swamp, i. 128.
- Robinson, R. P., state commission, iii. 182.
- Rochambeau, Comte de, at Mount Vernon, i. 103; arrival, plans, 119, 126, iii. 221, 659; letter to, i. 455; W.'s welcome, 455; W. at Newport, ii. 271; portrait, iii. 116; later career, 117; anecdote, 132; on American situation, 221; Cincinnati, 570, 571, 573; rank, 647; descendants, 652; W.'s birthday, 655. *See also* Yorktown.
- Roche, J. J., on W., ii. 547.
- Rockefeller, J. D., Jr., Wakefield, iii. 35.
- Rocky Hill, N. J., headquarters, i. 217.
- Rodman, Hugh, Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Rodney, Caesar, letter to, i. 63; career, 489.
- Roelof, Gerrit, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Rogers, C. E., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Rogers, Mrs. Eldran, contest committee, ii. 415.
- Rogers, Robert, and W., iii. 655.
- Roley, Susie L., prize essay, ii. 399.
- Roman Catholic Church, W.'s relations, i. 51, 54-56, 58, 258, 501; W.'s reply to address, 259, 511, ii. 490; Indian instruction, i. 544; members in Federal Convention, iii. 673.
- Roosevelt, F. D., on Literature Series, iii. v; speech, 213; Cincinnati, 574.
- Roosevelt, Theodore, on frontiersmen, i. 7, iii. 129; on Northwest Ordinance, i. 334; on W., 350, ii. 342; on City of Washington, i. 355; on character, 364; and religion, ii. 470; Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Root, Jesse, i. 148.
- Roper, Irl, contest committee, ii. 412.
- Rose, Mrs. H. L., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Rosier, Joseph, on oratorical contest, ii. 352.
- Ross, Betsy, story, iii. 671.
- Ross, Delbert, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Ross, George, career, i. 489.
- Rosser, J. E., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Rowe, L. S., portrait exhibit, iii. 32; Bicentennial plans, 50.
- Rowell, Mrs. O. M., state commission, iii. 204.
- Royal Gift, i. 263.
- Ruck, Helen, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Rules of civility, W.'s, history, text, i. 23, 24, 222-224, 309, iii. 672; effect on W., ii. 513.
- Rumsey, James, power boat and steamboat, i. 18, 154, 215, 253, 263, 462.
- Rush, Benjamin, Conway Cabal, iii. 676.
- Rust, Mrs. Harry L., Sr., Wakefield, iii. 34.
- Rutgers College, i. 533.
- Rutherford, Griffith, partisan, iii. 171.
- Rutledge, Edward, and W., i. 228; services, iii. 183.
- Rutledge, John, career and services, i. 489, iii. 183; Charleston attack (1776), 189; Henry on, 197; chief justice, 681.
- Ryden, G. H., Washington Atlas, iii. 27.
- St. Augustine, Fla., colonial gardens, ii. 216, 217.
- St. Clair, Arthur, Indian defeat, i. 15; Cincinnati, iii. 573; naming city of Cincinnati, 573; W.'s inauguration, 652.
- St. John's, Newfoundland, Bicentennial observance, iii. 275.
- St. Louis, Mo., first W. birthday celebration, iii. 180.
- St. Mémin, C. B. J. F. de, W. portrait, i. 4, iii. 292.
- St. Patrick's Day, in army, i. 53, iii. 214, 666.
- St. Peter's Church, Philadelphia, reply to address, i. 515.
- St. Pierre, Sieur de, and W., i. 11.
- St. Simon, Comte de, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- St. Simon, Marquis de, Yorktown, i. 456, iii. 117, 676, 680, 684; Cincinnati, 574.
- Salary, presidential, i. 84, 466, iii. 252, 644; as Commander in chief, i. 265, 278, 448, iii. 11, 644; other federal officials, 252, 253.
- Salem, Mass., colonial gardens, ii. 212.
- Salisbury, Elizabeth, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Salley, Margaret, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- "Sally in Our Alley," ii. 231.
- Salois, M. Elizabeth, pageant, ii. 689.
- Salomon, Haym, portrait, iii. 129; services, 130, 131, 662.
- San Lorenzo Treaty, i. 88, 281, 292.
- Sanborn, C. C., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Sandburg, Carl, poem, ii. 544, iii. 674.
- Sandys, Sir Edwin, and Washington family, iii. 581.
- Sandys, George, iii. 581.
- Sanford, E. F., Jr., iii. 666.
- Sarkar, B. K., iii. 258.
- Sass, Robert, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Sauer, Emil, iii. 275.
- Savage, Edward, W. portrait, i. 83, 542, iii. 219, 649; career, 166; Washington group, 291.
- Savage, William, iii. 316.
- Savannah, Ga., W. at, i. 290; W.'s reply to address, 512, ii. 490, 522; allied attack, 163, 164, iii. 121, 221, 685, 684; evacuation by British, 685.
- Sawyer, J. D., on City of Washington, i. 255, 258; on W., 313, 345, 361.
- Sawyer, O. C., state commission, iii. 204.
- Scammell, Alexander, iii. 175; and W., 668.
- Schenectady, N. Y., reply to religious address, i. 504.
- Schlubeck, Claire S., iii. 53.
- Schmidt, L. B., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Schnell, —, missionary, i. 8.

S

- Sackett, F. M., iii. 52.
- Saddle, army, iii. 652.

- Schools. *See* Education.
- Schrader, Mrs. C. L., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Schroeder, Lillian, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Schroth, Cecilia, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Schumpert, Mrs. Bailey, contest committee, ii. 413.
- Schuster, Gertrude, prize essay, ii. 381.
- Schuyler, Philip, letters to, i. 14, 15, iii. 157; general, i. 246; with W., iii. 14, 651; Cincinnati, 573.
- Schwendiman, Jack, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Scollard, Clinton, on W., ii. 539, 540, 541.
- Scotch-Irish, as frontiersmen, i. 6, 8; W. and squatters, 7.
- Scott, C. J., iii. 259.
- Scott, James, i. 7.
- Scott, Mary M., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Scott, Robert, justice, ii. 170.
- Scott, W. D., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Scott, Winfield, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Scotten, C. F., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Scurvy, prevalence, iii. 66.
- Sea power, W.'s appreciation, iii. 286.
- Seals, U. S. and presidential, ii. 434, iii. 194, 682.
- Sears, S. E., on W., ii. 537.
- Searson, John, on W.'s death, ii. 535.
- Seawalt, Marjorie, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Sebastian, Benjamin, lawyer, ii. 173.
- Sectionalism, in Continental Congress, i. 63; W.'s opposition, 86, 457, 460; English forgery to promote, iii. 316, 317.
- Ségur, Comte de, on W., i. 38; Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Seidenfeld, Glen, prize orator, ii. 317.
- Seixas, G. M., ii. 522.
- Seixas, Moses, ii. 521.
- Selby, William, ode, ii. 242.
- Semple, Ellen C., on colonial geography, i. 305, 306; on causes of Revolution, 318.
- Separation of powers, W. on, i. 76, 470.
- Serapis*, H. M. S., iii. 223.
- Servants, redemptioners, i. 140. *See also* Slaves.
- Sevier, John, Kings Mountain, iii. 61, 180; State of Franklin, 180.
- Sewall, J. M., on W., ii. 541.
- Shantz, H. L., contest committee, ii. 411.
- Sharples, Ellen, as portraitist, iii. 291.
- Sharples, James, W. portrait, i. 200; career, iii. 166; as portraitist, 291.
- Shaw, G. H., state commission, iii. 204.
- Shays Rebellion, W. on, i. 70, 280, 463, ii. 359, iii. 666.
- Shearer, A. H., W. bibliography, i. 184.
- Sheep and wool, W.'s interest, i. 43.
- Sheftal, Mordecai, services, iii. 130.
- Shelby, Isaac, Kings Mountain, iii. 61, 180.
- Shenandoah Valley, Spotswood's expedition, i. 6; settlement, 6; in 1748, 7; missionaries, 8, 9; settlement beyond, 9; Fairfax grant, survey, 8, 124; in French and Indian War, 9, 10, 50, 108.
- Shepler, Ned, contest committee, ii. 414.
- Sheppard, Morris, on W. as farmer, iii. 102.
- Sherman, Mrs. J. D., Bicentennial Pledge, i. 364, 370.
- Sherman, Roger, career, i. 488; Mason, ii. 99; Thanksgiving, iii. 78; W.'s inauguration, 652; Declaration of Independence, 667.
- Sherman, W. T., Cincinnati, iii. 667.
- Shield, William, song, ii. 330.
- Shippen, T. L., on Mount Vernon, i. 101.
- Shirley, William, and W., i. 126, 224, iii. 21.
- Shoemaker, F. C., iii. 180.
- Shooting, buffalo, iii. 660. *See also* Hunting.
- Shumate, A. E., state commission, iii. 174.
- Sigourney, Lydia H., iii. 54.
- Silliman, H. E., prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Silly, Chevalier de, on W., i. 38.
- Simms, Charles, W.'s funeral, iii. 37.
- Simon, Abram, thanksgiving prayer, ii. 526.
- Sinclair, Ina, prize winner, ii. 377.
- Sisemore, W. A., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Skaar, Edna M., prize essay, ii. 393.
- Skeels, Mrs. Helena H., state commission, iii. 204.
- Skelton, Martha W., iii. 144.
- Skinner, B. O., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Slade, M. B. C., on Mount Vernon bells, ii. 550.
- Slanders, on W., iii. 314-319, 654. *See also* Forged letters.
- Slave trade, W.'s, iii. 651.
- Slavery, W. on, i. 141, ii. 451, 480, 500, iii. 673.
- Slaves, W.'s as laborers, i. 44, 141; W. as master, 51, 265; number of W.'s, 141; manumission and education, i. 473, 528, 554, ii. 345, iii. 663.
- Slemp, C. B., portrait exhibit, iii. 32; Paris Exposition, 48.
- Slocum, Walter, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Slominski, Zygmunt, iii. 264.
- Smallpox, as menace, iii. 65.
- Smith, President, on W., i. 35.
- Smith, Donna, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Smith, Mrs. E. C., state commission, iii. 204.
- Smith, F. G., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Smith, G. B., on W., ii. 544.
- Smith, H. W., Washington Society, iii. 37.
- Smith, John, Indian raid petition, i. 10.
- Smith, Jonathan, Washington Society, iii. 37.
- Smith, Margaret, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Smith, Melancthon, Ratification, iii. 221.
- Smith, Richard, career, i. 489.
- Smith, S. S., letter to, i. 551.
- Smith, Samuel, tavern, i. 284.
- Smith, Thomas, i. 7.
- Smith, W. L., on W.'s tour, i. 128-132, 543; on Mount Vernon, 141.
- Smith, W. S., i. 285; inaugural ball, 297.
- Smith, W. S., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Smith, William, letter to, i. 536.
- Smuggling, colonial, iii. 193.
- Snider, E. Q., contest committee, ii. 411.
- Social life, presidential, i. 84, 218, 219, 272, 273, 286, 297, 589, iii. 280, 281, 647, 651, 675; at Mount Vernon, i. 102, 167-169, 226, 269-271, 299, 300, 294, 328; W.'s attitude, 145; away from Mount Vernon, 170; war-time, 170, 216, 217, 271, 296; W.'s rules of civility, 222-224, 309, ii. 513; elements of colonial, i. 268; Fairfax influence, 268; on tours, 288, 290.
- Societies, W.'s membership, i. 28, 255, 529, 539, 551, iii. 648.
- Society for Promoting Useful Knowledge, i. 536.
- Society of the Cincinnati, president-general, i. 28, 255, iii. 569, 658; general meetings, i. 74, iii. 570, 571; and Bicentennial, 43; organization, 43, 44, 568, 661; French branch, 569-571; W.'s jeweled badge, transmission, 569; opposition, reform, 571-573; prominent members, 573, 574; honorary members, 574; diplomas, 574; French members, 574; W.'s interest, 574, 575; mourning for W., 575.
- Soehren, Irene E., prize essay, ii. 394.
- Sokolowski, Wladyslaw, iii. 285.
- Solitude, estate, landscape, plans, ii. 196, 197.
- Solloway, J., iii. 578.
- Somervell, Brehon, on W. memorial, iii. 38.
- Somerville, Mrs. R. N., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Somerville, Mass., Union flag-raising, ii. 125.
- Sonneck, O. G., on "Hail Columbia," i. 366.
- South, W.'s tour, i. 132, 133, 289-291, ii. 141, iii. 62, 84; W.'s relationship, ii. 107-109.
- South Africa, Bicentennial Celebration, iii. 258.
- South Carolina, Ratification, i. 80; W.'s tour, 129, 290, 291; in the Revolution, iii. 182-184. *See also* Southern campaign.
- Southern campaign, events, maps, i. 118; Savannah, ii. 163, 164, iii. 221; Kings Mountain, 60, 180; Kosciuszko, 119; in South Carolina, 183; Cowpens, 190, 191, 656.
- Spain, problems with, treaty, i. 87, 88, 281, 292; king's gift to W., 263, iii. 108.
- Spargo, John, state commission, iii. 204.
- Sparks, Jared, on W., i. 206, 321, 323, 339; on Washington family, iii. 578.
- Spates, Virginia, on W., ii. 545.
- Speakman, W. A., state commission, iii. 182.
- Speas, Dorothy, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Spectacles, W.'s, iii. 662.
- Speculation, Revolutionary, iii. 187, 188.
- Spelling, W.'s, iii. 654.
- Spencer, Joseph, general, i. 246.
- Spencer, Mabel L., state commission, iii. 204.
- Sperry, W. L., on religion, ii. 464.
- Spies in Revolution. *See* Intelligence in Revolution.
- Spille, Martha, prize essay, ii. 386.
- Spinnet, Mrs. W.'s, iii. 678.
- Spinoza, Benedict, on religious freedom, ii. 521.
- Spotswood, Gen. Alexander, letter to, i. 141.
- Spotswood, Gov. Alexander, frontier interest, i. 5, 6; expedition, 6.
- Sprout, Ebernezer, iii. 708, 712.
- Spurgeon, C. H., on Gladstone, ii. 463.
- Srygley, H. F., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Staff, inefficiency, i. 66, 146.
- Stafford, Mrs. R. C., state commission, iii. 204.
- Stahr, Elvis, prize essay, ii. 387.
- Stamp Act, W. on, i. 61; agitation, 277, ii. 173, iii. 250.
- Stamp Act Congress, i. 332.
- Standish, Mary N., on musical instruments and dancing, i. 367.
- Standish, Miles, Washington connection, iii. 579, 679.
- Stanton, R. H., iii. 312.
- "Star Spangled Banner," origin, ii. 151, 152; arrangements, 252.

- Stark, John, Bennington, iii. 128, 203, 204; services, 174, 175; portrait, 175.
- Starkey, Mrs. Stella, Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- States, dereliction, i. 68, 459; new, 86, 287, iii. 171, 178-180, 659; circular letters, i. 264, 457, 504, 536, ii. 489, iii. 87, 676.
- Statues of W., i. 29, 36, 100, 351, 369, iii. 166-168, 668; statuette, 219.
- Steamboat, Rumsey and Fitch, i. 18, 154, 155, 253, 462.
- Stedingk, Curt von, iii. 125.
- Stedman, E. C., on W. at Trenton, ii. 542.
- Steele, Elizabeth M., tavern, i. 129.
- Steele, F. B., iii. 285.
- Steele, John, and W., i. 129.
- Steele, N. E., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Steele, Mrs. Willard, contest committee, ii. 415.
- Steffen, Beth, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Stein, Joseph, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Stellwagen, C. K., iii. 300.
- Stellwagen, E. J., iii. 300.
- Stephen, Adam, and W.'s candidacy, iii. 8.
- Stetson, C. C., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Stetson, P. C., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Steuben, Baron von, training of army, i. 116, 248; portrait, iii. 122; career and services, 123, 131, 132, 225, 226, 235; Cincinnati, 568; W.'s inauguration, 652; birth, 657; Yorktown, 676, 680; citizenship, 676; Purple Heart, 707.
- Stevens, Charles, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Stevens, Edward, Yorktown, iii. 676.
- Stevens, W. R., prize orator, ii. 377.
- Stevenson, Adlai, Mary Washington Monument, iii. 54.
- Stewart, J. M., on W., ii. 536.
- Stewart, P. P., declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Stewart, Mrs. R. M., state commission, iii. 200.
- Stewart, Walter, iii. 708, 712; sword, 712.
- Stimson, Grace, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Stimson, H. L., portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
- Stine, O. C., on W., i. 314.
- Stobbs, G. R., Yorktown Sesqui-centennial, iii. 38.
- Stock. *See* Live stock.
- Stocks, schedule in W.'s will, i. 478.
- Stocks, neckware, iii. 683.
- Stockton, Mrs. Richard, letter to, i. 80.
- Stoddert, Benjamin, letter to, i. 163.
- Stone, Thomas, career, i. 489.
- Stone, W. L., on inaugural ball, i. 589.
- Stony Point, exploit, map, i. 118, 396, iii. 145, 146.
- Storace, Stephen, song, ii. 328.
- Story, Helen, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Straight, R. D., iii. 171.
- Stratford Hall, aspect, views, ii. 192.
- Strickland, William, letter to, i. 551.
- Strohecker, H. O., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Stuart, C. E., state commission, iii. 174.
- Stuart, David, letters to, i. 77, 79, 553; federal commissioner, 161; W.'s bequest, 475.
- Stuart, Eleanor (Calvert, Custis), W.'s bequest, i. 475.
- Stuart, Gilbert, W. portraits, i. front., 17, 60, 72, 135, 344, iii. 164, 235, 236, 644; career, 164; portrait, 164; as portraitist, 292.
- Sturdivant, William, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Submarine, projects, i. 155, iii. 186.
- Successful Campaign, ii. 271, 281.
- Suffren, Baille de, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Sulgrave Manor, England, view, i. 305; Washington connection, iii. 580, 643.
- Sullivan, John, Indian expedition, map, i. 15, 397, ii. 154; letters to, i. 68, 453; general, 246; Brandywine, 247; Rhode Island, 453; Ft. William and Mary, iii. 174; services, 175; Ratification, 185.
- Sullivan, William, on W., i. 35.
- Sullivan's Island, defense, iii. 60, 184, 189.
- Sully, Robert, as portraitist, iii. 292.
- Sully, Thomas, services, iii. 184; as portraitist, 292.
- Surveying, W.'s, frontier experiences, i. 8, 124, 151, 224, 241, 242, 253; definition, 23; later activity, 99, 242, iii. 679; character, i. 124; as profession, 150, 152; commission, 152, 242, 253, 269, iii. 656, 661; early, and plats, i. 150, 152, 241; practice, 215, 221, iii. 5; as training, i. 240, 274; skill, 263; maps, plans, and ornaments, 371, 373, 377, 381-389, 398-400, 437, 442; record, 374; map of places of survey, 397; instruments, iii. 163, 656; first, 659.
- Sutton, Donovan, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Swanson, C. A., Yorktown Sesqui-centennial, iii. 38.
- Swartz, J. M., on W., ii. 540.
- Swedenborgian Church, reply to address, i. 55, 259, 514, ii. 521.
- Swedes, in Revolution, iii. 124-126.
- Sweeney, W. J., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Swords, W.'s, i. 208, 475, iii. 187, 670; Lafayette's, 649.
- Sylvester, Peter, Thanksgiving, iii. 78.
- Sylvester Manor, view, ii. 206, 207.

T

- Taft, Lorado, W. statue, i. 351; medal committee, iii. 216.
- Taft, Samuel, W. and family, i. 131.
- Taft, W. H., on City of Washington, i. 353, 354; on political morality, ii. 464; Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Taft, Mrs. W. H., portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
- Talleyrand Périgord, Comte de, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Tallmadge, Benjamin, iii. 647; Long Island exploits, 709-711.
- Talmadge, Mrs. Julius, contest committee, ii. 412.
- Talmage, T. D., on W., ii. 510.
- Tammany Society, and W., iii. 660.
- Tardy, A. S., on W., ii. 532.
- Tariff, first act, i. 281, iii. 651.
- Tarleton, Sir Banastre, on Marion, iii. 183.
- Taxation, colonial rights, i. 448. *See also* Requisitions.
- Taylor, E. E., on W., ii. 532.
- Taylor, H. C., state commission, iii. 182.
- Taylor, H. L., contest committee, ii. 411.
- Taylor, T. C., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Taylor, W. M., iii. 217.
- Taylor, W. S., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Taylor, Zachary, Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Teeth, W.'s false, iii. 270, 648; survivals, 655.
- Tennant, Gladys, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Tennessee, admission, i. 86, iii. 170, 180, 659; Washington District, 309.
- Tenney, Lynn, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Ternay, Admiral, iii. 659.
- Tewitfield, England, iii. 579.
- Thacher, James, on W., i. 32, 110.
- Thanksgiving, wartime, i. 52; federal, proclamation, 54, 57, 58, 260, 509, 521, 522, 542, ii. 489, iii. 78, 79, 660, 663, 674; prayers, ii. 526.
- Thayer, W. R., on W., i. 313, 314, 320, 321, 338, 341, 343-345, 362, ii. 459; on peace, i. 319; on Confederation, 331, 334; on Annapolis Convention, 334.
- Theater, W.'s interest, i. 602; and music, ii. 231, 261, 262, iii. 194, 650, 663.
- Thom, D. W., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Thomas, —, Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Thomas, George, state commission, iii. 200; contest committee, 415.
- Thomas, John, general, i. 246.
- Thomas, Virginia, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Thommason, W. A., Bicentennial committee, 179.
- Thompson, James, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Thomson, A. R., iii. 259.
- Thomson, Charles, notifies W., i. 81, 282, ii. 16, iii. 176, 688; and seal, 194; portrait, 293.
- Thomson, Hannah H., portrait, iii. 293.
- Thornton, Edward, on W., i. 32.
- Thornton, Matthew, iii. 175.
- Thornton, William, Capitol plan, i. 163.
- Thorpe, Merle, on City of Washington, i. 356.
- Threshing machines, i. 44, 48.
- Thruston, R. C. B., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Ticonderoga, N. Y., ordnance for siege of Boston, i. 246, iii. 682; American capture, 65, 172, 685; British capture, 118.
- Tigert, J. J., comment, ii. 432b.
- Tilghman, Matthew, career, i. 489.
- Tilghman, Tench, on W., i. 35; and W., 170, iii. 667; letter to, i. 537.
- Tison, W. W., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Toast, The, ii. 237, 242, 270, 278, iii. 281.
- Tobacco, culture, i. 5, 41, 42, 250, 263, iii. 646; W. and use, 665, 680.
- Tobin, C. J., state commission, iii. 213.
- Tobin, E. J., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Toldridge, Elizabeth, on W., ii. 544.
- Tomb, Samuel, acrostic, ii. 531.
- Tombs, W.'s, ii. 147, iii. 648, 670, 671; opening coffin, 679.
- Tools, W.'s inventory, i. 47. *See also* Inventions.
- Toronto, Canada, Bicentennial observance, iii. 275.
- Townsend, J. G., Yorktown Sesqui-centennial, iii. 38.
- Townsend, W. H., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Townshend Acts, resistance, i. 61, 277.
- Tracey, M. J., prize oration, portrait, ii. 355, iii. 264, 267, 268.
- Transportation, transmontane, W.'s promotion and vision, i. 125, 126, 156, 462, ii. 5, 118-120, iii. 283; in Northwest, i. 156; and Union, 159, ii. 494; maps, i. 405. *See also* Canals; Navigation; Potomac River; Roads; Travels.

- Travel by W., frontier, i. 7, 14, 15, 124-126, 225, 252, 655, iii. 6; as president-elect, i. 82, 272, 280, 283, 284, 506, ii. 16, 243, 269, iii. 77, 671; barge, i. 101; ferry, 101; character, 123; presidential tours, 126-134, 287-291, 510, 511, 513, 543, ii. 141, 244, iii. 13, 14, 21, 62, 84, 96, 161, 176, 211, 575; outside country, Barbados, i. 128, 224, iii. 658, 682; antebellum, i. 130, 224, 225, iii. 21, 654, 660; extent, i. 146, 374; and W. as city builder, 161; Mohawk Valley, 213; presidential journeys to Mount Vernon, 273, iii. 13, 14; maps, i. 380, 406-414; for young Custis, 533-535; see America first, iii. 84, 85; W.'s coaches, 97, 98, 653; to take command, 651; to resign commission, 655; states visited, 682.
- Treaties. See Jay; Peace of 1783; San Lorenzo.
- Trees, machine to clear off, i. 154; Mount Vernon walnut, iii. 45, 52. *See also* Forests.
- Trenton, N. J., battle, map, i. 113, 247, iii. 12, 13, 16, 17, 71, 648, 652, 660, 662, 667, 682, 685; greeting of president-elect, i. 284, ii. 243, 269, iii. 77, 154, 686.
- Trescott, Lemuel, iii. 708, 712; exploit, 711.
- Trevelyan, G. O., on W., i. 321.
- Trible, P. S., prize orator, ii. 377.
- Trim, Frances, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Trotter, R. G., iii. 275.
- Troy, Betty A., prize essay, portrait, ii. 378, 379, iii. 269.
- Trumbull, John, W. portraits, i. 123, 129, 317; portrait, iii. 164; as portraitist, 291.
- Trumbull, Jonathan, letters to, i. 63, iii. 157.
- Truro Parish, W.'s connection, i. 51, 518, ii. 448, 455, 471, 499-501, 511, iii. 161, 672.
- Trusteeship, W.'s on demands, i. 138.
- Tryon, William, Hickey plot, iii. 69.
- Tucker, Maria, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Tucker, T. T., greets president-elect, i. 284; Thanksgiving, iii. 78.
- Tuckerman, H. T., on W. statue, ii. 532.
- Tuckey, William, anthem, ii. 234.
- Tull, Martha, Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Tupper, F. W., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Turnage, N. C., iii. 274.
- U**
- Ulster Co., N. Y., W.'s land, iii. 678.
- Underwood, O. W., on W., i. 321, 340.
- Uniforms, Indian dress, i. 226; Revolutionary, 590-595, 598, iii. 681; commander in chief, 666.
- Union, W.'s unionism, i. 64, 67, 68, 69, 70, 75, 146, 278, ii. 5-7, 13, 120, 179, 180, 345, 369, 463, 466, 486, iii. 86, 87; West and communication, i. 72, 159, 462, 494; business aspect, 146, 148; engineering aspect, 159, 160; Farewell Address on, 468, 469; prospects, 511; system of life, ii. 12, 13, and Security League, 110, 111; W. as exemplar, 138, 139, 141, 142, 147-149, 154; high experiment and influence, 177; W. as unifying force, 453, 454; idealism and tradition, 457, 458, 487, 488. *See also* Confederation; Continental Congress; Federal Constitution; National University; Sectionalism; States.
- Union Canal, i. 148.
- Unity, prize, iii. 169.
- Universalist Church, reply to address, i. 512.
- Universities. *See* Colleges.
- University of Pennsylvania, W.'s degree and connection, i. 28, 255, 529, iii. 83, 646, 662.
- Ury House, garden, view, ii. 196, 201.
- Utah, pioneers, iii. 199.
- V**
- Vaccination, use, iii. 65.
- Valentine, Martha, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Valley Forge, Pa., Congress and conditions, i. 66; winter quarters at, suffering, 116, 248, 451, 452, ii. 136, 150, 366, 471, 476, 479, iii. 15, 16; drill, Steuben, i. 116, 248; headquarters, Mrs. W., 217, iii. 658; W.'s prayer, 675; amusements, 688.
- Van Braam, Jacob, iii. 680.
- Van Cise, Edwin, prize essay, ii. 382.
- Van Cortlandt, Pierre, estates, grounds, ii. 206.
- Vancouver, Bicentennial observance, iii. 275.
- Van der Kemp, F. A., on W., i. 38.
- Vanderlyn, John, as portraitist, iii. 293.
- Van Duyn, Grover, contest committee, ii. 413.
- Van Dyke, Henry, on W., i. 321-323, 327, 340, 341.
- Van Hagen, P. A., music, ii. 245, 247, 248.
- Van Tyne, C. H., on W., i. 320; on Committees of Correspondence, 332.
- Varick, Richard, greets president-elect, i. 284; garden, ii. 208.
- Varlo, Charles, on W., i. 38, 168.
- Vasquez Cobo, General, iii. 276.
- Vaughan, Samuel, letter to, iii. 571.
- Vegetables, W.'s raising, iii. 245.
- Venango, W. at, i. 11.
- Vermont, admission, i. 86, 287, iii. 171, 659; in Revolution, 172-173; Washington in, 645; early history, 682.
- Vernon, Edward, iii. 103, 675; portrait, 104.
- Verplancks Point, N. Y., map, i. 396.
- Vestryman, W. as, i. 517, 518, ii. 448, 471, 499-501, iii. 161, 672.
- Veto, by W., i. 84, iii. 81, 644.
- Via, Jessie, contest committee, ii. 413.
- Vicar of Bray, ii. 231.
- Victoire, iii. 677.
- Ville de Paris, painting, ii. 159.
- Vincennes, Ind., battle, iii. 685.
- Vioménil, Baron de, Yorktown, i. 456, iii. 676.
- Vioménil, Comte de, Yorktown, i. 456, iii. 676; Cincinnati, 574.
- Virgen, W. E., state commission, iii. 182.
- Virginia, tide-water, i. 5; plantation system, 5; conventions, 62, 97, 109, 277, 278, iii. 197; and Confederation, i. 68; Potomac improvement and control, 73, 158, iii. 36; Ratification, i. 79, ii. 357, iii. 115, 154, 173, 174, 656, 659; W.'s presidential tour, i. 129, 289, 290; gift to W., use, 252, 546, 547, 553-555, iii. 230; Dunmore's operations, i. 296; map (1738), 307; religious freedom, 506; independence, iii. 114, W. statue, 166-168; Bicentennial commission, 174, 204; W.'s militia office, 658. *See also* next titles.
- Virginia campaign of 1781, map, i. 118. *See also* Yorktown.
- Virginia House of Burgesses, W.'s elections and attendance, i. 60, 61, 253, 254, 269, 270, 276, ii. 170, iii. 8, 658, 662; nonimportation, i. 61, 277; popular control, 76; Stamp Act, iii. 250.
- Volney, Charles, and W., iii. 680.
- Voris, Dorothy, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- W**
- Wachovia, N. C., W. at, reply to address, i. 291, 514.
- Wadsworth, Jeremiah, i. 148; letter to, 529.
- Waggoner, Alvin, contest committee, ii. 414.
- Wagner, R. F., Yorktown Sesquicentennial, iii. 38.
- Wainwright, Virginia, on W., ii. 543.
- Wakefield, history, i. 211, 212; original house and restoration, view, 308, 358, iii. 33-35, 660, 665; maps, i. 387.
- Walker, Ann (Alton), i. 475.
- Walker, J. J., iii. 213.
- Walker, John, Dismal Swamp, i. 128.
- Walker, Thomas, exploration, i. 9.
- Walker, Thomas, land, i. 478.
- Wallace, Sir William, iii. 108.
- Wallis, Margaret A., prize oration, portrait, ii. 376.
- Wallpaper, Mount Vernon, iii. 35, 36.
- Walnuts, from Mount Vernon, iii. 45, 52.
- Walpole Grant, i. 145.
- Walton, Elizabeth, prize essay, ii. 398.
- Wansey, Henry, on W., i. 32, 39.
- War, preparedness, i. 90, iii. 650. *See also* Peace.
- Ward, Artemas, general, i. 246; siege of Boston, iii. 14.
- Ward, Samuel, career, i. 488.
- Ware, S. T., comment, ii. 432b.
- Warner, Edward, iii. 113.
- Warner, G. G., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Warner, Seth, Bennington, iii. 173.
- Warren, C. J., iii. 53.
- Warren, James, letter to, iii. 187.
- Warren, Joseph, and Revere, iii. 147.
- Warren, L. C., iii. 254, 270.
- Warren, Mercy (Otis), and Mrs. Washington, i. 216, 296; on the generals, 271.
- Warren, armed vessel, iii. 169.
- Warton, England, iii. 579.
- Washington, Anne M., jury of awards, ii. 349; Paris Exposition, iii. 48; Bicentennial flight, 268, 269; genealogical department, 582.
- Washington, Augustine, W.'s father, Mount Vernon, i. 96; death, will, 214, iii. 5, 659, 664; sketch, i. 214, iii. 583; descendants, 584-586, 588, 589, 592-594.
- Washington, Augustine, W.'s brother, career, and W., i. 217, 221, 240, 268, 527, iii. 5, 585; children and grandchildren, 588, 592.
- Washington, Betty. *See* Lewis, Betty (Washington).
- Washington, Bushrod, Mount Vernon, i. 104, 209, 475; and W., 208, 536; W.'s sword, 208, 475, iii. 187; W.'s papers, i. 475, iii. 660; training, i. 528, 536; letters to, 536; admonition, 536; executor, iii. 110; W. and office, 665; insurance, 684.
- Washington, C. A., W.'s devise, i. 476.
- Washington, Charles, W.'s brother, and W., i. 208; death, 300; W.'s bequest, 475; portrait, ii. 92; sketch, iii. 586; children and grandchildren, 589, 594; and W.'s will, 645.
- Washington, Elizabeth, i. 475.
- Washington, Frances (Bassett), marriage, i. 271; letter to, 544.

- Washington, G. A., and W., i. 209, 265; marriage, 271, iii. 688; death, i. 473; letter to, 514.
- Washington, G. C., W. papers, iii. 684.
- Washington, G. F., W.'s devise, i. 476; W. and education, 545.
- Washington, G. S., W.'s sword, i. 208, 475, iii. 187; education, admonitions and reproofs, i. 537, 538, 541, 542, 543, 544, 555; executor, iii. 110.
- Washington, George, Baron von, iii. 578.
- Washington, Hannah (Bushrod), i. 475.
- Washington, Harriot, and W., i. 208, 265; letter to, admonition, 544, 265.
- Washington, J. A., W.'s brother, letters to, i. 52, 103, 274, 536, iii. 70, 160; and W., i. 208, 265; Mississippi Company, 263; portrait, ii. 92; sketch, iii. 585; children and grandchildren, 588, 594.
- Washington, J. A. [2], i. 104.
- Washington, J. A. [3], i. 104, iii. 664.
- Washington, Jacob (James), German branch, iii. 578.
- Washington, John, of Westmoreland, immigrant, i. 183, 206, iii. 582, 667; parish named after, 308, 309; descendants, 583-596, 601-635, 639a.
- Washington, John, of Surry, immigrant, sketch, iii. 583; descendants, 584, 587, 590, 591, 596, 637-639a.
- Washington, L. A., education, i. 538, 542-544, 555.
- Washington, Lawrence, grantee of Sulgrave Manor, iii. 579; descendants in England, 579; 580.
- Washington, Rev. Lawrence, father of immigrants, i. 206, iii. 581.
- Washington, Lawrence, immigrant, sketch, i. 206, iii. 582, 583; descendants, 583, 584, 586, 590, 596, 636.
- Washington, Lawrence, "of Chotank," and W., bequest, i. 227, 475; on W.'s mother, 233.
- Washington, Lawrence, W.'s grandfather, sketch, iii. 583.
- Washington, Lawrence, W.'s brother, career, and W., i. 18, 207, 208, 240, 268, ii. 497, iii. 5, 584; Mount Vernon, i. 96, 213, iii. 672; Barbados, i. 224; portrait, ii. 92; Cartagena expedition, iii. 103; death and will, 104, 649; children, 588.
- Washington, Lund, letters to, i. 65, 100; as manager at Mount Vernon, 296, iii. 688; indiscretion, 318.
- Washington, Martha, letters to, i. 22, 103, 246, iii. 94; at headquarters, i. 25, 103, 216, 217, 271, 296, 319, iii. 658; on absence from Mount Vernon, i. 99; as chatelaine, 100, 102, 166; W.'s attitude, 103, 166, 238, 239, 300, 712, ii. 511, 514, 517; dower, i. 136, 252; described, 168; Custis home, 215; marriage, 166, 215, 238, iii. 93-95, 656, 657, 674; inoculated, i. 217; and children, letters, 294, 295, iii. 647; portraits, i. 315, 344; dress, 547; birthday, iii. 95, 644; patriotic services, 95, 96; executor, 110; and tomb in Capitol, letter, 277; extant letters, 650, 651; death, 655; locket, 678; spinet, 678. *See also* Mount Vernon; Social life.
- Washington, Mary (Ball), as wife and mother, character, i. 18, 101, 102, 231-233, 235, 256, 603, ii. 167, 168, 480, iii. 5, 77, 659; ancestry, i. 207; training, 207, 230, 231; apocryphal portraits, 230, iii. 288, 662; letters to, i. 233, 235, 447; later life, W.'s relations, 233, 234, 236, 237, ii. 104, 105, 123, 124, iii. 53, 54, 202, 203; will, i. 234, iii. 649; and W.'s career, i. 239, 240, ii. 470; view of birthplace, i. 307; home, view, address from, 311, ii. 122-124, iii. 671; monuments, ii. 102, 166, iii. 54, 645; W.'s last visit, ii. 366, iii. 78, 652; death, 647, 659.
- Washington, Mildred, i. 475.
- Washington, R. W., portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
- Washington, Robert, W.'s friend, i. 227, 475.
- Washington, S. H. L., iii. 578.
- Washington, Samuel, W.'s brother, and W., i. 208, 265; W. and estate, 474; portrait, ii. 92, iii. 293; sketch, 585; children and grandchildren, 588, 593, 594.
- Washington, Samuel, W.'s nephew, W.'s sword, i. 208, 475, iii. 187, 670; executor, 110.
- Washington, Thornton, and W., i. 208.
- Washington, W. A., W.'s sword, i. 208, 475, iii. 187; letter to, i. 552.
- Washington, State of, origin of name, iii. 311.
- Washington, Conn., iii. 310.
- Washington, D. C., W. and founding, L'Enfant's plan, i. 144, 161, 242, 264; W.'s qualifications as city builder, 160; agreement with proprietors, 161-163; dismissal of L'Enfant, 163; public buildings, 163, 175-177, 254, 291, 355-357, ii. 160-162, iii. 80, 273, 664, 668; W.'s lots and houses, i. 251, 476, 478, 479, iii. 686; history, i. 353-355; map of W.'s associations, 426; W.'s vision, ii. 5; cherry blossoms, 139, 140; occupancy, iii. 155; Lafayette Square, 193; naming, 311; streets named after W., 311.
- Washington, England, Bicentennial Celebration, iii. 258, 259.
- Washington, Ga., iii. 310.
- Washington, Mass., iii. 310.
- Washington, N. H., iii. 310.
- Washington, N. C., iii. 270, 271, 310.
- Washington, Va., iii. 309.
- Washington, armed ship, iii. 169, 309.
- Washington Academy, endowment and naming, i. 553, 555.
- Washington and Lee University, W.'s endowment, i. 22, 253, 554, 555, iii. 655; view, ii. 352.
- Washington College, W.'s connection and degree, i. 28, 255, 529, 536, 542, iii. 83, 310, 662.
- Washington Co., Md., iii. 310.
- Washington Co., Ohio, iii. 311.
- Washington Co., Pa., iii. 310.
- Washington Co., Va., iii. 310.
- Washington District, N. C. (Tenn.), iii. 309.
- Washington family. *See* Genealogy.
- Washington Heights, N. Y. City, naming, iii. 308.
- Washington Monument, building, significance, i. 164, 357, ii. 13, 455, iii. 659; views, i. 164, 165, 347, ii. 428.
- Washington parish, Va., iii. 308, 309.
- Washington Society of Alexandria, iii. 37, 683.
- Washington's Marches, ii. 239-242, 270, 277, 283.
- Washington's Prayer, i. 459, 504, iii. 676.
- Wasp, U. S. S., iii. 121.
- Watches, stories of W.'s presentation, iii. 652, 653.
- Waters, H. F., iii. 578.
- Watson, Elkanah, on W., i. 100; Masonic apron, correspondence, 179.
- Wayne, Anthony, Indian war, i. 15, iii. 146, 674; Stony Point, i. 118, iii. 145, 146; presidential tour, i. 290; Monmouth, iii. 57; career and services, 144-146; portrait, 145; Brandywine, 209; Yorktown, 676.
- "Wayward Traveller," words and music, i. 715, ii. 269, 332.
- Wealth, position, ii. 468; W.'s, iii. 668.
- Weather, on Bicentennial day, iii. 278.
- Webb, H. L., W. bibliography, i. 184.
- Webb, S. B., at inauguration, i. 285.
- Webbe, Samuel, song, ii. 273, 324.
- Webster, Daniel, on W., i. 206, 308, 349, 369, ii. 515; on City of Washington, i. 357; Centennial oration, iii. 224, 225; Cincinnati, 574.
- Webster, Noah, political ideas, i. 76.
- Weddell, A. W., portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
- Weedon, George, Cincinnati, iii. 573; Yorktown, 676.
- Weeks, J. E., state commission, iii. 204.
- Weems, M. L., biography of W., ii. 450, iii. 687.
- Weight, W.'s, iii. 643.
- Weinman, A. A., medal committee, ii. 216.
- Welch, Ruth, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Weld, Isaac, on W., i. 32.
- Wenger, L. C., comment, ii. 432a.
- Wertmueller, A. W., W. portrait, i. 30, iii. 293; career, 166.
- Wertz, Mary, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Werwinski, I. K., iii. 285.
- Wesley, John, influence, ii. 343.
- Wessington, William de, iii. 578.
- West, Benjamin, as portraitist, iii. 293.
- West, G. P., on W., ii. 544.
- West, John, letter to, i. 138.
- West, Roger, Washington Society, iii. 37.
- West Florida, boundary, i. 281, 292; W. and land, iii. 665.
- West Point, academy recommended, i. 90, 154, 545, 550, iii. 68; works, 68, 119; headquarters, 200.
- West Virginia, first settlers in, i. 9.
- Wethersfield, Conn., W. at, i. 126.
- Wetmore, Alexander, portrait exhibit, iii. 32.
- Wettstein, Kathleen, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Weylie, J. V., iii. 318.
- Wheat, W.'s culture and experiments, i. 42, iii. 103, 658. *See also* Flour.
- Wheatley, Phillis, iii. 683.
- Wherry, Neal W., contest committee, ii. 413.
- Whiffen, E. T., on W., ii. 537.
- Whipple, Abraham, exploit, iii. 272.
- Whipple, William, iii. 175.
- Whiskey, W.'s distillery, iii. 672.
- Whiskey Insurrection, history, i. 85, 86, 121, 281, 292, iii. 226, 227, 657; W.'s journey, i. 133, ii. 143, 144; and democratic societies, i. 466; Farewell Address on, 469.
- White, Harold, contest committee, ii. 414.
- White, Louise, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- White, R. H., contest committee, ii. 416.
- White, William, on W., iii. 253, 679.
- White House, plan and building, i. 163, 355, iii. 668; first occu-

- pants, 155, 663; earlier names, 661.
- White House, Custis home, i. 215.
- White Plains, N. Y., battle, map, i. 112, iii. 685; return of army to, i. 503; headquarters, iii. 655.
- Whitefield, George, influence, ii. 343.
- Whiteley, Lorain, Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Whiting, Beverly, i. 232, iii. 643.
- Whitley, S. H., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Whitney, P. W., on W.'s death, ii. 533.
- Wig, W. and, iii. 643.
- Wignell, Thomas, theater, ii. 230.
- Wilcox, Mrs. Julius, contest committee, ii. 415.
- Wilder, Franklin, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Wilkes Barre, Pa., history, ii. 154.
- Wilkinson, James, Conway Cabal, i. 228.
- Will of W., provisions, text, i. 208, 209, 473, 554, 555; character, ii. 5; W.'s execution, 172n, iii. 110, 645, 663, 668, 688.
- Willey, W. L., iii. 708n.
- William and Mary College, W. as chancellor, i. 19, 28, 255, 529, 540, ii. 344; surveying commission, i. 152, 242, 269, iii. 646; view, i. 316.
- Williams, Mrs. A. W., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Williams, Dallas, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Williams, Floyd, iii. 195.
- Williams, Henry, i. 240.
- Williams, J. H., state commission, iii. 174.
- Williams, John, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Williams, William, W. portrait, i. 166, 254, 255, iii. 669.
- Williamsburg, Va., W.'s house, i. 215; social life as capital, 269; map of W.'s associations, 427; Raleigh Tavern, iii. 647.
- Williamson, Collin, iii. 80.
- Williamson, Hugh, iii. 171.
- Willie, William, i. 475.
- Willing, Charles, iii. 135.
- Willing, Mrs. F. B., contest committee, ii. 415.
- Willing, Thomas, iii. 135.
- Willis, Lewis, i. 268.
- Wilmington, N. C., W. at, i. 133, 290.
- Wilson, D. M., state commission, iii. 182.
- Wilson, James, letter to, i. 79; career, 489, 528, 529; and Salomon, iii. 131.
- Wilson, Woodrow, on W., i. 274, 313, 527, ii. 459, 460, 499, 519; on English colonies, i. 306, 307; fame, ii. 457, 467; on Fairfax, 497; Cincinnati, iii. 574.
- Winchester, Va., W.'s lot, i. 478, 479. *See also* Fort Loudoun.
- Wingate, Mary, on W., ii. 467, 543.
- Winn, G. C., contest committee, ii. 416.
- Winston, F. D., state commission, iii. 171, 254.
- Winter, Ezra, portrait committee, iii. 29, 167.
- Winterhalter, Margaret, prize essayist, ii. 401.
- Winters, Lillian, on W., ii. 540.
- Winthrop, R. C., on W., i. 351, ii. 180, 531; on City of Washington, i. 357.
- Winthrop, William, state commission, iii. 182.
- Wirt, Lyle, prize orator, ii. 377.
- Wirth, Frederick, Jr., iii. 53.
- Wisner, Henry, career, i. 489.
- Wister, Daniel, house and garden, view, ii. 196, 201.
- Woehlcke, H. C., iii. 281.
- Wolfgang, N. M., on W., ii. 539.
- Women, in the Revolution, i. 319; Bicentennial participation, iii. 246, 271, 272.
- Wood, Abraham, music, ii. 248.
- Wood, E. R., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Woodbury, Earl, declamation prize, ii. 402.
- Woodhouse, Mrs. D. W., contest committee, ii. 412.
- Woods, —, Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Woodson, John B., on W., ii. 478.
- Woolaston, John, portrait of Mrs. W., i. 315.
- Wooster, David, general, i. 246.
- World Highway Congress, iii. 163.
- "World turned upside down," ii. 239.
- World War, and American Revolution, ii. 135-137; excursion of war mothers, iii. 44, 45.
- Worley, J. W., prize oration, ii. 372; portrait, 376.
- Wright, Joseph, W. portrait, i. 41, 337, iii. 665; career, 165, 166.
- Wright, W. M., Bicentennial committee, iii. 179.
- Wrinkle, W. E., contest committee, ii. 414.
- Writings. *See* Papers.
- Wyoming Valley, Pa., history, ii. 154.
- Wythe, George, Ratification, iii. 174.

X

XYZ Mission, iii. 87, 228.

Y

- Yager, G. A., state commission, iii. 200.
- Yale University, W.'s degree, i. 28, 255, 529, iii. 83, 212, 662.
- "Yankee Doodle," history, ii. 236.
- Yellow fever, epidemic, iii. 66.
- Yoder, J. J., contest committee, ii. 413.
- York, Pa., capital at, ii. 136, 154, iii. 686; W. at, ii. 136.
- Yorktown, Va., De Grasse, size of fleet, i. 119, iii. 681; march, i. 119, 120, iii. 117, 655; siege, i. 120, 249, iii. 71, 685; campaign, maps, general orders on success, i. 120, 419, 421, 443, 456, 503; surrender, terms, 455, iii. 200, 202, 659, 675, 680; redoubts, i. 456, iii. 708, 711; play, i. 688; songs, ii. 238, 239; Sesquicentennial, iii. 37, 38; strength of forces, 115, 116, 674, 684; Steuben, 123; first parallel, 209, 210, 646; after surrender, 654; French commandants, 657; finality, 657; trophies, 659; casualties, 671; headquarters, 671; generals at, 676.
- Young, Arthur, letter to, i. 249.
- Young, Brigham, iii. 199.
- Young, Evelyn, prize essay, ii. 397.
- Young, J. M., on W., ii. 539.
- Young, R. N., contest committee, ii. 413.

Z

- Zither, Nelly Custis's, ii. 262, iii. 650.

THE LIBRARY OF THE
DEC 20 1933
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

